

# Geoffrey Chaucer

Edited from

Numerous Manuscripts by

WALTER W. SKEAT

VOLUME VI

Introduction, Glossary
and Indexes

## OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

Amen House, E.C. 4 LONDON 58 Buchanan Street GLASGOW NEW YORK 417 Fifth Avenue, N.Y. 16

TORONTO 70 Wynford Drive, Don Mills

Bowen Crescent

MELBOURNE WELLINGTON

Empire Building, Willis Street

Apollo Bunder BOMBAY Lal Bazar CALCUTTA

Mount Road MADRAS McLeod Road KARACHI

DACCA

Red Cross Building, 114 Motijheel

Bank Square LAHORE Jalan Belanda KUALA LUMPUR

The University Hong Kong

CAPE TOWN

Thibault House, Thibault Square Iddo Gate

IBADAN Kwame Nkrumah Avenue

ACCRA

NAIROBI

Church House, Government Road

Baker Avenue SALISBURY Joubert Street **TOHANNESBURG** 

821 Chavcer



:001



#### THE COMPLETE WORKS

OF

## GEOFFREY CHAUCER

SKEAT

\* \* \*

INTRODUCTION, GLOSSARY, INDEXES

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C.4
GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON
BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI LAHORE DACCA
CAPE TOWN SALISBURY NAIROBI IBADAN ACCRA
KUALA LUMPUR HONG KONG

## THE COMPLETE WORKS

OF

# GEOFFREY CHAUCER

EDITED, FROM NUMEROUS MANUSCRIPTS

BY THE

REV. WALTER W. SKEAT, LITT.D., LL.D., PH.D., M.A.

ELRINGTON AND BOSWORTH PROFESSOR OF ANGLO-SAXON
AND FELLOW OF CHRIST'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

\* \* \*

INTRODUCTION, GLOSSARY, AND INDEXES

'Thou shalt have yit, or hit be eve,
Of every word of this sentence
A preve, by experience;
And with thyn eres heren wel
Top and tail, and everydel.'

The Hous of Fame, 876-880.

Orford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

FIRST EDITION 1894
REPRINTED LITHOGRAPHICALLY IN GREAT BRITAIN
FROM SHEETS OF THE FIRST EDITION
BY LOWE & BRYDONE, PRINTERS, LTD., LONDON, IN 1926
AND AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD
IN 1950, 1963

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

821 Chaucer V.6

IN GRATEFUL MEMORY

OF

#### HENRY BRADSHAW



## CONTENTS

GENERAL INTRODUCTION .- § 1. Objects in view in preparing this edition. § 2. Romaunt of the Rose. § 3. The Minor Poems; Canon of Chaucer's works. § 4. A Compleint to his Lady; the Former Age; Merciless Beautee; Balade to Rosemounde; Against Women Unconstaunt; Complaints. § 5. Boethius. § 6. Troilus. § 7. The House of Fame. § 8. The Legend of Good Women. § 9. The Astrolabe. § 10. The Canterbury Tales. § 11. Obligations to others. § 12. Thomas Tyrwhitt; Thomas Wright; Bell and others. § 13. Prof. Child; Dr. Ellis; Dr. Sweet; Prof. Ten Brink; and others. § 14. The Glossarial Index. § 15. Aesthetic criticism. § 16. The Dialect of Chaucer. § 17. Chaucer's Kenticisms. § 18. Pronunciation. § 19. The Vowels and Diphthongs. § 20. The Consonants. § 21. Accentuation. § 22. Explanation of phonetic symbols. § 23. The M. E. vowels. Example of pronunciation. § 24. Scansion and accents. § 25. Rimes illustrating the Pronunciation. Open and close  $\bar{o}$ . Long and short open o. § 26. Long and short open o in the Minor Poems. § 27. The same; in the Legend. § 28. The same; in the Tales. § 29. Open and close ō in Chaucer. § 30. Open and close ē. § 31. Sources of long e. § 32. Development of long e. § 33. Development of close ē. § 34. Summary of the preceding results. § 35. Examples of unstable ē. § 36. Wordlists. § 37. Apparent exceptions in the Tales. § 38. Apparent exceptions elsewhere. § 39. Use of the above tests. § 40. Further examples. § 41. Fuller word-lists; types A, B, and C, Chaucer's rules. § 42. Some peculiarities of rime. § 43. Rimes involving two words; other feminine rimes. § 44. Permissible rimes. Double word-forms. § 45. Repetitions. § 46. Prof. Lounsbury's objections: supposed false rimes in Chaucer and Gower. § 47. Feet, accusative, and fete, dative; entente; fore; broughte riming with nought. § 48. Further attacks upon rimes in Chaucer and Gower. § 49. General failure of these attacks. § 50. Assonances. § 51. Non-riming of -y and -y-è. § 52. Metres and Forms of Verse. § 53. Lines of four accents; ballad-metre; four-line stanza. § 54. The eight-line stanza.

GENERAL INDEX .

410

§ 55. The seven-line stanza; from Machault. § 56. Terza Rima. § 57. A ten-line stanza. § 58. Two nine-line stanzas. § 59. Stanzas of six and five lines. § 60. Stanzas in Anelida. § 61. Roundels. § 62. Chaucer as a metrist. § 63. Balades and Terns. § 64. The Envoy. § 65. The Heroic Couplet. § 66. Grammatical Outlines. § 67. General Rules. § 68. The Strong Declension of Substantives. § 69. Archaisms. § 70. Three Types of Strong Substantives. § 71. Effect of Accent. § 72. Double forms. § 73. The Weak Declension. § 74. Genitive Singular. § 75. Dative Singular. § 76. Plurals. § 77. Substantives of French origin. § 78. Adjectives. § 79. Comparatives. § 80. Superlatives. § 81. Numerals. § 82. Pronouns. § 83. Possessives. § 84. Demonstratives. § 85. Interrogatives. § 86. Relatives. § 87. Other pronominal forms. § 88. Verbs. § 89. General formulae for verbs. § 90. Seven Conjugations of Strong Verbs. § 91. Formation of Weak Verbs. § 92. Three Classes of Weak Verbs. § 93. Some other Verbs. § 94. Negative forms. § 95. Adverbs. § 96. Prepositions and Conjunctions. § 97. Constructions. § 98. Versification. § 99. Three Latin terms; iamb, trochee, amphibrach. § 100. Speech-waves. § 101. Prose and Verse. § 104. Sixteen forms of lines. § 105. Chaucer's chief licences. § 104. Sixteen forms of lines. § 105. Chaucer's chief licences. § 106. Examples of scansion. § 107. His moveable pause. § 108. Additional syllables explained. § 109. Examples of additional syllables. § 110. Syllable dropped in the midst of a line. § 111. Accentuation. § 112. Elision. § 113. The vowel i not counted as a syllable. § 114. Suppression of syllables. § 115. Contraction. § 116. No elision at a pause.
§ 117. Four-accent metre. § 118. Alliteration. § 119. Chaucer's authorities
GLOSSARIAL INDEX
GLOSSARY TO FRAGMENTS B AND C OF THE ROMAUNT OF THE ROSE . 31
GLOSSARY TO GAMELYN
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES
INDEX OF AUTHORS QUOTED OR REFERRED TO BY CHAUCER 38
INDEX OF BOOKS REFERRED TO IN THE NOTES
LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS
GENERAL LIST OF ERRATA

### GENERAL INTRODUCTION

§ 1. In the very brief Introduction to vol. I., I have given a sketch of the general contents of the present work. I here take occasion, for the reader's information, to describe somewhat more particularly the chief objects which I have had in view.

In the first place, my endeavour has been to produce a thoroughly sound text, founded solely on the best MSS. and the earliest prints, which shall satisfy at once the requirements of the student of language and the reader who delights in poetry. In the interest of both, it is highly desirable that Chaucer's genuine works should be kept apart from those which were recklessly associated with them in the early editions, and even in modern editions have been but imperfectly suppressed. It was also desirable, or rather absolutely necessary, that the recent advances in our knowledge of Middle-English grammar and phonetics should be rightly utilised, and that no verbal form should be allowed to appear which would have been unacceptable to a good scribe of the fourteenth century 1.

I have also provided a large body of illustrative notes, many of them gathered from the works of my predecessors, but enlarged by illustrations due to my own reading during a long course of years, and by many others due to the labours of the most

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> There can be no harm in stating the simple fact, that a long and intimate acquaintance, extending over many years, with the habits and methods of the scribes of the fourteenth century, has made me almost as familiar with the usual spelling of that period as I am with that of modern English.

It is little more trouble to me to write a passage of Chaucer from dictation than one from Tennyson. It takes me just a little longer, and that is all. In Fragments B and C of the Romaunt, many fifteenth-century spellings have been retained.

recent critics. The number of allusions that have been traced to their origin during the last fifteen years is considerable; and much additional light has thus been thrown upon Chaucer's method of treating his originals. How far such investigation has been successful, can readily be gathered from an inspection of the Index of Authors Quoted in the present volume, in which the passages quoted by Chaucer are collected and arranged, and an alphabetical list is given of the authors whom he appears to have most consulted.

The Glossary has been compiled on a much larger scale than any hitherto attempted, wherein the part of speech of almost every word is duly marked, and every verbal form is sufficiently parsed. A special feature of the Glossary is the exclusion from it of non-Chaucerian words and forms; and in order to secure this result, separate Glossaries are given of the chief words occurring in Fragments B and C of the Romaunt of the Rose and in Gamelyn; and we are thus enabled to detect a marked difference in the vocabulary employed in these pieces from that which was employed by Chaucer 1. And I cannot refrain from here expressing the hope, that the practical usefulness of the Glossary and Indexes may predispose the critic to forgive some errors in other parts of the work. And further, also in the interest of every true student, much pains have been bestowed on the mode of numbering the lines. It is not so easy a matter as it would seem to be. Many editors give no numbering at all; and, where it is given, it is not always correct2. The numbering of the Canterbury Tales, in particular, was especially

¹ See my paper on this subject, printed for the Chaucer Society. Prof. Herford has drawn attention to an unlucky misprint in vol. i. p. 80, where I speak of the pp. of the verb to see as being y-seen. Of course I meant y-seyn; see the Glossarial Index. He further remarked, quite correctly, that Chaucer never employs the form seen or y-seen, nor ever rimes it with words in ecen. Yet this very form, unknown to Chaucer, occurs thrice in Fragment B, viz. in Il. 3066, 4461, 5571; and in each case it rimes with been. This is a strong hint to those who can appreciate it. A highly characteristic word in Fragment B is dool, in the sense of 'grief'; so also is grete, to weep. But I have no space here to continue the argument. The form sloo, to slay, and other peculiarities suggest that the original dialect of Fragment B was not pure Northumbrian, but Lincolnshire or North East Midland.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> For example, l. 4690 of the Romaunt is called l. 4693 in Morris's edition; whilst Book IV of Troilus begins, in the same edition, in the wrong place.

troublesome. I give three distinct systems of counting the lines, and even thus have failed in giving the numbering of Wright's edition beyond l. 11928, where he suddenly begins a new numbering of his own <sup>1</sup>.

I append a few remarks on the text of the various pieces.

§ 2. Romaunt of the Rose. The old text is often extremely and even ludicrously corrupt. Thanks to the patient labours of Dr. Max Kaluza, and his restoration, by the collation of MSS., of the French original, many emendations have been made, for several of which I am much indebted to him. A paper (by myself) containing a summary of the principal passages which are thus, for the first time, rendered intelligible, has lately appeared in the Transactions of the Cambridge Philological Society, vol. iii. p. 239; but the whole subject is treated, in an exhaustive and highly satisfactory manner, in two works by Kaluza. The former of these is his edition of the Romaunt, from the Glasgow MS., side by side with the French text in an emended form, as published for the Chaucer Society; and the other work is entitled 'Chaucer und der Rosenroman,' published at Berlin in 1893'.

See also the valuable paper on 'The Authorship of the English Romaunt of the Rose' by Prof. G. L. Kittredge, printed in 'Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature,' and published

¹ This is the real reason why it was necessary to retain the unauthorised order of the Groups introduced by Dr. Furnivall (see vol. iii. p. 434). To initiate yet another mode of reference would have caused much inconvenience.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The following are some of the more remarkable blunders in the old text.

196. myscoueiting. 274. wo omitted; no sense. 379. er omitted; no sense.

<sup>442.</sup> ay (for shal). 444. grace (!); for face. 567. Two syllables short. 773. hem omitted. 1007. And for As was; no sense. 1018. wyntred; no such word. 1058. prile for prikke; there is no such word. 1089. durst; for thurte. 1187. sarlynysh (!). 1201. gousfaucoun (!). 1281. And she (!); for Youthe; corrected by Ten Brink. 1313. loreyes; no such word. 1334. Mere nonsense. 1369. Parys (1); for paradise. 1399. it omitted. 1447. garden (1); for yerde 1453. goodmesse (!); for good mes (see 3462). 1591. entrees (!); for estres. 1608. laughyng (!); for loving. 2285. Farce; for Fard. knowith (!); for lauhwith or laughith. 2301. pleyneth; for pleyeth. 2236. londes (!); for Loues. 2650. whider (!); for weder. 3337. cherisaunce; for chevisaunce. 3693-8. Though for Thought; rennyng for rewing; come for to me; the merest nonsense. 4322. wente aboute (!); for wende ha bought; (corrected by Kaluza). 4358. in omitted; no sense. 4366. charge; for change. 4372. MS. yone wole; Th. you wol; for yon wal. 4478. Imperfect. Many more errors, of less consequence, might be added to the list.

by Ginn and Co., Boston, U.S.A., in 1892. This essay shews, in opposition to Prof. Lounsbury, that there is no reason for attributing to Chaucer the Fragments B and C of the Romaunt.

The notes to the Romaunt of the Rose are largely my own.

Some are borrowed from the notes to Bell's edition.

§ 3. MINOR POEMS. In preparing a new edition of the Minor Poems, I have been much assisted by the experience acquired from the publication of my separate edition of the same in 1888. A large number of criticisms were made by Prof. Koch, which have been carefully considered; and some of them have been gratefully adopted.

The question of authenticity chiefly applies here. Practically, the modern 'Canon' of Chaucer's genuine works has been taken, strangely enough, from Moxon's reprint of the Poetical Works of Geoffrey Chaucer, which bears 'by Thomas Tyrwhitt' on the title-page, and contains twenty-five poems which Tyrwhitt never edited, as has been fully shewn in vol. v. pp. x-xiv. This curious production, by an anonymous editor, was really made up by reprinting such pieces as were supposed by Tyrwhitt, in 1778, to be not spurious. The six unauthorised pieces which it contains are The Court of Love, The Complaint of the Black Knight, Chaucer's Dream, The Flower and the Leaf, The Cuckoo and the Nightingale, and a Virelai. Of these, The Complaint of the Black Knight is now known to be Lydgate's, whilst The Court of Love, Chaucer's Dream, and the Virelai are written in language very different from that of the fourteenth century. The Flower and the Leaf, like The Assembly of Ladies, claims to have been written by 'a gentlewoman,' and perhaps it was. It does not seem possible to refer it to the fourteenth century, but rather to the middle of the fifteenth. The oldest poem of this set is The Cuckoo and the Nightingale; but it has already been shewn (vol. i. p. 39) that it contains several rimes that are not like Chaucer's. In addition to these I would now also note the extraordinary rime of upon with mon (for man) in 1. 85; it is merely a matter of common prudence to discover a similar use of mon for man in Chaucer before we rashly assign to him this rather pretty poem.

Suffice it to say, that no manuscript or other evidence has ever been produced, or is known, that connects any of the above poems with the authorship of Chaucer; though it is a very

common mistake, on the part of such critics as have never studied the facts, to assume the genuineness of these poems, and to expect an editor to prove the contrary! Surely, it is enough to say that the external evidence wholly fails, and that the internal evidence points, decisively, the other way. There is no reason for attributing poems to Chaucer on grounds which would not for a moment be allowed in the case of any other poet.

§ 4. All the other Minor Poems in Moxon's reprint are well known to be genuine, and are therefore included in my first volume. I add a few last words on the poems which are also printed there, though they do not appear in Tyrwhitt's list.

A COMPLEINT TO HIS LADY. The internal evidence in favour of this poem is so remarkable, that I need not enlarge upon it here. In particular, it is difficult to see how any other poet of that age could have known anything about Dante's terza rima. However, the matter is fairly settled by Dr. Furnivall's discovery of the additional final stanza, with the name of 'Chaucer' appended to it. Cf. vol. i. p. 75; and p. lx. (footnotes) below.

THE FORMER AGE. Well known to be genuine, as occurring in two MSS., both of which give Chaucer's name.

MERCILESS BEAUTE. Discussed in vol. i. p. 80. The external evidence is, that it is the last poem in a MS., in which it is immediately preceded by nine of Chaucer's acknowledged pieces.

In addition to the internal evidence already given in vol. i. p. 80, I have just discovered further evidence of great interest, as bearing upon Chaucer's treatment of the long open and close e, which to Lydgate's ear sounded sufficiently alike. In the first Roundel, all the e's are close, whereas, in the last Roundel, all the e's are open (§ 38). This is a strong point in its favour.

BALADE TO ROSEMOUNDE. The unique MS. copy appends Chaucer's name.

AGAINST WOMEN UNCONSTAUNT. Discussed in vol. i. p. 88; and in vol. v. p. xv. We must give great weight to the connection of this poem with Machault, from whom Chaucer certainly borrowed, though his works do not appear to have influenced any

¹ Roundel I has sustene, kene, grene, quene, sene. In sustēne, the long e is close (Ten Brink, Chaucers Sprache, p. 48); the A.S. words are cēne, grēne, cwēn(e), gesēne, all with close e. Roundel 2 has lēne, bēne, mēne, clēne, all with A.S. æ or ēa. Also mēne, of French origin, with open ē; Ten Brink, p. 49.

other English author; see § 55 below. However, this poem is placed in the Appendix.

An Amorous Compleint. Likewise placed in the Appendix. I believe it to be genuine, on the strength of the internal evidence, and its obvious connection with Troilus and other genuine poems; see the Notes, vol. i. p. 567. All the rimes are perfect, according to Chaucer's use, though it extends to 91 lines.

A BALADE OF COMPLEYNT. In the Appendix. The genuineness of this poem is not insisted on. It is added rather by way of illustration of the peculiar style of poems entitled 'Complaint,' of which Chaucer was so fond. He must have written many which have not been preserved.

WOMANLY NOBLESSE. Printed in vol. iv. p. xxv. Attributed to Chaucer in the unique MS. copy. A unique example of rhythm, in which Chaucer was an experimentalist. I know of no other poem having 33 lines on only 3 rimes, similarly arranged. Cf. vol. v. p. xvi.

COMPLAINT TO MY MORTAL FOE; and COMPLAINT TO MY LODESTERRE. These also are added as illustrative of Complaints. But I do not say they are Chaucer's; though they *may* be so.

One reason for printing the Balade to Rosemounde, An Amorous Complaint, A Balade of Compleynt, Womanly Noblesse, and the two Complaints last-mentioned is, that they have never been printed before, and are wholly unknown. The Balade to Rosemounde and Womanly Noblesse are certainly genuine; and there is a high probability that An Amorous Complaint is the same.

The piece called A Compleint to his Lady was first printed in Stowe's edition of 1561, but without the last stanza, and was reprinted in the same imperfect state by Chalmers. It was omitted in Moxon's reprint, which accounts for its being usually neglected. It is strange that poems which are certainly spurious should be much better known and more highly prized.

§ 5. BOETHIUS. It is sufficiently explained in the Preface to vol. ii. that this piece is now printed, for the first time, with modern punctuation, and with Chaucer's glosses in italics. This is also the first edition with explanatory notes.

§ 6. Troilus. The text is much improved by the use of the Campsall and Corpus MSS., which have never been before

collated for any edition, though they are the two best. The third best MS. is that printed by Dr. Morris. It is a sad drawback to the use of his edition that Book IV begins in the wrong place, so that all his references to this book are wrong, and require the addition of 28. Thus Tyrwhitt's Glossary gives the reference to 'Nettle in, dock out,' as T. iv. 461. In Morris's edition, it is T. iv. 433.

A few notes to Troilus occur in Bell's edition. I have added to them largely, and supplied the schemes in vol. ii. pp. 461, 467, 474, 484, 494, which enable ready reference to be made to the corresponding passages in Boccaccio's Filostrato.

The valuable work on 'The Language of Troilus,' by Prof. Kittredge, is of great importance. I regret that I was unable to use it at the time when my own text was in course of preparation.

- § 7. The House of Fame. Previously edited by me in 1888 among the 'Minor Poems,' and again, separately, in 1893. Much help has been received from the (incomplete) edition by Hans Willert (Berlin, 1888). As some lexicographers number the lines of each book separately, this mode of numbering is duly given, as well as a continuous one.
- § 8. The Legend of Good Women. Previously edited by me in 1889, when I made the curious discovery that the MSS. can be divided into two sets of types, which may be called A and B; that type A is considerably the better; and yet, that no MS. of type A had ever before been made the basis of an edition! The natural result was the easy correction of many corrupt passages, the publication of the Prologue in its earlier as well as in its later form, and the addition of a few previously unknown lines. As regards the Notes, the most help was obtained from the edition by Prof. Corson. The admirable article by Bech deserves a special mention.
- § 9. A TREATISE ON THE ASTROLABE. Previously edited by me for the Early English Text Society's Extra Series, in 1872; when I discovered that none but inferior MSS. had ever been previously printed, and that all other editions are, in various ways, incomplete. The only one of any worth is the modern edition by Mr. Brae, who was an excellent astronomer; but he unfortunately based his edition upon an 'edited' MS., written about 1555, which is not, after all, of a good type. The extraordinary errors in the early editions of the Astrolabe are well illustrated by

Mr. Brae. For example, the statement in Part II. § 6. l. 8 (vol. iii. p. 194) that 'the nadir of the sonne is thilke degree that is opposit to the degree of the sonne, in the seventhe signe,' appears in most early editions as 'in the 320 signe.' But 320 signs for the zodiac is much too liberal an allowance.

My edition for the E. E. T. S. also contains an edition of Messahala's Latin treatise, from which Chaucer derived about two-thirds of his work; see vol. iii. p. lxx.

This Treatise is of more importance than might be supposed, owing to Chaucer's frequent allusions to astronomical subjects. Every editor of Chaucer should know that there are nine spheres; otherwise, he may fall (as three editors have done) into the trap prepared by the scribe of the Harleian MS., who gives lines 1280 and 1283 of Group F of the Canterbury Tales in this extraordinary form:—

'And by his thre speeres in his worching'...
'That in the fourthe speere considred is.'

It was a special pleasure to find that Chaucer's star Aldiran (Cant. Tales, F 265) was one of the stars marked on the 'Rete' or web of a Parisian astrolabe in A.D. 1223, and is described (in MS. Ii. 3. 3, in the Camb. Univ. Library) as being 'in fronte Leonis.' See vol. v. p. 380.

Some attempts have been made to calculate the date of the Canterbury Tales from Il. 10, 11 of the Parson's Prologue. The absurdity of such an endeavour is patent to any one who knows enough of the old astronomy and astrology to be aware that the 'moon's exaltation' is merely a name for a sign of the zodiac, and has nothing whatever to do with the position of the moon itself. Here, again, the scribe of the Harleian MS. has turned the phrase *I mene* into *In mena*, misleading many enquirers who fail to realise that he was as careless in this passage as in the former one.

§ 10. THE CANTERBURY TALES. The great gain in this poem has been the foundation of the text upon the basis of the Ellesmere MS., the most satisfactory of all existing MSS. having any reference to Chaucer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> There is no such word as *mena*. Critics seem to think that *In mena* means 'in the middle'; but nothing can be more absurd than to decline a French adjective like a Latin one.

The general excellence and correctness of its spellings and readings render it the safest on which to found rules for our guidance as to pronunciation, syntax, and prosody. For further remarks, see the Introduction to vol. iv. p. xvii.

Much help has been obtained from the experience gained in editing various portions of the Tales from the same MS. in former years. The edition of the Prologue, the Knightes Tale, and the Nonnes Preestes Tale, originally issued by Dr. Morris, underwent a considerable amount of revision by him and by myself conjointly; and so great was the interest which he took in the work, and so freely were the results of our researches thrown, as it were, into a common fund, that in many instances I am unable to say which of us it was that suggested the illustrations given in the Notes. Dr. Morris was justly celebrated for his acuteness in unravelling the intricacies of the various Middle-English dialects, and for his swiftness of perception of the right use of grammatical inflections; and he communicated the results of his labours with unsparing generosity.

The Prioresses Tale, Sire Thopas, the Monkes Tale, the Clerkes Tale, and the Squieres Tale were first edited by me, with Notes and a Glossary, as far back as 1874; and the book has passed through several editions since that date 1.

The Tale of the Man of Lawe, the Pardoneres Tale, the Second Nonnes Tale, and the Chanouns Yemannes Tale, were first edited by me, with Notes and a Glossary, in 1877; and have been several times revised in subsequent editions <sup>1</sup>.

It will now be readily understood that nearly all the notes and illustrations that have appeared in these various books are here collected and reproduced (with corrections where necessary); and that many others have been added of a like kind.

Perhaps I may fairly introduce here the remark that many illustrations and explanations which are now perfectly familiar to readers of Chaucer originally appeared for the first time in these smaller editions. Thus, to mention a matter of no great importance, my note on Group C, l. 321, demonstrates the exact form and position of the *ale-stake*, and shews that the old inter-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The 'slips' on which the glossaries to these works were written were preserved, and have all been incorporated into the Glossarial Index in the present volume.

<sup>\* \* \*</sup> 

pretation of 'may-pole' in Speght is wrong, and that Tyrwhitt's statement as to its being 'set up' is misleading; for its position was horizontal. And only a little further on, at l. 405, I explain how the peculiar construction arose which admitted of such a phrase as 'goon a-blakeberied'; an explanation which is duly quoted as mine in the New E. Dict., s. v. Begged.

Nevertheless, provided that correct explanations are given, it makes but little difference to the reader by whom they were first made. Hence notes have been included from all accessible sources, and it has not always seemed to be necessary, in minor instances, to specify whence they are derived; though this has usually been done.

§ 11. It remains for me to express my great obligations to the labours of others, and to acknowledge, with thankfulness, their assistance and guidance.

As regards the texts, my chief debt is to the Chaucer Society, which means, practically, Dr. Furnivall, through whose zeal and energy so many splendid and accurate prints of the MSS. have been produced, thus rendering the actual readings and spellings of the scribes accessible to students in all countries. It is obvious that, but for such work, no edition of Chaucer could have been attempted without an enormous increase of labour and a prodigal expenditure of time.

Next to the MSS., the only authorities of any value are a few of the earliest prints; viz. those by Caxton, and (in the case of the Envoy to Bukton) by Julian Notary; and the editions by Thynne and Stowe. Thynne's text of the Book of the Duchesse is, in one passage, the sole authority; and his text of the Romaunt of the Rose is, not unfrequently, correct where the Glasgow MS. is wrong. His text of the House of Fame is also valuable, and so is that of Caxton; and the same remark applies to some of the Minor Poems. Both Caxton and Thynne furnish very fair texts of Boethius. Thynne's version of Troilus follows a good MS., and is worth collation throughout; but his Legend of Good Women follows a MS. of a very poor type, and his Treatise on the Astrolabe is decidedly bad. Very little help is to be got from Thynne as regards the Canterbury Tales; indeed, it is the chief fault of Tyrwhitt's text that he trusted far too much to the old black-letter editions.

Stowe's edition of 1561 is useful in the case of A Complaint to

his Lady and Words to Adam. Otherwise, it may usually be ignored.

As regards later editions, I am most indebted to the following. To Dr. John Koch, for his edition of the shorter Minor Poems, viz. those which in the present edition are numbered as I. VIII. IX. X., XIII-XVII., and XIX. His text is excellent, and there are numerous notes. He has also written several important criticisms in Anglia, besides a detailed examination in Englische Studien (xv. 399) of my own edition of the Minor Poems, published in 1888.

To Dr. Max Lange, whose dissertation on the Book of the Duchesse is careful and useful.

To Professor Lounsbury, who has published an edition of the Parliament of Foules, though I have not made much use of it. On the other hand, I am deeply indebted to him, as many other Chaucer students must be also, for his great work, in three large volumes, entitled Studies in Chaucer. I would draw particular attention to his excellent chapters on Chaucer's Life, in which he separates the true accounts from the false, giving the latter under the title of 'The Chaucer Legend,' in a chapter which is highly instructive and furnishes a good example of true criticism. The subjects entitled 'The Text of Chaucer,' 'The Writings of Chaucer,' 'The Learning of Chaucer,' 'Chaucer in Literary History,' and 'Chaucer as a Literary Artist' are all admirably handled, and command, in general, the reader's assent; though he may wish, at times, that the material could have been condensed into a shorter space. It seems invidious, in the midst of so much that is good and acceptable, to express any adverse criticism; but it is difficult to believe that the linguistic part of the work is as sound as that which is literary; and many must hope that a time may come when the author will cease to maintain that The Romaunt of the Rose, in its known form, is all the product of one author. However this may be, it should be clearly understood that I fully recognise and thankfully acknowledge the general value of this helpful book. It is a special pleasure to record that (by no means in this work alone) the study of Chaucer has received much encouragement from America.

Dr. Piaget has completely solved the construction of the Compleynt of Venus, by his recovery of the three original

Balades by Sir Otes de Granson, which are somewhat freely translated by Chaucer in this poem. See vol. i. pp. 86, 559.

The best general commentary on Boethius is the essay by Mr. H. F. Stewart; see vol. ii. p. x.

The best commentary on Troilus is Mr. W. M. Rossetti's line by line collation of Chaucer's work with the Filostrato of Boccaccio. Besides this, remarkably little has been done with regard to this important poem, with the splendid exception of the Remarks on the Language of 'Troilus' by Prof. Kitteredge, only recently issued by the Chaucer Society.

I have already acknowledged the usefulness of Dr. Willert's dissertation on the House of Fame; see vol. iii. p. xiii. Also of the articles by Dr. Koch; see the same, p. xv; and of the article by Rambeau, which is surely somewhat extravagant, though right in the main contention.

Of the Legend of Good Women it has already been said that the chief article is that by Bech (vol. iii. p. xli); and that some useful notes are given by Corson. The discovery that the Prologue exists in two separate forms, both of them being genuine, was really made by Mr. Henry Bradshaw, who was familiar with the Cambridge MS. (which contains the earlier version) for some time before he disclosed the full significance of it.

§ 12. As regards the Canterbury Tales, my debts are almost too numerous to recount. First and foremost, must be mentioned the honoured name of Thomas Tyrwhitt, whose diligence, sagacity, and discrimination have never been surpassed by any critic, and to whom are due nearly all the more important discoveries as to Chaucer's sources. See the admirably just remarks on this 'great scholar' in Lounsbury's Studies in Chaucer, vol. i. pp. 300-5. 'The sanest of English poets had the good fortune to meet with the sanest of editors.' And again—'It seems almost too much to hope that a combination of learning, of critical sagacity, of appreciation of poetry as poetry, will ever again meet in the person of another willing to assume and discharge the duties of an editor of Chaucer.'

I would add my humble testimony to Tyrwhitt's unfailing greatness; and it will readily be understood, that, whenever it becomes necessary, in consequence of recent linguistic discoveries, to point out that Tyrwhitt's knowledge of Middle-English grammar was naturally imperfect, certainly from no fault of his own, I never

waver in my admiration of his great qualities. Even as regards linguistic knowledge, he was certainly in advance of his time; and it is remarkable to observe with what diligence he once edited the 'Rowley Poems' of Chatterton, merely as a piece of literary duty, although he was one of the very first to see that they were hopelessly the reverse of genuine.

A great deal of information has also been obtained from the notes in the editions by Thomas Wright and by Bell; from the various publications of the Chaucer Society, especially from the 'Essays on Chaucer,' by various authors, and from the 'Originals and Analogues'; from Thor Sundby's wonderful edition of Albertano of Brescia's Liber Consolationis et Consilii; from the Essay by Dr. Eilers on the Parson's Tale; and from various books, notes, and articles, by well-known German critics, especially Ten Brink, Koch, Kölbing, Köppel, Zupitza, and others. Much encouragement and various useful hints have been received from Professor Hales. If I have anywhere failed to notice the true discoverer of any important suggestion, each in his due place, I trust it will be regarded as an oversight. The fact that some points, and even some rather important ones, were really discovered by myself, is somewhat embarrassing. I have no wish to claim as my own anything that can, with any shew of reason, be claimed by another; but would rather say, with Chaucer himself, that 'I nam but a lewd compilatour of the labour of' other men; 'and with this swerd shal I sleen envye!'

§ 13. Phonetics. All the more important and somewhat recent discoveries as regards Middle-English grammar and rhythm are due to the increased attention paid to phonetics and rhythmical details. It is well known that this impulse came from America, and was due, as Dr. Ellis has justly said, to 'the wonderful industry, acuteness, and accuracy' of Prof. F. J. Child, of Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts. His celebrated 'Observations on the Language of Chaucer' were well followed up by others; notably by Dr. Alexander J. Ellis, in his work 'On Early English Pronunciation,' and by Dr. Sweet, in his 'History of English Sounds' and his First and Second Middle-English Primers. Also, by Ten Brink, in his admirable work on 'Chaucers Sprache und Verskunst.' The latest essays of this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Treatise on the Astrolabe; Prologue, l. 43 (vol. iii. p. 176).

character are, like the first, from America, viz. the essay on 'The Language of the Legend of Good Women' by J. 'M. Manly, and the full and exhaustive essay on 'The Language of Chaucer's Troilus' by Prof. Kittredge 1.

§ 14. The Glossary. As regards the Glossary, I have much pleasure in recording my thanks to Miss Gunning and Miss Wilkinson, of Cambridge, who prepared the 'slips' recording the references, and, in most cases, the meanings also, throughout a large portion of the whole work, with praiseworthy carefulness and patience. My obligations to these two ladies began many years ago, as they undertook most of the glossarial work of my smaller edition of the Man of Law's Tale (with others); work which is now incorporated with the rest. It required some devotion to analyse the language of Boethius and the Romaunt, of Melibeus and the Parson's Tale, all of which they successfully undertook.

Mr. Sapsworth, formerly scholar of St. John's College, was the original compiler of the glossary to the Minor Poems and the Legend of Good Women. Amongst the pieces which I specially undertook myself, I may mention the Treatise on the Astrolabe, and some of the Canterbury Tales, including those of the Miller, the Reeve, the Shipman, the Merchant, and the Wife of Bath. The original references for the Prioresses Tale (and others) were made by my wife, more than twenty years ago; and I have, in various ways, received help from other members of my family. I think Dr. Morris and myself may claim to have done much for Middle-English by way of compiling glossaries. Dr. Morris led the way by the very full glossaries to his Early English Alliterative Poems, Sir Gawayne and the Grene Knight, and Genesis and Exodus; whilst it fell to my lot to gloss Lancelot of the Laik, the Romance of Partenay, Piers the Plowman (305 pages, in double columns), Pierce the Ploughman's Crede, the alliterative Joseph of Arimathie, Barbour's Bruce (114 pages), The Wars of Alexander<sup>2</sup>, and Alexander and Dindimus<sup>3</sup>; besides preparing the glossary to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I have been courteously provided with proof-sheets from time to time; but my text of Troilus had already been prepared before I was able to make any real use of them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Chiefly prepared by Miss Gunning and Miss Wilkinson; with liberal additions by Mr. J. H. Hessels, who assisted me in the revision.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The Glossaries to William of Palerne and Havelok were originally prepared by Sir F. Madden, and very well done. We also owe to the same editor a full and satisfactory glossary to Layamon.

Specimens of English, Part III., and rewriting Part II. of the same. In the present instance, I have revised the meanings assigned and all the references; and I trust that not many are incorrect.

The glossaries to Chaucer by Tyrwhitt and Dr. Morris are both excellent; but we now require one on a larger scale.

§ 15. Criticism. A brief explanation may here suffice. The conspicuous avoidance, in this edition, of any approach to what has been called æsthetic criticism, has been intentional. Let it not be hence inferred that I fail to appreciate the easy charm of Chaucer's narrative, the delicious flow of his melodious verse, the saneness of his opinions, the artistic skill with which his characters are drawn, his gentle humour, and his broad sympathy. It is left to the professed critic to enlarge upon this theme; he can be trusted to do it thoroughly.

§ 16. THE DIALECT OF CHAUCER.

The dialect of Chaucer does not materially differ from that which has become the standard literary language; that is to say, it mainly represents the East-Midland, as spoken in London and by the students of Oxford and Cambridge. This dialect, as is well known, is not wholly pure, but is of a comprehensive nature, admitting several forms that strictly belong to other dialects, chiefly Northern. Remarkable examples occur in the words they, their, them, and the verbal form are, all of which were originally Northern. Chaucer, however, does not employ the forms their and them, though he admits the nominative they; instead of their, he has her, hir, here, or hire (always monosyllabic); and for them he invariably has hem 1. Examples of are occur here and there in Chaucer (see Are, Arn in the Glossary), but are remarkably rare; his usual form is been or ben. We even find the Southern beth (F 648). In fact, the Midland dialect, from its intermediate position, was the one which was most widely understood; and, in extending its dominion over the other dialects, occasionally admitted forms that did not originally belong to it.

§ 17. Kentish forms. It is, however, well worth notice that Chaucer was at one time resident at Greenwich, perhaps during the whole period between 1385 and 1399 (see vol. i. pp. xxxviii, xlii, xlv); and was even chosen a member of parliament for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In A. 4172, thair occurs, in avowed imitation of the Northern dialect; yet in the line above we find hem instead of them.

Kent. The effect of this upon his writings is rather plainly marked, and has been clearly shewn in my paper on this subject printed for the Chaucer Society, from which some examples are here extracted.

The chief test for Kentish is the use of e to represent the A. S. short y, which usually became u in Southern, and i in Midland. Thus the A.S. verb cyssan, to kiss, is represented by the Southern kussen, the Midland kissen (as in literary English), but in Kentish by kessen. Hence we find in Chaucer, the infin. kisse, D 1254, and the pt. t. kiste, B 3746, regularly; but we also find the Kentish kesse, E 1057, and the pt. t. keste, F 350. We can well understand that these variations were made for the sake of the rimes, since the riming words are, respectively, blisse, wiste, and stedfastnesse, reste. Other double forms are brigge, bregge (in the compound Cantebregge) 1; fulfille, fulfelle; kin, ken; knitte, knette, and the pp. knit, knet2; the pp. y-stint, stent; thinne, thenne (thin). Further, we find Midland abye, Kentish abegge; and (without corresponding Midland forms) the Kentish berien, to bury; dent (in thonder-dent)3; melle, a mill; selle, a floor, Mod. E. sill (A. S. syll); sherte, shirt (Icel. skyrta); shetten to shut, pp. y-shet (A. S. scyttan); steren, to stir (A. S. styrian) 4. In one case Chaucer uses all three forms, viz. merie (A 208); mirie, E 2217, 2326; and murie (A 1386, E 1733). The Southern murie is only resorted to in order to secure a rime to Mercurie.

Another test for Kentish is the use of  $\bar{e}$  for A. S. long  $\bar{y}$ ; as in Kentish fer, feer, A. S.  $f\bar{y}r$ , fire. Here, also, we find in Chaucer the occurrence of duplicate forms. Examples are seen in Midland  $dr\bar{y}e$ , dry (A. S.  $dr\bar{y}ge$ ), Kentish  $dr\bar{e}ye$ ; Midland  $f\bar{y}r$ , fire (A. S.  $f\bar{y}r$ ), Kentish  $f\bar{e}re$ , Troil. i. 229, iii. 978; Midland hid, hidden, Kentish hed; Midl. thriste, to thrust, Kentish threste.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For references, see the Glossary.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> We even find the double form *knittinge*, *knettinge* in Boethius, where there are no rimes to influence the word-form.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Cf. dint of thonder, HF. 534; but, as dint is not a riming word, it may be put for dent.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Hence, in D 51, we should read senne (the Kentish form), to rime with brenne.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Here the standard English thrust is really Southern. We also find thruste, C 260; but this is from A. S. thrāstan.

This use of Kentish forms by Chaucer is of considerable interest. Of course, they occur still more freely in Gower, who was of a Kentish family.

§ 18. PRONUNCIATION.

The M. E. pronunciation was widely different from the present, especially in the case of the vowel-sounds. The sounds of the vowels were nearly as in French and Italian. They can be denoted by phonetic *invariable* symbols, here distinguished by being enclosed within marks of parenthesis. I shall here use the same symbols as are employed in my Principles of English Etymology. Of course, these symbols must be used as defined. Thus the symbol (00), being defined to mean the sound of the German o in so, will not be understood by the reader who pronounces it like the oo in root.

§ 19. **Vowels.** (aa), as a in father; (a) short, as in aha! (ae), open long e, as a in Mary; (e), open short e, as e in bed; (ee), close long e, as e in veil; (i) short, as French i in fini, or nearly, as Eng. i in fin; (ii), as (ee) in deep: (ao), open long o, as aw in saw, or o in glory; (o), open short o, as o in not; (oo), close long o, as o in note, or o in German so; (u), as (u) in full; (uu), as oo in fool; (y), as F. u in F. écu; (yy), as long G. ü in grün. Also (ə), as the final a in China.

**Diphthongs.** (ai), as y in fly; (au), as ow in now; (ei), as ei in vei1, or ey in prey; (oi), as oi in boi1.

§ 20. Consonants (special). (k), as c in cat; (s), as c in city; (ch), as ch in church; (tch), as in catch; (th), as voiceless th in thin; (dh), as voiced th in thine. I also use (h), when not initial, to denote a guttural sound, like G. ch in Nacht, Licht, but weaker, and slightly varying with the preceding vowel. This sound was usually denoted by (gh) in Chaucer MSS., but was then rapidly becoming extinct, with a lengthening of the preceding vowel. Thus the word light, originally (liht), with short i and a strong guttural, was about to become (liit), in which the guttural has disappeared. At the end of the fourteenth century, the vowel was already half-long, and the guttural sound was slight; yet Chaucer

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I also frequently employ (èè) for open long e; and (éé) for close long e, especially in the Glossary. It is also often usual to employ ( $\varrho$ ) for the open e, and ( $\varrho$ ) for the open e. Thus (ae) = (èè) = ( $\varrho \varrho$ ); and (ee) = (éé).

never rimes such words as bright, light, right, with words such as despyt, spite 1; cf. p. xxviii. l. 5.

§ 21. An accent is denoted by ('), as in M. E. name (naa'mə), where the a is long and accented, and the final e is like a in China.

By help of these symbols, it is possible to explain the meaning of the M. E. symbols employed by the scribe of the Ellesmere MS. of the Canterbury Tales; which furnishes a sufficient approximate guide for the spelling here adopted throughout. The scribe of the Fairfax MS., whence many of the Minor Poems are taken, agrees with the 'Ellesmere' scribe in essentials, though he makes a large number of grammatical mistakes, owing to the loss (in pronunciation) of the final *e* in the fifteenth century.

§ 22. Symbols. The following is a list of the sounds which the symbols denote.

The forms in thick type are the forms actually written and printed; the forms within parenthesis denote the spoken sounds.

a short; (a). Ex. al (al); as (az). We have no clear evidence to shew that the modern a (æ) in cat (kæt) occurs anywhere in Chaucer; though it is possible that the sound occurred in Southern English, without any special symbol to represent it  $^2$ .

a long, or aa; (aa): (1) at the end of an open syllable, as age (aa'jə); (2) before s or ce, as caas or cas (kaas); face (faa'sə).

ai, ay (ei). Ex. array (arei); fair (feir). As in modern English 3. Note that modern English does not distinguish pray from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It is well known that the mod. E. delight is falsely spelt. The M. E. is delyt (O. F. delit). It rimes with parfyt, appetyt, whyt (see Glossary); never with right or bright.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> When the Anglo-French scribes discarded the A.S. symbol  $\alpha$ , they had no certain symbol for the sound ( $\alpha$ ) left. Hence, probably, the occasional use of the form *thet*, to denote the A.S. pat.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Dr. Sweet gives the sound (ai), as in G. mein. But he adds: 'The distinction between ai and ei, as in day and wey, was probably still kept up in Chaucer's pronunciation, but the two diphthongs were beginning to be confused, probably through the a of ai being modified nearly to the sound of our vowel in man.' However, the rimes prove that Chaucer never distinguishes between them at all; and I believe these diphthongs had been confused much earlier. The Anglo-French scribes could have known but little difference; since ai had already become F. open e in the later text of the Chanson de Roland. Again, Norse only exhibits ei, not ai, so that our raise was M. E. reise, also written raise (Icel. reisa). Very significant is Chaucer's rime of eyse with reyse, D 2101. Nearly everywhere else, the mod. E. 'ease' is spelt ese, eese; and the pronunciation was unquestionably (èèrzə) = (aerzə), as it rimes with please and appease, words in which even the mod. E. spelling with ea shews that the long

prey in pronunciation; and spells way, from A. S. weg, with ay instead of ev.

au, aw (au). Ex. avaunt (avau'nt), riming with mod. E. count; awe (au'a).

 $\mathbf{c}$ , as (k), except before e and i: as (s), before e and i. As in modern English. Hence, we find some scribes writing *selle* for *celle* (sel·lə), mod. E. *cell*; and conversely, the 'Ellesmere' scribe writes *celle* for *selle* in A 3822, causing a great difficulty; see the note to the line.

ch (ch); cch (tch). Ex. chambre (chaam·bra); cacche (cat·cha).

e short; (e). Ex. fetheres (fedh rez); the middle e being dropped. It is often convenient to use the symbol 'e' to denote an e that is lost in pronunciation. Thus we might print 'fetheres' to shew the loss of the middle e in this word.

e final, unaccented: (ə). This final e marks a variety of grammatical inflections, and is frequently either elided or very slightly sounded, and sometimes wholly suppressed in some common words. Ex. swete (sweetə), sweet. The word wolde, would, is often a mere monosyllable: (wuld).

e long and open, or ee; (ae) or (èè). Ex. heeth (haeth), or (hèèth). This open e came to be denoted by ea, and the symbol, though not the sound, is commonly preserved in mod. English; as in heath (hiith). Note that this long e, at the end of an open syllable, is usually written with a single letter, as in clene (klae·nə), or (klèè·nə), clean. But cleene also occurs in the MSS.

e long and close, or ee; (ee) or (éé). Ex. weep (weep), or (wéép). Note that this long e, at the end of an open syllable, is usually written with a single letter, as in swete (swee tə), sweet. But sweete is also found in MSS.

ew (ee, followed by w). Ex. newe (nee'wə); with a tendency, probably, towards the modern sound (iuu), as in new (niuu).

**g** hard, i.e. (g), as in *gable* (gaa·blə) or (gaa·bl), except before e and i in words of French origin. Thus *gilt* (gilt), guilt, is of A. S. origin; but gin (jin), a snare, is a shortened form of F. *engin*.

e was once open. It follows that reyse was (rei'zə) or even (rèè'zə); certainly not (rai'zə). So again, I should say that the statement that the a of ai was 'modified nearly to the sound of our vowel in man' might have been much more strongly asserted. In such a word as day, from A.S. dag, the a was already (æ) at the first, and needed no modification at all. It was already spelt dei before A.D. 1200; see Specimens of O. English, ed. Morris, Pt. i. p. 20, 1. 79.

gge (djə). Ex. brigge (bridjə).

**gh** (h), G. ch. Ex. light (liiht). As said above, the vowel was at first short, then half-long, as probably in Chaucer, and then wholly long, when the (h) dropped out. Later, (ii) became (ei), and is now (ai). Chaucer never rimes -ight with -yt, as in the case of dight, delyt; Rom. of the Rose, Fragment B 2555.

gn (n), with long preceding vowel; as digne (dii nə). As Dr. Sweet says, the F. gn was perhaps sometimes pronounced as ny (where the y is consonantal), but in familiar conversation was

a simple n, preceded by a long vowel or a diphthong.

h (h), as in modern English, when initial. Ex. hand (hand). Chiefly in words of English origin. In words of French origin, initial h was usually mute, and is sometimes not written, as in eyr (eir), an heir. In unemphatic words, it was also frequently mute: so that hit was frequently written it, as in modern English.

- i, y, short; (i). Ex. him (him). Owing to the indistinctness of the old written character for i, when preceding or following m or n, the scribes frequently wrote y instead of it; as in myd, nyl, hym, dynt. But as this indistinctness does not reappear in modern printing, I have usually restored the true forms mid, nil, him, dint; which enables me to use y as a symbol for long i, without confusion. But I use y finally, as in mod. English. Ex. many (man'i).
- i, y, long; (ii). The scribes prefer the symbol y; hence I use it almost throughout. Ex. byte (bii tə), bite; delyt (delii t), delight.
- i consonantal, I (j). There was no symbol for j in M. E., though the sound was common, in words of French origin. The scribes usually wrote I, when the sound was initial, as in Iay (jei), a jay. In the middle of a word, it is not distinguishable from the vowel, except by the fact that it precedes a vowel or diphthong, as in conioyne (konjoi nə), to conjoin.

The old spelling has here been retained, as the use of the modern E. j seemed to involve too great an anachronism; but perhaps this is unpractical. Fortunately, the sound is not common. It is also denoted by g before e or i, as noted above. Ex. Iuge (jy·jə), judge.

ie (ee); the same as ee, long and close. Not common. Ex. mischief, also written mischeef (mischee f).

le, often vocalic (l), as in E. temple (temp'l). But note stables (staa'blez).

ng (ngg); always as in E. linger. Ex. thing (thingg).

o, short (o), as in of (ov). But here note particularly, that it is always (u), i. e. as u in full, wherever it has in mod. E. the sound of the written o in company, son, monk, cousin, &c. Ex. sonne (sun nə), sun; sone (sun nə), son i; monk (mungk); moche (much nə). In fact, the modern spelling arose from the use of o for u, for mere distinctness in the written form, whenever the sound (u) preceded or followed m or n or i; and in a few other cases.

o long and open, or oo; (ao) or (òò); mod. E. au in Paul, or a in fall. Ex. stoon (staon) or (stòòn), a stone; pl. stones (stao'nez). See § 25.

o long and close, or oo; (oo) or (óó); mod. E. o in note, or G. o in so. Ex. sote (soo:tə), sweet; good (good).

N.B. The M. E.  $\bar{o}$  or oo was never pronounced like the mod. E. oo in root (ruut).

oi, oy (oi). Ex. noise (noi zə): voys (vois).

ou, ow (uu); except before gh. Ex. flour (fluur); now (nuu). Rarely (aou), as in soule (saou'le), from the A. S. sāwol.

ogh (aouh); with open short o as in E. not; the u being very slight, and perhaps sometimes almost neglected. It is also written ough, as noght, nought (naouht). The u, in fact, is the result of a peculiar pronunciation of the gh. Dr. Sweet clearly explains that, after e, i, the gh (h) was sounded like the G. ch in ich. 'This front gh was vocalized into consonantal y before a vowel, and then generally dropped, as in the plural  $hy\bar{e}$  (hii  $y\bar{o}$ ).' The other gh had the sound of G. ch in auch = the G. ch in ach rounded. Hence it is always preceded either by (uu), as in ynough (inuuh), plough (pluuh), or by u forming the second element of a diphthong. This u is always written after a, as in taughte (tauht $\bar{o}$ ), laughter (lauhter), while after o it is sometimes written, sometimes left to be inferred from the following gh.' See Sweet, Second Middle-English Primer, p. 5.

**r** is always strongly trilled; never reduced to a vocal murmur, as frequently in modern English.

 $\mathbf{s}$  (s); as in *sit* (sit). But voiced to z (z) between two vowels, and finally, as in *ryse* (rii·zə), to rise, *shoures* (*shuu·rez*).

sh (sh), as in modern English. ssh (shsh); as in fresshe (fresh'shə).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In sonne, the n is double; but not in sone.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> I use italic y for the consonantal sound of y in ye; because I use (y) for the vowel u in fuge (jy gə).

u short; (y). The French sound, as in *Iuge* (jy·jə). Rarely (u), as in *cut* (kut), *ful* (ful); which are not French words.

u long; (yy). Not common; and only French. Ex. vertu (vertyy'); nature (natyy'rə).

 $\mathbf{v}$  (v), as in modern English. But the MSS. very rarely use this symbol. The sound of v was awkwardly denoted by the use of u, followed by a vowel; as in *love* (luv· $\vartheta$ ), love. In the present edition, v is used throughout to denote the consonant.

we final; (wə), but often merely (u). Ex. arwes (arwez); bowe (bòwə, bòurə); morwe (moru). So also blew (blee'u); newe (nee'wə).

wh (wh), as in the North of England; not a mere w, as in the South.

For the sound of th, modern English may be taken as the guide; and the same remark applies to the distinction between f and v, and to the variable sound of s. Moreover, every letter should be distinctly sounded; the k in knee (knéé) and the w in wryte (wrii'tə) were still in use in the time of Chaucer, though now only preserved in the written forms.

§ 23. It will readily be understood that the M. E. vowel-sounds were intermediate between those of Anglo-Saxon and of modern English. They can best be understood by consulting the table at p. 42 of my Primer of English Etymology; and, for French words, that at p. 126 of my Principles of English Etymology, Second Series. The pronunciation of M. E. and of Anglo-French vowels did not materially differ. Instead of here reproducing these tables, I give the approximate pronunciation of the first eighteen lines of the Canterbury Tales. But we must remember, that the pronunciation of words in a sentence is not always the same as when they are taken singly, owing to the accent (or want of accent) due to their position. The word his (hiz) may have its initial h aspirated, when standing alone; but in the phrase his shoures, it is taken along with shoures, loses its accent and its initial h, and becomes (iz). Words are much affected by the manner in which they are thus grouped together. I denote this grouping by the use of a hyphen, and mark the accented syllables by a sloping stroke over every accented vowel; as is usual. The elided final

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I do not here distinguish between primary and secondary accents. For this distinction, see below (§ 08).

e is denoted by ('). There is no elision at the medial pause; see below (§ 116). The medial pause is here denoted by a sloping stroke, as in the Ellesmere MS.

Whán-dhat Apríllə/ wídh iz-shúurez sóotə dha-druuht' ov-Marcha/ hath-persed too dha-roota, ənd-báadhed év'ri véinə/ in-swích likúur, ov-which vertýy/ enjéndred iz dha-flúur. whan-Zéfirús áek/ wídh-iz swéetə bráeth inspíired háth/ in-év'ri hólt ənd-háeth dhe-téndre krópez/ ánd dhe-vúnggə súnnə háth-in dhə-Rám/ iz-hálfə kúurs irúnnə. ənd-smáalə fúulez/ máaken mélodíiə, dhat-sléepen ál dha-níiht/ widh-áopen íi-asao-príketh hém natýyra/ in-hér kuráajezdhan-lónggen fólk/ too-gáon on-pílgrimáajez, ənd-pálmerz fór too-séeken/ stráunjə stróndez too-férnə hálwez/ kúuth' in-súndri lóndez; ənd spésiallíi/ from-év'ri shíirez éndə ov-Enggelond/ too-Kaunter.brí dhei-wenda, dha-háoli blísful mártir/ fór too-séeka dhat-hém hath-hólpen/ whán-dhat dhéi waer'-séekə.

§ 24. The above example also shews the mode of scanning the lines, as will be more particularly explained hereafter. It will be seen that the normal number of accents in the line is five, though the fifth line, quite exceptionally, has six, with an additional accent at the cæsural pause. It may also be noted here, by the way, that accents are by no means of equal strength. The accents on with in lines 1 and 5, on to in line 2, and on is in 1. 4, are but slight; whilst those on the former syllables of straunge and strondes in line 13 are of unusual force.

## § 25. Rimes illustrating the pronunciation of long O and long E.

It has been said that the values of the M. E. vowels are intermediate between those of the Anglo-Saxon and the modern vowels. The best and surest guide to them is afforded by the A. S. sounds, and it is worth while to illustrate this by special instances.

Let us consider the case of the open and close o. These are distinguished by their origin. Thus open long o (ao) arises (1) from A. S.  $\bar{a}$ ; or (2) from the lengthening of A.S. short o at the

end of an open syllable. I have observed that Chaucer frequently makes a difference between the open o that arises from these two sources.

The M. E. (ao) from A. S.  $\bar{a}$  was doubtless wholly long. Examples occur in *lore* (lao'rə), lore, from A. S.  $l\bar{a}r$ ; and in *more* (mao're), more, from A. S.  $m\bar{a}ra$ .

But the M. E. (ao) from the lengthening of A.S. short o was probably somewhat less full, or only half-long, or perhaps, as Dr. Sweet suggests, was somewhat closer. At any rate, Chaucer usually makes a difference between this sound and the former. To keep up the distinction, I shall now write (b) for the former open o, and (ò) for the latter; so that lore and more will be denoted by (lòò rə), (mòò rə). Examples of the other (ao) occur in forlore (forlò ra), from A.S. forloren, forlorn; to-fore (tóó-fò ra), from A.S. tō-foran; and in the curious word more (mò rə), a root, from the A.S. mora. In the fourth stanza of Troilus, Book V, Chaucer distinguishes between (òò) and (ò) in a very marked manner, since the riming formula of the stanza is ababba, i. e. the first line rimes with the third, and the second with the fourth and fifth. Observe, that Chaucer emphasizes this variation by making a similar distinction between open and close e in the preceding stanza. I here give the pronunciation of the whole stanza; and, in order not to confuse the marks over the (o) with those of accentuation, the accent is here denoted by (') placed after the accented vowel or syllable.

dhis-Trooʻilus' widhuu'ten rèèd' or-lòòʻrə, az-man' dhat-hath' iz-joi'ez aek' forlò'rə, waz-wei'tingg' on' iz-laa'di ev'ermòòʻrə, az-shee' dhat-waz' dhə-sooth'fast krop' ənd-mò'rə ov-al' iz-lust', or-joi'ez heer'toofò'rə. but-Trooʻilus', nuu-far'wel al' dhii-joi'ə, for-shal'tuu nev'er seen'-ir eft' in-Troi'ə.

The same distinction is preserved throughout the whole of the poem of Troilus, as may be seen by the following references, where the numbers refer, *not* to the *lines*, but to the stanzas.

lore, more; I. 93. sore, more, sore; I. 96; where the former sore is from A. S. sāre, adv., and the latter sore is of French origin. sore, more, lore; I. 108, 156; II. 81, 192; III. 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mod. E. to soar, O. F. essorer, Low Lat. \*exaurare; so that the long open o is due to Lat. au.

more, sore; III. 139, 151; IV. 19, 129, 161; V. 97, 106, 171. rore (A. S. rārian), sore, more; IV. 54. yore (A. S. geāra), more; IV. 214; V. 8. yore, more, lore, V. 47. evermore, more; V. 117. more, sore, evermore, V. 194. more, evermore, yore, V. 248. Also: more, Antenore; IV. 95; where Antenore, being a proper name, may be treated much as the author pleases. And further: more, restore, IV. 193; V. 239; where the o in restore is due to Lat. au. And lastly, pore, rore, V. 7: where the o in pore is of variable quality, from O. F. povre (Lat. pauperem).

On the other hand, we find another set of words in Troilus, in which the open o was originally short. Examples are: tofore, wherfore, bore, i.e. born; II. 202: from A.S. tōforan; from A.S. hwār combined with fore; and A.S. boren. y-shore, bifore, therfore; IV. 143; where y-shore, shorn, is from A.S. gescoren. therfore, bifore; IV. 149. forlore, more, heretofore, V. 4; already noticed above.

In all the above examples, the open o occurs before r; the only other examples of open o from original short o are seen in Book I. stanzas 13 and 30. In both these stanzas we find the riming words spoken, wroken, broken, which obviously belong to the same set. Broken is from A.S. brŏcen; but spoken and wroken are new forms, altered from the A.S. sprecen and wrecen by analogy with the very word broken here used. Chaucer never rimes these words with tōken, from A.S. tācen.

§ 26. An analysis of the rimes in the Minor Poems reveals an exceptional use of but one word ending in -ore, viz. the word more. On account, probably, of its frequency and utility, we find it used to rime with heretofore and heerbefore; both examples occurring in the Book of the Duchesse, 189, 1127. This shews that the rime was permissible, and the difference extremely slight. Nevertheless we find, with the exception of these two instances only, that the Minor Poems again present two distinct sets of rimes: (1) from A.S. ā, the words evermore, namore, more, sore, lore, rore, yore, together with tresore (of F. origin, from Lat. thesaurum); and (2) from A.S. o, the words before, bore, wherfore, lore (A.S. loren), herebefore, tofore.

§ 27. In the Legend of Good Women, the result is just the same. The exceptional rimes are shewn by *more* riming with *before*, 540, 1516; with *y-swore*, 1284; and with *therfore*, 443. But with these exceptions, we find, as before: (1) the set of words

\* \* \*

more, yore, sore, with the French words store and radevore<sup>1</sup>; and (2) the set bore, forswore, swore (all past participles), and therfore.

§ 28. In the Canterbury Tales, we find from Mr. Cromie's Rime-Index, pp. 185, 189, that the word more is again used exceptionally, riming once with the pp. bore, A 1542, and frequently with before; but we find, further, that before is also used exceptionally, riming once with more and lore, E 789; once with sore, D 631; once with more and yore, E 65; and once with gore, A 3237, from A. S. gār. Similarly, therfore rimes with yore, E 1140. But, with these exceptions, we again find the two sets kept distinct, viz. (1) evermore, namore, more, lore, hore (from A. S. hār), gore, ore (from A. S. ār), rore, sore; together with the French restore; and (2) before, bore, y-bore, forlore, swore, therfore, wherfore 2.

In spite of all the exceptional uses of the two words *more* and *hefore*, we cannot but see, in the above examples, a most remarkable tendency to keep asunder two vowel-sounds which it must have required a delicate ear to distinguish. This is interesting, as proving exceptional care on the part of the author.

We find, accordingly, that later writers did not take the same pains. Thus, in Lydgate's Complaint of the Black Knight, 218, we find sore (from A.S. sār) riming with tore, pp. (from A.S. toren). In Fragment B of the Romaunt of the Rose, it is startling to find. more actually altered to mar or mare (the Northern form) in order to rime with thar (for there), 1854; with fare, 2710; and with ar, 2215.

§ 29. Open and close  $\bar{\mathbf{o}}$ . After making the above investigation, we shall naturally expect to find that Chaucer takes care to distinguish between the open  $\bar{o}$  and the close one; and such is really the case.

The chief source of long close o is the A. S. and Icel.  $\bar{o}$ . Ex. bbbk, forsbbk, dbm, bbne (a boon); from A. S. bbc, forsbc, dbm, and Icel. bbn. The distinction between the two kinds of o is perfectly easy to follow, because the sounds are still kept apart in modern English, in which the old open long o is now a close  $\bar{o}$ , whilst the old close  $\bar{o}$  is lowered to the sound of  $\bar{u}$  (uu).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Store has the o from Lat. au; cf. instaurare. And radevore is from F. ras de Vaur, with o from au; correctly.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> I omit dore, door, riming with underspore; perhaps the o was here (u); cf. A.S. duru.

Easy examples occur in A. S. bān, M. E. boon (baon, bòòn), mod. E. bone; as contrasted with Icel. bōn, M. E. boon (boon, bóón), mod. E. boon (buun). In other words, the mod. E. bone was pronounced in M. E. so as to rime with lawn; whilst the mod. E. boon was then pronounced so as to rime with lone.

A few exceptions occur, shewing occasional relaxations of the general rule. They are doubtless due, as Ten Brink suggests, to a paucity of rimes in some particular ending. Thus, when the long o is absolutely final, as in go (gao), do (doo), Chaucer considers these as permissible rimes, and pairs them together freely; and owing to such usage, we even find agoon (agaon) riming with doon (doon) in Troilus, ii. l. 410. But this is the only instance in Troilus of this character; in all other places, the ending -oon relates to the open o; the riming words being alloon, anoon, atoon, boon (bone), foon (foes, A. S. fan), goon, noon, stoon; to which add roon, it rained, woon, quantity. In the Cant. Tales, B 3127, we find the rime dom, doom, home; but words in -om are, of course, extremely scarce, so that there was little else to be done. For a like reason, south (sooth) sometimes rimes with wrooth (wraoth), Bk. of the Duchesse, 513, 519, 1189; and sothe (soo'dhə) with bothe (bao'dhə), Sec. Nonnes Tale, G 167; Troil. iv. 1035.

With these few exceptions, the rule of distinguishing the two qualities of o is rigorously observed. Thus we find in Troilus, rimes in -vot, viz. hoot, noot, woot, wroot, A. S. hāt, nāt, wāt, wrāt, ii. 890, 1196, iv. 1261. And we find, on the other hand, rimes in -vot, viz. foot, moot, soot, A. S. fōt, mōt, sōt, iii. 1192. Once more, we find, in the same poem, rimes in -vote, viz. hote, note, grote; cf. A. S. hāte, adv., A. F. note (Lat. nŏta), O. Friesic grāta; iv. 583. And yet again, there are rimes in -vote, viz. bote, fote, rote, sote, from A. S. bōt, fōt, Icel. rōt, A. S. swōte, adv.; ii. 345. 1378, v. 671, 1245. Every one knows the first rime in the Cant. Tales, that of sote, rote, (pronounced as mod. E. soata, roata).

§ 30. Open and close ē. In like manner, Chaucer distinguishes to some extent, and with certain rather more numerous excep-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Similarly, in Fragment A of the Romaunt, we find rôte riming with swôte, 1025, 1661; and, on the other hand, thrôtes riming with harlôtes, nôtes, 191, 507. By way of a glaring contrast, note the rime abood (abòòd) with wood (wood) in Fragment B of the Romaunt, l. 3159.

tions, between the open and close long e. This is a somewhat more intricate matter, so that it is best to give the results succinctly. It is also a little more difficult to follow, because modern English has confused the sounds; though they are frequently distinguished by a different mode of spelling, the old open e being represented by ea, and the old close e by ee. A good example occurs in the case of the words sea and see. The former, in Chaucer, is (sae) or (sèè), with long open e; whilst the latter is (séé), with long close e. Both were written see in M. E.; with the result, that the words were spelt alike at that time, though pronounced differently; but are spelt differently now, though pronounced alike. The difference in spelling is due to an Elizabethan habit, when the two sounds were purposely distinguished; and it may be remarked that such words as are spelt with ea are precisely those which still have a peculiar pronunciation in Ireland. Some writers try to denote this by using such spellings as say, tay, baste, mate, and the like, instead of the standard English sea, tea, beast, meat.

§ 31. Stable and unstable  $\bar{e}$ . The two kinds of  $\bar{e}$  are best understood by observing their sources.

Before we can shew these clearly, it is necessary to observe that the A. S.  $\bar{\mathbf{x}}$  has two values, which must be carefully distinguished. The first, which I shall call 'stable  $\bar{\mathbf{x}}$ ,' because it regularly produces an open  $\bar{e}$  in M. E., answers to Germanic and Gothic ai, and is generally due to mutation. Thus  $h\bar{\alpha}lan$ , to heal, answers to Goth. hailjan, and is mutated from  $h\bar{\alpha}l$ , whole, Goth. hails. This produced M. E.  $h\bar{e}len$  (haelən), with open  $\bar{e}$ . Again, M. E. sprede, to spread (note ea in the modern form), answers to a Gothic \* $spraidjan^1$ ; for, although no such Gothic form actually occurs, we can infer it from comparison with the G. spreiten; cf. G. heilen with Goth. hailjan above.

The second kind of  $\bar{\alpha}$ , which I shall call the A. S. 'unstable  $\bar{\mathbf{x}}$ ,' because it occurs in forms which are treated both ways in Chaucer, answers to an original Germanic  $\bar{\alpha}$ , Goth.  $\bar{\epsilon}$ , and does not arise from mutation, though it may arise from gradation. Thus the M. E.  $d\bar{\epsilon}d\epsilon$ , deed, A.S.  $d\bar{\alpha}d$ , answers to Goth.  $gad\bar{\epsilon}ds$ , a deed, G. That; and the contrast between the vowel in G. That and that in G. heilen, to heal, is very clearly marked. It is from words of this class that some trouble arises.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Theoretical forms are denoted, in philology, by a prefixed asterisk.

§ 32. If we inquire further, why there should have been any difference of development in such cases, and how the same form could, apparently, yield both an open  $\bar{e}$  and a close one, I believe hat a clear answer can be given. For it is precisely in such cases that we find different forms in the Old Mercian (or Midland) dialect and in the A.S. (or Southern). Thus, whilst the A.S. (Southern) form of 'deed' was dæd, the Mercian form was ded. In fact, the mod. E. deed is clearly Mercian, and that is why it is not spelt with ea in Elizabethan English. Hence Chaucer had, ready to his use, two forms of this word. One was the Southern dèèd, with open ē, from A. S. dæd; the other was the Midland dééd, with close  $\bar{e}$ ; and, as the Midland dialect was then rapidly gaining the ascendency, he could hardly go wrong if he sometimes used the more popular form. Chaucer knew nothing of etymology, but he knew how words were pronounced by his cotemporaries; a fact which sufficiently explains his habits.

In order to complete this part of the case, it is necessary to add that the M. E.  $\bar{e}$  which results from A. S.  $\bar{e}a$  is ALWAYS open <sup>1</sup>.

§ 33. A similar ambiguity occurs in the case of a long e which we should expect to be close. Here again we must distinguish between two kinds. The A.S.  $\bar{e}o$  yields an M.E.  $\bar{e}$  which is ALWAYS close; as in  $d\bar{e}op$ , deep, M.E.  $d\acute{e}\acute{e}p$ . Again, there is an A.S.  $\bar{e}$  which results from mutation, as in A.S.  $bl\bar{e}dan$ , to bleed, from  $bl\bar{e}d$ , blood; and the resulting M.E.  $\bar{e}$  is ALWAYS close, as in  $bl\bar{e}dan$  (bléédən), to bleed.

But there is also the UNSTABLE vowel in the M. E. y-sēne, visible. Of this word the A. S. forms are various; we find gesiene, gesine, gesēne, all three. Of these, gesiene is the earlier spelling of gesine, and may be neglected; but gesine and gesēne still remain. Gesine is the usual A. S. (Southern) form, whilst gesēne is Midland and Northern. From the Midland gesēne came M. E. ysēne (iséén), with close e, regularly; and this is the form which Chaucer usually adopts. The A. S. gesine would have developed regularly into M. E. ysīne (isiin), just as the A. S. mīs answers to M. E. mīs, mod. E. mice. But the y-sound was difficult of treatment, as the true sound (yy) was

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> An apparent exception occurs in A. S. cēace, Anglian cēce, M. E. chēke, mod E. cheek; with unstable  $\bar{c}$ . Its  $\bar{c}a$  is unusual, and due to the preceding c. The Du. form kaak shews that its vowel really answers to Germanic  $\bar{a}$ , Goth.  $\bar{c}$ .

lost; and Ten Brink has observed a corresponding variation in the development of A. S. short y, which became sometimes short i and sometimes short open e in M. E. In the same way, I should suppose that this A. S. long y corresponded to a Kentish long open e; thus producing M. E.  $ys\bar{e}ne$  (isèènə), in which the e was open. There is a remarkable example of such a variety in the development of the A. S.  $f\bar{y}r$ , fire. This usually became M. E. fyr (fiir), with long i; but in Troilus, i. 229  $^1$ , we have the remarkable form afere (afèèrə), on fire, riming quite regularly with were (wèèrə), were (from A. S.  $w\bar{e}ron$ ), and with stere, to stir (from A. S. styrian). Indeed stere, to stir, is really another example of the like development, since the e in it is merely lengthened from an A. S. short y.

§ 34. Summary. As this investigation has run to some length, I here give a summary of all the above results.

OPEN AND CLOSE  $\bar{o}$ . I. The M. E. open and close  $\bar{o}$  have resulted in mod. E. sounds which are still kept apart; cf. M. E. stòon and M. E. dóóm with the mod. E. stone and doom.

- 2. A. S.  $\bar{a}$  produced M. E. open  $\bar{o}$ . A.S. o, when lengthened, also produced M. E. open  $\bar{o}$ . But the two M. E. sounds somewhat differed, and Chaucer avoids riming them together. The few exceptions are noted above; the commonest of these being due to the variable treatment of the words  $m\bar{o}re$  and before.
- 3. A. S. and Icel.  $\bar{o}$  produced M. E. close  $\bar{o}$ . Chaucer avoids riming the close  $\bar{o}$  with the open one; the chief exceptions being when the vowel-sound is final, and in other cases where rimes are scarce.
- 4. The different spellings of the mod. E. sea and see, now pronounced alike, answer to the different sounds of the M. E. form see. If the ee was open, it meant the sea; if it was close, it was part of the verb to see.
  - 5. The A. S. ēa produced M. E. open ē.
- 6. The A. S.  $\bar{e}$ , if answering to Gothic ai, produced M. E. open  $\bar{e}$ . But if answering to Goth.  $\bar{e}$ , the M. E.  $\bar{e}$  was close in the Midland dialect, but was allowed to rime with open  $\bar{e}$  in Southern; giving Chaucer a choice of forms.
- 7. The A. S.  $\tilde{e}o$  and  $\tilde{e}$  (if arising from mutation of  $\tilde{o}$ ) produced M. E. close  $\tilde{e}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As already noted above; p. xxiv.

- 8. In words such as A. S. gesyne, Mercian gesene, visible, the M. E. y-sēne had an ē which rimed with open ē in Kentish, and a close  $\bar{e}$  in Midland, giving Chaucer a choice of forms.
- § 35. It will be now easily understood, that Chaucer's general rule, of avoiding the riming of close  $\bar{e}$  with open  $\bar{e}$ , admits of a considerable number of exceptions, in which the  $\tilde{e}$  is really of a doubtful or unstable character.

It is clear that, in considering Chaucer's forms, we must set aside, as UNSTABLE, all words in which long e corresponds either to a Germanic  $\bar{\alpha}$  (Gothic  $\bar{e}$ , German  $\bar{a}$ ), or otherwise to A. S. unstable  $\bar{v}$  (Mercian  $\bar{e}$ ). I proceed to enumerate the chief of these, as occurring, first of all, in TROILUS.

Words ending in -eche. The verb eche, to eke, answers to A.S. ycan. Leche, a leech, is allied to Goth. lekeis, a physician. Speche, speech, is from the stem seen in sprāc-on, they spoke, with the same vowel, originally, as in Goth. brēkun, they broke. All these words have unstable e.

- -ede. Dede, deed; A.S. died, Goth. gadeds. Drede, to dread, A.S. on-drādan, O. H. G. trātan. From V. 1654-7, it is difficult to draw any clear inference; brede should have open ē (cf. A. S. brad, Goth. braids); hede, heed, goes with A.S. hydan, and its vowel is unstable; and Diomede, though the e should be close, is a proper name, and needs no exact treatment.
- -eke. Besides the correct form èèk (A.S. ēac), Chaucer has a form eke, with unoriginal final e; he probably connected it with the verb eche, to eke, in which the e is unstable, as it arose from mutation.

Cheke answers to A. S. cēace, Anglian cēce, mod. E. cheek; but here the  $\bar{e}a$  is not the usual A. S.  $\bar{e}a$ , being merely due to the initial c, and the West-Germanic type is \*kākā (New E. Dict.), answering to Germanic \*kækā; whence the A.S. original form \* $c\bar{a}ce$ ; so that the e is unstable, by the rule above given.

- -ele; -ene. Rimes in -ēle and -ēne are all regular. So also in -eme, -emeth. The rimes in emen are imperfect.
  - -epe. Slepe has unstable e; cf. Goth. slepan.
- -ere. Unstable e occurs in *fere*, fire, as explained above; also in here, to hear, A.S. hyran, heran; and again, in dere, dear, A.S. dyre (as well as deore). Also in yere, year, because the ea in A. S. gear is not the usual diphthong ea, but due to the preceding g; the Goth. form is jer, so that the M. E. is unstable, by the

rule. Bere, a bier, is from the verbal stem  $b\bar{e}r$ -on, corresponding to Goth.  $b\bar{e}r$ un; hence the e is unstable.

But a real exception occurs in the riming of *lere*, to teach, with *here*, here (T. ii. 97, iv. 440). *Lere*, A. S. *læran*, Goth. *laisjan*, should have the open *e*; but it here rimes with a word in which the *e* is close. This is one of the exceptional words noted by Ten Brink (*Chaucers Sprache*, § 25). No explanation is offered, and I know of none, unless it be that it was confused with *lére*, cheek, from A. S. *hlēor*. But we must note the fact.

-ete. The exceptional words are bihete, mete (to dream), strete, street. Bihete is really a false form for bihote (A. S. bihātan); the e is due to confusion with the pt. t. bihēt, where hēt is for A. S. hēht, the result of contraction; hence the e is doubtful and unstable. Mete, to dream, is from A. S. mētan, of unknown origin; hence we may regard the e as doubtful. Strete, a street, answers to A. S. strēt, Mercian strēt, mod. E. street; hence the e is unstable, as explained above.

-eve. Ten Brink (*Ch. Studien*, §§ 25, 23) thinks that *leve*, sb., leave, was treated as if with close *e* by confusion with *bilēven*, to believe, which, he says, has close *e*. Whatever be the right explanation, we must set aside *leve*, leave, as an exceptional word. So also *eve*, eve, A. S. *āfen*, Mercian *ēfen*, has a variable vowel; see Sweet, O. E. Texts, p. 602.

§ 36. Having now considered the doubtful cases, which may be altogether set aside, it remains to draw up the list of words in which the quality of the long e, at least in Troilus, admits of no doubt. The result gives us a valuable set of test-rimes, by which the genuineness of a poem attributed to Chaucer may be investigated. Of course, a few divergences may admit of explanation; but the presence of a large number of them should make us extremely suspicious.

The list is as follows.

(A) The following words (in Troilus) have open e only. (I omit some doubtful cases, in addition to those discussed above; and only give those which ought certainly to have the open vowel.)

teche, to teach.

dede, dead; lede, lead (the metal); rede, red. Also lede, to lead; sprede, to spread. Other words in -ede are doubtful. breke, to break, speke, to speak, wreke, to wreak, have open e; but

it was originally short, and these words are kept apart from others.

bene, bean; clene, clean; lene, lean; mene, to mean.

hepe, heap; lepe, to leap.

there, there; were; where, where. Also ere, ear; gere, gear; tere, a tear. (Fere, fear, has unstable e; cf. G. Gefahr.)

bere, to bear, dere, to harm, swere, to swear, tere, to tear, besides bere, a bear, spere, a spear<sup>1</sup>, were, a weir, here, her, stere, to stir, likewise have open e; but the e was originally short, and these words are kept apart from those in the preceding set.

bete, to beat; grete, great; hete, heat; spete, to spit; swete, to sweat; threte, to threat. Also ete, to eat, foryete, to forget. (I omit doubtful cases.)

reve, to reave; greve, a grove. (But leve, to leave, is doubtful.)

(B) The following (in Troilus) have close long e only.

seche, to seek; biseche, to beseech.

forbede, to forbid; nede, need; yede, went. Also bede, to offer, blede, to bleed; brede, to breed; fede, to feed; glede, a glowing coal; spede, to speed; stede, a steed.

meke, meek; seke, to seek.

bitwene, between; grene, green; kene, keen; quene, queen; tene, vexation; wene, to ween.

kepe, to keep; wepe, to weep; also depe, deep.

fere, companion; yfere, together; here, here.

bete, flete, grete, mete, to mend, float, greet, meet; swete, sweet. leve, dear.

§ 37. Of course, the rime-tests consist in this, that not one of the words in class A can possibly rime with one of those in class B, either in Troilus or in any genuine work of Chaucer.

To test this, we must first refer to Cromie's Rime-Index to the Canterbury Tales, under the headings, -eche, -ede (-eede), -eke, -ene, -epe, -ere, -ete, -eve.

The only apparent exceptions that I can find are two; and they are worth notice.

Under -eepe, we are told that leepe, 3 s. perf., rimes with keepe, n. obj. The reference is to Group A, 2688. When we look, we find that the Ellesmere MS. has wrong spellings; the words should be leep, keep. Or rather, we find that the final e is

<sup>1</sup> Spēre, with close long e, means 'sphere.' It makes all the difference to the sense as well as to the rime.

not real, but only represents a meaningless flourish in the MS. Now it is a neat point of grammar that, although *lepen*, to leap (A. S.  $hl\bar{e}apan$ ), has an open e, its past tense (A. S.  $hl\bar{e}op$ ) has a close e; so that the rime is quite correct. In both words, the e is close.

The other case (A 1422) is worth citing. Mr. Cromie says, at p. 108, that here, adv., rimes with the inf. here, to bear; which is, in my view, impossible.

The lines run thus:-

'He fil in office with a chamberleyn,
The which that dwelling was with Emelye.
For he was wys, and coude sone aspye
Of every servaunt, which that serveth here.
Wel coude he hewen wode, and water bere.'

This is a case where the sound decides the sense. The e in bere is properly short; hence the same is true of here. Accordingly, here is not an adverb, nor does it mean 'here'; it is the personal pronoun, A. S. hire, and it means 'her'; precisely as it does in Troilus, ii. 1662.

§ 38. In the Minor Poems, the following passages are the only ones that I can find that present any difficulty.

In the Death of Blaunche, 1253, we find need riming with heed (head); so that need has here, apparently, an open e. Ten Brink has noted this exception (at p. 20), and explains it by remarking that there is a double form of the word in A.S., viz. nēad as well as nēod. At any rate, we see that the word need cannot be relied on as a test-word, and must be struck out; though there is only this one example of its use with open e.

In the Death of Blaunche, 773, we find dere (dear) riming with were, were. And once more, viz. in Clk. Ta., E 882, we find were riming with dere; but, after all, dere (see § 35) has unstable e. The Death of Blaunche presents many difficulties, and the text of it is far more uncertain and unsatisfactory than that of any other genuine poem.

In the House of Fame, 1885, we find the rime here (here), lere (to teach). This only shews that lere is here once more used with the close e; I have already said (§ 35) that it is no sure test-word.

I just note the rime of here (here) with were (perplexity);

H. Fame, 980. Were is of F. origin; and several such words have the close e; see Ten Brink, p. 48.

In the Legend of Good Women, 1870, we have the unusual rime *there* (there) with *dere* (dear). Ten Brink has noted this (p. 20). He remarks that it is the only example in which *there* seems to have close e; but it is rather one of three cases in which *dere* has open e (from A. S. *dyre*).

These are all the difficulties which I could find, after a search through the Index to the Minor Poems. The only modifications they suggest are these: the word *need* is once found riming with *heed* (head); and the word *dere* (though it usually has a close e) really has unstable e (A. S.  $d\bar{e}ore$ ,  $d\bar{y}re$ ).

It is interesting to apply the results to other Poems.

The beautiful Roundels entitled Merciless Beauty answer the test surprisingly (§ 4). In the first stanza, the author uses the rimes sustene, kene, grene, quene, sene, where all the vowels are close, if we include sene, which has the variable e (close in Midland). In the second stanza, the rimes are pieyne, cheyne, feyne, atteyne, pleyne, all of French origin, in which the sound is slightly varied to that of the nearest diphthong. And in the third stanza, we find lene, bene, mene, v., clene, mene, s., in which the e is now open.

In the poem called A Compleint to his Lady, the final stanza of which, with Chaucer's name appended, was discovered by Dr. Furnivall after I had claimed it for Chaucer, every rime is entirely perfect, and many of them are highly characteristic of him, being used elsewhere very freely.

The poem which I have called An Amorous Complaint has every rime perfect, except in l. 16, where the author rimes do (with close o) with wo, go (with open o). It has already been shown that Chaucer frequently does this very thing (§ 29).

§ 39. This shews one side of the argument. It is instructive to turn to a piece like The Complaint of the Black Knight, which we now know to be Lydgate's, as printed in the Aldine Chaucer, vi. 235 In the very first stanza we find white riming with brighte and nighte, which, to the student of Chaucer, is sufficiently astonishing. Other non-Chaucerian rimes are seen in pitously, malady (st. 20), where the form should be maladye, and the same error occurs in st. 27; in ageyn, tweyn, peyn (34), where the latter forms should be tweyne, peyne; in forjuged, excused (40), which is not a true rime at all; in ywreke, clepe (41),

a mere assonance; in feithfully, cry (65), where I cry should rather be I cry-e; in wrecche, with short e, riming with leche, seche (68); seyn, peyn (for peyn-e, 82); went (for went-e), pt. t., shent, pp. (93); peyn (for peyn-e), aveyn (93); quen-e, dissyllabic, seen (miswritten sene), monosyllabic, (97). Here are twelve difficulties in the course of ninety-seven stanzas; but there are more behind. For the test-words already given above would alone suffice. The riming of sore with tore (A. S. toren) has already been noticed, in § 28. In st. 4, we find sweet, sweet, paired off with hète, heat; in st. 18, we find grêne paired off with clène; and in st. 86, we have rède, red, paired off with spéde, to speed. That is, we have here four exceptions in the course of 97 stanzas, being more than can be found in the whole of Chaucer's genuine works put together. In fact, the indiscriminate riming of close and open e is a capital test for Lydgate and for work of the fifteenth century. Using this test alone, we should see cause to suspect The Flower and the Leaf, which has three false rimes of this class, viz. ète, to eat, swete, sweet (st. 13); bète, pp. beaten, actually riming with the pp. set (31); and grene riming with clène (42); not to mention that the author makes the dissyllabic words wene, grene, rime with the pp. seen (36); and again, grene, tene rime with the pp. been (56); and yet again, grene rime with the pp. seen (57), and with been (77). ON THIS POINT ALONE, the author differs from Chaucer SEVEN times 1!

The Court of Love differs from Chaucer in instances too many to enumerate; but, as to this particular point, I only observe the riming of gréne with clène, l. 816; and of dére with require, l. 851; but we may alter require to the Chaucerian form requere. At l. 79, we find the dissyllabic grene; it rimes with the monosyllable been.

§ 40. Similar tests apply to open and close o. We might arrange these, similarly, into two classes, viz. (A) with the open sound, and (B) with the close sound; and we should find that they do not rime together; i.e., if we first eliminate those words which are observed to be of a variable character. For a few exceptions, see § 29. I give the list below.

It is also curious to observe that, in Troilus, the words wolde,

¹ Whatever test be applied to Fragment B of the Romaunt, the result is always the same, viz. always against its genuineness. Thus it has the rime clène, gréne, 2127; and actually séén, clèèn (!), 2921; clèn-e being always dissyllabic in Chaucer.

nolde, sholde, usually rime together. Wolde rimes with biholde once only, iii. 115; but sholde never rimes with any words but wolde and nolde. In the Cant. Tales, wolde rimes with several words, but sholde only with wolde and nolde. The only exception is in the Book of the Duchess, 1200, where sholde rimes with tolde. It would greatly improve the sense as well as the metre to substitute wolde for sholde in this passage.

§ 41. Now that I have exemplified the mode of using these test-words, I give fuller lists, slightly augmented by help of Mr. Cromie's Rime-Index, and adding a third class (C) of words which have a variable vowel, and are therefore *not* available as test-words; for it is useful to know the character of these also.

The following is THE KEY to the meaning of the lists.

1. (A) contains words with open long e and open long o. The chief sources of open long e are (1) A.S.  $\bar{e}a$  and (2) the stable A.S.  $\bar{e}a$  answering to Goth. ai (O. H. G. ei) and usually due to mutation of A.S.  $\bar{a}$ . We may include words with A.S. short e, though these often keep the vowel somewhat short; perhaps it was only half-long.

The sources of open long o are (1) A. S.  $\bar{a}$  and (2) a lengthening of A. S. short o; perhaps the latter was only half-long.

- 2. (B) contains words with close long e and close long o. The *chief* sources of close long e are (1) A. S.  $\bar{e}o$  and (2) A. S.  $\bar{e}$  (from mutation of  $\bar{o}$ ). The chief source of close long o is A. S.  $\bar{o}$ .
- 3. (C) contains words with variable long e and variable long o. The chief source of variable long e is the unstable A.S.  $\bar{e}$  answering to Gothic  $\bar{e}$  (Germanic  $\bar{a}$ ); this  $\bar{e}$  occurs in *sprāe-on*, third stem of the strong verb *sprecan*, and in its derivative *sprāce*, whence M.E. *speche*, speech. It also appears to arise from sounds corresponding to A.S.  $\bar{e}e$ ,  $\bar{y}$ , mutation of  $\bar{e}a$ ,  $\bar{e}o$ .

Chaucer's use. Words in (A) rime with each other, but never rime with words in (B). Words in (B) rime with each other, but never with words in (A). Words in (C) rime with words both in (A) and (B).

-eche. (A) tèche, bitèche. (B) séche, biséche. (C) eche, to eke, leche, speche.

-ede. (A) dede, dead, hede, head, lede, lead (metal), rede, red, sprede, to spread. (B) bede, to offer, blede, v., brede, v., crede, fede, forbede, glede, nede¹, spade, v., stede, a steed. (C) dede, deed, drede, s. and

- v., hede, to heed, rede, to advise. Words in -hede almost always shew open e, but a few exceptions occur.
- -eke. (A) brěke, v., spěke, v., wrěke, v., awrěke, ywrěke, with (original) short e; leke, leek. (B) meke, seke, v., seke, sick, biseke.
- -ene. (A) bene, bean, clene, lene, adj., mene, to mean, unclene. (B) bitwene, grene, kene, quene, tene, vexation, wene, v. (C) sene, adj., visible, y-sene (the same), shene, bright 1.
- -epe. (A) chepe, to buy, hepe, lepe, v., stepe, bright. (B) crepe, v., depe, kepe, wepe. (C) slepe.
- -ere. (A) běre, a bear, běre, to bear, děre, to harm, ěre, to plough, hěre, her, spěre, spear, stěre, to stir, swěre, to swear, těre, to tear, wěre, a weir, wěre, to defend; all with (original) short e. Also ere, ear, gere, gear, tere, tear; and there², were³, where. (B) fere, companion, here, here, yfere, together. (Here belong the F. words, chere, clere, manere, matere, spere, sphere.) (C) bere, bier, dere, dear⁴, fere, fear, here, to hear, lere, to teach, yere, year.
- -ete. (A) bete, to beat, grete, great, hete, heat, spete, to spit, swete, to sweat, threte, v., wete, wet, ybete, beaten. Also ěte, to eat, foryěte, to forget, měte, meat (originally with short e). (B) bete, to mend, flete, to float, grete, to greet, swete, sweet. (C) bihete, to promise, forlete, to let go, lete, to let, mete, to dream, shete, sheet, strete, street.
- -eve. (A) bireve, deve, pl., deaf, greve, grove, reve, to reave. (B) leve, dear, reve, a reeve. (C) eve, eve, leve, to believe, bileve, belief, leve, to permit. Note that yeve, to give, usually rimes with live, to live, as in mod. English.
- -o. All words in -o are allowed to rime together; of these, to, therto, unto, do, fordo should have the close sound.
- -olde. Nolde, sholde, wolde, usually rime together. Occasionally wolde rimes with other words. In only one case does sholde rime with tolde (B. Duch. 1200), where wolde would make better sense.
- -one. (A) alone, echone, bone, bone, grone, to groan, lone, loan, mone, to moan, one, one. (B) bone, boon, eftsone, mone, moon, sone, soon. (C) done, to do. [Note that sone, son, wone, to dwell, are really written for sune, wune, and only rime with each other.]
- -onge. [Note that senge, pp., spronge, pp., tonge, yonge, are really written for sunge, sprunge, tunge, yunge. They rime together, but

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For clear examples of a contrary practice, cf. the rimes gréne, clène, Compl. of the Blk. Knight, 125; Flower and the Leaf, 289; Rom. Rose (B), 2127; wéne, lène, Rom. Rose, 2683.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> There once rimes with dere, adj., Legend, 1870. See note 4 below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Were twice rimes with dere, adj., B. Duch. 773, Clk. Ta., E 882. See note 4 below.

<sup>\*</sup> Dere usually has close e (A.S. dēore); but it also rimes with there, were; see notes 2, 3 above, and cf. A.S. dyre.

are quite distinct from fonge, honge, longe, stronge, wronge; just as in mod. English.]

-ook. (A) ook, strook. (B) awook, book, cook, forsook, hook, look, quook, shook, took, wook.

-oot. (A) boot, he bit, goot, goat, hoot, hot, noot, know not, smoot, smote, woot, know, wroot, wrote. (B) foot, moot, must, soot.

-ooth. (A) clooth, gooth, looth, ooth, wrooth. (B) dooth, sooth, tooth.
-ore. Bifore, bore, pp., born, forlore, pp., more, a root, shore, pp., swore, pp., therfore, wherfore, originally had a short o, and usually rime together. Hore, pl., hoary, lore, more, rore, sore, yore, have open long o, and usually rime together. In a few cases, bifore and more rime with words in the other set.

-ote. (A) grote, groat, hote, hot, throte, throat (from A. S. brotu). (B) bote, satisfaction, fote, rote, root, swote, sweet.

The above lists are offered for what they are worth. I believe them to be fairly correct; but they may not be quite exhaustive. Nevertheless, they record ascertained facts; and the facts remain true and useful, even if the theories be wrong.

§ 42. SOME PECULIARITIES OF RIMF.

The subject of Chaucer's rimes is fully discussed by Ten Brink; Studien, p. 190. As the critical reader will necessarily consult this work, it is only necessary to give here a few of the chief results.

Chaucer's rimes are usually either (1) masculine, or (2) feminine. Masculine rimes are those in which the rime is confined to a single final syllable, as 'licour,' 'flour'; Prol. l. 3. Feminine rimes are those in which the rime extends through two syllables, as 'sote,' 'rote'; Prol. l. 1. It is necessary to remember that every unaccented final e at the end of a line is to be sounded, and constitutes a syllable.

Sometimes the rime extends, apparently, over more than two syllables; but it will be found that, in such a case, the penultimate or antepenultimate syllable can either be suppressed, or consists of the shortest possible sound. Ex. swévenis, swéven is, really swév'nis, swév'n is; B 4111. Béryis, méry is; B 4155. Victórië, glórië; A 2405. Mercúrië, múryë; A 1385. Máriëd, táriëd; B 3461. Bériëd, a-blákebériëd; C 405. To-scát'red, y-flát'red; D 1969. Contrárië, Ianuárië; E 2319; &c.¹ Note that feminine

<sup>1</sup> Or we may read Mercuri, mury, marid, tari'd, beri'd, to-scater'd, contrary', and so on.

rimes are extremely numerous, and are sometimes kept up through whole stanzas in such a poem as Troilus. Thus, in Troilus, iii. 407–434, we find four consecutive stanzas, or twenty-eight consecutive lines, in which every rime is feminine; and this is by no means an extreme case. Feminine rimes are extremely old in English, and are found even in Anglo-Saxon.

§ 43. The most striking examples are those in which the feminine rime is composed of two distinct words, as these prove at once the reality of the final -e. Thus Ro-me rimes with to me; A 671. You-the rimes with allow thee (aluudhe); F 675. Ty-me, with by me; G 1204. Similarly, the final -es of the plural substantive constitutes a syllable, as shewn by such a rime as werk-ës, derk is; G 64. In such a case, some scribes write werkis for querkes, to make the rime more complete, but it is quite needless, as there is no necessity for an absolute coincidence of vowel-sound in a mere unaccented syllable. In Lenvoy a Scogan, 15, it would be quite absurd to alter *goddes* to *goddis* (!), merely because it rimes with forbod'is; the really weak part of the rime is in the linking of the short o in goddes, with the longer o in forbode. For the same reason, the rime of lyte is with dytees (HF. 621) is good enough; indeed, we cannot write dytis (as Ten Brink proposes to do) because the word meant is the plural of ditee. Unusual rimes of this sort are still in common use, especially where a slightly humorous effect is intended; and this may very well excuse the above examples, as well as such rimes as Davit 1 (for David), eructavit, D 1933; saveth, significavit, A 661; wounded, wounde hid, B 102; agon is, onis2, Do; and the like.

§ 44. There are several cases in which the rimes are rather to be considered as permissible than exact. The frequent riming of go (gao) with do (doo) has already been noted. Similarly, owing to the paucity of words ending in open  $\bar{e}$ , the word  $s\hat{e}$ , sea, is allowed to rime with close  $\bar{e}$ . The proper M. E. form of 'beast' is  $b\hat{e}\hat{e}st$ , which rimes, exactly, with  $\hat{e}\hat{e}st$ , east, and with almèest, almost; but, inexactly, with forèst, in which the e is short. Yet, in Sir Thopas, B 1944–8, we find the words forest, best, est, almest,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MSS, E. Hn. Ln. have *Dauit*, but it is a childish alteration; of course *David* is meant. 111, Cp. Pt. have *Dauid*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Better written *ones* only three lines below; nothing is gained by making words rime to the eye.

all reduced by the scribe to the same apparent form. In G 1324, we find bréest (A.S. breost), breast, riming with préest, priest, exactly; but elsewhere bréest is treated as if the e were short, so that it rimes with lest (Kentish form of lust), A 2983; E 617. The mod. E. form suggests that the vowel was beginning to be shortened. In the rime upon, gon, G 562, the o in the former word is short, but in the latter is long; both are open, and the rime is admissible. A similar variation in vowel-length is seen in the riming of hadde, had, with blade, blade, A 617, and with spade, spade, A 553; and here again, some scribes try to better the matter by using the form hade. The rime is really (had də), (spaa'də); and the right lesson to be learnt from it is, that the a in spade was still (aa), and thus very different in sound from the a in mod. E. spade (speid). Long and short u are rimed in hous (huus), Caucasus (kau'kasus') D 1139; and elsewhere. Note neyghebores, dores 1, i.e. (nei habuurrez), (durrez); in HF. 649. One of the most licentious rimes is in Troil. ii. 933, viz. riden, abiden, yeden, properly (rid'n), (abid'n), (yééd'n); which suggests that yeden is here (yĕd'n); and we are reminded of the M.E. form of the verb 'to give,' which hovers between yeven and yiven, and rimes in Chaucer with liven, to live, though frequently written yeven. The singular form yede rimes with nede (néé da) in G 1280, and with dede (déé de) in G 1140.

Chaucer certainly sometimes uses two forms of the same word; the most noticeable are heer and here for 'here'; theer and there for 'there'; eek and eke for 'eek.' These can be explained by the tendency to add a final -e in adverbial forms. Of course the double form was highly convenient. Remarkable double forms are chivachyë, A 85, and chevauchee, Mars, 144; perryë, A 2936, and perree, B 3550.

§ 45. Repetitions. Such rimes as aff-ecciouns, prot-ecciouns, F 55, wherein the penultimate and antepenultimate syllables are repeated, are disliked by later writers. Chaucer had found many such in Le Roman de la Rose<sup>2</sup>. In discussing such repeated rimes as seke, to seek, seke, sick, A 17, we must remember that they are common in Old French poetry, though it was usual

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The frequent use of o for short u (cf. A. S. duru) by Anglo-French scribes is a source of some trouble to the student.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See vol. i. p. 93, French text, ll. 1-4; p. 94, ll. 19, 33; p. 95, l. 44; &c.

for the poet to take care that the repeated forms should be used in different senses. This rule Chaucer usually observes; cf. séé, see, sèè, sea, A 3615; here, here, here, to hear, A 4339; style, style, style, a stile, F 105; fern, fern, long ago, F 255; &c. But he also allowed himself such repetitions as nones, noon is, A 523; clerkes, clerk is, B 4425; places, place is, D 1767; &c. We now avoid such rimes as acordes, cordes, HF. 695; acorde, recorde, Parl. Foules, 608; and still more, such rimes (all too easy) as goodnesse, soothfastnesse, E 793; soothfastnesse, wrecchednesse, I 34; more, evermore, Anelida, 240.

§ 46. **Mistakes as to Chaucer's uses**. Some of the facts concerning Chaucer's rimes have been misunderstood, even by so good a scholar as Prof. Lounsbury, in his Studies of Chaucer, vol. ii <sup>1</sup>. It is therefore desirable to point out some of these errors.

He calls attention, among others, to the following false rimes:— Desyre, manere, T. iv. 817 (p. 54). But the right reading is martyre, which alone makes sense. For the actual use of the false rime here censured, see Rom. Rose, 2779.

Kinde, binde, wende, T. iii. 1437 (p. 54). Read winde, that thou mayst wind. 'Gower will furnish a number of similar illustrations' (p. 54)<sup>2</sup>.

Prof. Lounsbury is extremely anxious to prove that assonances (i. e. such imperfect rimes as we see in kepe, eke, with a mere correspondence in the vowel-sound only) occur in Chaucer; and endeavours to strengthen his position by considering various difficult rimes. At p. 60, he says: 'All difficulty with crown and person (R. R. 3201) disappears the moment they receive the forms coroun and persoun (as in Gower, iii. 112, 141, 227, 234).' But Gower has no such forms; he has corone, persone in every instance, emphasised by the use of coroned, environed (iii. 112), and by such lines as, 'If it in his person-e be'; ii. 202. Chaucer rimes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I only cite the pages; all in vol. ii.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> All of the alleged exceptions are easily explained by remembering that Gower habitually used Kentish forms. Thus the Kentish for mindé is mende; it therefore rimes with ende, wende. The Kentish for pit is pet (still in use), which rimes with let, set. The Kentish for hilles is helles, which rimes with elles. Hid is Kent. hed, riming with fled. Sin is Kent. senne, riming with kenne. Lesseth (Gow. iii. 12) should be lisseth, gives relief; cf. iii. 82, 1. 19. It does not appear that Gower is wrong in a single instance.

persone with allone, D 1162; and with done, T. ii. 701, 1485, iv. 83; and he uses the forms córone or córoune and coróne. But R. R. 3201 has, 'And on hir heed she hadde a crown'; and, only two lines below, has the dissyllabic crownet.

'Gower,' we are told, 'rymes the preterite had with bed, leiser with desire, and dore, a door, with the verb dare, in the form dore'; p. 64. Gower does none of these things; he rimes the correct preterite hedde 1, which means 'hid,' and which Pauli (regardless of sense) turns into hadde, with the form a-bedde (i. 256). Further, he rimes desir with leiser, according to Pauli (ii. 95); but there is no reason why Gower may not have meant to use the form leisir, since that is the true A.F. form corresponding to O. F. loisir (still in use) 2. Lastly, Gower rimes dore (dura), a door, with dore (dura), the 1st p. pr. subj. of the verb durren, to dare, corresponding to A. S. durre (ii. 96). The fact that the pres. indicative is dar, with a different vowel, has nothing to do with the passage in question. It is the critic, not Gower, who is here at fault; even Gower must have known that dar is monosyllabic, and could not possibly rime with the dissyllabic sb. dore.

Chaucer uses 'the pp. smitted for smitten'; T. v. 1545; p. 65. Not so; smitted and smitten are totally different words.

Chaucer uses 'the form houn for hound'; T. iv. 210; p. 65. What howne means, I do not know; but, as it is dissyllabic, it cannot mean hound; nor has it any connection therewith.

'In HF. 959, the infin. demcine is found riming with seven'; p. 71. Not so; it rimes with the dative of the infinitive, to sevene (A. S. tō seeganne); precisely as to sevene rimes with revne in F 313. In the face of this quotation, the next remark loses all its point, viz. that 'the suggestive fact about this peculiarity of ryme is that it is not found in the Canterbury Tales'; the answer being, that it is found there. So again, we find to sevene, peyne, Parl. Foules, 78.

Next we read—'if it be contended that the usage is based upon the derivation of one of the forms from the A. S. gerundial

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Correctly printed *hedde* in Chalmers' British Poets, ii. 67. Pauli's edition is a sad snare.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> When writing in French, Gower rimes loisir with obeir; in Balade XXXIV (quoted by Warton .

ending -anne, it is enough to reply that its occurrence in these cases is not borne out by the poet's practice elsewhere'; p. 71. Of course, it is not enough; for we cannot divorce Chaucer's language from the general usage of Middle-English, in which very few forms of this character had survived. Even if it were enough, the assertion that there is no other such case happens not to be true; for we often find to done; as in A 3543, 3778, B 770, D 2194, F 334, G 932, I 62.

And again, we find to sene, riming with grene, A 1035. And yet again, to bene, Rom. Rose, 1265. It is impossible to respect arguments which derive all their apparent force from the principle of heaping one mistake upon another.

§ 47. It is tedious to reply to special pleading of this kind. Thus, at p. 72, I am quoted, correctly, as objecting to the false rime in R. Rose, 1981, where the acc. pl. feet is made to pair with the infinitive lete. And we are told that 'the force of this example is altogether impaired by the fact that in the Man of Lawes Tale (B 1104) the same plural rimes with the infin. mete.' So far from impairing my argument, the 'fact' strengthens it immensely; for, in that passage, we have no longer to do with the acc. feet, but with the dative plural in the phrase to fet-e, answering to the A. S. phrase to fōtum, which just makes all the difference. Correctly, it should be to fōte; but the ē was, by this time, so strongly associated with the plural use, that to fēte took its place.

We see that the e was sounded, because there is a third riming word, in the phrase in the strete. Stratmann's Dictionary duly notes this very passage. It is, however, true that Chaucer is not always consistent about this; he has under fete, riming with sweete, Book of the Duchess, 399; in a strete, riming with on my fete, HF. 1049; but in the Cant. Tales, we find at his feet, A 2047; al about hir feet, A 2075; unto his beddes feet, A 4213. The one thing which he does not do is to use fete in the accusative, which is precisely what the author of Fragment B of the Romaunt does; unless, as is more likely, he drops the -e of the infin. lete, which Chaucer invariably keeps (at any rate when final). We can easily understand the suppression of a final e; but it is difficult to understand why a writer should invent one.

Once more, when I argue that the rime of *entente* with the adj. *present* in R. Rose, 5869, does not accord with Chaucer's usage,

the reply is made (p. 72) that *entent* rimes with the pp. *shent* in the Man of Lawes Tale (B 930). But it is clear that Chaucer here has *entente* as usual, and rimes it with the form *shent-e*, which is the pp. treated as a *plural* adjective; as in several other places.

Next (on p. 72), Gower is rated for riming the prep. for with the pp. forlore; Gower, C. A. ii. 239. But Gower's phrase is 'that thou art comen fore'; and I suspect that he knew the language of his own time. The fore may answer to the A. S. fore, on account of (Grein, i. 320); or, more probably, that . . . fore was taken as the equivalent of therfore, which constantly takes the final e, as in Chaucer, E 1141.

On p. 72, again, it is said that, in F 1273, Chaucer rimes the pt. t. broght-e with nought, i. e. he uses the incorrect form broght. This charge, for once, is quite true, and it is as well to say at once, that Chaucer's rimes are not quite immaculate; but his sins of this description are not, after all, very numerous, and not by any means so numerous as Prof. Lounsbury, for the purpose of his argument, would have us believe. The only right method is to make out a fair list, without straining to make it much worse than it should be.

§ 48. In his Studies, vol. i. pp. 402-5, Prof. Lounsbury makes another attack upon the unfortunate poet's rimes. Many of his instances are wrong; so much so, that four of Chaucer's supposed errors and two of Gower's are admitted to be no errors in vol. iii. 453. It would have been well if all the rest of the charges had been withdrawn at the same time. I here draw attention to them accordingly.

'In Parl. Foules, 121, the preterite broughte rymes with the pp. wrought.' Answer; the rimes are: broghte, y-wroghte, thoghte; the form y-wroghte occurs in the phrase 'with lettres large y-wroghte,' where y-wroghte is treated as a plural adjective; and there is no error at all.

'In Troilus, i. 463, the pp. fled rymes with the preterite bredde.' As before, the phrase is: 'Alle othere dredes weren from him fledde.' Here fledde is treated as a plural adjective, and there is no error at all. One would have thought that Chaucer knew something of the language of his time.

'In Troilus, ii. 1079, the pp. excused [rimes] with the preterite accusede.' But the preterite of accusen was accused; the addition

of the full suffix -ede is rare, and chiefly confined to monosyllabic roots.

'In Troil. iv. 1422, the pp. sprad [rimes] with the preterite hadde.' The line ends, 'with herte and eres spradde'; where spradde is treated as a plural adjective. No error.

'In Troil. v. 1758, the preterite *mette* [rimes] with the pp. whet.' It is the same story; the phrase is 'hir speres weren whette.' No error.

'In the Legend, 786, the preterite *heryede* rymes with the pp. *beryed*.' As the usual preterite was *heryed* (*hér-y-ed-e* being too cumbrous and almost unpronounceable), there is no error.

'In the Legend, 2384, the pp. served [rimes] with the preterite deservede.' But the preterite was deserved. The full ending -ede was seldom added to roots of more than one syllable, least of all when the verb happened to be of French origin. By ignoring the habits of the language of Chaucer's time, such objections might have been largely multiplied; it is surprising to find that so few have been noted.

'In the Knightes Tale, A 2343, the preterite signifyede rymes with the pp. cried.' However, the preterite was signifyed.

'In the Man of Lawes Tale, B 559, the preterite mette rymes with the pp. yshet; [in B 435] the pp. converted with the preterite astertede; [in B 547] the pp. exiled with the preterite bigilede; and [in B 1115] the pp. ymet with the infin. lette and the preterite sette.' All the charges against Chaucer break down. The pp. yshet is properly yshette, plural. The preterite of asterten is asterted. The preterite of bigilen is bigiled. And the pp. ymet should be ymette, plural. A critic who imagines that such cumbrous preterites as astertede and bigilede were in common use, should be asked to read Middle-English authors till he meets with a few examples of them.

'In the Clerkes Tale, E 498, the preterite amevede rimes with the pp. agreved.' But the preterite was ameved.

'In the Somnours Tale, D 1833, the pp. amended rymes with the preterite defendede.' But the preterite was defended. Similarly, the preterites redressede, tariede, espyede, cryede, eylede, sewede are conjured up to put Chaucer in the wrong; an argument which requires no serious refutation. So far was Chaucer from using the form espyede that, whenever he desires to vary from the form espyed, he naturally uses the form espyede, as in G 1230. Our

ancestors were but human; they did not mind saying either espyed or espyde; but espy-e-de was a little too much.

'In the Compl. of Mars, 65, the preterite *com* rymes with the pp. *overcome*; but as in this instance, there is a possibility that *com* may be deemed a relic of the ancient subj. usage, and therefore entitled to a final *e*, the example will not be insisted upon at this point.' This seems to suggest, as an alternative, that *come* may be the preterite subjunctive; however it is neither the preterite nor the preterite subjunctive, but simply the present subjunctive, being perfectly correct. The line is: 'That dwell'th in solitude till she come,' i. e. that dwells [present tense] in solitude till she may come. The preterite subj. *come* would have a long close o, and could not possibly rime (in Chaucer) with the short u in *overcome* (aoverkume).

It is objected to Legend, 1391, that the insertion of hath causes 'the adj. goode, of the definite declension, to be shorn of its final e in pronunciation.' The line is: 'As shal the good-man that therfor hath payed,' where good-man is a compound word, occurring in Matt. xxiv. 43, and elsewhere; and it is interesting to find that Chaucer even uses good men in the vocative plural, instead of good-e men, as a familiar form of address; B 4630. If, as seems to be proposed, we remove the word hath, and read good-e, we get: 'As shal the good-e man that therfor payed'; which rimes just as well as before, payed being an admissible form of the preterite, as well as payde. But then the epithet goode becomes comparatively otiose.

In the Legend, 1696, it is maintained that wroghte is a past participle. It is surely a preterite, the word they, i. e. the besiegers, being understood. This is a little forced, but it cannot be helped. To take it as a pp. gives no sense; for it then becomes, 'the siege lay full long, and (was) little wrought.' To 'work a siege' would be a harsh expression. If, on the other hand, we are to understand was before wrought, we may just as well understand they. It is quite as easy.

§ 49. My position is, in short, that the attack upon Chaucer in this passage (Studies in Chaucer, i. 402-405) fails in every single instance. It is called 'ā formidable' list; but is nothing of the kind. The attack against Gower also fails in every single instance. Omitting the two charges which the author himself withdraws, the passage (p. 405) runs thus:—

'In the Confessio Amantis, the preterites herde, wente, tremblede, and com will be found ryming respectively with the past participles answerd, went, assembled, and overcome (see i. 151, ii. 7, iii. 263, 350). He has also the infin. wedde ryming with the pp. sped (iii. 265).'

Answer. Herde rimes with the plural pp. answerde. In ii. 7, the text is wrong, and makes nonsense 1. Trembled is a correct preterite. Cōm could not rime with overcŏme in the least, if it were a preterite; the reading cŏme is right, and represents the pres. sing. subj. = may come. In iii. 265, the reading is obviously false, as the line consists of eleven syllables; we have merely to strike out were, which reduces the line to the normal length, and turns the pp. sped into the pt. t. spedde, correctly. The syllables should have been counted.

§ 50. Assonances. I have drawn attention to the above passages because it affords an opportunity of illustrating Chaucer's habits. I have said that Prof. Lounsbury is very anxious to fasten upon Chaucer the charge of using mere assonances, i. e. syllables in which nothing rimes but the vowel-sound; for specimens of which see vol. i. p. 5. I doubt if the charge can be fairly proved. But it is well to examine the cases.

Book of the Duchesse, 79, 80. L. 79 ends with terme. L. 80, according to Thynne's edition<sup>2</sup>, ends in yerne. The correction of yerne to erme, which produces a perfect rime, is so obvious, that it occurred to Mr. Bradshaw, to myself, and to Ten Brink (to the best of my belief) independently. As the reading yerne is due to no MS., but rests upon Thynne, who is, practically, the sole authority for ll. 31-96, I decline to bow down to him; seeing that Chaucer himself uses erme elsewhere (C 312), to rime with the same word terme.

In Troil. v. 9, most MSS. have clere, to rime with grene and quene; a mere assonance. But, as some MSS. have shene (see vol. ii. p. lxxii), it seems absurd to reject such an easy correction. In the Parl. Foules, 296, the same two words grene and quene rime with 'the somer-sonne shene'; a highly suggestive fact. And in the Cant. Tales, shene rimes six times with grene, and three

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For is wente read his wente, i.e. his path. This is all that is needed to restore the sense. Wente is a sb., not a pp.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> It occurs in no MS. but F.; and the writing in F. (in this passage) is quite late, and of no authority.

times with queene, and with no other word except sustene (once); which is, again, a suggestive fact.

Only one more instance is known, viz. in Troil. ii. 884, where syke rimes with endyte and whyte. It is not impossible that Chaucer wrote syte; see my note.

These three doubtful instances, being all that have been found in the whole of Chaucer's works, compare favourably, to say the least, with the six indubitable instances occurring in Fragment B (only) of the Romaunt of the Rose; see vol. i. p. 5. In calculating in errors, we must observe the percentage.

When every mistake, or rather slight inaccuracy or licence, that can be found in Chaucer's works, has been reckoned to his discredit, it will still be found that he observes certain laws with rigid persistence; and it is possible to use these observed peculiarities as tests whereby to enable us to reject decisively such poems as have been attributed to him with more zeal than judgement. It is my deliberate opinion, for example, that Fragment B of the Romaunt of the Rose shews so many deviations i from his known habits of riming as to render it impossible that he had anything to do with it.

§ 51. Endings in -y and -y-e. The non-riming of -y with -y- $\ddot{e}$  (see vol. i. p. 5) is a test which cannot be ignored; and it is better to accept its guidance than to attempt to circumvent it, if we would be free from bias.

Even on this point, Prof. Lounsbury is incorrect. In his anxiety to make out a case, he tells us (Studies, i. 389) that the adjective dry, 'whether used attributively or predicatively,' rimes always with words of the yë group, whereas sly is sometimes (correctly) monosyllabic. The two words are essentially different. Sly, from Icel. slægr, is monosyllabic when used indefinitely; whereas 'dry' answers to M. E. drye, A. S. dryge, and was never a monosyllable till its final -e at last dropped off. Chaucer handles these two words in different ways, in strict accordance with their etymology.

Yet again (i. 390) he accuses Gower of a false rime in his Confessio Amantis, iii. 320, because he rimes *enemy* with *envy-e*. This is a serious charge; but an examination of the passage

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Quite 180, in my opinion, if not more; about 4 in every 100 lines. Surely a large percentage.

explains the riddle. The answer is that, in this particular passage, the right reading is enemy-e, because the word is feminine, as it refers to a woman. The distinction between O. F. enemi (Lat. inimicum) and enemië (Lat. inimica) is clear enough in O. F. poetry, as Gower knew very well; and there is no reason why he should not have used his knowledge. The noticeable point is, that every charge of this character, when it comes to be explained, tells precisely the other way. The attempt to prove Chaucer wrong, where he happens to be precisely right, does him more good than harm.

## § 52. METRES AND FORMS OF VERSE.

In the List of Chaucer's Works in vol. i. p. lxii, the various forms of his metre are noticed. It is certain that he adapted most of them from French, especially from Guillaume de Machault, though he no doubt improved the general structure of his lines by the study of Italian models. He nowhere employs Boccaccio's ottava rima, and only once attempted a short piece in Dante's terza rima, in the Compleint to his Lady. However, this attempt is of unique interest, as Dante's verse was never again imitated till about 1540, when Sir Thomas Wiat wrote his Three Satires.

§ 53. Old Verse-forms. Chaucer was but little indebted to the forms of English verse used by his predecessors. He doubtless adopted the line of four accents for his translation of The Romaunt of the Rose, because such was the metre of the original. Still, this metre was in use long before his time. It was employed by Wace and Gaimar, and we have an excellent specimen of it in English in the Lay of Havelok, written before A.D. 1300; as well as a long example in the Cursor Mundi. It is also the metre employed by Barbour in his 'Bruce,' and by Gower in his 'Confessio Amantis.' Chaucer employed it in his translation of the Romaunt; in his Ceys and Alcioun, portions of which survive in the Book of the Duchesse; in the Book of the Duchesse itself; and in the House of Fame. Very likely he employed it also in the lost Book of the Lion, as Machault's Dit du Lion is in this metre.

The ballad-metre which appears, in varying forms, in Sir Thopas, was also older than Chaucer's time; it is obvious that this poem is a burlesque.

The four-line stanza employed in the 'Proverbs' was also already known: see, for example, 'The Five Joys of the Virgin,' in An Old Eng. Miscellany, ed. Morris, p. 87.

§ 54. The eight-line stanza. The poet's first attempt at naturalising a French metre in stanzas, as far as we know, was in his ABC; although the original of this poem is in a different metre. The metre must have been known to Machault, of whose poems only fragments appear in Tarbé's edition; for good examples, see the works of Eustache Deschamps. The same metre is used in the Monkes Tale, the Former Age, and Lenvoy to Bukton; and, thrice repeated, with a refrain, in the Balade to Rosemounde, Fortune, and the Complaint of Venus. It was afterwards taken up by Hoccleve and Lydgate, and by G. Douglas, in his 'King Hart,' but is not a particularly favourite metre. However, with the addition of an Alexandrine line at the end, it became the famous Spenserian stanza of the Faerie Queene'.

§ 55. The seven-line stanza. His next achievement was of vast importance. He naturalised the famous seven-line stanza, employed by Machault in several poems, one of which evidently furnished the refrain of Against Women Unconstant; and this is good evidence in favour of the genuineness of this Balade. On account of the great interest attaching to this metre, I here transcribe Machault's Balade in full. And I take occasion to remark, at the same time, that it illustrates the absurdity of an unlucky suggestion that has been lately made, viz. that 'all Balades must needs have an *envoy*, and that envoys to some of Chaucer's Balades must have been lost 2.'

BALLADE: by GUILLAUME de MACHAULT (ed. Tarbé, p. 55).

Se pour ce muir qu'amours ay bien servi,
Fait mauvais servir si fait signour;
Ne je n'ay pas, ce croy, mort desservi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Chatterton added two lines to Chaucer's stanza, one of the usual length, and the second an Alexandrine. This ten-line stanza occurs in his Battle of Hastings.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Every student of Old French poetry of the fourteenth century must be aware that none of Machault's Balades (in Tarbé's edition) have envoys; and that a large number were written, without envoys, by Froissart, Eustache Deschamps, and Christine de Pisan. Besides, Chaucer introduces a Balade into his Legend of Good Women, which could not have had an Envoy, from the nature of the case; there was no one to address it to.

Pour bien amer de très loial amour 1. Mais je voy bien que finer faut un jour, Quant je congnois et voy tout en appert Qu'en lieu de bleu, Dame, vous vestez vert.

Hélas! Dame, je vous ay tant chieri En desirant de merci la doucour, Que je n'ay mais sens ne pooir en mi, Tant qu'ont miné mi soupir et mi plour. Et m'espérance est morte sans retour<sup>3</sup>, Quant souvenirs me monstre à découvert Qu'en lieu de bleu, Dame, vous vestez vert.

Pour ce maudi les iex dont je vous vi, L'eure, le jour, et le très cointe atour, Et la biauté qui ont mon cuer ravi, Et la plajsir enyvré de folour, Le dous regart qui me mist en errour; Et loyauté qui souffre et a souffert Qu'en lieu de bleu, Dame, vous vestez vert.

This metre is much used by our poet; it occurs in the Lyf of St. Cecile, the Clerkes Tale, the original Palamon and Arcite, the Compleint to his Lady, An Amorous Complaint, Complaint unto Pitè, Anelida, Of the Wretched Engendring of Mankinde, the Man of Lawes Tale, the Compleint of Mars, Troilus, Words to Adam, Parliament of Foules, the Prioresses Tale, and Lenvoy to Scogan. It occurs thrice repeated, with a refrain, in Against Women Unconstant, Compleint to his Purs, Lak of Stedfastnesse, Gentilesse, and Truth; as well as in the Balade introduced into the Legend of Good Women, ll. 249–269.

The Envoy to 'Fortune' also consists of a seven-line stanza, but the arrangement of the rimes is different, there being only two rimes in place of the usual three.

This metre was much used by Hoccleve, Lydgate, King James I of Scotland, and others; but is now uncommon.

§ 56. **Terza rima.** We have only a few lines of *terza rima*, in the Compleint to his Lady; see vol. i. p. 76.

§ 57. Ten-line stanza. . A ten-line stanza occurs in the Com-

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Why will ye suffre than that I thus spille,

And for no maner gilt but my good wille?' vol. i. p. 364.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;For I am set on yow in swich manere

That, thogh ye never wil upon me rewe,' &c.; vol i. p. 363.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;So desespaired I am from alle blisse'; vol. i. p. 360.

pleint to his Lady. Perhaps it was an experiment; and perhaps it is somewhat of a failure. The Envoy to the Complaint of Venus also consists of 10 lines.

§ 58. Nine-line stanzas. Chaucer has two nine-line stanzas. Of these, the former has the rimes arranged according to the formula *aabaabbab*, which occurs in Anelida<sup>1</sup>: and two of these stanzas are rendered much more complex, by the use of internal rimes. As this metre is rare, it is perhaps worth noticing that it was employed by Gawain Douglas in his Palace of Honour; and that in the last three stanzas of that poem he even imitates these internal rimes.

The other nine-line stanza, with the formula *aabaabbce*, occurs in the Complaint of Mars.

§ 59. Other stanzas. A six-line stanza (ababcb), repeated six times, forms the Envoy to the Clerkes Tale.

There is another six-line stanza (ababaa) in the Envoy to Womanly Noblesse; vol. iv. p. xxvi.

A five-line stanza occurs in the Envoy to the Complaint to his Purse. It was copied in the poem called The Cuckoo and the Nightingale.

- § 60. In Anelida, 256-271, and 317-324, we have two unique stanzas, with lines of varying lengths; the rime-formula being aaabaaab, repeated in the inverse order bbbabbba. This may be called a virelay in the English sense, and is possibly what Chaucer intended by that name 2.
- § 61. Roundels. Four Roundels occur; three in Merciless Beautee; and one in the Parliament of Foules. For the structure of the Roundel, see vol. i. p. 524.
- § 62. It readily appears that Chaucer was a great metrist, and bestowed many new forms of metre upon our literature. Most of them were, of course, simply borrowed and adapted from French; but it is possible that a few of them were due to his own constructive ability. The poems called Anelida and A Complaint to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> And yet again, but with repeated rimes, in his Womanly Noblesse; see vol. iv. p. xxv.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The word virelai was taken to mean a lay with a veer or turn in it, owing to a false etymology. The original word was, however, vireli, and the true formula for it was very different. See P. Toynbee, Spec. of Old French, pp. lix. 301. Cf. Ballades, Rondeaus, &c., edited by Gleeson White, London, 1887; p. lxxvi.

his Lady exhibit clear examples of his experiments in metrical construction; and he has given us several examples of his skill in overcoming the difficulties of rime. Of these, the chief are The Complaint of Venus, with 72 lines on 9 rimes; The Balade to Rosemounde, with 24 lines on 3 rimes; Womanly Noblesse, with 33 lines on 4 rimes; and the Envoy to the Clerkes Tale, with 36 lines on only 3 rimes.

§ 63. Balades and Terns. The usual form for a Balade was in three stanzas, with a refrain. This rule is partially observed, not only in Balades, but in other poems. Chaucer was fond of grouping his stanzas by threes; such a group has been called a Tern. For examples, see the latter part of the Complaint to Pitè, in three groups of three stanzas each; the five groups of three stanzas at the end of the Complaint of Mars; the three stanzas forming the Proem to Anelida; the three groups of three stanzas each in Fortune; and the Triple Roundel. The latter part of the Compleint to his Lady consists of nine stanzas, i. e. thrice three. The Envoy to Scogan has six stanzas, i.e. twice three; whilst the Envoy to Bukton has three only.

§ 64. Envoys. There are, usually, no Envoys to Chaucer's Balades. There is one to Fortune, called Lenvoy de Fortune; one addressed to King Richard II, at the end of Lak of Stedfastnesse; one addressed to Scogan; and one addressed to Bukton. That appended to the Complaint to his Purs was obviously supplied at a later date; whilst the so-called Envoy to Truth (only found in one MS.) is hardly an Envoy at all, but merely an additional stanza, in the same strain as the rest.

§ 65. The Heroic Couplet. But Chaucer's greatest metrical gift to England was his use of the Heroic Couplet, which he employed with remarkable success, first in the Legend of Good Women, and soon after, in his Canterbury Tales. This he may well have borrowed from Machault, as has been already explained above; see vol. iii. p. 383, and note 2 on the same page.

The heroic couplet was first copied by Lydgate, who wrote in it two poems of great length, the Siege of Thebes and the Troyboke. It was also used by Henry the Minstrel in his patriotic poem named the Wallace. It is remarkable that it was almost entirely neglected by Dunbar; the only piece in this metre that is certainly his is one of 34 lines called 'In Prays of Woman.' However, a much longer piece entitled The Freiris of Berwick

has also been attributed to him. This metre was also employed by Gawain Douglas in his translation of Vergil.

## § 66. GRAMMATICAL OUTLINES OF CHAUCER'S ENGLISH.

I shall only attempt here a general outline of the most distinguishing characteristics of the grammatical forms used by Chaucer. The student will necessarily consult such works as Prof. Child's Observations on the Language of Chaucer and Gower, which refer to the Canterbury Tales only; the Observations on the Language of Chaucer's Troilus, by Prof. Kittredge (published for the Chaucer Society); the Observations on the Language of Chaucer's Legend of Good Women, by J. M. Manly (in Studies and Notes on Philology and Literature, vol. ii; Ginn and Co., Boston, 1893); and Ten Brink's compact and excellent volume entitled Chaucers Sprache und Verskunst; Leipzig, 1884.

It would be easy to devote a large volume to the study of Chaucer's grammatical forms. The forms of the substantives, in particular, are frequently variable, sometimes on account of their accentuation, which is accommodated to the line in which they happen to occur, and sometimes for reasons which appear somewhat arbitrary. Nothing short of complete lists can satisfy the scholar.

At the same time, such lists are rather bewildering. I therefore attempt here a sketch of the general principles by which Chaucer's usage appears to be regulated; whilst at the same time the reader is requested to remember that most of the rules given below are subject to exceptions; and that sometimes such exceptions are rather numerous. But it is plain that we must begin with general rules.

- § 67. General Rules. Before noticing these, the following *empirical* rules for the reading of Chaucer's verse may conveniently be here repeated. Cf. vol. v. p. xxiii.
- 1. Always pronounce the final -es, -ed, -en, -er, or -e in any word, as a distinct and separate syllable at the end of a line and at the cæsural pause; so also elsewhere, with the exceptions noted here below, and a few others.
- 2. The final -e is almost invariably elided, and other light syllables (chiefly final -ed, -en, -er, -es, -y) are slurred over and nearly absorbed, whenever the word next following begins with a vowel or is one of certain words beginning with h, viz. (1) a pro-

noun, as he, his, him, her, hem: (2) part of the verb have: (3) heer and how: (4) mute h in a French word, such as honour. Ex. ev'r, A 50<sup>1</sup>; rid'n, A 57; ov'ral, A 249; ov'rest, A 290; fith'l, 296; get'n, 291; som'r, 394; wat'r, 400; many, 406.

Note. The cæsural pause prevents elision.

3. The final -e is frequently, but not always, suppressed in a few common words (best learnt by observation), such as were, hadde, wolde, sholde, and some others. Thise, these, is invariably monosyllabic. So also, the medial -e is usually suppressed in such words as havenes (haavnez) 2, othere (oodhra), owene (aourna), everich (aevrich), sovereyn (suvrein). Similarly, the second e is dropped in távernes (tavernz), when the accent is on the first syllable. If it be on the second, then the word is trisyllabic: (tavernez). Accentuation plays an important part in determining the forms of words.

These three rules meet a large number of cases. Exceptions should be noticed as they arise; and it will usually be found that the exception can be justified.

- § 68. The Strong Declension of Substantives. The forms of substantives frequently present much difficulty in individual cases. The primary rules are these.
- 1. Substantives which end in a vowel in Anglo-Saxon, in the nominative case, take a final -e in Chaucer, in the nom: and dative. The accusative may be taken to be the same as the nominative in every instance.

The A.S. masculine and neuter nouns include *jo*-stems (Sievers, A.S. Gram. ed. Cook, sect. 246), as *ende*<sup>3</sup>; short *i*-stems (§ 262), as *mete*, A 127; short *u*-stems (§ 270), as *wode*, wood; as well as sbs. of the weak declension, as *ape*.

The A. S. wo-stems give M. E. final -we, reduced to (u) in pronunciation, as in sparwe (spar'u). The A. S. feminines in -u give M. E. final -e; as sake, dore. Feminine sbs. of the weak declension end in final -e, as tonge, tongue.

The forms within parenthesis express the pronunciation, according to the symbols explained above. Cf. Ten Brink, Chaucers Sprache, § 256.

¹ The references are, generally, to the Canterbury Tales; A 50 = Group A, l. 50.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The Glossary has purposely been made very full in order to save references here and elsewhere. Thus *ende* occurs, finally, in A 15; in the middle of B 481; also in A 197, where the final vowel is slight, but should just be sounded.

2. Most of the A.S. monosyllabic feminine nouns with a long stem-syllable take a final -e in Chaucer, in the nom., acc., and dative, doubtless because all the oblique cases were dissyllabic. And owing to this tendency, some A.S. monosyllabic nouns of the masculine and neuter genders do the same.

Ex. A.S. *lār*, lore, Ch. *lore* (never *loor*); A. S. *borh*, a pledge, Ch. *borwe*. Prof. Child remarks that 'two forms not unfrequently occur, one with, and the other without, the vowel.' Ex. *carte*, acc., B 4208; *cart*, acc., D 1539.

3. The monosyllabic sbs. in Chaucer (i.e. sbs. having no final -e) mostly correspond to A. S. masculine and neuter o-stems (Sievers, § 238). If a final -e appears, it is usually in the dative case; but even in this case, it is frequently dropped. Ex. arm (of the body), boor, a boar, breeth, breath, corn, deer, stoon. Datives: breeth, A 5; doom, F 928; day, A 19; ring, F 247; folk, A 25; gold, A 160. Datives in -e; horne, Book Duch. 376; londe, B 522; horse, T. v. 37.

Many of these dative forms may be explained as occurring in 'petrified' phrases, i. e. to phrases (involving datives) that were in common use. 'These,' says Mr. Manly, 'are the phrases which have given rise to the supposition that the regular ending of the dative in Chaucer is -e. An examination of the facts, however, will shew that this is not true. The dative ending was preserved in certain phrases which were transmitted and used as phrases, the force of the dative as such being no longer felt. This will appear from a comparison of such phrases as a bedde, to bedde, over borde, to dethe, for fere, a-fere (afire), to-hepe, a-lyve, a-slepe, to wyve, to the brimme.' So also to rede, T. iv. 679: in house, D 352. Nevertheless, a few true datives in -e occur, though they are certainly scarce. We can hardly explain the use of horne in Book Duch. 376 as occurring in a petrified phrase. Cf. also on a berne, C 397; of his lone, I) 1861; and, in particular, the curious instances in which the A.S. nom. has disappeared. Thus the A. S. hiw is always hewe in Chaucer, in all cases; the A. S. graf is always grove; the A.S. hol is hole; sore in A 2743 is a nom. case; and so on.

§ 69. Archaisms. The easiest way of understanding Chaucer's language is to remember that it is *archaic*; the use of the final -e was fast disappearing, and he probably was anxious to retain it for the sake of metrical effect. He could not but have remarked

its usefulness in Old French poetry; and his study of Italian must have led him to admire the frequency of the vowel-endings in that language. But the use of the English final -e had become extremely uncertain, owing to the complete fusion of the nom. and acc., and the loss (to a large extent) of the dative, except in old phrases which contained (usually) some common preposition.

§ 70. Three types of strong substantives. If I may beg leave to offer my own view of the forms of Chaucer's substantives of the strong declensions, I should be inclined to explain his usages in the following way.

Let us put aside the weak declension, and the etymology of the A. S. words, and let us look at the actual forms of the singular nouns. And, since the genitive case, in Chaucer, usually has a form of its own, let us consider the nom., acc., and dative only.

All the representative words given in Sievers (A.S. Gram. § 238, &c.) can be collected under a few general types, for the present purpose. The fem. sb. *giefu* had the accus. *giefe*; but as -u and -e both became -e at a later period, the nom. and acc. are, practically, alike.

Further, datives in -a, as sun-a, feld-a, became datives in -e, and may here be so considered. Hence, in very late A.S. and in Early English, we find, neglecting stems in -r, the few words which shew mutation in the dative, and others which do not affect the general result, the following uses.

- 1. Every dative case ends in -e.
- 2. Every accusative resembles either the nominative or the dative; if the latter, it ends in -e.

Hence, there are ONLY THREE main types, which we may illustrate by the words  $d\bar{o}m$ , ende, and  $l\bar{a}r$ . The A. S.  $d\bar{o}m$  became M. E. doom, whilst the form ende persisted without any change of spelling.

The A.S.  $l\bar{a}r$  would, we should expect, become M.E. *loor*, which may here represent it, provisionally, for the present purpose (I substitute it for the type  $\bar{a}r$  in Sievers, merely as being a commoner word). The resulting forms are, accordingly, these:—

A. B. C.
nom. acc. end-e (nom. loor) nom. acc. doom
dat. end-e. dat. acc. lor-e. dat. dom-e.

A. As to this type, there could be no hesitation; all such words

would naturally retain the final -e for a considerable period. Examples appear in ende, end, and words declined like it, such as M.E. herd-e, herdsman, lēche, physician, wyte, punishment; and numerous agential words in -ere, as millére, miller. Also in A.S. giefu, and words declined like it, such as M.E. care, care; shame, shame; sake, sake; love, love. Also in A.S. wine, sife, and words like them, such as M.E. mete, meat, stede, stead, reye, rye, hate, hate, spere, spear. Also in A.S. sunu, son, wudu, wood; M.E. sone, wode. Also in A.S. duru, door, nosu, nose; M.E. dore, nose.

B. In type B, we have a majority for the form *lor-e*; the Early E. nom. *loor* gave way, and is seldom found, so that *lore* became the standard type, in Chaucer, for nom., dat., and acc. alike.

Examples occur in A. S. *lār*, and words like it, as M. E. *fore*, journey, path, *halle*, hall, *sorwe*, sorrow, *stounde*, time, *wounde*, wound, *ore*, mercy. Also in A. S. *bēn*, petition, and words like it, such as M. E. *quene*, queen; *hyde*, hide, skin; *tyde*, time; *dede*, deed.

C. In type C, the nom. and acc. combined against the dative form. Consequently, the monosyllabic form prevailed, in this instance only, for all cases. Nevertheless, the dative in -e is not uncommon, owing, as has been said, to its preservation in particular phrases. Besides which, it occurs sporadically after some prepositions. It must be remembered that the dative form was once very common, owing to its use after some very common prepositions, such as at, by, in, of, on, to. Examples of the monosyllabic nominative occur in A. S. dom, and words declined like it, as M. E. ooth, oath, ring, arm (of the body), erl, mouth, dreem, dream, boon, bone, deer, fyr, fire, wyf; day, path, staf, ship, writ, shoo. Also in A. S. secg, and words declined like it, as net, bed, wed. Also in A.S. wyrm, and words declined like it, as M.E. deel, deal, part, gest, guest, hil, dint, loon, loan, wight. Examples of datives occur in a-fyre, to wyve, a-bedde, to wedde, lone (see Glossary).

If we thus consider the whole history, I think it becomes clear that the form of the dative in -e is really of considerable importance. It occurs, of course, in type A; it helps to determine type B; and, even in type C, is not always suppressed.

§ 71. Effect of accent. I add two more notes before dismissing this part of the subject. One is, that such a word as millere is

only trisyllabic when accented on the penultimate, as in A 542. When accented on the *first* syllable, the final e is dropped in pronunciation, and some scribes drop it in the written form also; see A 545. There are many such instances in words of French origin. A large number of sbs. in -ing, derived from verbal roots, come under this rule. In the middle of the verse, the dissyllabic form is usual, as yelding, A 596, woning, A 606. But at the end of the line, the trisyllabic form occurs frequently, owing to the accent, especially in order to secure a rime with an infinitive mood. Thus in A 1616 we find beddinge, which rimes with bringe, and is accented on the i.

- § 72. Double Forms. The other remark which I have to make here is, that double forms of a word are not uncommon in Anglo-Saxon; and we find double forms in M. E. corresponding to them. A notable instance occurs in the A.S. gewil, will, a strong sb., beside A.S. willa, will, a weak sb. Hence Chaucer has both wil and wille; see the Glossarial Index.
- § 73. **The Weak Declension.** The three A.S. types are *steorra*, star, masc.; *tunge*, tongue, fem.; and *ēage*, eye, neuter. In M.E., the genders were disregarded, and all three types became merged in one, with final -e. Hence Chaucer has *sterre*, star, *tonge*, tongue, *yë*, eye; with one invariable form for the nom., acc., and dative.
- A. S. words in -en. A. S. words ending in -en usually drop the -n in M. E. Hence, in place of the A. S. āfen, Chaucer has eve; though even also occurs. So also game for A. S. gamen; kinrede, A. S. cyn-rāden; mayde, A. S. mægden; morwe, A. S. morgen.
- § 74. Genitive Singular. The genitive almost invariably ends in -es¹, sometimes shortened to -s. Ex. cherles, maydens. A few old feminines in -e occur occasionally; as halle, helle, love (in the comp. loveday). A few genitives in -e are due to the A.S. -an of the weak declension; as herte, sonne, cherche, widwe. Here belongs lady (short for lady-e). Hevene occurs as well as hevenes. The gen. of fader, father, is both fader and fadres.
- § 75. Dative Singular. As explained above, the dative ends in -e, except for words of type C (§ 70). The accusative always resembles the nominative.
  - § 76. Plurals. The usual ending is -es (also written -is) or -s;

<sup>1</sup> Sometimes written -is.

as dayes, maydens. The same ending is usually employed even for sbs. of the weak declension, where the A.S. suffix was -an. Only a few old weak plurals survive; as oxen, pesen, peas, asshen (rarely asshes), hosen, yen, eyes, foon, foes, toon, toes, been, bees (seldom bees), fleen, fleas. We also find kyn, kine, bretheren, (never brothers), doghtren and doghtres, sustren and sustres. So also children.

Some words, originally neuter, remain unchanged in the plural; as deer, folk, hors, neet, pound, sheep, swyn; sometimes thing (also thinges), yeer (also yeres). So also winter. A few plurals shew mutation; as feet, teeth, men, wommen, gees, mys. Breech is really an old plural; but Chaucer has the double plural breches (I 330). Monthe (B 1674) is an old genitive plural, after the numeral twelf. In wyf, pl. wyves, f becomes v. In ship, pl. shippes, the p is doubled, to shew that the vowel is short.

§ 77. Substantives of French origin. Substantives of French origin take a genitive in -es or -s, and remain unchanged in the dat. and accusative. The plural likewise ends in -es or -s. The final -e appears in a large number of words, such as face, grace, &c.; but is sometimes suppressed, even when etymologically correct, as in fors for force, sours for source, beest for beste, host for hoste, princess for princesse. In Sir Thopas, plas occurs for place, and gras for grace. Cf. vol. iv. p. xxxii.

In words like nature, fortune, science, the final -e is sounded if the accent is on the second syllable, but is usually dropped if it falls on the first. The same usage prevails with regard to the plural suffix -es. Hence we find the plurals flour-es, áventúr-es on the one hand, and pílour-s, lázar-s on the other; and pílgrimes is pronounced as pilgrims. So also aúditours, because the accent on ou is only secondary. Epístelles (B 55) is a 'learned' form. Words in -nt usually have the plural in -nts, often written -ntz; as tyraunts or tyrauntz. The A. F. z had the sound of ts. A remarkable plural occurs in orgòn or orgòn (cf. Lat. organa). Words in s remain unchanged in the gen. sing. and in the pl. Thus Bachus, in Leg. 2376, is a gen. sing.; and caas, in A 323, is plural. The pl. of advocat is advocats, with mute t, which might be written advocaas; and condys (for condyts with mute t) occurs as the pl. of condyt.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> But never peyn for peyne, as in Rom. Rose, 2912, 3184, 3574, 3772, 4323, 4444, 4930; Flower and Leaf, 62.

§ 78. Adjectives. These occur both in the indefinite and in the definite form. The latter is known by its being preceded by the definite article, or a demonstrative or possessive pronoun, in which case it takes a final -e; as the yonge, his halfe, this ilke. Also when used in the vocative case, as O stronge god, A 2373.

The indefinite form usually follows the A. S. type, and so depends upon the etymology. Hence we find, on the one hand, blak, good, foul; and, on the other, swēte, grēne, shēne, kēne, where the long e is due to mutation in a jo-stem, and the final -e represents a faint survival of that stem. So also clene (with open long e), dere, drye, blythe; and even softe, swote (without mutation). Other dissyllables are fewe, newe, trewe, riche, sene (visible), narwe (narw), stille, thikke, wilde. Moche is due to loss of l in mochel; so, perhaps, lyte for lytel.

Several adjectives, however, occur in Chaucer with a final -e in the indefinite form, contrary to the A.S. usage. Examples: bare, fayre, fresshe, longe, tame. So also badde, meke. In some cases, the final -e may be due to old usage; thus, in B 50, we find Of olde tyme, A.S. of ealdum tīman.

The plural of monosyllabic adjectives ends in -e. The same is the case with some of the pronouns and many of the cardinal numbers. Even monosyllabic past participles, when used adjectivally, may have a plural in -e, as: with yen faste y-shette; B 560¹; eres spradde, T. iv. 1422; bente, T. iv. 40: indeed, we even find this plural form after the word weren, as in weren fledde, T. i. 463; weren whette, T. v. 1760. So too y-mette, B 1115.

But adjectives and participles of more than one syllable usually remain unaltered in the plural.

Ordinals and monosyllabic superlatives (few in number) have final -e in the definite form; as the firste, the thridde, the ferthe, the beste, the laste, the leste, the moste, the nexte, the werste (or worste).

Some adjectives of French origin take the French pl. suffix -s; as, capitals, delitables, espirituels, temporeles.

§ 79. Comparatives. Comparatives usually end in -er, and remain unaltered when definite. Better is sometimes written bettre. We also find the comparatives lasse, lesse, less; worse or wers, worse; more, more, greater. Bet, better, is properly an

The prefix y- is not counted as a syllable in this case; y-shette is the same as shette.

adverb, but is also used as an adjective. *Mo* is properly an adverb, but is also used as an adjective; usually, *mo* means 'more in number,' as distinguished from *more*, meaning 'greater in size.' Mutation is seen in *elder*, *lenger*, *strenger*. *For-m-er* is due to adding *-er* to the stem of an old superlative, *for-m-a*.

§ 80. Superlatives. Superlatives usually end in est, and remain unaltered when definite. We also find the superlatives first (def. firste); best (def. beste); last (def. laste); leest (def. leeste, leste); most (def. moste); next (def. nexte); werst (def. werste, worste). Mutation is seen in eldest, lengest, strengest. Ferrest is formed from the comp. adv. ferre. Note also the forms hind-r-est, upp-erest, utt-er-est, ov-er-est. The old superl. for-me (A. S. for-ma, Lat. pri-mus) occurs in the comp. sb. forme-fader; and hence the double superl. for-m-est.

If an accent falls on the suffix -est, the def. form may take final -e; but examples are rare. Yet we find the seemlieste man, the uttereste preve, the wofulleste wight.

- § 81. Numerals. The cardinal numbers are as follows. 'One' is  $\partial \partial n$ , often  $\partial \partial$  or  $\partial$  before a consonant, whence the indef. article an, a. Hence also al ones, altogether of one accord, C 696; for the nones = for then ones, for the once, for the nonce; also aloon, alone, more commonly allone. 'Two' is tweye or tweyne, originally the masc. form; also  $tw\bar{e}$ , originally the fem. and neuter form. The other numbers are three, foure, fyf or fyve, six, sevene, eighte, nyne, ten; &c. The ordinals are firste, othere or secounde, thridde, ferthe or fourthe, fifte, sixte, &c. Ten Brink remarks that the form eightetethe is unauthorised, and that it should be eightetenthe; but this is a mistake; see vol. v. p. 134.
- § 82. **Pronouns.** The first pers. pron. is I, dat. and acc. me; pl. we; dat. and acc. us. For I, we also find the Northern ik, not only in the Reves Tale, but in the compound  $theek = thee \ ik$ . Also, the Southern ich, rarely, both alone and in the compound  $theech = thee \ ich$ . The gen. pl. our occurs in our aller, of us all; A 823.

The second pers. pron. is thou, thow, dat. and acc. thee; pl. ye, dat. and acc. you. Thou is often appended to verbs, in the form tow; as in shaltow, wiltow, &c.

The third pers. pron. masc. is he, dat. and acc. him; pl. they, gen. hir (as in hir aller), dat. and acc. hem (never them), for all genders. The fem. form is she, dat. and acc. hir or hire, also

hère at the end of a line or at the caesura (see Glossary). The neut, form is hit or it, dat. him; acc. hit or it.

- § 83. Possessives. The forms are: myn, my; thyn, thy; his¹ (masc. and neut.), hire, hir, here (fem.); oure, our; youre, your; hire, here, hir, her=their. The Northern form thair is purposely introduced in A 4172. When standing alone, we also find oure, oures, ours; youre, youres, yours; hires, hers; hirs, theirs.
- § 84. Demonstratives. The is used for the def. article in all genders and in both numbers. A trace of the old dat. then (A. S.  $\partial \bar{a}m$ ) occurs in for the nones (=for then ones). Atte=at the.

The demonstratives are *that*; pl. *tho*, those; and *this*, pl. *thise*. Note that *thise* (dhiiz) is always monosyllabic; the final *e* merely marks (probably) a longer vowel-sound. It is probable that, in the same way, the form *hise*, his, used with plurals, may have meant (hiiz); the Cambridge MS. has the curious form *hese*; but it is monosyllabic.

- § 85. Interrogatives. These are: who, what; gen. whoos, whos; dat. whom; acc. whom, what. Also which; pl. whiche, which. Also whether, which of the two.
- § 86. Relatives. That is used generally; also which, pl. whiche, which. Whos occurs as expressing a genitive; and whom for a dative; but we never find who as a nominative. We also meet with that-he for 'who'; that-his for 'whose'; that-him for 'whom'; cf. A 2710. Also the which; or, when used adjectivally, the whiche (A 3923); which that; the which that; who that, what that; who so, what so.
- § 87. Other pronominal forms. Men sometimes occurs as a weakened form of man, with the sense of mod. E. 'one'; and it therefore takes a singular verb. Ex. men smoot, one smote, A 149; men moot, one must, one ought to, A 232. Self is used adjectivally, as in Thy selve neighbour, B 115. Hence also myself, myselven, myselve; thyself, thyselven, thyselve; hemself, themselves, hemselven, hemselve. Thilke, a def. form, means 'that'; we also find this ilke, that ilke; cf. A 721. Swich, such; pl. swiche, swich. Oon, oo, one; noon, non, none; other; any. Som, pl. som, some, somme; the plural is written all three ways, but is usually monosyllabic. Al, alle, all; a word causing some difficulty, being

<sup>1</sup> The Ellesmere MS. has hise as the plural form; but it is monosyllabic.

very often written alle, though very seldom dissyllabic. The gen. aller occurs, both alone and in compounds. Aught, ought, oght; naught, nought, noght. Either, gen. eith(e)res; neither, gen. neith(e)res.

For 'each,' we find *ēch* (aech), reduced to *ich* or *y* in the compound *everich*, *every*; cf. *everichoon*, every one. *Many* is used alone; also in *many oon*, *many on*, *many a*.

### § 88. VERBS.

Verbs are distinguished as being weak or strong. In the former, the pp. (past participle) ends in -ed, -d, or -t; in the latter, it ends in -en or -e.

A simple rule is to observe that, in weak verbs, a final -e is common in the past tense, but never ends a pp. unless it is used as a plural adjective; conversely, in strong verbs, it is common (varying with -en) in the pp., but never occurs in the pt. t. singular. The frequent disregard of this usage is a great blemish in Tyrwhitt's edition of the Canterbury Tales.

§ 89. The general formulæ for the conjugation of verbs are as follows.

Present Tense. Singular: 1. -e; 2. -est, -st; 3. -eth, -th (or a contracted form). Plural: -en, -n, -e; for all persons. In the 3rd pers. singular, -eth is often sounded as -th, even when -eth is fully written. We also find contracted forms, as in A.S.; such as rit, rideth; hit, hideth; sit, sitteth; bit, biddeth; slit, slideth; writ, writeth; stant, standeth; fint, findeth; et, eateth; set, setteth. In all these instances the stem or root of the verb ends in d or t. Besides these, we find rist, riseth; worth for wortheth, becomes; and the curious form wryth, writheth, T. iii. 1231. In the very same line Bitrent is short for Bitrendeth. In the 2 pers. sing. -est is often -st, even when written in full; in the pl., -en may be reduced to -n, as in seyn, say, or else to -e, as in sey-e.

Past tense of Strong Verbs. Singular: 1. 3. no suffix; 2. -e, occasionally, but usually dropped. Plural: 1. 2. 3. -en, -e.

Past tense of Weak Verbs. Singular: 1. 3. -ede, -ed, -de, -te; 2. -edest, -dest, -test. Plural: 1. 2. 3. -eden, -den, -ten; -ede, -de, -te, also -ed (occasionally).

Subjunctive mood: Present. Singular: 1.2.3.-e. Plural: -en, -e. Past (strong verbs); suffixes as in the present subjunctive. Past (weak verbs); like the past tense of the

indicative; but -st may be dropped in the second pers. singular.

Imperative Mood. Singular: 2 pers. (no suffix, usually); -e (in some weak verbs). Plural: 2 pers. -eth, -th, sometimes  $-e^{-t}$ . The rest of the Mood is supplied from the subjunctive.

Infinitive: -en, (often) -e. The gerundial infinitive, preceded by the prep. to, and usually expressive of purpose, has a special form only in a very few instances, as to bene, to be; to done, to do; to sene, to see, A 1035; to seyne, to say; for which to doon, to seen or to see, to seyn or to seye, also occur. In other verbs, it does not differ from the ordinary infinitive. The true infinitive occurs without the prep. to, and remains in mod. E. in such expressions as I can sing, I might go.

Participles. Present: -inge, -ing. The fuller form in -inge is rare, being chiefly employed, for the rime, at the end of a line, as gliteringe, A 2890; thunderinge, A 2174; flikeringe, A 1962.

Note. The pres. part. is not to be confounded with the sb. of verbal origin. Thus singinge, floytinge (A 91), whistling (A 170), are present participles; but priking, hunting (A 191), winning (A 275), lerninge (A 300), teching (A 518) are substantives. The pl. sb. rekeninges occurs in A 760.

Past Participles. The pp. of weak verbs ends in -ed, -d, or -t; and that of strong verbs in -en, -n, -e. The prefix y- (i), representing the A. S. ge- (ye-), often occurs with past participles; as in y-ronne, A 8, from A. S. gerunnen. The same prefix occurs, very rarely, before an infinitive; as in y-finde, y-here, y-knowe, y-see, y-thee. It also appears in the adj. y-sene (A. S. gesēne), which has often been mistaken for a pp. But the pp. of see is y-seyn or y-seye.

§ 90. Seven Conjugations of strong verbs. Strong verbs usually exhibit a vowel-change (gradation) in the stem, as in the mod. E. sing, sang, sung.

There are seven conjugations, corresponding to the types of the verbs drive, choose, drink, bear, give, shake, fall. See Sievers, A.S. Grammar.

The 'principal parts' of strong verbs are (a) the infinitive (which has the primary grade); (b) the past tense singular (which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In speaking to one person, thou and ye are frequently confounded. Hence in the imperative, the singular and plural forms are frequently confounded also.

has the middle grade); (c) the past tense plural (which in A.S. usually differs, as to its vowel, from the singular); and (d) the pp. In strict grammar, the 2 p. s. of the pt. t. has the same vowel as the pp. Thus biginne has the pp. bigonnen, and the 2 p. s. pt. t. is bigonne, thou didst begin, without any final -st.

1. Infin. dryven (driivən); Pt. s. dròòf, dròf (draof); Pt. pl. driven (drivən); Pp. driven (drivən).

Thus the characteristic vowels are: y (ii);  $\partial \partial$  (ao); i; i. So are conjugated abyden or abyde, agryse, aryse, byde, byte, glyde, ryde, ryse, ryve, shyne, shryve, slyde, smyte, (be)stryde, stryke, thryve, wryte, wrythe  $^1$ . Chaucer also treats stryve as a strong verb, though it was originally weak; with pt. t. str $\partial \partial f$ , pp. striven. To this conjugation belongs wryen, to hide, put for wrihen; hence the pp. would be wrihen, which appears in Chaucer as wryen.

2. Infin. chēsen (cheezən); Pt. s. chèès (chaes); Pt. pl. chōsen (chao·zən); Pp. chōsen (chao·zən).

Here the vowel of the pp. has been lengthened, and the vowel of the pt. pl. assimilated to that of the pp. So are conjugated: bēden, to offer; brewen or brewe (pt. t. brew), cleve, to slit, crepe, flee (pt. t. fleigh, fley), flete, to float, flye, to fly (pt. t. fleigh, fley, pl. and pp. flowen), lese, to lose (pp. loren, lorn), lye, to tell lies, sethe, to boil (pt. t. sèèth, pp. sŏden), shete, to shoot (pp. shŏten).

Here belong a few verbs with ou (uu) in the infinitive; as brouke, shouven, to shove (pt. t. shòòf, pp. shŏven). Also the pp. lŏken, as if from louken.

- 3. In this class there are two sets: (a) verbs in which the radical e is preserved, as *swelle*; (b) those in which e becomes i before m or n, as drinke.
- (a) Infin. swellen; Pt. s. swal; Pt. pl. swollen; Pp. swollen. So are conjugated: bresten or breste, delve, fighte (originally feghte; pt. s. faught, pt. pl. and pp. foughten), helpe, kerve, melte, sterve, thresshe, yelde, yelpe. Here belongs worthen (originally werthe); the pt. t. and pp. do not occur. Abreyde was also originally a strong verb, and Chaucer twice uses the pt. t. abrayd or abreyd, riming with the pp. sayd or seyd; but it was easily confused with weak verbs that made the pt. t. in -de, and in all other places appears as a weak verb. It was already obsolescent.

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  See the long list of 183 strong verbs, with an alphabetical index, in Morris's Specimens of English, Part I ; Introduction, p. lxix.

(b) Infin. drinken; Pt. s. drank<sup>1</sup>; Pt. pl. dronken (drung kən); Pp. dronken (drung kən).

So are conjugated: biginnen or biginne, binde, climbe (pt. s. clomb), finde (pt. s. fond, pt. pl. and pp. founden), ginne, grinde (pp. grounden), ringe, renne (=rinne), shrinke, singe (pt. s. song), sinke, slinge (pt. s.long), spinne, springe (pt. s. sprong), stinge (pt. s. stong), stinke, swimme, swinke, thringe (pt. s. throng), winde (pt. s. wond, pp. wounden), winne, wringe(pt. s. wrong).

- 4. Infin. beren; Pt. s. bar (also ber, beer); Pt. pl. bēren; Pp. boren, bore, born. Confused in M. E. with conj. 5. So also: breken or breke, shere, speke, stele, tere (cf. pt. s. to-tar), trede, wreke. Here belongs pt. s. nam, pp. nomen, as if from an infin. nemen, which became nimen. Also come, pt. s. cam (also coom), pt. pl. camen (also comen), pp. comen (kum:n).
- 5. Infin. yeven, yeve, and frequently yive; Pt. s. yaf; Pt. pl. yaven (more correctly yeven); Pp. yeven, and frequently yiven. Here belong eten or ete (pt. s. eet, pp. eten), forgete, gete, mete, to mete, steke (pt. s. stak), veve (pt. s. waf, pp. woven); also bidde, sitte (pt. s. sat, seet, pt. pl. seten), ligge or lye (pt. s. lay, pt. pl. layen). Here belongs quethen, to say, which only appears in the pt. s. quoth or quod. Also seen, to see, pp. y-seyn, y-seye, with various forms of the pt. s., as seigh, sey, say, sy, saugh, saw. The verbs speke, trede, wreke, have gone over to conj. 4; and the same might be said of veve.
- 6. Infin. shaken; Pt. t. shóók; Pt. pl. shooken; Pp. shaken, shake.

So also: awake (pt. s. also awaked), bake, drawe (pt. s. drow), fare, forsake, gnawe (pt. s. gnow), grave, laughe (pt. s. lough), shape, shave, stande (pt. s. stood, pp. stonden), stapen (pp. stapen in MS. E., which is more correct than stopen in other MSS.), take, wake, wasshe (pt. s. wessh, wissh), waxe (pt. s. wex, pp. woxen instead of waxen). Here also belong heve (pt. s. heef, haf); sleen or slee, slay (pt. s. slow, slough, pp. slawe, slayn); swere (pt. s. swoor, pp. sworen, sworn). Also quake, originally a weak verb, of which Chaucer has the pt. s. quóók. Conversely, the pt. s. of fare is weak, viz. ferde.

7. Infin. fallen; Pt. s. fel (also fil); Pt. pl. fellen (also fillen); Pp. fallen. This conjugation originally made the pt. t. by re-

<sup>1</sup> But amb, and, ang become omb, ond, ong; hence clomb, &c.

duplication, and the root-vowel varies. But the vowel of the pp. agrees with that of the infinitive, and the vowel of the pt. t. is the same in the singular and plural. Here belong biholde, pt. s. bihōld; holde, pt. s. heeld; honge, hange, pt. s. heeng, heng; bete, pt. s. beet; hewe; lete, late, pt. s. leet, pp. leten, laten; slepe, pt. s. sleep; blowe, pt. s. blew; crowe, pt. s. crew; growe, pt. s. grew; knowe, pt. s. knew; sowe; throwe, pt. s. threw; lepe (laepə, lèèpə), pt. s. leep (léép); wepe (wéépə), pt. s. weep (wéépə).

Besides holde, biholde, we also find the curious infinitives helde, behelde.

Here belongs hote, to command, promise, pt. s. heet, hight (from A. S. hēht), pp. hoten. Closely connected with this is the form hatte (A. S. hātte, Gothic haitada), with the passive sense 'is named,' or 'is called'; variant forms being hette, highte, the latter due to some confusion with the strong pt. s. hight, mentioned above. Hence hatte, hette, highte were also used with the past sense 'was named' or 'was called.' In Chaucer's time these forms and senses were much confused, so that we actually find hight with the sense 'was named'; and conversely, highte with the sense 'promised.' And further, we find the pp. hoten with the sense 'called,' and the pp. hight with the sense 'promised.' See, in the Glossary, Hote, Bihote, Bihete, Bihighte.

Here also belongs goon, gon, go, to go; pp. goon, gon. The pt. t. is supplied by wente or yede.

# § 91. FORMATION OF WEAK VERBS.

In the case of weak verbs, which include a large number of verbs of Anglo-French origin, much depends upon the form and even upon the length of the stem. The standard suffix for the pt. t. is -de, and for the pp., -d; but this necessarily becomes -te (pp. -t) after a voiceless consonant and in some other cases, especially after l and gh. A third variety of form is caused by the frequent occurrence of -e- before the final -de or -d, due, usually, to the form of the infinitive mood; and, in long words especially, the form -ede is frequently reduced to -ed. This short explanation applies, practically, to all weak verbs.

Infinitives in -ien, -ie. The A.S. infin. in -ian became -ien, -ie in M. E., and was frequently reduced to -e. Ex. A.S. lufian, later lovien; in Chaucer only loven, love, though a trace of the *i* remains in the derived word lovyere, A 80. These are the verbs

which make the pt. t. in -e-de, the -e- being due to the formative suffix -i-, which is actually preserved in the pp. ber-i-ed, her-i-ed¹. Hence Chaucer uses the pt. t. dwell-ed, short for dwell-e-de; but he also uses the syncopated form dwel-te, where d has become t after l. We can only understand these weak verbs by help of the etymology, so that it is unnecessary to enlarge upon the subject.

A form such as *lovede* was liable to syncope, which means, practically, that the word was frequently pronounced (luv·də) or (luv·ed); it mattered little which was chosen. Before a vowel, the final -e could suffer elision, which reduced the form to *lov'd*' (luvd).

This explains the scansion of many lines. Thus, in A 1196, it does not matter whether we say (luv'də) or (luv'ed); but in A 1197, 1198, the only possible form is (luv'd).

- § 92. Three classes of weak verbs. We may distribute the weak verbs into three classes; the types being, respectively, *loven*, *heren*, to hear, and *tellen*.
- I. Infin. lov-en, lov-e; pt. t. lov-ëde, lov-ed, lov-(e)de; pp. loved, lov(e)d. The pt. t. pl. sometimes adds -n. Past tenses in which the full form in -ede occurs are not common, on account of the tendency to shorten the word. We find lakk-ede, wedd-ede, ned-ede, in full, and the plurals lok-eden, knokk-eden, yell-eden; and even aqueynt-eden, from a word of French origin. Liv-eden in D 1877 is really liv'den. The second e is dropped in ax-ed, folw-ed, lok-ed, long-ed, &c. As an example of the convenience of a double form, observe the pt. s. espy-ed riming with the pp. all-yed, B 3718; and the pt. pl. subj. espy-de riming with tyde, L. 771.

Here belong answere, pt. t. answer-de; make, pt. t. mak-ed, ma-de (for mak-e-de), an extreme example of syncope, pp. mak-ed, maad, mād; clepe, pt. t. clep-ed, clep-te; pley-en, pt. t. pley-de, &c. Also some in which the stem has suffered some alteration, as twicche, pt. t. twigh-te; picche, pt. t. pigh-te; prike, pt. t. prigh-te; reve, pt. t. ref-te, raf-te, pp. raf-t; clothe, pt. t. cladde, cledde, pp. cloth-ed, clad, and even cled; syke, to sigh, pt. s. syk-ed, sigh-te.

Note. The second person of the past tense takes the suffix -st, as in *lovedest*, contrary to the habit of the strong verbs. An anomalous form occurs in *thou made*, instead of *thou madest*.

<sup>1</sup> Note the infin. answer-y, short for answer-i-en.

2. Pt. t. hēr-en, hēr-e, to hear; Pt. s. hēr-de, Pp. hēr-d. The vowel is shortened in the pt. s. and pp. before the two consonants. Here belong verbs ending in -an in A. S., which almost invariably exhibit a mutated vowel in the infinitive mood; cf. A. S. sendan, Goth. sandjan.

Here belong: blende, pt. blente; fēde, pt. fedde; fēle, pt. felte; fille, pt. filde; grēte, to greet, pt. grette; hente, pt. hente; hyde, pt. hidde, pp. hid, Kentish hed; kepe, pt. kepte; kisse, pt. kiste, Kentish keste; lede, pt. ledde, ladde; mene, to mean, pt. mente; mēte, to meet, pt. mette; rende, pt. rente; sende, pt. sende, sente; sette, pt. sette; sprēde, pt. spradde; swete, pt. swatte; wende, to go, pt. wente; wēne, to imagine, pt. wende. So also, dēmen, to deem, sēmen, to seem, which should make the pt. tenses dende, sende; but, as these forms seemed awkward, they became demed, sended.

So also *lēve*, to leave, pt. *lefte*, *lafte*; *kythe*, to make known, pt. *kid-de*, pp. *kid* or *kythed*.

The old combinations enct, engd, became M. E. eynt, eynd. Hence we have blenche, pt. bleynte; drenche, pt. dreynte; quenche, pt. queynte; also the pp. forms y-meynd, seynd, y-spreynd, as if from the infin. menge, senge, sprenge.

3. Infin. tell-en, tell-e; Pt. s. tol-de; Pp. tol-d.

Here tol-de is for an O. Mercian tal-de (A. S. teal-de), from a stem TAL. The infin. shews mutation. The chief key to verbs of this class is to remember that the pt. t. depends upon the original form of the stem, whilst the infin. exhibits mutation; i. e. the pt. t. stem is more original than the present. An old ct becomes ht in A. S., and ght in M. E.

Here belong: leve, also leggen, to lay, pt. layde, leyde; recche, to reck, pt. roghte, roughte; seve, pt. seide, saide; sēke, pt. soghte, soughte; selle, pt. solde; strecche, pt. straughte. Also bye, Kentish begge (in the comp. abegge), to buy, pt. boghte, boughte; werche, to work, pt. wroghte, wroughte (by metathesis for worghte). In a few words a radical n has disappeared before h (M. E. gh) in the past tense: as in bringe, pt. broghte, broughte; thinke, to seem, pt. thoughte (thuuhte); thenke, to think, pt. thoghte, thoughte (thaohte, thoughte).

Rēche, to reach, tēche, to teach, properly belong to conj. 2; but their past tenses became raughte, taughte, so that they seem to belong here.

The preceding examples give most of the more important weak verbs; others can be found in the Glossary.

Verbs of French origin seldom take -ede in the pt. t., as in the case of aqueyntede; the usual suffix is -ed or -de, or both; as crye, to cry, pt. cry-ed, cry-de; espye, pt. espy-ed, espy-de.

The pp. results from the pp. by omitting final -e; if the pt. t. ends in -ed, the pp. coincides with it.

Note. Some verbs have both strong and weak forms; thus abreyde has the str. pt. t. abrayd, and the weak pt. t. abrayde. More striking examples occur in crēpe, to creep, pt. creep, crepte, pp. cropen; slēpe, to sleep, pt. t. sleep and slepte; wepe, to weep, pt. t. weep and wepte. Drede, rede, once strong verbs, are weak in Chaucer; pt. t. dredde, dradde, redde, radde. Cleve, to cleave, has the weak pt. t. clefte, and the strong pp. cloven. Broided is a curious substitution for broiden, the true pp. of breyde (A.S. bregdan). Werien, to wear, is a weak verb of the 1st class; hence the true pt. t. is werede, wered, as in Chaucer. The mod. E. wore is a new formation.

§ 93. Some other verbs. Haven, have, han, to have; pt. t. hadde, also hade; pp. had. A weak verb; often used as auxiliary.

Doon, don, to do. Pres. indic. 1. do, 2. doost, 3. dooth or doth; pl. doon, don. Pres. subj. do; pl. doon, don. Imper. do; pl. dooth, doth. Pp. doon, don. Pt. t. dide (weak). Gerund, to done.

Goon, gon, go, to go. Pres. indic. 1. go, 2. goost or  $g\bar{o}st$ , 3. gooth or  $g\bar{o}th$ , also geeth and gas (Northern); pl. goon, gon, go. Imper. go; pl. gooth. Pp. goon, gon, go; also geen (Northern). The pt. t. is supplied by yede or wente.

Wol, I will. Pres. indic. 1. wol (wil, also written wole); 2. wolt, wilt; 3. wol (also written wole), wil; pl. wollen, woln, wole, wol. Pt. wolde. Pp. wold.

The verb substantive. Infin. been, ben, be. Pres. indic. 1. am¹, 2. art, 3. is; pl. been, ben, be, beth, rarely aren, are. Pres. subj. be; pl. been, be. Imp. be; pl. beeth, beth. Pp. been, been, be. Gerund, to bene. Pt. t. 1. was, 2. were, 3. was; pl. weren, were, wer. Pt. t. subj.; were; pl. weren, were.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Glossary (s. v. Ben) gives 'Be, I pr. s. am, 3. 588.' This is an oversight; be is here the infinitive = 'to be.'

Anomalous Verbs (Praeterito-praesentia).

CAN. Pres. indic. 1. can, 2. canst, 3. can; pl. connen, conne, sometimes can. Pres. subj. conne; pl. connen, conne. Infin. conne. Pt. t. coude, couthe, could, knew. Pp. coud, couth.

DAR. Pres. indic. 1. dar, 2. darst, 3. dar; pl. dar. Pt. t. dorste, durste. Gerund, to durre.

MAY. Pres. indic. 1. may, 2. mayst, 3. may; pl. mowen, mowe. Pres. subj. mowe, mow. Pt. t. mighte. Infin. mowen.

Moot. Pres. indic. 1. moot  $(m\bar{o}t)$ , 2. most, 3. moot  $(m\bar{o}t)$ ; pl. moten, mote. Pres. subj. mote (but often written moot or mot). Pt. t. moste,

Ow. Pres. indic. 1. ow (?), 2. owest, 3. oweth; pl. owen. Pt. t. oghte, oughte.

SHAL. Pres. indic. 1. shal, 2. shalt, 3. shal; pl. shullen, shuln, shul (or shal). Pt. t. sholde, shulde.

THAR. Pres. indic. thar, impersonal. Pt. t. thurfte, hurte, impersonal.

Woot. Pres. indic. 1. wòòt (wot), 2. wòòst (wost), 3. wòòt (wot); pl. witen, wite, also woot (incorrectly). Pres. subj. wite. Infin. witen, wite; also weten. Pt. t. wiste. Pp. wist.

§ 94. Negative forms. Ne, not, is prefixed to some verbal forms, and coalesces with them.

Ex. nam, for ne am; nart, for ne art; nis, for ne is; nas, for ne was; nere, for ne were. Nadde, ne hadde; nadstow, ne haddest thou; nath, ne hath. Nil, ne wil; niltow, ne wilt thou; nolde, ne wolde. Noot, ne woot; niste, ne wiste. We even find nacheveth written for ne acheveth; &c. Cf. nof, for ne of; nin for ne in.

§ 95. Adverbs.

Some adverbs are formed by adding -e to the adjectival form; as  $d\bar{e}p$ -e, deeply, from deep, A 129; loud-e, loudly, from loud, A 714. Hence, beside the usual forms heer, here, there, there, where, where, eek, eke, we find the anomalous forms her-e, ther-e, wher-e, ek-e; which we should hardly expect. So also moste, E 1714, F 1622, as well as most; probably because the word the precedes, which suggested the definite adjectival form, though the word is really used adverbially. Other double forms are thanne, than, then; whanne, whan, when. Amongst other forms in -e may be mentioned: asyde, atwinne, bihinde, bisyde, bothe, nouthe, ofte, selde, sone. Remarkable forms are ther-fore, wher-fore (see

Stratmann). Some forms result from loss of n, as aboute from abouten; so also above, bifore (also biforn), henne, inne, withoute; cf. binethen, sithen.

Many adverbs are characterised by the suffix -es; as agates, amiddes, amonges, bisydes, bitymes, elles, nedes, togidres, unnethes. So also hennes, thennes, whennes; ones, twyes, thryes. The gen. suffix -es appears clearly in his thankes, A 1626.

Some adverbs have an internal -e-, which is not found in A. S., as in bold-e-ly, A. S. bealdlice; and this -e- counts as a syllable. So also nedely, D 968 (but ned(e)lý in B 4434); softely, E 323; trewely, A 773. So also semely, rudeliche.

Other noteworthy adverbs are: bet, better; fer, far, comparative ferre; negh, nigh, neer, ner, nearer; leng, lenger, longer; mo, more; more, more; uppe, up.

§ 96. PREPOSITIONS AND CONJUNCTIONS.

These are given in the Glossary. We may note the occasional use of the form til (usually Northern) for to, chiefly before a vowel. Also the use of ne...ne for neither...nor; other...other, either ...or; what...what, partly...partly; what for...and, both for...and; what with...and, both by...and.

§ 97. Constructions. Amongst unusual constructions we may particularly note the position of with, when used adverbially. In such a case, it is immediately subjoined to the verb, instead of being separated from it as in mod. E. Ex. 'to shorte with your weye,' to shorten your way with, A 791; 'to helen with this hauk,' to heal this hawk with, F 641.

Another remarkable construction is seen in such a phrase as 'The kinges meting Pharao,' the dream of king Pharaoh; see note to F 209.

At the beginning of a sentence *ther* frequently means 'where'; it makes all the difference to the sense.

# § 98. Versification.

The structure of English versification has been much obscured by the use of classical terms in senses for which they are ill-adapted, and by artificial and wooden systems of prosody which obscure the natural pronunciation of sentences. In order to prevent all obscurity, the terms employed shall be carefully defined.

STRONG AND WEAK SYLLABLES. An accented syllable is strong.

An unaccented syllable is *weak*. A syllable that bears a secondary or a slight emphasis is *half-strong*. A very weak or slightly pronounced syllable is *light*.

Examples. In the words light, alight, lighter, the syllable light is, in each case, 'strong'; the syllables a- and -er are 'weak.' Chaucer sometimes uses such a word as light-e, in which the final -e may constitute a syllable of the verse, in which case it is 'weak'; or it may be elided or nearly elided before a vowel, in which case it may conveniently be described as being 'light.' In such a word as cónqueròr, there are really two accents. The true 'strong' accent is now on the first syllable; the 'half-strong' or secondary accent is on the third syllable; and it is not unusual to denote this by the use of an acute accent for the strong, and grave accent for the half-strong syllable.

§ 99. Three Latin terms. A word such as *alight* is often described as constituting an 'iambus' or 'iamb'; and I shall sometimes here use this term, but under protest. An iambus is properly a short syllable followed by a long one; whereas the English iamb is a weak syllable followed by a strong one, which is a very different thing. The confusion between *length* in Latin verses and *strength* in English verses is pernicious, and has greatly misled many writers on metre; for the difference between them is fundamental.

In the same way, such a word as *lighter* may be called a 'trochee'; but it must never be forgotten that, in English poetry, it means a strong syllable followed by a weak one, and is independent of the notion of 'length.'

Similarly, such a word as *alighted*, in which a strong syllable is situated between two weak ones, may be called an 'amphibrach.' The amphibrach plays a highly important part in English verse, though it is usual not to mention it at all. I shall use these three terms, *iamb*, *trochee*, and *amphibrach*, only occasionally, and for the convenience of the names; it being now well understood that I merely mean such groups of strong and weak syllables as occur in the English words *alight*, *lighter*, and *alighted*.

Having thus explained that an 'iamb' has nothing to do with long and short syllables, I shall nevertheless use, to denote it, the ordinary symbol --. Similarly, the symbol -- means a trochee; and the symbol -- means an amphibrach. It follows that -- here means, not a *short*, but a *weak* syllable; and -- here means,

not a *long*, but a *strong* one. If this be remembered, all will be clear; but not otherwise.

§ 100. I shall attempt, first, to describe the versification of the lines in the Canterbury Tales; it will be easy to explain the shorter lines (of four accents) afterwards.

**Speech-waves.** In English, accent plays a very important part; and for this reason, we may consider English speech as consisting of a succession of utterances which form, as it were, speech-waves, in which each wave or jet of breath contains a strong syllable; and this strong syllable may either stand alone, or may be preceded or followed by a weak syllable, or may even be both preceded and followed by a weak syllable during the emission of the same jet of breath <sup>1</sup>.

Thus each jet of breath, due to a slight impulse emitting inhaled air, may be denoted by -, or by -, or by -, or by -... That is, the words light, alight, lighted, alighted can all be produced in a single speech-wave. But if a word has two accents, it requires two impulses to utter it, and really contains two speech-waves. Such words are extremely common; as cônque-ròr, amál-gamàte, &c.; and many English words require three speech-waves, as insòl-ubíli-tỳ; or even four, as in-combùsti-bíli-tỳ.

§ 101. Here comes in the distinction between prose and verse. It is equally easy to describe the accentual structure of either; and it is readily perceived that, in prose, the speech-waves succeed each other so that there is, usually, no perceptible regularity in the distribution of strong and weak syllables; but, in verse, we expect them to be distributed in a manner sufficiently regular for the ear to recognise some law of recurrence, and to expect it.

<sup>1 &#</sup>x27;The air that is supplied for the production of the voice-vibrations is capable of being used only in volumes or jets; or, if we attend to the force used in producing them, in pressures. . . . The law of monopressures, as it may be termed, is a law that operates, and must operate, in the process of articulation. Speech is possible only in monopressures. . . . One inhalation may suffice for several monopressures. One full breath may suffice, for one who is an expert in husbanding the vocal current, for 30, 60, or even 80 monopressures. Each of these, however, is a vocalised jet of air, condensed and made vocal by a separate effort of the will, just as each note, in a tune rapidly played on the pianoforte, is produced by a special touch, however slight."—From Accent and Rhythm, explained by the law of Monopressures. Part I. Edinburgh, 1888; an anonymous work, which deserves to be better known.

An extremely regular line occurs in Goldsmith's Deserted Village:—

And-fóols, who-cáme to-scóff, remáined to-práy.

It is usual, in books of prosody, to introduce a bar instead of a dot, and thus to break up the line into bits of equal length, and to exhibit the result as the Procrustean formula to which all lines of five accents should be reduced. There is little to be learnt from this wooden method, which amounts to little more than leaving the reader to find out the scansion for himself as he best may; for few lines really conform to it.

If, bidding adieu to this artificial system, we inquire into the way in which a good reader really articulates the lines, we find that he, following the poet, is so far from conforming to this uniform type of line, that he usually does his best to avoid it; and the more skilfully he does this, the more he is appreciated for his variety. Indeed, the number of possible variations is considerable, as Goldsmith may again teach us, if, instead of using a bar to denote the artificial pause, we use a dot to denote the natural and the actual one. Good examples occur in the following lines, all different in their effect. Observe that the hyphen is used to bring together words that are pronounced in a single speechwave; for just as cónque.ròr requires two jets of breath, it often happens that two words (one of them enclitic) can be uttered in one.

How-often . háve-I . paús d . on-év'ry . chárm, The-shélter'd . cór . the-cúlti.vàted . fárm, The-néver . faíling . bróok . the-búsy . míll.

These may be analysed as below.

These three lines are obviously different, and all differ from the line already quoted.

If, however, we now remove the dots, all four lines can be included in the same formula:  $\circ - \circ - \circ - \circ - \circ - \circ$ . And this is

what is really meant (or ought to be meant) by saying that Goldsmith's line consists of five iambic feet; the general type  $\circ$  – being called an iambic foot.

§ 102. As the use of dots, as above, is rather confusing, we might employ the usual bars instead; assigning to them natural instead of artificial positions. But it will be better, under the circumstances, to employ special types. I shall use — to denote a strong syllable, and — to denote a half-strong syllable. Then, if the weak syllable be denoted by a thin up-stroke or down-stroke, we have — to denote an iamb; — for a trochee; and — for an amphibrach; and the four lines from Goldsmith may be thus scanned 1:—

And-fools, who-came to-scoff, remained to-pray.	
The-sheltered cot, the culti-vated farm,	$\neg\neg\neg$
The never . failing brook, the-busy mill.	

In every case an upstroke is followed by a horizontal one, i.e. a weak syllable by a strong one, but the general effect is variable, and is easily caught by the eye. This method at once detects a real recurrence of a line cast in precisely the same mould. Thus the line—'For-talking age and-whispering lovers made' is to be scanned: The property of the same formula.

§ 103. When we come to apply a similar system of scansion to Chaucer, we find that he differs from Goldsmith in four important particulars. This is because he followed, more immediately, the rules of verse as exhibited in the Old French metres. I quote the following from P. Toynbee's Specimens of Old French, p. liii:—

'In ten-syllabled lines [i. e. in lines of five accents] the pause or caesura is after the fourth syllable:—

Mors est Rollanz, | Deus en ad l'anme es cielz.

At the caesura, and also at the end of the line, a feminine syllable [i. e. a weak or light additional syllable] is admissible,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These symbols are somewhat varied from those employed by the author of Accent and Rhythm,' whom I have quoted in the last note (p. lxxxiv.). I owe to him the idea of using them.

which does not count, even if it is not elided. It is thus possible to have no less than four different forms of ten-syllabled epic lines, all equally correct; viz.

- (a) Plurent lur filz | lur frerës, lur nevulz.
- (b) Encuntre terre | se pasment li plusur.
- (c) A lur chevals | unt toleites les seles.
- (d) Cons fut de Romë | del mielz qui donc i erët.'

Here, in (b) and (d), there is an additional syllable at the caesura or middle pause; and, in (c) and (d) there is an additional syllable at the end of the line. Hence the number of syllables is, in (a), ten; in (b) and (c), eleven; and in (d) twelve. But the number of accents is the same in all, viz. five. It is therefore better to speak of these lines as containing five accents than to call them ten-syllabled lines.

All the above varieties are found in Chaucer; and we thus see two of the particulars in which he differs from Goldsmith, viz. (1) that he sometimes introduces an additional syllable at the end of the line; and (2) that he does the same after the caesura, or at what may (roughly) be called the end of the half-line.

§ 104. But the fact is that Old French verse admits of more licences than the above. It was also permissible for the poet (besides adding to the line at the end) to subtract from it at the beginning, viz. by omitting the first weak syllable at the beginning, or the first weak syllable in the second half-line; i. e. after the caesura. This accounts for Two MORE particulars of variation from the modern line of Goldsmith.

The result is that the Old French verse absolutely exhibited no less than sixteen varieties; and the actual number of syllables varied from eight (the least) to twelve (the greatest number). Dr. Schipper gives the true scheme in his Englische Metrik, p. 440, as follows; where the number following each scheme expresses the number of syllables.

#### I. Chief forms.

### II. Without the first syllable.

III. Syllable dropped after the caesura.

## IV. Two syllables dropped.

§ 105. Thus Chaucer had, unquestionably, sixteen forms of verse to choose from. It only remains to discover how many of these he actually employed.

The shortest answer is, that he freely accepted the principles of adding a syllable at the end of the line and at the end of the half-line. He also allowed himself to accept the principle of dropping the first syllable of the line. But he disliked forms 9, 11, 13, and 15, which introduce a most disagreeable jerk into the middle of the line, such as he very rarely allows <sup>2</sup>.

§ 106. The general rules for the mode of reading Chaucer's lines have been given above (§ 67); and need not be here repeated.

I now subjoin some examples. In each case the prefixed number refers to one of the sixteen forms given in § 104; whilst the symbols following the lines give the natural method of scansion. Words joined by hyphens are pronounced in the same jet of breath. I may also note here that a trochee is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See, on this subject, the essay by M. Freudenberger, Ueber das Fehlen des Auftakts in Chaucers heroischem Verse; Erlangen and Leipzig, 1889. I may claim to have been the first to notice this peculiarity, viz. in the Aldine edition of Chaucer, by Dr. Morris, 1866; i. 174.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> On the other hand, Lydgate did not shrink from these unmelodious forms. We find form 13 in: 'Up he roos | maugre all' his foon'; Storie of Thebes, 1149; in Spec. of Engl. pt. III. ed. Skeat.

sometimes substituted for an iamb, i. e.  $\neg$  for  $\Gamma$ ; especially at the beginning of a line, or of the latter half-line. The place of the caesura is denoted by a bar. A shorter down-stroke than usual signifies a *light* syllable, as defined in § 98. The following examples are from Group A of the Canterbury Tales:—

- 12. Whán-that Apríllë | wíth his-shóures sóte (1).
- 4. The-dróght' of-Márchë | hath-pérced tó the-róte.
- 1. Of-which vertú | engéndred is the-flóur (4).
- 3. Hath-in the-Ram | his-halfe cours y-ronne (8).
- 10. That-fró the-týme | thát he-fírst bigán (44).
- 2. Whan-théy were-wonne | and-in the-Gréte Sée. | | |
- 14. Ál bismót'red | wíth his-háber . geóun (76).
- 6. Thát no-drópe | ne-fíll' upón hir-brést (131).
- 7. Gínglen ín | a-whístling wínd as-clére 1 (170).
- 16. Fór to-délen | wíth no-swích poráille (247).
- 5. Nóës flóod | com'-wálwing ás the-sée (3616).

We have here examples of many of the above forms, viz. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 12, 14, 16; sufficient to shew Chaucer's general conformity with his French models.

§ 107. But a very superficial examination of Chaucer's verse soon shews that he continually sets aside the rigid rule of the Old French prosody that regulated the position of the medial pause. His study of Italian soon shewed him a better way; for there is a great tendency to monotony in the French mode. Dante frequently includes *three* accents in the former part of his line, which gives much greater freedom to the verse. Thus l. 14 of the Divina Commedia is as follows:—

Là-ove terminava | quella valle.

Consequently, we must allow the bar denoting the caesura to shift its position to a later place in the line, as in A 3; though we may still use Dr. Schipper's number, as above, to denote the general type of the line. That is, A 3 becomes:—

Cf. 2. And-báthed év'ry véynë | in-swích licóur.  $\square \square \square \square \square \square \square$  But this is not the only variety; for the mark denoting the

More strictly, as marked in the Eliesmere MS., the caesura really falls earlier, so that 'Ginglen' stands alone; see below, § 107.

caesura is actually inserted in the Ellesmere MS. with much care, and is seldom misplaced. This shews that some lines are divided much more unequally; so that, in fact, the former portion of the line may contain *one* accent only, or it may contain *four*; in addition to the above instances in which it contains *two* or *three*. I give examples from the Cant. Tales, Group A:—

- 12. And-shórtly | whán the-sónne wás to-réste (30). \(\sigma\).
- 3. And thús | with-féyned fláte.rý' and-jápes (705).
- 3. Arcít' is-húrt as-múch' as-hé | or-móre (1116).

In some places the Ellesmere MS. marks *two* pauses in a line, but we need only consider one of them as constituting the true caesura. Thus, in A 923, there is a mark after *been* and another after *duchesse*; the latter may be considered as subsidiary.

The occurrence of initial portions of a line containing one accent or four is comparatively rare; but the inclusion of three accents is very common.

§ 108. The addition of a weak syllable at the end of a line is easily explained. It is because; at this point, the poet is free; that is, the pause that naturally occurs there enables him to insert an additional syllable with ease. Shakespeare did not hesitate even to add *two* syllables there, if he was so minded; as in Rich. III. iii. 6. 9:—' Untainted, unexamin'd, free, at liberty.'

For a like reason, the medial pause likewise gives him freedom, and enables an additional syllable to be inserted with comparative ease. We may believe that, in old times, when poetry was recited by minstrels to large assemblies, the enunciation of it was slow and deliberate, and the pauses were longer than when we now read it to a friend or to ourselves. The importance attached to suffixes denoting inflexions tends to prove this. The minstrel's first business was to be understood. Many speakers speak too fast, and make too short pauses, till experience teaches them better.

Hence there is no need to elide a vowel at the caesura; it must therefore be sounded clearly. In A 2, the final -e in March-e should be fully pronounced.

The fact is made much clearer by observing such instances as the following, all from the Cant. Tales, Group B:—

Or-élles cértës   ye béen to dáun.gerous (2129).
Which-thát my-fáder   in-hís prospér.itée (3385).
That-gód of-héven   had dóm.iná.cióun (3409).
To-Médes ànd to-Pérses yéven   quod-hé (3425).
Oút-of his-dórës   anón he-háth him-díght (3719).

In the same way, the inflexional final -e should be fully sounded in Group B, l. 102:—

If-thóu noon-áskë | with-néd' artów so-wounded. ☐☐.☐☐☐ So also in B 1178:—

Náy-by my-fáder sóulë | that-shál he-nát.

Similar examples abound. Thus we should fully pronounce length-e, B 8; declar-e, B 1672; loud-e, B 1803; thought-e, B 1852; fynd-e, B 3112; raft-e, B 3288; hadd-e, B 3309; biraft-e, B 3404; son-e, B 3413; son-e, B 3593; shet-te, B 3615; wend-e, B 3637.

Notice some examples where the caesura necessarily preserves a final -e from elision, as in B 3989; where tal-e occurs before al. So also ensamp-le in B 3281. Similar instances are rather numerous.

§ 109. The student who has followed the explanation of Chaucer's scansion up to this point is now in a position to understand the whole mystery of additional syllables in other positions. According to the usual method of cutting up lines into 'feet,' such additional syllables make the line seem awkward; whereas, if properly handled, they are very acceptable.

Thus the line B 3385 used to be cut up after the following fashion—Which that | my fa | der in his | prosper | itee; and the third foot was called trisyllabic. Yet the truth is, that the syllable -der in fader really belongs to the former part of the line (for we cannot pause after fa-), and therefore belongs to the 'second foot'; and it would have been better to cut up the line accordingly. But the whole system of chopping up into imaginary equal lengths is inefficient and clumsy; and we have only to adopt a natural accentuation. Thus, in B 3368 (just below), the final -y in many causes no real difficulty, though it adds a syllable to the line:—

And-yáf him-wít | and-thán with-mány a-tére. 
So again, in B 3105, the final -es in ell-es is easily sounded:—

Or-éllës I-ám but-lóst | but-íf that-I.

Compare Sir Thopas, B 2097:—
And-thér-in stíked | a-líly flóur.

The poet's chief business, in such a case, is to see to it, that the syllable thus inserted shall be a light one, in order to prevent the line from becoming clogged. Chaucer is very particular about this; and we shall find that he almost invariably employs, in such a position, such light syllables as these; viz. -e before a consonant, and -ed, -el, -en, -er, -es, often before a vowel. This is a matter which requires a good ear and skilful care; which he certainly possessed. Even at the caesura, it will be found that he usually inserts only light syllables of this character, and the effect is extremely good. A beautiful example occurs in A 2144:—

Thou-rávi.sedèst | doun-fró the-dé.itée. \( \Gamma \cdot \cdot \Gamma \cdot \Gamma

A-mán to-líght' his-cándle | at-hís lantérne.

§ 110. We have now to consider the possibility, that Chaucer sometimes dropped the initial syllable of the *latter* part of a line, after the caesura; a licence of which Lydgate availed himself to a painful extent. It is clear that his ear disliked it; yet there seem to be just a few cases that cannot fairly be explained away, the MSS. being sadly unanimous. It is better to learn the truth than to suppress what we should ourselves dislike. One example occurs in E 1682:—

The two worst MSS. alter doon to don-e, which is impossible. The rest agree.

Another occurs in B 2141:-

I-mén' of-Márk | Máthew, Lúk, and-Ióhn.

Four MSS. have a tag after the k in Mark; hence I have printed Mark-e. But I fear it can hardly be justified.

Lines B 3384, 3535 are unsatisfactory. Line E 2240, which is obviously incomplete, is easily mended.

§ 111. Accentuation. The above sections explain most of the more difficult points in the scansion of Chaucer, and should enable the student to scan most of the lines. But it is necessary to add a few words as regards his system of accentuation, elision, contraction, and other noteworthy points.

Accent. Most words of native origin are to be accented as in

modern English; as fåder, wrýting, hólier, plówman, úpright, arýsen, almíghty, misháp. In words like séemlièste, oútrydère, the secondary accent was stronger than at present, especially when the final -e was sounded.

But many compound words, and some others, have a variable accent, being also used with an accent on a later syllable than in modern English; as, answere, forheed, upright, manhood, windowe, gladnesse, goddesse, wryting, bodý. This usage is frequent, and must always be borne in mind.

Words of French origin commonly have their accent on a later syllable than at present; as victórie, honóur, pitée, vertú, mirácle, natúre, manére, contrárie, impossíble, àcceptáble, dèceyváble; and even advócat, dèsiróus. Such accents are usually due to the etymology; cf. Lat. uertútem, natúra.

But as the English method inclined towards throwing the accent further back, such words were peculiarly liable to receive an English accent; hence we also find hónour, pitee, vértu, náture, mánere; and, in general, the English habit has so prevailed in modern speech, that the original accentuation of these words has been lost. It must evidently be restored, for the purpose of reading Chaucer aright.

This change of accent even affected the number of syllables. Thus manérë is trisyllabic, but mánere is dissyllabic. In the latter case the scribes frequently write maner; but are not consistent in this. Hence the fact has to be remembered.

Words now ending in -ion end, in Chaucer, in -i-dun, which is dissyllabic, with a secondary accent on -oun. Cases in which the suffix -ioun is melted, as it were, into one syllable, are very rare; however, we find condicion for condicioun in B 99; and religioun in G 427 is really religion. As this agrees with the modern method, it is readily understood.

§ 112. Elision. The general rules for elision and the slurring of light syllables are given above, in § 67. For examples of elision of final -e, see droght', A 2; couth', A 14; nyn', A 24; dventur', A 25; tym', A 35; Alisaundr', A 51; Gernad', A 56; nóbl', A 60; mek', A 69; lat', A 77; whyt', A 90; long', A 93; sitt', A 94; Iust', A 96; purtréy', A 96; coud', A 106¹.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ten Brink quotes many instances of elision, where there is no need for it; thus the -e in wonne (A 59) comes at the caesura, and should be kept.

We must here particularly note the article the, which is very often elided before a word beginning with a vowel or mute h. Hence the scribes frequently write theffect for the effect, tharray, thonour for the honour, and so on. Even if they write the effect as two words, we must often read them as one. In one case, we even find the thus treated before an aspirated h, as in th'harneys, A 2896; however, harneys is, after all, of French origin.

Much more curious is the similar treatment of the pronoun thee; as in thalighte for thee alighte, B 1660. Also, of the pronoun me; as in dó m'endyte, G 32; see M' in the Glossary, p. 157.

Ne is usually elided; cf. nis, nam, nat, nin, nof, &c., in the Glossary; but not in A 631, 3110.

Even unaccented o can be elided; in fact, it is very common in the case of the word to; so that the scribes often write tabyde for to abyde, and the like. This vowel is easily run on to another, as in Italian poetry, without counting as a syllable; as in So estátly  $^1$ , A 281; cf. Placébo answérde, E 1520.

§ 113. The vowel i blends so easily with a following vowel that we feel no surprise at finding fúrial used, practically, as a dissyllable (F 448); merídionàl treated as if it had but four syllables (F 263); and spécially as if it had but three (A 15). A similar slurring is easily perceived with regard to the o in ámorously (E 1680) and the u in náturelly (B 298). The reader of English poetry must be quite familiar with similar usages. Vál-er-yán, instead of Valérian, in G 350, is a little forced. In many cases of difficulty, the accent is marked in the Glossary.

§ 114. Suppression of syllables. We find, not only in Chaucer, but elsewhere, that *light* or *very weak* syllables do not always count for the scansion; so that, whilst, on the one hand, we can read  $C\acute{a}unterb\`{u}ry$  as four syllables, with a secondary accent on u (as in A 27), there is no difficulty in pronouncing it, as many do, as if it were  $C\acute{a}unterb\'{r}r\'{y}$ , with the secondary accent on the y (as in A 16, A 22) 2. It seems hardly necessary to enlarge upon this part of the subject; it is sufficient to say that mere counting of syllables will not explain the scansion of English poetry.

<sup>1</sup> The e is very light; cf. mod. E. so stately.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Cf. J'rúsalèm, A 463, D 495. Not Jérwsalèm, with w as a consonant, as Ten Brink suggests; such a pronunciation is practically impossible.

Accent reigns supreme, and the strong syllables overpower the weak ones, even to the extent of suppressing them altogether.

A few common words may be noted, in which the final -e is usually suppressed, and often not written. Such are hire, here, her; oure, youre, myne, thyne; swiche, whiche, eche; were; here, there; have, hadde; wolde, sholde (less frequently); and some others. Even here accent still plays its part. If here, her, is emphatic, as at the end of a line, it is dissyllabic; see Here in the Glossary. If hadde is emphatic, meaning 'he possessed,' it is usually dissyllabic; we even find had-dë he (A 298, 386).

Thise (dhiiz) is written as the pl. of this; but is always monosyllabic. Similarly, the Ellesmere MS. usually has hise (hiiz) as the plural of the possessive pronoun his; but I have altered this to his, except in the prose pieces. The pl. of som is written some and somme, but is usually monosyllabic (sum).

A good example of the power of accent is in the phrase At thát tym', A 102; where tymë becomes enclitic, and loses its accent and its final -e.

In the endings -ed, -el, -en, -er, -es, as has been already noted, the e may be suppressed, when the final -l, -n, -r practically become vocalic.

But observe, that the e is also dropped, not unfrequently, even in -est, -eth; hence seyst for seyest, and the like. This requires care, because the final -eth is usually written in full, though seldom sounded. In A 1641, her-eth is dissyllabic, and so also is brek-eth in 1642; but in 1643, we have think th for thinketh, and com'th for cometh. This is the more remarkable, because it is contrary to modern usage; but note the old habit of contracting the third person singular; as in rit for rydeth.

Note the dissyllabic bánish'd in A 1725, with the accent on the first syllable; as contrasted with the trisyllabic desérved in A 1726, with the accent on the second.

§ 115. Contraction. Certain contractions need special notice. This is was pronounced as one word, and often written this. Whether written this or this is, the sense is the same, but the usual pronunciation was this (dhis); see A 1091, E 56, &c.

Whether is usually cut down to whe'r, and is frequently written wher.

Benedicite once occurs as a word of five syllables, where Theseus drawls it out to express his wonder, A 1785. Every-

where else (I believe) it is ben'cite, in three syllables only. So also By'r for by our, Book Duch. 544; A godd's halfe, id. 370.

The phrase I ne at the beginning of a line was very rapidly pronounced, almost as I n' (iin); as in I n' saugh, A 764; I n' seye, B 1139; so also Me n' (meen) for Me ne, Pitee, 105 (see the note).

§ 116. For further details, see Ten Brink's work on Chaucers Sprache und Verskunst. It may be as well to say that he has remarkably failed to understand the effect of the caesura, and is much troubled by the occurrence there of extra syllables. Yet this was the necessary result of Chaucer's copying French models.

The explanation is simple. The caesura implies a pause. But elision can only take place where there is no pause. Hence the caesural pause ALWAYS prevents elision. Hence, also, there is often a redundant syllable here, just as there is at the end of the line. This is a lesson which the student should learn at once; it is easily verified.

I am aware that this lesson is difficult, being opposed to modern ideas; and it will be long before some readers will come to understand that the final e should be kept in the French word seg-e, A 56; in the pp. wonn-e, A 59; in the pp. y-com-e, A 77; in the pl. crull-e, A 81; and so on. It is true that Chaucer, in such cases, usually begins the latter part of the line with a vowel, for the sake of smoothness; but he does not do this invariably; see A 77. Much clearer examples occur in the following (A 84, 130, 184, 198, 224, 343, 491):—

And-wonder.ly deliver   and-greet of-strengthe.
Wel-cóud' she-cárie   a-mórsel ànd wel-képe. $\Box\Box\Box\Box$
What-shóld' he-stúdie   and mák' him-sélven wóod. \(\sigma \sigma
His-héed was-bállëd   that-shóon as-ány glás.  \[ \subseteq \lambda \tag{\subseteq} \subseteq \subseteq \lambda \tag{\subseteq} \]
Ther-ás he-wístë   to-hán a-góod pitáuncë. $\Box\Box\Box\Box$
Withoute bákë métë   was-név'r his-hous.
¹ Wýd-was his-párish'   and-hóuses fér asónder. \\ \Bar\tag{\square}.\Bar\tag{\tag{\tag{\tag{\tag{\tag{\tag{

We have noted, however, that Chaucer varied from his French models in making the place of the caesura moveable; and the result was to bring the two portions of each line into closer

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The e in pdrishe is suppressed, by the position of the accent on the a (§ 111); it is not really elided.

relationship. Hence he takes great care to make his redundant syllables as light as possible; thus preparing the way for later authors, who came to regard a redundant syllable as a thing to be sparingly used. Moreover, when they did use it, inasmuch as the original value of the caesura was little known, they inserted such a redundant syllable in other positions; in order to avoid monotony.

§ 117. A discussion of the four-accent metre, as in The House of Fame, &c., need not occupy us long. The line is shorter, so that the middle pause is less necessary and of much less account. Hence redundant syllables at the caesura are rare. On the other hand, omission of the first syllable is much commoner. In all other respects the laws are the same.

Two examples of the loss of the initial syllable may suffice.

Cáuseth swíche | drémes oftë (HF. 35). \\
Túrn'-us év'ry | dréem to-gódë (HF. 58). \\
\emptyset{\text{7.58}}

Examples of medial redundant syllables are these:-

I-nóot, but-whóso | of-thése mirácles (HF. 12).  $\Box$  .  $\Box$  . In-stúdie | or-mèl.ancól.iòus (30).  $\Box$  .  $\Box$ 

And-whén she-wíste | that-hé was-fáls (393).

Jóy' or-sórow' | wher-só hit-bé (BD. 10).

For-cértes swétë | I-nám but-déed (204).

To-slépë | that-ríght upón my-bóok (273).

That-hádd' y-fólow'd and-cóud' no-góod (390).

Feminine or double rimes are very common. Thus, in HF. 531-546, we have eight such rimes in succession.

§ 118. Alliteration. As our oldest poetry was alliterative, alliteration has always been considered a permissible, and indeed a favourite, ornament of English verse. I shall only remark here that Chaucer affords excellent examples of it, and employs it with much skill. One well-known passage in the Knightes Tale (A 2601–16) has often been admired on this account. It is needless to cite more examples. The reader may consult the dissertation on 'The Alliteration of Chaucer,' by C. F. McClumpha; Leipzig, n. d. (about 1886).

§ 119. Chaucer's Authorities. The question as to 'The Learning of Chaucer' is so fully discussed in the second volume of Lounsbury's Studies in Chaucer, that it is unnecessary to say much here upon this subject. The reader will find, in the 'Index of Authors Quoted or Referred to' given at p. 381 below, not only a fairly complete list of such authors, but a detailed enumeration of all the quotations which, with tolerable certainty, have been traced to their origin.

In particular, we cannot but be struck by his familiarity with the Vulgate version of the Bible. He quotes it, as may be seen, very nearly three hundred times, and his quotations refer to nearly all parts of it, including the apocryphal books of Tobit, Judith, Susannah, the Maccabees, and especially Ecclesiasticus. It is somewhat remarkable that the book of the Old Testament which is quoted most frequently is not, as we might expect, the Psalms, but the Book of Proverbs, which was a mine of sententious wealth to the medieval writers. The book of the New Testament which received most of his attention was the Gospel of St. Matthew.

As regards the languages in which Chaucer was skilled, we may first of all observe that, like his contemporaries, he was totally ignorant of Greek. There are some nine or ten quotations from Plato, three from Homer, two from Aristotle, and one from Euripides; but they are all taken at second-hand, through the medium of Boethius. The sole quotation from Herodotus in the Canterbury Tales is copied from Jerome.

On the other hand, Chaucer was remarkable for his knowledge of Italian, in which it does not appear that any other English writer of his period was at all skilled. His obligations to Boccaccio are well known; the Filostrato being the principal source of the long poem of Troilus, whilst the influence of the Teseide appears not only in the Knightes Tale, but in the Parliament of Foules, in Anelida, and (to the extent of five stanzas) in Troilus. We also find a few references, as Dr. Köppell has shewn, to Boccaccio's Amorosa Visione. With Dante's Divina Commedia he seems to have been especially familiar, as he quotes from all parts of it; we may note, however, that the greatest number of quotations is taken from the Inferno; whilst the only cantos of the

Paradiso which he cites are the first, the fourteenth, the twentysecond, and the thirty-third. The poem which most bears the impress of Dante is The House of Fame; in the Canterbury Tales, the principal borrowings from that author appear in the story of Ugolino (in the Monkes Tale); in some of the stanzas of the Invocation at the beginning of the Second Nonnes Tale (one of which bears a remarkable resemblance to a stanza in the Prioresses Tale1); and in the very express reference which occurs in the Wife of Bath's Tale (D 1125). Chaucer's sole quotation from the Italian works of Petrarch is in Troilus, where he translates the eighty-eighth Sonnes. It must not be forgotten, at the same time, that Chaucer was further indebted to Boccaccio's Latin works, entitled De Casibus Virorum Illustrium, De Genealogia Deorum, and De Mulieribus Claris. On the other hand, Prof. Lounsbury is perfectly justified in contending that 'there is not the slightest proof that Chaucer had a knowledge of the existence' of the Decameron. Reasonable carefulness will certainly shew that he was wholly ignorant of it; and the notion that Chaucer borrowed the general plan of his Tales from that of his Italian predecessor, is wholly baseless; the plans are, in fact, more remarkable for their divergence than for their similarity. The only apparent point of contact between Chaucer and the Decameron is in the Tale of Griselda; and in this case we know clearly that it was from Petrarch's Latin version, and not from the Italian, that the story was really derived.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It is worth while to place the two stanzas in juxta-position. I accordingly quote them here.

Lady! thy bountee, thy magnificence,
Thy vertu, and thy grete humilitee
Ther may no tonge expresse in no science;
For som-tyme, lady, or men praye to thee,
Thou goost biforn of thy benignitee,
And getest us the light, thurgh thy preyere.
To gyden us un-to thy sone so dere. (B. 1664.)
Assembled is in thee magnificence
With mercy, goodnesse, and with swich pitee
That thou, that art the sonne of excellence,
Nat only helpest hem that preyen thee,
But ofte tyme, of thy benignitee,
Ful frely, or that men thyn help biseche,
Thou goost biforn, and art hir lyves leche. (G. 50.)

With Anglo-French Chaucer may well have been familiar from an early age, so that the adaptation of the Man of Lawes Tale from the Chronicle by Nicholas Trivet could not have caused him much trouble. But he was also perfectly familiar with the French of the continent, and was under great obligations to Guillaume de Lorris and Jean de Meun, and to Guillaume de Machault. He made translations of poems by Guillaume de Deguileville and Oto de Graunson. He was doubtless well acquainted with the writings of Froissart and of Eustace Deschamps. He also quotes from Jean de Vignay, and refers (once only) to the Alexandreid of Philippe Gautier de Chatillon. There is some reason to think that he consulted the Miracles de Notre Dame by Gautier de Coincy; see vol. v. 491. The Nun's Priest's Tale was derived, most likely, from the Roman de Renard, and not from Marie de France, who gives the tale in a briefer form. The Parson's Tale is from a French treatise by Frère Lorens. We may also well suppose that Chaucer had seen several of the old romances in a French form; such as the romances relating to Alexander, Arthur, Charlemagne, and Octovien; Sir Bevis, Sir Guy, Libeaus Desconus, Sir Tristram and Sir Percival; though he makes remarkably little use of such material. What was the extent of his knowledge of the Roman de Troie as written by Benoist de Sainte-More, it is not very easy to say; but he probably had read it. Several of the Canterbury Tales seem to have been derived from French Fabliaux or from Latin stories of a similar character. The Squieres Tale reminds us of the romance of Cleomades and of the Travels of Marco Polo.

But it is to Latin authors that Chaucer was, on the whole, most indebted for his quotations and illustrations; and especially to the authors of medieval times. Of the great poets of antiquity, he was not acquainted with many; but he read such as he could attain to with great diligence. His chief book was Ovid; and it is almost certain, from the freedom with which he quotes him, that he had a MS. copy of his own among his 'sixty bokes olde and newe' (Leg. G. W.; A. 273). He quotes from the Ars Amatoria, Amores, Epistolae ex Ponto, Fasti, Heroides, Metamorphoses, Remedia Amoris, and Tristia; so that he had read this author rather extensively. His next prime favourites were

Vergil and Statius; and he knew something of Lucan and Claudian. We may be sure that his quotations from Horace and Juvenal were taken at second-hand; and that he had never read those authors himself. He glanced at the Prologue to the Satires of Persius, and he was acquainted with the first Elegy of Maximian. He seems to have seen a copy of Valerius Flaccus.

Of the older prose writers, he was best acquainted with the famous treatise by Boethius, and with the Somnium Scipionis of Cicero as preserved and commented on by Macrobius. He also quotes from other works by Cicero; from the work De Factis Memorabilibus by Valerius Maximus; and from some of the letters and treatises of Seneca. There is evidence of his acquaintance with Suetonius and Florus; and, possibly, with the Fables of Hyginus. I find no sure trace of his acquaintance with Orosius, or with the works of the elder Pliny. It is almost certain that he was unacquainted with Livy; the story of Lucretia is really from St. Augustine 2 and Ovid; and that of Virginia, from Le Roman de la Rose.

As to the Latin fathers, we have the most ample evidence that Chaucer had very carefully studied the treatise of St. Jerome against Jovinian, which happens to include all that is known of the Liber Aureolus de Nuptiis by Theophrastus. How far he was really acquainted with the writings of St. Augustine and St. Bernard, we cannot very well discover. The quotations from St. Gregory, St. Basil, and others, in the Parson's Tale, are all given at second-hand.

The authors of later times whom Chaucer quotes or mentions are rather numerous; although, in many instances, he only quotes them at second-hand; as is (usually) pointed out in the Index. It may suffice to mention here some of the more important examples.

The life of St. Cecilia is from Jacobus de Voragine and Simeon Metaphrastes. The treatise by pope Innocent III. entitled De Contemptu Mundi, or otherwise, De Miseria Conditionis Humanae, was translated by our author into English verse; but only portions

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Seneca is often quoted as the author of maxims or proverbial sayings, really found in Publilius Syrus and Caecilius Balbus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> St. Augustine's story found its way into the Gesta Romanorum.

of it are preserved, viz. in the Man of Lawes Tale, and (adapted to the heroic measure) in the Pardoner's Tale. Alanus de Insulis wrote pieces entitled De Planctu Naturae, Anticlaudianus, and Liber Parabolarum; all of these are occasionally quoted or referred to, and the first of them clearly suggested the Parliament of Foules.

The Historia Troiae of Guido delle Colonne is made use of in Troilus and in the Legend of Good Women; and it is likely that Dares Phrygius and Dictys Cretensis were only known to Chaucer through the medium of Guido and of Benoist de Sainte-More. The Liber Consolationis et Consilii of Albertano of Brescia was most useful in supplying material for the Tale of Melibeus; which, however, was more immediately derived from the French version by Jean de Meun. Chaucer also knew something of the Liber de Amore Dei by the same author; and probably had read a third treatise of his, entitled De Arte Tacendi et Loquendi. Other books which drew his attention were the famous Gesta Romanorum; the Polycraticus of John of Salisbury; the Epistola Valerii ad Rufinum by Walter Map; the Liber Distichorum of Dionysius Cato, with the supplement entitled Facetus; and Albricus De Imaginibus Deorum. We also find casual allusions to the Aurora of Petrus de Riga; a poem by Martianus Capella; the Bestiary entitled Physiologus; the Burnellus of Nigellus Wireker; the Liber de Amore of Pamphilus Maurilianus; the Megacosmos of Bernardus Silvestris; the Nova Poetria of Geoffrey de Vinsauf; and the Speculum Historiale of Vincent of Beauvais. We need not include in the list authors such as Cassiodorus and Isidore of Seville, who are certainly quoted at second-hand. On the other hand, we must not forget the writers whom Chaucer consulted for special purposes, in connection with astrology and alchemy; such as, in the former case, Messahala, Ptolemy, Alchabitius, Almansor, Zael, and the aphorisms attributed to Hermes Trismegistus; and, in the latter case, the same Hermes, Jean de Meun, Arnoldus de Villa Nova, Senior Zadith, and others whose names do not expressly appear. Several authors are mentioned by name, with whose writings he was probably unacquainted; such as Alhazen, Averroes, Avicenna, Constantinus Afer, Dioscorides, Galen, Gatisden, Hippocrates, Rhasis,

Rufus, and Vitellio; and we can see that some of these names were simply borrowed from Le Roman de la Rose. There is small reason to suppose that he knew more than the name of the huge work De Causa Dei by Thomas Bradwardine. As to Agathon, Corinnus, Lollius, and Zanzis, the suggestions already made in the notes upon the passages where these names occur contain, to the best of my belief, all that has hitherto been ascertained.



## GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

THE references in this index are given according to the following scheme.

Poems denoted by Arabic numerals are Minor Poems, as printed in vol. i. Thus, under 'A, prep. on.' the reference '3. 370' means Minor Poem no. 3, line 370, or l. 370 of the Book of the Duchesse. The letter 'R.' refers to the Romaunt of the Rose, Fragment A, in vol. i. pp. 93-164; the rest of the Poem, not being Chaucer's, is indexed separately. Thus 'R. 163' means l. 163 of the Romaunt.

The five books of Boethius (in vol. ii.) are denoted by B I, B 2, B 3, B 4, B 5, respectively; and the 'prose' and 'metrical' sections are denoted by 'p' and 'm'. Thus, under 'Abaissen,' the reference 'B 4, p 7, 56' means 'Boethius, bk. iv. prose 7, line 56.' The five books of Troilus (also in vol. ii.) are denoted by T. i., T. ii., T. iii., T. iv., and T. v. Thus 'T. iii. 1233' means 'Troilus, bk. iii.,

line 1233.'

The House of Fame and the Legend of Good Women (in vol. iii.) are denoted by 'HF.' and 'L.' respectively. If, in the latter case, the italic letter 'a' follows the number of the line, the reference is to the earlier (or A-text) of the Prologue to the Legend. Thus 'HF. 865' means 'House of Fame, line 865.' Again, 'L. 2075' means 'Legend of Good Women, line 2075'; and 'L. 200 a' means 'Legend, &c., line 200 of the text in the upper part of the page.'

The Prologue and the two books of the Treatise on the Astrolabe (in vol. iii.) are denoted, respectively, by 'A. pr.', 'A. i.', and 'A. ii.' Thus, under 'Abate,' the reference 'A. ii. 10. 8' means 'Astrolabe, bk ii. § 10, line 8'; and 'A. pr. 10'

means 'Astrolabe, prologue, line 10."

References to the Canterbury Tales (in vol. iv.) are known by the use of the letters A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, and I, which are used to denote the various Groups into which the Tales are divided. In this case, 'A' is never followed by a full stop or by Roman numerals. as when the 'Astrolabe' is referred to; and such a reference as 'B 5,' meaning line 5 of Group B, is quite distinct from 'B 5. p 1. 1,' where 'B 5' means bk. v. of Boethius, and is invariably accompanied by the 'p' or

'm' denoting the 'prose' or 'metre.'

Summary of the contents of volumes i-iv. Vol. i. contains R. (Romaunt of the Rose), Fragment A alone being Chaucer's; and the Minor Poems, which are all numbered, viz. 1 (ABC.); 2 (Compleynte unto Pite); 3 (Book of the Duchesse); 4 (Mars); 5 (Parlement of Foules); 6 (Compleint to his Lady); 7 (Anelida); 8 (Wordes to Adam); 9 (Former Age); 10 (Fortune); 11 (Merciless Beauty); 12 (To Rosemounde); 13 (Truth); 14 (Gentilesse); 15 (Lak of Stedfastnesse); 16 (Envoy to Scogan); 17 (Envoy to Bukton); 18 (Venus); 19 (To his Purse); 20 (Proverbs); 21 (Against Women Unconstant); 22 (Amorous Complaint); 23 (Balade of Compleynt).

Vol. ii. contains B. (Boethius in five books, viz. B 1, B 2, &c.); and T. (Troilus,

in five books, viz. T. i., T. ii., &c.).

Vol. iii. contains HF. (House of Fame); L. (Legend of Good Women, with two Prologues, the older one being marked a); and A. (Astrolabe), with its pr. (prologue), and two books (i. and ii.).

Vol. iv. contains the Canterbury Tales, divided into Groups denoted by A. B, C...F. (The Tale of Gamelyn, not being Chaucer's, is indexed separately.)

Alphabetically, the references are to A (Group A of Cant. Tales); A. (Astrolabe); B (Group B of C. T.); B 1 . . . B 5 (Boethius, books I to 5); C, D, E, F, G, H, I (Groups C to I of C. T.); HF. (House of Fame); L. (Legend of Good Women); R. (Romaunt of the Rose); T. i. . . . T. v (Troilus, books I to 5). The Minor Poems, numbered I to 23, are given above. When the letter 'n' follows a reference, the given form will not be found in the text, but in the footnotes.

Abbreviations. Besides s., adj., and adv, for substantive, adjective, adverb, the following are used in a special sense: -v., a verb in the infinitive mood; ger., gerund; pr. s., present tense, 3rd person singular; pr. pl., present tense, 3rd person plural. Other persons are denoted by the figures 1 or 2.

The etymology of words is given occasionally, in the case of some of the more difficult words. Languages are cited in the usual manner, as A. F. for Anglo-

French, O. F. for Old French, A. S. for Anglo-Saxon, and the like.

A large number of references are given, but they are by no means exhaustive. I have tried to include nearly all words to which any interest is likely to be attached. In the case of verbal forms, every form is duly parsed. References to 'notes' are to the Notes in the present edition.

Proper names will be found in a separate Index.

A, the first letter of the alphabet, T. i. 171; the letter A, A 161.

**A**, indef. art. a, A 24, &c.; al a, the whole of a, E 1165; one, D 1396; one and the same, 21.5;

about, some, L. 2075.

A, prep. on, T. ii. 1098; A 3516; on (the), R. 163; in, H 318; for, 3. 370, 758; in (the), T. i. 363; A-nighte, by night, B 3758, G 880; A-dayes, a-days, E 1164, G 1396; A-morwe, on the morrow, A 822; A three, in three, A 2934; A goddes half, 'on God's side,' in God's name, D 50; A goddes name, in God's name, A 854.

A! int. ah! 3. 213.

**A!** ha! interj. aha! T. i. 868, ii. 589, iii. 65; B 1629, D 586;

HF. 865.

Abaissen, ger. to be dismayed, B 4. p 7. 56; Abaisshed, pp. abashed, B 1. p 1. 57; Abaysshed, pp. abashed, shy, T. iii. 1233; Abayst, pp. amazed, spell-bound, B 3. m 12. 23; abashed, cast down, T. iii. 94. 1122; disconcerted, E 317, 1011; Abaysed, amazed, E 1108. See Abasshen.

**Abak**, *adv*. backwards, A 3736, B 2017; aback, back, L. 864.

Abakward, adv. backward, B 3. m 12. 41.

Abandoune, v. devote, I 713; Abandouneth, pr. s. abandons, B 2767; Abaundoneth, B 2767.

Abasshen, v. fear, be abashed, R. 1552; Abasshed, pp. abashed, confused, 5. 447; confounded, R. 805, 1519; disconcerted, B 568. See Abaisson.

Abate, v. lower, put down, B 3780; depreciate, R. 286; Abate, 2 pr. s. subj. subtract, A. ii. 10. 8; Abated, pp. enfeebled, B 3. p 5. 33; put down, I 191.

Abaundoneth, pr. s. abandons, B 2767. See Abandoune.

**Abaved**, pp. confounded, disconcerted, 3. 614. Answering to an O.F.\*abavir, due to O.F. esbahir, to astonish; with v in place of lost h; see Brachet's Etym. F. Dict. s.v. glaive.

Abawed, the same as Abaved,

3. 614n.

Abayst; see Abaissen.

**Abbesse**, s. abbess, D 678. **Abbey**, s. abbey, B 4044; Abbéye, B 1488; Abbay, B 1814.

**Abbot**, s. A 161.

**Abc.**, alphabet, A. i. 11. 2.

A-bedde, in bed, T. i. 915, iii. 689, 693; D 1084, 1259.

Abegge, v. pay for it, A 3938. A Kentish form, from A. S. ābycgan. See Abeye, Abye.

A-begged, a-begging (see note), F 1580.

Abet, s. abetment, abetting, aid, T. ii. 357.

Abeye, v. pay for, C 100. Cf. A. S. ābycgan. See Abye.

**Abhomináble**, *adj.* hateful, C 471, 631, D 2006, H 343; loathsome, I 122.

Abhominaciouns, s. pl. abominations, horrible occurrences, B 88. See Abominacioun.

Abiden, Abit; see Abyde. Abite, s. habit, dress, L. 146a.

A-blakeberied; see Blakeberied.

Able, adj. capable, 3, 786; A 584; fit, suitable, adapted, A 167; fit, L. 320; fit for, 3, 779; deemed deserving, 1, 184; fitting, R, 986.

Ablen, v.; Ablinge, pr.pt. enabling, lifting, B 3. m 9. 24; fitting, B 1. m 6. 12.

Ablucions, s. pl. ablutions, washings, G 856.

Abodes, pl. of Abood, s.

Aboghte, Aboght; see Abye.

Abominacioun, s. disgust, D 2179.

See Abhominaciouns.

Abood, s. delay, A 965; tarrying, T. v. 1307; abiding, continuance, HF. 1963; Abodes, pl. delays, T. iii. 854.

Abood, pt. s. of Abyde.

Abounde, v. abound, T. ii. 159. Aboute, prep. about, round, A 158; throughout, T. ii. 734; Abouten, round about, R. 1563; near, E

Aboute, adv. about, engaged in, T. v. 1645; in due order, in turn, A 890; around, A 488; here and there, 5. 247; been a., go about, endeavour, A 1142.

**Aboven**, *prep*. above, A 53, 2769, E 826; B I. p I. 21; A. ii. 45. 47.

Abregge, ger. to abridge, shorten, T. iii. 262; B 2233, I 243; Abrigge with thy peynes, to shorten thy pains with, T. iv. 426; ν. A 2999, E 1614, 1657.

Abregginge, s. abridging, B 5. p 1. 57 (see note); diminishing, I 568. See above.

A-breyde, v. awake, T. iii. 1113; come to my senses, HF. 559;

ger. T. v. 520 n; Abreyde, pr. s, subj. awake, A 4190; Abrayd, pt. s. (strong form), woke up. started up, 3. 192; Abreyd, 1 pt. s. started from sleep, HF. 110; Abrayde, pt. s. (weak form), started, B 4198; Abreyde, awoke, T. i. 724, iv. 1212; E 1061. A.S. ābregdan, pt. t. ābrægd (strong form). Ch. also uses the weak form, as above.

Abroche, v. broach, D 177.

Abrood, adv. abroad, i.e. wide open, F 441.

Absent, adj. absent, T. iii. 488, v. 637; Absent, 7. 93, 138.

Absente, 2 pr. pl. subj. absent yourself, 1. 43.

Absolucioun, s. absolution, A 222. Absolut, adj. absolute, B 3. p 11. 16; free, B 5. p 6. 169.

Absolutly, adv. wholly, B 4. p 2.

Abstinence, s. HF. 660; T. iv. 784; 1831.

Abusioun, s. abuse, absurdity, T. iv. 990; deceit, B 214; Abusion, a shameful thing, scandal, T. iv. 1060; I 445.

**Abyden**, v. abide, await, 1. 131; wait for, HF. 1086; ger. A 927; Abyde, v. wait, R. 1451; T. i. 956; B 4270; be still, withdraw, F 1522; Abyde, ger. to await, B 1. p 1. 58; Abydest, 2 pr. s. awaitest, B 4. p 6. 256; dost expect, B 1. p 4. 3; Abydeth, pr. s. awaits, B 2175; dwells, T. ii. 987; Abit, pr. s. waits for, T. i. 1091; abides, G 1175; Abyd, imp. s. stay, wait, A 3129; A. ii. 23. 9; Abydeth, imp. pl. B 1175; pres. pt. Abyding, E 757; Abood, pt. s. awaited, T. iv. 156; stopped, HF. 1062; expected, 3. 247; Abood, 1 pt. s. waited, L. 309; B 3. p 1. 16; Abiden, pt. pl. abode, T. i. 474 (an awkward construction; see the note); Abiden, pp. waited, B 3. p 9. 139; T. ii. 935; A 2982. A.S. ābīdan, pt. t. ābād, pt. t. pl. ābidon; pp. ābiden.

Abydinge, s. expectation, B 2. p 3.

41.

Abye, v. pay for, A 4393, C 756, D 2155, G 694; Abyen, v. B 2012; Abyest, 2 pr. s. sufferest, B 2. p 4. 8; Abyeth, pr. s. sufferest, undergoes, B 4. p 1. 21; pays for, R. 272; Abyen, pr. pl. undergo, B 4. p 4. 58; Aboughte, pl. s. paid for, T.v. 1756; A 2303; Aboghte, suffered for, A 2303, I 267; Aboght, pp. paid for, L. 2483; A 3100; purchased, 18. 37; bought dearly, L. 1387 (see note); atoned for, A 3100, C 503. A. S. ābycgan. See Abegge, Abeye.

**A-caterwawed**, a-caterwauling, D 354 (see note).

Acceptable, adj. D 1913.

Accepte, v. to accept; Accepted, pp. A 2267; Accepteth, imp. pl. E 96, 127.

Accésse, s. feverish attack, T. ii.

1315, 1543, 1578.

Accident, s. that which is accidental, T. iv. 1505; incident, T. iii. 918; accidental occurrence, HF. 1976; unusual appearance, E 607; outward appearance (see note), C 539.

**Accidie**, s. sloth, I 388, 677.

Accioun, s. action, i.e. accusation, I. 20; Accions, pl. I 82.

Accomplice, v. accomplish, A 2864, B 2258. See Acomplisshen.

Accord, s. agreement, B 2988, C 25, F 791; harmony, B 4069; peace, I 992. See Acord.

Accordaunce, s. concord, harmony, R. 496; Acordaunce, B 2.

m 8. 9.

Accordaunt, adj. suitable, B 4026;

Accordant, F 103.

Accorde, v. agree; Accorde, pr. s. subj. G 638; Accordeth, pr. s. beseems, L. 2583; Accorded, pt. s. agreed, B 1504; pp. L. 1635; Acorded, pp. B 238; Accordinge, pr. pt. agreeing, D 924. See Acorde.

Accountes, pl. accounts, B 1277. Accuse, v.; Accuseth, pr. s. reveals, R. 1591; Acused, pt. s. blamed, T. ii. 1081; Accused, pp. accused, A 1765.

Accusement, s. accusation (of her),

T. iv. 556.

Accusour, s. accuser, L. 353; revealer, T. iii. 1450; Accusor, B 1. p 4.75.

Achát, s. buying, purchase, A 571;

B 1. p 4. 64.

Achátours, pl. buyers, caterers, A 568.

Ache, s. ache, T. iv. 728.

A-chekked, pp. checked, hindered, HF. 2093.

Acheve, v. achieve, L. 1614; Acheveth, pr. s. T. ii. 808; Acheved, pp. B I. p 4. 141.

**Achoken**, *v*. choke, stifle, B 2. p 5. 57; Achoked, *pp*. L. 2008.

Acloyeth, pr. s. overburdens, 5. 517. See Accloy in the New E. Dict.

A-compas, adv. in a circle, L. 300. Acomplisshen, ger. to achieve, B 4. p 2. 191; Acomplisshe, pr. s. subj. fulfil, comprehend, B 3. p 10. 122. See Accomplice.

Acord, s. agreement, 5. 371; L. 159; A 838, 3082; Acorde, concord, 5. 381, 668; accord, 3. 316; in accord, in tune, 5. 197; al of oon acorde, in tune, 3. 305; Acordes, pl. agreements, HF. 695. See Accord.

Acordable, adj. harmonious, B 2.

m 8. 14.

Acordaunce, s. concord, B2. m8.9;

Accordaunce, R. 496.

Acordaunt, adj. suitable, A 37, 3363; agreeing, B I. p 4. 164; Acordant to, in harmony with,

5. 203.

Acorde, v. accord, T. v. 446; 1 pr. s. grant, allow, L. 3; Acordeth, pr. s. agrees, B 2. p 4. 67; F 798; concerns, L. 955; Acorden, pr. pl. agree, B 2137; Accorde, pr. pl. B 2395; Acorde, pr. pl. A 830; Acorded, pt. s. suited, A 244; Acordeden, pt. pl. agreed, L. 168, 1739; Acording, pres. part. agreeing, B 1737; A. ii. 14. 5; Acorded, pp. agreed, A 818, 1214, D 812; T. v. 1310.

Acorns, pl. B 1. m 6. 5; Acornes, B 2. m 5. 4; Akornes, fruits, B 4.

m 3. 19.

Acorse, 1 pr. s. curse, T. iv. 839. Acounte, v. consider, B 3591; Acounted, pt. s. valued, cared, 3. 1237; Acountedest, 2 pt. s. didst reckon, B 2. p 5. 71.

Acountinge, s. reckoning, calculation, B I. m 2. 10.

**Acoye**, v.; Acoyede, pt. s. caressed, B 2. p 3. 45.

Acquitance, s. release, A 4411; Acquitaunce, release, I. 60; deed of release, A 3327.

Acquite, v. acquit, D 1599; acquit oneself, E 936; Acquiten, I 179; Acquiteth, imp. pl. B 37.

Actes, pl. acts, deeds, C 574, D 114, E 1838; records, B 4326.

Actif, adj. active, B 1. p 1. 21. Actuel, adj. actual, I 357.

**Acurse**, υ. curse, Τ. iii. 1072; Acursed, μρ. R. 468; 1. 150.

Acused, pt. s. blamed, T. ii. 1081. See Accuse.

Acustomaunce, s. system of habits, habitual method of life, HF. 28; had of acustumaunce, was accustomed, B 3701.

Adamant, s. adamant, A 1990; Adamaunt, loadstone, magnet, R. 1182; Adamauntes, pl. loadstones, 5. 418.

Adawe, v. awake, recover, T. iii. 1120; Adawed, pp. E 2400.

A-day, in the day, T. ii. 60. See A, prep.

Adden, v. add, B 3. p 9. 31, 34; Added, pt. s. A 499.

**Adder**, s. adder, viper, E 1786 n; Addres, pl. B 5. m 5. 4 n.

Adding, s. (the) addition, A. ii. 41.

Adieccioun (Adjeccioun), s. addition, B 5. p 6. 134
A-dieu! T. i. 1041.

Adiuracioun (Adjuracioun), s. adjuration, I 603.

Adorne, v.; Adorneth, pr. pi. adorn, T. iii. 2.

**A**-doun, adv. downwards, down, L. 178, 250, 792, 1413, 1726; A 393, B 3630, F 351, 464, 862, G 1113, I 72; down below, HF. 889; below, H 105; at the bottom, G 779.

Adouring, s. adoration, I 682.

Adrad, pp. afraid, A 605, 3425; R. 1228; T. ii. 115; L. 300 a; B 2.

p 4. 113; 3. 493, 879; HF. 928; Adred, 3. 1190.

Adressinge, s. directing, B 5. p 4.

Adversarie, adj. hostile, I-697.

Adversarie, s. adversary, B 3868, C 194, G 1476; Adversaire, I. 8; Adversaries, pl. T. ii. 1435.

Adversitee, s. adversity, A 484, F 502; I. 101; harm, 7. 258, 276.

Advertence, s. attention, heed, T. iv. 698, v. 1258; HF. 709; G 467.
 Advócacýës, pl. pleas, T. ii. 1469.

Advocat, s. advocate, intercessor, B 2211, G 68; 1. 102; Advocats pl. (in which the t is mute), C 291; B 4. p 4. 183.

Afer, adv. afar, HF. 1215; L. 212 B 5. p 4. 103.

**A-fère**, on fire, T. i. 229. See **A-fyre**. **A-feren**, ν. to frighten; A-fered, ρρ. afraid, affrighted, T. i. 974, iii. 482; A 1518, C 284; L. 53 α, 2321; Aferd, ρρ. afraid, A 628, 4095; B 4611.

Affection, s. affection, devotion, A 1158; L. 1229.

Affect, s. desire; Affectis, pl. T. iii.

Afferme, v. affirm, T. ii. 1588; Affermeth, pr. s. affirms, B 4315; fixes, B 4. m 6. 31; Affermed, pp. agreed upon, L. 790; established, A 2349.

Affiance, s. trust, B 1330.

Affinitee, s. relation, B 1. p 4. 196. Afforced, pp. forced, I 974.

Affray, s. fray, quarrel, D 2156; terror, B 1137, 3273; fright, 4. 214; HF. 553; Afray, dread, 7.

Affraye, v. to frighten; Affrayeth, pr. s. arouses, excites, R. 91; Affrayed, pp. frightened, afraid, B 563; scared, B 4468; roused, 3. 296.

Affyle, v. file, i.e. render smooth, A 712; T. ii. 1681.

Afor-yeyn, prep. over against, T. ii. 1188. See Afornens in the New E. Dict.

Afounde, v. founder, perish, 12.21. (Not in the New E. Dict.; but see Afounder in the same).

Afrayed, adj. scared, distracted, R. 154. See Affraye.

Afrighte, v. to frighten; Afright,

pp. affrighted, B 4085.

After, prep. according to, A 125, 3220, B 2460, 2646, C 52, D 1642, F 100, 1033, G 25; L. 91, 2651; I. 143; 3. 1095; 5. 305; A. pr. 61; A. ii. 17. 25; in expectation of, for, B 467; to get, A 525; later than, A. i. 21. 15; according as, L. 575; after, i.e. to fetch, L. 1130; T. v. 280; towards, A 136; in accordance with, 8.4; by inheritance from, L. 1072; After as, according as, 5. 216; After oon, alike, A. 1781; After me, according to my command, E 327; After the yeer, according to the season of the year, F 47; After that, according as, T. ii. 1347; E 203.

After, adv. afterwards, next, 5. 59,

A 162, B 98; L. 75.

Afterward, adv. afterwards, R. 5, 29; A 497.

**A-fyre**, on fire, D 726, 1982; HF. 1858; L. 2493; A-fyr, 1. 94; T. iii. 856; A-fère, T. i. 229.

Again, prep. when exposed to, L. 2426; Agayn, against, B 580, 1754, C 181, 427, G 1415, I 110; towards, A 2680; (so as) to meet, R. 785; D 1000; opposite to, R. 1577; exposed to, H 110; contrary to, F 748; just before, B 4268, H 301; near, G 1279; to meet, B 391, G 1342; in comparison with, L. 189; Ageyn, against, A 66, F 142; 13. 11; compared with, R. 1011; turned towards, L. 48.

Again, adv. again; Agayn, A 801;

Ageyn, F 654.

Agains, prep. against; Agayns, C 181, I 154; contrary to, B 2776; in answer to, L. 344; instead of, I 187, 192; before, in presence of, C 743; to meet, E 911; near to, A. ii. 23. 8; Agaynes, against, 3. 16; near, E 2325; Ageyns, against, B 3754; L. 330.

**A-game**, adv. in play, in jest, in mockery, in sport, 4. 277; T. iii.

636, 648.

Agaste, ger. to terrify, T. ii. 901; v. B 4178; Agasteth, pr. s. deters, frightens, B 4. p 6. 201; L. 1171; Agasten, pr. pl. terrify, B 3. m 12. 24; Agaste, pt. s. frightened, L. 1221; B 3395; Agaste, pt. s. reft. was affrighted, A 2424; Agast, pp. scared, frightened, terrified, A 2931, 3834; 7. 316; HF. 557; aghast, B 4079, D 798; afraid, A 4267, B 1859, E 1052; T. i. 715, v. 893; L. 1534; B 2. p 2. 43, p 4. 115; B 3. p 5. 28, 44.

Agayn, Agayns; see Again, A-

gains.

Agayn-ward, adv. backward, at the point of return, A. i. 17. 9; back again, B 441.

Age, s. age, A 82, 601; life, E 627; Ages, pl. times, periods, B 3177;

T. ii. 27.

Agein, Ageins; see Again, Agains.

Ageyn, Ageyns; see Again,

Agains.

Aggregge; see Agregge.

Agilten, v. do wrong, L. 436; Agilte, pt. s. did offence, D 392; wrongly committed, L. 2385; I pt. s. wronged, HF. 329; offended, T. iii. 840; Agilte, pt. s. subj. (if he) offend, I 150; Agilt, pp. offended, I. 122; offended by sin, I 131; sinned, T. v. 1684, L. 463; B 3008.

Agon, v. to go away; Ago, pp. gone away, T. v. 1054; E 1764; 7. 61; gone, F 1204; passed away, A 2802; past, L. 1766; dead, L. 916; to ben ago, to be off, 5. 465; Agon, pp. departed, A 1276; gone away, C 810; past, C 246; nat longe agon is, it is not long ago, D 9; Agoon, pp. gone, departed, L. 1110; D 2070; passed away, A 1782; dead, E 631; 3. 479, 7. 150; ago, B 1841, C 436.

Agonye, s. agony, struggle, A

3452.

Agreable (ágreáble), pleasing, HF. 1097; 18. 41; Agréable, 18. 68; Agreables, pl. pleasant, B 3. m 2. 19.

Agreablely, adv. complacently,

B 2. p 4. 92.

Agreabletee, s. equability, B 2. p 4.

83.

A-greef, in dudgeon, lit. 'in grief,' T. iii. 862, 1621; sadly, T. iv. 613; Agref, amiss, 5. 543; A-grief, in dudgeon, B 4083, D 191.

Agreën, v. agree, consent, T. iii. 131; Agree, pr. s. subj. agree, 5.

409; suit, T. i. 409.

Agregge, v. aggravate; Agreggeth, pr. s. I 960; Aggreggeth, B 2477; Agreggen, pr. pl. I 892; Agreggeden, pt. pl. aggravated, B 2209.

Agreve, ν. to vex; Agreved, pp. angry, A 2057; vexed, L. 345; aggrieved, E 500.

Agrief; see Agreef.

Agrisen, Agroos; see Agrysen. Agroted, pp. surfeited, cloyed, L.

2454. See the New E. Dict.

Agrysen, v. shudder, tremble, feel terror, B I. p 3. 15; Agryse, v. feel terror, HF. 210; T. ii. 1435; B 614, C 280, D 1649; Agrysest, 2 pr. s. dreadest, B 2. p I. 45; Agryseth, pr. s. trembles, shivers, B I. m 6. 7; Agròòs, pt. s. shuddered, was terrified, became frightened, T. ii. 930; L. 830, 2314; Agrisen, pp. filled with dread, B 3. p I. 12. A. S. āgrīsan; pt. t. āgrās; pp. āgrīsen.

Agu, s. ague, B 4150.

Aguiler, s. needle-case, R. 98. A-heigh, adv. aloft, B 5. m 5. 16. Aiourne (Ajourne), imp. s. adjourn, summon on another day, I. 158. Air, s. air, D 2254. See Eir.

Aiuged (Ajuged), pp.; a. biforn, prejudged, B I. p 4. 72 (Lat.

praeiudicatae.)

**Ake**, v. ache, T. ii. 549; L. 705; ger. HF. 632; Ake, pr. pl. ache, T. iii. 1561; Aken, pr. pl. B 2113.

Aketoun, s. a short sleeveless tunic, worn under the hauberk, B 2050. Fr. hoqueton, O.Fr. auqueton, a cloak, a stuff for cloaks; originally alqueton, Span. alcoton, Arabic al-qūtun, where al is the article, and qūtun is our cotton.

**Akinge**, s. aching, pain, T. i. 1088. **Aknowe**, v.; Aknowe, pp. conscious; am aknowe, 1 acknowledge, B 1. p 4. 109, B 4. p 4. 1. Akornes, s. pl. acorns, fruits, B 4. m 3. 19. See Acorns.

Al, adj. all, A 10; Alle, pl. all, A 26, 53; Al, every, R. 1586; as s. everything, T. iii. 1764; al a, the whole of a, A 854, G 996; and al, and all, 3. 116; B 3275; at al, in every respect, wholly, C 633, E 1222; at all, D 1078; in al, altogether, entirely, B 1. p 6. 43; B 4. p 4. 193; al day, all the day, 3. 1105:—Al, adv. quite, entirely, altogether, 5. 540; L. 1765, 1766; B 2289, 3215, 3451, E 1629, I 357; all over, R. 840; al on highte, quite aloud, A 1784; al by oon assent, quite with one accord, 5.557:—Al, conj. although, HF. 1740; T. i. 17; B 2173, C 212, D 87, F 878; L. 58, 160, 384, 1392, 1420, 1841, 2392; whether, G 839; al be, although, albeit, 4. 274, 5, 436; A 297; al be that, although, 5.8:—Al and som, the whole matter (collectively and severally), D 91, F 1606; T. ii. 363; L. 998, 2384; Al and somme, each and all, all, the whole, 7. 26; Al and som, 5. 650; Alle and some, one and all, A 3136, B 263, C 336, D 1643, E 941; T. iii. 607, v. 883; HF. 46; Al only, adv. merely, simply, 2.62; B 2662; Al so, so, E 1226; Al thing, everything, R. 53; thus, exactly thus, 5. 30.

Al, s. awl, 13. 11. See Oules. Alabastre, s. alabaster, A 1910.

Alambyk (álambýk), s. alembic, T. iv. 520; Alembykes, pl. G 794. 'Alambique, a limbeek, a stillatory'; Cotgrave. A kind of retort for distilling. O. F. alambic, from Span. alambique; from Arab. alambiq; where anbiq answers to Gk. äµβιξ, a cup, also the cap of a still.

Alaunts, pl. dogs of a huge size

(see note), A 2148.

Alayes, s. pl. alloy, E 1167.

Al-be-it, although, L. 1363; E 1537; A. ii. 12.8; Al be it so that, A. ii. 31. 6.

Albificacioun, s. albefaction, whiten-

ing, rendering of a white colour,

G 805.

Alday, Al-day, adv. continually, A 1168, 1524, 3902, B 4282, F 481, I 106; T. i. 217, iv. 1563; R. 1506; always, L. 1250, 1877; B 1702; everyday, at any time, 4. 237.

Alder, s. alder-tree, A 2921.

Alder, gen. pl. of all; oure alder, of us all, 1.84; L. 298 (see note). See Aller, Alther.

Alder-best, adv. best of all, 3. 87; T. i. 1008; A 710. See Aller.

Alderbeste, adj. best of all, 3. 246, 1279; T. iii. 1597; Alderbest, 3. 907.

Alderfaireste, adj. fem. def. fairest of all, 3. 1050; Alder-fayrest, B 3.

m 9. 8.

Alderfirst, adv. first of all, B 2393, E 1618, F 550, G 423; T. i. 1069, iv. 74, 832; in the first place, R. 1000; for the first time, B 1. p 3, 17; Alderfirste, L. 2635.

Alderfirste, adj. first of all, T. iii. 97. Alderlast, adv. lastly, R. 449.

Alder-lest, least of all, T. i. 604. Alderlevest, dearest of all, T. iii. 239, v. 576.

Alderman, s. alderman, the head

of a guild, A 372.

Aldermost, adv. most of all, T. i. 152, 248, 1003; L. 2117, 2567; B 4 · P 4 · 37, B 5 · P 3 · 114.

Alder-next, adv. nearest of all, next, 5. 244.

Alderworst, adj. superl. worst of all, B 5. p 3. 113.

Alderwysest, adj. pl. the wisest of

all, T. i. 247.

Ale, s. ale, A 341, 382, 3378, C 315, D 171; Ale and breed, drink and meat, B 2062; gen. Ale, of ale, B 3083.

Alegge; see Allegge.

Alemandres, pl. almond-trees, R. 1363.

Alembykes, pl. alembics, G 794. See Alambyk.

Alenge, the same as Elenge, B 1412 n, D 1199 n.

Alestake, s. ale-stake, i.e. a horizontal stake or short pole projecting from an ale-house to

support a sign or bush, A 667, C 321.

Aley, s. an alley, B 1758; Aleyes, pl. alleys, walks, E 2324, F 1013; T. ii. 820.

Aleys, 1 pl. service-berries, berries of the service-tree, R. 1377. O. F. alie, F. alise; cf. G. Elsebeere.

Algate, adv. always, A 571; at any rate, 3. 887, 1087; L. 361, 461; C 292, E 885, G 318, 904; nevertheless, L. 238; I 514; in any case, T. ii. 964; all the same, D 588; at all hazards, HF. 943.

Algates, adv. in every way, 22. 43; D 756; by all means, D 1514; at any rate, in any case, 3. 1171; 4. 234; 6. 85; T. iii. 24; L. 594; B 2760, 2841, G 1096; wholly, F 246; nevertheless, B 2222; B 4. m 3. 16; all the same, B 3. p 10. 162; B 520.

Aliene, v. alienate, B 1. p 6. 43.

Al-if, even if, T. iii. 398.

Alighte, v. alight, E 981; Alighte, pt. s. 1. 161; T. v. 189, 1017; A 983; Alight, pp. A 722, 2189. Alkaly, s. alkali, G 810.

Alkamistre, s. alchemist, G 1204.

Allas, interj. alas! 1. 124.

Alle, dat. s. and pl. of Al; at alle, in every case, 4. 36; in alle, in any case, 3. 141; Alle, pl. all, A 922, E 1787; all (of you), T. ii. 402. See Al, Aller.

Allegge (1), v. allege, adduce, A 3000, E 1658; Alegge, T. iii. 297;

Alegge, 1 pr. s. HF. 314.

Allegge (2), v. alleviate; Allegged, pp. allayed, B 4. p 4. 12.

Aller, of all, gen. pl. of Al; our aller, of us all, A 823; hir aller, of them all, A 586. A.S. ealra, gen. pl. of eall. See Alder.

Alliaunce, s. alliance, 2. 42, 83; A 2973, C 605; kindred, I. 58; Alliance, marriage, espousal, E. 357; Allíauncè, alliance, B 3523; Alyaunce, B 4. p 6. 221.

Allone, adj. alone, 4. 141, 5. 455; B 2294, D 1862; lat me a., let me alone, i. e. trust to me, T. iii.

413.

Allow, I p. s. pr. (I) approve, (I) applaud, F 676.

Allye, s. ally, G. 292, 297; relative,

B 3593.

Allyen, ger. to ally myself, E 1414; Allye, C 613; Allyen, v. C 618; Allyed. pp. allied, 2.65; T. i. 87; provided with friendly aid, B 3720.

Almenak, s. almanac, A. pr. 67. Almes-dede, s. alms-deed, alms-

doing, B 1156.

**Almesse**, s. alms, B 168, 2757, D 1609, I 377; Almesses, s. pl. almsdoings, I 1030.

Almest; see Almost.

Almicanteras, s. pl. small circles of declination (in the celestial sphere), A. i. 18. 2, 8. Arabic mugantarah, a solar quadrant, or sun-dial; pl. muqantarāt, circles parallel to the horizon; from qantara, he bent.

Almighty, adj. 1. 1.

**Almost**, adv. almost, A 155, 894; Almest, B 3. p 2. 52; B 1948.

Almury, s. the 'denticle' or toothlike point or pointer situate on the Rete near the 'head' of Capricorn, A. i. 23. I. Arabic almur'ī, the indicator.

Aloes, pl. aloe, in comp. lignealoes, T. iv. 1137. (Aloes is a pl., not a gen. case here; see Aloe in

the New E. Dict.)

A-lofte, adv. aloft, up, T. i. 922;

on high, T. v. 259.

**A-londe**, adv. on land, ashore, L. 2166; him were lever a-londe, he would rather be on land, L. 2413.

Along on, along of, owing to, T. iii. 783; Along on me, along of

me, T. ii. 1001.

Aloon, adj. alone, R. 450; her aloon, all by herself, L. 2378.

Al-oonly, adv. solely, B 5. p 4. 95; Al-only, B 3. p 6. 35; T. v. 1779.

Alose, v. commend, T. iv. 1473. O. F. aloser, to praise; from los,

praise.

Al-outerly, adv. entirely, absolutely, 3. 1244; L.626; Al-outrely, T. i. 382, v. 1694; wholly, B 3. p 12. 82; B 4. p 2. 135, p 7. 3; All-utterly, HF. 296. Lit. 'all utterly.'

Alpes, pl. bull-finches, R. 658. 'Alpe, a byrde, Ficedula'; Prompt. Parv.

Also, Al-so, adv. and conj. as, R. 212, 1122; T. iii. 1388; HF. 656, 1532; A 730, 3870, B 396, D 1215, H 80; Al-so, adv. so, A 3104; HF. 629; Alswa, also (Northern), A 4085; Also many, as many, L. 528; Also muche as, as much as, D 2134; Als, also, besides, 3. 728; HF. 2071; T. ii. 726; B 3973, F 1598; as, B 2850; frequently used in expressing a wish, 4. 267, 7. 202.

Altercacioun, s. altercation, dis-

pute, B 4427, E 1473.

Alteren, v. to alter; Altered, pt. s.

T. iii. 1778.

Alther, gen. pl. of all, A 823 n. The same as Alder, Aller, gen. pl. of Al.

Alther-fairest, adj. superl. fairest

of all, R. 625.

Alther-fastest, adv. sup. as fast as possible, HF. 2131.

Altherfirst, adv. first of all, at first, HF. i 368.

Alther-firste, adj. first of all, 3. 1173.

Althogh, although, A 230; Although, A 1089.

Altitude, s. the elevation of a celestial object above the horizon, measured along a vertical arc, A. pr. 60; height, A. ii. 41. 9.

Alum, s. alum, G 813. Al-utterly; see Al-outerly.

Alwey, adv. always, A 185, 341, E 458, 810; ceaselessly, F 422; all the while, I II; Alway, A

Alyaunce; see Alliaunce.

Alyne, adv. in an exact line, A. ii. 38. 17.

A-lyve, alive, R. 866; 3. 915, 10. 32; A 2698, E 139. For on lyve, in life; hence orig. an adv.; but also used as adj.

Am, am, A 1131, E 838; in phr. it am I = it is I, B 1109.

Amadrides, hamadryads, A 2928. Amalgaming, s. the formation of

an amalgam, G771. An amalgam is a pasty mixture of mercury with other substances (properly with a metal).

Amase, v. amaze; Amased, pp.

G 935.

Amaye, v. to dismay; A-mayed, pp. dismayed, T. i. 648, iv. 641. O.F. amaier = esmaier, to dismay; cf. Ital. smagare.

Ambages, pl. ambiguous words,

T. v. 897.

Ambassiatours, pl. ambassadors,

T. iv. 140 n.

Ambel, s. amble; an ambel, in an amble, at an ambling pace, B 2075.

Ambes as, double aces, B 124 (see note). C. F. ambes, a pair; Lat.

ambo, both.

Amble, v. amble; Amble, imp. s. D 838; Ambling, pres. pt. E 388.

Amblere, s. an ambling nag, A 469. **Amele**, v. to enamel; Ameled, pp. R. 1080. Cf. O. F. esmail, enamel.

Amende, v. amend; Amenden, v. make amends, A 3074; Amende, v. amend, 3. 551; improve, F 197; to surpass in demeanour, F 97; Amende, pr. s. subj. may (He) amend, D 1810; Amended, pt. s. improved, R. 1427; did good, 3. 1102; Amended, pp. improved, B 4048; remedied, D 1097; surpassed, B 3444.

Amendement, s. amends, A 4185.

Amender, s. D. 1197.

Amendes, pl. amends, T. ii. 342. Amenuse, ger. to lessen, I 496; v. diminish, I 360; Amenuseth, pr. s. diminishes, I 359, 481; becomes less, A. i. 21. 47; Amenused, pt. s. I 709; Amenused, φφ. B 1. p 4. 51; B 2. p 4, 31; B 3. p 10. 19.

Amenusinge, s. diminution, B 3. p 10. 13.

Amerciments, s. pl. fines, exactions,

Amesure, v. measure; Amesureth,

pr. s. B 2. p 1. 62.

Ameve, v. move; Ameved, pt. s. moved, changed; nought ameved, changed not, altered not, E 498; Amoeved, pp. perturbed, I 670; moved, B I. p 5.2; Amoved, pp. perturbed, B 1. p 1. 33.

Amiable, adj. amiable, pleasant, A 138; kind, B 2168; courteous, I 629; kindly, R. 1226.

A-midde, adv. in the midst, R. 147; in the middle, A. i. 4. 4.

Amidde, prep. amid, in the midst of, F 409. A.S. on-middan, in the middle.

Amiddes, adv. in the midst, 5. 277; Amiddes of, in the midst of, HF.

845.

A-middes, prep. in the midst of, A. i. 18.4; in the middle, A 2009. Aministre, v. administer; Aminis-

treth, pr. s. B 4. p 6. 62.

**Amis**, adv. amiss, 3. 1141, 7. 318; F 780, H 278; wrong, L. 1291; wrongly, B 3370, C 642, F 7; seyde amis, gave an unwelcome answer, 5. 446.

Amoeve; see Ameve.

Amoneste, v. admonish; Amonesteth, pr. s. B 5. p 5. 14; I 76; recommends, B 2484.

Amonestinge, s. admonition, B 5. p 1. 3; I 518.

Among, adv. as well, T. iii. 1816; all the while, 3. 298. Amonges, adv. sometimes, various-

ly, B 2. p 1. 77. Amonges, prep. amongst, A 759,

B 3344, G 608.

Amonicioun, s. pointing out, B 1. p 4. 7.

Amonte; see Amounte.

Amorettes, pl. love-knots, R. 892. Amorous, adj. full of love, 12. 22; R. 83; T. iii. 17; L. 1189; A 2861, 3355, F 1500; Amorouse, fem. T. iv. 1431.

Amorously, adv. E 1680.

Amortise, v. deaden; Amortised, pp. deadened, rendered dead, I 233 n, 247 n.

Amor vincit omnia, love conquers

all, A 162.

Amorwe, A-morwe, on the morrow, A 822, 1621, D 593; L. 1757; in the morning, 3. 1103; T. ii. 405; HF. 2106.

Amounte, v. amount to, mean; Amounteth, pr. s. means, A 2362, B 569, 2258; amounts to, F 108; Amonteth, pr. s. A. i. 16. 4.

Amove; see Ameve.

Amphibologyes, pl. ambiguities, T. iv. 1406.

Amy, s. friend, C 318. F. ami.

**An**, a, A 575, &c.; A, 578, &c.; An eighte busshels, a quantity equal to eight bushels, C 771.

**An**, prep. on, L. 1191; An heigh, on high, E 2326; An hye, HF.215. Ancestres, pl. ancestors, B 3. p 6.

Ancille, s. handmaiden, 1. 109.

Ancle, s. A 1660.

Ancre, s. anchor, 10. 38; Anker, L. 2501; Ancres, pl. B 2. p 4. 40.

And, and, A 3, &c. And, conj. if, 6. 112; L. 217, 319, 357, 1790; A 1214, B 3140, E 2433, G 145, 602, 1371; T. i. 125, 695, ii. 289, iv. 1343.

Anes, adv. once (Northern), A 4074.

Anexed; see Annexe.

**Angel**, s. angel, D 1678, 1682; Angels, pl. R. 672. See Aungel.

Angelus ad virginem (see note), A 3216.

**Angle**, s. angle (a technical term in astrology), B 304 (see note), F 263 (see note); angular distance from the meridian, A. ii. 4. 30;

Angles, pl. angles, F 230. Angle-hook, s fish-hook, 4. 238. Angre, s. anger, trouble, F 1553;

anguish, R. 320. Anguissh, s. anxiety, B 3. p 3. 22; anguish, I 169, 678; Anguish, E 462; Angwish, A 1030.

Anguisshe, v. to cause pain; Anguissheth, pr. s. wounds, pains,

B 3. m 7. 1.

Anguissous, adj. anxious, B 2. p 4. 56; tormenting, B 2. m 5. 22; full of anxiety, B 3. p 2. 77, p 7. 17; full of distress. B 2. p 4. 53; distressed, R. 520; sorry, I 304; Anguisshous, distressful, T. iii. 816.

Anhange, ger. to hang, C 259; Anhanged, pp. B 3945, 3949, 4252, 4330, C 275; Anhonged, R. 453;

T. ii. 1620.

Anientisse, v. annihilate; Anientissed, pp. brought to naught, B 2438. Cf. O.F. nient, neant, nothing.

A-night, in the night, A 1042, 2007,

D 202, E 464; at night, D 1827; L. 1292, 1475.

A-nightes, adv. by night, R. 18; A 3214.

Animal, adj. A 2749.

Anker; see Ancre.

Anlas, s. a short, two-edged knife or dagger, broad at the hilt and tapering to the point, formerly worn at the girdle, A 357 (see note).

Annexe, v. to annex; Annexed, pp. tied, 2. 72; annexed, attached, C 482, D 1147; Anexed, B 4. p 4.

Anni collecti, collected years, A. ii. 44. 17. When a table contains quantities denoting the change in a planet's place during round periods of years, such as 20, 40, or 60 years, such a change is entered under the heading Anni Collecti.

Anni expansi, expanse years, A. ii. 44. 17. When a table contains quantities denoting the change in a planet's place during only a few years, viz. from I to 19 years, such changes are entered separately under the headings 1, 2, 3, &c., years, which are designated the expanse (or separate) years.

Annis collectis et expansis, the collected years and expanse years, A. ii. 45. 11. See above.

Annueleer, s. a priest who received annuals (see the note), a chaplain, G 1012.

**Annunciat**, pp. pre-announced, i.e. whose birth was foretold, B 3205.

Anointe, v. anoint; Anoynten, pr. pl. R. 1057; Anoint, pp. A 199; Anoynted, I 502 n.

Anon, adv. anon, immediately, at once, A 32, 748, B 34, 326, C 864, 881, &c.; B 3. p 4. 53; Anoon, forthwith, A 965, 971; B 1896, 3299, E 435, F 1011; HF. 339; &c.

Anon-right, adv. immediately, L. 115, 1503; 3. .354, 5. 218; R. 1334; A. ii. 34. 3; A 3847, G 1141; Anoon-right, 3. 450; HF. 132.

Anon-rightes, adv. immediately, A 3480.

Another, another, A 163; &c.

Anoy, s. vexation, T. iv. 845; trouble, B 1320; torture, B 3. m 12. 25; sadness, I 678, 680; Anoyes, pl. troubles, I 518.

Anoyaunce, s. annoyance; Anoy-

aunces, pl. I 656.

Anoye, v. annoy, vex, T. iv. 1304; Anoye, 2 pr. s. subj. grieve, B 2. p 4. 49; Anoyeth, pr. s. annoys, vexes, B 2234, 3979; B 1. m 5. 32; gives offence, 5. 518; does harm, F 875; impers. it vexes, G 1036; Anoyeth, pr. pl. harm, B 2187; imp. pl. Anoyeth, injure ye, B 494; Anoyed, pp. annoyed, displeased, D 1848; wearied, I 726; peevish, I 1051.

Anoyful, adj. annoying, tiresome,

B 2222.

Anoyinge, adj. injurious, B I. m 5.

Anounted; see Anointe.

Anoyous, adj. annoying, tedious, B 2433; disagreeable, B 2235; hurtful, B 2. p 5. 60; harmful, B 1. m 2. 3; vexatious, B 1. m 5. 25; Anoyouse, vexatious, I 365.

Anoyously, adv. harmfully, B 3.

p 8. 11.

Anslets, for Hainselins, I 422 n.

Answere, s. answer, 3. 1243.

Answere, v. answer, D 1077; a. of, answer for, be responsible for, L. 2212; Answery, be suitable for, B 4. p 3. 44; Answerde, pt. s. answered, B 1170, 1172, E 21, F 1008; Answerden, pt. pl. L. 1847.

Answering, s. answer, E 512. Antartik, adj. southern, A. ii. 25. 7. Antem, s. anthem, B 1850.

Antiphoner, s. anthem-book, antiphonarium, B 1709.

Antony, fyr of seint, erysipelas, I 427.

Anvelt, s. anvil, 3. 1165.

Any, any, A 580, &c.

Any-thing, at all, in any degree, T. i. 848; A ii. 17. 6, 38. 10.

Aornement, s. adornment, I 432. O. F. aorner, to adorn.

Apaire; see Apeiren.

Apalle, v. torender pallid; Apalled, pp. vapid, I 723; weakened, A

3053; Appalled, pale, F 365; languid, B 1292.

Aparaile, s. apparel; Apparayle, R. 575, 1276; Apparaile, attire (F. atour), 1. 153; Apparaille, E 1208; Aparayles, s.pl. ornaments, B 2. p 4. 46 (Lat. ornamentis.)

Aparaile, v. apparel; Apparaille, D 343; prepare, L. 2473; Apparaillen, v. prepare, B 2532, 3797; Apparaillen, pr. s. endues, I 462; Apparaille, imp. s. prepare, B 2534; Apparailen, pt. pl. subj. set in array, B I. p 4. 137; Aparailede, pt. s. refl. clothed himself, B 3. m 4. 2; Aparayled, pp. ornamented, B I. p 5. 27.

Aparailements, s. pl. adornments, ornaments, B 2. p 5. 114.

**Aparailing**, s.; Apparaillinge, preparation, A 2913; Apparailling, B 2537.

Aparceyve; see Aperceive.

**A-part**, *adv*. aside, apart, A 3210, B 1446, F 252.

Apasen; see Apese.

Apasse, v. pass; Apassed, pp. passed away, B 2. p 5. 22.

Apaye, v. to satisfy; Apayed, pp. satisfied, B 2. p 5. 57. p 7. 56; T. v. 1249; pleased, T. iii. 421; yvel a., ill pleased, E 1052; Apayd, pp. satisfied, A 1868, F 1548, I 900; yvel a., ill pleased, L. 80; 6. 69; 7. 123; D 1282, G 921, 1049, H 358.

Apayre; see Apeiren. Apayse; see Apese.

Ape, s. ape, HF, 1212; B 1630 (see note), 3100, D 1464, I 651; T. ii. 1042; dupe, A 3389, 4202, G

ii. 1042; dupe, A 3389, 4202, G 1313; Apes, pl. apes, HF. 1806; B 4282; dupes, T. i. 913; A 706.

Apeiren, ger. to injure, impair, A 3147; Apeyren, v. I 1079; Apaire, grow worse, HF. 756; Apeyre, 1 pr. pl. perish, T. ii. 329; Apayred, pp. impaired, B I. p 5. 42; Apeyred, injured, T. i. 38. Variant of E. impair.

Aperceive, v. perceive; Aperceyve, E 600; A. ii. 35. 4; Apárceyve, T. iv. 656; Aperceyveth, pr. s. conceives, B 4. p 6. 57; discerns, I 294; Aper-

ceivede, 1 pt. s. perceived, B 3. p 12. 58; Aperceived, pp. made known, B 1. p 4. 89.

Aperceiving, s.; Aperceyvinges, pl. perceivings, perceptions, observations, F 286.

Apert, adj. manifest, I 649.

Apert, adv. openly, F 531; Aperte,

HF. 717.

Apertenant, adj. belonging to, such as belongs to, 2.70; Apertenaunt, B 3505; Apertinent, suitable, E 1010.

Apertene, v. appertain; Aperteneth, pr. s. impers. B 2171; Apertenen, pr. pl. I 83; Apertienen, B 3. p 4. 25; Apertening, pres. pt. belonging, A. pr. 10; G 785.

Apertly, adv. openly, B I. p 4. 126, B 3. p 10. 90; clearly, I

294.

**Apese**, **Apeise**, v. appease, pacify; Apese, E 433, H 98; Apasen (=Apaisen), 2 pr. pl. T. iii. 22 n;Apeseth, imp. pl. mitigate, 4. 10; Appeseth, pr. s. reft. is pacified, B 3051; Apeysen, 2 pr. pl. T. iii. 22; Apaysede, pt. s. appeased, B 4. m 7. 36, 38; Apaysed, pt. s. B 2290; Apesed, pp. appeased, T. i. 250, 940.

Apeyre; see Apeire. Apeyse; see Apese.

Apocalips, s. apocalypse, I 136.

Apointe, v. appoint; Apoynte, T. v. 1620; settle (herself), T. ii. 691; Apoynted him, pt. s. determined, set himself, E 1595; Apoynteden, pt. pl. appointed, made appointments, T. iii. 454; Apoynted, pp. resolved, E 1616. Apose; see Appose.

Apostelles, s. pl. apostles, G 1002; Apostles, gen. pl. A 527.

**Apotecarie**, s. apothecary, B 4138; Apothecaries, preparers of medicines, A 425.

Apoynte; see Apointe. Appalled; see Apalle.

Apparaille, Apparayl, Apparailing; see Aparaile, Aparailing. Apparaunte, adj. pl. apparent,

manifest, R. 5.

Apparence, s. appearance, F 218;

seeming, HF. 265; apparition, F 1602; false show, F 1157; Apparaunce, L.1372; Apparences, pl. apparitions, F 1140.

Appel, s. apple, R. 819; A 4406; Apples, pl. R. 1374; 9. 37; B 4.

m 7. 24.

Appere, v. appear, 1.19; Apperen, v. B 3064; ger. L. 273.

Appese; see Apese.

Appetyt, s. desire, A 1680; appetite, 10. 55; Appetytes, pl. B 3390, I 207.

Appetyte, v.; Appetyteth, pr. s. seeks to have, desires, L. 1582.

Applyen, v. be attached to, B 5.

**Appose**, v.; Apposed, pt. s. questioned, G 363 (see the note); Aposed, pp. opposed, alleged, B I. p 5. 34.

Apprentice, s. D 303.

Apprentys, adj. unskilled, novices, R. 687.

Appreve, v. approve; Appreved, pp. E 1349; approved as true, L. 21.

Appropre, v.; Appropred, pp. appropriated, made the property of, 14. 18.

Approwour, s.; Approwours, pl. approvers, informers, D 1343 (see note).

Apreynte, v.; Apreynted, pp. imprinted, B 5. m 4. 10 n.

Aprochen, v. approach, T. v. 1; B 1. p 1. 31.

Apurtenance, s. appurtenance; Apurtenaunces, s. pl. I 793.

Apyke, v.; Apyked, pp. trimmed, adorned, A 365.

Aqueinte, v. acquaint; Aqueynte me, make myself acquainted, 3. 532; Aqueynteden, pt. pl. became acquainted, HF. 250; Aqueinted, pp. acquainted, 1219; Aqueynted, R. 600, 1139.

Aqueyntaunce, s. acquaintance, A 245; Acqueyntances, pl.

friends, D 1991.

Aquyte, v.; Aquyte, imp. s. re-

quite, T. ii. 1200.

Arace, v. eradicate, uproot, T. v. 954; B 1. p 6. 42; tear away, 6. 20, 21. 18; E 1103, F 1393;

Arace, pr. s. subj. root out, eradicate, T. iii. 1015; Araced, pp. torn, B I. p 3. 30; Arraced, pp. torn up, borne along, B 5. m 1. 9; torn away, B 3. p 11. 110. A.F. aracer, as if for Lat. ab-rādicare.

Araise; see Areise.

Aray, s. array, dress, L. 1505; 4. 176, 5. 96, 318; Dress, 5. 219; arrangement, T. iii. 536; Array, state, dress, A 41, 73; attire, I 932; array of garments, L. 2607; order, E 262; ordinance, E 670; position, D 902; condition, A 934.

**Araye**, *v.* array; Arayed, *pp.* dressed, ready, T. iii. 423; clad, R. 472; L. 1207; adorned, T. ii. 1187; *wel a.*, well situated, T. ii. 680; Arrayed, *pp.* equipped, A 2046; dressed, F 389; ordered, B 252; appointed, F 1187.

Arbitre, s. will, choice, B 5. p 3. 12.

Arch; see Ark.

Archaungel, s. titmouse, R. 915. Archer, s. archer, H 108; Archeer, B 1929; Archers, pl. 2523 n.

Archewyves, s. pl. archwives, ruling

wives, E 1195.

**Ardaunt**, *adj.* ardent, B 3. p 12. 10; eager, B 4. p 3. 73.

Are, 2 pr. pl. are, A 4045.

**Arede**, ν. explain, disclose, T. ii. 1505, iv. 1570; counsel, T. iv. 1112; interpret, 3. 289; ger. to divine, T. ii. 132. A. S. ārādan.

Areise, v. raise; Areysen, ger. to levy, I 567; Areyseth, pr. s. raises, B 4. m 1. 7; Araiseth, arouses, B 4. m 2. 7; Areysen, 2 pr. pl. exalt, B 2. p 6. 3; Areysed, pp. praised, L. 1525; Areisid, raised, A. ii. 2. 5.

Arest, s. rest (for a spear), A 2602. Areste, s. arrest, B 4090; detention, A 1310; responsibility, E 1282; delay, L. 806; hesitation, L. 1929; deliberation, L. 397.

Areste, v. stop (a horse), A 827; Do aresten, cause to be stopped, B 4210; Aresten, ger. to arrest,

B 2. p 1. 81.

Arretteth upon, pr. s. accuses, I

580; Arrette, pr. pl. subj. ascribe, I 1082; ye n'arette it nat, ye impute it not, consider it not, A 726; Aretted, pp. imputed, A 2729. O. F. areter, to reckon; from Lat. ad and reputare.

A-rewe, adv. successively, lit. in

a row, D 1254.

Areyse; see Areise.

Argoile, s. crude tartar (see note), G 813.

Argúe, v. argue, T. ii. 694; Argúwe, T. iv. 497; Argued, pt. s. 3. 504.

Arguinge, s. argument, L. 475.

Argument, s. T. iv. 956, 1179; Arguments, pl. 5. 538; 'arguments,' in astronomy (see note), F 1277; Argumentes, E 1619; T. ii. 1025, iv. 969.

Argumente, v. argue; Argumenten, pr. pl. B 212; Argumented, pt. s.

T. i. 377.

Aright, adv. rightly, well, A 267, 3115, 3426; T. ii. 1261, iii. 462, v. 871; aright, G 1418; properly, F 694; wholly, A 189; exactly, T. v. 364; certainly, B 3135, 4641.

Arisen, Arist; see Aryse.

Ariste, s. arising, rising, A. ii.12.10. Ark, s. arc, referring to the arc of the horizon extending from sunrise to sunset, B 2 (see note); daily course of the sun, E 1795; arc, the apparent angular distance passed over by the sun in a day and a night, A. ii. 7. 7; Arch (the same), A. ii. 9. 2; Arches, pl. arcs, A. ii. 7. 9.

Arm, s. arm, A 111, 158; Arm in arm, T. ii. 823, 1116, 1725; Armes, pl. arms (an oath), D 833; arms,

3. 953; T. iii. 1247.

Armee, s. army (error for ariuee = arive), A 60 n. See Aryve.

**Armen**, ger. to arm, A 1651; Armeth, imp. pl. G 385; Armed, pp. 2. 38; T. ii. 625.

Armes, pl. arms, weapons, 7. I; Man of armes, valiant man-atarms, T. ii. 631; coat-of-arms, A 1012.

Arm-greet, adj. thick as one's arm, A 2145.

Armholes, s. pl. A. i. 21. 53.

Arminge, s. arming, putting on of armour, B 2037.

Armipotente, adj. powerful in arms, A 1982, 2441.

Armlees, adj. armless, without an

arm, B 3393. **Armoniak**, adj. ammoniac; applied to bole, G 790, and sal, G 798. It is a corruption of Lat. armeniacum, i.e. Armenian, belonging to Ar-

menia; see notes.

**Armonye**, s. harmony, 3. 313, 5. 63, 191; HF. 1396; T. v. 1812.

**Armure**, s. defensive armour, 4. 130; R. 1271; B 936, 2523, F 158, G 385; Armoure, B. 2009; Armures, pl. defensive armour, B 1. p 2. 6, B 2. m 5. 17, B 4. m 2. 4. **Armurers**, pl. armourers, A 2507.

Arn, pr. pl. are, HF. 1008; T. i. 1006, v. 1374; B 2833, E 342,

I 734.

Aroos; see Aryse.

**A-roume**, *adv*. at large, in an open space, HF. 540.

**A-rowe**, adv. in a row, HF. 1835; L. 554.

Arowe, s.; see Arwe.

Arrace; see Arace.

Array, Arraye; see Aray, Araye.

Arrette; see Aretten.

Arrivage, s. coming to shore, HF. 223.

Arrogánce, s. D 1112, I 391.

Arrogant, adj. I 396.

Arryve, v. arrive, come to land, 10. 38; Arriveth, pr. s. (it) arrives, L. 2309; Aryvede, pt. s. drove ashore, B 4. m 3. 1; Aryved, pp. come to land, L. 1049; yvel-a., ill-fated, R. 1068.

Arsenik, s. arsenic, G 798.

Ars-metrýke, s.arithmetic, D 2222;

Ars-métrik, A 1898.

**Art**, s. art, A 476, 3191, 3209; Cunning, 5. 245; kind, sort, E 1241; Artes, pl. arts, F 1120.

Art, 2 pr. s. art, A 1154, E 838. Artelleries, s. pl. engines for shoot-

ing, B 2523.

Arten, ger. to constrain, urge, T. i. 388. L. artare.

Artificial, adj. A. ii. 7. rub.; B 2. The day artificial is the length of

the day, from the moment of sunrise to that of sunset.

Artik, arctic, northern, A. i. 14. 6, A. ii. 22. 2.

**Artow**, art thou, A 1141, 3157, B 102, 308, 1885, 3195; T. iv. 533; B 1. p 4. 2; thou art, L. 986.

Arwe, s. arrow, T. ii. 641; F 1112; Arowe, 7. 185; Arwes, pl. arrows, A 107, 1966, B 3448, D 1381, E 1203, F 1194; 5. 512, 16. 26; L. 972; B 4. m 7. 24; Arowes, R. 939.

Aryse, v. arise, be raised, T. iv. 1480; Aryseth, pr. s. rises, I 971; Arist, pr. s. (contr. from ariseth) arises, B 265; Aròòs, pt. s. arose, 5.575; stood up, L. 831; Arisen, pt. pl. arose, T. ii. 1598; Aryse, pr. s. suhj. may arise; Fro the sonne aryse, from the point where the sun rises, A. ii. 11. 10, A. ii. 12. 4; Aryseth, imp. pl. rise up, T. ii. 221.

Arysing, s. rising, rise, A. ii. 12. 1; Arysinges, pl. (Lat. ortus), B 1.

m 5. 9.

**Aryve**, s. lit. arrival; landing, disembarkation of troops, A 60. (*Pronounced* nobl' arývë.)

Aryve; see Arryve.

As, so (in asseverations), 3. 838, 1235; an expletive, expressing a wish, commonly used with an imperative, e.g. as lat, pray let, B 859; as lene, pray lend, A 3777; as go we, pray let us go, T. v. 523; as deoth, pray do, C 166; as have, may (he) have, B 1061; as make, be sure to make, T. ii. 1025; cf. D 191:-As, as if, 3. 1323; R. 428; A 81, 199, 636, B 1636; like, B 1864; as that, F 1018; As after, according to, B 3555; As ferforth as, as far as, B 19, G 1087; As in, i.e. for, B 3688; As now, at present, at this time, A 2264, B 740, F 652; HF. 1617; on the present occasion, G 944; for the present, G 1019; As nouthe, as at this time, at present, A 462; As of, with respect to, 5. 26; F 17; As swythe, as soon as possible, at once, 7. 226; G 1030, 1194, 1294; As that, as soon as, F 615; as though, 3. 1200; As ther, there, 4. 117; As to, with reference to, F 107; As to my wit, as it seems to me, 5. 547.

As, s. an ace, B 3851; Ambes as= double aces, B 124.

Asay ; see Assay.

Ascape, v. escape; Ascapen, pr. pl.

B 4. p 4. 88.

Ascaunce, as if, perhaps, G 838 (see note); in case that, L. 2203; Ascaunces, as if, D 1745; as if to say, T.i. 205, 292. Compounded of E. as, and O.F. quanses, as if (Godefroy).

Ascencioun, s. ascension, ascending degree, A. ii. 26. 5; B 4045; rising up, G. 778; Assensiouns, pl. A. ii. 26. 2.

Ascende, v. ascend, rise (a term in astrology), I 11; Ascended, pt. s. rose above the horizon, A. ii. 40. 51; Assended, A. ii. 40. 29; Ascending, pres. part. ascending, in the ascendant, i.e. near the eastern horizon, F 264.

**Ascendent**, s. ascendant, A 417, B 302, D 613; Assendent, A. ii. 3. 24, 4. I: Ascendentes, pl. HF. 1268. The 'ascendant' is that degree of the ecliptic which is rising above the horizon at a given

moment.

Ascry, s. an alarm, T. ii. 611 n. Cf. O. F. escrier, to cry out.

Asemble; see Assemble.

Asëuraunce, s. assurance, T. v. 1259.

Ash; see Asshe.

Ashame, v. shame; Ashamed, pp. put to shame, A 2667; ashamed, R. 1296; for pure ashamed, for being ashamed, for very shame, T. ii. 656.

Asken, ger. to ask, B 101; Asketh, pr. s. requires, T. i. 339; Aske, 2 pr. s. subj. B 102; Aske, pr. s. subj. may ask, R. 35; 3. 32. See

Axe.

**Asking**, s. question, 3. 33; L. 313.

See Axing.

Aslake, v. diminish, A 3553; Aslaked, pp. satiated, L. 2008 n; assuaged, A 1760.

A-slepe, adv. asleep, L. 547, 2171,

Asonder, adv. asunder, apart, A 491, B 1157, D 1674; T. v. 983; 3. 425.

**Asp**, s. aspen tree, 5. 180; A 2921; collectively, R. 1384; Aspes, gen.

T. iii. 1200; Aspe, dat. L. 2648. A.S. aps.

Aspect, s. an (astrological) aspect, A 1087; Aspectes, pl. L. 2597; T. ii. 682, iii. 716; A. ii. 4. 31. An 'aspect' is the angular distance between two planets. The principal aspects are five, viz. conjunction, sextile, quartile, trine, and opposition, corresponding to the angular distances o°, 60°, 90°, 120°, and 180°, respectively.

Aspen, adj. belonging to an aspentree; or s. an aspen, T. iii. 1200 n.

(An adjectival form.)

Aspen-leef, s. leaf of an aspen tree,

D 1667.

Aspre, adj. sharp, bitter, T. iv. 827, 847, 1501, v. 265; B 4. p 4. 186, p 5. 23; vexatious, B 3. p 8. 12; cruel, B 2. p 8. 23; fierce, hardy, 7. 23; Aspere, irritable, irritated, B 2. p 1. 72.

Asprenesse, s. sharpness, B 4. p 4. 106; tribulation, B 4. p 7. 62.

**Aspye**, s. spy, C 755.

**Aspye**, v. spy, see, A 1420; Aspyen, v. behold, T. ii. 649; Aspyed, I pt. s. perceived, 5. 250.

Assaile, v. assail, attack; Assaille, v. B 3953; Assayleth, pr. s. T. i. 607; Assailed, R. 1665.

Assaut, s. assault, A 989; Assautes,

pl. B 2613.

Assay, s. trial, D 290, E 621, 1138, G 1249, 1338; T. iv. 1508; 3. 552, 18.62; L.9; doon his a., make his attempt, L. 1594; A-say, test, L. 28 a; Assayes, pl. E 697, 1166.

Assaye, v. try, make trial of, B 3149; try, 3. 574; endeavour, F 1567; Assayen, ger. to assail, T. i. 928; Assayeth, pr. s. experiences, B 3. m 2. 13; Assayen, pr. pl. try, L. 487; Assay, imp. s. try, B 2406, D 942; make trial of, L. 1884; Assayeth, imp. pl. try, E 1740; Assaye, let him try, E 1229; Assayed, pp. proved, tested, B 2. p 7. 86; D 286; proved, B 2279; tried, E 1054; experienced, B 2. p 4. 70; T. iii. 1220, 1447; A 1811.

Assayle; see Assaile.

Asse, s. ass, 5. 255; B I. p 4. 2; B 4. p 3. 83; T. i. 731; Asses, gen. D 954, 976; T. ii. 1042; Asses, pl. D 285.

Assege, s. siege, T. i. 464, ii. 107,

123.

Assege, v. besiege; Assegeden, pt. pl. T. i. 60; Asseged, pp. A

**Assemble**, v.; Assemblen, v. come together, I 909; Asemble, ger. to amass, B 3. p 8. 5; Assembled, pp. 5. 367; A 717; united, G 50, I 905.

Assemblee, s. assembly, R. 635;

coming together, I 907.

Assemblinge, s. union, I 904, 917. Assendent; see Ascendent.

Assent, s. assent, agreement, 4. 52; A 777, 817; consent, A 852; conspiracy, C 758; opinion, E 1532; of thyn assent, consenting to thee, T. iv. 535.

Assente, v. agree to, A 374; assent, A 3092; consent, B 3469; agree, E 11, 88, 129; Assenten, pr. pl. agree, E 176; Assentedest, 2 pr. s. consentedest, didst pay heed, G 233; Assenteden, pt. pl. assented, E 1570; Assented, pp. agreed, 2. 53; agreed to, C 146.

Asshe (1), s. ash-tree, 5. 176; Ash, A 2922; Asshe, collectively, ash-

trees, R. 1384.

Asshe (2), s. ash (of something burnt); Ash, ash (of burnt wood), L. 2649; Asshen, pl. ashes, 7.173; A 1302, 1364, 3882, C 209, F 255, G 807; T. ii. 539, iv. 119; Asshes, G 807. A. S. asce, æsce, a cinder.

Asshy, adj. strewn with ashes, A 2883.

Assigne, v. assign, T. v. 1302; Assigned, pp. B 4. p 6. 238.

Assoilen, ger. to discharge, pay, B 5. p 1. 9; ν. loosen, B 5. p 3. 21; Assoile, 1 pr. s. absolve, pardon, C 913; Assoille, C 387; Assoilen, pr. pl. investigate, explain, B 5. p 4. 17; Assoileth, imp. pl.

resolve, answer, E 1654; Assoiled, pp. explained, B 5. p 6. 198.

Assoiling, s. absolution, A 661. Assure, s. assurance, protestation,

7. 331.

Assure, v. feel secure, trust, T. v. 870; rely, T. v. 1624; declare (to be) sure, 7. 90; Assure her, refl. be bold enough, L. 908; Assure, 1 pr. s. promise, 18. 15; comfort, give confidence to, 5. 448; Assureth, pr. s. renders secure, A 926; vows, I 379; Assuren, pr. pl. make secure, A 1924; Assure, imp. s. trust, rely, T. i. 680; Assured, pp. assured, HF. 581; self-reliant, 2. 40; self-possessed, T. i. 182; secured, B 1. p 4.

Asswage; see Aswage.

Assyse, s. assize, session, A 314; judgement, 1.36; position, R.900, 1237, 1392.

Astat, s. state, B 2. p 1. 10n; Astate, I 325 n.

**Asterte**, v. escape, 6. 23, 22. 13; L. 1802; A 1595, C 414, F 1022; escape from, L. 2338; D 968; get away, withdraw, 3. 1154; release, D 1314; Asterten, v. L. 1615; Asterte, pr. s. subj. should escape, T. i. 1050; may escape (me), T. v. 1343; pt. t. subj. might escape, B 475; Asterte, pt. s. escaped, T. iii. 97, v. 1492; escaped from, T. iii. 1070; Asterted, pp. escaped, B 437; Astert, pp. suddenly freed, escaped, A 1592. Lit. 'start off.'

Astonie, v. astonish; Astonieth, pr. s. astonishes, HF. 1174; Astonyeth, 5. 5; Astonied, pp. HF. 549; T. ii. 427; F 1339; Astoned, pp. astonished, T. i. 274, iii. 1089; A 2361, E 316; confounded, I 233;

stupid, B 4. p 3. 82.

Astonyinge, s. astonishment, B 4. p 5. 21; Astoninge, B 1. p 2. 9, II.

Astore, v. to store; Astored, pp. stored, provided, A 609.

Astrolabie, s. astrolabe, A. pr. 4; Astrelabie, A 3209.

Astrologer, s. T. iii. 1415.

Astrologien, s. astrologer, astro-

nomer, D 324; A. pr. 53; Astro-

logiens, pl. A. pr. 44.

Astrologye, s. astrology, A 3192, 3514; F 1266; Astrologie, A. pr. 75.

Astromye (for Astronomye), an ignorant form, A 3451, 3457.

Astronomye, s. astronomy, B 1. m 2. 11; astrology, T. iv. 115; A 414.

Asunder, adv. asunder, B 3. m 1. 2.

See Asonder.

Asure, s. azure, R. 477; 7. 330; T. iii. 1370; E 254; Asur, B 4052. Aswage, v. assuage, mitigate, R.

1230; B 3834; diminish, F 835; Asswage, T. iv. 255.

**Asweve**, v.; A-sweved, pp. dazed, put to sleep, HF. 549.  $\bar{a}swebban (=\bar{a}swefian)$ , to put to sleep.

A-swown, adv. (from pp.) in a swoon, L. 2207; 3. 123; Aswowe, 7. 354; hence Aswowne, in a swoon, T. iii. 1092; A 3823, C 245, 253, E 1079, F 474.

**Asyde**, adv. aside, 3. 558, 862; A

896, E 303.

At, prep. at, A 20, &c.; of, R. 378; T. ii. 894; G 542, 621; as to, 6. 114; by, D 2095; in the presence of, T. ii. 984; with, beside, HF. 1593; to, HF. 1603; At me, with respect to me, B 1975; At erste, first of all, HF. 512; At his large, free, free to speak or be silent, A 2288; At on, at one, agreed, A 4197; At shorte wordes, briefly, 5. 481; At regard, with regard, I 180; At yë, at (your) eye, with your own eyes, visibly, A 3016; have at thee, I attack thee, L. 1383.

**At-after**, prep. after, B 1445, E 1921, F 302, 918, 1219.

Atake, v. overtake, G 556, 585; A-take, pp. overtaken, 4. 55; L. 2182; D 1384.

Ataste, 2 pr. s. subj. taste, B 2. p 1.

Ataynt; see Atteine.

Atazir, s. evil influence, B 305. See note.

Ateint; see Atteine.

Atempraunce, s. temperament, B 4.

p 6. 134; adjustment, B 4. m 6. 23; Attemperance, moderation, B 2725; Attemperaunce, temperance, C 46, I 833; Atempraunces, pl. B 4. p 6. 136.

Atempre, adj. temperate, mild, 3. 341, 1008; L. 128, 1483; moderate, B 2. p 8. 18; T. i. 953; subdued, B 2. p 1. 2; discreet, B 2. p 4. 25; Attempre, adj. mild, 5. 204; R. 131; Attempree, moderate, temperate, B2178, 4028, I481; modest, I 932.

**Atempre**, v.; Atempreth, pr.s. attempers, B 1. m 2. 15, B 4. p 6. 102; regulates, B 4. m 1. 20; refl. controls himself, B 2704.

Atemprely, adv. temperately, I 861; Attemprely, temperately, B 2570, E 1679; moderately, B 2728, D 2053.

Atempringe, s. controlling, B 5.

p 4. 62.

Ateyne; see Atteine.

Athamaunt, s. adamant, A 1305. Athinken, v. displease, T. v. 878; Athinketh, pr. s. impers. (it) repents, T. i. 1050.

At-ones, adv. at once, at one and the same time, B 670, 2225, E 1178; L. 1815, 1840; A. pr. 32.

Atoon, adv. at one, E 437. At-rede, v. surpass in counsel, T.

iv. 1456; A 2449.

**At-renne**, v. surpass in running,

T. iv. 1456; A 2449.

Attamed, pp. broached, B 4008. From Low Lat. attaminare, to contaminate, from an obsolete Lat. taminare; cf. F. entamer, from a form intaminare.

Attayne; see Atteine.

**Atte**, for at the, D 404, F 1369; 3. 619, 652, 4. 25; HF. 821; Atte beste, in the best way, A 29, 749; Atte fan, at the fan, H 42; Atte fulle, at the full, completely, A 651, B 203, E 749, F 1069; Atte gate, at the gate, B 1563; Atte hasard, at dice, C 608; Atte laste, at the last, B 506, C 844; HF. 955; R. 521; Atte leste, at the least, at least, B 38, D 73, E 130; 5. 452; Atte Bowe, at Bow, A 125.

**Atteine**, v. attain; Atteyne, v. R.

1495; 10. 79, 11. 22; A 1243, E 447, F 775; Attayne, B 3774; Ateyne, succeed in, 4. 161; Atteyneth, pr. s. appertains, B 2. p 7. 100; Ateint, pp. apprehended, B 3. p 3. 15; Ataynt, experienced, B 2. p 1. 41.

Attemperaunce; see Atem-

praunce.

Attempre; see Atempre.

Attendaunce, s.; Attendaunces, pl. attentions, T. i. 339.

Attricioun, s. attrition, T. i. 557. Attry, adj. venomous, I 583. A.S. āttor, ātor, poison.

**A-tweyn**, adv. in two, 3. 1193.

**A-twinne**, adv. apart, T. iii. 1666, iv. 1614; A 3589, G 1170; asunder, B 3. p 11. 106.

Atwixe, prep. betwixt, R. 854. A-twixen, prep. between, T. v.

472.

**A-two**, in twain, 7. 94; L. 758, 2347; T. iii. 1475; B 600, 697, C 677, 936, E 1169, G 528, H 341, I 888. **A-tyr**, s. attire, dress, T. i. 181;

I 430; Atyre, 5. 225.

Auctor; see Auctour.

Auctoritee, s. authority, B 2355, C 387; 5. 506; HF. 2158; L. 2394; B I. p 4. 29; recognized text, A 3000; statements of good authors, D 1, F 482; Auctoritees, pl. authorities, D 1276; texts of authors, E 2276; Autoritees, L. 83 a.

Auctour, s. author, HF. 314; L. 470; E 1141, I 882; originator, H 359; Auctor, author, creator, T. iii. 1765; author, T. ii. 49, iii. 502; Autour, T. i. 394; L. 1228; Authour, R. 7; Auctours, pl. authors, L. 575; A. ii. 39. 23; D 1212; Autours, pl. L. 88 a; B 2. p 7. 63.

Audience, s. hearing, 5. 308; T. v. 255; E 329, 637, 1179; audience, B 3991; open assembly, D 1032.

Auditour, s. auditor, A 594; Auditours, pl. hearers, D 1937.

Aught, s. anything, A 389; as adv. in any way, B 1034.

Augrim, s. algorism, i.e. numeration, A. i. 7. 4; Arabic numerals, A. i. 8. 4.

Augrim-stones, pl. stones or counters for calculating, A 3210.

Augurie, s. augury, T. iv. 116, v. 380.

Auncessour, s. ancestor; Auncessours, pl. R. 391.

Auncestre, s. ancestor, 5. 41; D 1156; Auncestres, pl. D 1160, 1172; L. 2536.

Auncetrye, s. ancestry, A 3982. Aungel, s. angel, R. 916; 5. 191;

A 1055; Aungels, gen. angel's, 5. 356; Aungels, pl. I 137; Aungeles, B 642. See Angel.

Aungellyk, adj. angelical, T. i. 102. Aungellyke, adv. like an angel, L. 236.

Auntre it, v. risk it, A 4209; Auntred him, pt. s. adventured himself, A 4205.

Auntrous, adj. adventurous, B 2099.

Short for aventrous.

Autentyke, adj. authentic, 3. 1086. Auter, s. altar, 5. 249; T. v. 1466; A 1905, 2252, B 451, 1826, I

Authour. See Auctour.

Autompne, s. autumn, B. I. m 2. 17; Autumpne, B 1. p 4. 17, B 4. m 6, 22,

Autoritee; see Auctoritee.

Autour: see Auctour.

Availe, v. avail, aid, 2.49; Avaylle, I 90; Availle, B 3950; be useful, E 1194; Avayle, aid, T. i. 756; Availleth, pr. s. prevails, A 3040; Availeth, avails, 2. 78; impers. (it) avails, 11. 15; Avayled, pp. done good, 9. 25.

Avale, v. fall down, T. iii. 626; doff, take off, A 3122; Avalen, pr. pl. sink down, B 4. m 6. 19.

O.F. avaler.

Avantage, s. advantage, F 772, G 731; to don his a., to suit his own interests, B 729; as adj. advantageous, B 146; Avauntage, A 1293.

Avante; see Avaunte.

Avarice, s. Avarice, R. 1155;

Avaryce, C 428.

Avaunce, v. promote, L. 2022; ger. T. i. 518; be profitable, A 246; aid, cause to prosper, HF. 640; help, 10. 31; Avaunced, pp. advanced, C 410; Avaunsed, helped

forward, B 2. p 4. 48.

Avaunt, s. vaunt, boast, A 227, E 1457, F 1576; T. i. 1050, ii. 727; Avauntes, pl. T. iii. 289.

Avauntage; see Avantage. Avaunte (her), v. refl. boast (herself), 7. 296; ger. to extol, HF. 1788; Avante, v. refl. boast, vaunt himself, D 1014; Avanten, B

2741; Avaunte, 1 pr. s. boast, D 403; 5. 470; pr. pl. refl. T. iii. 318; Avauntede, 1 p. pt. s. (I) boasted, B 1. p 4. 158; 2 pt. pl. B 1. m 1. 21.

Avaunting, s. boasting, A 3884; Avauntinge, I 391.

Avauntour, s. boaster, 5. 430; T. ii. 724, iii. 308, 309, 314; B 4107,

**Avenaunt**, *adj.* graceful, comely, R. 1263. O. F. avenant.

Aventayle, s. ventail, T. v. 1558 n; Aventaille, E 1204 (see note).

Aventure, s. chance. 4.21; L. 1051; A 25, 1160, 1186, B 465, D 1224, E 812; peril, B 1151, G 946; L. 909; misfortune, L. 657; chance, hap, F 940; fortune, 18. 22; T. i. 1092; luck, T. ii. 288, 291; lot (Lat. sortem), B 2. m 4. 8; accident, B 5. p 1.41; circumstance, L. 1907; T. iii. 1217; jeopardy, I 1068; of a., by chance, HF. 2090; F 1501, 1508; on a., in case of mishap, T. v. 298; in a., in the hands of fortune, T. i. 784; per a., perchance, A. ii. 12. 6; in a. and grace, on luck and favour, 4. 60; good a., good fortune, 5. 131, 7. 324; Aventures, pl. adventures, A 795, E 15, F 659, 710; L. 1515; accidents, C 934; Aventúres, circumstances, Ti. 3; chances, HF. 1631.

Aventurous, adj. random, B 1. p 6. 68; adventitious (Lat. fortuitæ), B 2. p 4. 12; Aventurouse, risky,

B 2858.

Avisee, Avisely, Avisement; see Avysee, Avysely, Avysement.

Avisioun, s. vision, R. 9; HF. 7, 104, 513; B 4304, D 1858; Avision, I 126; Avisiouns, pl. HF. 40; T. v. 374. O.F. avision.

Avouterye, s. adultery, 5. 361; L. 1809; Avoutrye, D 1304, E 1435; Avoutrie, B 2223, I 840, 844, 875. O.F. avouterie.

**Avoutier**, s. adulterer; Avoutiers, pl. I 841 (MSS. E. Hn. Auowtiers; Pt. Ln. aduoutrers; Hl. Aduoutris); Avouter, adulterer, D 1372. O.F. avoutrier, avoutre.

Avow, s. vow, A 2414, 2237, B 334, C 695 (see note), I 892; Avowe (better spelt Avow) avowal, 3. 93. Cf. F. aveu.

**Avowe**, v. avow, own, proclaim, G 642; Avoweth, pr. s. vows, 7. 355. O.F. avoer.

Avoy, interj. fie! B 4098. O.F. avoi.

Avys, s. advice, consideration, opinion, A 786, B 2442, I 54; T. i. 620; counsel, B 2916; T. iii.

Avyse, v. consider, T. i. 364; ponder, B 5. p 6. 79; contemplate, T. v. 1814; refl. consider, B 664, 2324, E 238, 350; Avyse, I pr. s. consider, R. 1694; refl. reflect, 3. 697; Avyseth him, pr. s. considers, D 1228; Avyse, 2 pr. pl. observe, T. ii. 276; Avyse thee, imp. s. take heed, A 4188; L. 335; Avyseth, imp. pl. consider, deliberate, A 3185, C 583; T. ii. 1124; Avysed her, pt. s. considered, L. 867; Avysed, pp. considered, I 1003; clearly seen, R. 475; being well considered, T. ii. 1726; with mind made up, T. iii. 1186; advised, careful, A 3584; deliberate, I 448; wary, A 4333; forewarned, B 2538; well a., well advised, B 2514; Avysing, pres. pt. considering, taking notice, T. v. 1657; Avysinge him, pres. pt. taking notice, C 124.

Avysee, adj. deliberate; Avisee, L. 1521. O. F. avise, pp.

Avysely, adv. advisedly, B 2488, H 327; seriously, I 1024; Avisely, carefully, A. ii. 29. 18.

Avysement, s. consideration, B 2941; L. 407; counsel, T. ii. 343, iv. 936; deliberation, B 86, E 1531; 5. 555; Avisement, consideration, I 541; determination,

L. 1417.

Await, s. watch, D 1657; surveillance, H 149; Awayt, waiting, T. iii. 579; watchfulness, T. iii. 457; wait, B 4415; Have hir in awayt, watch her, B 3915; Awaytes, pl. plots, B 3. p 8. 11.

Awaite, v. await; Awaiteth, pr. s. waits, 1. 111; watches, B 1776; Awayte, imp. s. observe, A. ii. 46. 8; Awaite, A. ii. 35. 6; Awayted, pp. waylaid, R. 1611; Awaiting, pres. pt. watching, D 2052.

Awaiting, Awayting, s. attending,

attendance, 7. 250.

Awaitour, s. lier in wait, B 4.

p 3. 77.

Awake, v. wake, awake, 4. 15; F 476, H 7; Awook, I pt. s. aroused, 3. 1324; pt. s. awoke, F 367; Awaked, pt. s. awoke, A 2523; Awak, imp. s. HF. 556, 560; 3. 179; Awaketh, imp. pl. 3. 183.

Award, s. decision, I 483.

Awarde, v. award; 1 pr. s. C 202.

Awayt; see Await.

Awe, s. awe, fear, dread, terror, A 654, B 3749; T. i. 1006, iv. 620; dat. B 3875.

Awen, own (Northern), A 4239.

**A-wepe**, a-weeping, in tears, T. ii. 408.

A-werke, adv. at work, D 215;

Awerk, A 4337.

Aweye, adv. out of the way, done with, T. ii. 123; L. 25; gone, 7. 319; from home, B 593; astray, B 609; Awey, 5. 656 (rather read aweye, weye, seye).

Aweyward, adv. away, backwards,

H 262.

**Awhape**, υ. amaze; Awhaped, μφ. scared, L. 132, 814, 2321; stupefied, 7. 215; confounded, T. i. 316 (i.e. he was not utterly confounded). Cf. Goth. afhwapjan, to choke.

Awook; see Awake.

Awreke, v. avenge, 2. 11; Awreketh, pr. s. avenges, R. 278; Awreke, pp. H 298; Awroken, pp. A 3752.

Awry, adv. on one side, R. 291.

Ax, s. ax, A 2124, 3569; L. 2000;

Axes, pl. T. iv. 46.

Axen, v. ask, L. 835; T. ii. 147, 153; E 696; Axe, v. 1. 120; C 24, E 326; ger. 3. 416, 1276; Axe at, ask of, T. ii. 894; Axe, 1 pr. s. A 1347, D 21, E 348, G 426; Axest, 2 pr. s. seekest, B 5. m 5. 14; Axestow, 2 pr. s. askest thou, B 1. p 6. 47; dost thou ask, B I. p 4. 101; Axeth, pr. s. asks, 1. 12; L. 1456, 1509, 1724, 1804; requires, T. ii. 227; B 2. p 2. 41; seeks, tends, B 4. p 6. 93; Axen, pr. pl. L. 1833; Axede, 1 pt. s. asked, R. 588; Axed, pt. s. 3. 185; A 3413, B 2200, G 357; 2 pt. pl. G 430; Axe, imp. s. B 2352; Axeth, imp. pl. E 653; Axed, pp. 17. 2; HF. 1766.

Axes, s. attack of illness, T. i. 626 n.

See Accesse.

Axing, s. question, L. 239 a; request, A 1826; HF. 1541; Axinge, question, 17. 3; G 423. Ay, adv. aye, ever, A 63, 233, B 296,

1701, 3721, D 1114, H 174; 2. 95, 5. 210; L. 1834; For ay, F 535; Ay whyl that, all the while that, 4. 252.

Ay-dwellinge, adj. perpetual, everabiding, B 5. p 6. 61, 195.

Ayein, prep. opposite to, T. ii. 920; against, T. i. 902; Ayen, over against, when meeting, 5. 443.

Ayein, adv. again, back, 5. 100; Ayeyn, 1. 68; F 127; Ayen, 5.

295.

Ayein-ledinge, adj. returning, re-

conducting, B 3. m 9. 27.

Ayeins, prep. against, A 1787; R. 1540; at the approach of, L. 1356; 7. 347; Ayeines, against, E 320; Ayens, towards, at the approach of, 5. 342.

Ayeins, adv. against, to; Ayeyns,

A 3155.

Ayeinward, adv. again, on the other hand, B 2. p 4. 82, p 5. 87, p 6. 18; B 4. p 5. 23; back again, T. iii. 750, iv. 1581.

Ayel, s. grandfather, A 2477. F.

aïeul.

Ayen, Ayeyn; see Ayein.

Ayens, Ayeyns; see Ayeins.

**Aylen**, v. ail, L. 1833; Ayleth, pr. s. 3. 449, 481; T. i. 766,

Azimut, s. azimuth, A. ii. 31. 14; Azimuthz, pl. A. i. 19.4; Azimutz, A. ii. 31. 5.

Ba, v. kiss, D 433; Ba, imp. s. kiss (see note), A 3709.

Babeuries, for Babewinnes, HF. 1189 n.

Babewinnes, pl. (lit. baboons), grotesque figures in architecture, HF. 1189.

Bachelere, s. young knight, R. 918, 1469; D 883; Bacheler, A 3085, F 24; Bachiler, an aspirant to knighthood, A 80; Bacheler of lawe, bachelor of law, F 1126; Bacheleres, pl. R. 935; Bachileres, E 1274, 1278.

Bachelrye, s. bachelor-hood, H125; company of young men, E 270.

**Bacin**, s. basin; Basin, brass basin, R. 540; Bacins, pl. D 287, I 603; Basins, B 4. m 5. 12.

**Bacoun**, s. bacon, B 4035, D 217; Bacon, swine's flesh, D 418, 1753.

Bad; see Bidde.

**Badde**, adj. bad, A 3155, B 3612; L. 277 a; dat. HF. 1768; as s. what is bad, T. iv. 1676; pl. 6. 72: E 522; B 4. p 2. 47.

Baddely, adv. badly, B 2594, I 711. Badder, adj. comp. worse, F 224. Bagge, s.; Bagges, pl. (full) bags, 9. 38; money-bags, B 124, 1272.

Bagge, v.; Baggeth, pr. s. looks askant, 3. 623.

Baggepype, s. bagpipe, A 565. Baggingly, adv. squintingly, R. 292. See Bagge. Baillif, s. bailiff, A 603, D 1419;

Bailly, D 1392, 1396.

Baite, v. bait; Bayte, feed, B 466; Bayten, T. i. 192; Baiteth, pr. s. 4. 238; feeds, B 2103; Bayted, pp. baited, tormented, R. 1612.

**Bak**, s. back, 3. 957; B 4569; T. iii. 1247; cloth for the back, coarse mantle, rough cloak, G 881; Bakke, *dat.* 3. 458; Bakkes, *pl.* backs, B 4. m 7. 46.

Bakbyte, ger. to backbite, I 1018. Bakbyter, s. backbiter, I 495.

Bakbyting, s. backbiting, I 493. Bake, v. to bake, A 384; ger. to

burn, D 1731; pp. baked, A 343, B 95; Bake metes, baked meats, meat-pies, I 445.

**Bakere**, s. baker, B 4324.

Bakhalf, the back or flat side of the astrolabe, A. i. 4. I, ii. I. 6.

Bak-side, s. the back of the astrolabe, A. i. 15. 3, see above.

Bakward, backwards, D. 793. Bal, s. ball, A 2614; 13.9; Balles, pl. L. 2003.

Bálade, s. ballad, L. 270; Baláde, L. 539; Bálades, pl. L. 423 (see

note). Balaunce, s. a balance, G 611; Balance, B 3776; in balaunce, in jeopardy, G 611; T. ii. 466, iv. 1560; in suspense, 3. 1021; in uncertainty, 7. 344.

Bale, s. sorrow, 3. 535; G 1481; T. iv. 739; for bote ne bale, for

good nor for ill, 3. 227.

Balke, s. balk, beam, A 3920; (see note); Balkes, pl. transverse beams beneath a roof, A 3626; L. 2253.

Balled, adj. bald, A 198, 2518. Bande, dat. band, string, R. 240.

See Bend.

Bane, s. death, L 2159, 2180; T. ii. 320, iv. 907; destruction, HF. 408; T. v. 602; cause of death, A 1097, B 4150; slayer, T. iv. 333; L. 2147, 2659; 4. 196; A 1681.

Baner, s. banner, A 966, 976, 2410; 7. 30.

Banes, pl. bones (Northern), A 4073.

Banisshe, v. banish; Banisshed, pp. A 1725.

Baptisme, s. baptism, I 98; Baptesme, I 335.

Bar, Bare; see Bere, v.

Barbe, s. barb (part of a woman's head-dress, still sometimes used by nuns, consisting of a piece of white plaited linen, passed over or under the chin, and reaching midway to the waist), T. ii. 110.

Barbour, s. barber, A 2025. Barbre, adj. barbarian, B 281.

Bare, adj. bare, A 683, 2877; in-

sufficient, D 1480; useless, T. i.

Barefoot, adj. F 1077, I 105; Barfoot, HF. 98; Barfot, L. 2189.

Bareine, adj. barren, B 4. p 2. 125; Bareyne, B 2. p 1. 78; A 1244, B 68, D 372, E 448; Bareyn, A 1977.

Barel, s. barrel, D 302; Barel ale, barrel of ale, vol. iv. p. 424, foot-

note, l. 3; B 3083.

Bargain, s. bargain; Bargaynes, pl. A 282.

Bargaininge, s. bargaining; Bargayninge, I 787.

Barge, s. barge, ship, A 410, 3550, F 850; L. 621, 2150.

Bark, s. (of a tree). T. iii. 727, iv. 227, 229, 1139; C 544.

Barly-breed, s. barley-bread, D 144, 145.

Barm-clooth, s. apron, A 3236. Barme, s. (dat.) bosom, lap, B 3256, 3630, F 631; Barm, E 551. A.S. bear m.

Baronage, s. assembly of barons, A 3096, B 239.

Baroun, s. baron, T. iv. 190;

Bárouns, pl. R. 1204.

Barre, s. bar, A 1075; Barres, pl. stripes across a girdle, A 329 (see note); R. 1103; L. 1200.

Barred, pp. furnished with 'bars,' A 3225. See above.

**Barringe**, s. adorning with (heraldic) bars, I 417.

Bas, s. base, A. ii. 41. 2; Baas, A. 11. 43. 2.

Basilicok, s. basilisk, I 853; Basiliskoc, I 853 n.

Basin; see Bacin.

Basket, s. basket, HF. 1687; Baskettes, pl. C 445.

Baste, v. baste; Basting, pres. part. basting, tacking on, R. 104.

Bataile, s. battle, fight, L. 1647; troop, B 5. m 1. 3; Batayle, battle, 5. 539; A 1609; Bataille, A 879, B 3879, G 386; Batail, L. 1631; Bátailes, pl. B 3509; Bátailles, A 61; Batáilles, F 659.

Batailen, v. fight, B 1. p 4. 149;

pr. pl. B 4. p 7. 31.

Batailled, adj. embattled, i. e. notched with indentations, B4050. Batere, v. batter; Batereth, pr. s. strikes, I 556.

Bath, s. D 1253.

Bathe, both (Northern), A 4087.

Bathe, ger. to bathe, to bask, T. ii. 849; refl. to bask, B 4457; Batheth, pr. s. bathes, E 1085; Bathen, 2 pr. pl. bathe, T. i. 22; Bathed, pp. A 3, 2006, D 1253.

Baude, s. bawd, T. ii. 353; D 1354; Baudes, pl. C 479, D 1339, I 886.

Bauderye, s. bawdry, act of a pandar, T. iii. 397; D 1303; Bauderie, gaiety, mirth, A 1926.

Baudrik, s. baldric, belt worn transversely over one shoulder: Baw-

drik, A 116.

Baudy, adj. dirty, G 635.

Baume, s. balm; Bawme, T. ii. 53; HF. 1686.

Baundon, s. power, disposal, R. 1163. O. F. bandon.

Bay, adj. bay-coloured, A 2157; T. i. 1073; Baye, def. T. ii. 624, v. 1038.

Bayard, a horse's name; hence, a horse, A 4115.

Bayte; see Baite.

Be; see Ben.

Be-, prefix; see also Bi-.

Beau, adj. fair; beau sir, fair sir, HF. 643; beau sire, R. 800.

Beautee, s. beauty, B 162, C 7, F 34; Beauty (personified), R. 952, 1006; 2. 39, 67.

Beautees, s. pl. (also Beauteis, Beautes, Bewtees), apparently an error for Busshes, bushes, I 858 n.

**Be-bled**, *pp*. bloodied, covered with blood, B 3. m 2. 9. See Bi-bledde. Beblotte, imp. s. blot, T. ii. 1027.

Bechen, adj. beechen, made of beech, G 1160.

Become, v. become, 3. 115; go to, L. 2214; pp. gone to, 7. 247.

Bed, s. L. 2211; station, B 3862; bed (of herbs), B 4411; Beddes, gen. 3. 1254; A 293, F 643; L. 1334; Bedde. dat. L. 2210.

Beddinge, s. bedding, couch, A 1616.

Bede, v. offer, proffer, HF. 32; G 1065; T. iv. 1105; ger. to offer, T. v. 185; to present, I. 110; 1 pr. s. proffer, 7. 304; Bedeth, pr. s. proffers, E 1784; Bede,
 2 pr. pl. offer, E 360; Bede, 1 pt.
 pl. directed, told, I 65; Boden,
 pp. commanded, T. iii. 691; ordered, L. 266; bidden, D 1030.
 A.S. bēodan.

Bede, pt. pl. and pp. of Bidde.

Beden, pt. pl. of Bidde. Bedes, pl. beads, A 159.

Bedote, v. befool, L. 1547.

Bedrede, *adj.* bedridden, D 1769, E 1292.

Bedstraw, s. straw of the bed, E

1783.

Bee, s. G 195; Bees, pl. B 4582, D 1693, E 2422, I 468; Been, pl. F 204; B 3. m 7. 3; T. ii. 193, 1356; HF. 1522.

Beech, s. beech-tree, A 2923; beechwood, G 928; see Bechen.

Beef, s. D 1753, E 1420 n.

Beek, s. beak, F 418; Bek, 5. 378;

Bekes, pl. L. 148.

Beem, s. balk, B 4362; Bemes, pl. beams, R. 1574; B I. m 3. 12; T. iii. 1; balks, B 4132.

Been, be; see Ben. Been, pl. of Bee.

Beer, bare; pt. s. of Bere.

Beest, s. beast, F 460, 874; Beest roial=royal beast, i. e. Leo, F 264; animal, B I. p 6. 48; Best, beast, D 1034; Beste, beast, I. 45; L. 113, 1094; animal, 3. 637; creature, L. 1788; brute, G 288; beast, quarry, R. 1452; Beestes, pl. animals, R. 895; B 3. p 3. I; Bestes, pl. beasts, B 3363, E 201, 572, 683; animals, 5. 86; cattle, C 361, 365; animals (in the constellations or in the zodiacal signs), HF. 932, 965; A. i. 21. 38.

Beet, pt. s. and imp. s. of Bete. Beeth, imp. pt. of Ben. Befalle, Befil; see Bifalle. Befornseyd; see Bifornseyd. Began; see Biginne.

Begat; see Bigete.

Beggarly, adv. like a beggar, R.

Begge, ger. to beg, D 1712; v. B 105; Beggen, C 446.

Beggere, s. beggar, A 252; Begger, F 1564.

Beggestere, s. beggar, properly a female beggar, A 242.

Begoon, Begoon; see Bigoon.

Begonne; see Biginne. Begyle; see Bigyle.

Beh-; see Bih-.

Beinge, s. existence, B 3. p 11. 143, B 5. p 6. 151.

Bek, Bekes; see Beek. Bekenne; see Bikenne.

Bekke, 1 pr. s. (I) nod, C 396; Bekked on, pt. s. nodded to, T. ii. 1260; imp. s. nod, H 346.

Beknew; see Biknowe.

Bel amy, i. e. good friend, fair friend, C 318; Bele, adj. fem. fair, beautiful, HF. 1796; T. ii. 288; Bele chere, excellent fare, B 1599; Bele chose, beautiful part, D 447, 510.

Beleve; see Bileve (1).

Belle, s. bell, T. ii. 1615, iii. 189, v. 1062; A 263, B 1186, 3970, C 662; (of a clock), 3. 1322; (sign of an inn), A 719; bere the b., be the first, T. iii. 198 (see New E. Dict.); Belles, pl. bells, T. ii. 805; B 3984.

Belt, s. belt, A 105.

Belwen, v. bellow; Belweth, pr. s. belloweth, roars, HF. 1803.

Bely, s. belly, D 2167.

Bely, s. a pair of bellows, I 351. Bely-naked, adj. entirely naked, E 1326.

Beme, s.trumpet, HF. 1240; Bemes, pl. B 4588. A.S. bēme, byme.

Bemes, pl. of Beem.

Bēn, Been, v. be, 1. 182; A 140, B 3524, F 1564; Be, v. R. 389, 1178; Be, 1 pr. s. am, 3. 588; 1 pr. pl. are, 3. 582; Ben, 2 pr. pl. are, B 122, 129; pr. pl. B 118, 124; exist, B 5. p 6. 63; consist, I 82; Beth, pr. pl. are, F 648; Be, pr. s. subj. exists, B 5. p 3. 67; it should be, 4. 49; Be, 1 pr. s. subj. be, am, D 1245; Beth, imp. pl. be, C 683, G 937; Beeth, imp. pl. B 229; T. iii. 168; Been, pp. 3. 530; A 199; Be, pp. been, R. 322; 3. 972; A 60, F 803, G 262; I had be, I should have been, 3. 222; Be as be may, be it as it may, however it be, L. 1852, 2703; B

3319; Be what she be, be she who she may, T. i. 679; Lat be, let alone, D 1289; Bene, ger. to be (A.S. bēonne), R. 1265.

Bench, s. bench, T. ii. 91; D 1773, 1775; table, B 1548; footstool, I 589; bench (law-court), 1. 159

(see note).

**Benched**, pp. provided with benches,

L. 204; T. ii. 822.

Bend, s. band, R. 1079. See Bande. Bende, v. bend, R. 1334, 1336; turn, T. ii. 1250; Bente, pt. s. bent, H 264; pt. pl. T. ii. 861; Bent, pp. 1. 29; arched, A 3246; Bente, pp. as def. adj. bent, curved, T. iii. 624; pp. pl. arched, R. 542, 861, 1217.

Bendinge, s. adorning with (heraldic) bends, I 417. A bend, in heraldry, is a broad horizontal

band across a shield.

Bendiste, for Benedicite, T. i. 780 n. Bène, s. bean, 11. 29; T. iii. 1167, v. 363; A 3772, B 94, 4004.

Benedicite, bless ye (the Lord), A 1785; (pronounced ben'citè), T. i. 780, iii. 757, 860; B 1170, 1974, D 1087, 1456, 1584, 2170.

Benefyce, Benefice, s. benefice, A 291, 507, B 4506, I 785.

Beneme, Benethen; see Binime, Binethen.

Bene-straw, s. bean-straw, E 1422. Benigne, adj. benign, kind, gracious, 2. 58, 79; L. 243; T. v. 1869; A 483, 518, 2215, B 2933, E 343, F 21, I 467; Bénigne, E 411; voc. T. iii. 1261.

Benignely, adv. benignly, kindly, 5. 370; B 2993, E 21, I 373;

meekly, I 109.

Bénignest, most benign, 22. 53. Benignitee, s. benignity, goodness, 18. 74; E 929, F 486, 1039; kindness, B 2428; favour, L. 261a; magnanimity, I 455; Benignetees, pl. kindness, T. v. 1859.

Benisoun, s. benison, blessing, B 2288, E 1365, I 443.

Bent, Bente; see Bende.

Bent, s. grassy slope; Bente, dat. A 1981; L. 234 a.

Berafte; see Bireve.

Berd, s. beard, A 270, 2173, F 1252;

Berde, dat. R. 833; 3. 456; in the berd, face to face, T. iv. 41; make a berd, deceive, A 4096; make his berd, delude him, D 361; Berdes, pl. HF. 689.

Bère, s. bear, L. 1214; B 4. m 4. 6; T. iii. 1780, iv. 1453; A 1640; the constellations Ursa Major and Ursa Minor, HF. 1004; Ursa Major, B 4. m 6. 6; Beres, gen. bear's, A 2142; Beres, pl. HF. 1589; A 2018, B 3451, 4125. A. S. bera.

Bère, s. bier, 2. 105; 19. 5; HF. 1744; L. 1866; T. ii. 1638, iv. 863; A 2871, 2879, B 1815, 1825, 3371; on bere, on his bier, D 587.

A.S. bar.

Bère, v. bear, carry, B 3564, 3815; Beren, v. transport, F 119; confer on, L. 2135; Bere yow, conduct yourself, D 1108; Beren on honde, accuse, D 393; Beren him on hond, assure him, D 232 (cf. 226); Bereth, pr. s. R. 925; Berth, pr. s. bears, carries, 10. 39; L. 298; T. v. 460; Bereth him, conducts himself, behaves, A 796; Bereth hir, comports herself, T. ii. 401; Berth hir on hond, bears false witness against her, B 620; Bereth him on hond, accuses him, I 505; Sickly berth, take ill, dislike, E 625; Bere, pr. pl. 3. 894; Bere, 2 pt. s. barest, T. iv. 763; didst carry, B 2. p 3. 46; Bare, barest, E 1068; L. 2229; Bar, pt. s. bare, carried, A 105, 158, 558, B 3083, 4569, G 221, 1264; 3. 196; possessed, D 997; pt. s. refl. conducted himself, T. iii. 490; Bar on honde, made him believe, D 575; Bar her on honde, brought against her a charge which he feigned to believe, 7. 158; Ber, pt. s. B 722; Beer, pt. s. bare, L. 216; carried, A 3692, B 4526; Baren us, I pt. pl. conducted ourselves, A 721; Baren, pt. pl. bare, R. 1360; Baren me on hond, bore false witness against me, B 1. p 4. 180; Beren, pt. pl. bore, HF. 1332; Bere, pt. pl. R. 1374; Bere, 1 pr. s. subj. 5.459; pr. s. subj. may pierce, A 2256; Bere,

pt. s. subj. bore, R. 1245, 1525; Ber, imp. s. carry, D 1139; Ber ayein, take back, T. ii. 1141; Boren, pp. born, D 1153; Bore, pp. porn, 3. 1301; 6. 46; A 1542, C 215, E 401; L. 2234; Born, pp. borne, D 593, E 444; carried, D 1857, F 178; conducted (himself), A 87; behaved thyself, 5.109; vorn, F 43; Borne, pp. as def. adj. born, E 1790. A.S. beran.

Bere, s. head-sheet, pillow-case, 3. 254. Cf. pilwebeer, in the Pro-

logue, A 694.

Berer, s. conductor, B 3. m  $\theta$  34.

(Lat. uector.)

Bereve, Bereft; see Bireve.

Berie, s. berry, A 4368; Berye, A 207; Bery, R. 928; Beryis, pl. B 4155.

Berie, v. bury, C 884; Beried, Pr.

C 405; L. 787.

Beringe, s. bearing, behaviour, B 2022; carriage, E 1604; Bering, gait, I 399; carriage, C 47.

Berke, v. bark; Borken, pp. shrieked (lit. barked), B 1. p 5. 1.

Berking, s. barking, B 4576.

Berm, s. barm, i.e. yeast, C 813. A.S. beorma.

Bern, s. barn, B 3759; Berne, dat. A 3258, C 397; Bernes, pl. B 1256, D 871.

Bery, Berye, s.; see Berie. Beryle, s. beryl, HF. 1184, 1288. Besaunt-wight, s. weight of a besant, R. 1106. (Besant, & gold coin of Byzantium.)

Beseche, Besette, &c.; see Biseche, &c.

Besily, Besinesse; see Bisi-Bespreynt; see Bisprenge.

Best, Beste; Bestes, pl.; see Beest.

Best, adv. best, A 206.

Beste, def. adj. best, A 252; 3. 64, 684, 10. 78; as for thy beste, as will be best for thee, D 1986; your beste, your advantage, T. ii. 382; B 2427; for the beste, for the best, F 356.

Bestialitee, s. animal condition,

T. i. 735.

Bestowe; see Bistowe. Besy; see Bisy. Besyde; see Bisyde.

Besve ; see Bisie.

Bet, adj. comp. better, 10.47; HF. 108; T. i. 257; B 311, 1091, 2566,

G 1410, I 497.

Bet, adv. better, A 242, B 114, 1622, D 775, F 488, 600, G 1283, 1344; 3.668; 5.152; T. i. 887; go bet, go faster, go as quickly as possible, 3. 136; L. 1213; C 667 (see note); the bet, the better, HF. 559; bet and bet, better and better, T. iii. 714.

Betake; see Bitake.

Béte, v. remedy, heal, T. i. 665; amend, 6. 78; mend, A 3927; assist, I 421; kindle, A 2253, 2292; Betten, pt. pl. kindled, G 518; Bete, imp. pl. amend, T. iv. 928. A. S. bētan.

Bète, ger. to beat, flap, B 4512; to hammer out, C 17; Beteth, pr. s. beats, T. iv. 910; smites, B 1. m 3. 9; flaps, F 766; Beet, pt. s. adjoined (lit. beat), R. 129; Bet, pt. s. beat, T. iv. 752; Betten, pt. pl. beat, B 2161; scourged, B 2694; Bette, pt. pl. A 4316; Beten, pp. beaten, B 1732, D 712, I 670; as adj. beaten, ornamented with the hammer, R. 837; Bete, pp. HF. 1150; E 1158; Bet, weak pp. (some MSS. bete), D 511; Beting, pres. pt. beating, L. 863; Beet, imp. s. T. i. 932; Bete, pr. s. subj. hammer, C14. A.S. bēatan.

Beth, pr. pl. are, B 2350; imp. pl. be, 1. 134, 5. 660, 19. 7; L. 411; B 2905. See Ben.

Bethenke, Betid; see Bi-.

Beting, s. beating, HF. 1034; Betinges, pl. B 3. m 2. 8. Betraising, s. betrayal, L. 2460.

See Bitraise.

Betraysed; see Bitraise.

Bettre, adj. better, A 256; b. arm, right arm, T. ii. 1650; adv. A 342.

Betwix, -en; see Bitwix.

Bever, adj. made of beaver, A 272. Be-war, imper. s. let (her) beware, F 1541. See War.

Bewayle; see Biwaile. Bewrye; see Biwryen.

Beye, ger. to buy, T. v. 1843; G 637; v. buy, B 1462, 1468, C 845. See Bye.

Bibbe, v.; Bibbed, pp. imbibed, A

Bible, s. bible, A 438, D 650, 687, 1845; 3. 987; book, HF. 1334; G 857.

Bi-bledde, pp. pl. covered with blood, A 2002. See Be-bled.

Bicched bones, s. pl. dice, C 656. See the note.

**Bi-clappe**, *ger*. to clasp, grasp, catch (as in a trap), G 9.

Bicome, ger. to become, D 1644; v. 1. 58; Bicomth, pr. s. goes, T. ii. 795, 797; Bicom, pt. s. became, T. i. 1079; Bicome, pr. s. subj. may go (i. e. what may become of him), T. ii. 1151; Bicomen, pp. become, R. 407.

Bidde, v. ask (confused with Béde, v. command, bid); ger. to request, L. 838; v. bid, F. 327; Bidde, 1 pr. s. pray, T. i. 1027, iii. 875, v. 1007; Bit, pr. s. bids, A 187, E 1377, F 291; Bad, pt. s. prayed, begged, T. iii. 1249, iv. 68; besought, T. i. 112, 357; requested, E 373, F 497; I pt. s. bade, F 1212; pt. s. bade, commanded, D 108; 3. 135; L. 1000; Bede, 1 pt. pl. (we) bade, directed, I 65; Beden, pt. pl. bade, B 2233; Bidde, pp. commanded, B 440 (where han bidde = have bidden); Bede, pp. bidden (as if from Bede), 3. 194; 1 pt. s. subj. would seek (see note), R. 791; Bid, imp. s. pray, T. iii. 342; bid, 3. 144; Biddeth, imp. pl. pray, T. i. 36; Bidde, imp. pl. bid, F 321; Biddinge, pres. pt. praying, G 140.

Bidaffed, pp. befooled, E 1191. M. E. daffe, a foolish person. "Daffe, or dastard, or he that spekythenotyntyme. Oridurus";

Prompt. Parv.

Bidding, s. request, L. 837.

Bidelve, v.; Bidolven, pp. buried, B 5. p 1. 51.

Biden, pp. of Byde.

Bidewe, v. bedew; Bideweth, pr. s.

B 4. m 6. 23.

Bifalle, v. befall; Bifalleth, pr. s. happens, E 449; Bifel, pt. s. (it) befell, A 19, F 42; Bifil, pt. s. B 3613, E 2133; Befil, pt. s. R.

1455; Bifalle, pr. s. subj. may betall, I 68; (it) shall befall, 8. I; Befalle, may happen, 5. 664; Bifille, pt. s. subj. should happen, B I. p 4. 22; Bifelle, were to befall, E 136; Bifallen, pp. befallen, B I. p 3. 15; Bifalle, pp. A 795, B 726; Befalle, pp. come to pass, R. 29.

Bifallinge, s. coming to pass, T.

iv. 1018.

Bifore, prep. before, A 450; above (al bifore = above all), R. 1119.

Bifore, adv. before, A 377, F 1465. Biforen, prep. before, B 3553, F 926, Biforn, B 997, C 665, F 79, 98; HF. 60; in front of, G 680.

Biforen, adv. in the front part (of his head), A 1376; Biforn, before, A 3535, B 704, 1668, F 339; 5. 107, 486; beforehand, A 1148, B 1184; B 1. p 4. 72; in front, A 590; T. i. 221; in a good position, A 572; of old time, F 551; first, E 446.

Biforn, prep. before; Byforn, A.

ii. 3. 15.

Biforn-hond, adv. before-hand, G 1317.

Bifornseyd; Befornseyd, pp. aforesaid, A. ii. 42 b. 5.

Big, adj. big, A 546, B 3111; Bigge, pl. large, T. iv. 40.

Bigamye, s. bigamy, 7. 153; marry-

ing twice, D 33.

Bigete, v. beget; Begat, pt. s. L. 1562; Bigeten, pp. B 3138, 3199;

Bigete, pp. T. i. 977.

Biginne, v. begin, A 42; ger. A 428; Bigunne, 2 pt. s. didst begin, B 2. p 3. 23, B 3. p 12. 122; Bigonne, 2 pt. s. G 442; Began, 2 pt. s. (false form for Bigunne), L. 2230; Bigan, pt. s. A 44, 822, B 98, 1883; Bigonne, pt. pl. F 1015; I pt. pl. T. ii. 512; Bigonne, pp. T. ii. 779; L. 229; A 52, D 169; Begonnen, pp. R. 43; Begonne, pp. T. ii. 48; L. 196, 1007; G 428.

Bigoon, pp. ornamented, R. 943; wel b, well contented, joyous, merry, 5. 171; R. 580; T. ii. 597; D 606 (or it may here mean "well clad"); fortunate, T. ii. 294; wel

bigo, well content, R. 693; wo b., distressed, L. 1487, 2497; B 918, F 1316; sorwfully b., distressed, T. i. 114; wers b., more wretched, T. v. 1328. See Bego in the New

E. Dict.

Bigyle, Begyle, v. beguile, deceive, 3.674; T. v. 404; L. 1570; E 252; ger. L. 780; Bigylen, ger. to beguile, deceive, R. 1055; Bigylestow, 2 pr. s. deceivest thou, I 1022; Begyled, pt. s. L. 2525; Begylde, pt. s. L. 2199; Bigyled, pp. deceived, B 1. m 6. 4; G 985, 1385; destroyed, C 274; Begyled, pp. L. 2547; Bigyle, 2 pr. s. subj. beguile, B 4618.

Bigyleres, pl. beguilers, I 299. Bihalve, s. dat. behalf, T. ii. 1458; B 2987; Behalfe, L. 497.

Bihate, v. hate; Behated, pp. hated, detested, B 3. m 4. 4.

Biheste, s. promise, B 37, 41, D 1059, F 698, 1163, 1538, 1541; T. v. 1191; command, T. ii. 359; Behest, promise, 5. 245; Bihestes, s. pl. promises, T. v. 1431; B 2419; promises, i.e. all that they profess to prove, A. pr. 17.

Bihete, I pr. s. promise, G 707; A. pr. 78; Bihetest, 2 pr. s. dost promise, B 4. p 2. 1; Biheteth, pr. s. promises, I 379; Bihete, 2 pr. pl. T. i. 539; Bi-heten, pr. pl. promise, B 3. p 3. 13; p 8. 3.

See Bihote.

Bihetinge, s. promising, B 2, p 8, 10. Bihewe, v.; Behewe, pp. hewn, carved, HF. 1306.

Bihighte, pt. s. promised, T. v. 1204; 1 pt. s. F 1559; Bihighten, 2 pt. pl. T. v. 496; F 1327; Bi-highten, pt. pl. B 3. p 3. 41; Bihighte, pt. pl. T. iii. 319; Bihight, pp. B 5. p 3. 110; T. v. 354; B 2256, F 788, I 251; Byhight, T. v. 1104. See Bihote. Bihinde, prep. behind, A 1050; T.

ii. 639; Bihinden, T. i. 179. Bihinde, adv. in the rear, T. ii.

1107; future, G 1291.

Biholde, v. behold, A 2293; gaze, F 863, *ger*. to look upon, A 1301; Beholde, ger. to look upon, look at, 3. 405, 1050; Behelde, v. behold, 7. 80 (see note); Behelde, pt. s. subj. should see, T. ii. 378; Bihelden, pt. pl. beheld, T. i. 177; Biholde, pp. beheld, T. v. 1252; G 179.

Biholder, s. beholder, B 5. p 6. 121.

Bihote, I pr. s. promise, A 1854; Behoteth, pr. s. 3.621; Bihoteth, pr. s. I 291; Behette, pt. s. 5. 436. A. S. behātan. See Bihete, Bihighte.

Bihove, s. dat. profit (lit. behoof),

R. 1092.

Bihove, v. suit, 13.5; Bihoveth, pr. s. (it) behoves, B 1. p 4. 4: T. iv. 1004, 1018; F 602, 1359; Bihoven, pr. pl. are necessary, I 83; Behoved, pt. s. (it) behoved, R. 1479.

Bihovely, adj. helpful, T. ii. 261;

needful, I 107, 387.

Bi-iape (Bijape), v.; Bi-iaped, pp. jested at, tricked, T. i. 531; Byiaped, T. v. 1119; A 1585, G 1385, H 145.

Bikenne, v.; Bekenne, 1 pr. s. com-

mit, C 292 n.

Biker, s. quarrel, L. 2661.

Biknowe, v. acknowledge, B 5. p 6. 119; A 1556, B 886; Biknowen, v. B 3. p 3. 46; I 170; Bi-knowe, 1 pr. s. acknowledge, B 3. p 3. 45; Biknoweth, pr. s. I 481; Beknew, pt. s. confessed, L. 1058; Bi-knewe, pt. pl. B 4251; Bi-knowen, pp.; hence, I am bi-knowen= I acknowledge, B 3. p 10. 58.

Bilde, ger. to build, B 2. m 4. 4; Bilden, ger. HF. 1133; Bilt, pr. s. HF. 1135; Bilt, pp. 1. 183. See

Bulde.

Bilder, s. as adj. builder, used for

building, 5. 176.

Bilding, s.; Bildinges, pl. buildings, i.e. making of houses, HF. 1966.

**Bile**, s. bill, B 4051; Biles, pl. bills (of birds), HF. 868. A.S. bile.

Bileve, s. belief, faith, L. 2109; F 1133, G 63; creed, A 3456.

Bileve (1), v. believe; Beleve, L. 27, 99; Bilevest, 2 pr. s. B 1. p6. 67; Bileveth, imp. pl. G 1047.

Bileve (2), v. to remain, stay be-

hind, F 583. A.S. belāfan. See Bleve.

Bilinne, v. cease, T. iii. 1365. From A. S. linnan. See Blinne.

Bille, s. bill, petition, 1. 59, 110; 2. 44; T. ii. 1130; C 166, 170, 176, 190, letter, E 1937; writ, D 1586.

Bilonge, v. belong; Bilongeth, pr. s. appertains, R. 1634.

Biloved, pp. beloved, A 215, 1429,

F 946; R. 46, 473.

Binde, v. bind, enthral, 4. 249; Bynt (for Bint), pr. s. binds, 4. 47, 48; Bond, pt. s. bound, fastened, R. 241; HF. 1590; A 2991, B 634, 3222, E 1262; Bounden, pp. bound, B 270; bound up, D 681; Bounde, pp. 12. 13; Bonde, pp. T. i. 255, ii. 1223; D 378; in slavery, 17. 32; B 3460; Binde, 2 pr. s. subj. bind, E 1205; Bonde, pp. bound, enthralled, B 2751; 17. 32.

Binding, s. constraint, A 1304. Binethen, adv. beneath, B 2. p 5. 109; Benethen, prep. below, 4.

Binime, v. take away, B 2. p 4. 101 n; B 4. p 3. 22; Beneme, ν. B 2. p 4. 101; Binimeth, pr. s. B 4. p 3. 18; I 335, 461; Binemen, pr. pl. B 3. p 3. 47; Bi-nomen, pp. taken away, B 3. p 3. 44, 50; B 4. p 4. 10; R. 1509. Binne, s. bin, hutch, chest, A 593.

Bi-path; see By-path.

Biquethe, v. bequeath, D 1121; Bequethe, v. 14. 17; 1 pr. s. T. iv. 786; A 2768; pp. D 1164.

Biraft, -e; see Bireve. Birch, s. birch-tree, A 2921.

Bireine, v.; Bireyned, pp. rained

upon, T. iv. 1172.

Bireve, v. bereave, B 3359; restrain, T. i. 685; take away, G 482; Bireven, v. deprive, rob, B 3. p 8. 6; me wo bereve, rob me of woe, 6.12; Bireveth, pr. s.bereaves, I 249; Bireve, 1 pr. pl. deprive, T. ii. 1722; Bireved, pt. s. bereft, D 2071; Birafte, pt. s. B 83, 3386, 3404, D 461, F 1400; reft, B 4. m 7. 21; Birefte, bereft, B 3. p 2. 57; Berafte, robbed of, 5. 87; Biraft, pp. bereft, T. iv. 225; A 1361, B 2190, D 475, E 2067; Bereft, pp. 18. 78.

Birthe, s. birth, B 192, E 402.

Biscorne, v.; Biscorned, pp.scorned, I 278.

Biseche, v. beseech, ask, I. 136; 3. 1132; Bisechen, B 3. p 8. 7; Besechen, pr. pl. HF. 1554; Biseching, pres. pt. 1. 43; Beseching, 5. 421. See Biseken.

Bisege, v. besiege; Bisegeth, pr. s. L. 1902; Bisegede, pt. pl. T. i. 149; Bisegeden, pt. pl. T. v. 1496; Biseged, pp. besieged, L. 1694; B 2289, 3514; beset, B 4. m 3. 14.

Biséken, v. beseech, pray, B 2306, 2910; By-séke, v. beseech, T. iv. 131; Biseke, 1 pr. s. T. iii. 731; B 3174, D 807, E 1037; 1 pr. pl. T. ii. 1674; Biseken, implore, A 918; Bisekinge, pres. pt. E 178, 592; Bisoughtest, 2 pt. s. didst beseech, T. v. 1734; Bisoghte, pt. s. B 2164; Bisoughte, 1 pt. s. subj. T. i. 769.

Bisemare, s. contemptuous conduct, A 3965. See bismer in Stratmann.

Bisette, v.; Besette, v. employ, L. 1069; bestow, 3. 772; 1 pr. s. bestow, 4. 182; Bisette, pt. s. employed, T. iii. 471, 1552; A 279; Besette, disposed of, L. 2558; 1 pt. s. employed, 3. 1096; Bisette, pt. pl. employed, B 1565; Biset, pp. employed, A 3299; T. iii. 1413; used up, D 1952; bestowed, A 3715; established, A 3012; fixed, I 366; Beset, pp. bestowed, T. i. 521; ii. 834; 3. 863, 1043; employed, 5. 598.

Biseye, pp. beseen; wel beseye, fair to see, good-looking, R. 821; well provided, 3. 829; goodly beseyn, fair to see, good in appearance, T. ii. 1262; yvel biseye, ill-looking, E 965; richely biseye, rich-looking, splendid, E 984. Cf. 'right well beseene'; Spenser,

F. Q. i. 12. 5.

Bishende, v.; Beshende, v. bring to ruin, L. 2696. See note.

Bishitte, v.; Bishet, pp. shut up, T. iii. 602. From A.S. scyttan.

Bishrewe, 1 pr. s. beshrew, D 844,

845

Bisie, v. refl. take pains, B 3034; Bisie me, employ myself, G 758; Bisien, ger. to urge on, B 4. m 4. 2; Bisien, pr. pl. trouble, ruffle, B 1. m 2.12; Besyed hem, pt. pl. occupied themselves, 5. 192.

Bisily, adv. busily, F 88; diligently, A. ii. 38. 8; completely, T. iii. 1153; eagerly, F 1051; attentively, R. 143, A 301; Besily, busily, industriously, well, 2. 33;

5.74.

Bisinesse, s. business, B 1415; busy endeavour, A 1007, G 24; diligence, 3. 1156; C 56; E 1008, F 642; industry, G. 5; labour, 5. 86; work, activity, T. i. 795; trouble, ado, 7. 99; careful attention, B 2979; attentiveness, 7. 250; anxiety, care, B 3. m 3. 5; D 1196; care, B 3. m 2. 17; A 520, B 2205; Besinesses, pl. employments, T. ii. 1174.

Bi-smokede, adj. pl. dirtied with

smoke, B 1. p 1. 19.

Bismotered, pp. besmutted, dirtied, marked with spots of rust, &c., A 76.

Bisoghte, Bisoughte; see Biseke. Bispet, pp. spit upon, I 276.

Bi-spotten, *pr. pl.* smirch, B 3. p 4. 38.

Bisprenge, v.; Bespreynt, pp. sprinkled, bedewed, 2. 10.

Bisshop, bishop, T. ii. 104; Bisshopes, gen. high priests, I 838.

Bistad, pp. bestead, in trouble, R. 1227; hard b., greatly imperilled, B 649.

Bistowe, v. bestow; Bistowed, pp. bestowed, B I. p 5. 31; placed, T. i. 967; disposed, R. 968; spent, B 1609; Bestowed me weel, given me good fortune, 6. 37.

Bistryden, v.; Bistrood, pt. s. be-

strode, B 2093.

Bisy, Besy, adj. busy, industrious, R. 1052; A 321; active, L.103; useful, I 474; attentive, F 509; anxious, 2. 2, 119; 5. 89; B 2. p 5. 126

(Lat. sollicitus); T. ii. 274; Bisier, comp. busier, A 322.

Bisyde, prep. beside, A 874, E 777, 1105, F 374, 649; Besyde, 3. 208; ther besyde, beside that place, 3. 1316; of bisyde, from the neighbourhood of, A 445; beside his leve, without his leave, HF. 2105.

Bisydes, prep.; him b., near him, A 402.

Bisydes; Besydes, adv. on one side, G 1416.

**Bit**, s. bit, L. 1208. **Bit**, pr. s. of Bidde.

Bitake, I pr. s. commend, I 1043; commit, E 161, 559, H 307; resign, A 3750; Betake, I pr. s. deliver, entrust, L.2297; Bitakest, 2 pr. s. entrustest, B 2. p I. 74; Bitook, pt. s. entrusted, G 541; Bitaken, pp. committed (traditus), B 3. m 2. 29; B 2. p I. 78.

Biteche, I pr s. commit (to), con-

sign (to), B 2114. Biten, pp. of Byte.

Biternesses, pl. bitter things, B 2. p 4. 87. See Bitternesse.

Bithinke, v. imagine, think of, T. iii. 1694; D 772, H 166, I 171; Bethinke, v. 2. 107; ger. to reflect, HF. 1176; Bithenke, I pr. s. refl. bethink me, consider, B 2635; Bethenke, 3. 698; Bithinke, I. 121; Bithoughte, I pt. s. refl. bethought myself, R. 521; Bethoghte, pt. s. L. 1439; Bithought, pp.; I ambithought, I havethought (of), A 767; Bithought, pp. s. reflect, 3. 1304.

Bitid, Bitit; see Bityde.

Bitokne, v. betoken; Bitokneth, pr. s. signifies, B 3942; Bitokened, pt. s. betokened, R. 1244.

Bitook; see Bitake.

Bitore, s. bittern, D 972. Cotgrave gives: 'Butor, a Bittor.'

Bitraye, v. betray; Bitrayen, pr. pl. L. 486; Bitrayed, pp. T. v. 1247; B 3570.

Bitraise, Bitraisshe, v. betray; Bitrayseth, pr. s. C 92; Bitrayse, pr. pl. T. v. 1783; Bitraysed, pp. betrayed, T. iv. 1648, v. 1780; I 269; Betraysed, 3.1120; L. 266; Bitraisshed, R. 1648; Bitrasshed, R. 1520. From traiss-, trahiss-, lengthened stem of F. trahir, to

Bitrenden, v.; Bi-trent, pr. s. encircles, goes round, T. iv. 870; twines round, T. iii. 1231. See

trenden in Stratmann.

Bitter, adj. 1. 50; G 878; Bittre, dat. B 1. p 3. 45; Bittre, pl. T. iii. 1116, iv. 1136.

Bitternesse, s. bitterness, T. iii. 1220; Biternesses, bitter things,

B 2. p 4. 87.

Bitwixen, prep. between, A 880, 3094, C 832, F. 815; Betwixen, 5. 148; Bitwixe, A 277, 3590, B 3830, F 333, I 185; Bytwixe, A. ii. 28. 11; Betwix, 5. 40; D 1140; Bitwix, L. 729; F 317.

Bityde, Bityden, v. happen, T. ii. 623, iii. 644; B 2599, C 900, F 1001, G 400; arrive, B 3730; pr. s. subj. E 306; Bityde what b., happen what may, T. v. 750; B 2064; Bitit, pr. s. betides, happens, T. ii. 48, v. 345; Bitidde, pt. s. befell, B 3. p 3. 19; T. v. 1641; R. 1548; came to pass, T. ii. 55; Bitidden, pt. pl. happened, B 5. p 3. 64; Bitid, pp. B 5. p 6. 152; T. iii. 288; B 1949, D 2191; Betid, HF. 384, 578, 680, 2048.

Bitydinge, s. an event, B 5. p 1. 23, 64.

Bitymes, adv. betimes, early, soon, G 1008.

Biwaile, v. bewail; Biwayle, ger. T. i. 755; Biwaille, v. B 3952, E 1381; Biwailen, υ. B 26, I 87; Biweyledest, 2 pt. s. didst bewail, B 1. p 6. 15; Bewayled, pt. s. 3. 1247; Biwailled, pp. E 530.

Biware, v.; Biwared, pp. spent, expended, laid out (as on wares),

T. i. 636.

Biwepe, ger. to beweep, weep for, bemoan, T. i. 763; I 178; Biweptest, 2 pt. s. didst lament, B 1. p 6. 15; Biwopen, pp. bathed in tears, T. iv. 916.

Bi-word; see By-word.

Biwreye, v. make manifest, reveal, T. iii. 377; A 2229, B 1328, 3219,

C 823, D 948, E 1873, F 954, G 147; Biwreye, ger. to reveal, T. ii. 1370; Biwreyen, v. G 150; By-wreye, v. T. iii. 367; Biwreyest, 2 pr. s. revealest, B 773, 4241; Biwreyed, 1 pt. s. revealed, D 533; Biwreye, imp. s. betray, D 974; Biwrey, imp. s. B 2330; Biwreyd, pp. betrayed (viz. by having your words revealed), H 352.

Biwreying, s. betraying, B 2330,

Bi-wryen, v. disclose, reveal, T. ii. 537; Bewrye, betray, 5. 348. (Wrongly used for Biwreye.)

Biyond, prep. beyond, R. 283. Blabbe, s. a tell-tale, T. iii. 300 n.

Bladdre, s. bladder, G 439.

Blade, s. blade, sword, A 618, 3930. Blak, adj. black, A 294; Blake, pl. A 557, 899; D 1364, F 859, G 557; B 1. m 7. 1; R. 229; 5. 682; Blakke, def. HF. 1801.

Blak, s. black clothing, 3. 445;

Blakke, 3. 457.

Blake, s. black writing, ink, T. ii. 1320.

Blakeberied, a, a-blackberrying, i. e. a-wandering at will, astray, C 406. See the note.

Blaked, pp. blackened, rendered black, B 3321.

Blame, s. imputation, B 1. p 4. 106;

slander, R. 979. Blame, ger. to blame, A 375, E 76; 3. 675; Blameth, imp. pl. A 3181, B 2151; Blamestow, thou blamest, T. i. 841.

Blandishe, pr. s. subj. fawn, I 376. See Blaundisshinge.

Blanket, s. D 1751.

Blankmanger, s. a compound of minced capon, with cream, sugar, and flour, A 387. Named from its white colour.

Blase, s. blaze, T. iv. 184.

Blasen, ger. to blow, HF. 1802.

Blaspheme, s. blaspheming, 16. 15; C 593.

Blaspheme, v.; Blasphemed, pp. D 2183.

Blásphemóur, s. blasphemer, C 898, D 2213.

Blast, s. puff, T. ii. 1387; Blastes, pl. blasts, B 4. m 5. 17.

Blaste, ger. to blow a trumpet, HF. 1866.

Blaunche, adj. fem. white (see Fevere), T. 1. 916.

Blaundisshinge, pret. pt. as adj. bewitching, B 3. m 12. 14; Blaundissinge, flattering, B 2. p 1. 20. See Blandishe.

Bleche, v.; Bleched, pp. bleached,

9. 45.

Blede, v. bleed, L. 2696; T. v. 1047; F 1194; pr. pl. A 1801; Bledde, pt. s. bled, T. ii. 950; A 145, B 1368.

Blemisshe, v.; Blemisshed, pp.

injured, B 1. p 4. 200.

Blende, v. blind, B I. m 7. 14; T. iv. 648; ger. to deceive, T. iii. 207; to blind (or read to-blende, v. blind utterly), T. ii. 1496; Blent, pr. s. blinds, 5.600; 13.4; T. iv. 5; G 1391; Blente, pt. s. blinded, T. v. 1194; Blent, pp. 15.18; T. ii. 1743; I 723; deceived, E 2113, G 1077.

Blere, v. blear, bedim; Blere hir yë, dim their eye, cajole them, A 4049; Blered, pp. dimmed, deceived, G 730, H 252.

Blering, s. dimming; bl. of an yë, deceiving, cajoling, A 3865.

Blesse, v. bless; Blesseth hir, pr. s. crosses herself, B 449; Blesse, pr. s. subj. (God) bless, B 3978, E 1240. See Blisse.

Bleve, v. remain, T. iv. 1484, v. 478, 491; remain (at home), T. iii. 623; Bleven, v. T. iv. 539, v. 1180; Bleve, ger. to remain, stay, dwell, T. iv. 1357. See Bileve (2).

Blew, pt. s. of Blowe.

Blew, adj. blue, A 564; 3. 340; as s. blue clothing; 21.7; Blewe, pl. R. 1578; 5. 186; T. ii. 51; F 644; blue with weeping (see note), 4. 8.

Bleyne, s. blain, blemish, R. 553. Bleynte, pt. s. blenched, started back, A 1078; turned aside, T. iii. 1346. Pt. s. of Blenche, v.

Blind, adj. blind, R. 1101; Blinde, voc. T. i. 211; pl. 1. 105; dim,

G 658.

**Blinde**, v.; Blynde with, ger. to blind (the priest) with, G 1151.

Blinne, v. leave off, cease, T. iii. 1365 n; G 1171. See Bilinne.

Blisful, adj. happy, 9. 1; B 3, p 7. 9; E 844, 1121; conferring bliss, 1. 24, 28; fortunate, B 2. p 3. 51; blessed, 3. 854; B 845, 2388, F 1045; merry, R. 80; B 403; sainted, A 17, 770.

Blisful, adv. joyously, 5. 689.

Blisfully, adv. happily, A 1236. Blisfulnesse, s. happiness, B 2.

p 4. 75. Blisse, s. bliss, happiness, 3. 211; 5. 39; dat. 4. 43; Blis, B 33.

Blisse, v. bless, E 553. Perhaps read blesse, kesse. See Blesse.

Blissed, pp. happy, 9. 43. Blisful.

Blo, adj. blue, ash-coloured, smokecoloured, HF. 1647. Icel. blár. See Blew.

Blody, adj. bloody, L. 1388; causing bloodshed, A 2512; bloodstained, T. iii. 724.

Blondren; see Blundre.

Blood, s. blood, A 635; race, lineage, 7. 65; offspring, E 632; kinswoman, T. ii. 594.

Blood-shedinge, s. blood-shed, HF. 1241.

Blosme, s. blossom, A 3324; Blosmes, pl. L. 143, 157.

Blosme, v. blossom; Blosmeth, pr. s. buds, E 1462; Blosmed, pp. blossomed, covered with blossoms, R. 108.

Blosmy, adj. blossoming, T. ii. 821; full of buds or blossoms, 5. 183; E 1463.

Blotte, s. blemish, defect, fault, I 1010.

Blowe, v. blow, A 565; 3. 345; Blowen, pr. pl. A 2512; Blew, pt. s. 3. 182; L. 1364; (it) blew, T.iii.678; Blowen, pp. proclaimed by trumpets, A 2241; Blowe, pp. blown, L. 1365, 1383; filled with wind, G 440.

Blundre, v.; Blundreth, pr. s. runs heedlessly, G 1414; I p. pl. pr. Blondren, we fall into confusion, we confuse ourselves, become

mazed, 670.

Blynde; see Blinde. Blythe, adj. blithe, fain, A 846; joyful, glad, happy, R. 811; 7. 225; A 1878, B 1154, 4002; of good cheer, L. 647.

Blythenesse, s. joy, B 2. p 3.

Blythly, adv. gladly, 3. 749, 755. Blyve, adv. quickly, soon, L. 60, 1473, 2176; T. i. 595, ii. 1537, 1605, v. 1549; A 2697, D 391; as bl., very soon, as soon as possible, T. i. 965, ii. 137, 208, 1513; L. 435; 3. 248, 1277; HF. 1106; forthwith, R. 706, 992; also bl.,

as soon as possible, T. iv. 174. Bobance, s. presumption, boast, D 569; Bobaunce, 1. 84. O.F.

bobance.

Boce, s. protuberance (boss), I 423. O.F. boce. See Bos.

Boch, s. botch, pustule, B 3. p 4. 9. Bocher, s. butcher, A 2025.

Boclér, s. buckler, A 3266. See Bokeler.

Bode (1), s. foreboding, token, omen, 5. 343. A.S. bod, gebod.

Bode (2), s. abiding, delay, 7. 119. Cf. abode.

Bode, v. proclaim; Bodeth, pr. s. heralds, B 4. m 6. 11.

Boden, pp. of Bede.

Bodword, s. presage, 5. 343 n.

Body, s. person, F 1005; principal subject, E 42; corpse, 3. 142; B 1872; my b., myself, B 1185; Bodyes, pl. A 1005; Bodies, R. 813; metallic bodies (metals), answering to celestial bodies (planets), G 820, 825.

Boef, s. beef, E 1420.

Boës, pr. s. (it) behoves, A 4026. (Northern). See the note.

Boght, Boghte; see Bye.

Boile, v. boil; Boille, ger. A 380; Boyleth, pr. s. I 951; Boilinge, pres. pt. B 2. m 3. 12.

Boist, s. box, C 307; Boyste, I 947; Boistes, pl. HF. 2129. O.F. boiste

(F. boîte).

Boistous, adj. rude, plain, H 211. Boistously, adv. loudly, E 791.

**Bokel**, *s.* buckle, R. 1086.

Bokeler, s. buckler, A 112, 471, 668, 4019. A small round shield usually carried by a handle at the back. See Bocler.

Bokelinge, pres. pt. buckling, A 2503.

Bokes, pl. of Book.

Boket, s. bucket, A 1533.

Bolas, pl. bullace-plums, bullaces, R. 1377.

Bold, adj. bold, A 458, 755.

**Bolde**, v. grow bold, 5. 144.

Boldely, adv. boldly, A 3433, F

Boldnesse, s. boldness, 3. 617;

impudence, C 71.

Bŏle, s. bull, B 3. p 8. 20; T. iii. 723, iv. 239; B 2515, I 898; Boles, gen. G 797; Boles, pl. 4. 86; L. 1432; A 2139, B 4125.

Bole armoniak, Armenian clay,

G 790. See the note.

Bolle, s. a bowl, often a wooden bowl, G 1210. A.S. bolla.

Bolt, s. crossbow-boit, A 3264. Bolt-upright, on (her) back, A 4266,

B 1506.

Bomble (bumble), v.; Bombleth, pr. s. booms (as a bittern), D

Bon, *adj.* good, HF. 1022.

Bond, s. bond, obligation, A 1604; band, fetter, T. iii. 1766, 1768; obligation (compelling the service of spirits), F 131; Bonde (Bond?), oath, HF. 321; 3. 935; Bonde, dat. bond, 2. 42; B 1. m 5. 41; Bondes, pl. T. iii. 1116; I 132.

Bond, Bonde; see Binde.

Bonde, s. bondman, D 1660, I 149. Bonde-folk, s. pl. bondmen, I 754, 758.

Bonde-men, s. pl. bondmen, I 752.

Bondes, pl. of Bounde.

Bóne, s. petition, boon, prayer, request, 3. 129, 835; 5. 643; HF. 1537; L. 1596, 2340; A 2269, E 1618, G 234, 356; T. i. 1027, iv. 68, v. **5**94.

Bones, pl. of Boon.

Bontee; see Bountee. Bood, pt. s. of Byde.

Bóók, s. book, A 185, B 52; Boke, dat. R. 998; 3. 52; Bokes, pl. A 294, 1198, B 3499; B 1. p 5.

30. Bòòn, s. bone, R. 1059; 3. 940; A 1177, B 3090, 4589; ivory, T.

ii. 926; Bones, pl. bones, A 546,

700; by goddes b., by the bones of Christ, B 3087 (cf. 3096).

Bòòr, s. boar, A 2070, B 2516, 3299, D 1829; L. 980, 1121; B 4. m 3. 8, m 7. 39; T. iii. 1780, v. 1238, 1454; Bores, gen. sing. boar's, B 2060; Bores, pl. A 1658, 1699.

Bòòst, s. loud talk, A 4001; noise, hence, boast, L. 267; pride, B 3289; boasting, C 764; Bost, boasting, 4. 37; noise, outcry, L. 887 (see note); boast, B 401; pride, swelling, G 441.

Bòòt, s. boat, T. i. 416, ii. 3; E 1424,

F 994.

Bóót, s. help, remedy, T. iii. 1208. See Bote.

Boot, pt. s. of Byte.

Boras, s. borax, A 630, G 790. 'Borax, biborate of soda; a salt formed by a combination of boracic acid with soda'; Webster.

Bord, s. table, A 52 (see note), B 430, 4033, D 2167, E 3, F 79; plank, 3. 74; board, i.e. meals, G 1017; to b., to board, A 3188, D 528; into shippes bord, on board the ship, A 3585; over-bord, overboard, B 922.

Bordels, s. pl. brothels, I 885. Bordel-women, pl. women of the

brothel, I 976.

Bordure, s. border, B 1. p 1. 20; raised rim on the front of an astrolabe, A. i. 4. 2, 16. 1; ii. 38. 2; Border, R. 1465.

Bore, s. bore, hole, T. iii. 1453.

Bore, Boren, pp. of Bere.

Borel, s. garment, cloth clothes, D 356; Borel men, laymen, B 3145 (see note). See Burel.

Bores; see Boor. Borken, pp. of Berke.

Born, pp. of Bere. Borne, v.; Borneth, pr. s. burnishes,

smoothes, T. i. 327. See Burne. Borwe, s. pledge, A 1622; Borow, T. ii. 134; Borw, T. i. 1038; to torwe, in pledge, as a pledge, T. v. 1664, L. 2105; A 1622, F 596, 1234; leyd to borwe, laid in pledge, pawned, T. ii. 963; to borowe, for surety, 4. 205; to borow, 4.9; Venus here to borwe, Venus being

your pledge, T. ii. 1524; Borwes, pl. sureties, B 2997. A.S. borh. Borwe, v. borrow, B 105; ger. 6. 10. Bos, s. boss, A 3266. See Boce. Bosom, s. T. ii. 1155; D 1993.

Bosses, pl. bushes, B 3, m 1.2 n. See Bush.

Bost, s.; see Boost.

Boste, v. boast; Bosteth, pr. s. D 1672, I 393; Bosten, 2 pr. pl. B 3. m 6. 7; Bosted, pt. s. L. 1262.

Bóte, s. good, benefit, D 472; remedy, profit, 3. 38; HF. 32; A 424, B 2183, F 154; L. 1992; advantage, T. i. 352; healing, T. i. 763; help, T. ii. 345; L. 1076, 2710; healer, 22. 45; relief, G1481; salvation, B1656; doth b., gives the remedy for, 5. 276; for b. ne bale, for good nor for ill, 3. 227. See Boot.

Botel, s. bottle (of hay), H 14; bottle, D 1931; pl. Botels, bottles,

C 871.

Botelees, adj. without remedy, T. i. 782.

Boteler, s. butler, HF. 592; B 4324. **Boterflye**, s. butterfly, B 3980, 4464, E 2304.

Botes, pl. boots, A 203, 273.

Bothe, both, A 540, B 221; 1.63; Bothe two, both, A 3184; your bothes, of both of you, 1.83; your bother, of you both, T. iv. 168.

Botme, s. bottom, R. 126, 1557; B 1. m 4. 5; B 4291, G 1321,

I 363.

Botmelees, adj. bottomless, hollow, unreal, T. v. 1431; Botomlees, L. 1584.

Bough, s. bough, R. 1403; Bowes, pl. R. 108; 5. 183; T. ii. 821; A 1643, 2917.

Bought, Boughte; see Bye.

Bouk, s. trunk of the body, A 2746. A. S. būc.

Boun, adj. prepared, F 1503. Icel. búinn.

Bounde, Bounden, pp. of Binde. Bounde, s. bound; Boundes, pl. bounds, limits, L. 546, 1673; T. iii. 1272 ; A 2993, F 571 ; Bondes, A. ii. 4. 18.

Bounde, v.; Bounded, pp. bounded,

A. ii. 39. 12.

Bountee, s. goodness, kindness, 1.
9; 2. 38; HF. 1698; L. 522;
B 2265, C 136, E 157, 415, 2246,
I 368, 525; good deed, I 393;
goodness, delightfulness, R. 1444;
Bontee, E 2289; Bountees, pl.
good qualities, I 396; virtues, B 2.
p 4. 27.

Bountevous, adj. bountiful, bounteous, T. i. 883; C 110. From O. F.

bontif, kind.

Bour, s. bed-chamber, HF. 1186; B 1932; lady's chamber, R. 1014; inner room, B 4022; Boures, gen. bedroom's, A 3677; Boures, pl. chambers for ladies, D 869; bowers, 5. 304.

Bourde, s. jest, H 81; Bourdes, pl.

D 680.

Bourde, 1 pr.s. jest, C 778; Bourded, pp. 5. 589. O. F. bourder.
Bowe, s. bow, 1. 29; 5. 213, 282;

A 108, D 1369; Bowes, pl. R. 923. **Bowe**, v. bow down, B 2638; Bowen, v. bow, bend, T. i. 257; give way,

D 440; Bowed, pt. s. bent down, R. 1703; Boweth, imp. pt. C 909, E 113; Bowing, pres. pt. 3, 1216. Bowes, pt. of Bough and Bowe.

Bowges, pl. bags, budgets, HF. 2129 n.

Box (1), s. box-tree, A 2922; boxwood, L. 866, 4588; money-box, A 4390; box, C 869; Boxes, pl. HF. 2129 n.

Box (2), s. blow, L. 1388. Box-tree, s. A 1302; 5. 178.

Boy, s. knave, D 1322.

Boydekin, s. dagger, A 3960; Boydekins, pl. B 3892, 3897.

Boyleth, Boyste; see Boi-. Bracer, s. bracer, a guard for the

arm in archery, A 111.

**Bragot**, s. bragget, a beverage made of honey and ale, A 3261.

Braid, s. quick movement; at a braid, in a moment, R. 1336: Brayd, a start, L. 1166. See Breyde.

Brain, s.; Brayn, T. iii. 1504; HF. 24; D 769; Braynes, pl. T. iv. 46.

Brak, pt. s. of Breke.

Branched; see Braunched. Branches; see Braunche, s.

Bras, s. brass, A 366, B 4588, E

1168, F 115, 181, 303; B 4. m 5. 12; HF. 142.

Brasil, s. dye made from a certain dye-wood (see note), B 4649.

Brast, Braste; see Breste. Brat, s. cloth cloak, G 881 n.

Braun, s. brawn, muscle, A 546; brawn (of the boar), F 1254; Brawn, D 1750; Braunes, pl. muscles, L. 1071; A 2135, B 4645; Brawnes, muscles, B 3131.

Braunehe, s. branch, T. v. 844; R. 558; Braunches, pl. 5. 304; A 1067, I 114; Branches, D 1128.

Braunched (written Branched), adj. full of branches, F 159.

Brawn; see Braun.

Brayd, s.; see Braid. Brayd, Brayde; see Breyde.

Brayn; see Brain.

Breche, -es; see Breech.

Brede (1), s. breadth, R. 825, 1124; 3. 956; A. ii. 19. 9; A 1970, 2916, B 3350, G 1228; space, T. i. 179; on brede, abroad, T. i. 530.

Brede (2), s. roast meat, HF. 1222. See note.

Brede, ger. to breed, T. iii. 1546; grow, T. v. 1027; Breden, ger. to breed, arise, L. 1156 (cf. Vergil, Æn. iv. 2); Bredeth, pr. s. breeds, increases, E 1783; Bredde, pt. s. produced, T. i. 465; Bred, pp. bred up, F 499.

Breech, s. breeches, B 2049, C 948; Breche, breech, B 4638; Breches, pl. breeches, 'aprons,' I 330.

Brèèd, s. bread, A 147, 341, B 2780, 3624, D 143, F 614; R. 216.

Breem, s. bream, a fish, A 350.

Breest, s.; see Brest. Brèèth, s. breath, A 5; R. 547;

1509.

Breide, v.; usually Breyde, q.v.
Breke, v. break, A 551, C 936; br.
his day, fail to pay on the day,
G 1040; Breke, ger. B 40; 2. 83;
Breken, ger. to interrupt, B 2233;
Brak, pt. s. 3. 71; A 1468, B 288;
Breke, pr. s. subj. 4. 242; I 24;
Breke, 2 pr. pl. subj. break off, T.
v. 1032; Breke, pt. s. subj. would
break, B 4578; Broke. pp. broken,
3. 730; A 3571; Broken, pp.
shipwrecked, L. 1487.

Brekers, s. pl. breakers, transgressors, 5. 78.

Brekinge, s. breaking, I 884. Brekke, s. break, flaw, defect, 3.

940. **Bremble-flour**, s. flower of the

bramble, B 1936. Breme, adj. furious, T. iv. 184.

**Breme**, *adv.* furiously, A 1699. **Bren**, *s.* bran, A 4053, B 4430.

D 478.

Brenne, v. burn, 17. 18; D 816, 1142, G 1192, I 183; Brennen, v. B 111, G 313; Brenne, ger. 4. 88; 5. 249; Brennen, ger. to burn, H 229; to be burnt, T. i. 91; Brinne, ger. to burn, D 52; Brenne, 1 pr. s. 12. 22; Brenneth, pr. s. D 374, E 1876; T. iv. 678: Brenne, pr. pl. A 2331; Brennen, pr. pl. L. 2610; B 964; Brendest, 2 pt. s. didst burn, A 2384; Brende, pt. s. 1.90; HF. 1844; T. i. 440; A 3812, B 3669, 4558, 4560; was burnt, HF. 163; was set on fire, HF. 537; burned, B 4. m 7. 30; Brenned, pt. s. was inflamed with anger, R. 297; Brende, pt. pl. caught fire, HF. 954; Brente, pt. pl. L. 731; Brent, pp. 7. 115; HF. 2080; B 2. p 2. 44; A 2017, D 375, G 759, 1197, 1407; Brend, pp. L. 292 a; B 4555; burnt, forged, A 2162, 2896; as adj. bright, R. 1109; Brenning, pres. pt. burning, B 2. m 6. 18; A 2000; Brenninge, I. 90; B 1. p 1. 4; B 1658, G 114, I 172; Brenne, pr. s. subj. G 1423; Brenne, imp. s. G 515. Icel. brenna.

**Brenning**, s. burning, 4. 133; greed of gold, R. 188; Brenninge, burning, A 996; Brenninge of wilde fyr, burning of spirits, I 445.

Brenningly, adv. ardently, T. i. 607; fervently, A 1564.

Brere, s. briar, R. 858; E 1825; Breres, pl. I 721; brushwood,

underwood, A 1532.

Brest, s. breast, A 115, 131; E 617; Breest, B 4646; Brestes, gen. T. i. 453; Brestes, pl. 3. 956; T. iii. 1250; A 3975.

Brest-boon, s. breast-bone, A 2710.

Breste, v. burst, T. v. 1008; afflict, T. iii. 1434; break, D 1103, E 1169; ger. to burst, HF. 2018; T. ii. 408, iv. 1638; Bresten, v. burst, break, T. iv. 373; A 1980; Brest, pr. s. bursts, A 2610; breaks, T. i. 258, iii. 1637; Brast, pt. s. burst out, T. v. 1078; F 1480; burst, L. 1033; B 697, 4408; H 263; broke, 3. 1193; Brast, pt. s. burst (or read braste =would burst), T. v. 180; 7.94; Braste, pt. pl. burst, T. ii. 326; Broste, pt. pl. B 671, C 234; Brosten, pt. pl. 4. 96; Breste, pr. s. subj. burst, break, F 759; may break, T. i. 599; Braste, pt. s. subj. would burst, T. ii. 1108, v. 530; would break, 3. 1193; Brosten, pp. burst, T. ii. 976; broken, L. 1300, 2416; A 3829.

Bresting, s. bursting, F 973. Brest-plat, s. breast-plate, A 2120. Bretful, adj. brimful, A 687, 2164; HF. 2123. Cf. Swed. bräddful,

full to the brim.

Bretheren, pl. brethren, brothers, 7. 60; T. v. 1227; A 252 c, F 668. Bretherhed, s. brotherhood, religious order, A 511; Bretherhede, B 1232; Brotherhede, D 1399.

Brewe, v. brew; Brew, pt. s. con-

trived, B 3575.

Brewhous, s. brew-house, beer-house, A 3334.

Breyde, ger. to start, T. iv. 230, 348; v. awake, F 477; Breyde, I pr. s. start, T. v. 1262; Breyde, I pt. s. awoke, D 799; Breyde, pt. s. started, T. v. 1243; F 1027; awoke, A 4285; started, went (out of his wits), B 3728; drew, B 837; Brayde, pt. s. took hastily, HF. 1678; Brayd, pp. started, gone suddenly, 7. 124. A.S. bregdan, str. verb; pt. t. brægd. But Ch. usually employs it as a weak verb.

Brid, s. bird, HF. 1003; L. 1757; A 3699, F 460, 874, G 1342, H 163; Briddes, gen. 4. 23; T. ii. 921; B 3366; Briddes, pl. birds, R. 71, 88, 101; 5. 190; B 4. p 4. 132; A 2929, B 4071, E 572, F 611, I 195; young of birds, 5. 192. Brige, s. contention, B 2872. Cf. F. brigue, Ital. briga.

Brigge, s. bridge, A 3922.

Bright, adj. fair, R. 1009; Brighte, voc. bright, 1. 181; Brighte, pl. 3. 337; A 104, 1700.

Brighte, adj. as s. brightness (after

for), T. ii. 864.

Brighte, adv. brightly, B 11, 2034. Brike, s. a trap, snare, 'fix,' dilemma, B 3580. O. F. brieque, also briche, 'trappe, attrape, piège'; Godefroy.

Brimme, s. dat. brim of a lake,

water, L. 2451.

**Brimstoon**, s. brimstone, sulphur, A 629, G 798, 824, 1439, I 548.

Bringe, v. bring; Bringe forth, v. educe, B 3. p. 12. 30; Bringen, v. B 3623; Bringes, 2 pr. s. bringest, HF. 1908 (a Northern form); Bringeth, imp. pl. bring, B 3384; conduct, F 1489; Broghten, pt. pl. B 2590; Brought, pp. induced, B 3. p 4. 15; introduced, brought in, B 2. m 8. 6; made broght, caused to be brought, HF. 155.

Bringer, s. one who brings; br. out, remover, D 1196.

Brink, s. brink; Brinke. dat. B 3. m. 10. 10; E 1401, F 858, 1160; Brinkes, pl. R. 1417; HF. 803.

Brinne, ger. to burn, D 52. See Brenne.

Bristlede, adj. def. bristly, B 4.

Bristles, pl. bristles, A 556, E 1824. Brocage, s. mediation, A 3375. See

note.

Broche, s. brooch, R. 1193; HF.
1740; T. iii. 1370, v. 1040, 1661,
1669; A 160; small ornament,
bracelet, 4. 245; Broches, pl. L.
1131, 1275; C 908, E 255.

Brodder; see Brodere.

**Brode**, *adj.*; see **Brood**. **Brode**, *adv.* broadly, plainly, B 2. p 5. 112; A 739; far and wide, HF. 1683; wide awake, G 1420.

Brodere, adj. larger, A. ii. 38. 1; Brodder, broader, D 1688.

Broght, -en; see Bringe.

Broide, v. braid; Broyded, pp. braided, A 1049.

Broiden; written Broyden, pp.

embroidered, A 3238 n. See Breide.

Broille, v. broil, A 383.

Brok, i. e. Badger, a horse's name, 1) 1543.

Broken; see Harm. And see Breke.

Brokkinge, pres. pt. using a quavering voice, A 3377. See Brock, v., in the New E. Dict.

Brōm (Bróóm); Bróme, dat. broom (the plant), R. 902; Bromes, pl. broom (bushes so called), HF.

1226.

Brond, s. torch, L. 2252; E 1777; firebrand, B 3224; Bronde, dat. piece of burning wood, B 2095; Brondes, gen. pl. of the brands, A 2339; pl. brands, A 2338.

Bróód, s. brood, L. 133.

Bròòd, adj. broad, A 155, 471, 549; thick, large, F 82, 191, 394; Brode, broad, i. e. large (like the sun at sunset), T. v. 1017; pl. R. 939; A 2917, 3024, B 3448; expanded, R. 1681.

Bróók, s. brook, A 3922. Broste, -en ; see Breste.

Brotel, adj. brittle, frail, B 3. p 8. 16, 17; T. iii. 820; fickle, L. 1885, 2556; I 473; unsafe, insecure, E 1279; Brotil, B 2640; transitory, E 2061; Brutel, adj. brittle, fragile, B 2. p 5. 4.

Brotelnesse, s. frailty, T. v. 1832; insecurity, E 1279; fickleness, 10. 63; 21. 15; Brotilnesse, E 2241; Brutelnesse, s. brittleness, frailty,

fickleness, 10. 63 n.

Brother, s. brother, A 529; L. 2392; gen.sing. brother's, B 3593. G 1432; Brothers, gen. sing. 3. 1164.

Brotherhede, s. brotherhood, D 1399. See Bretherhed.

Brouded, pp. embroidered, A 3238, B 3659 See Browd in the New E. Dict.

Brought, pp. of Bringe.

Brouke, v. enjoy, use, B 4490; keep, E 2308; 1 pr. s. subj. (optative), may have the use of, HF. 273; Brouken, pr. pl. subj. (opt.), may (they) profit by, L. 194. A. S. brücan.

Broun, adj. brown, R. 1009, 1213, 1262; HF. 139; A 109, 207, 394; b. bread, brown bread, B 4034.

Browding, s. embroidery, A 2498.

See Brouded.

**Browe**, s. brow, eye-brow, T. i. 204; Browes, pl. R. 542, 861, 1217; T. v. 813; A 627, 3245.

Broyded, -en; see Broided, -en.

Brutel: see Brotel.

**Brybe**, v. steal, filch, A 4417; rob, D 1378.

Bryberyes, pl. ways of robbing, D 1367.

Bryd, bride, L. 2622, 2672; Brydë,

E 1890.

Brydale, s. bridal, wedding, A 4375. Brydel, s. bridle, 7. 184; L. 1208; T. i. 953, iii. 1762; A 169, 904, B 3985, D 813, F 340; Brydeles, pl. B 2. m 8. 11; Brydles, B 4. m 6. 29.

Brydelen, v. bridle; Brydeleth, pr. s. controls, 4. 41; Brydle, imp. s. restrain, T. iii. 1635.

Brykes, error for crykes, B 3. m 8.

Buffet, s. blow; Buffettes, pl. I 258. Bugle-horn, s. drinking-horn made from the 'bugle' or ox, F 1253.

Builden, ger. to build up, D 1977.

See Bulde, Bilde.

Buk, s. buck (A. S. bucc), 5. 195; Bukke (A. S. *bucca*), B 1946; Bukkes, gen. buck's (see note), A 3387; Bukkes, pl. 3. 429.

Bulde, v. build; Bulte, pt. s. built, A 1548. A. S. byldan. See Bilde,

Builden.

Bulle, s. papal bull, C 909; Bulles, pl. C 336, E 739, 744.

Bulte; pt. s. of Bulde.

Bulte, v. boult, sift, B 4430.

**Bumbe**, v.; Bumbith, pr. s. booms (as a bittern), D 972 n.

Burdoun, s. burden of a song, bassaccompaniment, A 673; Burdon, A 4165.

Burel, adj. rough, unlettered, F716; lay (people), D 1872, 1874. The idea is that of a man dressed in burel, or coarse woollen cloth. See Borel.

Burgeys, s. burgess, citizen, T. iv. 345; A 369, 754.

Burgh, s. borough; Burghes, pl. D 870.

Burie, *v.* bury; Buried, *pp.* 2. 14; Burieth, imp. pl. E 571; Bury, 2 pr. pl. subj. 3. 207.

Buriels, s. pl. burial-places, i. e. the Catacombs, G 186. Originally buriels was the singular form of the sb. (see the note).

**Burne**, v. burnish; Burned, pp. burnished, A 1983, B 4054, F 1247; polished, HF. 1387; lustrous, C 38. See Borne.

Burnet, adj. made of coarse brown

cloth, R. 226.

Burthe, s. birth, B 3. m 6. 10; T. v. 209; B 2757. See Birthe.

Burying, s. burial, L. 1831; Buryinge, T. v. 1499.

Bush, s. 1. 89; HF. 485; A 1517, 1527, E 2155, 2208; Busshes, pl. 9. 34; B 3. m 1. 2.

Busk, s. bush, R. 54; A 2013 n; Buskes, pl. R. 102 n; A 1579.

Busshel, s. bushel (of), T. iii. 1025; bushel, A 4244, D 1746; B 1. p 4. 66; bushel-measure, I 1036.

Busshes, pl. bushes, 1858. (MSS. E. Seld. Sn. beautees; Cm. beauteis; Hl. beautes; Pt. bewtees.) Apparently a corrupt passage.

But, conj. except, unless, 2. 82; 3. 117, 592, 1000, 1188, 1234; 4. 49, 208; 5. 159, 459, 567; 11. 4; L. 35, 1616, 2645; T. i. 987, ii. 370; A 582, B 431, C 741, D 1245, E 174, F 803, 1115, &c.; but, A 73, 148, &c.

But, as s. an exception, a 'but,' I 494.

But and, but if, L. 1790.

But-if, conj. unless, R. 250; 3. 1023; 15. 11; L. 13; T. iv. 637; A 351, 656, B 2001, 2750, 3688, F 687, 912, 1172; But-yif, B 2. p 4. 71.

Buttok, s. buttock, A 3803; D 2142; Buttokes, pl. A 3975, 1 424. Buxom, adj. yielding, 6. 125; B

1367; obedient, B 1287, 1333. Buxomly, adv. obediently, E 186.

Buxumnesse, s. yielding, submission, 13. 15.

By, prep. by, A 25, &c.; as regards, with respect to, concerning, 6. 126; L. 271; T. i. 225, 957; B 4. p 2. 111; B 5. p 1. 33; A 244, B 2425, D 229, G 1005, 1438; with reference to, 5. 4, 158, 477; HF. 286; H 187; A. ii. 3. 50; for, on account of, R. 844; by proces, in process, B 2665; by me, beside me (with accent on by), T. ii. 991; by this, already, B 4. m 3. 16; by the morwe, in the morning, L. 49; H 16.

By, adv. beside; faste by, close at hand, R. 1274; L. 2091; B 3116.

By, for Bye, 7.

By and by, adv. one after another, in due order, in due place, L. 304,

A 1011, 4143.

By-cause, because, A 174, F 961. Byde, v. wait, T. i. 1067; A 1576; Bòòd, pt. s. waited, T. v. 29; stayed, A4399; Bĭden, pp. stayed, E 1888; Byd, imp. s. wait, T. iii.

740.

Bye, v. buy, pay for (it), D 167; By (for Bye, before a vowel), in phr. go by, let us go to buy, G 1294; Byen, v. redeem, B 2. p 4. 22; Bye, 1 pr. s. buy, 7. 255; Byen, pr. pl. buy, I 772; undergo, B 4. p 4. 58 n; Bye, pr. pl. subj. 18. 26; Boghte, pt. s. bought, A 2088, C 293, I 132; redeemed, E 1153; b. agayn, redeemed, C 776, D 718; Boughte, pt. s. I. 117; Boghten, 2 pt. pl. L. 258; Boght, pp. 4. 168; Bought, pp. 1. 86. See Beye.

Byforn, prep. before, A. ii. 3. 15. See Biforen.

Byhight, pp. promised, T. v. 1104.

See Bihighte.

Bying, s. buying, A 569.
By-iaped (Byjaped), pp. tricked, made a jest of, T. v. 1119; A 1585, G 1385, H 145. See Biape, Iape.

Bynt, for Bint, pr. s. of Binde, v. bind; Bynt him, binds himself,

4. 47; Bynt her, 4. 48.

By-path, side-road, by-way, T. iii.

Byrde, s. maiden, lady, R. 1014. (Distinct from bride.)

By-séke, v. beseech, T. iv. 131 See Biseken, Byte, v. bite, T. iii. 737; cut deeply, F 158; burn, A 631; Byten, v. HF. 1044; Byte, ger. to bite, B 3634; to sting, F 513; Byteth, pr. s. bites, L. 392; Byte, pr. s. subj. cut, 7. 270; Bòòt, pt. s. bit, B 2. p 6. 40; B 3791; Biten, pp. bitten, L. 2318; Bytinge, pres. pt. as adj. biting, sharp, A 2546; gnawing (mordax), B 3. m 3. 5; fretting, vexatious, B 3. p 7. 15.

Bytinge, s. wound, B 3. m 7. 5. Bytingly, adv. sharply, sarcas-

tically, B 2. p 7. 97.

By-twixe, prep. between, A. ii. 28.
11, 14. See Bitwixen.

By-word, s. proverb, T. iv. 769. By-wreye, v. reveal, T. iii. 367. See Biwreye.

Caas, s. case, circumstance, I 105; sette caas = suppose, A. ii. 42. 15; Caas, pl. cases of law, A 323. See Cas.

Cable, s. cord, 18. 33.

Cacche, v. catch, G II; lay hold of, 3. 969; come by, HF. 404; ger. to catch, R. 1621; 3. 781; B 2368; to draw, I 852; Cacchen, v. take, gain, I 689; imp. s. lay hold of, T. ii. 291; Caughte, pt. s. took, conceived, E 619: took, A 498; pulled, L. 1854; Caught, pp. caught, A 145; perceived, A. ii. 17. 8; obtained, E IIIo; taken, F 740.

Cadence, s. HF. 623. See note. Cage, HF. 1985; A 1294, F 613, H 131; Cages, pl. F 611.

Caitif, adj. captive, miserable, wretched, B 4. p 2, 128; A 1552; Caytif, R. 211; I 344. See below.

Caitif, s. wretch, R. 340; I. 124; T. iv. 104; Caytif, B 3269; captive, T. iii. 382; Caityf, wretch, C 728; Caitifs, pl. captives, A 924; Caytives, captives, I 214; Caytyves, wretches, A 1717. See above.

Cake, s. a round, and rather flat loaf of bread (in the shape of a large bun), A 668, 4094, C 322. The phrase 'cake of bread,' or simply 'cake,' is still common in this sense; as, e. g. in Shropshire.

Hence it was something like a buckler.

Cakelinge, s. cackling, 5. 562.

Calcening, s. calcination, G 771. From Lat. calx.

Calcinacioun, s. calcination; of c., for calcining, G 804.

Calcule, v. calculate, A. i. 22. 3; Calculed, pt. s. F. 1284; Calculed, pp. A. pr. 55.

Calculinge, s. calculation, T. i. 71; iv. 1398.

Calden, pt. pl. of Calle.

Calendes, pl. kalends, introduction to a new time, T. ii. 7.

Calf, s. calf, B 4575.

Calf, s. calf (of the leg), A 592.

Calkuler, s. the calculator or pointer, A. i. 23. 2. See Almury. Calle, s. caul, a net used to confine women's hair, A. i. 19. 3; headdress, D 1018; to 'make a hood above a caul' = to befool, T. iii.

Calle, v. call, cry out, B 3724; Calle, pr. pl. A 284; Calden, 2 pt. pl. called, 7. 251.

Calme, adj. calm, B 2. p 2. 32.

Cam, pt. s. of Come.

Camuse, adi, low and concave

Camuse, adj. low and concave, A 3934, 3974. See the note to A 3934.

Can, 1 pr. s. know, L. 1987, B 1726, 1898, D 56; know how, am able, E 304, F 4; can, B 42; understand, F 1266; am able to say, 5. 14; Can, pr. s. knows, 3. 673; L. 1175; T. iv. 1160; A 210, 3456, B 47, G 600, 620, 1091; has, E 2245; knows (of), A 1780; has skill, T. ii. 1197; can on, has knowledge of, F 786; can hir good, knows her own advantage, D 231; can thank, owes (them) thanks, A 1818; 2 pr. pl. (for Conne), know, B 1169; pr. pl. (for Conne), know, D 1004, F 185. See Conne, Canstow.

Cancre, s. cancer, I 427.

Candele, s. candle, T. iii. 859, 1141; Candel, torch, light, 4. 7; Candels, pl. R. 1012; Candeles, pl. candles, i.e. bright stars, T. v. 1020. Candle-stikke, s. candlestick, I 1036.

Canel-boon, s. collar-bone (lit. channel-bone, with reference to the depression in the neck behind the collar-bone), 3. 943.

Canelle, s. cinnamon, R. 1370. See Canel in the New E. Dict.

Canevas, s. canvas, G 939. F. canevas.

Cankedort, s. state of suspense, critical position, T. ii. 1752.

Canon, s. the 'Canon,' the title of a book by Avicenna, C 890 (see the note); rule, explanation, A. pr. 68; Canoun, a canon, table, A. ii. 32. 3.

Canstow, 2 p. s. pr. knowest thou, A. pr. 20; canst thou, T. iv. 460; B 632, C 521. See Can.

Cantel, s. portion, A 3008. Cape, s. cape, headland, A 408.

Cape, ger. to gape, T. iii. 558 n; pr. pl. A 3841 n; gape after, T. v. 1133; Caped, pt. s. A 3473 n; Caping, pres. pt. (for Gaping), A 3444 n. See Gape.

Capel, s. horse, nag, H 64; Capul, A 4088, 4105; cart-horse, D 2150; Caples, pl. horses, D

1554.

Capitain, s. captain, H 230; Capitayn, B 3741, C 582.

Capital, adj.; Capitalles, pl. capital, A. ii. 3. 21; Capitals, A. ii. 16. 8.

Capoun, s. capon, L. 1389; Capon, D 1839; Capouns, pl. C 856.

Cappe, s. cap, A 586, 683; set the wrightes cappe, i. e. made a fool of him, A 3143.

Capul; see Capel.

Carayne; see Careyne.

Carboucle, s. carbuncle-stone, R. 1120; Carbuncle, HF. 1363.

Cardiacle, s. pain about the heart, C 313. Cotgrave gives Cardiaque as an adj., one meaning being 'wrung at the heart.'

Cardinal, s; Cardinales, pl. cardi-

nals, B 2039, C 342.

Care, anxiety, sorrow, grief, trouble, 7. 63; T. i. 505, 587; v. 20, 958; A 1321, B 514, 1949, D 990, F 837; ill-luck, 5. 363; Cares, pl.

anxieties, miseries, T. i. 264; L.

762, 1955; G 347.

Care, v. feel anxiety, E 1212; Care, pr. s. subj. may care, T. iv. 462; Care thee, imp. s. be anxious, A 3298.

Careful, adj. full of care, full of trouble, 6. 44, 133; sorrowful,

A 1565.

Careyne, s. corpse, carcase, carrion, 5. 177; A 2013, B 3814, I 441; Carayne, B 4. p 2. 144.

Carf, cut; see Kerve.

Cariage, s. a carrying away; upon c., in the way of carrying anything away, i. e. that I can carry away, D 1570; Cariages, s. pl. tolls due from the tenant to his feudal lord imposed by authority, I 752; taxes, B I. p 4. 52.

Carie, v. carry, convey, L. 1866; A 130, E 585; Carien, v. HF. 1280; Carien, pr. pl. B 1814; Carieden, pt. pl. A 2900, G 1219. Carl, s. man, A 3469; fellow, rustic,

countryman, A 545, C 717, D

1568.

Carole, s. a dance accompanied with singing, R. 744, 781, 793;
 L. 687; Caróles, pl. R. 759; A 1931.

Carole, v. dance round singing, 3. 849; Caroled, pt. s. carolled, sang, R. 745; pp. danced, R.

810.

Carole-wyse, carol-wise, a way

like a carol, L. 201 a.

Caroling, s. carolling, singing, R. 754; dancing, R. 804; Carolinge, song, G 1345.

Carpe, v. talk, discourse, A 474. Carpenter, s. carpenter, L. 2418, A 361; Carpenteres, gen. A 3356, 3861.

Carrik, s. barge, D 1688.

Cart, s. chariot, HF. 943; B 4. m 1. 22; T. v. 665; cart, D 1539; Carte, chariot, B 3. m 2. 26; T. v. 278; A 2041, E 2233; cart, A 2022, B 4208; Cartes, pl. cars, chariots, B 5. p 4. 63; carts, 5.102; vehicles, vessels, B 3. m 9. 24.

Cartere, s. carter, charioteer, B 5. p 4. 62; A 2022; Carter, carter,

5. 102; D 1540.

Cart-hors, pl. chariot-horses, HF. 944.

Cartwheel, s. D 2255.

Caryinge, s. carrying, C 875.

Cas, s. accident, chance, HF. 254. 1052; A 844, 1074, E 316; case, A 797; affair, L. 409, 1558; occasion, B 36; circumstance, condition, L. 583; T. ii. 285; B 123, 305, 311, 983; adventure, L. 1630; mischance, L. 1056; in cas that, in case, A. ii. 3. 2; upon cas, by chance, A 3661; by accident, T. i. 271; in cas if that, in case that, T. ii. 758; in no maner cas, in no way, D 1831; set a cas, suppose that, T.ii. 729; to deven in the cas, though death were the result, E 859; Cas, pl. circumstances, A 2971; cases, matters, C 163. See Caas.

Cas, s. quiver (for arrows), L. 982,

A 2358.

Cast, s. occasion, turn, B 3477; contrivance, plan, HF. 1178; A 3605; casting, throwing, T. ii. 868; Castes, pl. contrivances, A 2468.

Caste, v. cast (accounts), B 1406; Casten, v. throw, T. ii. 513; c. with a spere, throw with a spear, HF. 1048; fling, A 3330; contrive, HF. 1170; Caste, 1 pr. s. conjecture, A 2172; Casteth, pr.s. casts about, I 692; considers, G 1414; applies, B 2781; refl. devotes himself, G 738; Cast, pr. s. casts, R. 1574; D 782, 783; Caste, 1 pt. s. cast, threw, 5. 172; pt. s. HF. 956; L. 311; B 1761, 2018, H 48; considered, A 2854; designed, planned, T. i. 75, 1071; contrived, devised, B 406, 584, 805; determined, T. iv. 34; Casten, pt. pl. (they) proposed, L. 2605; plotted, T. i. 88; laid down, B 5. p 1. 34; refl. proposed, intended, B 4265; Caste, pt. pl. threw, R. 773; exhaled, emitted, G 244; Casten, pp. thrown, B 1796; Cast, pp. overthrown, T. ii. 1389; contrived, B 3891, C 880; cunningly devised, 2. 26; c. biforn, premeditated, I 543; c. out, opposed with success, B I. p 4. 42; Caste, pr. s. subj. let

(him) cast, 20. 4; Cast, imp. s. throw away, T. ii. 222.

Castel, s. castle, 3. 1318, 1322; F 847; Castelles, pl. B 2523.

Castelled, pp. as adj: castellated, I 445.

Castel-wal, s. wall of a castle, B 4050, D 263.

Castel-yate, castle-gate, HF. 1294. Castigacioun, punishment, 15. 26. Casuel, adj. casual, T. iv. 419.

Casuelly, adv. accidentally, by chance, HF. 679; B 4291.

Cat. s. A 3347, 3441, D 348, 350, 1775, H 175; Cattes, gen. cat's, D 349, 351.

Catapuce, s. caper-spurge (Euphorbia Lathyris), B 4155.

Catel, s. property, wealth, possessions, goods, A 373, 540, B 27, 4017, C 594, I 500, 743.

Caught, -e; see Cacche.

Cause, s. cause, I. 26; A 419; reason, B I. p 4.25; T. v 527; L. 409; A 716, B 252; plea, 2. 46; sake, benefit, B 3. p I. 32, p 2. 33; Cause causinge, first cause (see note), T. iv. 829; by the c. that, because, A 2488; by that c., because, T. iv. 99; Cause why, the reason why, T. iii. 795; the reason for it (was), A 4144, E 2435, F 185; Causes, pl. reasons, B 2224; causes, B 2583.

Cause, v. cause; Causen, pr. pl.

F 452.

Causeles, adj. without any reason, HF. 667; T. iii. 889; Causelees, without a cause, E 1975.

Causeles, adv. without cause, causelessly, 4. 159; F 825.

Causer, s. causer, creator, 4. 46. Cave, s. cave, HF. 70, 1584; L. 811, 1225; B 3297; used to translate the astrological term 'puteus,' 4. 119 (see note); Caves, pl. 9. 42.

Cavillacioun, s. cavilling, D 2136. Caytif, -ives; see Caitif.

Cedre, s. cedar, T. ii. 918; Cedres, pl. R. 1314.

Celebrable, adj. worthy of honour, B 3. p 9. 48; celebrated, B 4. m 7. 20.

Celebritee, s. celebrity, B 3. p 9. 38.

Celere, s. cellar, B 2. p 2. 54; Celer, I 411.

Celerer, s. cellarer, keeper of a cellar, B 3126.

Celestial, adj. heavenly, T. i. 979, 983; A. pr. 64; Celestials, pl. HF. 460.

Celle, s. cell, A 172, 1376 (see note), B 3162 (see note).

Celle, s. (for Selle=Sylle), boarding, flooring, A 3822. See note.

Cementing, s. cementing, hermetically sealing, G 817.

Centaure, s. centaury, Centaurea

nigra, B 4153.

Centre, s. centre, B 4. p 6. 81; a point on a *rete* representing a star, A i. 21. 7, ii. 3. 22, ii. 18. I; Centres, p.'. F 1277 (see note).

Ceptre, s. sceptre, B 1. p 1. 30, B 2. m 6. 10; 5. 256; L 1131;

B 3334, 3563.

Cercle, s. circle, A. i. 9. 1, i. 10. 1; HF. 791; sphere, 16. 9; orbit, B 4. m 6. 5; Cercles, pl. circles, A 2131.

Cerclen, ger. to encircle, T. iii. 1767; Cercleth, pr. s. encircles, R. 1619; Cercled, pp. extended in a circle, 12. 2.

Cered, pp. as adj. waxed, G 808. See the note. From Lat. cera.

Cerial, adj. belonging to a species of oak (see note), A 2290.

Cerimonies, s. pl. ceremonious acts, acts of courtship, F 515.

Ceriously, adv. minutely, with full details; (see note), B 185. The word is glossed by ceriose in the Ellesmere MS., and Ducange has 'Seriose, fuse, minutatim, articulatim.' From Lat. series, order.

Certein, adj. sure, unerring, B 4. m. 7. 24; Certeins, pl. certain, B 5. p 5.71; Certein, adj. as s. a certain, A. pr. 10; a c. holes, a certain number of holes, A. i. 13. 2; c. gold, a stated sum of money, B 242; c. tresor, a quantity of treasure, B 442; c. yeres, a certain number of years, B 3367; Certeyn, a certain sum, a fixed quantity, G 776, 1024; Certayn,

a certain number, T. iii. 596; Certeyn, as s. certain number, selection, A 3193; Certayn, certainty, B 1918; Certeyne, pl. certain, A 2996.

Certein, adv. certainly, indeed, assuredly, A 375; Čertéyn, 1. 169; A 451, B 45, 1853, 3945, F 719; Certayn, E 694.

Certeinly, adv. certainly, assuredly, A 235, 395, B 3990; Certeynly, I. 130.

Certes, adv. certainly, R. 374, 439; 1. 25, 28, 98; 3. 853, 1117; 7. 241, 256; B I. p 4. 93; L. 1628; A 927, B 1729, 1898, D 1093, E 106, 659, F 2, G 1478.

Certres, error for sterres, A 2037 n. Ceruce, s. white lead, A 630.

Cese, v. cease, B 2. m 2.6; cause to cease, T. i. 445; put an end to, 4. II. See Cesse.

Cesse, v. cease, B 1066, E 154; Cessed, pt. s. G 124, 538; Cesse, pr. s. subj. cease; c. cause, when the cause ceases, T. ii. 483; Cesse; c. wind, when the wind ceases, T. ii. 1388; Cessed, pt. s. subj.

would cease, T. i. 849.

Cetewale, s. zedoary, A 3207, B 1951. O. F. citoal. The Promptorium Parvulorum has the following—'Setuale, or seduale, setwale, setwaly, herbe: Zedoarium? And we find in Webster, ed. Mahn, the following—'Zedoary, n. (F. zédoaire, Prov. zeduari, Ital. zedoario, zettovario, Span. and Port. zedoaria, zodoaria, Low Lat. amomum zedoaria, Ger. zitwer, O. H. Ger. zitawar, Arab. Pers. Hind. djedwar) a medicinal substance obtained in the East Indies, having a fragrant smell, and a warm, bitter, aromatic taste, used in medicine as a stimulant. "It is the root of a species of Curcuma, and comes in short, firm pieces, externally of a wrinkled, gray, ash-coloured appearance, but within of a brownish-red colour. There are two kinds: round zedoary, said to be the root of Curcuma zerumbet, or Kampferia rotunda, and long zedoary, of Curcuma zedoaria."—Dunglison.' The English Cyclopædia explains C. Zedoaria as broad-leaved turmeric. and says that 'its sensible properties are very like those of ginger, but not so powerful.' All the curcumce belong to the natural order of Zingiberiacea, or Ginger tribe. (The name setwall was also given to valerian.)

Ceynt, s. cincture, girdle, A 3235.

Chaast; see Chast.

Chace, ger. to hunt, T. i. 908; to pursue, E 341, 393; v. pursue, F 457; Chase, ger. to follow after, harass, T. iii. 1801; Chasen, pr. pl. chase, 1. 15; Chacedest, 2 pt. s. didst chase, B i. p 4. 182; Chaced, pp. driven away, 11. 14; D 2157.

Chaf, s. chaff, L. 529 a; B 4633. Chaffare, s. bargaining, I 851; traffic, G 1421; trade, A 4389; merchandise, ware, B 1475, D 521; matter, subject, E 2438; Cháffar, merchandise, B 138.

Chaffare, ger. to trade, barter, deal, traffic, B 139. See above.

Chaires, s. pl. thrones, B 4. m 2. 3. See Chayer.

Chalánge, v.; Chalénge, v. claim, D 1200; Chalange, pr. s. 1 p. claim, F 1324; Chalaunged, pt. s. arrogated, B 2. p 6. 23.

Chalanging, s. false claim, accu-

sation, C 264.

Chalaundre, s. a species of lark (Alauda calandra), R. 914; Chelaundre, R. 81; Chalaundres, pl. R. 663.

Chalice, s. cup, I 879.

Chalk, s. chalk, F 409.

Chalk-stoon, s. a piece of chalk, G 1207.

Chalons, pl. blankets or coverlets for a bed, A 4140. Cf. E. shalloon.

Chamberere, s. maidservant, lady's maid, D 300; chambermaid, E 819; Chambereres, *pl.* E 977.

Chamberleyn, s. chamberlain, A 1418.

Chambre, s. chamber, mansion, 4. 85; B 167, F 269; Chambres, pl. A 28; sleeping-rooms, E 263; Chaumbres, pl. chambers, B 4. m 7. 3 (Lat. thalamos).

Chambre-dore, chamber-door, L.

1718; A 3435.

Chambre-roof, roof of my room, 3.

Chambre-wal, chamber-wall, T.

ii. 919.

Champartye, s. equality, participation in power, A 1949. From F. champ parti.

Champioun, s. champion, 10. 17;

chosen fighter, A 239.

Chanon, s. canon, G 573 (see the note); Chanoun, 972.

Chapel-belle, s. chapel-bell, A 171. Chapeleine, s. chaplain, A 164; Chapelleyns, pl. I 617.

Chapelet, s. fillet, circlet for the head, chaplet, R. 563, 845, 908.

Chapitre, s. chapter, D 1945; Chápitre, B 4255, D 1361, I 238; A. ii. 2. 8, 9. 2; Chapitres, pl. 5.

Chapman, s. trader, merchant, A 397; Chapmen, pl. B 135, 1416.

**Chapmanhede**, s. bargaining, B 1428; Chapmanhode, trade, B 143.

**Char**, s. chariot, 7 24, 39, 40; T. iii. 1704; A 2138, B 3550, 3784,

3800, F 671.

Charbocle, s. carbuncle (a precious stone), B 2061. See Carboucle.

Charge, s. load, burden, R. 1352; 7. 32; HF. 1439; B I. p 3. 11, p 4. 215; B 2. p 3. 34; I 92; tax, B 3. p 4. 58; responsibility, 5. 507; A 2287, E 163, 193; consideration, A 1284; importance, 3. 894; F 359; care, A 733; care, particular note, D 321; a heavy thing, HF. 746; weight, L. 620; consequence, L. 2383; of that no ch., for that no matter, it is of no importance, G 749.

Charge, v. load, L. 2151; command, L. 493; Chargen, v. implore, T. ii. 1437; Charge, I pr. s. (I) command, L. 548; E 164; Charged, pt. s. loaded, R. 1651; pp. B 3556, D 1539, E 2211; burdened, I 92; bidden, L 940; oppressed, wearied, B 4. p 6. 254. Chargeant, adj. burdensome, B 2433; Chargeaunt, I 692.

Char-hors, pl. chariot-horses, T. v. 1018.

Chariet, s. chariot, B 2. m 8. 4; Chariettes, pl. B. 2. m 3. 2; Charietes, B 5. p 4. 63.

Charitable, adj. loving, L. 444; T. v. 823; kind, A 143, D 1795.

Charitee, s. charity, love, T. 1. 49; A452, 532, E 221; favour with God, I 235; Charite, 3. 642; Charitee, for seinte, i. e. either (1) for holy charity; or (2) for the sake of St. Charity, A 1721, B 4510, D 2119.

Charme, s. charm, T. ii. 1314, 1580; Charmes, pl. A 1927, I 607.

Charmeresses, fem. pl. workers with charms, HF. 1261.

Chartre, s. charter, agreement, A 3327; Chartres, pl. T. iii. 340; E 2173.

Chase; see Chace.

Chast, adj. chaste, L. 1577; Chaast, D 1917; Chaste, def. B 2. p 4. 63; L. 1862; A 2051.

Chasteyn, s. chestnut, A 2922. See Chesteynes.

Chastie, Chaste, v. to chasten; Chastied, pp. chastened, B 4. p 4. 59 n; Chasted, taught, F 491. O.F. chastier. See Chastyse.

Chástisinge, s. chastening, 1. 129; Chastysinge, chastisement,

Chastitee, s. chastity, F 1453.

Chastyse, v. to rebuke, restrain, B 3695; chasten, I. 39; imp. s. Chastysed, pp. ad-I. 129; monished, T. iii. 329. See Chastie.

Chateringe, s. chattering, B I.

p 3. 56.

Chaunce, s. chance, A 1752, B 125; incident, 3. 1285; destiny, 3. 1113; luck, G 593; 'chance,' a technical term in the game of hazard, C 653.

Chauncel, s. chancel, A 3656. Chaunge, s. change, exchange, F

Chaunge, v. change; Chaunged, pt. s. A 348; pp. E 601; Chaungeth, imp. pl. T. ii. 303.

Chaungeable, adj. changeable, A

Chaunginge, s. changing, F 782; Chaunging, change, 21. 17; T. iii. 540.

Chaunte, v. Chaunteth, pr. s. sings,

A 3367, E 1850.

Chaunte-pleure, title of a song upon grief following joy, 7. 320. See note. Cf. 'It is like to the chante-plure. Beginning with ioy, endyng in wretchednes'; Lydgate, Falls of Princes, bk. i. c. 7.

Chaunterie, s. an endowment for the payment of a priest to sing mass, agreeably to the appointment of the founder, A 510.

Chayer, s. chair, B 3803; throne, B 1. m 5. 3; Chayere (professor's) chair, D 1518; Chayres, pl. thrones, B 1. m 5.27; Chaires, B 4. m 2. 3.

Cheef, adj. chief, 3. 910, 911;

Chief, A 1057.

Cheef, s. chief, head, L. 2109.

Cheek, s. cheek, i. e. cheekbone, B 3228; Cheke, dat. cheek, B 3233; D 792, F 1078; Chekes, pl. cheeks, 12. 4; A 633, 2834.

Cheep, s. market, price; to greet cheep, too cheap, D 523; as good chep, as cheaply, T. iii. 641; Chepe, dat. a time of cheapness, HF. 1974.

Chees; see Chese.

Cheeste, s. wrangling, I 556. A.S. cēast.

**Chek**, s. as int. check (at chess), 3. 659.

Cheke, -s; see Cheek.

Chekkere, s. chess-board, 3. 660. Chekmat, checkmate, T. ii. 754. Chelaundre; see Chalaundre.

Chep, -e; see Cheep.

Chèpe, ger. to bargain (with her), D 268.

Cherche; see Chirche.

Chere, s. face, countenance, B 1. m 1. 19; T. i. 14; L. 64, 265, 1762; F 1309, I 737; look, mien, R. 1014; HF. 154, 179, 214; 3. 545; 4. 42; 5. 488; 7. 253; A 913, B 97, 1901, D 1266; F 238, 241, 782, F 103, 545, G 1233; entertainment, A 747, B 180;

favour, 7. 108; T. ii. 360, 578; appearance, 19. 4; A 728; behaviour, A 139; look, glance, sign, T. i. 312; good cheer, mirth, A 4363; F 1098, 1257; kindly greeting, 4. 146; show, B 2377, E 678; kindly expression, E 1112; doth him chere, makes him good cheer, L. 2452; be of good ch., be of good cheer, T. i. 879; sory ch., mournful look, D 588; Cheres, pl. faces, R. 813, 936; looks, B 2. m 3. 3; T. ii. 1507.

Cherisse, v. cherish; Cherisseth, pr. s. F 1554; Cherisse, imp. s. E 1388; Cherish, imp. s. 15. 23; Cherissheth, imp. pl. F 353. See

Cheryce.

Cherl, s. churl, boor, fellow, 5. 596; L. 136; A 3182, B 2837, C 140, 289, 750, D 460, 1158, 2206, I 147; slave, I 463; man (in the moon), T. i. 1024; Cherles, gen. A 3169, D 2206; Cherles, pl. churls, B 3733; violent men, fierce men, R. 880; gen. pl. of the countrymen, A 2429.

Cherlish, adj., churlish, mean, ill-conditioned, R 177; malicious,

F 1523.

Chertée, s. affection, B 1526. See Chiertee.

Cherubinnes, gen. cherub's, A 624. Cheryce, v. cherish, 9. 52; L. 472; T. ii. 726; ger. T. i. 986; to indulge, B 3710; Cherycen, v. T. iii. 175. See Cherisse.

Cheryse, pl. cherries, R. 1376. Ches, s. chess, 3. 619, 652, 664; F 900; Chesse, dat. 3. 51.

Chése, v. choose, 5. 399, 400; 18. 60; L. 1811; B 227, E 130, D 176, 1748; ger. 5. 146, 310, 388; D 898; Chesen, v. 22. 86; ger. B 3. p 5. 35; Chese, 1 pr. s. 5. 417; 2 pr. pl. T. iv. 189; Cheest, pr. s. chooseth, 5. 623; Chees, 1 pt. s. chose, 3. 791; R. 1691; L. 146; E 2148, 2165; Chees, pt. s. chose, 1. 108; L. 513, 698, 965, 1455; T. v. 1532; B 3706, D 915, 1179, F 1384, 1403, G 38; Chees, imp. s. choose, L. 1449; A 1595, 1614, G 458; Chese, imp. s.

(better Chees?), T. ii. 955, D 1219; Chese, let him choose, A 3177, F 1086; 2 pr. pl. subj. A 3181; Cheseth, imp. pl. 4. 17; D 1232; Chose, pp. chosen, 3. 1004.

Chese, s. cheese, D 1739.

Chesinge, s. choosing, choice, B 2305, E 162.

Cheste, s. chest, casket, T. v. 1368; box, trunk, L. 510; C 734; coffin, D 502, E 29. See Chiste.

Chesteynes, pl. chestnuts, R. 1375. See Chasteyn.

Cheval-; see Chival-.

Chevauchee; see Chivachee.

Cheve, v.; in phr. yvel mote he cheve=ill may he end, or ill may he thrive, G 1225.

Chevesaile, s. (ornamented) collar or neckband of a gown, R. 1082.

See New E. Dict.

Chevisaunce, s. borrowing, L. 2434 (see note); agreement to borrow, B 1519, 1537, 1581; dealing for profit, A 282. O.F. chevisance.

Chevise, v. refl. accomplish (her) desire, 4. 289. O.F. chevir.

Chewe, v. chew; Cheweth, pr. s.

A 3690.

Cheyne, s. chain, 7. 284: 11. 16; F 1356; Cheynes, pl. chains, B I. m 2. 21; A 1343, B 3554.

Chidde, Chiden; see Chyde. Chideresse, s. a scold, R. 150.

Chief; see Cheef.

Chieftayn, s. captain, A 2555. Chiere, for Chere, B 1196 n.

Chiertee, s. fondness, D 396; love, F 881; (for Chertee), B 1526 n. See Chertee.

Chike, s. chicken, R. 541. Chiknes, pl. chickens, A 380.

Child, s. young man, A 3325, B 2000, 3345; Childes pley, child's play, E 1530; Childe, with, with child, L. 1323; A 2310, B 720, 3474; Children, pl. A 628.

Childhede, s. childhood, R. 399; B 1691, 2635, 3445.

Childish, adj. E 1276.

Childish, adv. childishly, T. iii.

Childishly, adv. T. iv. 804. Childly, adj. childlike, 3. 1095.

Chilindre, s. cylinder, portable sun-dial, B 1396. See note.

Chimbe, s. rim of the barrel (see note), A 3895.

Chimbe, v. chime (as a bell), A 3896.

Chimenee, s. fireplace, A 3776; Chimeneye, T. iii. 1141; Chiminees, pl. chimneys, B I. m 4. 7.

Chin, s. R. 550; HF. 1230; A 195. Chinche, s. niggard, miser, B 2793,

2809.

Chincherye,s.niggardliness, miserliness, B 2790; spelt Chingerie, B 2790 n.

Chippes, pl. chips, A 3748.

Chirche, s. church, A 708, 2760, E 1384, 1662; Cherche, G 546 Chirchedore, s. church-door, A

460, D 6.

Chirche-hawe, s. churchyard, I 964; -hawes, pl. I 801.

Chirche-reves, pl. church-officers, churchwardens, D 1306.

Chirke, v.; Chirketh, pr. s. chirps, D 1804; Chirkinge, pres. pt. rustling, B 1. m 6. 7.

Chirking, s. creaking, grating noises, A 2004, I 605; Chirkinges, pl. shriekings, cries, HF. 1943 (see note).

Chirteth, for Chirketh, D 1804 n; see Chirke.

Chisels, s. scissors, I 418.

Chiste, for Cheste, T. v. 1368 n, D 317.

Chit, pr. s. of Chyde.

Chiteren, v. chatter, prattle, G 1397.

Chiteringe, s. chattering, chirping, T. ii. 68.

Chiváchee, s. feat of horsemanship, H 50; Chevauchee, swift course (lit. ride), 4. 144. O. F. chevauchee, an expedition on horseback.

Chívachýe, s. a military expedition, A 85.

Chivalrous, adj. chivalrous, valiant, L. 1905; Chevalrous, T. v. 802.

Chivalrye, s. knighthood, the accomplishments of a knight, A 45; chivalrous daring, gallant deeds, knightly conduct, valour, R. 1207; L. 608; A 865, B 3585; troops of horse, cavalry, company

of knights, A 878, B 235, 3871; Chivalry, knightly deeds, B 2084; Chevalrye, chivalry, knighthood, HF. 1340.

Chogh, s. chough, 5. 345. Chois, s. choice, T. iv. 971, 980; B 2273; Choys, 5. 406; B 4436, E 154, 170.

Choppen, v. strike downwards, knock, HF. 1824.

Chose, pp. of Chese.

Chuk, s. cluck, 'chucking' noise, B 4364.

Chukke, v.; Chukketh, pr. s.

clucks, B 4372.

Chyde, v. chide, 3. 937; T. iii. 1433; F 776; complain, F 650; reproach, T. v. 1093; Chyden, v. I 201; Chiden, ger. to chide, blame, B 4541; Chit, pr. s. chides, scolds, G 921; Chidde, I pt. s. chid, D 223; pt. s. made complaint, A 3999; Chydeth, imp. pl. reprove, D 1824.

Chydester, s. (female) scold, E

Chydinges, pl. scoldings, HF. 1028; abusive language, reproaches, B 4. p 3. 76; I 206.

Chyning. adj. gaping, yawning, B I. p 6. 28. A.S. cinan, to gape

open.

Ciclatoun, s. a costly kind of thin cloth, B 1924. See note. I may add that the expression 'hwite ciclatune' = white ciclatoun occurs in O. Eng. Hom. ed. Morris, 1st ser. p. 193.

Cinamome, s. cinnamon, as a term of endearment, sweet one, A 3699.

Cink, num. cinque, five, C 653. See Sis.

Cipres, s. cypress, 5. 179; Ciprees, B 2071; Cipres (collectively), cypresses, R. 1381.

Circuit (sirku-it), s. circuit, circumference, A 1887.

Circumscryve, v. bound, enclose, comprehend, T. v. 1865.

Circumstaunces, pl. circumstances, C 419; accompaniments, A 2263.

Ciser, s. cider, B 3245 n.

Citee, s. city, B 289, F 46; Citees, pl. L. 1895.

Citezein, s. citizen, HF. 930.

Citole, s. kind of harp, a stringed instrument, A 1959. See the New E. Dict.

Citrinacioun, s. citronising, the turning to the colour of citron, a process in alchemy, G 816. See note.

Citryn, adj. citron-coloured, 2167.

Clad, Cladde; see Clothen.

Claime, 1 pr. s. claim, L 2070; Clayme, v. E 1300; Claymeth, pr. s. 14. 2; 1 pr. pl. D 1120.

Clamb, pt. s. of Climben.

Clamour, s. A 995; outcry, D 889. Claperes, pl. burrows (for rabbits), R. 1405.

Clappe, s. thunderclap, HF. 1040. Clappe, s. prating, foolish talk, A

Clappe, v. clap; hence, chatter, prattle, G 965; Clappeth, pr. s. talks fast, B 3971; knocks, D 1581, 1584; Clappen, pr. pl. talk unceasingly, I 406; Clappeth, imp. pl. chatter unceasingly, E 1200; Clapte, pt. s. clapped to, closed, shut quickly, A 3740, D 1699, E 2159; clapped, F 1203.

Clapping, s. chatter, idle talk, E 999.

Clapse, v. clasp; Clapsed, pp. A 273 n.

Clarioning, s. the music of the clarion, HF. 1242.

Clarioun, s. clarion, trumpet, HF. 1240, 1573, 1579; Clarion, HF. 1258; Clariounes, pl. clarions, A 2511; Clariouns, B 2. m 5. 16.

Clarree, s. clarified wine, wine mixed with honey and spices, and afterwards strained till clear, B 2, m 5. 6; A 1471, E 1807, 1843; Clarre, 9. 16.

Claspe, v. clasp; Clasped, pp. fastened, A 273.

Clatere, v. clatter; Clatereth, pr. s. says noisily, B 2259; Clateren, pr. pl. clatter, rattle, A 2359; Clatereden, pt. pl. rattled, A 2423.

Clateringe, s. clanking, A 2492; clashing, D 1865.

Clause, s. sentence; also, agreement, stipulation, T. ii. 728; in a clause, in a short sentence, compendiously, briefly, 22. 38;

A 715, 1763, B 251.

Clawe, v. rub, D 940; Clawen, ger. to rub, scratch, T. iv. 728; Clawed, pt. s. stroked, A 4326; Clew, 1 pt. s. rubbed, HF. 1702 (see note). Cf. Lowl. Sc. clow, to rub, scratch.

Clawes, pl. claws, HF. 545; L. 2320; A. i. 19. 2; B 3366; Clowes,

HF. 1785.

Clayme; see Claime.

Cled, Cledde; see Clothen.

Cleer, adj. clear, fine, bright, A 1062; free, T. iii. 526; magnificent, B 3. p 5. 6. And see Clere.

Cleerly, adv. entirely, B 1566. Cleernesse, s. brightness, B 2. m 3. 1; B 5. m 4. 35; glory, G 403.

Clefte, pt. s. of Cleve (1).

Clène, adj. clean, A 504; unmixed, B 1183; pure, T. ii. 580. A. S. clæne.

Clène, adv. clean, entirely, wholly, R. 1380; 3. 423; 11. 35; F 626, G 625, 1425; adv. or adj. clean, A 133.

Clennesse, s. purity, L. 297 a: A 506.

Clense, v. cleanse, A 631.

Clepen, v. call, name, 3. 810, 814; A 643, 2730, B. 2347, D 1211; call out, A 3577; ger. L. 1889; Clepen, ger. F 331; Clepe, 1 pr. s. L. 164, 293; B 1. p 3. 23; Clepeth, pr. s. 1. 177; 3. 185; 5. 352; D 102; F 382; men. cl., people call, E 115; Clepen, pr. pl. A 620; speak of, mention, A. ii. 29. 23; Clepe, pr. pl. R. 594; B 92; Clepe . . . ayein (or again), v. recall, T. ii. 521; H 354; Cleped, pt. s. called, F 374; Clepte, pt. s. R. 1331; Cleped, pp. 1. 159; HF. 1400; L. 724, 944, 1689; A. i. 4. 4; R. 48; A 121, 269, 1788, 2044, B 61, 2166, D 147, F 808, H 218, I 81; summoned, B 2432; Clept, pp. named, G 863; Clepinge, pres. pt. calling, T. iv. 1157; Clepe, imp. s. call. A. ii. 23. 3; A 3432. Clere, adj. clear, R. 681; bright,

3. 340; well sounding, 3. 347;

noble, pure, HF. 1575; pl. noble, 5. 77; bright, 1. 88; E 779; beautiful, L. 249. See Cleer.

Clere, adv. clearly, A 170; L. 139. Clere, v. grow clear, T. ii. 2, 806; ger. to grow bright, T. v. 519; to shine clearly, L. 773.

Clerer, adj. comp. brighter, 3.822. Clergeon, s. a chorister-boy, B

1693. See the note.

Clergial, adj. clerkly, learned, G 752.

Clergye, s. learning, D 1277.

Clerk, s. clerk, scholar, student, A 285, E 1; writer, D 689, 706, 707; Clerkes, pl. writers, scholars, R. 378; HF. 1503; 4. 275; B 480, 3990, D 1184, E 933.

Clernesse, s. brightness, L. 84. Cleve (1), v. cleave, cut, split, R. 859; L. 758; Cleve, pr. s. subj. may (he) cleave, split, T. iii. 375; Clefte, pt. s. split, 3. 72; Cloven, pp. A 2934; L. 738; Clove, pp. cleft, dimpled, R. 550.

Cleve (2), v. adhere; Cleven, pr.pl. cleave, adhere, B 2. p 4. 40; B 3. p 11. 76; Clyven, pr. pl. cleave, keep, B 3. p 11. 104; Clyvinge,

pres. pt. B 2. p 6. 35.

Clew, s. clew, L. 2140; Clewe, dat. L. 2016.

Clew, pt. s. of Clawe.

Cley, s. clay, G 807. A.S. clag. Cleyme, ger. to claim, T. v. 1487. See Claime.

Clif, s. cliff, L. 1497; pl. Clyves, L. 1470; Cliffes, rocks, 3. 161. Clifte, s. cleft, L. 740, 744, 776; B 3 p 9. 10; chink, B 4. p 4. 198; cleft (of the buttocks), D 2145.

Cliket, s. latch-key, E 2046, 2117, 2121, 2123. See note to E 2046. Climben, v. climb, B I. p I. 25; F 106; Clymbeth, pr. s. B 3966;

Clamb, pt. s. B 1987; Clomb, 1 pt. s. climbed, 4. 271; HF. 1118; Clomben, pt. pl. climbed, A 3636; Clamben, pt. pl. climbed, HF. 2151; Cloumben, B 2590; Clomben, pp. T. i. 215; ascended, B 4388; Clombe, pp. risen, B 12; were clombe, hadst climbed, B 3592; Cloumben, pp. B 2. p 7. 43.

Climbing, s. 13. 3.

Clinken, v. clink, jingle, ring, B 1186; Clinke, v. C 664.

Clinking, s. tinkling, B 3984. Clippe (1), 1 pr. s. embrace, T. iii. 1344; Clippeth, pr. s. L. 876; E

Clippe (2), v. cut hair, A 3326; Clippe, ger. to clip, cut, B 3257;

Clipped, pp. B 3261. Clipping, s. embracing, R. 342. Clobbed, adj. clubbed, B 3088.

Cloisterer, s. resident in a cloister, A 259, 3661, B 3129.

Cloisterlees, adj. outside of a clois-

ter, A 179.

Cloistre, s. cloister, A 181, D 2099, G 43. Cloke, s. cloak, T. iii. 738: A 157,

1999.

Clokke, s. clock, A. pr. 60; B 4044, I 5; of the cl., by the clock, B 14. Clom, interj. be silent, mum! A

3638.

Clombe, -n; see Climben.

Clòòs, adj. close, hidden, secret, T. ii. 1534; B 2336, G 1369; closed, B 4522; Clos, shut up, closed, R. 1675.

Clòòs, adv. close, B 2811.

Clòoth, s. piece of clothing, D 1633; infants' clothing, T. iii. 733. See Cloth.

Clooth-making, s. making of cloth,

Clos, s. enclosure, B i. p 5. 22; B 2. p 7. 36; B 4550.

Clos, adj.; see Cloos.

Clòse, v. close, 3. 873; shut up, L. 198; 1 pr. s. include, R. 40.

Closet, s. small room, T. ii. 599, 1215; iii. 663.

Closet-dore, s. closet-door, T. iii.

Closing, s. enclosure, boundary, R. 527.

Closure, s. enclosure, I 870.

Clote-leef, s. a leaf of the burdock or clote-bur (see note), G 577. A. S. clāte, a burdock.

Clòth, s. cloth, garment, R. 234, 1239; D 238; covering, 5. 273 clothes, D 1881; Clothes, pl. clothes, R. 452; 20. 1; L. 1857; E 1960. See Clooth.

Clothen, v. clothe, T. v. 1418; Clothe, v. R. 95; ger. R. 231; Cladde, pt. s. clothed, clad, T. iv. 1690; refl. clothed himself, 7. 145; Cledde, pt. s. T. iii. 1521; Cladden, 2 pt. pl. clad, E 864; Clothed, pp. clad, L. 242, 341; A 363; Clad, pp. R. 409; A 103, 376; covered, A 294; furnished, 3. 352; Clothe, imp. s. clothe, 1. 46.

Clothered, pp. clotted, coagulated, A 2745. (Other MSS. clotered,

clotred.)

Clothing, s. R. 1133.

Clothlees, adj. naked, I 343.

Cloud, s. T. ii. 766, 781; iv. 200; Cloude, 3. 343; T. i. 175; sky, T. iii. 433; Cloudes, pl. HF. 966.

Cloudeles, adj. cloudless, B 4. m 1.

Cloudy, adj. darkening, T. ii. 768. Cloumben; see Climben.

Clout, s. bit of cloth, C 736; patch, R. 458; Cloutes, pl. fragments, E 1953; rags, B 1. p 3. 30; C 348.

Clouted, pp. clothed in patched garments, patched up, R. 223.

Cloven, pp. of Cleve (1).

Clowes, pl. claws, HF. 1785. See Clawes.

Clow-gelofre, pp. clove, the spice so called, R. 1368; Clowe-gilofre, B 1952. Fr. clou de girofle.

Clustred, pp. covered with clouds, B I. m 3. 4. (Lat. glomerantur.)

Clymat. s. a belt or zone of the earth included between two given lines of latitude, A ii. 39. 18; pl. Clymatz, climates, i.e. zones of latitude, A. i. 3. 3; Clymates, sets of almicanteras calculated for various terrestrial latitudes, A. i. 14. 2.

Clyve, v.; Clyven, pr. pl. cleave, keep, B 3. p 11. 104; Clyvinge, pres. part. cleaving, B 2. p 6. 35. See Cleve (2).

Clyves, pl. cliffs, L. 1470. Clif.

Coagulat, pp. coagulated, clotted, G 811.

Cod, s. bag; used of the receptacle of the stomach, C 534.

Coempcioun, s. an imposition so called, lit. joint purchase, the buying up of the whole of any commodity in the market (see New E. Dict.), B 1. p 4. 59, 63,

Coëterne, adj. coeternal, B 5. p 6.

Cofre, s. coffer. chest, L. 380; A 298, B 26, 1955, E 585; moneychest, money-box, F 1571, G 836; coffin, 5. 177.

Cogge, s. cock-boat, L. 1481. See

note.

Coghe, ger. to cough. T. ii. 254; Cogheth, pr. s. A 3697. Coughen.

Coillons, pl. testicles, C 952. F.

couillon.

Cok, s. cock, 5. 350; T. iii. 1415; B 4039; thridde c., third cock, A 4233 (see note); Cokkes crowe, cock-crow (see note), A 3675; Cokkes, pl. A 3357.

Cok! cok! the noise made by a

cock, B 4467. See note.

Cokenay, s. cockney, effeminate creature, A 4208 (see note).

Cokes, pl. of Cook.

Cokewold, s. cuckold, A 3152, 3226, C 382, D 1214, 1616, E 1306, 2256. See Cuckold in the New E. Dict.

Cokkel, s. cockle, i.e. the comcockle, Agrostemma githago, B

1183.

Cokkes, a corruption of Goddes, H 9, I 29.

Cokkow, s. cuckoo, 5. 498; HF. 243; A 1810, 1930; Cukkow, 5. 358, 603.

Còl, s. coal, T. ii. 1332; Cole, A 2692, 3731; Coles, pl. B 3323, G

Col-blak, adj. coal-black, A 2142,

3240.

Cold, adj. cold, A 420; Colde, def. adj. chilling, T. i. 612; Colde, pl. 3. 411; chilling (often in phr. cares colde), T. iii. 1260; disastrous, B 4446.

Colde, s. cold, chill, R. 411, 456;

T. ii. 967.

Colde, v. grow cold, 5. 145; L. 240; T. iii. 800, B 879, F 1023; ger. T. v. 535; Colden, v. T. iv. 362.

Coler, s. collar, T. v. 811, 1660; A 3239, 3242; Colere, R. 1190; Colers, pl. collars, A 2152 (or read colerd, provided with collars; see note).

Colera (Lat.), choler, B 4118.

Colere, s. choler, B 4136.

Colerik, adj. choleric, A 587, B 4145, F 51 (see note).

Col-fox, s. coal-fox, black fox, B 4405. See note.

Collacioun, s. comparison, B 4. p 4. 49, B 5. p 6. 12; conference, E 325.

Collateral, adj. adventitious, subordinate, T. i. 262.

Collect, pp. collected in groups, F 1275. See note.

Collegge, s. college, A 3989.

Collusioun, s.collusion, conspiracy, 15. 11.

Colóur, s. colour, 7. 173; complexion, hue, R. 213, 303, 355; outward appearance, 2. 66; pretence, 10. 21; Cólour, excuse, D 399; Cólours, pl. colours, hues, R. 1406; Colóurs, colours, F 723; fine phrases, HF. 859; E 16, F 726; Colóures, pl. hues, pretences (a pun), F 511.

Coloured, adj. coloured, R. 548; Cóloured, of the same colour

(with), B 3574.

Colpons, pl. shreds, bundles, A 679; billets, A 2867.

Colt, s. colt, A 3263, 3282; Coltes, gen. A 3888, D 602.

Coltish, adj. like a colt, E 1847.

Columbyn, adj. dove-like, E 2141. Colver (kulver), s. dove, L. 2319. A.S. culfre.

Comaunde, v. command, T. i. 1057, v. 1413; A 1695; Com-aunded, pt. s. commanded, B 4270; Comaunded, L. 1091.

Comaundement, s. commandment, A 2869; order, E 649; Commaundement, command,

Comaundour, s. commander, B 495.

Comb, s. comb, HF. 136; (of a cock), B 4049.

Combred, pp. encumbered, B 3. m 10. 6.

Combre-world, s. one who encumbers the world, one who lives too long, T. iv. 279.

Combust, pp. burnt, G 811; quenched (as being too near the sun), A. ii. 4. 33; T. iii.

717; see notes.

Come, v. come; come thereby, come by it, acquire it, G 1395; Come, ger. to come, future, 3. 708; Comen, ger. to come, 5. 76; arise from, B 3. p 4. 40; Comestow, comest thou, L. 1887; Cometh, pr. s. as fut. shall come, 4. 11; Comth, pr. s. comes, B 407, 603, C 781, F 765; Cam, pt. s. came, A 252 c, 547, F 81; Com, pt. s. 3. 134; 5. 252, 413; HF. 2061; Comen, pt. pl. L. 1241; B 145; Come, pt. pl. G 1220; Comen, pp. come, 4.81; 5.98; L. 37, 45; B 260; ben comen, are come, B 1130; Cŏme, pp. 3. 135; 5. 36; A 23, B 4601, F 96; Come, 2 pres. s. subj. mayst come, B 119; pres. s. subj. may come, comes, F 653; come, L. 2215; Come, 1 pt. s. subj. might come, came, HF. 1906; Com, imp. s. A 672; Com of, i. e. seize the opportunity, be quick, T. ii. 1738, 1742, 1750; D 1602; Cometh, imp. pl. A 839, I 161.

Come (kuma), s. coming, G 343.

A.S. cvme.

Comédie, s. comedy, pleasant tale, T. v. 1788.

Comendable, adj. commendable,

B 3050. Comende, v. commend; Com-

mende, ger. E 1024; Comendeth, pr. s. praises, B 76; pr. pl. L. 1688; Comendeden, pt. pl. T.

111. 217.

Comeve, v. commove; Comeveden, 2 pr. pl. as 2 pr. s., didst instigate, T. iii. 17. See Commeve.

Comfort, s. 1. 17, 77; 5. 170; T. ii. 1755; G 32; Comfort, 18. 1. Comlily, adv. in a comely way, 3.

Comlinesse, s. comeliness, 3. 827, 966.

Commaundement, s. command, HF. 2021. See Comaundement. Commaundeth, pr. s. commands,

R. 34. See Comaunde.

Commendacion, s. I 473.

Commende, ger. to commend, E

1024. See Comende.

Commeve, v.; Commeveth, pr. s. moves, induces, T. v. 1783; Commeve, pr. s. subj. move, T. v. 1386. See Commoeve, Comeve.

Commissioun, s. commission, A

Committe, v. commit; Committeth, pr. s. entrusts, T. v. 4; Committed, pp. T. v. 1542.

Commodious, false reading for Comeveden, T. iii. 17 n.

Commoeve, ger. to move, influence, B 4. p 4. 184; Commoeveth, pr. s. compels, B 5. m 4. 36; Commoevede, pt. s. moved to pity, B 3. m 12. 19. See Comeve, Commeve.

Commoevinge, s. moving, dis-

turbing, B 1. m 4. 4.

Commune, adj. general, common, B 155, 3436, E 431; common, ordinary, I 102; in c., commonly, A 1261, 2681. See Comune.

Commune, s. the commons, E 70; Communes, pl. commons, commoners, A 2509. See Comune.

Commune, v. commune, converse, G 982.

Communion, s. I 312.

Compaignable, adj. companionable, B 1194, 4062.

Compaignye, s. company, B 4183. See Companye.

Compame, Com pa me, for Com ba me (see Ba), come kiss me, A 3709 n.

Companye, s. company, B 3. m 3. 6; A 24, 898, B 134, 1187, D 860; companionship, 4. 219; (personified), R. 958.

Comparisoned, pp. compared, B

2. p 7. 72.

Comparisoun, s. comparison, L. 122; B 4507, E 666; Comparison, E 817.

Compas, s. compass, circuit, 4. 137; circumference, circuit, R.

526; circlet, wreath, R. 900; circle, B 3. m 11. 4; A 1889; A. ii. 38. 2; a very large circle, HF. 798; broad circle, zone, A. i. 21. 24; circumference, 20. 5; enclosure, orb, world, as in tryne compas, the threefold world (earth, sea, and heaven), G 45; pair of compasses, A. ii. 40. 9; craft, contriving, HF. 462; Compace, plan, HF. 1170; Compasses, pl. circles (or, perhaps, pairs of compasses), HF. 1302.

Compasment. s. plotting, contriv-

ance, L. 1416.

Compasse, v. contrive, R. 194; Compassed, pt. s. planned, L. 1414; Compassed, pp. drawn with compasses, fashioned circularly, A. i. 18. 1; enclosed, 11. 21; planned, L. 1543.

Compassing, s. dimension, R. 1350; contrivance, A 1996; Compassinges, pl. contrivances, HF. 1188; devices, B 4. p 4. 32.

Compassioun, s. compassion, L. 1974; A 1110, F 463; Compassion, 4. 64.

Compeer, s. gossip, close friend, A 670; comrade, A 4419.

Compelle, v. compel, I 592; Compelled, pp. bribed (see note), B I. p 4. 82.

Compilatour, s. compiler, A. pr.

Compleet, adj. complete, E 1893; Complet, completed, B 4379; complete (or, completely), T. v. 828.

Compleyne, v. complain, lament, 4. 93; complain of, B 3975; ger. to lament, C 239, 241; Compleyneth, pr. s. L. 1980; Compleyne, 2 pr. pl. complain, lament, A 908; Compleyne, 2 pr. pl. subj. 4. 280; Compleynedest, 2 pt. s. didst lament, B 4539; Compleinede, pt. s. lamented, B 1. p 1. 62; Compleyned, pt. s. L. 1968; Compleyned, pp. uttered his plaint, F 523; Compleyning, pres. pt. complaining, 4. 135; Compleyneth, imp. pl. lament, 4. 290, 293.

Compleyning, s. complaining, F.

945; Cómpleyning, lamenting, 18. 28; complaint, 7. 208; a complaint, B 929; Compleyninge,

complaint, L. 1357.

Cómpleynt, s. complaint, lament, 3. 464; A 2862; Compláynte, lament, 3. 487; Compléynt, a 'complaint' or ballad, 2. 43; 3. 464; 4. 24, 150; E 1881; Compleintes, pl. complaints, F 948; Compleyntes, L. 363 a.

Complexioun, s. complexion, A 333, 2475, F 782; temperament, I 585; Complexiouns, pl. complexions, T. v. 369; characteristics, B 4. p 6. 137; the (four) temperaments, HF. 21 (see note); Complecciouns, pl. complexions, B 4114.

Compline, s. evening service, A

4171; Complin, I 386. Complisshen, v. accomplish, B 4.

p 4. 16. Comporte, v. bear, endure, T. v.

1397. Composicioun, s. agreement, A

848, 2651; Composiciouns, pl. suitable arrangements, F 229. Compotent, adj. all-powerful, B 5.

p 6. 33.

Compoune, ger. to form, compound, B 3. m 9. 6; Compounen, pr. pl. compose, B 3. p 10. 144; Compouned, pp. composed, HF. 1029; tempered, L. 2585; mingled, HF. 2108; constructed, drawn, A. pr. 7; marked, A. i. 18. 8; A. ii. 5. 2.

Comprehende, ger. to understand, 3. 762; Comprehenden, ger. to comprehend, 3. 903; Comprehende, v. take (it) in, T. iv. 891; take in (in the mind), F 223; Comprehendeth, pr. s. comprises, 1043; Comprehended, pp. collected, B 5. p 2. 22; briefly described, 7.83. See Comprende.

Comprende, v. comprehend, contain, T. iii. 1687; Comprendith, pr. s. comprehends, B 5. p 4. 136 n; Comprended, pp. comprehended, B I. m 2. 10 n. Short for Comprehende.

Compressed, pp. restricted, B 2.

p 7. 46.

Comunabletes, pl. communities, B 1. p 4. 20 n.

Comunalitee, s. dominion, empire, B 4. p 6. 250; Comunalitees, s. pl. commonwealths, communities, B 1. p 4. 20, 22; B 2. p 7. 4.

Comune, adj. common, general, common to all, T. iii. 1415, iv. 392; indiscriminate, B I. p 4. 154; public, B I. p 4. 51; accustomed to, 3. 812; Comun profit, the good of the country, 5. 47, 75. See Commune.

Comune, s. commonwealth, B 2. p 7. 7, 42; a common share in a thing, E 1313. See Commune.

Comunly, adv. commonly, A. ii. 19.7; E 726; ordinarily, I 105; in common, together, R. 1308.

Comyn, s. cummin, B 2045. 'A dwarf umbelliferous plant. somewhat resembling fennel, cultivated for its seeds.'—Webster.

Con, imp. s grant; Con me thank, grant me thanks, thank me, A. pr. 39. See Conne; and Con, v. (1), § 4 in the New E. Dict.

Conceite, s. conception, B 3. p 10. 28; thought, L. 1764; idea, G 1214; notion, T. i. 996; Conseyte, conception, B 5. p 4. 138; Conceytes, pl. fancies, T. iii. 804.

Conceive, v.; Conceived, pp. taken in, observed, L. 1746; Conceyved, pp. conceived, R. 469; B 3675.

Concepcion, s. conception, I 576.
Conclude, v. conclude, draw a
conclusion, B 14; include, put
together, G 429; attain to success,
G 773; Cónclude, v. draw a conclusion, A 3067; Conclúde, I
pr. s. (I) draw the conclusion, G
1472; Concluden, ger. to sum
up, A 1895; to summarize, A
1358; Concluded, pp. come to a
conclusion, E 1607.

Conclusioun, s. decision, judgement, A 1845, 1869; decision, L. 2646; result, successful end of an experiment, G 672; purpose, D 115, 430; plan, 15. 11 n; moral, L. 2723; reason, F 492; performance, F 1263; result, summary, A 1743; result, HF. 848, 871; end (of life), HF. 103;

fated end, fate, 22. 23; as in c., after all, 4. 257; 15. 4; Conclusiouns, pl. mathematical propositions, theorems, A. pr. 9; A 3193. Concord, s. concord, T. iii. 506; Concord, E 1129, I 642.

Concorde, v. concord; Concordinge, agreeing, T. iii. 1752.

Concubyn, s. concubine, A 650. Concupiscence, s. I 335.

Condescende, v. stoop to, F 4c7; Condescende in especial, be pleased to consider in particular, B 2424; Condescended, pp. settled, B 2447, E 1605.

Condicionel, adj. conditional, B 5. p 6. 128; B 4440.

Condicioun, s. condition, A 38; L. 40; state, B 99; in this c., on this condition, 5. 407; Condiciouns, pl. conduct, manners, B 2. p 5. 66; circumstances, I 319; sorts,

HF. 1530.
Conduit, s. conduit, L. 852; Condys, pl. conduits, R. 1414. Condys is for condyts; the pl. condwys (for condwys) occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt, p. 91.

Confederacie, s. conspiracy, B. 2. p 6. 39.

Confedred, pp. rendered confederates, conjoined, 2. 42, 52.

Conferme, v. confirm, T. ii. 1526; ger. T. ii. 1589; Confirme, ger. B. 4. p. 7. 61 (but an error for conforme; Lat. 'conformandae'); Cónferme, I pr. s. confirm, E 1508; Confermed, pp. decreed, A 2350; confirmed, firm, C 136; Confermeth, imp. pl. strengthen, 4. 20.

Confessioun, s. confession, T. ii. 528; A 221, I 108; Confession, I 114.

Confiteor, 'I confess,' I 386.

Confiture, s. composition, C 862. Fr. confiture, a mixture, preserve, from confire, to preserve, pickle; Lat. conficere, in late sense of to make up' a medicine.

Confort, s. comfort, pleasure, A 773, 776, F 826.

Conforten, v. comfort, E 1918; Conforteth, pr. s. encourages, A 2716; Conforten, pr. pl. comfort, F 823; strengthen, I 652; Conforted, pp. comforted, T. i. 249; supported, strengthened, fortified,

A. ii. 4. 31.

Confounde, ger. to subdue, B 2. p 6. 36; v. destroy, 1. 40; 12. 10; Confoundeth, pr. s. perturbs, B 1. p 6. 75; Confounded, pp. put to confusion, 1.5; overwhelmed, B 100; destroyed in soul, G 137. Cf. the use of the word at the end of the Te Deum.

Cónfus, pp. as adj. confused, T. iv. 356; convicted of folly, G 463; Confús, confused, HF. 1517; Cónfus, confused, confounded, A 2230; Confuse, confused, B 4. p 5. 29; overcome, B 4. m 5. 10.

Confusioun, s. confusion, 1. 18;

F 869.

Congeled, pp. congealed, frozen, HF. 1126.

Congeyen, v. give us our congée, tell us to depart, T. v. 479.

Congregacioun, s. gathering together, B 3. p 2. 13; congregation, assemblage, HF. 2034; B 4178, I 163.

Conies, pl. of Cony.

Conjecten (Conjecten), v. suppose, B 3. p 10. 157; Coniecte, 1 pr. s. conjecture, guess, B 1. p 6. 20; B 5. p 3. 3; 1 pr. s. subj. B 4. p 2. 71; Coniectest, 2 pr. s. supposest, T. iv. 1026.

Conjectinge (Conjectinge), s. conjecturing, B 2592; Coniectinges, pl. conjectures, B 2598.

Conjoininge (Conjoininge), s. conjoining, conjunction, G 95.

Conjoine), v. conjoin; Conioigned, pp. joined, B 3. p 4. 27; composed, made up, B 3. p 10. 149; Conioynt, joined, I 924.

Conjunction (Conjunction), s. conjunction, B 3. p 11. 47; joining, B 5. m 3. 2; Coniunccion, conjunction, A. ii. 32. 1. (It means a very close apparent approach of two celestial bodies.)

Conjuracioun (Conjuracioun), s. conjuring, I 603; conspiracy, B 1. p 4. 133; B 2. p 6. 38.

Conjure (Conjure), v. to conjure, B 1834; 1 pr. s. beseech, T. ii. 1733; Coniúreth, pr. s. conjures, prays,

L. 1312.

Conne, v. beable, L. 2044; T. v. 1404; D 1518; know, T. iii. 83; know, have experience, T. i. 647; know how, T. iii. 377; B 2901; ger. to be able, 3. 279 ; con, learn, B 1730 ; Conne, 1 pr. s. can, T. ii. 49; 2 pr. s. subj. canst, knowest how, T. ii. 1497; pr. s. subj. may, A 4396; I pr. pl. can, are able, B 483, D 950; know, HF. 335; Conne, 2 pr. pl. can, A 4123; can (do), T. i. 776; owe (me thanks), T. ii. 1466; Connen, 2 pr. pl. know, F 3; Conne, 2 pr. pl. subj. can, A 3118; pr. pl. can, 3. 541; L. 2565; know, E 1424; know how, B 2753; are able, T. ii. 1587; are capable of, T. ii. 175; Connen, pr. pl. know how to, E 2438; al conne he, whether he may know, G 846.

Conning, s. skill, knowledge, L. 68, 412; T. i. 83, ii. 4; B 1099, G 653, 1087; experience, B 1671, F 35; Conninge, learning, B 2929, I 1082; Conninge, B 1847;

Cunning, 5. 167, 487.

Conning, adj. skilful, B 3690; Cun-

ning, 2. 97.

Conningest, most skilful, T. i. 331. Conningly, adv. skilfully, E 1017. Conqueren, ger. to conquer, L. 585; Conquéreden, pt. pl. B 542; Conquéred, pp. 7. 37.

Conquering, s. victory, 5. 2.

Conquerour, s. conqueror, 19. 22; A 862, 916.

Conquest, s. L. 1676.

Conscience, s. feeling, pity, sympathy, A 142, 150.

onsecrat, consecrated, B 3207. onseil, s. council, B 204; counsel, B 425; secret counsel, A 1141, B 3218; secret, A 3504, D 966, 980, E 2431; a secret, C 561, 819, G 145; secrets, D 538; advice, B 2211; purpose, intention, B 4. p 4. 108; counsellor, A 1147. See Counseil.

Conseile, v. counsel; Conseilleden, pt. pl. B 2554; Conseiled, pt. s.

I 126; Conseyled, pp. swayed, B 3. p 5. 47. See Counseyle.

Conseileres, s. pl. consuls, B 2. p 3. 35, 41; councillors, L. 1550.

Conseilinge, s. giving of counsel, I 1033.

Conseilour, s.; Conseillour, counseller, E 1501; Conseilours, pl. senators, B 2. p 4. 31.

Consentant, adj. consentient, con-

senting (to), C 276.

Consente, v. agree to, E 537; Consenteth, pr. s. agrees, B 2576; Consente, 2 pr. pl. consent, L. 2645; Consenteden, pt. pl. consented, B 2551.

Consentement, s. consenting, I 967. Consentinge, s. consenting, consent, B 2550, I 293; Consen-

tinges, pl. I 293.

Consentrik, adj. having the same centre, A. i. 17. 3; tending to the same centre, A. i. 16. 6; at the same altitude, A. ii. 3. 48.

Consequence, s. B 3. p 9. 53. Consequent, s. sequel, result, B

2577. Conservatif, adj. preserving; conservatif the soun, preserving the

sound, HF. 847.

Conserve, v. keep, preserve, T. iv. 1664; 2 pr. s. subj. T. v. 310; Conserveth, pr. s. B 2185; Conserved, pp. preserved, kept, HF. 732, 1160; B 2393, 3053, G 387; Conserve, imp. s. preserve, A 2329.

Conseyte; see Conceite.

Considere, v. (to) consider, L. 408; Considered, pp. thought upon, A 3088; (being) considered, L. 225; T. iii. 923; Considere, imp. s. compare, A. ii. 20. 6; Considereth, imp. pl. 2 p. consider, G 1388.

Consistórie, s. council, T. iv. 65; court of justice, C 162, 257.

Consolacioun, s. consolation, T. i.

708; F 834.
Conspiracye, s. plot, B 3889, C 149.
Cónstable, s. constable, governor,
B 512.

Constáblesse, s. constable's wife, B 539. See above.

Constaunce, s. constancy, I 737;

Constance, E 668, 1000, 1008, 2283.

Constellacioun, constellation, T. iv. 745; A 1088, D 616; cluster of stars, F 129; influence of the stars, F 781.

Constreine, ger. to comprise, B 4. p 6. 154; Constreineth, pr. s. binds together, B 4. p 6. 106; restrains, B 4. p 6. 113; Constreyneth, pr. s. restrains, B 2. m 8. 6; constrains, E 800; Constreyned, pt. s. L. 105; Constreinede, pt. s. refl. contracted herself, B 1. p 1. 9; Constreinede, pt. s. subj. should restrain, B 4. p 6. 14; Constreined, pp. constrained, B 4. p 6. 88; afflicted, B 4. p 4. 122; Constreyned, pp. constrained, compelled, E 527, F 764, 769.

Constreynte, s. distress, T. iv. 741;

Cónstreynt, T. ii. 776.

Construe, v. divine, make out, T. iii. 33; ger. to construe, translate, B 1718; Construeth, imp. pl. construe, interpret, L. 152.

Consulers, s. pl. consuls, B 2. p 6. 8. See Conseileres.

Consumpte, pp. pl. consumed, B 2.

m 7. 17. Contagious, adj. contiguous, B 3.

p 12. 4. Contek, s. strife, contest, B 4. m 4.

3; T. v. 1479; A 2003, B 4122. Contemplacioun, s. contemplation, devotional thought HF 24, 1710.

devotional thought, HF. 34, 1710. Contemplatif, adj. contemplative, B 1. p 1. 23.

Contemplaunce, s. contemplation, D 1893.

Contenance, s. countenance, appearance, F 1485; show, B 2378; Contenaunce, gesture, B 2227; demeanour, E 924; self-possession, E 1110; pretence, I 858; fond his c., i. e. disposed himself, T. iii. 979; Contenaunces, pl. modes of behaviour, R. 1001; gestures, B 1198. See Countenance.

Contene, v. contain, T. iii. 502; Contienen, v. A. pr. 56; Contienen, pr. s. A. i.7. 8; Contienen, pr. pl. comprise, B 4. p 2. 139; contain, A. i. 9. 2; Contenede, pt. s. held together, B 3. p 12. 29.

Continence, s. D 1907.

Continuacioun, s. continuance, T. iii. 77; endurance, B 4. p 6. 220.

Continue, imp. s. 1. 88; 7. 6; Continued, pp. accompanied,

eked out, I 1046.

Continuelly, adv. always, B 1419. Continuing, s. continuance, I 139. Contract, pp. contracted, incurred, I 334.

Contractes, pl. contracts, D 1306. Contraire, adj. contrary, R. 348; T. i. 212; adverse, L. 1360; Contrayre, contrary, 3. 1290.

Contraire, s. the contrary, HF. 1540; adversary, 2. 64.

Contrárie, adj. contrary, B. 3964; in c., in contradiction, G 1477; Contrárie, pl. contrary, R. 991.

Cóntrarie, s. contrary, A 3057; Contrárie, contrary thing, HF. 808, T. i. 637; opposite, foe, opponent, A 1859, B 4470; contrary sides, opposition, T. i. 418; Contráries, pl. T. i. 645.

Contrárien, v. go contrary to, oppose, F 705; ger. to contradict, B 5. p 3. 5; Contrárie, v. oppose, E 2319; Contráried, 1 pt. s. opposed, E 1497; pt. s. gainsaid,

D 1044. Contrarious, adj. contrary, adverse, B 2249, D 698; B 2. p 6. 57; hostile, B 1. p 4. 215; Con-

trariouse, pl. B 2311.

Contrarioustee, s. contrary state,

I 1077.

Contree, country, R. 768; L. 5; A 216, 340, B 434, 1908, 1912, E 456, F 319, 800, I 104; region, B 4. m 5. 2; fatherland, home, B 2. p 4. 79.

Contree-folk, people of his country,

L. 2161.

Contree-houses, pl. houses of his country, homes, 7. 25. Lat. domos patrias; see note.

Contree-ward, to his, towards his

country, L. 2176.

Contrefete, v. counterfeit, T. v. 1578. See Countrefete.

Contricioun, s. contrition, I 108.

Contrit, adj. contrite, I 128, 1005. Contubernial, adj. familiar, at home with (lit. sharing the same tent with), I 760.

Contumacie, s. contumacy, I 391. Contumax, adj. contumacious, I 402.

Convenient, adj. fitting, suitable, B I. p 4. 187; I 421; Convenients, pl. suitable, F 1278.

Convers; in convers, on the reverse side, T. v. 1810.

Conversacioun, 3. conversation, i. e. manner of life, B 2501.

Converte, v. convert, change, T. i. 308; swerve, C 212; ger. to change his ways, T. iv. 1412; to change her mind, T. ii. 903; Converted, pp. T. i. 999, 1004; Converting, pres. pt. turning back, A 3037.

Convertible, adj. equivalent, A

4395.

Conveyen, v. convey, introduce, E 55; Conveyeth, pr. s. accompanies, L. 2305; Conveyed, pt. pl. accompanied, conducted on their way, A 2737; Convéyed, pt. pl. E 391.

Convict, pp. convicted, B I. p 4. 172, 177; overcome, 1. 86.

Convoyen, for Conveyen, E 55 n. Cony, s. rabbit; Conies, pl. R. 1404; Conyes, pl. 5. 193.

Cook, s. cook, A. 351, 379, 4325; Cokes, pl. C 538.

Cool, adj. unimaginative, dull, L. 258 a.

Coomen, pt. pl. came, B 1805. See Come.

Coost, coast; see Coste.

Cop, s. top, A 554; summit, B 2. m 4. 4; Coppe, dat. hill-top, HF. 1166.

Cope, s. cope, A 260, B 3139; cape, R. 408; cloak, T. iii. 724; vault, L. 1527.

Coper, s. copper, HF. 1487; G 829.

Copie, s. copy, T. ii. 1697.

Coppe, dat. of Cop.

Coppe, s. cup, A 134, F 942; Coppes, pl. A 3928. See Coupe, Cuppe.

Coráge, Córage, s. heart, spirit,

mind, disposition, mood, inclination, R. 257, 423, 849, 1302, 1614; 3. 794; B 1. p 4. 183; B 2. p 1. 24, p 6. 34; B 3. p 2. 58; B 4. p 3. 80; E 220, 692, 787, 950, 1254; L. 397; A 22; courage, B 1970, 3836; will, desire, B 2713, 4642, E 907; soul, B 4. p 4. 31; passions, B 3. m 5. 1; impetuosity, I 655; strength (Lat. robur), B 1. p 2. 5; savage nature, B 3. m 2. 10; attention, H 164; spite, R. 151; encouragement, R. 22; of his c., in his disposition, F 22; Corages, pl. dispositions, B 4. p 6. 134; natures, A 11.

Córageous, adj. bold, courageous, T. v. 800; B 3527; ardent,

I 585.

Corál, s. coral, A 158, 1910, B

4049.

Corbets, pl. corbels, HF. 1304. Corde, s. string, cord, T. v. 443; L. 2485; A 1746; Cordes, pl.

chords, HF. 696. Corde, v.; Cordeth, pr. s. agrees,

T. ii. 1043. Cordovan leather,

B 1922. Cordial, s. cordial, something that

cheers the heart, A 443. Corecte, ger. to correct, T. v. 1858. See Correcte.

Corfew-tyme, s. curfew-time, about

8 p.m., A 3645.

Corige, v. correct; Corigeth, pr. s. B 4. p 7. 26; Coriged, pp. B 4. p 4. 61. F. corriger.

Cormeraunt, s. cormorant, 5. 362. Cor meum eructavit (see note), D

1934.

Corn, s. corn, grain, A 562, C 863; 5. 23; L. 74, 190; chief portion, B 3144; Cornes, pl. crops of corn, B 4. m 6. 21; B 3225; grains of corn, HF. 698.

Cornemuse, s. bagpipe, HF. 1218.

Fr. cornemuse.

Corner, s. 5. 260; HF. 2142; T. v. 575.

Corniculere, s. registrar, secretary, G 369. See the note. Lat. cornicularius, a registrar, clerk to a magistrate.

Corny, adj. applied to ale, strong of the corn or malt, C 315, 456.

Corolarie, s. corollary, B 4. p 3. 30; Corollarie, B 3. p 10. 101, 113. Corompen; see Corrumpe.

Corone, s. crown, garland, E 381; prize of a race, B 4. p 3. 7; Coroune, crown, garland, B 3. p 10. 102; 2. 58; 3. 980; A 2290, E 1118; Córoun, crown, L. 216, 222; the constellation called 'the Northern Crown,' L. 2224; Coróunes, pl. crowns, T. ii. 1735; L. 2614; Corónes, pl. G 221.

Corosif, adj. corrosive, G 853. Coroumpinge, s. corruption, B 3.

p 12. 57.

Coroun, -e; see Corone.

Coróuned, pp. crowned, B 3555; L. 242; Córouned, L. 230.

Corps, s. corpse, 2. 19, 51; A 2819, D 768, F 519. See Cors.

Corpus, s. body, A 3743; Corpus, the body (e.g. of Christ), B 3096; corpus Dominus, false Latin for corpus Domini, the body of the Lord, B 1625; Corpus Madrian (see note), B 3082; Corpus bones, an intentionally nonsensical oath, composed of 'corpus domini,' the Lord's body, and 'bones,' C 314. See the note.

Correction, s. correction, A 2461,

I 60; fine, D 1617.

Correcte, ger. to correct, 8. 6; Corecte, T. v. 1858.

Corrumpable, adj. corruptible, A 3010.

Corrumpe, v. corrupt; Corrumpeth, pr. s. becomes corrupt, A 2746 n., L. 2237 (see note); Corompen, pr. pl. refl. become corrupt, B 3. p 11. 103; Corrumped, pt. s. corrupted, I 819. See Corumpe.

Corrupcioun, s. destroyer, 5. 614; Corupcioun, corruption, B 3. p 4.

10

Corrupte, v. corrupt; Corrupteth, pr. s. becomes corrupt, A 2746; Corrupt, pp. C 504; bribed, I 167.

Cors, s. body, L. 676, 876, B 2098, C 304, H 67; corpse, T. v. 742; A 3429, C 665. See Corps.

Corse, pr. s. subj. curse, E 1308; Corsed, pp. T. iv. 745; v. 1849. See Cursen.

Corsednesse, s. cursedness, abomination, T. iv. 994; impiety, B 3. p 10. 69. See Cursednesse.

Corseynt, s. a saint (lit. holy body); esp. a shrine, HF. 117. O.F. cors seint.

Corumpe, v. become corrupt, B 3. p 11. 40. See Corrumpe.

Corupcioun, s. corruption, B 3. p 4. 10. See Corrupcioun.

Corve, -n; see Kerve.

Cosin, s. cousin, A 1131, B 1333; Cosyn, B 1337; as adj. akin, suitable to, A 742, H 210; Cosins, pl. cousins, I 836; Cosines, as adj. akin, B 3. p 12. 154; Cosins germayns, cousins-german, first cousins, B 2558.

Cosinage, s. kinship, B 1226, 1329. Cost (1), s. expense, A 192, 213, 799, B 3564, D 1580, F 1557; L.

1448.

Cost (2), s. choice, condition; Nedes cost, of necessity (lit. by condition of necessity), L. 2697. Icel. kostr, choice, condition, state. See cost in Mätzner.

Costage, s. cost, expense, B 1235, 1562, D 249, E 1126; Costages,

pl. expenses, B 2526.

Coste, s. coast, B 1626; Cost, region, D 922; quarter, direction, A. ii. 46. 6; Coste, A. ii. 46. 19; Coost, F 995; Costes, pl. parts of the sky, A. i. 19. 6.

Coste, v. cost, A 768; Coste, pt. s. A 1908, B 1925; T. v. 438.

Costeye, v.; Costeying, pres. part. coasting, R. 134.

Costlewe, adj. costly, I 415. Icel. kostligr.

Costrel, s. flask, kind of bottle, L. 2666. See note.

Cotage, s. cottage, B 4012.

Cote, s. cot, E 398; hence, dungeon,

A 2457.

Cote, s. coat, jacket (for a man), A 103, 328; skirt, petticoat, or gown (for a woman), R. 226, 459, 573, 1242, B 4026, E 913; Cotes, pl. coats, surcoats, or coats-ofarms (see below), HF. 1332.

Cote-armure, coat-armour, coat shewing the arms, coat-of-arms, T. v. 1651; HF. 1326; A 2140; Cote-armour, B 2056; Cotearmures, pl. A 1016.

Couche, s. bed, L. 205; D 88, 1769,

H 176.

Couche, v. lay down, place; Couchen, ger. G 1152; Couche, v. cower, E 1206; Couch[e] adoun, lie down, A. ii. 29. 14; Couched, pt. s. laid in order, placed, 5. 216; G 1157; Couched, pp. set, placed, laid, B 2. p 2. 54; A 2933, 3211, G 1182, 1200; beset, begemmed, A 2161.

Couching, s. laying down, letting the astrolabe lie flat on the

ground, A. ii. 29. 18.

Coude; I pt. s. could, was able, L. 116; knew how, 3. 517; pt. s. knew, 3. 667, 1012; 7. 63; T. ii. 1078; A 110, 467, 3193, B 1735; understood, R. 179; as aux. could, R. 175; A 236, 326, B 3375, F 97; Coude her good, knew what was for Dido's advantage, L. 1182; Coude no good, knew no good, was untrained, 3. 390; Coude, pt. pl. could, 3. 235; Coud, pp. known, 3. 787, 998; learnt, I 1041. See Can, Conne. Coughe, s. cough, E 1957.

Coughen, v. cough, E 2208.

Coghe.

Counseil, s. counsel, advice, A 784; secrets, A 665; Counseyl, secret, 5. 348; T. i. 992; counsel, 5. 631. See Conseil.

Counseiller, s. senator, B 1. p 4.

73. See Conseilor.

Counséyle, v. counsel, 5. 633; Counsayllen, v. T. i. 648; Counseyled, pt. s. counselled, 4. 67; Counsáile, imp. s. 1. 155. See Conseile.

Counte, I pr. s. account, II. 29; Counted, pt. s. accounted, 3. 718.

Countenaunce, s. appearance, show, 10. 34; A 1926; looks, appearance, 3. 613; G 1264; shewing favour, 3. 1022; demeanour, R. 814; pretext, A 4421; Countenaunces, pl. looks,

R. 1309; F 284. See Contenaunce.

Countesse, countess, L. 500; E

Counting-bord, s. counting-house table, B 1273.

Countour (1), s. arithmetician, 3. 435; (perhaps) auditor, A 359.

Countour (2), s. abacus, counting-board, 3. 436; counting-house, B 1403.

Countour-dore, s. counting-house door, B 1275.

Countour-hous, s. counting-house, B 1267.

Countrefete, v. counterfeit, imitate, A 139, B 4511, C 13, H 134; ger. to counterfeit, T. ii. 1532; Counterfete, v. C 447, F 554; repeat, 3. 1241; Countrefeten, v. B 5. p 6. 50; Countrefeted, pp. 3. 869, C 51; Counterfeted, pp. L. 1376, B 746, 793.

Countrepeise, v. render equivalent, HF. 1750; Countrepeyse, v. counterpoise, countervail, T. iii.

1407.

Countreplete, v. counterplead; Countrepleted, pp. made the subject of pleadings and counterpleadings, argued against, L. 476.

Countretaille, s. lit. countertally, i.e. correspondence (of sound); at the countretaille, correspondingly, in reply, E 1190. Fr. contre, against, taille, a cut, incision.

Countrewaite, pr. s. subj. keep watch over, I 1005; Countrewayte, v. watch against, B 2509.

Coupable, *adj.* culpable, blameworthy, B 1. p 3. 8; B 2731, I 414.

Coupe, s. cup, L. 1122. See Coppe. Coure, v.; Coured, pt. s. cowered, R. 465.

Cours, s. course, T. ii. 970; 4. 55, 114; L. 1340; A 8, 1694, B 704, 3186, F 66, 1066; life on earth, G 387; path, A. ii. 13. 5; orbit, A 2454.

Courser, s. horse, T. ii. 1011, v. 85; A 1502, 1513, F 310; Coursere, L. 1114; Courséres, pl. coursers, steeds, A 2501; Coursers, L.

1195.

Court, s. court, A 140, 671; D 1589; 1. 158; manor-house, D 2162.

Courtepy, an upper short coat of a coarse material, R. 220; A 290, D 1382.

Court-man, s. courtier, E 1492.

Couthe, I pt. s. could, R. 513; knew, 3. 800; pt. s. knew, R. 753; knew how, A 390; could, A 1872; pt. pl. knew, R. 771; Couth, pp. known, B 1. p 5. 38; T. iv. 61; E 942, I 766; Couthe, pp. pl. well-known, A 14.

Couthe, adv. in a known way,

manifestly, HF. 757.

Coveite, v. become covetous of, I 336; Covete, v. 4. 269; Covéyteth, pr. s. D 1187; Coveiteden, pt. pl.

coveted, B 2. p 6. 10.

Coveityse, s. Coveteousness, R. 181; covetousness, A 3884, C 424; bodily craving, I 818; Coveitise, covetousness, B 1. p 4. 181; B 2312, I 739; lust, I 336, 337; Covetyse, 9. 32; 15. 18; L. 136.

Covenable, adj. fit, proper, fitting, suitable, 18. 25; B 3. p 11. 101; B 4. p 6. 171; T. ii. 1137; B 2782, I 80, 317; agreeable, B 4. p 6. 140; congruous, B 3. p 12. 126.

120.

Covenably, adv. suitably, fitly, B 4. p 6. 234; B 2423.

Covenaunt, s. covenant, A 600; agreement, R. 864; Covenant, L. 688, 693; F 1587.

Covent, s. convent, conventual body, B 1827, D 1863, 2130, 2259, G 1007.

Coverchief, s. kerchief worn on the head, D 590, 1018; for Kerchef, 5. 272 n; Coverchiefs, pl. kerchiefs, A 453.

Covercle, s. pot-lid, HF. 792 (see note).

Covere, ger. to cover, hide, 7. 156; Covereth, pr. s. B 2. p 1. 42; Covered, pt. s. E 914; pp. covered, A 354; recovered from, healed of, L. 762.

Covertly, adv. secretly, R. 19. Coverture, s. disguise, R. 1588;

Covertures, pl. coverings, I 198;

Covertoures, B 4. m 2. 1; B 5. m 3. 15.

Covete, ger. to covet, 4. 269. See Coveite.

Covetour, s. one who covets, 4.

Covetyse; see Coveityse.

Covéyteth, pr. s. covets, D 1187, 1189. See Coveite.

Covyne, s. deceitfulness, A 604; Covines, pl. devices, plots, B 1. p 4. 220. 'Covine, a deceitful agreement between two or more to the prejudice of another'; Cowel, Law Dictionary.

Cow (1), s. cow, C 354. Cow (2), s. chough, D 232. See

note; and see Chogh.

Coward, adj. cowardly, 5. 349; T. i. 792, iv. 1573; B 2517, 3100; Cowarde (error for Coward), T. iv. 1409.

Cowardye, s. cowardice, A 2730. Cowardyse, s. cowardice, T. iv. 602, v. 412.

Coy, adj. quiet, A 119, E 2; coy, shy, L. 1548.

Coye, v. quiet, calm, cajole, T. ii.

Coyn, s. coin, 9. 20; E 1168. (In E 1168, read coyn, not coyne.)

Coynes, pl. quinces, R. 1374. O.F. coin, quince.

Crabbed, adj. shrewish, cross, bitter, E 1203.

Cracehing, s. scratching, A 2834. Cradel, s. cradle, A 2019, 3972,

4156, 4212, 4251, G 122.

Craft, s. cunning, C 84; skill, T. i. 665; HF. 1177; A 401, B 2460, E 1424; art, R. 687; 5. 1; L. 139; trade, occupation, 3. 791; A 692, 3189, 4366; secret, mystery, R. 1634; working, method, A. ii. 40. 54; F 185; might, B 3258; subtle contrivance, F 249; Craftes, pl. skilful deeds, A 2409.

Craftier, comp. more crafty, 3. 662. Craftily, adv. artfully, in a studied manner, T. ii. 1026; skilfully, B 48; artfully, R. 1166; Craftely, cunningly, R. 1568.

Crafty, adj. skilful, clever, A 1897,

G 1290; sensible, 3. 439. Cragges, s. pl. crags, B 5. m 1. 2. Crake, v. crack; Craketh, pr. s. utters boldly, A 4001; sings in a grating tone (like a corncrake), E 1850.

Crakkinge, s. cracking, I 605. Crammed, pp. crammed, stuffed, HF. 2129.

Crampe, s. cramp, T. iii. 1071.

Crampissheth, pr. s. draws convulsively together, contracts, 7. 171. See note. Cf. 'Deth crampishing into their hert gan crepe'; Lydgate, Falls of Princes, bk. i. c. 9. Cf. O.F. crampir, 'être tordu'; Godefroy. MS. Harl. 7333 alone reads craumpisshed, pp.; but the verb (see note), usually has a transitive sense in English.

Crane, s. crane, 5. 344. Crased, pp. cracked, G 934. Crave, v. beg, ask, D 518. Creacioun, s. creation, F 870.

Creant, adj.; seith creant, acknowledges himself beaten, I 698. Probably short for recreant.

Creat, pp. created, 16. 2; B 3. p 11. 131; B 2293, I 218.

Creatour, s. Creator, B 2602, C 901, G 49, I 131. Creature, s. creature, R. 1475; 3.

625; C 12, G 49.

Creaunce, s. credence, belief, creed, 1. 61; B 915; Creance, object of faith, B 340. O.F. creance.

Creaunce, v. borrow on credit, B 1479; Creaunceth, pr. s. borrows, B 1493; Creaunced, pp. B 1556. See above.

Crede, s. creed, belief, G 1047.

Credénce, s. belief, credence, L. 20, 31, 97.

Creep, pt. s. of Crepe.

Crekes, pl. crooked devices, wiles, A 4051. See Creek, s. (1), § 7, in the New E. Dict.

Crenkled, pp. full of turnings, L. 2012 n. See Crinkled.

Crepe, v. creep, 3. 144; HF. 2086; B 3627; Crepeth, pr. s. D 1994, E 1134; Creep, pt. s. crept, 3. 391; A 4226; Crepten, pt. pt. D 1698; Cropen, pp. crept, T. iii. 1011; A 4259, F 1614.

Crepul, s. cripple, T. iv. 1459. Crepusculis, s. pl. twilights, durations of twilight, A. ii. 6. rub.; A. ii. 9. I.

Crevace, s. crevice, crack, HF. 2086; I 363.

Crew, pt. s. of Crowe.

Crinkled, pp. full of turns or cranks, L. 2012. See note.

Crips, adj. crisp, curly, HF. 1386; Crisp, R. 824; D 304; Crispe, def. curly, A 2165.

Cristál, s. crystal, R. 1579; Crístal,

R. 1600; 12. 3.

Cristal, adj. crystal, R. 1568, 1576; C 347.

Criston, adj. Christian, B 222, 1679. Cristendom, s. the Christian religion, B 351; Christianity, G 447, I 875.

Cristenly, adv. in a Christian manner, B 1122.

Cristianitee, s. company of Christians, B 544.

Cristned, pp. baptized, B 226, 355; pt. s. G 352.

Croce, s. staff, stick, D 484. See Crose, § 2, in the New E. Dict.

Crois, s. cross, 1. 60. See Cros, Croys.

Croked, adj. crooked, R. 926, 987; C 761, I 624; crooked (things), 13. 8: Crooked, 1. 70; Crokede, pl. A. i. 19. 1; 'tortuous,' A. ii. 28. 20.

Crokedly, adv. crookedly, 7. 171. Crokes, pl. crooks, hooks, L. 640. Crokke, s. earthenware pot, 13.

Crommes, s. pl. crumbs, G 60. A. S. crume, a crumb.

Crone, s. crone, hag, B 432. Cronicle, s. chronicle, B 4398 n.

Cronique, s. chronicle, B 4398. Crooked, adj. 1. 70. See Croked. Croos-lyne, s. cross-line, the line from right to left through the centre, in Fig. 1; A. i. 12. 5;

Cros-lyne, A. i. 12. 1.

Crop, s. top, sprout, new twig, T. ii. 348, v. 25; B 3. m 2. 23; crop and rote, top and root, everything, T. v. 1245; Croppe, dat. top, A 1532; Croppes, pl. tree-tops, ends of branches, R. 1396; new shoots, A 7; tops, 3. 424.

Cropen, pp. of Crepe.

Croper (kruper), s. crupper, G 566; Crouperes, pl. I 433.

Cros, s. cross, 1. 82; T. v. 1843; Crois, 1. 60. See Croys.

Croslet, s. crucible, G 1147; Crosselet, G 1117; Croslets, pl. G 793.

Crouche, 1 pr. s. mark with the cross (to defend from elves), A 3479; Crouched, pt. s. marked with the cross, E 1707.

Croude, v. push, HF. 2095; B 801; pr. s. 2 p. Crowdest, dost press, dost push, B 296 (see note to

1. 299).

Crouke, s. pitcher, jug, A 4158. A. S. crūce. See Crokke.

Croun, s. crown (of the head), A 4041, 4099; Croune, dat. HF. 1825; voc. crown, chief, T. v. 547; Crowne, dat. (referring to the tonsure), B 1499.

Crouned, pp. crowned, R. 1266; 1. 144; supreme, F 526; Crowned, T. iv. 1238; A 161.

Croupe, s. crupper, D 1559.

Crouperes, pl. cruppers, I 433. See Croper.

Crowding, s. pressure, motive power, B 299. See the note.

Crowe, s. crow, H 130, 133, 240, 257, 270; A 2692; Crow, 5. 363; Crowes, gen. crow's (see note), T. ii. 403.

Crowe, v. crow, T. iii. 1416; ger. B 4466; Croweth, pr. s. refl. crows, C 362; Crew, pt. s. B 4048; Crowe, pp. A 3687.

Crowing, s. B 4040.

Crowne, s. dat. crown (of the head), B 1499. See Croun.

Crowned, pp. as adj. surmounted by a crown, A 161; T. iv. 1238. See Crouned.

Croys, s. cross, A 699, 4286, B 450. C 532, E 556, I 259; A. i. 5. 3; Crois, 1. 60; Cros, 1. 82; T. v. 1843.

Cruel, adj. 1. 8; Cruel, stern, B 1. p 1. 33; B 2. m 7. 20 (but see the note); Cruél, L. 377; D 2001.

Cruelliche, adv. cruelly, T. iv. 1304.

Crueltee, s. cruelty, E 1225, I 132.

Crul, adj. curly. A 3314; Crulle, pl. A 81. Friesic krul, curly.

Crye, s. cry, 5. 256.

Crye, v. cry out, A 636; Cryen, v. lament, 4. 112; Crydestow, didst thou cry out, A 1083; Cryden, pt. pl. cried, cried out, 7. 27; A 949, 1756, B 4580; Cryed, pp. proclaimed, B 1. p 4. 59; HF. 2107.

Cryinge, s. crying, outcry, A 906. Cryke, s. creek, A 409; Crykes, pl.

B 3. m 8. 8.

cubit, HF. Cubyte, S.

Cubýtes, pl. B 3350.

Cucurbitès, s. pl. cucurbites, G 794. 'Cucurbite, a chemical vessel, originally made in the shape of a gourd, but sometimes shallow, with a wide mouth, and used in distillation'; Webster. From Lat. cucurbita, a gourd.

Cukkow, s. cuckoo, 5. 358, 603.

See Cokkow.

Culpa, mea, i. e. I acknowledge my fault, T. ii. 525.

Culpe, s. guilt, blame, I 335.

Culter, s. coulter (of a plough), A 3763, 3776, 3785, 3812.

Cunne, v. know (how), HF. 2004 (see note). See Conne.

Cunning. adj. skilful, 2, 97. See Conning.

Cunning, s. skill, 5. 167, 487. Conning.

Cuppe, s. a cup, F 616; Cuppes,

pl. A 2949. See Coppe. Curacioun, s. cure, healing, B 1. p 6. 3; B 2. p 3. 16; B 2463; mode of cure, T. i. 791.

Curat, s. parish-priest, vicar, A 219, D 2095, I 1008; (the words vicar and curate have now, practically, changed places); Curates, s. pl. parish-priests, I 791; Curats, D 1816.

Cure, s. cure, remedy, 5. 128; T. i. 469; charge, B 2. p 3. 21; diligence, A 1007, 2853; attention, A 303, D 1074; heed, care, 2. 82; 4. 171; HF. 464, 1298; L. 1145; T. ii. 283; care, L. 1145; B I. p 6. 16; T. i. 369; C 22, D 138; endeavour, B 188; care, careful purpose, HF. 1298; supervision, D 1333; I do no cure, I care not, L. 152; lyth in his cure, depends on his care for me. L. 1176; did his besy cure, was busily employed, 5. 369; his lyves cure, the object of his thoughts always, 4. 131; honest cure, care for honourable things, C 557; in cure, in her power, B 230; Cures, pl. endeavours, B 3. p 2. 3; cares, pursuits, E 82.

Cure, v. heal, cure; Cureth, pr. s. 10. 36; Curen, pr. pl. T. ii. 1580;

Cured, pp. T. i. 758.

Curiositee, s. curious workmanship, HF. 1178; intricacy, 18. 81; overdaintiness, epicurism, I 829.

Curious, adj. careful, attentive, B 1433; eager, R. 1052; skilful, A 577; delicately made, A 196; magical, F 1120: ornate, A. pr.

Curre, s. cur, L. 396.

Currours, runners, couriers, HF. 2128.

Curs, s. curse, A 655, 661, 4349, D 1347.

Cursedly, adv. wickedly, abominably, B 3419, I 604.

Cursednesse, s. abominable sin, wickedness, 9. 31; C 276, 400, 498, 638, F 1272, G 1101, I 911; shrewishness, E 1239; Cursednes, malice, B 1821. See Corsednesse.

Cursen, ger. to curse, A 486; v. T. iii. 896; D 1624; Cursed, pp. 9. 27; A 933, C 528; horrible, B 80. See Corse.

Cursing, s. cursing, A 660; Cur-

singes, pl. I 206.

Curteis, adj. courteous, hence, compassionate, I 246; Curteys, courteous, R. 538; A 99, 250, B 2950, 4061.

Curteisly, adv. courteously, R. 799;

12. 13; B 1636, 3045.

Curteisye, s. courtesy, A 46, 132, B 166, 3686, E 74, F 95, 1569; Curtesye, R. 796, 1251; 2. 68.

Curteyn, s. curtain, 5. 240. See Curtin.

Curteys; see Curteis.

Curtin, s. curtain, T. iii. 60; D. 1249; Curteyn, 5. 240.

Cussed, pt. s. kissed, T. ii. 1090 n. See Kesse.

Cusshin, s. cushion, T. ii. 1229 n., iii. 964 n.

Custume, s. custom, D 682, E 1889; Custumes, pl. payments, I 752; customs, imports, I 567.

Cut, s. lot, A 835, 845, 854, C 793. Cutte, v. cut, C 954; Cutted, pp. cut short, L. 973 (see note); I 422. See Kitte.

Cyder, s. cider, B 3245 n.

Daf, s. foolish person, A 4208. See Gl. to P. Plowman.

Dagged, adj. tagged, cut into hanging peaks at the lower edge, I 421.

Daggere, s. dagger, A 113, 392;

Dagger, C 830.

Dagginge, s. a cutting into tags, I 418. See Dagged.

**Dagon**, s. small piece, D 1751. **Dale**, s. valley, dale, 5. 327; B 4013.

Dalf, pt. s. of Delve.

Daliaunce, s. gossip, A 211; playful demeanour, favour, 12.8; B 1894, G 572; Daliance, pleasant talk, favour, L.356; D1406; Daliaunces, pl. dalliance, toying, C 66.

Damage, s. pity, loss, L. 598. Damageous, adj. injurious, I 438.

Dame, s. mother, C 684, D 576, H 317; dam, A 3260; madam, A 3956; goodwife, D 1797; Dames, gen. D 583.

Dame, ma, madam, A 376.

Damiselle, s. damsel, R. 1240; Damisel, B 2. p 1.31; Damoysele, Miss, B 4060; Damiselles, pl. R. 776; Damoysels, R 1622.

**Dampnáble**, *adj*. damnable, B 3795, C 472, I 695.

Dampnably, adv. damnably, B 3016, I 604.

Dampnacioun, s. damnation, condemnation, 1. 23, 167; C 500, I 335; curse, D 1067; judicial condemnation, B I. p 4. 96.

Dampne, ger. to condemn, L. 401; Dampne, I pr. s. condemn, Io. 49; Dampned, I pt. s. D 2038; pt. s. T.v. 1823; D 891; Dampned, pp. condemned, 3. 725; B I. p 4. 174; L. 1953; A 1175, 1342, B 1110, 3605, C 88, D 70, G 310; damned, I 191.

Dan, s. (for Dominus), lord, sir, a title of respect, HF. 161; B 3982; Daun, HF. 137, 175; R. 1616; T. v. 1488; A 1379, 2673, 3761, B 4502. O.F. dan.

Dangerous; see Daungerous. Dappel-gray, adj. dapple-gray, B

207

Dar, 1 pr. s. dare, 1. 53; 3. 904; L. 2216; A 1151, B 273, 3110, E 803, F 36, 581, G 214; Darst, 2 pr. s. darest, T. i. 768; B 860; Darstow, darest thou, L. 1450; T. v. 1279; Darstou, B 2337; Dar, pr. s. 1. 102; T. iv. 1201; L. 2024; G 312; Dar, 2 pr. pl. T. ii. 1747; Dorste, 1 pt. s. durst, might venture (to), 5. 541; L. 2054; pt. s. A 227, B 753, 1995, 3527, D 969, F 736, 943; pt. pl. E 403; dared to do, L. 749; Dorstestow, wouldst thou dare, T. i. 767; Durste, I pt. s. durst, 3. 929; 1 pt. s. subj. might dare, 2. 60; pt. s. subj. would dare, R. 1036. See Durre.

Dare, pr. pl. doze, B 1293. See

note.

Darketh, pr. s. lies in the dark, lies hid, L. 816. See derken in Mätzner.

Darreyne, ger. to decide one's right to, A 1853; to decide, A 1631, 2098; v. to decide your claims (to), A 1609. See note to A 1609. O.F. deraisnier.

Dart, s. dart, 6. 40; (given as a prize in an athletic contest; see note), D 75; Darte, T. iv. 771; L. 2245; Dartes, pl. darts, weapons, B 4. m 4. 10; T. ii. 513; iv. 44; L. 235.

Dasen, pr. pl. are dazed, H 31 n; Dased, pp. dazed, HF. 658 n.

Daswen, pt. pl. daze, are dazed, are dazzled, H 31; Daswed, pp. dazed, confused, HF. 658. Cf. E. daze; O. F. daser (Godefroy).

Date, s. a date, term, period, G 1411; date, A. ii. 44. 5.

Date-tree, s. date-tree, R. 1364.

Daun; see Dan.

Daunce, s. dance, R. 808; D 991, F 277; play, T. iv. 1431; set,

company, HF. 639; T. i. 517; the newe d., the new dance, T. ii. 553; the olde d., the old game, the old mode, the old way of love, T. iii. 695; A 476, C 79; Daunces,

pl. R. 508; F 283.

Dauncen, v. dance, A 2202; Daunce, v. 3. 848; 12. 6; ger. R. 811; F 312; Daunsen, ger. R. 345; Daunceth, pr. s. 5. 592; Dauncen, pr. pl. dance, F 272, 900; Daunceden, pt. pl. danced, 5. 232; Daunceth, imp.pl. R. 802; Daunsinge, pres. pt. pl. A 2201.

Dauncing-chambres, pl. dancing-

rooms, L. 1106.

Daunger, s. disdain, R. 1524; T. ii. 384, 399, 1243; imperiousness, 7. 186; liability, A 1849; sparing, stint, R. 1147; power, control, R. 1470; Power to harm (personified), 5. 136; 11. 16; L. 160; in daunger, within his jurisdiction, under his control, A 663; in hir d., at her disposal, R. 1049; with d., sparingly, charily, D 521 (see note); Daungers, pl. A 402. O. F. dangier, 'puissance, pouvoir, droit, empire, ... caprice, ... insulte, ... difficulté'; Godefroy.

Daungerous, adj. forbidding, sparing, A 517; sparing, A 3338; niggardly, D 1427; grudging, difficult of access, hard to please, R. 1482, 1492; B 2129, D 151, 1090; disdainful, sparing, R. 591; grudging, reluctant, D 514; unsuitable, inhospitable, R. 490.

Daunsen; see Dauncen.

Daunsing, s. dancing, R. 853. See

Dauncen.

Daunten, v. tame, subdue, R. 880; B 3. m 5. 1; Daunte, v. I 270; Dauntest, 2 pr. s. 5. 114; 13. 13; Daunteth, pr. s. subdues, T. ii. 399, iv. 1589; Dauntede, pt. s. conquered, B 4. m 7.20; Daunted, pt. s. B 3799; Daunted, pp. frightened, D 463; Daunte, imp. s. 13. 13.

Dawe, v. dawn, B 3872, E 1832; Daweth, pr. s. dawns, L. 46; A 1676; Dawe, pr. s. subj. dawn, A 4249, E 2195; Dawed, pp. arrived at daybreak, D 353. Daweninge, s. dawn, A 4234, B 4072; Dawening, L. 1188, 2185; A. ii. 23. 8. See Dawing.

Dawes, s. pl. days, F 1180. See Day.

Dawing, s. the Dawn (Aurora), T. iii. 1466; dawning, A. ii. 23. 21. Dawning, s. dawn, 3. 292; Aurora, T. iii. 1466 n. See Daweninge.

Day, s. day, A 19, 91, 354; time, B 3374; appointed time for repaying money, G 1040; on a day, one day, some day, R. 1493; Dayes, pl. appointed days for payment, F 1568, 1575; lifetime, B 118; Dawes, F 1180; now a dayes, at this time, E 1164.

Dayerye, s. dairy, A 597; Dayeryes,

pl. D 871. See Deye, s.

Dayesye, s. daisy, L. 182, 184, 218, 293; A 332; Daysie, L. 224; Daysies, pl. L. 43 (see note).

Day-sterre, s. day-star, B 3. m 1. 7. Debaat, s. strife, A 3230, B 2867, D 822, 1288, E 1496, G 1389; Debat, A 1754; war, B 130; struggle, mental conflict, 3. 1192; quarrelling, T. ii. 753.

Debate, v. fight, war, B 2058; quarrel, C 412; ger. to quarrel

over, 9. 51.

Debonair, adj. calm, benign, B 3. p 12. 99; merciful, B 4. p 4. 189; Debonaire, gentle, B 1. m 5. 15; Debonaire, adj. gentle, I 658; meek, pious, B 3. m 9. 34; favourable, B 2. p 8. 9; Debonaire, fem. well-mannered, B 4061; gracious, courteous, R. 797, 1220, 1244; I. 6; L. 276; A 2282; as s. kind person, 3. 624 (cf. I. 6); Debonair, 3. 860; Debonaire, voc. fem. T. iii. 4; pl. gentle, B 2930; pleasing, H 192.

Debonairely, adv. gently, B 4. m 3. 11 (Lat. mitis); meekly, I 660; Debonairly, graciously, 3. 851, 1284; B 2254, I 315; with a good grace, HF. 2013; courteously, 3. 518; T. ii. 1259; Debónerly, with

kindness, 7. 127.

Debonairetee, s. gentleness, I 467, 540, 654, 655, 657, 658; B 2811; Debonairtee, s. graciousness, 6. 108; Debonairte, 3. 986.

Deceivable, adj. capable of deceiving, full of deceit, deceitful, 15.3; B 2. m 1.6; B 3. p 6. 1; E 2058; Deceyvable, 18. 43; B 1. m 1. 19.

Decerne, v. discern; Decerneth, pr. s. B 5. p 2. 9. See Discerne. Declame, v.; Declamed, pt. pl. discussed, T. ii. 1247.

Declaracioun, s. declaration, A. i.

3. 4, &c.; I 595.

Declaren, v. declare, A 2356;

Declare, v. 2. 63.

**Declaring**, s. declaration, B 3172. **Declinacioun**, s. declination, angular distance N. or S. of the equator, E 2223, F 1033, 1246; A. i. 17. 4; Declinacions, pl. A. pr. 58.

**Declyne**, v. decline; Declyneth, pr. s. turns aside, B 4. p 6. 122; Declineth, pr. s. possesses declination, A. ii. 19. 8; verges, A. i. 21. 57; Declynen, pr. pl. possess declination (by passing to the N. or S. of the ecliptic), A. ii. 17. 29; turn from, B 4. p 7. 32.

Declyninge, adj. sloping, B 5. m 1.

Decoped. pp. lit. 'cut down'; hence, pierced, cut in openwork patterns, R. 843. In Rock's 'Church of our Fathers' mention is made of such shoes, stamped, or 'windowed,' shewing the stocking through. See note to A 3318.

Decree, s. decree, A 640; Decrets,

pl. B 1. p 4. 114.

Dede, deed; see Deed. Dède, dead; see Dèèd.

Dède, ger. to grow dead, become stupefied, HF. 552; Dedid, pp. made dead, B 4. p 4. 103 n.

Deden, pt. pl. did, T. i. 82. Doon.

**Dedicat**, pp. dedicated, I 964.

Dedly; see Deedly.

Deduyt, s. pleasure, A 2177. O.F. deduit.

**Deed**, s. deed, act; Dede, dat. 1. 45; B 1999, E 241, F 456; in dede, indeed, A 659, B 3511; with the dede, with the act thereof, D 70; Dede, pl. (A.S. dada), 5. 82; Dedes, pl. D 1115.

Dèèd, adj. dead, R. 215; 2. 14; 3. 469, 588, 1188, 1300; 5. 585;

16. 45; HF. 184; L. 894, 1676; A 145, 148, 781, B 3517, 3633, D 1156, F 287; dead, livid (of hue), R. 441; C 209; for d., as dead, T. iv. 733; Dede, def. L. 876; B 3680; d. slepe, heavy sleep, 3. 127; T. ii. 924; A 3643; Dede, pl. sluggish, 5. 187; dead, 4. 223; 5. 50; A 1015; woundes dede, deadly wounds, 3. 1211.

Dèèdly, adj. subject to death, B 5. p 6. 128; mortal, I 99; dying, L. 885; deathlike, 3. 162, 462; A 913, 1082; Dedly, mortal, 5. 128; dying, F. 1040; perishable, B 2. m 7. 7; Deedlich, deadly, T. v. 536.

Deedly, adv. deadly, mortally, G 476.

Dèèf, adj. deaf, B 1. m 1. 15; T. i. 753; A 446, D 636, 668; Deve,

pl. G 286.

Deel, s. part, R. 1074; never a deel, not at all, I 1007; not a bit, HF. 331; B 4024; every deel, every whit, wholly, T. ii. 590; G 1269; Deel, pl. times, 6. 35; Del, part, R. 28; share, 3. 1001; every d., every whit, A 1825; eche a d., every whit, T. iii. 694; a greet del, largely, to a large extent, A 415; a gret d., very often, 3. 1159; no del, no whit, T. i. 1089; never a d., not a whit, 3. 543, 937; R. 805; Del, pl. times, HF. 1495.

Déép, adj. deep; Depe, B 3988; *def.* A 3031; as s., the deep, the

sea, B 455.

Deepnesse, s. dejection, B 1. m 2. 2. Deer, s. deer, T. ii. 1535; pl. animals,

B 1926.

Dees, pl. dice, T. ii. 1347, iv. 1098; C 467, 623, F 690; Dys, A 1238, 4384, 4386.

Dees, s. daïs, HF. 1360, 1658. See Deys.

Deeth, s. death, B 3567, E 36, 510, F 1022; pestilence, plague, T. i. 483; the deeth, the pestilence (with special references to the pestilences of 1349, 1361, and 1369), A 605; cf. C 675.

Deface, v. deface, HF. 1164; spoil, T. iv. 804; dim, T. iv. 1682; ob-

literate, E 510.

Defame, s. dishonour, B 3788, C 612. See Diffame.

Defame, v. defame, T. iv. 565; Defamen, pr. pl. revile, T. ii. 860; Defamed, pp. slandered, C 415. See Diffame.

Defaute, s. fault, 22. 56; F. 790, I 99; fault (as a hunting term), 3. 384 (were on a defaute y-falle, had a check); lack, defect, want, 3.5, 25, 223; B 2. p 7. 38; E 1018, G 954, I 182; sin, wickedness, B 3718, C 370; Defautes, pl. defects, B 2684, D 1810.

Defence, s. defence, L. 279; resistance, L. 1931; interference, hindrance, R. 1142; concealment, covering, 5. 273; prohibition, T. iii. 138, 1299; denial, D 467.

**Defendaunt**, s.; in his d., in defending himself, in self-defence,

Defende, ger. to defend, B. 2631; to forbid, G 1470; v. forbid, T. ii. 413; Defenden, v. C 590; Defende, 1 pr. s. T. ii. 1733; Defendeth, pr. s. forbids, B 2. p 7. 103; Defenden, pr. pl. B 2411; Defended, pt. s. forbade, D 60, 1834; Defended, pp. forbidden, B 2. p 2. 25; B 2178, C 510, I 332; Defende, imp. s. defend, 1. 95. See Deffenden.

Defet, pp. exhausted, (lit. defeated), T. v. 618; cast down, T. v. 1219; Defeted, pp. overcome, B 2. p 1. 7.

Deffenden, v. defend, I 584; Deffendeth, pr. s. forbids, I 651; Deffended, pp. forbidden, I 600. See Defende.

**Deffendours**, s. pl. defenders, B 4.

p 4. 193.

Deffye; see Defye. Deffyne; see Defyne.

Defoulen, v. trample down, hence, defile, F 1418; Defouled, pp. trampled down, I 191; defiled, B 1. p 4. 181; T. v. 1339; F 1396, 1421, 1423; disgraced, B 4. m 7. 30 (Lat. turpatus). O.F. defouler, confused with E. foul.

**Defye**, 1 pr. p. defy, 10. 8; B 1592; Deffye, imp. s. E 1310. See

Diffye.

Defyne, v. define, depict, T. v. 271;

Deffyne, v. lay (it) down, T. iii. 834; Defyne, 1 pr. s. pronounce, declare, T. iv. 390; Defyned, pp. laid down, B 3. p 2. 49. See Diffyne.

Degree, s. rank, 5.453; 14.18; L. 384, 399; A 40, 55; condition, position, A 1841; step, R. 485; footstep, B 4. m 1. 27; Degrees, bl. steps, A 1890; horizontal stripes, B 1. p 1. 24; degrees of the zodiac, F 386; at lowe degree, in low rank, R. 883; at alle degrees, in every way, wholly, A 3724.

Degysè, adj. elaborate, I 417. Cf. 'Moult iert sa robe desguisee'; Rom. de la Rose, 827 (see vol. i.

p. 128).

Degysinesse, s. elaborate style,

Degysinge, s. elaborate ornamentation, I 425.

Deigned; see Deyne. Deitee, s. deity, L. 346; T. iii. 1017;

rule (as of a god), F 1047; Deitè, T. iv. 1543.

Dekne, s. deacon, I 891; Deknes, pl. G 547.

Del; see Deel.

Delay, s. T. iii. 879; A 2268; Delayes, pl. delays, T. ii. 1744.

Delen, ger. to have dealing with, A 247; Dele, ger. to have dealings, T. iii. 322; to deal, L. 1158; v. argue, T. ii. 1749; Delte, pt. s. dealt, G 1074; Deled, pt. pl. had intercourse, L. 1517; Deled, pp. dealt, I 907; apportioned, D 2249.

Deliberacioun, s. deliberation, T. iii. 519; B 2219, C 139.

**Deliberen**, v. deliberate, consider, T. iv. 169; Delibered, pt. s. deliberated, B 2916; pp. considered, T. iv. 211.

Delicacye, s. amusement, B 3669; wantonness, 9. 58; Delicasye, 5. 359.

Delicat, adj. delicious, E 1646; delicate, E 682; luxurious, B 4. m 7. 46; sensitive, B 2. p 4. 71; dainty, I 432; Delicaat, delicate, tender, E 927.

Delices, s. pl. delights, B 2602; tender feelings, B 2. p 4. 52; sinful pleasures, B 3. p 7. I. See Delyces.

Delicious, adj. delightful, giving delight, T. v. 443.

Deliciously, adv. luxuriously, E 2025.

Delitable, adj. pleasing, B 2. p 1. 27; delightful, R. 1440; E 62, 199; delicious, R. 1371; Delitables, pl. delightful, F 899. See Delytable.

Delitably, adv. pleasingly, B 4. p 1. 1.

Delitous, adj. delicious, R. 489.

Deliver, adj. quick, active, R. 831; A 84.

Delivere, v. set free, 13. 7; do away with, T. iii. 1012; ger. to set free (after a legal decision), 5. 508; Deliveren, ger. to deliver, T. iii. 1116; Delivered, pp. let go; to ben d., to be let go (after a legal decision), 5. 491; Delivereth, imp. pl. deliver, T. v. 1400.

Deliverly, adv. nimbly, B 4606; Deliverliche, quickly, T. ii. 1088. Delivernesse, s activity, B 2355,

I 452.

Delphyn, s. the constellation Delphin, or the Dolphin, HF. 1006.

Delte, pt. s. of Delen.

Delúge, deluge, 16. 14; Diluge, 1 839.

Delve, v. dig, A 536; dig up, F 638; Dalf, 1 pt. s. dug, B 5. p 1. 63; pt. s. dug, B 2. m 5. 24; B 5. p 1. 50; Dolve, pt. s. subj. had digged, B 5. p 1. 55; Dolven, pp. buried, 3. 222. A.S. delfan.

Delver, s. digger, delver, B 5. p 1. 61. Delyces, s. pl. delights, pleasures, C 547, G 3, I 186, 276, 472; favourites (Lat. delicias), B 2. p 3. 46. See Delices.

Delyè, adj. delicate, fine, B 1. p 1.

14. O.F. delié.

Delyt, s. delight, joy, 3. 606; L. 1770, 1939; A 335, 337, 1679, B 1135, 3340, 3590, C 31, 159, D 1875, E 68, G 1070, I 111; Delight (personified), 5. 224; pleasing ornamentation, L. 1199. O. F. delit.

Delytable, adj. delightful, L. 321; I 329. See Delitable.

Delyte, v. delight, please, 5. 27; L. 415; ger. to please, delight, 7. 201, 266; refl. take pleasure, 5. 66; Delyte me, 1 pr. s. delight, L. 30; Delyteth, pr. s. delight, B 4. m 4. 1; B 2348; Delyten, pr. pl. R. 659; Delyting, pres. part. E 997.

Delytous, adj. delicious, R. 90. Demaunde, s. question, T. iv. 1694, v. 859; B 472, E 1870; question (about it) T. iv. 1705; Demande

v. 859; B 472, E 1870; question (about it), T. iv. 1295; Demande, G 430; Demaundes, pt. questions, B 1. p 6. 2, 25; Demandes, E 348.

Deme, v. judge, 14.6; decide, conclude, T. ii. 371, 372; B 1091; imagine, suppose, 4. 158; T. iii. 763; B 1038; give a verdict, G 595; Demen, v. deem, judge, A 3161, D 2236; judge, decide, B 3045; Deme, 1 pr. s. doom, condemn, D 2024; decree, C 199; suppose, E 753; Demestow, 2 pr. s. thou supposest, B 1. p 6. 58; Demeth, pr.s. judges, esteems, T. i. 644; judges, B 5. p 2. 9; fancies, G 689; passes an opinion, 5. 166; Demen, pr. pl. suppose, E 988, F 224; Demed, I pt. s. supposed, F 563; Demed, pt. pl. F 202; Demed, pp. condemned, B 1. p 4. 85; Demeth, imp. pl. judge, decide, L. 453; A 1353, F 1498; suppose, A 3172, G 993.

Demeine, v. manage, HF. 959. O.F. demener, to carry on, make. Demeyne, s. dominion, B 3855. O.F. demeine, from Low Lat. do-

minium, power.

Demoniak, s. madman, D 2240, 2292.

Demonstracioun, s. proof, HF. 727; D 2224.

Demonstratif, adj. demonstrable, D 2272.

Den, s. den, B 4416; Dennes, pl. B 3453.

Deneye; see Denye.

Denticle, s. pointer, A. i. 23. I.

See Almury.

Denye, v. refuse, T. ii. 1489; Deneye, 1 pr. s. deny, B 4. p 2. 141; Denyestow, dost thou deny, B 4. p 4. 159; Deneyed, pp. denied, B 3. p 10. 10.

Depardieux, interj. on the part of God, by God's help, T. ii. 1058, 1212; B 39 (see note); D 1395.

Departe, v. separate, part, 7. 285; L. 897; A 1134, I 355; sever, T. ii. 531, iii. 1709, iv. 470; divide, I 1006; Departen, v. part, B 2805; Departeth, pr. s. departs, B 4. p 6. 91; divides, apportions, B 4. p 6. 181; A. i. 17. 31; Departen, pr. pl. separate, B 5. m 1. 5; part, T. v. 1073; divide, I 426; sever, 4. 207 n; Departed, pt. s. separated, T. iii. 1666; Departe, 1 pr. s. subj. should sever, F 1532; pr. s. subj. separate, D 1049; Departe, 2 pr. pl. subj. divide, apportion, D 2133; Departed, pp. parted, A 1621; divided, A. ii. 4. 39; C 812, I 972; marked by lines, A. i. 21. 35; Departe, *imp. s.* distinguish, T. iii. 404.

Departinge, s. dividing, I 425, 1008; departure, 5. 675; B 260, 293; separation, 4. 25; Departing, separation, A 2774; de-

parture, 4. 132.

Depe, adj.; see Deep.

**Depe**, adv. deeply, 3. 165; 7. 8; L. 1234, 1954; A 129, B 4, 3684.

Depeynted, pp. depicted, B 4. m 1. 13 n; L. 1025; A 2027, 2031, 2034; painted, R. 478; stained, T. v. 1599; covered with paintings, 3. 322; 4. 86; Depeint, pp. stained, C 950.

Depper, adj. comp. deeper, B 2.

p 3. 9.

Depper, adv. comp. deeper, B I. p 6. 20; T. ii. 485; B 630, G 250. Deprave, v. calumniate; Depraven,

pr. pl. 4. 207. Depressioun, s. the angular distance of the southern pole from the horizon, A. ii. 25. 6.

Depryve, v. deprive, T. iv. 269;

Depryved, pp. 2. 69.

Dere, adj. dear, 1. 99; 4. 147, 293; A 1822, B 447, 1641, D 1087, E 101, 999, 1056, G 257, 321; pl. E 1089, 1093, F 272, 341.

Dere, adv. dearly, 1. 86; 18. 26, 37; L. 258; HF. 1752; A 3100, C 100; to d., too dearly, C 293. Dere, s. dat. deer, R. 1453.

Dère, v. injure, harm, T. i. 651; A 1822, B 3191, F 240. A.S.

Dereling, s. darling, A 3793.

Dereworthe, adj. beloved, dear, B 2. p 1. 55; valuable, B 2. p 6. 19. Derk, adj. dark, R. 1009; 3. 170; I 182; inauspicious, 4. 120; as s. inauspicious position, 4. 122 (see note); Derke, def. 3. 155; A 1995, F 844, 1074; Dirk, obscure, A. ii. 6. 13; Derke, indef. 3. 912; Derke, adj. pl. dim, 10. 36.

Derke, s. darkness, gloom, 3. 609. Derken, ν. darken, B 1. p 4. 179; pr. pl. grow dim, B 5. p 2. 26; Derked, pp. darkened, B 1. p 1. 18; obscured, B 3. p 2. 60; grown

dim, 10. 36 n.

Derkest, adj. superl. darkest, B 304. Derkly, adv. darkly, HF. 51. Derknesse, s. darkness, B 1451;

I 176.

Derne, adj. secret, A 3200, 3278, 3297. A. S. derne, dyrne.

Derre, adv. comp. more dearly, T. i. 136, 174; A 1448.

Derth, s. dearth, HF. 1974.

**Deryveth**, *pr. s.* is derived, A 3006; Deryved, *pp*. A 3038.

Desarmen, v. disarm, B 1. m 4. 11. Desceivaunce, s. deception, B 3. p 8. 34.

Descencioun, s. descension, A. ii. 4. 34; Discencioun, ii. 4. 35. The technical signification seems to be—the 'house' or portion of the sky just above the western horizon, so that a planet in his descension is about to set.

Descende, v. descend, R. 1399; 1. 92; Descendeth, pr. s. is derived, B 4. p 2. 152; results, B 5. p 6. 164; descends, T. v. 859; Descending, pres. part. A 3010; Descended, pt. s. was descended, T. v. 1480; pp. R. 1575.

Descensories, s. pl. G 792. 'Descensories, vessels used in chemistry for extracting oils per descensum'; Tyrwhitt.

Descente, s. descent, T. i. 319.
Descerne, v. discern, T. iv. 200;
1 pr. s. T. iii. 9.

Descharge, pr. s. subj. disburden,

Desclaundred, pp. slandered, B See Disslaundred, Dis-674. claundre.

Descordaunt, adj. discordant, B 4. m 4. 8. See Discordaunt.

Descripcioun, s. description, R. 1631; HF. 987, 1903; C 117; Discripcioun, F 580.

Descryve, v. describe, R. 705; HF. 1105; L. 1098; Descryven, v. B 3. p 11. 152; I 533; Descryved, pp. described, marked, A. i. 17. I. See Discryve.

Desdeyn, s. disdain, contempt, A 789, F 700, I 142; Desdayn, indignation, T. iv. 1191. See Disdeyn.

Desert, s. wilderness, HF. 488. Desért, s. merit, 4. 31; L. 608; F 532; Deserte, merit, B 3. p 6.

30; deserving, thing merited (by), B 4. p 4. 91; Desertes, pl. merits, T. iii. 1267; I 396; deservings, B 2. p 5. 106.

Desert, adj. deserted, barren, B 4. p 2. 8; Deserte, lonely, HF. 417.

Deserve, v.; Deservede, pt. s. merited, B 1. p 3. 20; B 4. m 7. 42; Deservedest, 2 pt. s. didst deserve, C 216. See Disserve.

Desespaired, pp. out of hope, in despair, 6. 7.

Desespeir, s. despair, T. i. 605; Desespeyr, T. ii. 6.

Desesperaunce, s. despair, hopelessness, T. ii. 530, 1307.

Desherite, ger. to disinherit, B 3025; Desherited, pp. B 2941. See Disherited.

Deshonestee, s. unseemliness, I 833.

Desire; see Desyre.

**Désiring**, s. desire, R. 725; A 1922; Desiringes, pl. affections, B 1. р 6. 78.

Désirous, adj. ambitious, 9. 59; desirous, T. i. 1058; ardent, F 23.

Deslavee, adj. foul, I 629; inordinate, unrestrained, I 834. 'Deslavé, pp. non lavé, crasseux, sale'; Godefroy. 'Deslaver, ternir la reputation'; ib.

Desmaye; see Dismaye.

Desolat, adj. desolate, 4. 286; T.

v. 540; forsaken, L. 1279; lacking (in), B 131; depopulated, 7. 62; holden desolaat, shunned, C 598.

**Desordeynee**, adj. unregulated, inordinate, I 818, 915; Desordenee,

B 2. m 2. 13.

Desordinat, adj. inordinate, I 415. Despeir, s. despair, A 3474.

Despeired, pp. sunk in despair, 2. 91; T. v. 713; B 3645; I 696; Despeyred, T. i. 36, 42, 779; F 943. See Dispeyred.

Despence, s. expense, D 1874; expenditure, money for expenses, B 105; Despenses, pl. B 2842.

See Dispence.

Despende, v. spend, T. iv. 921; Despenden, pr. pl. B 2. p 5. 10; B 2796; Despendest, 2 pr. s. wastest, B 2121; Despended, pp. spent, A 3983, B 1270, E 1403, I 253. See Dispende.

**Despendours**, pl. spenders, B 2843. Despense, v.; Despensinge, pres. pt. dispensing, B 5. p 6. 212. See

Dispense.

Despenses, pl. expenditure, B 2842. See Despence.

Desperacioun, s. despair, 1. 21; Desperacion, I 1057.

Despit; see Despyt.

Déspitous, adj. spiteful, R. 173; angry, jealous, D 761; merciless, A 516; Despítous, scornful, A 1777, I 395; angry, A 1596. See Dispitous. O. F. despitous.

Despitously, adv. scornfully, B 3785; angrily, A 4274; maliciously, B 605; cruelly, E 535. See Dispitously.

Desplaye, v.; Desplayeth, pr. s. displays, spreads open, A 966.

Despone, v.; Desponeth, pr. s. disposes, T. iv. 964.

Desport, s. sport, diversion, merriment, amusement, T. i. 592; B 2158, 3981, D 670, G 592; pleasure, D 1830. See Disport.

Desporte, v. rejoice, T. v. 1398.

See Disporte.

Despoyled, pp. robbed, I 665. See Dispoilen.

**Desputen**, ger. to dispute, B 5. m 4. 2; Desputestow, 2 pr. s. disputest thou, B 5. p 6. 86; Desputedest, 2 pt. s. didst dispute, B 1.

p 4. 11. See Dispute.

Despyse, v. despise, contemn, B 2. m 4, 3; B 115; ger. 4, 35; Despyseth, pr. s. disdains, B 3. m 12. 28; Despysen, pr. pl. I 189; Despysed, pp. R. 467.

Despyt, s. malice, spite, T. i. 207; A 941, B 591, F 1371; contempt, disdain, D 1876, F 1395, I 189; scorn, L. 372; D 2061, 2179, I 391; malice, L. 1771, 1938; ill-humour, I 507; despite, a deed expressing contempt, B 3738; in d. of, in contempt of, 5. 281; in your d., in contempt of you, B 1753; in his d., in scorn of him, L 134; Despit, dishonour,

Desray, s. confusion, I 927. A.F. desrei, O.F. desroi, disorder.

B 699; contempt, B 2608. See

Desseveraunce, s. separation, T. iii.

Destemperaunce, s. inclemency, B 3. p 11.88. See Distemperaunce.

Destempred, pp. distempered, I 826. See Distempre.

Destenè : see Destinee.

Dispyt.

**Destinable**, adj. predestinate, B 4. p 6. 251.

Destinal, adj. fatal, B 4. p 6. 108; B 5. p 2. 4; of destiny, B 4. p 6. 56; predestined, B 4. p 6. 70, 80.

**Destinee**, s. destiny, HF. 145; L. 2580; B 4. p 6. 75; Destenè, T.

iii. 734; Destiny, 7. 348.

Destourbe, ger. to disturb; d. of, to disturb in, C 340; Destourbeth, pr. s. hinders, I 576; interrupts, B 2167; Destorbeth, pr. s. disarranges, B 3. p 11. 124; Desturbeth, hinders, B 3. p 10. 111; prevents, A. i. 2. 2; Destourben, pr. pl. hinder, I 83, 185, 1057; Destourbed, pp. frustrated, I 890; prevented, B I. p 4. 104; Destourbe, pr. s. subj. prevent, I 991. See Distourbe.

Destourbing, s. disturbance, trou-

ble, 18. 44.

Destrat, pp. distracted, B 3. p 8. 12. Destresse, s. distress, T. i. 1018, v. 715. See Distresse. Destreyne, v. distress, T. iii. 1528; ger. constrain, force, H 161; Destreyneth, pr. s. oppresses, A 1455; constrains, I 109; Destreineth, I 104; Destrayned, pt. pl. constrained, T. i. 355; Destreyned, pp. shackled, bound, B 2. p 6. 74. See Distreyne.

Destroyel, pp. disturbed, 3. 524. Destroye, ger. to destroy, T. iv. 1059; Destroyed, pp. T. v. 907; A 1330.

Destruccioun, s. destruction, 3. 1247; 4. 212; L. 930; A 2538.

Desturbeth; see Destourbe.

Desyr, s. wish, A 1243.

**Desyre**, v. desire; Desire, v. A 583; 1 pr. s. wish, 2. 99; Desyre, 1 pr. pl. 1. 32.

Desyringe, adj. desirous, B 2767. Determinat, adj. determinate, exact, fixed, D 1459; properly placed (on the astrolabe), A. ii. 18 (rubric); properly ascertained, A. i. 21. 5.

Determynie, v. come to conclusions, B 4. p 4. 108; Détermyne, v. come to an end, T. iii. 379; Détermynen, 2 pr. pl. end, HF. 343; Determined, pp. settled, B 5. p 4. 6.

Detraccioun, s. detraction, I 614;

Detraccion, I 493.

Dette, s. debt, L. 541; A 280, B 41, D 130, 153.

Dettelees, adj. free from debt, A 582.

Dettour, s. debtor, B 1587, D 155, I 370; Dettours, pl. B 1603. Deus hic, God (be) here, D 1770.

Deve, pl. of Deef.

Devil, s. L. 2493; Devel, E 1436, I 132; what d., what the devil, L. 2694; how d., how the devil, T. i. 623; a d. weye, in the way to the devil, in the devil's name, A 3134 (see note), D 2242; a twenty devil way, in the way of twenty devils, i.e. to utter destruction, L. 2177; an exclamation of petulance, A 3713, 4257; Develes, pl. I 171.

Devisioun, s. division, B 3. p 9. 13.

See Divisioun.

Devocioun, s. devotion, R. 430, HF. 33, 68; L. 39, 109.

**Devoir**, s. duty, T. iii. 1045; A 2598, B 38, E 966; debt, I 764.

Devoure, υ. devour, L. 1937; Devouren, υ. I 195; Devoured, pp. 7. 14; L. 1947; expended, D 1720.

Devourer, s. L. 1369, 1581.

Devout, adj. devout, 1. 145; A 22. Devoutly, adv. 3. 771; A 482.

Devyde, v. divide, mete out, R. 878. Devyn, s. divine, astrologer, T. i. 66.

Devyne, adj. divine; Devynes, pl. B 5. p 2. 16. See Divyn.

Devyne, v. guess, T. v. 288; B 1414, D 26; ger. to guess, fancy, T. iii. 765; to prophesy (by), 5. 182; Devyneth, pr. s. guesses, suspects, T. ii. 1741; Devyne, pr. pl. suspect, T. ii. 1745; Devyne, pr. s. subj. let (him) guess, HF. 14. See Divynen.

Devyneresse, s. female diviner, T.

v. 1522.

Devys, s. device, contrivance, R. 1413; L. 1102; guess, supposition, R. 651; decision, direction, A 816; at his d., according to his own wish, R. 1326; at point d., with great exactness or exactitude, R. 830; HF. 917 (see Poynt); Devyses, pl. heraldic devices,

badges, L. 1272.

**Devyse**, v. to relate, tell, describe, T. iii. 41; A 34, B 154, 349, 613, 3132, 3842, F 1043; recommend, T.ii. 388; B 2453; devise, suggest, ordain, L. 437; plan, L. 1453; E 698; ger. to tell, describe, 5. 398; to relate, A 994, 1048, E 52; to describe, F 65, 279; to frame, E 739; to tell of, T. i. 277; v. tell of, D 999; Devysen, v. describe, R. 1112; tell, 5. 333; imagine, E 108; Devyse, I pr. s. tell, B 3693; relate, L. 202; say, 4. 18; Devyseth, pr. s. narrates, describes, 5.317; D 1904; Devyse, pr. pl. imagine, discourse, F 261; Devyse, 2 pr. s. subj. explain, B4. p6.3; Devysed, pp. described to, told, R. 476.

Devysing, s. arrangement, A 2496. Dewe, dat. dew, 3. 415; Dewe, nom. (before a vowel), R. 1013. Dewe, adj. due, just, B 1. m 5. 23; due, I 867. See Due.

Dewely, adv. duly, B 1. m 5. 25. Dewete, s. duty, T. iii. 970 n. See Duetee.

Dextrer, s. a courser, warhorse, B 2103. Fr. destrier, a war-horse, Low Lat. dextrarius, from Lat. dextra, the right hand. The squire rode his own horse, and led his master's horse beside him, on his right hand.

Deye, s. dairywoman, B 4036. Icel.

deigja.

Deye, v. die, 5. 469, 651; A 3034, B 525, 3232; ger. 1. 172; 3. 690; B 592, E 364; Deyen, v. L. 2598; Deyeth, pr. s. G 1436; Deyth, D 2039; Deyde, pt. s. A 2846, C 580, E 550, 1062, G 138; Deyed, pt. s. A 2843; Deyed, pp. R. 456, B 1841; Deyde, pt. s. subj. should die, A 3427; Deyden, pt. pt. subj. D 1901. Icel. deyja. See Dye.

Deyen, ger. to dye, to dip, B 4.

m 6. 9; v. B 2. m 5. 9.

Deyinge, s. dying, death, B 1850; lay on deying, lay a-dying, B 3906;

Dyinge, B 3073.

Deyne, v. deign, 7. 231; Deynest, 2 pr. s. T. iii. 1435; Deyneth him, pr. s. he deigns, 7. 181; L. 395; Deyned, pt. s. deigned, T. i. 435; him deyned, he deigned, B 3324, 4371; hir deyned, she deigned, 4. 39; Deigned, pt. s. refl.; d. hir, she deigned, B 3460.

Deynous, adj. disdainful, scornful,

T. i. 290; A 3941.

Deyntee, s. worth, value, D 208, I 477; took lesse d. for, set less value on, 7. 143; a peculiar pleasure, B 139; pleasure, F 681, 1003; Deyntees, pl. dainties, A 346, B 419, F 301, H 166; L. 1100.

Deyntee, (s. as) adj. dainty, pleasant, rare, T. v. 438; B 1901, 4025, C 520, E 1112, F 70; good, A 168.

Deyntevous, adj. dainty, E 265, 1714.

Deys, s. daïs, platform, the high table in a dining-hall, A 370, 2200, E 1711, F 59. See Dees.

Dey-sterre, s. day-star, B 2. m

3. 4.

Diademe, s. diadem, crown of an emperor, 14. 7; F 43, 60.

Diametre, s. diameter, A. ii. 38. 8. Diápred, pp. as adj. variegated, diversified with figures, A 2158; Díapred, R. 934.

**Dich**, s. ditch, A 3964, B 4038, I 718. Dichen, v. make a dyke round, L. 708; Diched, pp. provided with a ditch or moat, A 1888. See Dyke.

Dide, Didest; see Doon.

**Diete**, s. diet, daily food, A 435, B 1451, C 516; Dyete, B 4026.

Diffamacioun, s. defamation, D 1304.

Diffame, s. evil name, ill report, E 540, 730. See Defame.

Diffame, ger. to defame, dishonour, HF. 1581; A 3147; υ. cry down, D 2212. See Defame.

Difference, s. 5. 125.

Diffinicioun, s. definition, clear

exposition, D 25.

Diffinisshe, pr. s. subj. define, B 5. p 1.22; Diffinisseth, pr. s. defines, B 5. p 4. 137; Diffinisshed, pp. clearly defined, B 5. p 5. 71; explained, described, B 3. p 10. 6; B 4. p 11. 162. See **Defyne**.

Diffinitif, adj. definite, final, C 172. Diffusioun, s. prolixity, T. iii. 296. **Diffye**, I pr. s. defy, spurn, D 1928. See Defye.

Diffyne, ger. define, state clearly, 5. 529; Diffynen, 2 pr. pl. conclude, HF. 344. See Defyne.

Digestible, adj. digestible, easy to be digested, A 437.

**Digestioun**, s. digestion, F 347. Digestyves, pl. digestives, B 4151. Diggen, ger. to dig, B 5. m 5. 7.

Dighte, v. prepare, L. 1288, 2480; prepare (himself), L. 1000; ger. to prepare, E 974; Dighte me, prepare myself to go, B 3104; ordain, place, T. iv. 1188; lie with, D 767; Dighte, pt. s. refl. hastened, went, betook himself, T. ii. 948; L. 2155, 2371; lay with, D 398; pt. pl. L. 1712; Dight, pp. arrayed, equipped, T. iii. 1773; A 1041; served, H 312; prepared, R. 941; prepared him to go, B 3719; Dighte, pp. pl.

prepared, L. 2611. A.S. dihtan; from Lat. dictare.

Digne, adj. worthy, T. i. 429, iii. 23, v. 1868; A 141, 2216, E 818, I 115; honourable, noble, B 2. p 4. 106; L. 321, 1738; B 1175, C 695; suitable, B 778; proud, disdainful, A 517; scornful, repellent (see note), A 3964.

Dignely, adv. worthily, B 3. p 10. 59; Digneliche, fittingly, B 2. p 6. 63; scornfully, T. ii. 1024.

Dignitee, s. worth, B 1. p 4. 178; dignity, 14. 5; C 701, 782; A. ii. 4. 31; rank, E 470; Dignetes, pl. A. pr. 77. Dignity, in astrology, signifies the advantages which a planet has when in a particular position in the zodiac, or in a particular position with regard to other planets (Bailey).

Dilatacioun, s. diffuseness, B 232.

Diligence, s. H 141.

Diligent, adj. T. iii. 144; L. 70; A 483.

Diluge, s. deluge, I 839; Diluve, I 839 n; Delúge, 16. 14.

Dim, adj. indistinct, A 2433; Dimme, pl. dim, T. ii. 908.

**Diminucioun**, s. diminution, T. iii. 1335.

Diner, s. dinner, T. ii. 1489, 1560; B 1443.

Dint, s. stroke, HF. 534. Diocyse, s. diocese, A 664.

Direct, adj. directed, addressed, 18. 75; direct, A. ii. 35. 11; in directe, in a line with, A. ii. 44. 10. A planet's motion is direct when it moves in the same direction as the sun in the zodiac.

Directe, 1 pr. s. dedicate, address, T. v. 1856.

Dirk, adj. obscure, A ii. 6. 13. See Derk.

Disavaunce, v. defeat, T. ii. 511. O. F. desavancir, 'repousser'; Godefroy.

Disaventure, s. misfortune, T. ii. 415, iv. 755.

Disblameth, imp. pl. free (me) from blame, T. ii. 17.

Discerne, v. discern, see, A 1989; perceive, HF. 909; A 3003. See Decerne.

Disceyving, s. deception, R. 1590. Dischevele, adj. with (his) hair hanging loosely down, A 683; with hair in disorder, L. 1315, 1720, 1829; Disshevele, with hair flowing down, 5. 235.

**Disciplyne**, s. bodily mortification, I 1052.

Disclaundre, s. reproach, T. iv. 564; slander, I 623. See Desclaundred.

**Disconfitinge**, s. discomfiture, A 2719.

Disconfiture, s. defeat, A 1008; Discomfiture, discomfort, grief, 7. 326; defeat, R. 254.

Disconfort, s. discouragement, discomfort, A 2010, F 896; grief, woe, T. iv. 311; B 2174.

Disconforten, v. discourage, A 2704. Disconsolat, adj. T. v. 542.

Discord, s. discord, I 562; Discord, E 432; Discordes, pl. enmities, B 1. p 4. 76; Discords, strifes, HF. 685.

Discordable, discordant, T. iii. 1753; B 4. m 6. 14; B 5. m 3. I.

Discordances, s. pl. discords, I 275. Discordaunt, adj. different, B 2. p 7. 50; discordant, T. ii. 1037; Descordaunt, B 4. m 4. 8.

**Discorden**, pr. pl. disagree, B 4. p 6. 130; differ, B 5. m 5. 10.

Discordinge, adj. different, B 3. p 2. 86 (Lat. dissidentes).

Discovere, v. reveal, G 1465; Discoveren, v. betray, T. i. 675; Discoverest, 2 pr. s. revealest, G 696; Discovered, pt. s. disclosed, B 2903; Discovered, pp. revealed, B 2. p 8. 24; G 1468.

**Discovert**, pp. uncovered; at d., when unprotected, I 714.

**Discrecioun**, s. discretion, 10. 3; 15. 18; T. iii. 894; A 1779, 2537, H 182; discernment, B 3. p 10. 141.

Discreet, adj. discreet, A 312, 518, B 4061, E 75, 410, I 1009, 1023. Discreven; see Discreve.

**Discripcioun**, s. description, F 580. See **Descripcioun**.

Discryve, v. describe, T. v. 267; F 424, 931; Discryven, v. 3. 897; F 40; Discryve, ger. 3. 916; HF. 2056; Discreven, v. T. iv. 802; Discryveth, pr. s. E 43; Discryved, pp. B 3336. See Descryve.

Discure, v. reveal, discover, 3. 549. Discussed, pp. discussed, 5. 624; driven away, B I. m 3. I.

Disdaignen, ger. to disdain, be impatient, B 4. p 7. 56; Disdeyne, E 98.

Disdeyn, s. disdain, R. 296; Disdeynes, gen. T. ii. 1217. See Desdeyn.

Disenceseth, pr. s. decreases, B 5.

p 6. 53.

Disese, s. discomfort, grief, misery, 4. 216, 277; T. ii. 987, iii. 1276, 1816; F 467; sorrow, 7. 226; displeasure, T. ii. 147; disease, ill, HF. 89; inconvenience, I 609; trouble, distress, B 616, 2735, 3961, G 747, H 97; R. 251; unrest, F 1314.

Disesen, ger. to trouble, T. iii. 1468; Disese, v. vex, T. iv. 1304; distress, T. i. 573; Disesen, v. incommode, T. ii. 1650; Disesed, pp. distressed, T. iii. 443.

Disesperat, adj. hopeless, without hope, HF. 2015.

Disfigurat, adj. disguised, 5. 222. Disfigure, s. disfigurement, D 960. Disfigure, ger. to disfigure, T. ii. 223; v. disguise, L. 2046; Disfigured, pp. changed, A 1403; Disfigured, C 551.

Disgressioun, digression, T. i. 143. Disgres, ger. to disguise, T. v. 1577.

Dish, s. D 836.

Disherited, pp. disinherited, deprived, L. 1065; A 2926; Disherit, A 2926 n. See Desherite.

Dish-metes, pl. spoon-meat, broth,

I 445.

Dishonest, adj. unfaithful, H 214; Dishoneste, shameful, E 876.

Dishónour, s. T. v. 1066; Dishonóur, T. ii. 731.

Disioynt (Disjoint), s. failure, A 2962; difficult position, B 1601; L. 1631; Disiointe, dat. peril, T. iii. 496, v. 1618. O.F. desjointe, 'séparation'; Godefroy.

Dismal, s. unlucky day, 3. 1206.

See note.

Dismaye thee, imp. s. be cast down, B 2. p 2. 60.

Dismembre, v.; Dismembred, pt. pl. dismembered, I 591.

**Dismembringe**, s. dismembering, I 591.

Disobeysaunt, adj. disobedient, 5.

429; Disobeisaunt, I 338.

Disordenaunce, s. disorder, B 5.

p 1. 29; Disordinaunce, I 277; violation of rules, HF. 27.

Disparage, s. disparagement, disgrace, E 908.
Disparáge, v. dishonour, A 4271;

Disparáged, pp. misallied, D1069.

Dispeire yow, imp. pl. despair,
E 1669. See Dispeyre, Des-

peired.

Dispence, s. expenditure, expense, A 441, 1882, D 1263, E 1209, 1297; what I spend, D 1432; cost, B 1195, 1206; lavish help, HF. 260; Dispense, expenditure, R. 1141; A 1928, 4388; Dis penses, pl. expenses, R. 1144. See Despence.

Dispende, v. spend, B 3500; ger. F 690; Dispended, pp. spent, shared, B. 2560. See Despende.

Dispensacioun, s. dispensation,
B 4. p 6. 169; E 746.

Dispense; see Dispence.

Dispense, v.; Dispenseth, pr. s. dispenses, B 4. p 6. 207. See Despense.

Dispeyr, s. despair, L. 660.

Dispeyre, v. reft. despair, T. v. 1569.

Dispeyred, adj. despairing, F 1084.

See Despeired.

Dispítous, adj. spiteful, R. 156; T. iii. 1458; Díspitous, grievous, sad, T. v. 199; Díspitóusë, voc. pitiless, T. ii. 435; def. fem. cruel, 3. 624. See Despitous.

Dispitously, adv. angrily, A 1124; spitefully, T. v. 1806; cruelly, HF. 161. See Despitously.

Displesant, adj. displeasing, I 544, 697.

Displesaunce, s. displeasure, T. iii. 480; offence, C 74; Displesances, pl. annoyances, C 420.

Displese, v. displease, E 506; grieve, I 141.

Displesinge, s. giving (you) offence, 22. 70.

Dispoilen, v. despoil, i.e. strip, E 374. See Desployed.

Dispone, *imp. s.* dispose, T. v. 300; Disponeth, *pr. s.*, disposes, orders, regulates, B 4. p 6. 38, 44; Disponede, *pt. s.* B 3. p 12. 33; Disponed, *pp.* arranged, B 4. p 6. 64.

Disport, s. sport, pleasantry, A 137, 775; amusement, diversioun, D 839, F 895; pleasure, B 143; sport, 4. 177; 5. 260. See De-

sport.

Disporte, ger. to amuse, HF. 571; L. 1441; F. 849; to exhilarate, T. ii. 1673; Disporten, v. amuse, T. iv. 724; Disporte, v. cheer, T. iii. 1133; Disporte, ger. to disport himself, A 3660; Disporten hem, pr. pl. sport, play, E 2040. See Desporte.

Disposicioun, s. disposition, A 1378; disposal, T. ii. 526, v. 2; HF. 2113; A 2364, B 2955; position, A 1087; frame of mind, B 2326; appointed time, B 4. m 4. 2; organization, B 4. p 5. 31.

Dispose, v. dispose; Disposed, pt. s. purposed, E 244; Disposed, pp. disposed, T. ii. 682, v. 984; ready, T iv. 230; wel d., in good health (the reverse of indisposed), H 33; Disposeth, imp. pl. dispose, D 1659.

Dispoylinge, s. spoil, B 4. m 7. 21.

See Dispoilen.

Dispreisen, ger. to dispraise, disparage, R. 1053; Dispreise, v. blame, B 2261; Dispreisinge, pres. pt. depreciating, B 2741.

Dispreisinge, s. blame, I 497; Dispreysinge, contempt, B 2876.

Dispute, ger. to dispute, T. iii. 858; Disputed, pt.s. 3.505; Disputinge, pres. part. arguing, T. iv. 1084. See Desputen.

Disputisoun, s. disputation, B 5. p 1. 19 n; argument, E 1474; dispute, B 4428, F 890. A.F.

desputeison.

Dispyt, s. despite, scorn, L. 1822;disdain, HF. 1716; grief, vexation,R. 1487; in d. of, in spite of, HF.1668. See Despyt.

Dissensioun, s. strife, 15. 9.

Disserve, v.; Disserveth, pr. s. deserves, I 756. See Deserve.

Disseveraunce, s. severing, B 3.

p 11. 44.

Disseveren, v. dissever, B 2805; Dissever, v. part, 2. 115: 17. 15; ger. to part, G 875; Dissever, pr. s. subj. sever, 4. 49; Dissevered, pp. separated, B 4. p 3. 12.

Disshevele, adj. with hair flowing down, 5. 235. See Dischevele.

Dissimulacioun, s. dissimulation, D 2123; Dissimulacions, pl. HF.

687.

Dissimulen, v. dissimulate, T. i. 322, iii. 434; B 5, p 6, 219; Dissimuleth, pr. s. dissimulates, acts foolishly, G 466; Dissimule, imp.s. H 347.

Dissimulinge, s. dissimulation, dissembling, T. v. 1613; G 1073; Dissimulinges, pl. pretences that things are not so, F 285.

Dissimulour, s. dissembler, 10.23;

B 4418.

Disslaundred, pp. defamed, L.1031. See Desclaundred.

**Dissolve**, v.; Dissolveth, pr. s. puts an end to, B 2. p 3. 57.

**Distaf**, s. distaff, A 3774, B 3097, 3564, 4574.

Distantz, adj. pl. distant; evene distantz, equidistant, A. i. 17.

32.

Distemperaunce, s. intemperance,
B 4. p 2. 131; inclemency, I 421;
Destemperaunce, inclemency, B
3. p 11. 88.

Distempre, adj. distempered, furious, B 4. p 3. 79. See Des-

tempred.

Distempre, v. vex, B 2426; imp. s. be out of temper, D 2195.

**Disteyne**, v. stain, bedim, dull, L. 255, 262, 269, 274.

Distille, v. distil, melt, T. iv. 519.

Distinctly, adv. A. ii. 40. 19. Distingwed, pp. distinguished, B 2

Distingwed, pp. distinguished, B 2. p 5. 47.

Distourbe, v. disturb, T. iv. 563; (to) interfere with, T. iv. 934; Distorben, prevent, T. iv. 1103; Distorbe, T. iv. 1113; Disturbed, pp. altered, T. ii. 622. See Destourbe.

Distresse, s. misery, A 919; distress, I. 106; F 737; suffering, L. 1055, 1081. See Destresse.

Distreyne, v. constrain, A 1816; get into his grasp, clutch, 20. 8; imp. s. constrain, T. v. 596; Distreyneth, pr. s. secures, clutches, grasps, 5. 337; B 2405; vexes, afflicts, F 820; Distreyned, pp. overcome, misled, T. ii. 840; constrained, I 269; assessed, taxed, I 752. See Destreyne.

Distroye, v. destroy; Distroyeth, pr. s. R. 390. See Destroye.

Disturbaunce, s. disturbance; thy disturbaunce, the disturbaunce thou hadst to endure, 4. 107.

Disturbed, pp. altered, T. ii. 622. See Distourbe.

Disturne, v. turn aside, T. iii. 718. Ditee, s. ditty, song, B 3. p 1. 2; Dyte, 23. 16; Ditees, pl. B 1. m 1. 2; Dytees, pl. HF. 622.

Diurne, adj. diurnal, E 1795.

Divers, adj. diverse, various, 3.653;
 dat. different, 2. 17; pl. diverse,
 B 211, D 286, F 202; divergent,
 B 5. p 1. 13. See Dyverse.

Diversely, adv. in different ways, R. 1629; F 202.

Diversitee, s. variety, T. v. 1793; Dyversitee, diversity, T. iii. 405.

Divines; see Divynis.

Divinistre, s. divine, theologian, A

Divinitee, s. divinity, B 1. p 4. 12; (the study of) divinity, D 1512, 1638.

Divisioun, s. distinction, A 1781; difference, 10. 33; of my d., under my influence, 4. 273; Devisioun, B 3. p 3. 13.

Divyde, v. divide, B 3380; pp. Di-

vyded, B 3424.

Divyn, adj. divine, B 3247; Divyne, def. A 122; voc. HF. 1101. See Devyne.

Divynaciouns, pl. divinations, B 5. p 4. 3.

Divynailes, pl. divinations, I 605. O.F. devinaille.

Divynen, v. guess, T. iii. 458; I pr. s. declare, 12. 19; Divyninge,

pres. pt. guessing, A 2515. See Devyne.

Divyninge, s. guessing, opinion, A 2521.

Divynis, pl. theologians, A 1323; Divines, I 957.

Divynour, s. seer, soothsayer, B 5. P 3. 95.

Do; see Doon.

Doctour, s. doctor, A 411; (i.e. St. Augustine), C117; theologian, I 85; Doctours, pl. teachers, A. pr. 74; D 1648.

Doctrine, s. instruction, A. pr. 45; doctrine, L. 19; learning, B 2702; Doctrýne, instruction, B 4632.

**Doeres**, pl. doers, agents, B 5. p 6. 166.

Does, pl. does (deer), R. 1401; 3. 429.

Dogerel, adj. doggrel, B 2115. Dogge, s. dog, D 1369, E 2014; Dogges, pl. dogs, R. 221; T. iv. 626; B 3089, 4576.

Doghter, s. daughter, L. 114; B 151; gen. E 608; Doghtres, pl. B 4565, C 73, 76; Doghtren, pl. L. 1963; B 4019, F 1429, I 201; Doughter, sing. T. iii. 3; Doughtren, pl. T. iv. 22.

**Doing**, s. deed, act, 3.995; Doinges, pl. deeds, L. 1681.

Doke (duka), s. duck, 5. 498, 589; A 3576; Dokes, pl. B 4580.

Dokke, s. dock (plant), T. iv. 461. Dokked, pp. cut short, A 590. Dolve, Dolven; see Delve.

Domb (dumb), adj. dumb, HF. 656; B 1055; Doumb, B 1. p 2. 12; A 774; Dombe, def. L. 2377, 2380; pl. G 286.

Dome, Domes: see Doom. Domesday, doom's day, HF. 1284.

Domesman, s. judge, B 2. m 6. 8; B 3680, I 594.

Dominacioun, s. power, A 2758, H 57; dominion, 15. 16; B 3409, C 560; chiefest influence, F 352; supremacy, H 181.

Dominus; see Corpus.

Domus Dedali, the labyrinth of Daedalus, HF. 1920.

Don, imp. s. don, do on, put on, T. ii. 954, iii. 738.

Don, Done; see Doon.

Dong, s. dung, manure, A 530, I 139; Donge, dat. B 4208, C 535.

Dong-carte, s. dung-cart, B 4226.

Donge, ger. to dung, B 4226. Dongehul, s. dunghill, I 911 n. Dongeoun, s. keep-tower, A 1057.

Donne, adj. pl. dun, dusky, T. ii. 908; dun-coloured, 5. 334; Dun, sing. swarthy, R. 1213.

Doom, s. judgement, B 5. p 2. 8; F 928; opinion, B 3127, È 1000, F 677; sentence, decision: hir d., the decision passed on them, 5. 308; Dome, dat. opinion, T. i. 100; judgement, HF. 1905; C 637; to my d., in my opinion, R. 901; 5. 480; 22. 52; stonde to the d., abide by the decision, 5. 546; Domes, pl. dooms, decisions, judgements, A 323, C 163; B4. p6. 130; rulings, R. 199.

**Doon**, v. do, execute, A 960; do, 3. 194; F 323; act, B 90; cause, B 3618; doon us honge, cause us to be hung, C 790; Don, v. do; don her companye, accompany her, 4. 125; leet don cryen, caused to be cried, F 46; Do, v. cause, T. iv. 1683; use, B 2204; fulfil, B 1653; make, 3. 145; do werche, cause to be built, G 545; Done, ger. to do, T. i. 1026; to have business with, 4. 234; what to done, what is to be done, 3. 689; for to done, a fit thing to do, I 62; to be done, L. 1597; Doon, ger. to do, A 78, 768; to commit, I 90; to cause, R. 1178; 7. 283; to force, 5. 221; Don, ger.: to don, from doing, B 4. p 6. 202; Do, ger. to make, 3. 1260; 5. 420; to cause, T. ii. 1022; to commit, I 129; Doost, 2 pr. s. makest, C 312; Dostow, doest thou, L. 315; Dooth, pr. s. causes, A 2396, 2621, B 724, I 121; doth, B 23; Doth, pr. s. makes, 2. 7; L. 1728; causes, 6. 21; Doth forth, continues, E 1015; Do, 2 pr. pl. cause, 5. 651; make, T. i. 426; Don, pr. pl. do, F 770; Doon, pr. pl. do, A 268; Do, imp. s. make, H 12; bring (it) about, A 2405; cause, G 32; do

hange, cause me to be hung, G 1029; do fecche, cause to be fetched, B 662; do wey, put away, lay aside, G 487; take away, A 3287; do stryken hir out, cause her to be struck out, D 1364; do come, cause to come, B 2035; Dooth, imp. pl. do ye, C 745, I 105; do, E 568; Doth, imp. pl. E 652; as dooth, pray do, F 458; Didest, 2 pt. s. didst, T. iii. 363; Dide, pt. s. did, 3. 373; R. 1705 (see note); T. iii. 811; caused, R. 607; put on, B 2047; dide hem drawe, caused to be drawn, B 1823; dide don sleen, caused to be slain, caused (men) to have them slain (sleen, like don, is in the infin. mood), D 2042; dide of, took off, 3. 516; Diden, 1 pt. pl. did, C 967; Dide, pt. s. subj. should do, F 1404; Diden, pt. pl. made, 22. 28; pt. pl. subj. should do, L. 723; Doon, pp. done, 1. 54; past, ended, 3. 40, 708, 1334; doon to dethe, done to death, L. 889; doon make, caused to be made, E 253; hath doon yow kept, has caused you to be preserved, E 1098; doon ther write, caused to be written (or described there), R. 413; Don, pp. done, 5. 70; don to dye, done to death, murdered, R. 1063; Do, pp. done, L. 957; 3. 528, 562, 676, 680, 868; G 745, 1155; ended, 5. 693, E 2440; finished, T. ii. 10. And see Deden, Doth, Don.

Dore, s. door, R. 537, A 550, E 282, F 80, 615, G 1137, 1142, 1217; out at d., out of doors, D 1757, H 306; Dores, pl. doors, HF. 650; T. v. 531, 552; A 1990, B 3615, 3719; out at d., out of doors, B 4567. A. S. duru.

Dormant; table dormant, a permanent side-table, A 353.

Dorre, Dorring; see Durre, Durring.

Dorste; see Dar.

Dortour, s. dormitory, D 1855. O.F. dortor, dortour, 'dortoir Godefroy.

Doseyn, s. a dozen, A 578.

Dossers, pl. baskets to carry on the

back, HF. 1940. See note. From Fr. dos, back.

Dost, 2 pr. s. performest, T. iii. 1436; Dostow, doest thou, D 239. See Doon.

Dotáge, s. folly, 17. 8; E 1253;

Dotage, A 3898.

Dotard, adj. foolish, D 291; Dotardes, adj. pl. doting, I 857.

**Dote**, v. dote, grow foolish, L. 261 a; Doten, act foolishly, G 983; Dote, I pr. s. rave, E 1441; Doted, pp. as adj. doating, stupid, 17. 13; foolish, R. 407.

Doth, pr. s. causes. R. 389; Doth ... carie, causes to be carried, A 3410; makes, F 1257; imp. pl. do ye, B 2785; &c. See Doon.

Double, adj. double, T. i. 1; A 262; twofold, 4. 109; deceitful, 7. 87; HF. 285; B 2. p 1. 41.

Double, v.; Doublede, pt. s. doubled, B 3. m 12. 18.

Doublenesse, s. duplicity, 7. 159; 9. 63; F 556, G 1300.

Doucet, adj. dulcet, i.e. dulcet (pipe), sweet-sounding (pipe), HF. 1221. See note.

Doughter, s. daughter, T. iii. 3; Doughtren, pl. T. iv. 22. See Doghter.

Doughty, Doghty, adj. strong, valiant, R. 1210; B 1914, 3502, F 338; warlike, F 11.

Doumb, adj. dumb, B 1. p 2. 12; A 774. See Domb.

Doun, s. down, soft feathers, 9. 45; Downe, dat. 3. 250.

Doun, adv. down, F 323; up and doun, in all directions, in all ways, B 53. See Adoun.

Doun, s. down, hill; Doune, dat. B 1986.

Dounere, adv. more downward, A. ii. 12. 14.

Doun-right, adv. downright, at once, H 228.

**Dounward**, adv. downward, R. 133; F 858; outward, southward, A ii. 40. 40.

Doutance, s. doubt, T. iv. 963; Doutances, pl. perplexities, T. i.

Doute, s. doubt, 1. 25; L. 383; B 777, G 833, I 296; fear, F 1096, I 91; peril, L. 1613; suspense, E 1721; doubt, lack, T. ii. 366; out of doute, doubtless, A 487, 3561, B 390, C 822, D 978; sans d., without doubt, D 1838; withouten d., certainly, L. 383, 1932; Doutes, pl. fears, F 220.

Doutelees, adv. without doubt, certainly, T. ii. 494; A 1831, B 2142, C 492, E 485, G 16, 1435; without hesitation, B 226; Doute-

les, B 91.

Douten, v. fear, I 648; ger. to be feared, B 5. p 1. 14; Doute, v fear, R. 1089; Doutest, 2 pr. s. doubtest, B 1. p 6. 21; Doutestow, doubtest thou, B 4. p 4. 165; Douteth, pr. s. fears, I 953; Doutedest, 2 pt. s. didst doubt, B I. p 6. 17; Doute, 2 pr. s. subj. fear, B 2517; Douteth, imp. pl. fear, T. i. 683.

**Doutous**, adj. doubtful, B 1. p 1. 9; B 2. p 8. 26; T. iv. 992; dubious,

B 2. p 1. 41.

**D'outremere**, adj. from beyond the seas, foreign, imported, 3. 253.

Douve, s. dove, 5. 341; E 2139; Dowve, R. 1219; pigeon, C 397; Dowves, gen. dove's, T. iii. 1496; Dowves, pl. 3. 250; HF. 137; A 1962; Douves, pl. R. 1298; Doves, pl, 5. 237.

Dowaire, s. dower, E 848; Dower,

E 807.

**Dowe**, 1 pr. s. grant, give, T. v. 230. Downward, prep. down, T. ii. 1705.

Dowve; see Douve. Dradde; see Drede.

Draf, s. draff, refuse (of corn), chaff, I 35; L. 312 a.

Draf-sek, s. sack full of 'draff,'

A 4206. See above.

Dragges, pl. digestive sweetmeats, A 426 n (in MS. Harl. only; other MSS.have *drogges*). See **Drogges**.

Dragoun, s. dragon, B 4. m 7. 24; L. 1430, 1581; B 3291, D 776, G 1435; Dragon, I 195; tail of the dr., the Dragon's tail, A. ii. 4. 23: the point where a planet (esp. the moon) passed from the northern to the southern side of the ecliptic. (The opposite node was called the Dragon's Head.)

Drake, s. drake, mallard, 5. 360; L. 2450; A 3576.

Drank; see Drinke.

Drasty, adj. filthy, worthless, B 2113, 2120. Cf. A. S. dresten, dærstan, dregs; M. E. drestys, lees (in Prompt. Parv.). Palsgrave has: 'dresty, full of drest, lieux.'

Drat, pr. s. of Drede.

Draught (of drink), B 4. p 6. 257; L. 2667; Draughte, R. 1516; A 135, 382, C 360, 363; move at chess, 3. 682; Draughtes, pl. 3. 653.

Drawe, v. draw, incline, E 314; dr. him, withdraw himself, F 355; bring forward, R. 6; Drawen, v. attract, R. 1183; allure, B 2. p 7. 10; wrest, B 1. p 3. 26; recall, A 2074; Drawe, ger. to draw, to carry, A 1416; Drawen, ger. to draw, A 519; to bring back, I 239; Draweth along, pr. s. prolongs, B 1. m 1. 20 (Lat. protrahit); Drawen, pr. pl. refl. withdraw themselves, F 252; Drough, pt. s. drew, A 4304, D 1549, F 965; drew along, T. v. 1558; refl. drew himself, approached, B 1710, G 685; Drogh, 1 pt. s. R. 97; pt. s. A 3892; Drow, pt. s. drew, B 3292; dragged, B 4. m 7. 26; drew near, D 993; moved (asthesun), 5.490; hoisted, L. 1563; Drew, pt. s. attracted, 3. 864; Drowe, 2 pt. s. drewest: drowe to record, didst bring to witness, 16. 22; Drowe, pt. pl. drew, R. 1678; Draw, imp. s. draw near, 13.26; Draweth, imp. pl. draw, A 835; invite, B 1632; Drawe, pp. drawn, T. iii. 674; moved, 3. 682; Drawing, pres. part. resorting, B 1217.

Drecche, v. be tedious, T. ii. 1264;

ger. to vex, T. ii. 1471; Drecche, 2 pr. pl. delay, tarry, T. iv. 1446; Drecched, pp. vexed, troubled, B 4077. A.S. dreccan.

Drecchinge, s. prolonging, I 1000; Drecching, delay, T. iii. 853.

Drede, s. dread, fear, 1. 42; 4. 28; A 1998, B 2517, 3694, E 358, 462, F 736, G 204, I 119; fear of wrongdoing, 6. 30; uncertainty, 17. 28; doubt, 5. 52; 7. 303; 13. 7; D 1169; F 1544, 1612; it is no drede, without doubt, B 869, E 1155; out of drede, without doubt, R. 131, 1038; E 634; withouten drede, without doubt, R. 1442; HF. 292; 3. 1073, 1096; L. 464; B 196, F 723; Dredes, pl. fears, T. i. 463. See Dreed.

**Drede**, v. dread, fear, 1.76; 3.1264; G 320; refl. dread, A 660; ger. to be dreaded, to be feared, T. i. 84; B 4253, G 437; I pr. s. E 636, F 1312; Dredeth, pr. s. fears, L. 86; Drat, pr. s. dreadeth, dreads, T. iii. 328; Drede, 2 pr. s. subj. thou mayst dread, G 477; Dredde, 1 pt. s. R. 1670; was afraid, T. ii. 482; Dreddest, 2 pt. s. didst dread, 10. 19; Dredde, pt. s. feared, L. 199; E 181; Dradde, pt. s. feared, 7. 185; B 3402, E 523; Dradde him, was afraid, B 3918; Dredden, 2 pt. pl. subj. shouldst fear, T. ii. 367; Dredde, pt. pl. dreaded, T. i. 483; Dredden, pt. pl. L. 1813; Dradden, pt. pl. G 15; Drad, pp. E 69; Dred, imp. s. fear, E 1201; Dred thee, imp. s. refl. 5. 157; HF. 1043.

Dredeles, adj. fearless, B 3. m 12.7. Dredeles, adv. without doubt, certainly, 3. 764; Dredelees, T. iii. 526; E 1316; Dredles, 3. 1272.

Dredful, adj. terrible, T. v. 590; B 3558; fearful, timid, 5. 195, 638; B 2. m 2. 16; B 4. p 3. 80; L. 109, 404, 811; T. ii. 776; F 1309; cautious, A 1479.

Dredfully, adv. timidly, T. ii. 1128. Dreed, s. dread, fear, L. 1728. See Drede.

**Dreem**, s. dream, HF. 1, 58; B 4077; Dremes, pl. B 4119.

Dreint, -e; see Drenchen.

Dremen, ν. dream, T. v. 248; Dremeth, ρr. s. 5. 101; Dremed me, ρt. s. I dreamt, R. 51.

Dreminges, pl. dreams, B 4280.
Drenchen, (1) ger. to drown, T. iii.
1761; A 3617; Drenche, v. drown,
16. 12; HF. 205; do me drenche,
make (men) drown me, cause me
to be drowned, T. iv. 510; E 2201;

Drenchen (2) v. be drowned, A 3521, 3523, B 455; be overwhelmed, L. 2919; Drencheth, pr. s. dips, drowns, B 4. m 5. 4; overwhelms, B4. m 6.25; drowns, swamps, I 363; Dreinte, pt. s. (1) drowned, 3.72; Dreynte, pt. s. drowned, I 839; submerged, B 4. m 7. 31; Dreynte, pt. s. (2) was drowned, HF. 923; B 923; T. i. 543; Dreynte, 2 pt. pl. were drowned, T. iv. 930; Dreynte, pt. pl. drowned, F 1378; Drenched, pp. drowned, L. 2178; G 949; Dreint, pp. B 1. m 2. 1; Dreynt, pp. 3. 148; 4. 89; B I. m I. 18; T. v. 1503; L. 293 a; A 3520, B 4272, D 2081, I 364; swallowed up, B 4. m 7. 15; Dreynte, pp. as def. adj. drowned, 3. 195, 229; B 69; pp. pl. HF. 233.

Drenching, s. drowning, A 2456, B 485; Drenchinge, B 489, I

364.

Drerinesse, s. sorrow, sadness, B 1. p 6. 31; T. i. 701.

Drery, *adj.* dreary, sad, B 1. m. 1. 4; E 514; terrified, L. 810.

Dresse, v. direct, 14. 3; dispose, get ready, T. ii. 71; prepare, L. 1190; E 1049; set in order, A 106; v. refl. address oneself, E 1007, G 77, 1271; T. ii. 635; direct himself, go, A 3468; direct myself, R. 110; address himself, direct himself (or perhaps, mount), T. v. 37; Dresse her, settle herself, L. 804; Dresse, ger. to direct, B 2308; ger. refl. prepare himself, T. v. 279; prepare, 5. 88; Dresseth, pr. s. directs, turns, B 4. p 6. 247; Dresseth hir, prepares herself, B 265; Dresse, pr. pl. refl. array themselves, A 2594; direct themselves, go, B 263, 416, F 290; Dressede, pt. s. refl. raised himself, T. iii. 71; Dressed him, pt. s. ranged himself, took up his station, A 3358; Dressed, pp. arrayed, E 2361; prepared, 5. 665; Dressed him, gone, E 1820; Dressinge, part. pres. addressing, directing, B 4. p 6. 117.

Dreye, adj. dry, A 3024, B 3233; as s., 5. 380; pl. T. iii. 352, iv.

1173; E 899. A.S. dryge. See Drye.

**Dreye**, v.; Dreyeth, pr. s. dries up, drains, I 848.

Dreye, ger. to endure, T. v. 42 n. See Drye.

Dreynt, -e; see Drenche.

Drinke, s. drink, L. 177, 2040; A 345.

Drinke, v. drink; Drinketh, pr. s. 5. 104; Drank (better Drunke), 2 pt. s. didst drink, B 3416; pt. s. drank, E 216; Dronk, pt. s. drank, T. v. 1439; Dronken, 1 pt. pl. A 820; pt. pl. 9. 8; B 3390; Dronke, pt. pl. B 3418; Dronken, pp. drunken, drunk, B 3. p 2. 61; A 135, 637, B 2602, D 246; Dronke, pp. T. iii 674; A 1261,

Drinkelees, adj. without drink, T.

ii. 718.

Drive; see Dryve.

3128, B 3758, H 17.

Drogges, pl. drugs, A 426. See Dragges.

Drogh; see Drawe.

Droghte, s. drought, A 2, 595, 3196, F 118; Droughte, thirst (siti), B 2. p 7. 27.

Dronk, -e, -en; see Drinke.

Dronkelewe, adj. addicted drink, B 2383, C 495, D 2043, E 1533, I 626. Cf. costlewe.

Dronkenesse, drunkenness, T. ii. 716; B 771, C 484.

Droof, pt. s. of Dryve.

**Drope**, s. drop, R. 384; 6. 131; 16. 10; T. i. 941; A 131, G 522; Dropes, pl. A 1496. A.S. dropa.

Droppe, v. drop; Droppedest, 2 pt. s. didst drop, B I. p 4. 185; Dropping, pres. part. that drop with wet, leaky, D 278; Droppinge, leaky, I 631.

Drough, pt. s. of Drawe.

Droughte, s. thirst (siti), B 2. p 7. 27. See Droghte.

Droupe, v. droop; Drouped, pt. s. A 107. See note.

Drovy, adj. dirty, muddy, I 816. (Droupy occurs as a variant.)

Drow, -e; see Drawe.

Druerye, s. affection, R. 844. O. F. druerie; from dru, a friend lover. Drugge, ger. to drudge, A 1416.

Drunken, adj. causing drunken-

ness, 5. 181. See **Drinke**. **Drye**, adj. dry, R. 1566; 3. 1028; A 420, B 4038; dried up, wizened, R. 360; pl. left dry, 5. 139 (said of the fish caught in weirs which are left dry by ebb of tide). See Dreye.

Drye, ger. to endure, T. v. 42; v. suffer, endure, 4. 251; 22. 32; T. iv. 154; Dryen, v. T. ii. 866; Drye, I pr. s. endure, suffer, 7. 333; HF. 1879; T. v. 296; Dryeth, pr. s. endures, T. i. 1092 n, v. 1540; Dryen, pr. pl. suffer, endure, T. i. 303; Drye, 5. 251.

Dryve, v. drive, F 183; hasten, D 1694; whirl round, 10. 46; pass away, T. v. 394; dryve away, pass away, 3.49; C 628; Dryveth forth, pr. s. continues, endures, goes on with, T. i. 1092, v. 1540 n; Dryfth, pr. s. driveth, impels, T. v. 1332; Dryven (the day), pr. pl. pass (the day), L. 2620; Droof, pt. s. drove, brought, T. v. 475; incited, T. iii. 994; Drof, pt. s. drove, 7. 190; T. iv. 1572; Drive, pp. driven, passed away, T. v. 389; driven, A 4110, B 3203; completed, F 1230; Dryf, imp. s. drive, B 1. m 7. 12; T. iv. 1615.

**Dubbed**, pp. dubbed (as a knight),

I 767.

Ducat, s. ducat, HF. 1348.

Duchesse, s. duchess, L. 2122; A 923; the Book of the Duchesse, I 1086; Duchesses, pl. L. 2127.

Duë, adj. due, A 3044; necessary, L. 603; Duewe, L. 364 a; Dewe, due, I 867; just, B 1. m 5. 23.

**Duelly**, adv. duly, B 1. m 5. 25 n. See Dewely.

Duetee, s. duty, A 3060, I 408; L. 360 a; Duëtee, T. iii. 970; debt, D 1391; sum due, D 1352.

Duk, s. duke, L. 1654; A 860, 893, D 1157; Dukes, gen. pl. of dukes, R. 1078.

Dul, adj. dull, sad, 16. 45; T. i. 735; ii. 548; v. 1118; F 279; Dulle, without emotion, 5. 162; Dulle, pl. 3. 900; stupid, B 202. A.S. dol.

Dúlcarnón, s. an inexplicable dilemma, one's wit's end, T. iii. 931;

Dulcarnon, 933 (see note).

Dulle, ger. to feel dull, T. ii. 1035; Dullen, v. grow tired of, T. iv. 1489; Dulleth, pr. s. grows dull, B I. m 2. 2; makes dull, stupefies, 18. 76; G 1073, 1172; Dulled, pp. made of none effect, I 233.

Dulnesse, s. dulness, 3. 879.

Dun, adj. swarthy, R. 1213; Donne, pl. dusky, T, ii. 908; dun-coloured, 5: 334.

Dun, s. the dun horse (see note),

H 5.

Dungeoun, s. dungeon-tower, keeptower, chief castle, L. 937. See Dongeoun.

Durabletee, s. durability, B 3. p 11.

127.

Duracioun, s. time of lasting, term, A 2996; time to last, HF. 2114.

Dure, v. last, endure, 1. 96; 5. 616; 22. 54; A 2770, B 189, 1078, E 166, 825; remain, A 1236; live, T. iv. 765; Duren, v. last, HF. 353; continue, F 836; Duren, ger. to endure, B 3. p 11. 93; Duren, ger. 4. 20; 16. 2; Duringe, pres. pt. lasting, T. iii. 1754; During, as adj. lasting, 4. 228.

Duresse, s. hardship, T. v. 399. Duringe, s. duration, B 4. p 4. 117. Durre, ger. to dare (to do), T. v. 840. See *Durren* in Stratmann;

and see Dar.

Durring, s. daring, bravery; d. don, daring to do, courage to execute, T. v. 837. See the note.

Durste; see Dar.

Duske, v.; Dusked, pt. pl. grew dim, A 2806; pp. dimmed, B 1. p 1. 18.

Dust, s. B 5. m 5. 2.

Dwale, s. soporific drink, A 4161.
Dwelle, v. remain, 4. 74; A 1661;
tarry, stay, 3. 712; Dwellen, v.
continue, B 3. p 11. 143; Dwelle,
ger. to delay, HF. 252; Dwelte,
pt. s. dwelt, remained, A 512;
dweit, B 134; Dwelled, pt. s.
H 105; Dwelten, pt. pl. dwelt,
lived, L. 1965; B 550; Dwelled,
pp. continued, B 2. p 4. 36; dwelt,
A 1228; Dwel, imp. s. remain,
\*\*\*

T. iv. 1449; Dwellinge, pres. pt. remaining, B 2. m 7. 21; dwelling, 7. 72.

**Dwelling**, s. 3. 404; habitation, 5. 51; Dwellinges, pl. delays (Lat.

moras), B 1. m 1. 20.

Dwyned, pp. as adj. dwindled, R. 360. A. S. dwinan.

Dy, say; Je vous dy, 1 say to you, 1 tell you, D 1832, 1838.

Dyamaunts, pl. diamonds, A 2147. Dye, v. die, 2.7; B 644, 3324, E 38,

Dye, v. die, 2.7; B 644, 3324, E 38, I 213; Dyen, v. E 665, I 210; ger. to die, B 114, C 217, E 859; Dyde, pt. s. died, HF. 106, 380; C 658; Dyed, pt. s. 2. 32; Dyde, pt. pl. 5. 294; pt. s. subj. would die, D 965. See Deye.

Dyen, ger. to dye, B 4648; Dye, pr. pl. F 725; Dyed, pt. s. steeped, F 511; Dyed, pp. C 37.

Dyere, s. dyer, A 362.

Dyete, s. diet, B 4026. See Diete. Dyinge, s. death, B 3073. See Deyinge.

Dyke, v. to make dikes or ditches, A 536. See Dichen.

Dyne, v. dine, T. v. 1126, 1129; dine (upon), D 1837.

Dys, pl. dice, A 1238, 4384, 4386. See Dees.

Dyte, s. ditty, 23. 16; Dytees, pl. HF. 622. See Ditee.

Dyverse, v.; Dyverseth, pr. s. varies, T. iii. 1752. See Divers. Dyversitee, s. diversity, T. iii. 405; Diversitee, variety, T. v. 1793.

Ebbe, s. low water, A. ii. 46. 14; F 259.

Ebben, v. ebb, T. iv. 1145; Ebbe, 10. 61.

Ecclesiaste, s. minister, A 708.

Ech, adj. each, I. 136; A 39, 369. Eche, v. increase, augment, T. i. 887, iii. 1509, v. 110; gev. enlarge, add to, HF. 2065; Eche, pr. pl. augment, T. i. 705; Eched, pp. added, B 3. p 6. 10; T. iii. 1329.

Echines, s. pl. sea-urchins, B 3. m 8. 14 (Lat. echinis).

Echoon, each one, 3. 695, 817; L. 290; A 2655, E 124; Echon, 3. 335; A 820, B 1818; Echone, p/. (?), all, every one, C 113.

Eclipse, s. B 4. m 5. 14; Eclips,

A. i. 21, 20.

Ecliptik, s. ecliptic, A. pr. 71. A great circle of the sphere, drawn along the middle of the zodiac, making an angle with the equator of about 23° 18'; the apparent path of the sun.

Edified, pp. built up, B 4. p 6. 177. Eek, adv. also, eke, moreover, 2. 102; A 5, 41, B 140, 444, 1877; Eke, B 59; Eek therto, adv.

moreover, F 135.

Eem, s. uncle, T. i. 1022, ii. 162, 309, iii. 587; Emes, gen. T. ii. 466, 472. A. S. ēam.

Eest, s. east, F 873. See Est. Eest, adv. east, eastward, 3. 88. See Est.

Eet, -e; see Ete.

Effect, s. deed, reality, 10. 34; T. i. 748; result, HF. 5; Theffect (for the effect), the sequel, L. 622; in effect, in fact, in reality, in practice, A 319, G 511; in the result, 5.619; Effectes, pl. results, L. 929; results to be brought about, 4. 165; causes, T. iii. 15. See Theffect.

Effectueel, adj. effectual, D 1870. Eft, adv. again, 4. 11; 7. 331; 17. 8; HF. 2037; T. i. 137; A 1669, 3271, B 792, E 1227, F 631, 1553, G 1263; another time, 3. 41.

**Efters**, error for Estres, R. 1448 n;

L. 1715 n.

Eft-sone, adv. soon after, B 3476, G 1288; immediately afterwards, I 89; soon after this, H 65; hereafter, G 933; again, B 909; Eftsones, adv. very soon, L. 2322; A 3489; soon after, D 808; hereafter again, HF. 359; once again, once more, B 3. m 2. 26, B 4. m 6. 33, 39; again, A ii. 35. 7; immediately, A. ii. 23. 11. Egal, adj. equal, B 2. m 7. 12; T.

iii. 137.

Egal, adv. equally, T. iv. 660. Egalitee, s. equanimity, B 2. p 4. 83; equality, I 949.

**Egaly**, adv. equably, B 2. p 4. 92; impartially, B 5. p 3. 90. Egge, s. edge, sharp side, T. iv. 927; edge, A. ii. 46. 7; sword,

Egge, v.; Eggeth, pr. s. incites, R. 182; Eggen, pr. pl. incite, I 968.

Eggement, s. instigation, incitement, B 842. A hybrid word. Egging, s. instigation, E 2135.

Egle, s. eagle, 5. 330, HF. 499; T. ii. 926; iii. 1496; L. 2319; A 2178, F 123; Egles, gen. eagle's, HF. 507; B 3365.

Egre, adj. sharp, sour, R. 217; sharp, bitter, fierce, B 1. p 5. 53; B 2. m 5. 17; B 4. p 7. 67; E 1199; bitter, B 2367; keen, I 117.

Egremoin, s. agrimony, G 800. Egren, v. incite (lit. make eager),

B 4. p 6. 209.

Eighte, eight, HF. 1401; C 771, A.S. eahta. E 2132.

Eighte, eighth, A. i. 21. 55; F 1280. Eightetene, eighteen, A 3223.

Eightetethe, ord. adj. eighteenth, B 5. A.S. eahtatēoða. Eir, s. air, A 1246, 3473. See Eyr,

Air.

Eisel, s. vinegar, R. 217. O.F. eisel, aisel.

Ekko, s. echo, E 1189. Elaat, adj. elate, B 3357.

Elacion, s. elation, boastfulness, I 391.

Elbowe, s. elbow, L. 179.

Elde, s. old age, age, R. 349, 360; B I. p I. 18; T. ii. 393, 399; iv. 1369; A 2447, 3230, D 1215, E 2180; long lapse of time, 7. 12; Eld, 7. 78; 18. 76.

Elde, v. grow old, R. 396; Elden, v. wax feeble, B 2. p 7. 5; to age, R. 396; Eldeth, pr. s. ages,

makes old, R. 391.

Elder, adj. older, B 3. p 10. 37; B 5. p 6. 46; B 1720, 3450.

Elder-fader, s. grandfather, B 2. p 4. 33.

Eldres, pl. ancestors, B 3. m 6. 7; B 3388, D 1118, 1131, E 65, 156.

Election, s. choice, election, 5. 409, 621; 19. 23; election (in astrology), B 312 (see note); A. ii. 4. 44; Elecciouns, pl. A. ii. 4. 2.

Element, s. element, 3, 694; sphere (of each of the four elements), T. v. 1810; HF. 975; Elements, pl. T. iii. 1753; Elementes, pl. G 1460.

Elenge, adj. miserable, B 1412, D 1199. See note to B 1412.

Eles, gen. eel's, 5. 346; pl. eels, HF. 2154.

Elevacioun, s. the altitude of the north pole above the horizon, A. ii. 23. 16.

Elevat, pp. elevated, A. ii. 23. 18. See Elevacioun.

Eleven, num, I 6.

Elf, s. elf, B 754, D 873; Elves, pl.

A 3479, D 864.

Elf-queen, s. queen of the elves, fairy-queen, B 1978, 1980, D 860.

Elixir, s. elixir, G 863. Arabic el iksír, the philosopher's stone. Ellebor, s. hellebore, Helleborus niger, B 4154.

Elles, adv. else, otherwise, 3. 997; HF. 23, 996; L. 13, 2044; A. i. 19. 2; A 375, 1228, B 644, C 274, D 844, G 1131, 1377; elles god forbede, God forbid it should be otherwise, G 1046.

Elles-where, adv. elsewhere, R. 1646; 7. 180; Elleswher, G 1130. Elm, s. elm-tree, 5. 177; A 2922;

Elmes, pl. R. 1383.

Elongacioun, s. angular distance, A. ii. 25. 41.

Eloquence, s. 3. 925; E 1203.

Elves, pl. of Elf.

Elvish, adj. elvish, i. e. absent in demeanour, B 1893; mysterious (but used in the sense of foolish), G 751, 842.

Embassadour, s. ambassador, C

Embassadrye, s. embassy, negociation, B 233.

Embaume, v. embalm, L. 676; Embawmed, pp. covered with balm, R. 1663.

Embelif, adj. oblique, A. i. 20. 2; (as applied to angles) acute, A. ii. 26. 24; adv. obliquely, A. ii. 26. 7. See the New E. Dict.

Embelisshen, v. embellish; Embelisshed, pp. rendered more lovely, L. 1737; Embelised, beautified, B 2. p. 5. 47.

Embosed, pp. plunged into the thicket, 3. 353 (see note).

Embrace, v. embrace, 20. 7 (the final e is suppressed); compass, H 160; Embracest, 2 pr. s. B 2. p 5. 50; Embraceth, pr. s. L. 2287; Embraseth, B 4. p 6. 237; Embraceden, pt. pl. held fast, I 193. See Enbrace.

Embracinge, s. embrace, I 944. Embrouded, pp. embroidered. adorned, A 89. See Enbrouden. Cf. 'embrodé, couvert de broderies;' Godefroy.

Embroudinge, s. embroidery, I 417. Embusshements, pl. ambuscades,

B 2509.

Emeraude, s. emerald, 5. 175; B 1799; Emeraudes, pl. R. 1118. Emerlion, s. merlin, 5. 611 n.

Emes, gen. uncle's, T. ii. 466, 472. See Eem.

Emforth, prep. as far as extends, to the extent of, L. 2132; T. ii. 243, 997, iii. 999; A 2235. Em- is from A. S. emn, for efen, even.

Emisperies, s. pl. hemispheres, A. i. 18. 6.

Empeire, v. impair; Empeyre, 1 pr. s. subj. impair, harm, E 2198; Empeireden, pt. pl. made worse, B 2209. See Enpeiren.

Emperesse, s. empress, R. 1266; 5. 319; B 4. p 1. 19; F 1048; B 4. p 1. 19; Emperice, 4. 285; 9. 55; L. 185; Emperyce, D

Emperie, s. rule, B 2. p 6. 8 n. Emperoures, s. pl. emperors, B 3558. See Themperour.

Emplastre, 2 pr. pl. plaster over, bedaub, E 2207.

Empoisone, v. poison; Empoysone, I 514; Empoisoned, B 2519, 3850; Empoysoned, D 751.

Empoisoner, s. poisoner; Empoysoner, C 894.

Empoisoning, s. poisoning, C 891; Empoysoning, A 2460; Enpoysoninge, B 1. p 3. 38.

Emprenten, v. imprint; Emprinteth, imp. pl. impress, E 1193; Empreinted, pp. imprinted, B 5. m 4. 6; Emprented, pp. imprinted, F 831; taken an impression of, E 2117; Enprented, imprinted, E 2178.

Emprenting, s. imprinting, impres-

sion, F 834.

Empryse, s. enterprise, undertaking, 3. 1093; L. 617, 1452; T. iii. 416; A 2540, B 348, 3857, F 732, G 605, I 403; Emprise, B 2256.

Empte, v. empty, make empty, G 741; Empten, G 1404; Empted, pp. as adj. exhausted, B I. p I. 6; worn out, shrunken (Lat. effeto), B I. m I. 12.

**Empty**, adj. L. 888.

Enamoured, pp. enamoured, L. 1143, 1610.

Enbasshinge, s. bewilderment, amazement, B 4. p 1. 28.

Enbatailled, adj. embattled, R. 139.

Enbibing, s. imbibition, absorption, G 814.

Enbrace, v. embrace, hold firmly, 21. 11; Enbraceth, pr. s. 4. 90; Enbraced, pp. surrounded, T. v. 1816. See Embrace.

Enbrouden, v. embroider, L. 2351; Enbrouded, pp. L. 119, 227, 1199; Enbrowded, pp. embroidered, HF. 1327. See Embrouded.

Encens, s. incense, T. v. 1466; A 2429.

A 2429.

Encense, v. to offer incense, G 395, 413; Encensed, pp. censed, I 407.

Enchantours, pl. wizards, I 603. Encharged, pp. laid upon, im-

posed, B 5. p 6. 219.

Enchaufen, ger. to grow hot (or to burn), B 3. p 4. 47 n; Enchaufeth, pr. s. burns, B 5. m 3. 12. See Enchafe in the New E. Dict.

Enchauntement, s. enchantment, witchcraft, 3. 648; Enchantement, L. 1650; Enchauntements, pl. B 4 m 3.5.

Enchaunten, v. enchant, T. iv. 1395; Enchanted, pp. D 575. Enchaunteresse, s. enchantress,

B 4. m 3. 24.

Enchesoun, s. occasion, reason, T. i. 348; B 2783; cause, T. i.

681, v. 632 n; I 374; Encheson, F 456, I 458. O. F. encheson; see Encheason in the New E. Dict.

Enclosen, ν. enclose, R. 607; Enclos, ρρ. enclosed, R. 138, 1652; Enclosed, ρρ. R. 480; B 4037.

Enelyne, v. induce to do, 5. 325; Enclyned, pp. inclined, 3. 991; 5. 414; Enclyninge, pres. pt. directing, B 3. m 11. 4.

Enclyning, s. inclination, HF.

734

Encomberous, *adj.* cumbersome, oppressive, burdensome, 18. 42; Encumbrous, HF. 862.

Encombraunce, s. encumbrance,

E 1960.

Encombre, v. encumber, L. 2006; Encombred, pp. endangered, stuck fast, helpless, A 508; hampered, R. 889; hindered, I 687; embarrassed, weary, R. 1389; A 718.

Encorporing, s. incorporation, G

815

Encrees, s. increase, B 1. p 4. 202; A 2184, B 237, G 18; assistance, L. 1087.

Encrese, v. increase, 2. 103; Encrece, v. C 59; Encresse, B 1068; Encresen, B 1654; Encressen, B 2776; Encresseth, pr. s. increases, A 2744; Encresseth, A. i. 21. 46: E 50; Encreseth, 2. 29; T. ii. 1334; Encresen, pr. pl. A 1338; Encressen, T. iv. 579; Encresed, pt. s. 5. 143; Encressed, pp. E 408; enriched, B 1271.

Endamagen, v. harm, B I. p 4. 60; Endamaged, pp. imperilled, compromised, B I. p I. 46.

Ende, s. end, A 15, 197; purpose, B 481; point, R. 973; boundary, B 2. m 8. 7; Endes, pl. results, B 5. p 4. 29, 74.

Ended, pp. finite, B 2. p 7. 69.

Endelees, adj. endless, I 153; infinite, H 322; Endeles, endless, T. ii. 1083; B 951; infinite, B 2. P 7. 73.

Endelong, adv. all along, HF. 1458; A 2678; lengthways, A 1991; Endlang, A. ii. 40. 24, 47.

Endelong, prep. all along, L. 144 a; F 992; along, L. 1498; down

along, F 416.

Endentinge, s. indentation, I 417. Endented or Indented is an heraldic term, signifying notched with regular and equal indentations.

Endere, s. ender, cause of the end, A 2776; ender, T. iv. 501; i.e.

who dost end, C 218.

Endetted, pp. indebted, G 734. Ending-day, s. death-day, 18. 55. Endirken, v. bedim, B 4. p 3. 36 n. Enditements, s. pl. indictments,

Endlang, adv. along, lengthways, A. ii. 40. 24, 47. See Endelong.

**Endouted**, pp. feared (with me), R. 1664.

Endure, v. endure, last, 2. 81; B 3528; undergo, R. 1476; A 2396; Enduren, pr. pl. endure,

B 4171.

Endyte, v. write, dictate, A 95, 325; endite, compose, write, L. 414, 2356; F 1550; relate, A 1350, G 80; tell, L. 1678; indict, B 3858; Endyte, ger. to compose, relate, 5. 119; HF. 381; Endyten, v. write, L. 371; B 781; Endyteth, pr. s. dictates (dictat), B 2. m 8. 16; endites, composes, E 41, 1148; Endyte, 2 pr. pl. dictate, T. ii. 1162; Endyten, pr. pl. dictate, B 1. m 1. 3; Endyted, pp. related, B 3170.

Endyting, s. composing, 18. 77; style of composition, A. pr. 32; Endytinges, pl. compositions,

I 1085.

Enemitè, s. enmity, A. ii. 4. 24; Enmitè, 4. 236.

Enemy, s. R. 1165; 1. 47.

Enfamyned, pp. starved, L. 2429. Enfecte, v.; Enfecteth, pr. s.

infects, L. 2242.

Enforcen, ger. to enforce, B 2233; Enforcen, v. refl. endeavour, B 3. p 1. 33; strengthen (your position), D 340; Enforce, I pr. s. refl. insist, T. iv. 1016; Enforcest, 2 pr. s. endeavourest, B 2. p 1. 80; Enforceth, pr. s. fortifies, strengthens, I 730;

strives, endeavours, B 2. p 1. 13, B 4. p 7. 63; Enforcen, pr. pl. gain strength, B 2355; Enforcede him, pt. s. refl. endeavoured, B 3. p 5. 39; Enforceden, pt. pl. refl. endeavoured, B 1. p 3. 24; Enforced, pp. compelled, constrained, B 4. p 4. 179; Enforce, imp. s. endeavour, B 2237.

Enformen, v. inform, B 3. p 1. 34; Enformedest 2 pt. s. didst conform, B 1. p 4. 15; Enformed, pp. E 738, F 335; instructed, I 658; Enfourmed, pp. instructed, B 1.

p 3. 43 (Lat. instituti).

Enfortuned, pt. s. endowed with

powers, 4. 259.

Engendre, v. procreate, B 3148; produce, B 2582; Engendren, v. beget, E 1272; Engendren, pr. pl. are produced, B 4113; Engendred, pp. produced, 5. 248; B 4. p 6. 28; A 4, 421, B 2581; begotten, E 158.

Engendringe, s. product, B 2580; Engendring, generation, L. 414 a.

Engendrure, s. procreation, 3137; begetting, 5. 306; generation, D 128, 134; progeny, offspring, I 621; fraternity, I 375; Engendrures, pl. offspring, I 562.

Engin; see Engyn.

English, s. English, power of eloquent expression in English, L. 66.

Engreggen, pr. pl. burden, I 979. O. F. engregier; Lat. ingrauare.

Engyn, s. contrivance, T. iii. 274; device, R. 511; machine, F 184; skill, HF. 528; G 339; ingenuity, T. ii. 565; Engin, skill, A. pr. 53; genius, I 453.

Engyned, pp. tortured, racked, B

4250.

Enhabit, pp. devoted, T. iv. 443; Enhabited, pp. inhabited, B 2.

p 7. 22.

Enhauncen, v. raise, A 1434; ger. to exalt, I 614: Enhaunsen, v. exalt, B 4. p 3. 67; Enhansest, 2 pr. s. exaltest, B 3. m 9. 23; Enhaunseth, pr. s. lifts, B 2. m 1. 6; Enhaunceth, elevates, I 730; Enhaunced, pt. s. raised, B 2291; Enhaunced, pp. exalted, L. 386;

B 3773, E 1374; Enhaunsed,

promoted, L. 1411.

Enhaused, pp. exalted, elevated, lifted above (the horizon), A. ii. 26.23. O.F. enhaucer, enhaucier, to elevate, from haut, high.

Enhausing, s. elevation, A. ii. 39.

17. See above.

Enhorte, ger. to exhort, A 2851; v.

L. 1440.

Enioine (Enjoine), v. enjoin; Enioyne, B 3041; Enioinen, pr. pl. I 105; Enioyned, pp. I 109.

Enlace, v.; Enlaceth, pr. s. entangles, B 1. m 4. 15; Enlaced, bb. involved, made intricate, B 3. p 8. 4; involved, B 5. p 1. 5.

Enlumine, v. illumine, I 244; Enlumined, pt. s. E 33; pp. R. 1695; T. v. 548; illuminated, 1. 73.

Enluting, s. securing with 'lute,' daubing with clay, &c., so as to exclude air, G 766. Fr. luter, to secure with 'lute,' from Lat. lutum, clay.

Enmité, s. enmity, 4.236; Enemité,

A. ii. 4. 24.

Enointe, v. anoint; Enoynte, pt. s. I 502; Enoynt, pp. A 2961; Enointed, pp. B 2. p 3. 7.

Enpeiren, v. impair, injure, B 4. p 3. 35; Enpeyren, B 4. p 6. 170. See Empeire.

Enpoysoninge, s. poisoning, B 1. p 3. 38. See Empoisoning.

Enprented, pp. imprinted, E 2178. See Emprenten.

Enpresse, v. make an impression

on, 21.8.

Enquere, v. enquire, T. i. 123; A 3166, E 769, I 81; search into, B 629; Enqueren, ger. to enquire, T. iv. 1010; Enquered, pp. L. 1152; Enquering, pr. pt. asking, D 1409.

Enqueringe, s. inquiry, B 888. Ensample, s. example, 7. 197; T. v. 1590; A 496, 505, B 78, 3281, D 90; L. 474; pattern, 3. 911; 4. 296; warning, R. 1539; instance, R. 1584; Ensampul, A. ii. 45. 6; in e., to signify, A. i. 21. 26; Ensaumples, pl. examples, T. i. 760; F 1419; Ensamples, L. 1850; C 435; cases, A 2842.

Ensaumpler, s. prototype, B 3. m 9.

Enseigne, s. ensign, standard, R. I 200.

**Enseled**, pp. sealed up, T. v. 151; fully granted, T. iv. 559.

Enspyre, v. inspire, T. iv. 187; imp. s. T. iii. 712. See Inspired. Ensure, ger. to promise, engage,

C 143; Ensuren, v. certify, HF.

2108.

Entaile, s. cutting, intaglio-work, R. 1081; Entayle, figure, shape, description, R. 162.

Entaile, v. carve, R. 609; Entailled, pp. carved, R. 140. O.F. entailler. Entalenten, pr. pl. stimulate, B 5.

p 5. 4.

Entame, v. re-open (lit. cut into),

1.79. O.F. entamer.

Entecche, v.; Enteccheth, pr. s. infects, B 4. p 3. 53; Entecched, pp. stained, infected, B 4. p 3. 47, 48; Enteched, pp. endued with (good) qualities, T. v. 832. O. F. entechier, entachier, from teche, s., for which see Rom. Rose, 998 (French version); in vol. i. p. 135.

Entencioun, s. intent, HF. 93; C 408; attention, T. i. 52; purpose, E 703; design, T. i. 211, v.

Entende, v. attend, T. iii. 414, iv. 893; give attention to, D 1478; dispose oneself, F 689; ger. to apply oneself, B 3498; to aim (after), incline (to), T. ii. 853; Entende, 1 pr. s. perceive, T. iv. 1649; attend, R. 597; Entendeth, pr. s. attends, E 1900; wishes, T. iii. 27; intends, D 1114; hopes (for), D 275; gives attention, F 1097; Entenden, pr. pl. purpose, R. 82; Entended, pt. s. designed, T. v. 469; Entendinge, pres. part. looking intently, B 1. p 2. 2.

Entendement, s. perception, T. iv.

1696; HF. 983.

Entente, s. intention, intent, 1. 11; L. 308, 471; A 958, 1000, B 40, 867, C 88, D 192, 1389, E 735, 874, G 998; design, T. i. 61; B 3835, C 432, D 1389, F 521; wish, 18. 68; E 189; meaning,

F 400, 959; L. 1149; attention, D 1374; endeavour, G 6, H 164; feeling, 5. 532, 580; occupation, B 4. p 4. 193; will, B 824; mind, B 1740; plan, B 147, 206; Entent, intention, L. 85 a; in good e., with good will, B 1902; do thyn e., give heed, 3. 752; as to comun e., in plain language, F 107; Ententes, pl. endeavours, HF. 1267; purposes, designs, B 1. p 1. 46; intended spells, HF. 1267. O.F. entente.

Entente, v.; Ententeden, pl. pt. gave their attention, L. 1155.

Ententif, Ententyf, adj. attentive, B 2. p 1. 4; HF. 1120; B 2205; eager, R. 685, 1156, B 1. p 3. 53; diligent, R. 436; devoted, R. 339; careful, E 1288.

Ententifly, adv. attentively, B 3. p 12. 62; HF. 616; Ententiflich,

T. i. 332.

Entere; see Entre.

Entermedled, pp. intermixed, R. 906. See Entremedled. Entierly, adv. wholly, I 675.

Entitled, pp. named, 5. 30.

Entraille, s. entrails, B 1763; inside, E 1188; Entrailes, pl. entrails, B 3. p 8. 31; inner parts, B 5. m 2. 4.

Entre, ger. to enter, 5. 147, 153; v. 4. 53; Entren, v. R. 504; Entred, pp. A 2583, E 10; Entringe, pres. pt. I 12; Entreth, imp. pl. enter, HF. 1109; Entere, imp. s. enter, A. ii. 44. 7. To 'enter with' is to keep in mind and search for, as a help to finding something else. 'Argument, in astronomical tables, is the angle on which the tabulated quantity depends, and with which, therefore, in technical language, the table must be entered.'—Eng. Cycl. Arts and Sciences, s. v. Argument. In A. ii. 44. 3, entere hit = set down in writing.

Entrechaunge, v. interchange; Entrechaungen, pr. pl. confuse, B 3. p 2. 34; Entrechaungeden, pt. pl. interchanged, exchanged, T. iii. 1369; Entrechaunged, pp. interchanged, T. iv. 1043; Entrechaunginge, pres. pt. interchanging, mingling, B 5. m 1. 8.

Entrechaungeable, adj. interchangeable, B. 4. p 6. 103;

alternate, B 4. m 6. 13.

Entrechaunginge, s. interchange, B 4. m 4. 10; Entrechaunginges, pl. mutations, B 1. m 5. 25; vicissitudes (Lat. uices), B 2. m 3. 15.

Entrecomunen, v. intercommuni-

cate, T. iv. 1354.

Entrecomuninge, s. interchange, communication, B 2. p 7. 38.

Entredited, pp interdicted, I 965. Entree, entry, entrance, R. 517, 530, 538; B 2. p I. 22 (see note, ii. 427); T. ii. 77; A 4243, B 2229; way of access, B I. p 6. 55; Entrees, pl. entrances, HF. 1945; entries, A. ii. 44. 27.

Entrelaced, pp. intertangled, in-

tricate, B 3. p 12. 118.

Entremedled, pp. intermingled, HF. 2124; mingled, B 2. p 6. 70;

Entermedled, R. 906.

Entremes, s. intervening course, 5. 665. 'Entremets, certaine choice dishes served in between the courses of a feast;' Cotgrave. And see Mess in my Etym. Dict.

Entremette, v. refl. interfere, D 834; Entremeten (him) meddle with, 5.515; Entremetteth, pr. s. interferes, B 2731; Entremeteth, pr. s. meddles, B 3. p 12. 95; Entremete, imp. s. take part (in), meddle (with), T. i. 1026.

Entreparten, ger. to share, T. i.

592.

Entrete, v.; Entreteden, pt. pl. treated of, discussed, B 2466.

Entryketh, pr. s. holds fast in its subtle grasp, ensnares, 5. 403; Entryked, pp. entrapped, R. 1642; 'Intriquer,' to intricate, perplex, pester, insnare, involve;' Cotgrave.

Entune, v. intone, tune, T. iv. 4; Entuned, pp. intoned, A 123.

Entunes, s. pl. tunes, 3. 309. Se above.

Entyce, v. entice; Entyced, pt. s. I 584.

Entysinge, s. allurement, I 353. Enveniminge, s. poisonous effect,

E 2060; poison, I 854.

Envenyme, v. infect, 3. 641; D 474; Envenimeth, pr. s. poisons, B 4. p 3. 53; Envenimed, pp. R. 979; B 3314.

s. circumference, Environinge, surface, B 5. m 4. 106; Envyrouninge, circumference, B 4. p 6.

Enviroun, adv. roundabout, L.

300.

Enviroune, v. encompass, B 3. m 9. 29; Envirouneth, pr. s. encompasses, B 3. m 9. 21; Environeth, includes, B 5. p 4. 145; Envirounde, 1 pt. s. surrounded, B 2. p 2. 15; Envirouned, pp. surrounded, B 4. m 2. 3; Envyroning, pres. part. skirting, going round, R. 526.

Envoluped, pp. wrapped up, enveloped, involved, C 942.

Envye, s. envy, R. 297; B 3584, 3888, C 114; longing, R. 1653; to e., in rivalry, 3. 173 (see note).

Envye, v. vie, strive, 3. 406; Envyen, vie (with), HF. 1231.

**Envyned**, pp. stored with wine, A 342.

Envyous, adj. envious, 4. 206; T. ii. 857, iii. 1454; as s., envious person, T. ii. 666.

Envyr-; see Envir-.

Episicle, s. epicycle, A. ii. 35, 18. A small circle, the centre of which moves along the circumference of a larger one.

Epistel, s. letter, T. iii. 501; Epistels, pl. Epistles, L. 305 a;

Epistelles, pl. B 55.

Equacion, s. equal partition, A. ii. 37. 9; Equacions, pl. equations, F 1279; Equaciouns, A. ii. 36 (rubric); calculations, A. i. 23. 3. By 'equations of houses' is meant the division of the sphere into twelve equal portions (or 'houses'), for astrological purposes.

Equales, adj. pl. of equal length; houres equales, hours each containing sixty minutes, A. ii. 8.2;

Equals, equal, A. i. 16. 10.

Equinoxial, s. equinoxial circle, A. i. 17. 12; B 4046.

**Equinoxies**, s. pl. equinoxes, A. i. 17. 19.

Equitee, s. equity, justice, L. 398; C 181, E 439.

Er, adv. before, formerly, A 3789.

Er, conj. before, A 1040, 1155, B 119, 1667, 2015, D 1317, F 733, G 1273; 4. 14; L. 552; er that, before, I. 16; 2. 35; A 36, B 2232, D 1856, E 178, G 375.

Er, prep. before, C 892; er tho, before then, L. 1062; er now, ere

now, F 460.

Erand, s. errand, T. ii. 72; Erande, 3, 134.

Erbe, s. herb, L. 109 a.

Erbe yve, s. herb ive, ground ivy, Ajuga Chamaepitys, B 4156.

Erber, s. arbour, L. 97 a. Herber.

Erchebisshop, archbishop, D 1502. Erchedeken, s. archdeacon, D 1300; Erchedeknes, gen. A 658, D 1318, 1588.

Ere (èèrə), s. ear, B 1. m 1. 15; D 636, E 727, F 196, 316; Eres, pl. 5. 500; HF. 1389; A 556, 1522, B 2608, 3726, D 954, 976, E 629; T. iii. 1388; L. 354; at ere, in (her) ear, T. i. 106.

Ere (èèrə), s. ear (of corn), L. 76; Eres, pl. B 3. m 1. 3.

Ere (era), ger. to plough, A 886; do ere, caused to be ploughed, B 3. m 3. 4; Ered, pp. HF. 485. A.S. erian.

Eritage, s. heritage, B 1. p 3. 21 n. Erl, s. earl, B 3597, 3646, D 1157, E 939; Erles, pl. R. 1204; B 3839.

Erly, adv. early, L. 49; A 33, 809, F 379.

Erme, v. feel sad, grieve, 3. 80; C 312 (see note). A.S. earmian, yrman.

Ernest, s. earnest, seriousness, L. 1287; T. ii. 452, iii. 254, iv. 1465; A 3186, 733; in e., in earnest, A 1125, D 1627, E 609.

Ernestful, adj. serious, T. ii. 1727;

E 1175.

Erratik, adj. wandering, T. v. 1812. Erraunt, adj. arrant, H 224; errant, stray (because near the middle of

the chess-board), 3. 661.

Erre, ger. to do wrong, T. iv. 549; Erren, to make a mistake, B 2215; Errest, 2 pr. s. wanderest, T. iv. 302; Erre, pr. pl. err, T. iii. 1774; Erren, transgress, T. i. 1003.

Errour, s. error, 1. 5, 67; T. i. 1008, iv. 200; A. ii. 5. 8; waywardness, 10. 4; doubt, 5. 146,

156; perplexity, 16. 7.

Ers, s. buttocks, A 3734, 3755, D 1690, 1694. A.S. ears.

Erst, adv. first, at first, 1. 87; HF. 2075; A 776; before, 16. 21; HF. 1496; L. 271; D 2220, E 336, F 981, 1602; aforetime, R. 692; at e., first, for the first time, 4. 240; B 4. p 3. 24; T. iv. 1321; B 1884, G 151, 264; at last, T. i. 842; e. than, before, A 1566; long e. er, long first before, C 662.

Erthe, s. earth, 1. 50; 5. 57; E 203; Erthes, s. pl. lands, coun-

tries, B 1. m 5. 37.

Erthely, adj. earthly, R. 387, 648; L. 985; mortal, 3. 19; Erthly, mortal, A 1166; Ertheliche, earthly, B 2. p 6. 20.

**Escape**, *v*. 16. 10; Escaped, *pp*. freed, B 1. p 2. 5; escaped, 11. 27.

Eschaufen, ger. to burn, B 3. p 4. 47; Eschaufeth, pr. s. grows hot, B 1. m 6. 1, B 4. m 1. 6; warms, B 1. m 5. 20; chafes, 1 657; Eschaufede, pt. s. burned, was hot, chafed, B I. p 5. 43; Eschaufed, pp. kindled, B 4. p 6. 230; heated, I 546.

Eschaufinge, s. heating, I 537; Eschaufinges, pl. enkindlings, I

916.

Eschaunge, s. exchange, A 278; Eschaunges, pl. interchangings, HF. 697.

Eschew, adj. averse, I 971; Eschu (see note), E 1812.

Eschewe, v. escape, B 3. p 5. 21; Eschue, v. eschew, avoid, T. ii. 696; A 3043, E 1451; shun, G 4; Eschuen, v. escape, be rid of, B 3. p 5. 46; Eschueth, pr. s. eschews, B 3. p 11. 64; flees from, B 3. m 10. 17; Escheweth, B 2510; Eschuwe, 2 pr. pl. eschew, avoid,

T. i. 344; Eschuen, pr. pl. B 4. p 7. 32; Eschewe, pr. s. subj. avoid, I 632; Eschued, pp. avoided, B 5. p 3. 71; Eschewed, T. iv. 1078; B 4528; Eschuwe, imp. s. T. ii. 1018; Eschewe, T. i. 634.

Eschuinge, s. avoidance, B 3. p 11.

Ese (èèzə), s. ease, E 217, 434, F 788, 1185; amusement, delight, 4. 63; A 768, G 746; do yow e., give you pleasure, 6. 78; wel at e., fully at ease, T. ii. 750.

Ese, v. ease, 3. 556; relieve, L. 1704; give ease (to), R. 316; Esen, ger. to ease, to make at home, entertain, A 2194; Esed, pp. set at ease, D 929; entertained, A 29.

Esement, s. easement, benefit, A

4179, 4186.

Esier, adj. easier, B 1. p 5. 54. Esily, adv. easily, A 469, F 115; softly, slowly, F 388; quietly, T. ii. 988; Esiliche, T. i. 317.

Espace, s. space of time, B 2219. Especes, s. pl. kinds, varieties (of sin), I 448.

Especial; in e., in particular, 13. 25. Espiaille, s. sets of spies, B 2509 (see note), D 1323.

Espirituel, adj. spiritual, R. 650, 672; I 781; Espirituels, pl. I 79,

312, 784.

Espye, s. spy, T. ii. 1112; B 2216. Espye, ger. to observe, R. 795; v. espy, see, perceive, HF. 706, 944; 7. 64; A 1112, G 291; enquire about, B 180; Espyen, v. B 3258; look about, L. 858; pr. s. subj. see, 4. 105; pr. pl. subj. 4. 6; Espyed, pt. s. B 3718; Espyde, pt. pl. subj. should espy, L. 771, 1422; Espyed, pp. B 324.

Essoyne, s. excuse, I 164. Mod. E. essoin.

Est, s. east, B 297, 493, 3657; Eest, F 873.

Est, adj. east, T. v. 1109 (read th' est); A. i. 5. 4; adv. in the east, eastwards, B 949, C 396, F 459.

Estable, adj. stable, B 2. m 3. 18 n. Estable, v. establish; Estableth, pr. s. settles, causes, B 4. p 4. 34. Establisse, v.; Establissed, pp.

established, B 1. p 4. 65.

Estat, s. estate, state, condition, L. 125, 1981; 10. 79; R. 61; T. i. 432; A 203, 522; rank, 5. 550; 18. 58; T. v. 1025; position, E 1969; Estaat, state, condition, rank, B 973, 3592, 3647, 3965, C 597, G 1388, I 1017; state, E 160, 767; way, E 610; term of office, D 2018; State, 2. 41; Estate, state, condition, 7. 178 (read estat, and mat in 176); Estats, bl. ranks, HF. 1970.

Estatlich, adj. stately, dignified, A 140; Estatly, A 281; Estaatly, suitable to one's estate, B 3902; Estatliche, stately, T. v. 823.

Estatuts, s. ordinances, B 2. p 1. 30. Estraunge, adj. strange, T. i. 1084. Estre-day, Easter-day, I 552.

Estres, pl. inward parts, recesses (of a building), L. 1715 (see note); A 1971; recesses, R. 1448, 1591; interior, A 4295.

Est-ward, adv. to the east, A 1893, 1903; in the east, L. 718, 1426;

eastwards, E 50.

Esy, adj. easy, 3. 1008; L. 1116; A 223; moderate, A 441; pleasant,

gentle, 5. 382.

**Ete**, v. eat, 7. 134; A 947, B 4603, F 617; Eteth, pr. s. eats, T. ii. 373; Et, pr. s. eats, L. 1389; Eet, pt. s. ate, T. v. 1439; A 2048, 3421, B 3362, 3407, C 510; Eten, pr. pl. eat, 5. 325; Eete, pt. pl. ate, 9. 11; Ete, pt. pl. 3. 432; Eten, pt. pl. 9. 7; Eten, pp. eaten, A 4351, E 1096, 1438; Eet, imp. s. eat, B 3640; Ete, imp. s. eat, B 2606 (better form eet).

Eternally, adv. 1. 96; L. 2230. **Eterne**, adj. eternal, 1. 56; 16. 8; B 5. p 6. 7; T. iii. 11; A 1109, 1990, D 5, F 865; Eterne, s. eternity, B 5. p 2. 32; T. iv. 978. Eternitee, s. eternity, B 5. p 6. 8.

Ethe, adj. easy, T. v. 850.

Etik, the Ethics of Aristotle, L. 166. Evangelist, s. writer of a gospel, B 1772, 2133.

Evangyle, s. gospel, R. 445; Evaungelie, B 2269; Evangyles, pl. B 666.

Eve, s. evening, 3. 1105; A. ii. 12. 23; T. v. 1142; F 364, G 375. See Even.

Evel, adv. ill, 3. 501, 1204.

Even, s. evening, B 2. m 5. 4; Evenes, pl. HF. 4. See Eve.

Even, adj. even, equal, same, HF. 10; exact, R. 1350; Evene, dat. even, moderate, usual, A 83; even, tranquil, E 811.

Even, adv. exactly, 3. 441, 451; evenly, D 2249; regularly, R. 526; Evene, adj. evenly, calmly, A 1523; Evene, exactly, A. ii. 23. 6; Evene ioynant, closely adjoining, A 1060; ful even, actually, 3. 1329.

Evene-cristene, s. fellow-Christian,

I 395, 805.

Eveneliche, adv. equally, alike, B 4. p 2. 87.

Even-lyk, adj. similar, B 5. p 2. 15; equable, B 4. m 6. 15; Evenelyke, similar, B 3. m 9. 23.

Even-song, s. even-song, A 830; (pron. è'ensong), E 1966.

Even-tyde, s. evening, L. 770;

B 4262.

stone).

Ever, adv. ever, always, A 50, &c.; Evere, every time, I 148; Ever in oon, always alike, continually, 2. 9; T. v. 451; incessantly, A 1771.

Everich, each, R. 1106; L. 719, 2381; A 1186, 1648, B 2203, F 762, 1608; every, A 241; each one, 5. 401; A 371; every one, E 1017; Everech, every one, A pr. 41; e. of hem, either of the two, B 1004; Everich other, each other, 7. 53, 56.

Everichoon, every one, i.e. (of) the set, R. 449; every one, A 31, 747, G 960, I 15; Everichon, B 330, G 1365; each one, L. 2567; Everich on, every one, B 1164; Everichone, pl. each one (of us), HF. 337; each of them all, all of them, T. iii. 412; B 429; Everich a, each, A 733. (In B 3277 and 3279, it were better to read everichone and

Ever-mo, adv. for ever, always, continually, L. 1239, 2035, 2634; 3. 81, 604; A. i. 17. 12; B 1076, 1744, 4005, C 81, I 215; for e., for ever, 11. 36; continually, E 754.

Evermore, adv. continually, A 67, F 124; Evermor, A. i. 17. 3.

Every, adj. every, A 3, 6, &c. Every-dayes, adv. daily, B 2. p 2. 4. Everydeel, adv. every whit, A 368, D 162, F 1288; altogether, A 3303; Everydel, 3. 222, 232, 698, 864; 3. 1014; R. 126, 896; HF. 880.

Everywhere, adv. 2. 104.

Eve-sterre, s. evening star, B 1. m 5. 8, B 2. m 8. 5.

Evidently, adv. by observation, A. ii. 23. rubric.

Ew, s. yew-tree, 5. 180; A 2923; (collectively) yew-trees, R. 1385.

Exaltacioun, s. (astrological) exaltation, D 702, E 2224, I 10 (see note).

Exaltat, as pp. exalted, D 704. Exametron, s. a hexameter, B 3169.

Examine, v.; Examineth, imp. pl. examine, try, B 2456.

Examininge, s. examining, B 2392. Exceden, v. exceed, surpass, B 5. p 5.46; Excedeth, pr. s. exceeds, A. ii. 23. 14; Exceded, pp. A. ii. 23. 15.

Excellence, s. excellence, 2. 59;

A. ii. 26. 1; A 311. Excellent, adj. 18.74; Excellente,

fem. F 145.

Excepcioun, s. exception, L. 2653;

A. ii. 34. 10. **Excercyse**, s. exercise, E 1156.

Exces, s. excess of feeling, T. i. 626.

pt. B 5. m 4. 33; Excited, pp. exhorted, D 1716.

Excusáble, adj. excusable, T. iii. 1031.

Excusascioun, s. false excuse, I 680; plea, I 164; Excusaciouns, pl. excuses, L. 362 a.

Excuse, s.; for myn e., in my excuse, 7. 305.

Excuse, v. excuse, A 651; Excusen, v. T. iii. 810, 1025; Excused, pp. 3. 678; A 1766.

Execucioun, s. execution, T. iii. 521, v. 4; E 522, H 287.

Execute, v.; Executeth, pr. s. performs, A 1664; Execut, pp. executed, T. iii. 622.

Executour, s. executor, carrier out, executant, D 2010.

Executrice, s. causer, T. iii. 617. Exemple, s. example, A 568. See Ensample.

Exempt, pp. freed, B 2. p 7. 109. Exercen, v. exercise, B 2. p 6. 30. Exercitacioun, s. exercise, B 4.

р 6. 186.

Exercyse, s. exercise, B 4029. Exercysed, pp. performed, B 4. p 6. 65.

Exil, s. exile, place of exile, B 2. p 4. 78.

Exilinge, s. exiling, banishment, B I. p 3. 38; Éxiling, L. 1680. Existence, s. reality, HF. 266.

Exorsisaciouns, pl. exorcisms, spells to raise spirits, HF. 1263. Expans, adj. (calculated) separately, F 1275; Expanse, A. ii.

rately, F 1275; Expanse, A. II. 45. 12. See Anni expansi. Experience, s. 17. 22; T. iii. 1283;

A 2445; D 1, 124; experiment, HF.788; understanding acquired by trial, A. ii. 1. 17.

Expert, adj. expert, T. i. 67; Expért, A 577; experienced, T. ii. 1367; B 4; skilled, D 174; skilful in performing an experiment, experienced, G 1251.

Expoune, v. explain, B 3398, G 86; Expounde, v. B 3940; Expounden, pr. pl. explain, T. v. 1278; Expouned, pt. s. B 3346, 3399, 4305.

Expres, adj. expressed, made clear, D 1169.

Expres, adv. expressly, C 182, D 719, I 795.

Expresse, ger. to declare, 17. 5; Expresse, v. relate, C 105; pr. pl. T. v. 790; Expressed, pp. E 2362. Expulsif, adj. expellent, A 2749.

Extenden, pr. pl. are extended, B 461.

Extorcioun, s. extortion, 15. 23; Extorcions, pl. D 1429.

Extree, s. axle-tree, A. i. 14. 1. A. S. eax, an axis, axle.

Exýle, 2 pr. pl. exile, 22. 11; Exyled, pp. A 1244, 1272, C 273.

Ey, s. egg, B 4035, G 806. A.S. æg.

Ey, interj. eh! T. ii. 128, iii. 74; E 2291, 2419; alas! T. iv. 1087;

what! C 782.

Eye, s. eye; at eye, evidently, L. 100; Eyen, pl. eyes, 1. 88, 105; 3. 841; A 152, 267, B 2891; B 1. p 1.4; Eyen sight, eye-sight, D See Yë. 2060, 2071.

Eyed, adj. endowed with eyes, T.

iv. 1459.

Eyle, v. ail, A 3424; Eyleth, pr. s. L. 311 *a*; A 1081, 3769, B 1171, 1975, 4080, E 2368, H 16; Eyled, pt. s. ailed, B 4290, F 501.

Eyr, s. air, HF. 954; L. 1482; B 2. m 4. 13; T. v. 671; A 2992, I 174; Eir, A 1246, 3473; Eyre, dat. air, gas, G 767.

Eyr, s. heir, L. 1598, 1819, 2549; Eyres, pl. B 2. p 4. 65.

Eyrish, adj. of the air, aerial, HF. 932, 965.

Eyse, s. ease, D 2101. See Ese. Eyther, adj. either, 5. 125.

Fable, s. story, description, R. 1439; I 31; Fables, pl. fables, 3. 52; R. 2.

Face, s. face, R. 323; A 199, 458; look, B 1. p 5. 25; a technical term in astrology, signifying the third part of a sign (of the zodiac); a part of the zodiac ten degrees in extent, F 50, 1288; A. ii. 4. 40.

Facound, adj. eloquent, fluent, 5. 521.

Facounde, s. eloquence, fluency, 3. 926; 5. 558; Facound (before a vowel), C 50. 'Faconde, f.

eloquence; Cotgrave.

Facultee, s. capacity, authority, or disposition, A 244; power, B 5. p 4. 109; branch of study, HF. 248.

Fade, adj. faded, R. 311.

Faden, v. fade, B 4. p 3. 17; Fade, 7. 19; ger. 3. 564; Faded, pp. as

adj. R. 354.

Fader, s. father, 1. 52; L. 1828; A 100, B 274, 3622, G 1434, I 131; Fader, gen. L. 1406; A 781, B 1178, 3121, 3127; fader day,

father's time, B 3374, E 1136; fader kin, father's race, ancestry, G 829; Fadres, gen. 1. 130; L. 2608; B 3534, 3630, E 809; Faders, gen. L. 2449; Fadres, pl. L. 730; C 93; ancestors, E 61; parents, originators, B 129; Faderes, the Patres Conscripti, the Roman Senate, B 1. p 4. 150.

Fader-in-lawe, s. father-in-law, L. 2272; Fadres-in-lawe, pl. parentsin-law, B 2. p 3. 26. And see

B 3870.

Fadme, pl. fathoms, 3. 422; A 2916, F 1060; Fadome, pl. R. 1393.

Faile, s. failure; withouten f., without fail, 2. 48; sans faille, HF. 188; B 501; withouten fayle, R. 1572.

Failen, v. fail, grow dim, 5. 85; ger. 1. 64; Faille, v. A 2798, B 2642, 3955; cease, I 182; Faillen, v. A 2805; Failest, 2 pr. s. 1. 112; Failled, 1 pt. s. failed, F 1577; pt. s. A 2806; Fayled, pt. pl. R. 775; Failling, pres. part. failing, remote, A. ii. 4. 19.

Fain; see Fayn.

Fair, adj. fair, lovely, desirable, B 2. p 1. 17; fine, D 2253; good, excellent, A 154; a fair, a good one, A 165; Fayr, fair, seemly, L. 2548; as s. a fair thing, excellent thing (sarcastically), T. iii. 850; Faire, def. R. 1468; def. as s., the fair part, F 518; voc. F 485; O fair one! HF. 518; pl. A 234; clean, R. 571; specious, R. 437.

Faire, adv. fairly, R. 774, 798; A 984; well, 5. 503; A 94, 124, 273; honesty, A 539; courteously, R. 592; clearly, D 1142; prosper-

ously, L. 186, 277.

Faire, s. fair, market, B 1515; Fayre, s. fair, T. v. 1840; D 221. Faire Rewthelees, Fair Unpitying One, La Belle Dame sans Merci, 6. 31.

Fairer, adj. comp. R. 555; 5. 301. Fairnesse, s. beauty, A 1098; E 384; honesty of life, A 519; Fairnes, 4. 76; Fairenesse, s. beautiful appearance, B 2. m 3. 10.

Fair-Semblaunt, Fair-show, R. 963.

Fairye; see Fayerye.

Fal, s. fall, in wrestling, 13. 16.

**Falding**, s. a sort of coarse cloth,

A 391 (see note), 3212.

Fallen, v. happen, T. iv. 976; F 134; Falle, 7'. befall, happen, 2. 23; A 585, B 2656, H 40; light, E 126; suit, E 259; prosper, L. 186; Falle. *pr. s. subj.* befall, may befall, R. 798; B 4650; impers. may it befall, L. 277; happen, L. 855; Falleth, pr. s. comes as by accident, 6.4; comes, 3. 706; suffers depression (an astrological term), D 702, 705; Falles, pr. s. (Northern form), falls, A 4042; belongs, 3. 257; Fallen, pr. pl. happen, come to pass, R. 20; Fel, I pt. s. fell, 2. 15; Fil, pt. s. fell, 3. 123; A 845, B 1865, 1962, 3275, C 245, 253, 804, G 204, 1198; befell, happened, 3. 1320; 4. 51; L. 589, 1162, 1423; E 449, 718; was fitting, 3. 374; L. 2474; Fel, befell, B 141; fil on slepe, fell asleep, HF. 114; fil of his accord, agreed with him, F 741; as fer as reson fil, as far as reason extended, F 570; Fille, 1 pt. pl. fell, became, D 812; Fillen, pt. pl. fell, T. ii. 1191; B 3183, 3620; Fille, pt. pl. HF. 1659; T. iii. 1052 ! A 2666, F 238, 1219; fille in speche = fell to talking, F 964; Fellen, pt. pl. happened, T. i. 134; Fille, pt. s. subj. might fall, A 131; should happen, A 2110; Falle, pp. fallen, 5. 406; L. 1726, 1826; A 2930, 3451, B 303, 3196, 3268, I 136; happened, T. iii. 841; A 324; accidentally placed, F 684; Falling, pres. pt. felling, causing to fall, T. ii. 1382.

**Fals**, adj. false, 3. 618, 633; B 74; False, def. 3. 650; B 3727, D 1338; false get, cheating contrivance, G 1277; voc. B 4416, E 1785;

pl. 3. 653.

Falsen, v. falsify, A 3175; deceive, L. 1640; T. iii. 784; betray, T. v. 1845; False, v. be untrue to, 3. 1234; Falsest, 2 pr. s. L. 1377; Falsen, pr. pl. L. 1377; Falsed, pt. s. was false to, 7. 147; T. v. 1053; pp. T. v. 1056; falsified. broken (faith), F 627.

Falshede, s. falsehood, G 979, 1274. Faltren, pr. pl. falter, fail. B 772.

Falwe, adj. fallow, yellowish, HF. 1936; A 1364. A.S. fealo. (Perhaps read falwe for salowe; R. 355.)

Falwes, pl. fallow-ground, D 656.

Fame, s. notoriety, A 3148; rumour, L. 1242; good report, E 418; Fames, pl. rumours, HF. 1292; renown, HF. 1139, 1154.

Familer, s. familiar friend, B 4. p 6. 159; Familier, B 3. p 5. 20; Famileres, pl. B 1. p 4. 143; Famuleres, B 1. p 3. 34.

Familiaritee, s. friendship, B 2. p 1. 12; -tees, pl. B 3. p 5. 1.

Familier, adj. intimate, B 3. p 5. 51; Famulier, familiar, at home, A 215, B 1221; of one's own household, E 1784; Famulere, familiar, affable, L. 1606.

Famous, adj. L. 1404; pl. famous

people, HF. 1233.

Fan, s. vane, quintain, H 42. the note.

Fanne, s. fan, A 3315.

Fantastyk, adj. belonging to the fancy, A 1376.

Fantasye, s. fancy, HF. 593; T. iii. 275, 1032, iv. 1470; F 844; delight, A 3191; imagining, HF. 992; fancy, pleasure, D 190; imagination, T. ii. 482; A 3835, 3840; imaginary object, 9. 51; desire, will, B 3475; Fantasyes, pl. fancies, 3. 28; T. iv. 193, 1615; F 205; wishes, B 3465.

Fantôme, s. phantasm, delusion, B 1037; Fántom, a kind of dream,

illusion, HF. 11, 493.

Farce, v.: Farced, pp. stuffed, L. 1373; Farsed, A 233. Fr. farcer. Fare, s. behaviour, conduct, T. i. 551, 1025, ii. 1144; A 1809, B 1453; condition, 2.62; good speed,

HF. 682; business, goings-on, T. iii. 1106, iv. 1567; B 569; proceeding, stir, bustle, ado, HF. 1065; B 2. p 5. 82; T. iii. 860, v. 335; A 3999; company, T. iii. 605; evel fare, ill hap, 2. 62; yvel fare, T. ii. 1001.

Faren, v. behave, T. iv. 1087; Fare, v. fare; doth fare, causes to behave or feel, T. i. 626; Fare, ger. to go, travel, T. v. 21, 279; to proceed, A 2435; Fare, I pr. s. go, L. 85 a; G 733; it is with me (thus), 7. 320; am, B 1676, E 1461; Farest, 2 pr. s. actest, 5. 599; art, HF. 887; Fareth, pr. s. acts, D 1088, I 250; fares, is, 3. 113; 4. 263; E 1217; happens, HF. 271; Faren, 1 pr. pl. live, G 662; Fare, 2 pr. pl. behave, D 852; act, 21. 13; D 1094; Faren, 2 pr. pl. act, D 1095; proceed, T. ii. 1149; succeed, G 1417; Faren, pr. pl. seem, I 414; Fare, pr. s. subj. may fare, F 1579; Ferde, 1 pt. s. fared, T. ii. 1006; felt, 3. 99, 785; R. 499; was placed, 5. 152; Ferde, pt. s. behaved, A 1372, 3457, E 1060, F 461, 621; happened, T. i. 225; was, R. 876; seemed, R. 249; 3. 501, 967; HF. 1932; went on, HF. 1522; Ferde, 2 pt. pl. behaved, T. iv. 918; Ferden, pt. pl. behaved, A 1647; Ferde, pt. s. subj. should fare, R. 271; Faren, pp. fared, T. v. 466; D 1773; gone, B 4069; Fare, pp. fared, D 1782; gone, A 2436, B 512, B 1389, E 896, F 1169, 1546; walked, L. 2209; Ferd, pp. fared, T. iv. 1094; Faringe, pres. pt. as adj.; best f., best looking, fairest of behaviour, F 932; Fare, imp. s. fare; f. aright, prosper, T. i. 878; far wel, farewell, B 116, 3631, E 555; Fareth, imp. pl. fare, E 1688; f. wel, farewell, T. v. 1412.

Fare-cart, s. travelling cart, T. v. 1162.

Fare-wel, farewell, T. i. 1040; as interj. it is all over! F 1204, G 907; Farwel, farewell to, L. 39; it is over, G 1380, 1384; go farwel, be let alone, A. ii. 23. 8.

Farsed, pp. stuffed, A 233. See Farce.

Fart, s. breaking of wind, A 38c6, D 2149.

Farting, s. breaking of wind, A 3338.

Fasoun, s. fashion, appearance,

R. 708, 885; shape, R. 551, 932; construction, B 2. m 8. 13. Fast, s. fasting, T. v. 370.

Fast, adj. firm, 7. 313.

Faste, adv. closely, R. 1346; T. ii. 276; C 124; close, near, A 1478; tight, R. 431; fast, quickly, T. i. 748; B 2017, C 259, G 245; as f, very quickly, G 1235; hard, soundly, 5. 94; intently, eagerly, R. 793; faste by, near to, A 1476; faste by, close at hand, 3. 369; HF. 497; R. 163, 1274; L. 2091; B 3116, D 1389, F 847; close to, A 719.

Faste, v. fast, B 1405; Fasten, v. L. 1271; Faste, 1 pr. s. fast, 7. 293; Fasteth, pr. s. F 819; Faste, pt. s. C 363; Fasting, pres. part. fasting, before eating, R. 1102; Fastinge, C 363.

Faster, adj. comp. stronger, B 1.

p 6. 71.

Faster, adv. closer, B 3722.

Fasting, s. fasting, R. 440; 3. 612.

Fastne, v. fix, plant, B 4. m 1. 26;

Fastnede, pt. s. fixed, B 1. p 3. 3;

B 3. p 2. 1. See Festne.

Fat, adj. fat, R. 439; 11. 27; T. i. 222; A 200, 206, 288, 349.

Fatal, adj. T. iii. 733. Fate, s. T. v. 109.

Fatte, v. fatten, D 1880. Fattish, adj. plump, 3. 954.

Faucon, s. falcon, R. 546; 5. 337; L. 1120; T. iii. 1784, iv. 413; F 411, 424.

Fauconers, s. pl. falconers, F 1196. Faught, pt. s. of Fighten.

Faune, v.; Fauned, pt. s. fawned on, 3. 389.

Faunes, pl. Fauns, A 2928.

**Favorable**, *adj.* favourable, 7. 15. **Favour**, s. favour, 5. 626; 10. 5; D 1210; Fávour, B 3914.

Fawe, adj. fain, glad, D 220.

Fawe, adv. fain, anxiously, T. iv. 887. Fay, s.; see Fey.

Fayerye, s. troop of fairies, E 2039, 2227; troops of fairies, D 859; enchantment, E 1743; Fairye, fairy-land, B 1992, 2004. F 96; magic, enchantment, F 201; Fayeryes, pl. fairies (or troops of fairies), D 872.

Fayle; withouten f., without doubt, R. 1572. See Faile.

Fayled, pt. pl. failed, R. 775. See Failen.

Fayn, adj. glad, L. 130, 1137; T. iv. 1321; A 2437, H 92; fond, R. 1376; Feyn, 7. 315.

Fayn, adv. gladly, 3. 1101; A 766, 1257, B 41, 173, 222, 3283; wolde f., would be glad to, E 696.

Fayner, adj. gladder, 6. 77; adv. more gladly, 6. 83.

Faynte; see Feynte. Fayr; see Fair.

Fayre, s.; see Faire.

Feble, adj. feeble, weak, L. 2590, E 1198.

Feblenesse, s. feebleness, HF.

Feblesse, s. weakness, B 3. p 5. 32; T. ii. 863; I 1074.

Febly, adv. feebly, T. i. 518.

Fecche, s.; Fecches, pl. vetches, T. iii. 936.

Fecchen, ger. to fetch, T. v. 485; E 276; v. fetch, B 1857, G 411; ger. to reach, get, 7. 338; Fette, ger. to fetch, to be brought (i. e. absent), T. iii. 609; Fette, 2 pt. s. didst fetch, T. iii. 723; Fette, pt. s. fetched, 9. 22; L. 676; D 2159, G 548, 1365; brought, T. v. 852; Fette, pt. pt. B 2041; Fet, pp. fetched, A 2527, B 667, F 276; brought, R. 603; A 819; brought home, D 217.

Fecohing, s. fetching, rape, T. v. 800.

Fede, v. feed, R. 352; Fedde, pt. s. fed, A 146.

Fee, s. reward, pay, 7. 193; Fee simple, an absolute fee or fief, not clogged with conditions, A 319; Fees, pl. fees, A 317, 1803; Feës, payments, 3. 266.

Feeld, s. field, A 886, 3032; (in an heraldic sense), B 3573; Feld, dat. plain, B 3197; Feld, dat. 3. 359; Feeldes, pt. fields, plains, A 977, D 564; Feldes, pt. 9. 4; L. 782, 787.

Feend, s. fiend, devil, A 4288, B 780, 1064, 2611, 3654, 4476, C 844; evil spirit, B 454, F 522, G 861, I 137; Fend, fiend, foe, L. 1996.

Feendly, adj. fiendlike, devilish, 3. 594; B 751, 783, F 868, G 1071.

Feer; see Fere, fear.

Feeste, s. feast, I 47; see Feste. Feet, s. performance, E 429. E. feat.

Feet, pl. feet, A 473, 495. See Fete. Feffe, v. enfeoff, endow, present, T. iii. 901; ger. to present, T. v. 1689; Feffedest, 2 pl. s. didst enfeoff, endow, B 2. p 3. 44; Feffed, pp. enfeoffed, put in possession, endowed, E 1698.

Feigne; see Feyne.

Feined, pp. as adj. feigned, L. 1257; see Feyne.

Feith, s. faith, A 62, B 4603, 4604; surety, B 2. p 3. 59; assurance, B 2997; promise, A 1622; confirmation (Lat. fiden), B 1. p 4. 195; Feyth, 3. 632.

Feithful, adj. faithful, E 520.

Fel, s. skin, T. i. 91.

Fel, adj. cruel, dreadful, T. v. 50; cruel, R. 151; A 2630; deadly, D 2002; terrible, B 2019; Felle, voc. cruel, A 1559; pl. terrible, T. i. 470; B 3290; destructive, T. iv. 44. A. S. fel (in wæl-fel). Fel, pt. s. of Falle.

Felawe, s. companion, comrade, R. 267; L. 895; T. i. 696, 709; A 395, 648, 650, 890, 1192, F 1125, 1153, H7; partner, A 1624; equal, I 400; Felaw, companion, B 1715, 2135; Felow, fellow, man, 3. 366; Felawes, pl. fellows, companions, B 1629, 2748, 3356, E 282, G 747; comrades, C 696.

Felaweshipe, s. partnership, A 1626; companionship, T. ii. 206; B 2749; company, A 26, 32, 474; Felawship, company, 3. 978; Felawshippe, company, men, L. 947, 965.

Felawshipe, v.; Felawshipeth, pr. s. accompanies, B 4. m 1. 8; B 4. p 3. 55; Felawshippeth, pr. s. associates, B 4. p 6. 88.

Feld, -es; see Feeld.

Feld, pp. of Felle.

Feldefare, s. field-fare, 5. 364; T. iii. 861 (see note).

Felden, pt. pl. of Felle.

Fele, adj. many, R. 189; 3. 400;

5. 329; T. iv. 110; HF. 1137, 1381, 1946; E 917. A.S. feola. Fele-folde, adj. manifold, B 2. p 1.

Felen, v. feel, experience, L. 692; Fele, understand by experiment, HF.826; try to find out, T.ii. 387; ger. to feel, R. 556; Fele, 1 pr. s. experience, L. 520; Felestow, feelest thou, perceivest thou, B 1. p 4. 1; Feleth, pr. s. feels, A 1220, F 727; Felte, 1 pt. s. 4. 217; F 566; Feltest, 2 pt. s. L. 1379; Felede, pt. s. G 521; Feled, pt. s. 3, 492; Felten, 2 pt. pl. L. 689; Feled, pp. felt, B 5. p 5. 1; perceived, B 5. p 3. 15; T. iv. 984.

Felicitee, s. happiness, 1. 13; L.

1588, 2588; A 338, E 2021; favorable aspect, A. ii. 4. 26.

Felinge, s. feeling, expression, B 4483; Feling, feeling, 3. 11; 18. 32; affection, 3. 1172.

Felingly, adv. feelingly, A 2203.

Felle, pl. of Fel, adj.

Felle, v. fell, A 1702; Felden, pt. pl. caused to fall, R. 911; Feld, pp. cut down, A 2924.

Fellen, pt. pl. happened, T. i. 134. See Fallen.

Felliche, adj. bitingly, severely, B 2. m 3. 9.

Felnesse, s. fierceness, B 1. m 6. 7. Felon, adj. angry, T. v. 199.

Felonous, adj. fierce, wicked, B 1. m 4. 10; B 3. p 10. 69; fierce, B 4. p 3. 75; impious, B 5. p 3. 88; mischievous, I 438.

**Felonye**, s. injustice, B 4. p 6. 174; crime, A 1996, B 643; impiety, B 5. p 3. 18; treachery, R. 165, 978; Felonyes, pl. evil deeds, B 3. m 12. 24; Felonies, iniquities, I 281.

Femele, adj. female, D 122, I 961. Femininitee, s. feminine form, B

Feminyne, adj. feminine, HF. 1365. Fen, s. fen, bog, A 4065, 4080.

Fen, s. chapter or subdivision of Avicenna's book called the Canon, C 890. See the note.

Fend; see Feend. Fenel, s. fennel, R. 731.

Fenix, s. phoenix, 3. 982.

Fer, adj. far, A 388, 491, B 508, 658, 1908, 2565, F 801; A. ii. 16. 1; Ferre, def. A 3393.

Fer, adv. far, 7. 338; L. 2714; B 1781, 3157, 3872; Fer ne ner, neither farther nor nearer, neither later nor sooner, A 1850; how f. so, however far, 5. 440. Ferd, s. dat. fear, T. iv. 607; Ferde,

dat. 3. 1214; HF. 950; T. i. 557, 1411. (Always in phr. for ferd,

or for ferde.)

Ferd, pp. of Fere, v. Ferd, -e; see Faren, v.

Fere, (fèèrə), s. dat. fear, 3. 1209; T. ii. 303, 314; B 3369, 3394, 3728, F 860, 893, 1347; panic, HF. 174; acc. 5. 143; Feer, acc. (before a vowel), HF. 607.

Fere, (fééra), s. companion, L. 969, T.i. 13, iii. 1496; mate, 5. 410, 416; wife, T. iv. 791; Feres, pl. com-

panions, T. i. 224. A.S. *gefēra*. **Fere** (féérə), *s. dat*. fire, T. iii. 978. **Fere**, (fèèrə), *v*. frighten, T. iv. 1483; Fered, pp. B4576; afraid, G 924; Ferd, pp. afraid, T. ii. 124.

Ferforth, adv. far; as f. as, as far as, T. iv. 891; L. 690; A. pr. 51; HF. 328, 1882; B 19, 1099, 2164, D 56, I 319 621; as long as, T. i. 121; so f., to such a degree, 1. 170; 5. 377; 7. 90, 111, 132; L. 1598; B 572, F 567, G 40, 1300; thus f., thus far, 7. 290; T. ii. 960.

**Ferforthly**, *adv*. thoroughly; *so f.*, to such an extent, A 960; so far, L. 682; as f., as completely, D 1545.

Ferfulleste, most timid, T. ii. 450. Ferly, adj. strange, A 4173.

Fermacies, pl. remedies, A 2713. Cf. E. pharmacy.

Ferme, adj. firm, lasting, B 3. p 6. 23; firm, R. 1500; E 663.

Ferme, imp. s. make firm, B 1. m 5. 40 (Lat. firma).

**Ferme**, s. rent, A 252 b.

Fermely, adv. firmly, T. iii. 1488, 1543, v. 495; surely, B 5. p 3. 102. Fermentacioun, s. fermenting, G

817.

Fermerere, s. friar in charge of an infirmary, D 1859.

Fermour, s. farmer of taxes, L. 378. Fern, s. fern, B 3. m 1. 3; F 255.

**Fern**, adv. long ago; so fern = so long ago, F 256. A.S. fyrn, old, O.H.G. firm, old. Cf. prov. G. firner wein, last year's wine. See

Ferne.

Fern-asshen, s. pl. fern-ashes, ashes produced by burning ferns, F 254. Ferne, pl. of Ferren, distant, re-

mote, A 14; B 2. m 7. 8.

**Ferne** ; *f. yere*, last year, T. v. 1176. Cf. A.S. fyrngear. See Fern, adv.

Ferre, adj. def. distant, A 3393. See Fer.

Ferre, comp. adv. farther, HF. 600: A 48, 2060; Ferrer, A 835. See

Ferreste, superl. pl. farthest, A 494. See Fer.

Fers, s. queen (at chess), 3. 654, 655, 669, 681, 741; Ferses, pl. the pieces at chess, 3. 723. See notes to 3. 654, 723.

Fers, adj. fierce, T. i. 225; Ferse, def. B 4. m 7. 14; voc. 7. 1. See

Fiers.

Fersly, adv. fiercely, T. iii. 1760. Ferthe, fourth, T. iv. 26, v. 476, 493; L. 287; HF. 1690; A. ii. 35. 4; B 823, D 364, G 531, 824, 927.

Ferther, adj. farther. B 1686, E 2226. Ferther, adv. further, 1. 148; 3. 1254; 5. 280; 7. 109; L. 662; A 36, F 1177; Forther, E 712.

Ferther-over, conj. moreover, A.

11. 26. 8.

Ferthing, s. farthing, D 1967; a fourth part; hence, a very small portion, A 134; a very small gift, A 255.

Fervent, adj. hot, I 536.

Ferventliche, adv. fervently, T. iv. 1384.

Fery, adj. fiery, T. iii. 1600.

Fesaunt, s. pheasant, 5. 357. Fest, s. fist, A 4275, C 802, I 35; Festes, pl. fists, T. iv. 243. A Kentish form; A.S. fyst.

Feste, s. feast, festival, 3. 974; L. 616; A 883, B 418, D 1076, E 191, F 61, 113, 1369; to f., to the feast, B 380, 1007, 1010; en-couragement, T. ii. 361; merriment, T. ii. 421; Maketh feste,

pays court, flatters, 3 638; Fest, T. iii. 150 (but read feste, requeste); Feeste, I 47; Festes, pl. feasts, 3.433; D 1349; tokens of pleasure, T. v. 1429.

Feste, v.; Festeth, pr. s. feasts, A 2193; Festen, pr. pl. L. 2157.

Festeyinge, pres. part. feasting, entertaining, F. 345. Cf. Fr. festover, fétoyer.

Festeyinge, s. feast-making, festivity, T. v. 455; Festeyinges, pl. feastings, feasts, T. iii. 1718.

**Festivaly**, adv. wittily, jocosely,

B 2. p 7. 85.

Festlich, adj. festive, fond of feasts, F 281.

Festne, ger. to fasten, A 195. See Fastne.

Fet; see Fecchen.

Fete, dat. pl. feet, 3. 199, 400, 502; 5. 213, HF. 1050; B 1104. Foot, Feet. A.S. fotum.

Fetered, pp. fettered, L. 1950, 2722. Fether. s. wing, A 2144; Fetheres, pl. wings, HF. 974; B 4. p 1. 47; feathers, R. 948; 9. 45; HF. 1382; T.v. 1546; A 107, B 3365; Fethres, pl. feathers, 5. 334; wings, HF. 507.

Fetherbed, s. feather-bed, R. 1422;

Fethered, pt. s. 'feathered,' B 4367. Fethered, adj. provided with feathers, R. 942; T. ii. 926;

winged, R. 742.

Fetis, adj. neat, well-made, handsome, A 157; R. 776; Fetys, R. 532, 821, 829, 1017, 1241; splendid, R. 1133, graceful, C 478. O.F. feitis; Lat. factitius. Fetys.

Fetisly, adv. elegantly, A 124, 273; neatly, trimly, R. 570, 577; A 3205, 3319, 4369, D 1742; exquisitely, R. 837; Fetysly, R. 1235.

Fette; see Fecchen.

Fettre, v. fetter; Fettred, pt. s. B 3547.

Fettres, pl. fetters, A 1279.

Fetures, pl. features, H 121.

Fetys, adj. well-made, R. 532, 1017; handsome, R. 821, 829; splendid, R. 1133; graceful, C 478. See Fetis.

Fetysly, adv. exquisitely, neatly, R. 1235. See Fetisly.

Fevere, s. fever, B 3. p 8. 39; Fever, T. i. 491, ii. 1520; Fevre, T. iii. 1213; blaunche f., white fever, T. i. 916 (see note).

**Fewe**, pl. few, 2. 56; A 639; a f.

welles, a few wells, 3. 160. Fey, s. faith, A 1126, 3284, C 762, D 203, 1057, E 9, 1032, H 13, I 23; certainty, truth, B 4. p 2. 13; fidelity, L. 778, 1365, 1847, 2519; Fay, faith, F 1474. A. F. fei.

Feyn, adj. glad, 7. 315. See Fayn. **Feyne**, v. feign, pretend, A 736, F 510; speak falsely, 2. 4; feyne us, feign, pretend, B 351; ger. 11. 18; Feyned, pt. s. feigned, 7. 126; Feyned her, pretended, L. 2375; Feyne, imp. s. feign, B 2501; Feigne, who-so f. may, let him, who can, pretend, B 3. p 10. 62; Feyned, pp. feigned, L. 1749; A 705, C 62; as adj. pretended, false, 4. 173; D 1360, F 524; Feined, as adj. L. 1257.

Feynest, adv. most gladly, 5. 480.

See Fayn.

**Feyning**; s. pretending, cajolery, F 556; pretence, feigning, 3. 1100; L. 1556.

Feynt, adj. feigned, R. 433.

Feyne.

**Feynte**, 1 pr. s. faint, T. i. 410; Faynte, v. 3. 488; Feyntest, 2 pr. s. enfeeblest, B 926.

Feynting, s. fainting, failing, E 970.

Feyth; see Feith.

Ficchen, ger. to fix, B 5. m 4. 11; to found, B 2. m 4. 9; v. affix, B 4. p 1. 47; Fichen, ger. to fix, B 3. m 9. 30; Ficcheth, pr. pl. infix, B 5. m 1. 3; Ficche, pr. s. subj. fix, B 3. m 12. 46; Ficched, pp. fastened, B 3. p 11. 161.

Fieble, for Feble, B 306 n.

Fiers, adj. fierce, A 1598; B 300, 1790; proud, R. 1482; Fierse, T. See Fers. iii. 22.

**Fifte**, fifth, R. 962, 982; 16.9; T. v. 1205; HF. 1703; A. i. 21. 54. Fiftene, fifteen, A 61, B 4047.

Fige-leves, s. pl. fig-leaves, I 330. **Figes**, pl. fig-trees, R. 1364.

Fighten, v. fight, L. 1996; Fight,

pr. s. fights, 5. 103; Faught, pt. s. fought, A 399, B 3519; Foughten,

pp. A 62.

Figure, s. shape, 16. 27; form (as a man), B 3412; figure, I. 94; figure (of speech), A 499; Fígure, type, 1. 169; Figures, pl. forms, appearance, C 28; figures (of speech), E 16; shapes, B 5. m 5. 1; markings, A. pr. 47.

Figured, pp. signified, I 922. Figuringe, s. formation, form, L. 298; similitude, figure, G 96.

Fikelnesse, s. fickleness, 15. 20.

Fil, pt. s. of Fallen. Fild, pp. of Fille.

Filet, s. fillet, head-band, A 3243. **Fille**, s. fill, 6. 13; 7. 195; A 1528, B 2167, D 1700; sufficiency, L. 817, 2354.

Fille, v. fill; Fild, pp. filled, 5. 610. **Filthe**, s. filth, 1. 157; T. iii. 381; D 1215; infamy, B 1. p 4. 100; Filth, 3. 629; Filthes, pl. filthinesses, I 196.

Final, adj. ultimate, T. i. 682.

Finch, s. finch (bird), R. 915; pulle a finch, pluck a dupe, A 652;

Finches,  $\not pl.$  R. 658.

Finde, v. find, 1.72; A 648; invent, A 736; ger. to provide for, C 537; pr. s. subj. can find, 5. 456; Fint, pr.s. finds, G218; Fynt, pr.s. L. 1499, 1798; A 4071; Fond, 1 pt.s. found, 2. 14, 45; 3. 451, 1325; 5. 242; L. 446; A. ii. 1. 6; pt. s. 3. 1163; 4. 116; 7. 106; L. 832, 1881, 2178; A 653, B 514, 607, 1991, 3733, C 608, E 457, G 185; discovered, A 2445; found out, T. i. 659; provided for, B 4019; Fonde, pt. pl. B 3259; pt. s. subj. B 3521; Founde, 2 pt. s. didst find, T. iii. 362; Fonde, pt. s. subj. could find, 5. 374; pp. found, 1. 38; 12.23; E 146; Founden, pp. found, 3. 73; T. ii. 289; L. 1212; B 612, E 520; provided, B 243.

Finder, s. discoverer, 3. 1168;

Findere, T. ii. 844.

Finding, s. provision, A 3220. Finger, s. R. 774; D 1890; Fingres, pl. fingers, A 129, E 380; T. ii.

Fingeringe, s. fingering, L. 91.

Finnes, pl. fins, 5. 189.

Fint, pr. s. finds, G 218. See Fynt, Finde.

Firmament, s. 3. 693; A. ii. 23. I. Firre, s. fir-tree, A 2921; Firr, 5.

First, adv. first of all, 1. 30; A 161. Firste, adj. def. first, 3. 1166, 1168; my firste, my first narration, F 75;

with the firste, very soon, T. iv. 63. Fish, s. T. iv. 765; A 344; the sign

Pisces, F 273.

Fisshe, v. fish up, T. iii. 1162; Fisshen, ger. to fish for, T. v. 777; Fisshe, 1 pr. s. fish for, D 1820; Fisshed, pp. fished, T. ii. 328.

Fissher, s. fisherman, 4. 237.

Fit, s. a 'fyt' or 'passus,' a portion of a song, B 2078; bout, turn, A 4184, 4230, D 42.

Fithele, s. fiddle, A 296.

Fixe, pp. as adj. fixed, T. i. 298; A. pr 57; F 1282; solidified, G 779; Fix, fixed, 1.9; A. i. 21. 49; Fixes, pl. A. i. 21. 4.

Flakes, pl. flakes, HF. 1192.

Flambe, s. flame, I 353; Flambes, pl. B 2. m 3. 3; B 3353, G 515. See Flaumbe.

Flankes, pl. flanks, sides, B 1392. **Flat**, adj. 3. 942, 957; as s., the flat side, T. iv. 927.

Flatere, v. flatter, I 618; Flater, 1 pr. s. 4. 188; Flaterest, 2 pr. s.

E 2059.

Flatering, adj. flattering, 3. 637. Flateringe, s. flattery, 3. 639; Flatering, 3. 933.

Flaterye, s. flattery, R. 1064; L. 2540; I 613.

Flatour, s. flatterer, B 4515.

Flaugh, 2 pt. s. didst fly, B 4421 n. See Flee (1).

**Flaumbe**, s. flame, B 2. p 6. 5; HF. 769; T. iv. 118, v. 302; Flaume, 5. 250; Flaumes, pl. 1. 89. See Flambe.

Flayn, pp. flayed, I 425. (Pp. of

fleen.)

Fledde, pt. s. fled, avoided, 3. 396; 4. 119; B 3445, 3874, Fledde herself, took refuge, L. 1225; Fled, pp. 3. 490; Fledde, pp. pl. T. i. 463. Cf. Flee (1). See Fleden in Stratmann.

Flee(1), v. fly, F 503; leet flee, let fly, A 3806; ger. to fly, R. 951; Fleen, F 122; v. HF. 2118; Fleeth, pr.s. flies, E 119, F 149; Flen, pr. pl. fly, T. iv. 1356; Fleigh, pt. s. flew, HF. 921, 2087; T. ii. 194, 931; B 4529, 4607; Fley, pt. s. B 4362; Fleinge, pres. pt. HF. 543; Flyen, pt. pl. flew, R. 910, 911; Flough, 2 pt. s. didst fly, B 4421; Flowen, pt. pl. flew, B 4581; pp. flown, HF. 905. A.S. fleogan.

Flee (2), v. flee. 4. 98; Fleen, v. escape, A 1170; flee, 1.148; 4.105; L. 1307, 2020; Fleen, v. T. ii. 194; C 63; ger. to escape from, B 3. p 9. 72; Flee, 1 pr. s. flee, 1. 5, 41; Fleeth, pr. s. 1. 2; Fleen, pr. pl. B 121; Flee, imp. s. 13.1; Fleeth, imp. pl. 4.6; Fleigh, pt. s. fled, B 3879; Fleeing, pres. pt. fleeing, I. 41. A. S. fleon. And see Fledde.

Fleeinge, s. flight, B 5. m 5. 6. Fleen, s. pl. fleas, H 17. A.S. flean, pl. of flea.

Flees, s. fleece, 9. 18; L. 1428, 1647; B 2187; Fleeses, pl. B 2. m 5. 7. Fleet, pr. s. floats, B 463. See

Flete.

Fleigh; see Flee (1) and (2). Fleinge, pres. pt. as adj. scared,

skulking, B 4. p 3. 80.

Flekked, pp. spotted, E 1848, G 565. Cf. Icel. flekkr, Du. vlek, a spot.

Flemen, ger. to banish, T. ii. 852; Flemeth, pr. s. H 182; Fleme, imp. s. put to flight, B 1. m 7. 12; Flemed, pp. banished, G. 58. A.S.  $f(\bar{y})$  man, to banish.

Flemer, s. banisher, driver away, B 460. See above.

Fleminge, s. banishment, flight, T. iii. 933.

Flen, pr. pl. fly, T. iv. 1356. Flee (I).

Flesh, s. flesh, meat, A 147, 344, E 1335.

Fleshhook, s. flesh-hook, D 1730. Fleshly, adj. fleshy, T. iii. 1248.

Fleshly, adv. carnally, B 1775, I 202; bodily, I 333.

Flesshy, adj. fleshy, 3. 954.

Flete, v. float, bathe, T. iii. 1671;

Fleten, v. float, B 2. p 4. 45, B 5. m 1. 7; spread abroad, B 4. p 6. 90; range, B 4. p 6. 114; ger. to drift, B 4. p 7. 65; Flete, I pr. s. float, 2. 110; I pr. s. subj. may float, A 2397; Fleteth, pr. s. floats, B 901; flows, abounds (Lat. influat), B1. m 2.17; (Lat. fluens), B 2. m 2. 14; Fleet, pr. s. floats, B 463; Flete, pr. s. subj. 7. 182; Flete, pr. pl. float, T. iii. 1221; Fleten, pr. pl. drift, B 1. p 6. 62; Fletinge, pres. pt. floating, HF. 133; T. ii. 53; L. 2552; Fleting, pres. pt. floating, A 1956; Fletinge, pres. pt. flowing, B I. p 3. 50 (Lat. *limphante*); B 3. m 3. 1; swift flowing, B I. m 7. 7; rushing, pouring, B 4. m 6. 22 (Lat. defluus). A. S. flēotan.

Flex, s. flax, A 676.

Fley, pt. s. flew, B 4362. See Flee (1).

Flight, s. flight, 5. 694; A 190, 988;

put to fl., T. ii. 613.

Flikere, v.; Flikered, pt. s. fluttered, T. iv. 1221; Flikeringe, pres. pt. pl. fluttering, A 1962.

Flint, s. 9. 13; Flintes, pl. flints,

I 548.

Flitte, v. pass away, I 368; Flitteth, pr. s. shifts, B 3. m 2. 2; Flitted, pp. removed, T. v. 1544; Flitte, imp. s. remove thou, B 3. p 9. 105; Flittinge, pres. pt. fleeting, transitory, B 2. m 3. 16, B 3. p 6. 25, B 3. p 8. 27; unimportant, 3. 801. Icel. flytja.

Flo, s. arrow, H 264. A.S. fla.

Flode, -s; see Flood.

Flok, s. flock, A 824; Flokkes, pl. R. 661.

Flokmele, adv. in a flock, in a great number, E 86. A. S. floc, a flock; mæl, a portion; hence dat. pl. as adv. mælum, in parts, and the compound flocmælum, by divisions or companies.

Flood, s. flood-tide, F 259, 1059, 1062; Flode, high water, A. ii. 46. 6; Flood, river, B 4. m 7. 30; HF. 72; on a fl., in a state of flood, T.iii. 640; Flodes, pl. floods, B 3777.

Floor, s. area, domain, B 2 p 1. 68; Flore, dat. floor, HF. 2033. Florin, s. A 2088, I 749; Florins, pl. L. 1122; C 770, 774.

Florisshe, v. flourish; Florissheth, pr. s. flowers, I 636; Florisching, pres. pt. flourishing, B 1. m 1. 2.

Florisshinges, pl. florid ornaments,

HF. 1301.

Florouns, s. pl. florets, L. 217, 220. Flotere, v. flutter; Floteren, pr. pl. fluctuate, waver, B 3. p 11. 156; Floteringe, adj. floating, moving, unstable, B 3. m 9. 6.

Flotery, adj. fluttering, wavy, A

2883.

Flough, 2 pt. s. didst fly, B 4421.

See Flee (1).

Flour, s. (1) flower, L. 48; A 4, B 1090, 2091, 3287, 3687, I 288; of alle flowers flour, flower of all flowers, I. 4; flower, i. e. choice, A 4174; choice part, A 982; chief, 18. 82; prime vigour, 3. 630; chief time of flourishing, A 3048; chief ornament, A 3059; choice pattern, E 919; Floures, pl. flowers, L. 41; A 90, F 908: (2) flour, R. 356.

Flour-de-lys, s. fleur-de-lis, lily, A 238.

Flouren, ger. to flourish, prosper, B 4. p 5. 6; Floure, pr. s. subj. flower, flourish, E 120; Floureth, pr. s. flourishes, B 4. p 1. 19; T. iv. 1577; blooms, 7. 306; Floured, pt. s. C 44.

Flourettes, s. pl. flowerets, buds,

R. 891.

Floury, adj. flowery, 3. 398; B 4. m 6. 20.

Floute, s. flute, HF. 1223.

Floutours, pl. flute-players, R. 763. Flowen, pt. pl. and pp. of Flee (1). Flowen, ger. to flow, T. iii. 1758; v. flow (in), 10. 61.

Floytinge, pres. pt. playing on the flute, A 91. See Floute.

Flye, s. fly, L. 392, 393, 395; A 4192, B 1361, D 835, F 1132, G 1150; Flyes, pl. flies, B 2. p 6. 28; bees, 5. 353; B 3. m 7. 2.

Flyen, pt. pl. of Flee (1).

Fneseth, pr. s. breathes heavily, puffs, snorts, H 62. See the note. A.S. fneosan, to puff, fnæst, a puff, blast; cf. Gk.  $\pi\nu\epsilon\omega$ , I blow.

Fo (foò), s. foe, enemy, B 1748, 3415, F 136; Foo, 1. 64; 5. 339; A 63, B 2331; Foon, pl. 5. 103; T. v. 1866; B 3896; Foos, pl. 2. 55; B 2160, 3219, 3519.

Fodder, s. food (as of a horse), A 3868; Foddre, fodder, B 4. m 7. 27.

Fode, s. food, D 1881, I 137.

Foisoun, s. plenty, abundance, R. 1359; Foison, B 504; Foyson, A 3165. O. F. foison; Lat. acc. fusionem.

Fold; twenty thousand fold (i.e. times), H 169; a thousand fold,

5. 208.

Folde, s. fold, sheepfold, A 512;

dat. A 1308.

Folde, v. fold, T. ii. 1085; Folden, pp. folded, T. iv. 359, 1247, 1689.

Fole, -s; see Fool.

Foled, pp. foaled, born, D 1545. Folily, adv. idly, at random, B 4.

p 6. 114; foolishly, 4. 158; B 2639; G 428.

Folk, s. folk, people, 2. 27, 48; A 12, 25; sort, company, 5. 524; Folkes, pl. companies of people, 5. 278.

Folwen, ger. to follow, T. i. 259; v. D 1124; Folwe, v. F 749; Folwe, 1 pr. s. 3. 585; Folweth, pr. s. T. i. 899; B 3327, F 1051; Folwen, pr. pl. follow, A. i. 11. 1; A 2682, C 514; Folwed, pt. s. A 528; Folowed wel, followed as a matter of course, 3. 1012; Folwinge, pres. pt. following, A 2367; Folwing, L. 2018; Folweth, imp. pl. imitate, E 1189.

Foly, adv. foolishly, 3. 874. Cf.

Folily.

Folye, s. folly, foolishness, A 3045, E 236, F 1131; silly thing, B 4628; Fóly, 3. 610, 737; Fólies, pl. F 1002.

Folye, v.; Folyen, pr. pl. act foolishly, B 3. p 2. 62, 66.

Fome; see Foom.

Fomen, pl. foe-men, T. iv. 42; B 3255, 3507.

Fomy, adj. foaming, covered with foam, L. 1208; A 2506.

Fond; pt. s. of Finde.

Fonde, v. endeavour, R. 1584; 3. 1020, 1259, 1332; 5. 257; T.

ii. 273, 479; B 2080, D 479, G 951; ger. R. 432; T. iii. 1155; Fonde, v. attempt, try, E 283; try to persuade, B 347. A.S. fandian. See Founde (2).

Fonde, pt. s. subj. could find, 5. 374. See Finde.

Fonge, v. receive, B 377. Icel. fanga; cf. A. S. fon.

Fonne, s. fool (Northern), A 4089. Font-ful water, fontful of water, B 357.

Fontstoon, s. font, B 723.

Foo; see Fo.

Foo, s. foo', for foot (see note), A 3781.

Fool, adj. foolish, silly, R. 1253; 5. 505; I 853; light, I 156; witless, B 1. m 2. 22 (Lat. stolidam).

Fool, s. fool, R. 14; A 3005; jester, T. ii. 400; B 3271; Fole, HF. 958; Foles, pl. fools, L. 262 a, 315 a; B 2448; wicked persons, E 2278; Folis, T. i. 635.

Fool-hardinesse, s. fool-hardiness, A 1925; (personified), 5. 227.

Fool-hardy, adj. foolishly bold, B 3106.

Foolish, adj. unintelligent, B 1. p 6. 7, B 5. p 1. 24.

Fool-large, adj. foolishly liberal, B 2789, 2810; I 814; B 2. m 2. 8 (see note).

Fool-largesse, s. foolish liberality, 1 813.

Foom, s. foam, A 1659, G 564; Fome, dat. G 565. A.S. fam.

Foo-men, s. pl. foes, B 3255, 3507. See Fo-men.

Foon, Foos; see Fo.

Foot, as pl. feet, 3. 420; A 4124. See Fete, Fote.

Foot-brede, s. foot-breadth, HF.

2042.

Foot-hot, adv. instantly, on the spot, B 438 (see note); Fot-hoot, 3. 375.

Foot-mantel, s. foot-cloth, 'safeguard' to cover the skirt, A 472.

For, prep. for, A 486, &c.; in respect of, 5. 336; by reason of, R. 1564; for the sake of, B 4. p 6. 119; for me, by my means, T. ii. 134; for which, wherefore, F 1525; against, to prevent, in order to avoid, L. 231 (see note); 5. 468; A. ii. 38. I; B 4307; for fayling, to prevent failure, T. i. 928; in spite of, C 129; for al, notwithstanding, 3. 535, 688, A 2020; for my dethe, were I to die for it, 4. 186; to have for excused, to excuse, A. pr. 31; with respect to, as regards, B 13, E 474; on account of, B 3321, C 504; as being, G 457.

For, conj. for, A 126, &c.; because, 3. 735, 789; 4. 93; 10. 58; B 1. p 3. 36, 43, B 1. p 6. 56; T. i. 802, ii. 663, v. 460; L. 2521; A 443, B 1705, F 74; in order that, B 3. p 10. 8; B 478; F 102.

For to, with infin. in order to, to,

4. 94; A 13, 78, &c.

Foráge, s. provision of fodder, E 1422; food, B 1973; winter-food, as hay, &c., A 3868.

For-as-muche, for-as-much, T. v. 1352; For-as-muchel, I 270. For-bar, pt. s. of Forbere.

For-bede, v. forbid, T. iii. 467; For-bede, v. forbid, T. iii. 467; Forbedeth, pr. s. B 2774, C 643, D 652; Forbet, for Forbedeth, pr. s. forbids, T. ii. 717; Forbede, imp. s. L. 736; D 519; Forbede, pr. s. subj. forbid, T. iii. 761; in phr. god f., or Crist f. = God forbid, Christ forbid, T. ii. 113, 716; A 3508, E 136, 1076. F 1610, G 996; Forbad, pt. s. 4. 36; E 570; Forbode, pp. forbidden, 16. 17; E 2206; Forboden, I 845.

Forbere, v. forbear (to mention), A 885; leave (him) alone, D 665; spare, A 3168; little consider, T. ii. 1660; Forbar, pt. s. forbare, T. i. 437; I pt. s. T. iii. 365; Forbereth, imp. pl. forgive, L. 80.

Forberinge, s. abstaining, I 1049. For-blak, adj. extremely black, A

2144.

Forbode, s. prohibition; goddes forbode, it is God's prohibition (i. e. God forbid), L. 10 a.

Forbode, -n, pp. of Forbede.
Forbrak, I pt. s. broke off, inter-

rupted, B 4. p 1. 5. Pt. t. of forbreken.

For-brused, pp. badly bruised, B 3804.

Forby, adv. by, past, L. 2539; B 1759, 1792, C 125, 668; T. ii. 658. Cf. G. vorbei.

Forbyse, ger. to instruct by examples, T. ii. 1390. (A false form; for forbisne(n), the former n being dropped by confusion with that in the suffix.)

Force; see Fors.

Foreraechen, ger. to scratch excessively, R. 323.

Forcutteth, pr. s. cuts to pieces, H 340.

For-do, v. destroy, 'do for,' T. i. 238 iv. 1681; Fordoon, v. B 369; ger. B 2. m 8. 13; Fordo, 2 pr. pl. subj. destroy, B 1317; For-dide, pt. s. slew, L. 2557; Fordoon, pp. overcome, vanquished, T. i. 525; ruined, T. v. 1687; destroyed, H 290; slain, L. 939; Fordo, pp. destroyed, 2.86; T. i. 74; A 1560; undone, F 1562.

Fordreyed, pp. dried up, F 409 n. Fordriven, pp. driven about, B 1.

p 3. 46.

Fordronken, pp. extremely drunk, A 3120, 4150; Fordronke, C 674. Fordrye, adj. very dry, exceedingly

dry, withered up, F 409. Fordwyned, adj. shrunken, R. 366. Fore, s. path, trace of steps, D 110;

course, track, D 1935. A. S. for. Forehed, s. forehead, B 4. m 7. 18; Fore-heved, B 5. m 5. 15. See Forheed.

Foréste, s. forest, A 1975; Fórest, 3, 363; T. v. 1235, 1237; L. 2310; H 170; Foréstes, s. pl. forests, F 1190.

Foresteres, s. pl. foresters, 3. 361. Forest-syde, wood-side, edge of a forest, 3. 372; D 990, 1380.

Foreyne, adj. extraneous, B 3. p 3. 48, 53; Foreine, outer, B 1. m 2. 3. Foreyne, s. outer chamber (or courtyard?), L. 1962 (see note).

Forfered, pp. exceedingly afraid; forfered of = very afraid for, F 527. Forfete, v. forfeit; Forfeted, pt. s.

did wrong, I 273. **Forgaf**, pt. s. of Foryeve.

Forgat, pt. s. of Foryete.

Forge, v. forge, fabricate, 5. 212; I 610; ger. C 17; Forgeth, pr. s. A 2026; Forgen, pr. pl. work, I 554: Forge, pr. s. subj. C 14; Forged, pp. 4. 201.

Forgete; see Foryete.

Forgift, s. forgiveness, L. 1853.

Forgiving, s. L. 1852.

For-go, pp. overwalked, exhausted with walking, HF. 115.

Forgon, ger. to give up, forego, (better forgo), T. iv. 195; v. E 171, G 610, H 295; Forgoon, v. HF. 1856; Forgo, v. forego, give up, leave alone, L. 312 a; T. iii. 1384; D 315; lose, R. 1473; Forgoth, pr. s. gives up, T. iv. 713, v. 63; For-gon, pr. pl. B 2. p 5. 23; Forgoon, pp. lost, B 2183, 1 945; Forgon, pp. lost, T. iii. 1442; Forgo, pp. 4. 256.

Forheed, s. forehead, R. 860, A 154, 3310; Forheved, B 1. p 4. 91.

See Forehed.

For-hoor, adj. very hoary, R. 356.
Forked, pp. forked, divided into two points, A 270.

Forkerve, v.; Forkerveth, pr. s.

hews in pieces, H 340.

Forknowinge, pres. pt. foreknowing, T. i. 79.

Forknowinge, s. foreknowledge, B 5. p 6. 194.

Forletten, pt. pl. forsook, B 1. m 3. 2; Forlatt, pp. abandoned, C 83. From inf. forleve.

Forlese, v.; Forleseth, pr. s. loses,

I 789. See Forlorn.

For-leten, v. leave, forsake, B 3. m 3. 5, B 4. m 1. 16; abandon, B 3. p 5. 46; give up, C 864; yield up, B 1848; let go, B 5. p 6. 145; Forleteth, pr. s. leaves, B 1. m 5. 21; loses, B 1. m 2. 2; abandons, forsakes, B 3. p 11. 57; I 119; ceases, B 1. p 5. 24, B 3. p 11. 39; deserts, B 1. m 6. 15; Forlete, pr. pl. forsake, I 93; Forlete, 2 pr. s. subj. give up, B 2. p 3. 62; pr. s. subj. forsake, I 93; Forleten, pp. neglected, B 1. p 1. 18, B 2. p 4. 118; abandoned, given up, HF. 694.

Forliven, v. degenerate, B 3. p 6. 37; Forlived, pp. as adj. degenerate, ignoble, B 3. m 6. 9.

Forlong-; see Furlong-.

Forlorn, pp. utterly lost, L. 2663; F 1557; Forlore, T. v. 23; A \_ 3505. See Forlese.

Forlost, pp. utterly lost, T. iii. 280,

iv. 756.

Forloyn, s. note on a horn for recall

(see note), 3. 386.

Forme, s. form, R. 1521; L. 1582; A 305; form, lair (of a hare), B 1294; Formes, pl. shapes, L. 2228; A 2313.

Forme, v. form, C 12; Formed to, pt. s. formed (you) so as to be, 3. 716; Fourmed, pp. shaped, R.

1189.

Forme-fader, s. fore-father, first

father, B 2293.

Formel, s. companion (said of birds), 5. 371, 373, 418, 445, 638. See note on 5. 371.

Formely, adv. formally, B 5. p 4. 134 (Lat. formaliter); T. iv. 497.

Former, s. Creator, C 19.

Former age, the Golden Age of old, 9. 2.

Formest, adj. sup. foremost, 3. 890. Forn-east, pp. premeditated, T. iii. 521; B 4407; I 448.

Forneys, s. furnace, A 202, 559. See Fourneys.

Fornicacioun, s. fornication, D 1284, 1302, I 865.

For-old, adj. extremely old, A 2142.
Forpampred, pp. exceedingly pampered, spoilt by pampering, 9. 5.

For-pyned, pp. wasted away (by torment or pine), R. 365; A 205; exceedingly distressed, A 1453; exhausted with suffering, L. 2428.

Fors, s. force, A 2723; no fors, no matter, no consequence, 3. 522; HF. 999; A 2723, B 285, C 303, E 1092, 2430, G 1019, 1357; no force, no matter, 18. 53; no fors is, it is no matter, 5. 615; T. iv. 322; no force of, no matter for, 10. 13; no fors of me, no matter about me, 4. 197; therof no fors, never mind that, 3. 1170; make no fors, pay no heed, R. 1294; H 68; I do no fors, I care not, 11. 31; D 1254; I do no fors therof, it is nothing to me, 3. 542; doth no fors, takes no account, I 711; what fors, what

matter, T. ii. 378; what force, E 1295. 'I gyve no force, I care nat for a thyng, Il ne men chault;'

Palsgrave, p. 566.

Forsake, v. deny, B 1. p 4. 106, B 3. p 2. 75; forsake, leave, B 3431; Forsaken, v. deny, B 2. p 3. 51; Forsook, pt. s. forsook, R. 1538; T. i. 56; L. 265 a; Forsaken, pp. R. 1498; L. 799; Forsaketh, imp. pl. give up, C 286.

Forseid, pp. as adj. aforesaid, 5. 120; Forseide, def. A. ii. 12. 28;

Forseyde, def. B 2444.

Forseinge, s. seeing beforehand, foreseeing, prevision, T. iv. 989. Forshapen, pp. metamorphosed, T.

ii. 66.

For-shright, pp. exhausted with shrieking, T. iv. 1147.

For-sight, s. foresight, T. iv. 961. For-sleuthen, v. waste in sloth, B 4286.

Forslewe, v.; Forsleweth, pr. s. wastes idly, I 685.

Forslugge, v.; Forsluggeth, pr. s. spoils, allows (goods) to spoil, I 685.

Forsongen, pp. tired out with singing, R. 664.

Forsook, pt. s. of Forsake.

Forsothe, adv. verily, T. ii. 883.

Forster, s. forester, A 117.

Forstraught, pp. distracted, B 1295. Cf. Destrat.

Forsweringe, s. perjury, HF. 153; I 600; Forswering, C 657; For-

sweringes, pl. C 592.

**Forswor him**, pt. s. was forsworn, HF. 389; Forswore, pp. falsely sworn by, L. 2522; Forsworn, forsworn, L. 927, 1259. From inf. forsweren.

Forth, adv. forth, on, further, onward, 5. 27; D 1569, F 604, 605, 964; forward, HF. 2061, A 856, B 294, C 660; out, 5. 352; continually, T. v. 6, A 2820, F 1081; away, T. i. 118; still, 4. 148; tho f., thenceforth, T. i. 1076; forth to love, i. e. they proceed to love, T. ii. 788; Furth, forward, A. ii. 46. 5.

Forther, adv. more forward, A 4222; Further, A. ii. 43 a. 4; (go)

further, A 4117.

Fortheren, ger. to further, T. v. 1707. See Forthren.

Forthering, s. furtherance, aid,

L. 69 a.

Forther-moor, adv. further on, A 2069; Forthermore, moreover, C 357, E 169; Forthermo, moreover, C 594, D 783.

Forther-over, adv. furthermore, moreover, C 648, I 196, 270, 758, 765; Further-over, 2. 85.

Forthest, adj. and adv. furthest, B

4. p 6. 86, 91.

For-thinke, v. seem amiss, (or here) seem serious, T. ii. 1414; Forthinketh, pr. s. impers. seems a pity (to me), E 1906; Forthinke, 2 pr. s. subj. regret, B 2. p 4. 49; Forthoughte, pt. s. subj. should displease, R. 1671.

Forthren, ger. to further, help, assist, L. 71, 472, 1618; v. L. 440; A 1137; Fortheren, ger. to further, T. v. 1707; Forthred, pp. furthered, L. 413. See Furtheren. Forth-right, adv. straightforward-

ly, straightforward, R. 295; F

1503.

Forthward, adv. forward, forwards, A. ii. 35. 5; B 263, F 1169.

Forthwith, also, as well as, together with, I 419.

For-thy, adv. therefore, on that account, B 1. m 6. 15, B 1. p 6. 56; T. i. 232; A 1841, 4031.

Fortitudo, s. fortitude, I 728.

Fortroden, pp. trodden down, trampled, B 4. p 1. 21; trodden under foot, I 190. Pp. of fortreden.

Fortuit, adj. fortuitous, B 5. p 1. 58. Fortuna maior (see note), T. iii.

Fortunat, adj. fortunate, T. ii. 280. Fortúne, s. Fortune, A 915; Fórtune, T. iv. 1682; Fórtunes, gen. fortune's, 7. 44; 10. 4.

Fortunel, adj. accidental, B 5.

m I. Io.

Fortunen, v. to give (good or bad) fortune to, A 417 (see note); Fortunest, 2 pr. s. renderest lucky or unlucky, A 2377; Fortuned, pt. pl. happened, chanced, 3. 288; pp. endowed by fortune, 4. 180.

Fortunous, *adj.* fortuitous, accidental, B 1. p. 6. 7, 10, B 2. p 3. 59, B 4. p 5. 20.

Foruh, s. furrow, B 5. m 5.3; Forwes,

pl. 9. 12.

For-waked, pp.tiredout with watching, 3. 126; B 596. A.S. prefix for, and wacian, to watch.

Forward, adv. foremost, B 3. p 3. 16; first and f., first of all, B

2431, E 2187.

Forward, s. agreement, covenant, L. 2500; T. v. 497; A 33, 829, 848, 852, 1209, B 34, 1167; promise, B 40. A. S. foreweard.

Forwelked, adj. withered, wrinkled, deeply lined, R. 361.

Forweped, pp. weary, exhausted

through weeping, 3. 126. Forwered, pp. worn out, R. 235.

For-wery, adj. worn out with weariness, very tired, 5, 93.

Forwas, pl. furrows, 9. 12. See Foruh.

For-why, conj. for what reason, T. iii. 1009; wherefore, why, B 1. p 6. 56; T. iii. 477; HF. 20; because, 3. 461, 793, 841, 1257; T. iii. 635; HF. 553, 725, 1183; L. 140 a, 464; A. ii. 46. 21; C 847.

For-witer, s. foreknower, B 5. p 6.

210.

Forwiting, s. foreknowledge, B 4433.

**For-wot**, *pr. s.* foreknows, foresees, HF. 45; T. iv. 1071; Forwoot, B 4424.

Forwrapped, pp. wrapped up, C 718; concealed, I 320.

Foryaf, pt. s. of Foryeve.

Foryat, pt. s. of Foryeten.
For-yede, pt. s. gave up, T. ii. 1330.
Foryelde, v. yield in return, requite,
E 831; pr. s. subj. may (he) re-

quite, reward, L. 457.

Foryeten, v. forget, T. iii. 55; Foryete, 3. 1125; Foryete, 1 pr. s. A 1882; For-yeteth, pr. s. forgets, T. ii. 375; Forget, for Forgeteth, pr. s. forgets, R. 61; Forgat, 1 pt. s. forgot, 3. 790; C 919; For-yet, pt. s. T. v. 1535; Forgete, 2 pt. s. didst forget, L. 540; For-yeten, pp. forgotten, B 1. p 5. 18, B 5. m 3. 31; A 2021; Forgeten, pp.

3. 413; L. 125, 1752; B 2602, E 469; Forgete, pp. 3. 410; Foryet, imp. s. forget, T. iv. 796; A 2797.

Foryetelnesse, s. forgetfulness, I 827. From A.S. forgitol, forgetful.

Foryetful, adj. forgetful, E 472. The A. S. form is forgital.

Foryetinge, s. forgetfulness, B 2. p 7.60; forgetting, B 3. m 11.21.

Foryeve, v. forgive, 3. 1284; B 994, E 526; ger. A 743; Foryive, ger. L. 458; Foryeve, 1 pr. s. forgive, L. 450; A 1818; Foryiveth, pr. s. 1. 139; Foryaf, pt. s. forgave, T. iii. 1129, 1577; Forgaf, pt. s. L. 162; Foryeve, pt. pl. L. 1848; Foryeven, pp. forgiven, T. ii. 595; (being) forgiven, 5. 82; Foryeve, pp. (is) forgiven, T. iii. 1106; Foryive, pp. forgiven, 7. 280; given up, 3. 877; Foryeve, 3 imp. s. may (He) forgive, C 904; Foryeveth, imp. pl. H 206; Foryeve, imp. pl. G 79.

Foryifnesse, s. forgiveness, B 2963. Fostren, v. foster; Fostreth, pr. s. cherishes, E 1387; Fostred, pt. s. nourished, fed, kept, E 222, H 131; Fostred, pp. fostered, nourished, R. 389; brought up, 10. 42; B 275, G 122; nurtured, nourished, C 219, E 1043, F 500, G 539; Fostre, imp. s. feed, H 175.

Fostring, s. nourishment, D 1845. Fote, s. foot, short distance, F 1177; dat. L. 2711; him to f., at his foot, L. 1314; on f., on foot, 7. 35; F 390. See Fete, Foot.

Fother, s. load, properly a cart-load, A 530; great quantity, A 1908.

Fot-hoot, adv. hastily, immediately, 3. 375. See Foot-hot.

Foudre, s. thunderbolt, HF. 535. 'Foudre, also fouldre, a thunderbolt;' Cotgrave. From Lat. fulgur.

Foughten, pp. fought, A 62. See Fighten.

Foul, s. bird, 4. 13; 5. 306; L. 1390; F 149; Foules, pl. birds, 4. 1; 5. 323; T. i. 787; L. 37, 130; F 53, 398; gen. pl. 3. 295; R. 106. See Fowel.

Foul, adj. vile, B 2. p 5. 5; filthy,

I 137; vicious, A 501; ugly, R. 361; D 265, 1063, E 1209; Foule (better Foul), I 147; Foule (better Foul), wretched, B 4003; Foul, as s. foul weather, F 121; for foul ne fayr, for foul means nor fair, B 525; Foule, voc. B 925; Foule, bl. R. 972, I 855; Foule, def. adj. disgraceful, L. 2239; dim, L. 2240; foul, D 1610.

Foule, adv. vilely, D 1069, I 815; foully, 3. 623; 5. 517; evilly, A 4220, D 1312, H 278; shamefully, L. 1307; hideously, R. 155, D 1082; meanly, R. 1061.

Fouler, adj. comp. uglier, D 999;

fouler, I 139.

Fouler, s. fowler, L. 132.

Fouleste, adj. superl. vilest, meanest, B 1. p 3. 57; foulest, I 147. Founde (1), ger. to found, T. i. 1065; Founded, pp. E 61.

**Founde** (2), v. seek after, 7. 241; I pr. s. try, endeavour, 7. 47. A. S. fundian. See Fonde.

Founde, -n; see Finde.

**Foundement**, s. foundation, B 3. p 11. 93, B 4. p 4. 155, B 5. p 1. 35; HF. 1132.

Foundre, v.; Foundred, pt. s. foundered, stumbled, A 2687.

Founes, s. pl. fawns, 3. 429 (see note); Fownes (metaphorically), young desires, T. i. 465 (see note). Foure, four, A 210, B 491, D 992,

G 1460; L. 2504. 2506.

**Fourmed**, pp. formed, shaped, R. 1189. See Forme.

Fourneys, s. furnace, B 3353, G 804, I 384, 546; Forneys, A 202, 559.

Fourtenight, fourteen nights, a fortnight, T. iv. 1327, v. 334; A 929, D 1783.

Fourthe, fourth, R. 958, 981.

Fourty, forty, 3. 422; B 3479. Fowel, s. bird, A 190, 2437, B 1228, 1241; Fowl, R. 1581; B 3. m 12. 28; Fowles, pl. A 9. See Foul.

Fox, s. L. 1389, 1393, 2448; T. iii. 1565; A 552, B 4465, 4473; Foxes, gen. L. 2448; B 4595; pl. B 3221; gen. pl. B 3223.

Fox-whelpes, s. pl. fox-cubs, B 4.

p 3. 78.

Foyne, pr. s. imp. let him thrust (see note), A 2550; Foyneth, pr. s. A 2615; Foynen, pr. pl. A 1654.

Foyson, s. abundance, plenty, A 3165. See Foisoun.

Fraccions, pl. fractions, A. pr. 53. Fraknes, pl. freckles, A 2169. The sing, form is frakin; see Prompt. Parv.

Frame, ger. to frame, put together, build, T. iii. 530.

Franchyse, s. liberality, 18. 59; E 1987; nobleness, F 1524; privilege, I 452; Fraunchyse, B 3854; Frankness (personified), R. 955, 1211.

Frank, s. frank (French coin); Frankes, pl. franks, B 1371, 1377,

1391, 1461.

Frankeleyn, s. franklin, A 331; F 675; Frankeleyns, pl. A 216. Frape, s. company, pack, T. iii. 410.

O. F. frape, troop; see Godefroy. Fraternitee, s. fraternity, A 364.

Fraude (before a vowel), s. fraud, D 2136.

Fraught, pp. freighted, B 171. (For an account of the idiom, see the note.) Cf. Swed. frakta, Dan. fragte, to freight, load; Swed. frakt, Dan. fragt, Du. vracht, a load, burden.

Frayneth, pr. s. prays, beseeches, B 1790. A. S. frignan, Icel.

fregna. See Freyne.

Free, adj. free, A 852; liberal, generous, R. 633, 1226; B 1366, 1854, 3076, F 1622; bounteous, liberal, 3. 484; 4. 193; bountiful, 1. 12; noble, beautiful, C 35; noble, L. 248; B 1911; profuse, lavish, A 4387, E 1209; Fre, gracious, 3. 1055; as s. noble one, 6. 104.

Freedom, s. liberality, L. 1127, 1405, 1530; Fredom, 4. 175, 294; A 46, B 168, 3832; freedom, 17.32.

Freele, adj. frail, fragile, B 2. p 6. 27; I 1078; transitory, B 2. p 8. 16. Freend, s. friend, A 670; Freendes,

gen. T. iii. 489; Freendes, pl. A 299, B 121, 269.

Freendlich, adj. friendly, A 2680. Freendlier, adj. comp. friendlier, T. i. 885.

Freendly, adv. like a friend, A 1652; kindly, T. iii. 130; Frendly, in a friendly way, 3. 852.

Freendshipe, s. friendship, B 2749;

Frendschipe, A 428.

Frelenesse, s. frailness, B 4. p 2. 12. Freletee, s. frailty, C 78, D 92, E 1160, I 449, 477; Freeltee (dissyllabic), D 93.

Frely, adv. freely, E 352, F 1604,

1605.

Fremede, adj. foreign; Fremed (before a vowel), strange, wild; fremed and tame, wild and tame, every one, T. iii. 529; Fremde, foreign, T. ii. 248; F 429; Fremd (before a vowel), strange, L. 1046. A.S. fremede.

Frendly, adv. in a friendly way, 3.

852. See Freendly.

Frendlyeste, friendliest, T. i. 1079. Frendschipe, s. friendship, A 428. See Freendshipe.

Frenesye, s. madness, T. i. 727;

D 2209.

Frenetyk, adj. frantic, T. v. 206. Cf. Frentik.

Frenges, pl. fringes, D 1383; borderings, HF. 1318.

**Frentik**, adj. frantic, mad, D 2048n. (In a spurious line.)

Frere, s. friar, 19. 19; A. pr. 62; A 208, D 829, 832, 840, 844, 855, 1265; Freres, pl. A 232, D 847, E 12.

Frese, v.; Freseth, pr. s. freezes, I 722.

Fresh, adj. fresh, bright in manner, lively, R. 435; A 92; Fresshë, 2. 39; R. 1187; Fresshe, def. 5. 442; bold, F 1092; voc. 1. 159; pl. A 90, D 1259.

Freshly, adv.; Freshly newe, with-

out fail, 3. 1228.

Fresshe, adv. newly, L. 204; Fresh (for Fresshe, before a vowel), freshly, A 365.

Fresshe, v. refresh, R. 1513.

Fressher, adj. comp. fresher, F 927. Fret, s. ornament, L. 215, 225, 228.

A. S. frætwe, pl.

Freten, v. eat (governed by saugh), A 2019; ger. to devour, B 4. m 7. 29; Frete, v. swallow up, 7. 12; ger. devour, B 3294; Fret, pr. s.

devours, R. 387; Freten, pr. pl. devour, B 3. m 2. 14; Frete, pt. pl. consumed, D 561; Freten, pp. eaten, devoured, 7.13; B 4. m 7. 15; A 2068; Frete, pp. T. v. 1470; B 475. A. S. fretan.

Fretted, pp. adorned, set, L. 1117. A. S. frætwian. See Fret.

Freyne, v. ask, question, T. v. 1227; Freyned, pt. s. B 3022; pp. G 433. See Frayneth.

Fro, prep. from, 2. 116; 3. 420; 4.

26; T. i. 5; A 44, B 24, 121, F 464; out of, 4. 254; to and fro, L. 2358, 2471; fro usward, away from us (to express that the sun, having reached the point nearest our zenith, begins to decline), A. i. 17. 10 (cf. i. 17. 40).

Frogge, s.; Frogges, pl. frogs, R. 1410.

From, prep. from, A 128, 324; apart from, T. iv. 766; from the time that, R. 850. See Fro.

Frost, s. L. 2683; T. i. 524, v. 535. Frosty, adj. frosty, cold, A 268, 1973; 7. 2; L. 878; which comes in the winter, 5. 364.

Frot, error for Froit=Fruit, HF.

2017 n.

Frote, ger. to rub, T. iii. 1115; Froteth, pr. s. A 3747. froter.

Frothen, pr. pl. become covered with foam, A 1659.

Fro-this-forth, henceforward, T. iv. 314.

Frounce, s. wrinkle, B 1. p 2. 20.

Frounced, adj. wrinkled, R. 365. Frounceles, adj. unwrinkled, R.

Frount, s. true countenance, B 2. p 8. 5. F. front.

Frowning, pres. part. as adj. E 356.

Fructefyinge, adj. fruitful, B 1. p I. 39.

Fructifye, v. produce fruit, 16. 48. Fructuous, adj. fruitful, 1 73.

Fruit, s. fruit, 1. 38; result, F 74; Fruyt, s. fruit, B 4633; result, B 411; first fr., first-fruits, D 2277; Fruites, pl. 9. 3.

Fruytesteres, s.pl. fem. fruit-sellers,

C 478.

Frye, v. fry, A 383, D 487.

Fugitif, adj., fleeing from (Lat.

profugus), HF. 146.

Ful, adj. full, 1. 42, A 306, B 86; satiated, T. iii. 1661; Fulle, def. full, true, T. i. 1059; entire, 7. 116; T. i. 610; atte fulle, at the full, completely, 3. 899; T. i. 209; A 651, 3936, 4305.

Ful, adv. fully, B 5. p 3. 138; T. i. 79; F 1230; very, quite, 1. 150; 2. 33; 4. 18; 5. 125; B 3506, F 52; f. many, very many, F 128.

Fulfille, v. fulfil, 6. 17; Fulfelle (Kentish form), ger. T. iii. 510; Fulfuldest, 2 pt. s. didst satisfy, B 2. p 3. 41; Fulfilled, pp. quite full, L. 54; R. 314, 640; Fulfild, pp. filled full, full, R. 1282; 5.89; 7. 42; A 940, B 660, 3713, C 3, D 859; plentifully supplied, B 3. p. 3.69; completely satisfied, satiated, B 3. p 3. 70, m 12. 30; completed, fully performed, E 596, I 17.

Fulliche, adv. fully, HF. 428; E

706.

Fulsomnesse, s. fulness, copiousness, excess, F 405.

**Fume**, s. vapour, B 4114.

Fumetere, s. fumitory, Fumaria officinalis, B 4153.

Fumigaciouns, pl. fumigations, HF. 1264.

**Fumositee**, s. fumes arising from drunkenness, C 567, F 358.

Fundacioun, s. foundation, L. 739. Fundement (1), s. foundation, D 2103; Fundament, HF. 1132 n. (2) fundament, C 950.

Funeral, adj. T. v. 302; funereal,

2864, 2912.

Furial, adj. tormenting, furious, F 448.

**Furie**, s. Fury (see note), F 950; monster, A 2684; rage, T. v. 212; Fury, rage, T. iv. 845; Furies, pl. T. v. 1498; L. 2252.

Furious, adj. 4. 123; 7. 50.

Furlong, s. distance for a race, race-course, B 4. p 3. 7; Furlongs, pl. furlongs, A 4166; Furlong-wey, a short distance, B 557; Forlong-wey, a brief time (lit. time of walking a furlong, 21/2

minutes), T. iv. 1237; Furlongwey, 7. 328; HF. 2064; L. 307 (see note), 841; A 3637, 4199, D 1692, E 516.

Furre, s. fur, R. 228.

Furred, pp. furred, trimmed with fur, R. 227, 408; T. iii. 738.

Furringe, s. fur-trimming, I 418. Furth, adv. forward, A. ii. 46. 5; Furthe, A. ii. 46. 17. See Forth. Furtheren, v. further, aid; Furthre,

ger. to help, HF. 2023; Furthered, pp. advanced, 7. 273. See Forthren.

Furthering, s. helping, 5. 384; Furtheringes, pl. help, HF. 636. Further-over, moreover, 2. 85.

See Forther-over.

Furthre, ger. to help, HF. 2023. See Furtheren.

Fury, s. rage, T. iv. 845. Furie.

Fusible, adj. fusible, capable of being fused, G 856.

Fustian, s. fustian, A 75.

Futur, adj. future, T. v. 748; G 875.

Futures, s. pl. future events, B 5. p 6. 140; future times, p 6. 13.

Fy, interj. fie! 3.1115; 5.596; T. i. 1038; HF. 1776; A 3552, B 80, 4081, F 686, 1227.

Fyf, five, B 3602. See Fyve. **Fyle**, s. file, A 2508.

**Fyle**, v. file, smoothe by filing, 5. 212; Fyled, pp. A 2152.

Fyn, s. end, R. 1558; 4. 218; B 3. p 3. 4; T. i. 952, v. 1548, 1828; L. 2233; B 424; death, T. ii. 527; result, B 3348, 3884; aim, E 2106; object, T. ii. 425, iii. 553; for fyn, finally, T. iv. 477.

Fyn, adj. fine, strong, A 1472; fine, A 456; refined, R. 1557; Fyne, pl. A 453; fine, good, F 640; of fyne force, of very need, T. v.

Fynal, adj. final, L. 2101; F 987; as s., final answer, T. iv. 145.

Fynally, adv. finally, 5.92; A 1204, B 1072; in fine, 10. 8; at last, F 576.

Fyne, adv. finely, closely, particularly well, L. 1715.

Fyne, v. finish, T. iv. 26; cease,

end, T. ii. 1460, v. 776; D 788,

Fyneste, adj. superl. finest, A 194. Fynt, pr. s. finds, L. 1499, 1798; A 4071; Fint, G 218. See Finde.

Fyr. s. fire, B 3734, I 137; Fyr of Seint Antony, erysipelas, I 427; Fyre, dat. 3. 646; Fyres, gen. fire's, G 1408; Fyres, pl. sacrificial fires, A 2253.

Fyrbrand, s. fire-brand, torch, 5.

114; E 1727.

Fyr-makinge, s. making of the fire, A 2914; Fyr-making, G 922.

Fyr-reed, adj. red as fire, flaming, A 624.

**Fyry**, *adj*. fiery, 4. 27, 96; 6. 40; L. 235; A 1493, 1564.

Fysicien, s. physician, B 1. p 3. 3. Fyve, five, T. ii. 126, 128, v. 889; A 460, B 12; Fyf (in phr. fyf yeer), B 3602.

Gabbe, ger. to boast, prate, A 3510; Gabbe, 1 pr. s. lie, speak idly, 3. 1075; B 2. p 5. 121; B 4256; Gabbestow, liest thou, T. iv. 481; Gabbe, pr. pl. boast, T. iii. 301. Icel. gabb.

Gabber, s. liar, idle talker, I 89.

Gable, s. gable-end, A 3571.Gadeling, s. idle vagabond, gadabout, R. 938. A.S gadeling.

Gadere, v. gather; Gadereth, pr. s. A 1053; Gadrede, pt. s. A 824; Gadered, pt. s. A 4381, E 2231. A.S. gaderian.

Gaderinge, s. gathering, B 2765. Gaillard, adj. joyous, merry, lively, A 4367: Gaylard, A 3336. F. gaillard.

Galantyne, s. a kind of sauce, galantine, 9. 16; Galauntyne, 12. 17. O.F. galentine.

Galaxye, s. the Galaxy, Milky Way, 5. 56; HF. 936.

Gale, v. sing, cry out, D 832; pr. s. subj. exclaim, D 1336. A.S. galan.

Galianes, s. pl. medicines, C 306. So named after Galen; see the note.

Galingale, s. sweet cyperus, A 381. (A spice was prepared from the root of the plant.) Galle (1), s. gall, 10. 35; T. iv. 1137, v. 732; B 3537, G 58, 797, I 195; Galles, pl. feelings of envy, 9. 47.

Galle (2), s. sore place, D 940.

Galoche, s. a shoe, F 555. Galoun, s. gallon, H 24.

Galpe, v. gape; Galpeth, pr. s. H 62n; Galping, pres. pt. F 350; Galpinge, F 354.

Galwes, s. pl. gallows, B 3924, 3941, D 658.

Game, v.; Gamed, pt. s. impers. it pleased, A 534.

Gamen, s. game, sport, T. ii. 38, iii. 250; Game, sport, 3. 539; 22. 61; A 853, D 1275. G 703, H 1∞; joke, jest, 7. 279; E 733; amusement, fun, merriment, T. v. 420; HF. 886; L. 33, 489; A 2286, 4354, B 2030, 3740, 3981, 4452; Games, pl. contests, B 4. p 11. 113. A.S. gamen.

Gan, pt. s. of Ginne.

Ganeth, pr. s. yawneth, H 35. A.S. ganian, to yawn, gape.

Gape, v. gape, gasp, B 3924: Gapeth, pr. s. opens his mouth, L. 2004; Gape (also Cape), pr. pl. gape, stare, A 3841; Gaped, pl. s. gazed, A 3473; Gapeden, pl. pl. opened their mouths wide, B 1. p 4.71; Gaping, pres. pl. gaping, A 3444; with open mouth, B 4232; wide open, A 2008. See Cape.

Gapinges, s. pl. greedy wishes, B 2. m 2. 11 (Lat. hiatus).

Gappe, s. gap, A 1639, 1645.

Gardin, s. garden, B 3732, D 759, 764, E 2029, F 902, 908; Garden, 5, 183; Gardín, R. 481; Gardýn, R. 512.

Gardin-wal, s. garden-wall, A. 1060.

Gardinward, adv. gardenward; to the g., towards the garden, F 1505; unto the g., A 3572.

Gargat, s. throat, B 4524. O.F. gargate.

Garlands, pl. L. 2614; Garlondes, 5. 259. See Gerland.

Garleek, s. garlic, A 634.

Garnement, s. garment, R. 896. O.F. garnement. Garnere, s. garner, granary, R. 1148. 1 See Gerner.

Garnisoun, s. garrison, B 2217; Garnison, B 2527. O.F. garnison. Gas, pr. s. goes (Northern), A 4037.

Gastly, adv. terrible, A 1984.

Gastnesse, s. terror, B 3. p 5. 19. Gat, pt. s. of Geten.

Gate, s. gate, door, 4. 119; R. 442, 1279; A 1415, C 729, D 1581; Gates, pl. 5. 154.

Gat-tothed, adj. having the teeth far apart, A 468 (see note); D 603.

Gaude, s. gaud, toy, pretence, T. ii. 351; trick, course of trickery, C 389; Gaudes, pl. pranks, I 651.

Gaude, adj. dyed with weld, A 2079. Cf. Fr. gauder, to dye with weld.

See Weld.

**Gauded**, pp. furnished with beads called gauds, A 159. (The bead or gaud was formerly called gaudee, from Lat. imp. gaudete; see Cotgrave.)

Gaure, v. stare, T. ii. 1157, v. 1152; Gauren, ger. to stare, gaze, A 3827, B 912, F 190; Gaureth,

pr. s. B 3559.

Gay, adj, gay, finely dressed, 5. 234; A 74, 111; T. ii. 922; joyous, R. 435; wanton, A 3769; Gaye, def. gay, I 411.

Gaye, aav. finely, G 1017. Gayer, adj. comp. 3. 407.

Gaylard, adj. lively, A 3336. Gaillard.

Gayler, s. gaoler, A 1064, B 3615; Gaylere, L. 2051.

**Gayne**, v.; Gayneth, pr. s. avails, A 1176, 1787, 2755; Gayned, pt. s. profited, T. i. 352. Icel. gegna.

Gaytres beryies, berries of the gay-tree or gait-tree (goat-tree), berries of the Rhamnus catharticus, or buckthorn, B 4155. See note.

Gaze, v. gaze; Gazed, pt. s. E 1003. Geaunt, s. giant, 5. 344; T. v. 838; B 1997, 3298; Giaunts, pl. B. 3. p 12. 98.

Gebet, s. gibbet, gallows, HF. 106. Geen, pp. gone (Northern), A 4078. See Gon.

Gees, pl. geese, B 4581, E 2275. See Goos.

Geet, s. jet, B 4051 n. See Ieet. Geeth, pr. s. goeth, goes, L. 2145. A.S.  $g\bar{\alpha}\bar{\partial}$ , he goes, from  $g\bar{\alpha}n$ , to go. See Gon.

Gelding, s. A 691.

Gemme, s. gem, T. ii. 344; C 223, H 274; Gemmes, pl. 9. 30; E 254, 779.

Gendres, pl. kinds, HF. 18.

Generacioun, s. engendrure, D 116. General, adj. with wide sympathies, liberal, 3. 990; general, 1. 60; F 945; in g., generally, 10. 56; 13. 26; in a troop, T. i. 162.

Generally, adv. everywhere, T. i. 86.

Gent, adj. refined, exquisite, noble, 5. 558; B 1905; slim, A 3254; Gente, fem. graceful, R. 1032.

Genterye, s. nobility, magnanimity, L. 394; gentility, D 1146; Gentrye, gentle birth, I 452; rank, I 461; Gentrie, sign of good

birth, I 601.

Gentil, adj. gentle, refined, 5. 196; 14. 2; A 72, B 2831, D 1170; gentle, worthy, B 1627, F 452; excellent, A 718, B 3123; mild in manner, compassionate, A 647, F 483; noble, B 3. p 6. 31; wellbred, D 1111; beautiful, R. 1081; charming, R. 1016, 1216; Gentile, fem. adj. as s. gentle (woman), H 217.

Gentillesse, s. gentleness, noble kindness, courtesy, good breeding, 2. 68; 4. 279; 18. 8; L. 610, 1010, 1080; A 920, 3179, C 54, F 1524, I 154, 464; nobility, B 3. p 6. 24, B 3854; gentility, 14. 1; D 1109, 1117, 1130; worth, E 96; kındness, G 1054; condescension, B 853; high birth, I 585; slenderness, symmetry, F 426; delicate nurture, E 593.

Gentilleste, adj. sup. noblest, E 72, 131; Gentileste, gentlest, T. i. 1080; most delicate, 5. 373; Gentilest (before a vowel), noblest,

5.635.

Gentilly, adv. gently, honourably, A 3104, F 1608; courteously, B 1093; frankly, F 674.

Gentil-man, gentleman, L. 1264;

D 1116.

Gentils, s. pl. gentlefolk, 7. 67; A 3113, C 323, D 1209, E 480.

Gentil-woman, s. lady of gentle birth, L. 1306; Gentil-wommen, pl. L. 1370.

Gentrye; see Genterye.

Geomancie, s. divination by figures made on the earth, I 605. See note to A 2045.

**Geometrie**, s. geometry, A 1898. Geometriens, s. pl. geometricians, B 3. p 10. 28.

Gerdoun, s. guerdon, B 2. p 3.

47 n.

Gere (gèèrə), s. gear, armour, T. ii. 635, 1012; A 2180; equipment, A 4016; property, T. iv. 1523; B 800; utensils, A 352; apparel, A 365, 1016, E 372; Geres, pl. contrivances, F 1276.

Gere (gèèrə), s. changeful manner, 3. 1257; A 1372; Geres, pl. changeful ways, A 1531.

Gerful.

Gerful, adj. changeable, T. iv. 286; A 1538. Cf. Gery.

Gerl, s. girl, wench, A 3769; Girles, pl. young people (of either sex), A 664.

Gerland, s. garland, R. 566; A 666, 1054, 1929, 1961, G 27; Gerlánd, R. 869; Gerlond, R. 871, 1689; Garlands, pl. L. 2614: Garlondes. 5. 259.

Gerner, s. garner, A 593; Garnere, R. 1148; Gerneres, pl. B 1. p 4. 54.

**Gery**, *adj*. changeable, A 1536 (see note); T. iv. 286 n.

Gesse, v. suppose, imagine, R. 1115; T. iii. 984, 1241, v. 1616; HF. 1080; B 622; Gessen, ger. to judge of, B 1. p 4. 119; Gesse, I pr. s. suppose, 4. 195; 5. 160; T. i. 656; L. 419, 893, 986, 1665; A 82, 117, B 3435, 3960, D 1195, E 469, F 609, G 977, I 175; Gessing, pres. pt. intending, L. 363.

Gessinge, s. opinion, B 1. p 4. 202,

212, 219.

Gest, s. guest, B 2. m 5. 13; L. 1158; HF. 288; E 338; Geste (abnormal form), T. ii. 1111; Gestes, pl. L. 1126; A 3188, B 1214, E 339. A.S. gæst.

Geste, s. romance, tale, story, T. ii. 83, iii. 450; L. 87 a; in geste, in romance-form, like the common stock-stories, B 2123; Gestes, pl. stories, D 642, F 211; occurrences, T. i. 145; exploits, affairs, T. ii. 1349; histories, history, B 1126, E 2284; doings, deeds, HF. 1434, 1515. O.F. geste.

Gestours, s. pl. story-tellers, B 2036; Gestiours, HF. 1198. mod. E. jester; see above.

Get (jet), s. contrivance, G 1277.

O. F. get.

Geten, v. obtain, get, L. 2370; beget, E 1437; ger. L. 1358; Gete, v. 7. 203; ger. 3. 888; L. 1595; E 1210; Gete, 1 pr. s. 3. 476; Getest, 2 pr. s. B 1669; Geteth, pr. s. gets, obtains, T. ii. 376; Get, pr. s. procures, I 828; Gete, 2 pr. pl. (ye) get, (ye) obtain, H 102; 2 pr. pl. as fut. (ye) will get, 5. 651; Gat, pt. s. begat, B 715; got, 7. 206; L. 1649; procured for, L. 2160; A 703, B 647, F 654, G 373; Geten, pp. gotten, obtained, A 291, D 817; won, L. 1753. 2150; begotten, L. 1402; Gete, pp. gotten, obtained, 4. 265; L. 1123; D 1236; han geten hem, to have acquired for themselves, F 56.

Geven, pp. given, A. pr. 7. See

Yeve.

Geyn, s. profit, 7. 206. Icel. gagn. Geyneth, pr. s. avails, B 647 n. See Gayne.

Giaunts, s. pl. giants, B 3. p 12. 98. See Geaunt.

Gif, conj. if (Northern), A 4181, 4190.

Gigges, pl. rapid movements, HF. 1942. Cf. mod. E. jig.

Gigginge, pres. pt. pl. fitting with straps (see note), A 2504.

Gilden, adj. of gold, golden, 3.

338. A. S. gylden. Gilt, s. guilt, offence, 1. 178; 6. 122; T. ii. 244; B 2695, D 1612, F 757, 1039, I 84; Giltes, pl. sins, B 3015, I 86.

Gilte, adj. def. gilt, golden, L. 230; pl. 5. 267; L. 249; B 3554.

Giltelees, adj. guiltless, innocent,

6. 33; A 1312, B 1062, 1073, ·F 1318; Giltlees, B 643; Giltles, 11. 17; L. 2092.

Giltif, adj. guilty, T. iii. 1019,

1049.

Gilty, adj. guilty, A 660.

Gin, s. contrivance, snare, L. 1784: F 128, 322, G 1165; Ginnes, pl. traps, snares, R. 1620; B 3. m 8. 5. Short for O.F. engin.

Gingebreed, s. gingerbread, B

Gingere, s. ginger, R. 1369. Ginglen, v. jingle, A 170.

Ginne, v. begin, attempt, HF. 2004 (see note); I pr. s. T. ii.

849; Ginneth, pr. s. R. 53; L. 61; T. i. 218; Ginnen. pr. pl. L. 38; Gan, I pt. s. began, T. i. 266; (as auxiliary verb), did, R. 734, 1129; pt. s. began, 1. 133; 2. 19; 3. 70; 5. 144; L. 1699; B 3230, G 462; undertook, F 789; did, 1. 92; 3. 865; 5. 247, &c.; Gonne, pl. did, E 1103; HF. 944, 1002; L. 148, 292; began, C 323; Gonnen, pt. pl. began, 5. 531; T. ii. 99; G 376; did, HF. 244, 2110; Gunne, pt. pl. began, HF 1658; did, 5. 193, 257, 283; HF. 1384; Gunnen, pt. pl. did, T. ii. 150.

Ginninge, s. beginning, T. i. 377; Ginning, 22. 80; T. ii. 671; HF.

66; L. 1231.

Gipoun, s. a short cassock or doublet, A 75, 2120. Cf. Fr.

Gipser, s. pouch, purse, A 357. F.

gibecière, a game-bag.

Girdel, s. girdle, R. 1085; A-358, 3250, B 1921; central line. or great circle, A. i. 17.26; Girdles, pl. A 368.

Girden, ger. to strike, B 3736. Properly to switch; from A.S. gerd, a yard, a rod, switch.

Girdilstede, s. waist, lit. girdle-

stead, R. 826.

Girgoun (jirguun), s. jargon, chat-

ter, E 1848 n.

Girles, pl. young people, whether male or female, A 664. See Gerl.

Girt, pr. s. girds, 4. 100; L. 1775;

Girt, pp. girded, A 329. A.S. gyrt, he girds; from gyrdan.

Giser (jizer), s. gizzard, liver, B 3.

m 12. 29.

Giterne, s. kind of guitar, cittern, A 3333, 3353, 4396, H 268; Giternes, pl. C 466.

Giterninge, s. playing on the

gittern, A 3363.

Glad, adj. glad, A 846; Glade, def. 4. 12; Gladde, pl. D 1348; glad, sparkling, R. 1217; Glade, pl. 3. 338, 601.

Gladder, adj. comp. more glad, A 3051.

Gladdest, adj. sup. 3. 1280.

Glade, ger. to gladden, cheer, T. i. 734; E 1174; v. 3. 563; R. 498; B 4001, F 968, G 598; Gladen, ger. to console, A 2837; to rejoice, 5. 687; Gladde, relieve, 3. 702; Gladeth, pr. s. pleases, cheers, E 1107, F 609; pr. pl. refl. delight, B 5. m 5. 6; Gladed, pt. s. cheered, T. i. 116; Gladded, pt. s. gladdened, HF. 962; Gladed, pp. cheered, delighted, B 2. p 5. 42; T. i. 994; gladdened, B 2. p 4. 66; Glade, imp. s. gladden, rejoice, T. i. 897; 3 p. may he comfort, E 822; Gladeth, imp. pl. rejoice, 4. I.

Glader, s. gladdener, one that

cheers, A 2223.

Gladly, adv. fitly, I 887; willingly, 3. 754; F 224; by preference, L. 770; that been gl. wyse, that would be thought wise, F 376.

Gladnes, s. Gladness, R. 746, 848. Gladsom, adj. pleasant, B 3968.

Glare, v.; Glareth, pr. s. glistens, shines, HF. 272; Glaringe, pres. pt. staring, shining, A 684.

Glas, s. glass, 3. 322, 336; B 1. m 7. 5; HF. 120; A 152, 198, 700, 1958, F 254.

Glase, ger. to glaze, furnish with glass (see note), T. v. 469.

Glasing, s. glazing, glass-work, 3.

Glede, s. burning coal, glowing coal or ashes, T. iv. 337, v. 303; A 1997, 3379, B 111; coloured as the glede, of a bright red, B 3574; Gledes, pl. glowing coals, L. 235;

T. ii. 538; A 3883, I 548. See Gleed.

Gledy, adj. glowing (as a coal), burning, L. 105 (see note).

Glee, s. music, I. 100; T. ii. 1036; entertainment, B 2030; Gleës, pl. musical instruments, HF. 1209, 1252.

Gleed, s. glowing coal, L. 735. A.S. glēd. Usually Glede, q. v.

Gleem, s. gleam, L. 164 a.

Glening, pres. part. gleaning, L. 75.

Glente, pt. pl. glanced, T. iv. 1223.

From infin. glenten.

Glewe, v. fasten, glue, HF. 1761. Gleyre, s. white (of an egg), G 806. 'Gleyre of eyryne [i.e. eggs] or other lyke, glarea;' Prompt. Parv. Fr. glaire (which in Ital. is chiara), the white of an egg; corrupted from claire, from Lat. clarus, clear.

Gliden, pp. of Glyde.

Glimsing, s. glimpse, glimmer, imperfect sight, E 2383.

Gliteren, pr. pl. glitter, A 977.

Glood, pt. s. of Glyde.
Glorifye, v. glorify, praise, T. ii.
1593; refl. boast himself, HF.

1134; Glorifie, I 405. Glorious, adj. 1. 4, 49; excellent, E 1268.

Glorious, adv. gloriously, 12. 3. Glose, s. glosing, comment, L. 328; F 166; explanation, D 1792; commentary, hence margin (see

note), 3. 333.

Glose, ger. to interpret, explain, T. iv. 1410; to flatter, B 3330; v. D 26; speak with circumlocution, E 2351; persuade cunningly, T. iv. 1471; flatter, I 45; cajole, D 509; Glosen, v. comment upon, B 1180; Glosinge, pres. pt. flattering, fawning, B 2. p 3. 45; Glose, imp. s. let him explain, D 119.

Glosinge, s. explaining, D 1793. Glotonye, s. gluttony, 5. 362; D 1916, I 388, 818; Glotonyes, pl.

excesses, C 514.

Glotoun, s. glutton, 5. 610, 613. Glove, s. T. v. 1013; Gloves, pl. R. 572; A 2874. Glowen, v. glow, B 3. p 1. 23; Glowe, v. burn, T. ii. 1022; Gloweden, pt. pl. glowed, A 2132; Glowinge, pres. pt. shining, B 4095.

Glyde, v. glide, 4. 53; A 1575; ascend, G 402; slip, T. iv. 1215; up gl., rise up gradually, F 373; ger. F 1415; Glòd, pt. s. glided, went quickly, B 2094, F 393; Gliden, pp. glided, passed, E 1887.

Gnaistinge, s. gnashing, I 208 n. Gnat, s. T. iv. 595; D 347, H 255.

Gnawen, v. gnaw, eat, L. 844; Gnaweth, pr. s. 17. 10; Gnow, pt. s. B 3638; Gnawinge, pres. pt. champing, A 2507; Gnaw, imp, s. T. i. 509. A.S. gnagan; pt. t. gnāh.

Gniden, pt. pl. rubbed, 9. 11. From inf. gnīde, gnyde; A.S. gnīdan;

see note.

Gnodded, pt. pl. rubbed, 9. 11 (footnote). See note.

Gnof, s. churl (lit. thief), A 3188 (see note).

Gnow, pt. s. gnawed, B 3638. See Gnawen.

Go; see Gon.

Gobet, s. piece, morsel, fragment, A 696; lump, B 5. p 1. 51; Gobetes, pl. lumps, B 2. m 5. 24.

God, s. A 769; God be with you, farewell, C 748; Goddes, God's, Christ's, B 1166, 1169, 1175; (pronounced god's), D 1096; Goddes, pl. gods, false gods, 3. 1328; B 1. p 4. 187; gods (of the planets), 16. 3.

Goddésse, s. goddess, 3. 109; 10. 50; F 1046; Góddes, 16. 15;

Góddessè, 5. 303, 368.

Gode, adj. and s.; see Good. Godhede, s. godhead, divinity, A 2381.

Godlihede, s. beauty, T. iii. 1730.
Godsib, s. sponsor, I 909; Godsibbes, pl. sponsors, related in God, I 908. See Gossib.

Gofysshe, old misprint for Gosysshe (see Goosish), T. iii. 584 n.Goings, pl. walking movements,

B 5. m 5. 7. Gold, s. gold, L. 1118, 1200, 1208; A 160, 298, 443; G 826, 962;

Golde, dat. 3. 259.

Gold, adj. made of gold, R. 1193. Gold-bete, adorned with beaten gold, gilt, 7. 24. Cf. Y-bete.

Golden-tressed, adj. T. v. 8. Goldes, pl. marigolds, A 1929.

Goldfinch, s. A 4367.

Gold-hewen, pp. hewn of gold, cut out of or made of gold, A 2500. Goldlees, adj. moneyless, B 1480.

Goldsmith, s. G 1333.

Goldsmithrie, s. goldsmiths' work, A 2498.

Gold-thred, s. gold thread, golden twine, B 3665.

Golee, s. gabble (lit. mouthful), 5. 566 (see note).

Golet (gulet), s. throat, gullet, C 543. Dimin. of O. F. gole, the throat, Lat. gula.

Goliardeys, s. buffoon, scurrilous

talker, A 560. See note.

Gomme (gummə), s. gum, L. 121. Gon, v. go, proceed, F 200, G 563; walk, L. 1399; Goon, v. B 373, E 847, F 327; move, A 2510; HF. 934; lete it goon, let it go, G 1475; Goon, ger. to go, L. 34; A 12, F 809; to walk, I 105; Go, v. walk, B 3802, D 1593; move, F 921; roam, L. 2066; Goost, 2 pr. s. goest, G 56; Gost, 2 pr. s. goest, L. 926; walkest about, B 3123; Goth, pr. s. goes, 1. 68; A. ii. 16. 5; B 1698, F 392; Gooth about, seeks for, T. i. 1091; Gooth, goes, B 385, 704, 728; Geeth, L. 2145; Gas (Northern), A 4037; Goon, 2 pr. pl. A 771; Go, 2 pr. pl. walk, go on foot, C 748; Gon, pr. pl. go (i. e. is heard), B 4042; Goon, pr. pl. 5. 102; proceed, go along, E 898; Goon, pp. gone, L. 792; B 17, E 774; Go, pp. gone, 3. 387; L. 1656; B 1006, G 907; Geen (Northern), A 4078; Go, pr. s. subj. may walk, L. 2069; Go we, let us go, T. ii. 615, 1163; B 1413; Goth, imp. pl. go, B 3384, E 568, F 1488.

Gonfanoun, s. gonfanon, gonfalon, a sacred banner, R. 1201.

Gonge, s. privy, I 885. A.S. gang.

Gonne, s. missile, L. 637 (see note); gun, cannon, HF. 1643.

Gonne, -n; see Ginne, v.

Good, adj. good, A 183; Gode, def. A 850, 3049; fem. 3. 948; dat. F 1443; voc. A 4247, B 1111, 4634, C 235, D 431; E 852; Goode, nom. def. B 3084; voc. 3. 522; good friend, T. i. 1017; good (man), T. iv. 1660; Gode, pl. L. 484; A 74, D 835; Gode men, good people, E 2416.

Good, adv. well, T. i. 119.

Good, s. property, goods, 5. 462; 13. 2; T. iii. 1108; R. 204; A 581, 611, D 1575, G 831, 868, 949, 1289; Gode, dat. benefit, HF. 1, 58; property, wealth, L. 2638; Godes, pl. goods, B 2605; good things, I 450.

Goodely, adv. kindly, 3. 1283. See

Goodly.

Goodlich, adj. kind, bountiful, G 1053; Goodliche, kindly, B 2923.

See Goodly.

Goodlieste, sup. goodliest, 5. 375. Goodliheed, s. seemliness, T. ii. 842; goodly seeming, HF. 330; a goodly outside, HF. 274; Goodlihede, goodliness, beauty, 3. 829; Godlihede, T. iii. 1730.

Goodly, adj. kindly, B 2921; excellent, L. 77; pleasing, right, B 3969; portly, B 4010. See

Goodlich.

Goodly, adv. patiently, T. iii. 1035; well, B 2420; kindly, 3. 529; HF. 565; reasonably, T. iii. 990; favourably, T. iii. 654; rightly, B 2860.

Good-man, s. master of the house, C 361; householder, L. 1391.

Goodnesse, s. goodness, 1. 111, 138; L. 511, 520.

Goon; see Gon.

Goos, s. goose, 5. 358; A 3317, 4137; Gooses, gen. 5. 586; Gees, pl. B 4581, E 2275.

Goosish, adj. goose-like, foolish,

T. iii. 584.

Goost, 2 pr. s. goest, B 2501. See Gon.

Goot, s. goat, A 688, G 886.

Gooth, pr. s. of Gon.

Gore, s. 'gore' of a garment, B 1979

(see note); a triangular piece cut out, A 3237.

Gorge, s. throat, B 4525 n.

Goshauk, s. goshawk, 5. 335; B 1928.

Gospel, s. gospel, A 481, 498; L. 326 a; text from a gospel, B 1180.

Gossib, s. female companion, D 529; male (spiritual) relation, D 243; Godsib, sponsor, I 909; Godsibbes, (spiritual) relatives, I 908.

Gossomer, s. gossamer, F 259.
Gōst (gòòst), s. spirit, ghost, HF.
185; B 404; soul, 1. 56; 13. 20;
mind, L. 103; ghost (ironically), H
55; the Holy Spirit, 1. 93; G 328;
yeldeth up the gost, gives up the
ghost, L. 886; Goost, spirit, A
205, B 803, C 43, D 97, 986;
soul, B 2. p 4. 28; yaf up the
goost, B 1862; Goste, dat. 14. 10.
Gostly, Goostly, adj. spiritual,

Gostly, adv. spiritually, mystically, G 109; Goostly, adv. spiritually, hence (perhaps) devoutly, truly,

T. v. 1030.

I 392.

Goter (guter), s. gutter, channel for water, T. iii. 787; L. 2705.

Goth, pr. s. goes, 1. 68, 75; see Gon.

Goune, Gowne, s. gown, A 93, 391, D 2293; Gounes, pl. I 419.

Goune-clooth, s. cloth to make a gown, D 2247, 2252.

Gourde, s. dat. gourd, H 82, 91. Gousfaucoun, error for Gonfanoun, R. 1201 n.

Goute, s. gout, B 4030.

Governaille, s. mastery, E 1192; Governailes, pl. government,

rules, B I. p 6. 22.

Governaunce, s. management, control, rule, 4. 44, 110; 5. 387; HF. 945, 958; L. 1044; A 281, 1313, F 786, 866; providence, T. ii. 467; E 1161; dominion, 10. 28; B 3541; working, manner of action, F 311; self-control, 2. 41; 3. 1008; 6. 30; 18. 9; T. ii. 1020; charge, care, 3. 1286; B 2460, C 73; demeanour, T. ii. 219; Governance, self-control, B 4624; direction, D 1231; government,

B 287; regulation, A. pr. 57; subjection, A. i. 21. 52.

Govérne, v. control, T. iii. 475; B 3587; Govérneth, pr. s. manages, L. 1209; Govérned, pt. s. governed, 3. 798; Govérneth, imp. pl. arrange, regulate, B 1451, E 322.

Govérnement, s. government, HF.

1975.

Govérneresse, s. fem. governor, ruler, mistress, 1. 141; 2. 80.

Governing, s. control, A 599; rule, L. 1400; government, L. 581; Governinges, pl. control, C 75.

Governour, s. ruler, umpire, A 813; ruler, B 1. p 6. 62 (Lat. rectore); governor, C 122; principal, B 3130; Governour, s. ruler, A 861;

leader, L. 1060.

Grace, s. favour, 1.46; B 3. p 6.22; A 88, F 458, G 1348; grace, mercy, F 999; pardon, B 647; sake, B 5. p 1. 47, p 4. 30; grace, honour, distinction, 5. 45; favour, good opinion, R. 1169; virtue, R. 1099; hir grace, her favour (i.e. that of the Virgin), B 980; of grace, out of favour, in kindness, 161; Gras (monosyllabic), grace, B 2021; sory grace, an ill favour, HF. 1790; disfavour, 1) 746; harde grace, displeasure, 5. 65; displeasure, disgust, D 2228; severity, HF. 1586; disfavour, misfortune, T. i. 713; ill luck (i. e. a curse upon him), G 665, 1189; Graces, pl. thanks, B 2994.

Gracelees, adj. void of grace, unfavoured by God, G 1078; out

of favour, T. i. 781.

Gracious, *adj.* acceptable, A 3693. Graciously, *adv.* favourably, B 1534.

Graciousnesse, s. kindness, L 1675.

Grame, s. anger, grief, harm, 7. 276; T. i. 372, iii. 1028; G 1403. A.S. grama.

Grammere, s. grammar, B 1726. Grange, s. (see note), barn, granary, A 3668; Graunges, pl. HF. 698; B 1256.

Grant mercy, best thanks, much

thanks, T. ii. 239; G 1380; Graunt mercy, G 1156; Grantmercy, D 1403; Graunt mercy, 3. 560; HF. 1874; T. iii. 1305; E 1088. Tudor E. gramercy.

Granteth, imp. pl. grant, 6. 131. See Graunten.

Grapenel, s. grapnel, L. 640.

Grapes, s. pl. F 1148. Gras (1), s. grass, R. 1419, 1425; 5. 206; F 153; Grasses, pl. blades

of grass, R. 1400. See Gres. Gras (2), s. grace, B 2021. See

Grace.

Graspe, v. grope, T. v. 223; Graspeth, pr. s. L. 2186 n; A 4293.

**Gras-tyme**, s. time of eating grass, time of youth, A 3868.

Grate, s. grating (?); or an error for gate (?); D 2012 n. (The

passage is spurious.)

Graunges, pl. granges, barns, granaries; HF. 698; B 1256. See Grange.

Graunt, s. grant, R. 851; A 1306.

Graunt mercy; see Grant.

Graunten, v. grant, R. 1483; fix, name, E 179; Graunte, I pr. s. consent, C 327; Graunteth, pr. s. 1. 137; Graunted, pt. s. assented to, L. 2665; T. iii. 580; E 183; Graunted, pt. pl. consented to, A 786; pp. agreed to, A 810; Graunte, imp. s. (3 p.), may he grant, E 842; Graunteth, imp. pl. 5. 643; Granteth, 6, 131.

Graunting, s. grant, A 2439. Gravailes, s. pl. sands, B 3. m 10. 9. See Gravel.

Grave, s. A 2778; pit, L. 680.

Gravel, s. R. 127, 1556. See Gravailes.

Graven, v engrave, F 830; Grave, v. dig; doth she gr., she causes to be dug, L. 678; bury, E 681; Grave, ger. to carve, carve out, 23. 5; to engrave, C 17; to cut, impress, T. ii. 1241; Graven, pr. pl. engrave, T. iii. 1462; Grave, pr. s. subj. engrave, C 15; Graven, pp. engraved, graven, HF. 193; A. ii. 5.7; buried, L. 785; Grave, pp. graven, HF. 157, 253, 256; I 751; buried, D 1065, F 976; T. iii. 103.

Gray, adj. A 1492; see Grey. Grayn, s. dye; in grayn, in dye, i. e. dyed of a fast colour, B 1917.

See Greyn.

Graythe, ger. to adorn, clothe, dress, R. 584. See Greithe, Greythe.

Grece, s. grease, A 135, C 60, D

Gredy, adj. greedy, ready, T. iii. 1758.

Gree (1), s. favour, good part, R. 42; E 1151; favour, B 259; good will, 18. 73; in gree, favourably, T. ii. 529, iv. 321. O.F. gre, Lat. gratum.

Gree (2), s. degree, rank, L. 1313; E 1375; superiority, A 2733. O.F. gre, Lat. acc. gradum. Greef, s. grievance, D 2174.

Greet, adj. great, 3. 954; A 84. 137, 312, 559; Gret, B 3403, F 463; Grete, def. 3. 140; chief, principal, T. iii. 505; L. 637; A 59, B 1181; voc. B 1797; pl. L. 929; E 382; abundant, luxuriant, C 37; a greet, a great one, A 339; Grete, def. adj. as s., the chief part, L. 574, 1693; 3. 1242; 5. 35; T.v. 1036.

Grehoundes, s. pl. greyhounds, A

Greithe, v. prepare, B 3784. See Graythe, Greythe.

Gréne, adj. green, D 861, E 120; of a green colour, F 646; fresh, 11. 5; moss-covered, 5. 122; flourishing, B 1. m 1. 8; pallid, T. ii. 60; as s., green colour, R. 573; A 103, 116, 159, D 1382; green clothing (the colour of inconstancy), 21. 7; a green thing, T. iv. 770; greenness, R. 57; F 54; greenness, living evidence, G 90; green place, green space, 5. 328; L. 282; D 1047, F 862.

Grenehede, s. greenness, wanton-

ness, B 163.

Grenish, adj. greenish, HF. 1647. **Grenning**, pres. part. grinning, R.

Gres, s. grass, T. ii. 515; Greses, pl. grasses, HF. 1353. See Gras. Gret, Grete, adj.; see Greet.

Grete, v. greet; imp. s. L. 2299; Grette, 1 pt. s. 3. 503; L. 116; pt. s. T. iii. 955, v. 293; L. 976, 1485, 1502; B 1051, C 714, E 952, F 1174. A.S. grētan.

Gretnesse. s. size, dimension, R.

552.

Gretter, adj. comp. greater, A 197,

E 1126, I 145.

Gretteste, adj. sup. greatest, A 120. Grevaunce, s. grievance, trouble, hardship, B 2676, 3703, F 941; complaint (against us), 1. 63; discomfort, 5. 205; affliction, 10. 47; Grevance, grievance, I 666; Grevaunces, pl. distresses, T. i. 647.

Greve, (grèèvə), s. grove, T. v. 1144; Greves, pl. groves, 3. 417; A 1495; boughs, sprays, L. 227;

A 1507.

Greve, ger. to harm, R. 1042; v. grieve, trouble, vex, harm, 3. 1106; T. ii. 228; B 1638, D 1490, F 1134, I 382; feel vexed, grumble, T. i. 343; Greveth, pr. s. grieves, harms, T. v. 783; A 917; impers. it vexes, E 647; Greve, pr. s. subj. C 186; Greved, pt. s. subj. R. 1671; pp. L. 127.

Grevous, adj. grievous, painful, I. 20, 82; T. v. 1604; I 130; dangerous, mischievous, R. 964;

I 641.

Grevousliche, adv. grievously, I

847; Grevously, L. 369.

Grey, adj. grey, A 616, D 269; Gray, A 1492; Greye, pl. A 152, 3974; 5. 335; R. 546; def. adj. as s. grey-beard, T. iv. 127.

Greyn, s. grain, corn, A 596, B 1852, 1855; T. iii. 1026; grain (dye), B 4649 (see note); Grayn (dye), B 1917; in greyn, of a fast colour, F 511; Greyn de Paradys, grains of paradise, R. 1369; Greyn, grain (of paradise), cardamom, A 3690 (see note); Greynes, pl. grains. HF. 691.

Greythe, v. prepare; Greithe, B 3784; Greythen, pr. pl. prepare (themselves), get ready, A 4309; Graythe, ger. to adorn, clothe, dress, R. 584; Greythed, pp.

prepared, B 1. p 4. 170. Icel. greida.

Griffon, s. griffin, A 2133.

Grille, adj. pl. horrible, R. 73. The sing. form is gril; see Stratmann.

Grim, adj. angry, A 2042; fierce, A 2519; Grimme, pl. HF. 541.

Grimly, adv. in an ugly way, R. 161.

Grimnesse, s. horror, I 864.

Grinde, v. grind; Grint, pr. s. grinds, HF. 1798; D 389; Grond, pt. s. 9. 15; Grounden, pp. G 760.

Grinding, s. toll for grinding, A

4314.

Grinte, pt. s. grinned, D 2161. For grente, from M.E. grennien; pt. t. grennede, grente. And see A.S. grennian.

**Grintinge**, s. gnashing (of teeth),

I 208. Cf. Grinte.

Grisel, s. name given to an old man, whose hair is gray (lit. old horse), 16. 35. O.F. gris, gray. Godefroy gives O.F. grisel, gray; also, a gray horse.

Grisly, adj. horrible, terrible, awful, 7.3; T.iv. 155; L.637, 1219, 2238; A 1363, 1971, B 3299, C 473, D 735, E 2233, F 859, I 177, 623; very serious, T. ii. 1700.

Grobbe. v. dig, grub (up), 9. 29. Grome, s. man; gr. and wenche, and woman, HF. Gromes. pl. men, R. 200.

Grond, s.; see Ground. Grond, pt. s. of Grinde.

Grone, ger. to groan, T. i. 360, 915; Gronen, v. B 4076; Groneth, pr. s. A 3646, D 1829; Gronte,

pt. s. B 3899.

Grope, v. try, test, examine, A 644; ger. to search out, D 1817; Gropeth, pr. s. gropes, L. 2186; Groped, pt. s. A 4217; Grope, 1 pr. pl. G 679; imp. s. D 2141, G 1236.

Grot, s. particle, atom, D 1292.

A.S. grot, a particle.

Grōte, s. groat, (Dutch) coin, T. iv. 586, B 4148, C 945; Grotes, pl. C 376, D 1964.

Ground, s. ground, foundation,

support, 1. 87; 4. 160; T. ii. 842, texture (of a garment), A 453; Grond, ground, A. ii. 29. 15.

Grounde, v.; Grounded, pp. well instructed, A 414; founded, T. iv. 1672.

Grounden, pp. of Grinde.

Grove, s. A 1505, 1514, B 4013, C

762. See Greve.

Growe, v.; Growen, pr. pl. increase, T. iii. 1760; Growed, weak pt. s. grew, D 759; Growe, strong pp. grown, T. ii. 403.

Groyn (1), s. (a swine's) snout, I 156. O.F. groin, 'extremite;'

Godefroy.

Groyn (2), s. murmur, T. i. 349. O.F. groin, 'gronderie, grognerie;'

Godefroy.

Groyning, s. murmuring, A 2460.

See above.

Grucche, v. murmur, T. iii. 643; A 3863, E 170, I 1051; ger. to murmur at, E 354; to grumble, D 443; Gruccheth, pr. s. murmurs, A 3045, I 500; Grucchen, I pr. s. murmur, A 3058; Grucched, pt. s. I 502.

Grucching, s. grumbling, complaining, murmuring, D 406, I

499, 663.

Gruf, adv. on their faces, grovellingly, in a grovelling posture, T. iv. 912; A 949, B 1865. Cf. Icel. ā grūfu, face downwards.

Gruntinge, for Grintinge, I 208 n. Gruwel, s. gruel, T. iii. 711.

**Grypen**, *ger*. to grasp, R. 204; Grype, R. 1156.

Grys, adj. gray, G 559; pomely

grys, i.e. dapple-gray. Grys, s. a gray fur, A 194. See

note. Guerdon, s. recompense, meed, reward, R. 1526; T. v. 594; L. 1662; B 3820, D 1878, F 973, 1220; rewarding, B 4. p 3. 43; him to g., as a reward for him,

HF. 619; service, B 3. p 4. 37; Guerdons, pl. B 2242.

Guerdone, v. reward, I 283; Guerdon (for Guerdone, before a vowel), T. ii. 1295; Guerdoned, pp. B 4. p 3. 28; B 2462.

L. 2052; Guerdoun, T. i. 818;

Guerdoning, s. reward-giving, reward, 5. 455; Guerdoninge, T. ii. 392.

Gunne, -n; see Ginne, v.

Guttes, pl. entrails, B 3791, 3794. Gyde, s. guide, L. 94, 969; A 804; ruler, G 45; guide, wielder, 5. 136, 153.

Gyde, ger. to direct, lead, T. i. 183, E 776; to guide, T. iii. 1811; Gyden, ger. B 1670; Gydeth, pr. pl. conduct, T. ii. 1104; Gyde, *imp. s.* conduct, T. v. 322; may (He) guide, B 245; Gydeth, imp. pl. direct, B 1677.

Gyderesse, s. conductress, B 4. p 1.

Gyding, s. guidance, T. v. 643.

Gye, v. guide, 7. 340; HF. 943; A 1950, E 1429; conduct (myself), L. 2045; govern, A 3046; rule, B 3587, E 75; instruct, control, B 1286; ger. to guide, T. v. 546; to regulate, I 13; imp. s. guide, direct, 7. 6; HF. 1093; G 136; Gye, pr. s. subj. may (he) guide, A 2786, 2815; as wisly he gye, so verily may he guide, 25. 8.

Gyle, s. deceit, guile, 3. 620; R. 151; A 2596, H 196; trick, T.

iii. 777.

Gylour, s. beguiler, trickster, A 4321.

Gyse, s. guise, way, R. 182; A 663; manner, 5. 399; R. 789, 1212; A 1208, 1789, F 332, 540; custom, A 993; way, plan, T. iv. 1370; way, L. 105 a; Gyses,

pl. ways, B 4. p 6. 35.

Gyte, s. dress, perhaps skirt or mantle, A 3954; Gytes, pl. D 559. See note to A 3954; cf. gyde in Jamieson's Dict., where the sense is dress, skirt, or mantle. Gascoigne uses gite in the sense of dress in his Philomena, l. 117: 'A stately Nimph, a dame of heauenly kinde, Whose glittering gite so glimsed in mine eyes, As yet I not what proper hew it bare.'

Ha! ha! interj. B 4571. Haberdassher, s. seller of hats, A 361. 'The haberdasher heapeth wealth by hattes;' Gascoigne, Fruites of Warre, st. 64.

Habergeoun, s. a hauberk or coat of mail, A 76, 2119, B 2051; Haubergeons, pl. I 1052. O.F. hauberjon, small hauberk, dimin. of hauberc, a hauberk.

Habit, s. (1) habit, A 1378; Habite, disposition, mood, B 3. p 1. 16; practice, B 4. p 4. 195; Habit (2), dress, L. 214; Habite (better

Habit), T. i. 170.

Habitacioun, s. dwelling-place,

A 2926.

Habitacle, s. habitable space, B 2. p 7. 36; Habitacles, pl. niches, HF. 1194.

Haboundaunt, pres. pt. abounding, B 3. p 2. 19; superabundant, B 4. p 6. 253; Habundant, E 59.

Habounde, v. abound, 12. 12; B 3938, E 1286; Haboundinge, pres. pt. 1. 135.

Habundant, adj. abundant, E 59.

See Haboundant.

Habundantly, adv. abundantly, B 870.

Habundaunce, s. plenty, B 2322, Habundance, T. iii. 1042; E 203, I 627; Haboundance, 10. 29; D 1723.

Habyten, pr. pl. inhabit, R. 660.

Hacches, pl. hatches, L. 648. Hacking, a false reading, HF. 1303 n.

Hade, Hadde, pt. s. of Haven.

Haf, pt. s. of Heve.

Hail, s. L. 1220; Hayl, D 465; Hailes, pl. hail-storms, HF. 967.

Hainselins, s. pl. short jackets, I 422. See note.

Haire, s. hair-shirt, R. 438. See Heyre.

Hakeney, s. hackney, hack, old horse, R. 1137; G 559.

Hakke, ger. to hack, A 2865; Hakketh, pr. pl. hew, T. ii. 1381. Halde, pp. held, esteemed (Northern), A 4208. See Holde.

Hale, v. draw, attract, 5. 151; Haleth, pr. s. draws back, 1. 68; hauls, draws, B 2. p 8. 22; Haled, pp. pulled, B 3. p 2. 22.

Half, adj. half, A 674; def. Halfe, A 8; half word, equivocation, 3. 1022; Halve, pl. (my peynes halve, half my troubles, lit. my half troubles), 23. 2.

Half, s. side, R. 163; HF. 1136;

behalf, T. ii. 1734; Halfe, dat. 5. 125; on my halfe, from me, 3. 139; a goddes halfe, on God's side, in God's name, 3. 370, 758; D 50; Halve, dat. side, part, T. iv. 945; on every halve, on all sides, all over, B 2. m 6. 7; Halves, pl. sides, A 3481.

Half-goddes, pl. demi-gods, L. 387,

See Halve goddes.

Halfpeny, s. halfpenny, D 1749. Half-yeer age, of the age of half a year, A 3971.

Haliday, s. holiday, A 3309, 3340; Halidayes, pl. A. i. 11. 1; Halydayes, L. 422; A 3952, I 667.

Halke, s. corner, R. 464; hidingplace, L. 1780; nook, F 1121; Halkes, pl. hiding-places, G 311.

A.S. healoc.

Halle, s. hall, A 353, 752; diningroom, T. ii. 1170; sitting-room, parlour, B 4022; Halle, gen., hence Halle dore, door of the hall [or Halle-dore, compound s.], F 80; Halle, dat. F 86; Halles, pl. 5. 304, 9. 41; A 2463.

Halp, pt. s. of Helpe.

Hals, s. neck, 5. 458; HF. 394; B 73, E 2379, G 1029; cut the hals, cut in the throat, L. 292 a. A.S. heals.

Halse, I pr. s. I conjure, B 1835. See note. The proper meaning of A.S. healsian is to clasp round the neck (A.S. heals), and thence to beseech, supplicate.

Halt, pr. s. of Holde and Halten. Halten, ger. to go halt, to limp, T. iv. 1457; Halt, pr. s. goes lame, is lame, 3. 622.

Halve, Halves; see Half.

Halve goddes, pl. demigods, T. iv. 1545. Cf. semideûmque pecus; Statius, Theb. vi. 122. See Halfgoddes.

Halvendel, s. the half part (of), T. v. 335; half, T. iii. 707.

Halwen, ger. to hallow, I 919;

Halwed, pp. consecrated, G 551;

held sacred, T. iii. 268.

Halwes, pl. saints, L. 1310; B 1060; I 225; apostles, 3. 831; shrines of saints, A 14, D 657; gen. pl. of (all) saints, G 1244.

Haly-dayes, pl. holy-days, festivals, L. 422; A 3952, I 667; Halidayes, A. i. 11. 1. See Haliday.

Ham, s. home (Northern), A 4032.

See Hoom.

Hameled, pp. cut off, T. ii. 964. (It refers to the mutilation of dogs that were found to be pursuing game secretly. They were mutilated by cutting off a foot.) A.S. hamelian, to mutilate.

Hamer, s. hammer, A 2508, G 1339; Hamers, pl. 3. 1164.

Hampred, pp. hampered, burdened, R. 1493.

Han. See Have.

Hand, s. hand, A 108; in his hande, leading by his hand, L. 213 (see 241); Handes, pl. A 186). See Hond.

Handebrede, s. hand's breadth (see note), A 3811.

Handle, ger. to handle, touch, E 376. A.S. handlian.

Handwerk, s. creatures, things

created, D 1562.

Hange, v. hang; Hangeth, pr. s. as fut. will hang, R. 193; Heeng, pt. s. hung, A 3250; Heng, pt. s. hung, R. 224, 240; 3. 122, 461, 729; 5. 282; HF. 394; T ii. 639; A 160, 358, 676, 3623, B 1824, G 574; (which) hung, E 1883; hung down, T. ii. 689; I pt. s. 3. 1216; Henge, pt. pt. 3. 174; A 677; Hanging, pres. pt. hanging, A 392; being hung, L. 264; Hanginge, lingering, T. iii. 1140; Hanged, pp. hung round, A 2568; hung, T. ii. 353. And see Honge.

Hanselines, the same as Hainselins,

I 422 n.

Hap, s. chance, B 5, p 1, 7; L. 1773; E 2057; luck, success, 5, 402; T. ii. 1454; B 3928, G 1209; good fortune, 3. 1039; h. other grace, a mere chance or a special favour, 3. 810; Happes, pl.

chances, B I. p 6. 7; B 5. m I. 10; occurrences, 3. 1279.

Happe, v. happen, befall, A 585; Happeth, pr. s. R. 264; 5. 10; B 2857, F 592, G 649, H 201; Happed, pt. s. (it) happened, 3. 805; L. 634; D 989, 1379; F 960; chanced, befel, 4. 142; Happed me, (it) happened to me, 5. 18; Happede, pt. s. C 606, 885; h. how h. may, happen what may, T. v. 796.

Happen, pr. s. subj. (it) may happen, L. 78. From infin. hap-

penen.

Happy, adj. lucky, T. ii. 621.

Hard, adj. hard, A 229; callous, B 2. m 1. 8; of hard, with difficulty, T. ii. 1236; Harde, def. cruel, 6. 106; F 499; pl. strenuous, B 4. m 7. 20; with h. grace, with displeasure, severity, (see Grace).

Harde, adv. firmly, B 3. p 11. 104;

tightly, A 3279.

Hardely, adv. boldly, R. 270; certainly, 3. 1043, T. ii. 304, v. 673; unhesitatingly, 6. 118; scarcely, R. 4; Hardily, boldly, B 2. p 2. 23; certainly, HF. 359; T. v. 1124; D 2285, E 25; unhesitatingly, 6. 118.

Hard-herted, adj. hard-hearted,

B 2. m 6. 8.

Hardiment, s. boldness, T. iv. 533. Hardinesse, s. boldness, T. ii. 634; A 1948, B 3210, 3440, E 93, I 460; fool-hardiness, B 2508; insolence, I 438.

Harding, s. hardening, tempering,

F 243.

Hardnésse, s. cruelty, 4. 232;
hardship, I 688; Hardnesses, pl. afflictions, B 4. p 5. 24.
Hardy, adj. bold, T. iv. 601; A

Hardy, adj. bold, T. iv. 601; A 405; sturdy, F 19; rash, R.

1038.

Hare, s. hare, A 191, 684, 1810, B 1294, 1886, 1946, D 1327; B 3. m 12. 8.

Harie, ger. to drag, I 171; Haried, pp. pulled forcibly, A 2726. O.F. harier.

Harkning. pres. pt. listening to, R. 106. See Herknen.

Harlot, s. a person of low birth, servant-lad, D 1754; ribald, A 647; rogue, scoundrel, rascal, A 4268, I 624; Harlotes, pl. thieves, pick-pockets, R. 191. (Used of both sexes.)

Harlotrye, s. ribaldry, A 3145, 3184; wickedness, D 1328; evil conduct, E 2262; Harlotryes,

pl. ribald jests, A 561.

Harm, s. harm, 3. 492; A 385; broken harm, minute injury, petty annoyance (see note), E 1425; Harme, dat. injury, suffering, F 632; Harmes, s. pl. misfortunes, B I. m I. 10; sufferings, A 2229, 2232.

Harmed, pp. hurt, 3. 931.

Harmful, adj. 3. 995.

Harneised, pp. equipped (lit.

harnessed), A 114.

Harneys, s. armour, A 1006, 1613; gear, arrangement, I 974; fittings, A 2896; harness, I 433; instrument, provision, D 136. See Herneys.

Harpe, s. harp, HF. 773; L. 90; B I. p 4. 2; T. i. 731, ii. 1031; B 2005, H 268; Harpes, pl. C 466.

Harpe, v. harp, T. ii. 1033.

Harpe-stringes, pl. harp-strings, HF. 777.

Harping, s. playing on the harp, A 266.

Harpour, s. harper, T. ii. 1030. Harre, s. hinge (also spelt herre), A 550. A.S. heorra.

Harrow! interj. help! A 3286, 3825, 4072, 4307, B 4235, 4570, C 288, E 2366. O.F. haro.

Harwed, pt. s. harried, despoiled, A 3512, D 2107. (Alluding to the harrying or harrowing of hell by Christ.) A.S. hergian.

Hasard, s. dice-play, the game of hazard, C 465, 591, 608.

Hasardour, s. gamester, C 596; pl. Hasardours, C 613, 618, I 580, 794.

Hasardrye, s. gaming, playing at hazard, C 590, 599, 897, I 793. Hasel, s. hazel-tree, A 2923.

Hasel-wode. s. hazel-wood, i.e. no news (see note), T. v. 505; v.

1174; Hasel-wodes, pl. hazel-bushes, T. iii. 890. (Hazel-woods shake, i. e. that is no news, it is of no use to tell me that.)

Haspe, s. hasp, A 3470. A.S.

hæpse.

Hast, hast thou (so)? A 4268. See Haven.

Hast, s. haste, T. iii. 1438.

Haste, v.; Haste hir, ger. 4. 56; Hasteth, pr. s. hastes, T. i. 956; Hasteth, imp. pl. make haste, I

Hastif, adj. hasty, A 3545, B 2551, E 349, I 541; T. iv. 1567 n. O.F.

hastif.

Hastifnesse, s. hastiness, B 2312. Hastily, adv., promptly, soon, F 839, I 675, 998, 1000; Hastilich, E 911.

Hastow, 2 pr. s. hast thou, A 3533, D 800, 801, F 1589; L. 510; A. i. 5. 6; A. i. 23. 24; Hastou, B

676.

Hat, s. hat, A 272, 470, 1388, 3122, D 1383, 1776; 5. 589; T. iii. 320. Hate, s. hatred, malice, B 3778, 3783, I 125; an object of hatred, I 137.

Hateful, adj. hateful, D 366; odious

(Lat. odibile), D 1195.

Haten, v. hate, B 4. p 4. 207; T. v. 1079; I 121; Hatede, pt. s. E 731; Hated, pp. R. 1665.

Hateredes, s. pl. hatreds, B 4. p 4. I.

Hath, pr. s. of Haven.

Hatte; see Hote.

Hattes, error for Hottes, HF. 1940 n. See note.

Haubergeons, s. pl. hauberks,
 I 1052, 1054. See Habergeoun.
 Hauberk, s. coat of mail, 4. 97; 9.
 49; A 2431, B 2053; Hauberkes,
 pl. I 1054.

Hauk, s. hawk, T. i. 671; D 1340, 1938, F 446; Haukes, gen. F 632; Hauke, dat. T. v. 65; Haukes,

pl. A 2204, 4134, F 1197. Hauke, ger. to hawk, E 81.

Haukinge, s.; on h., a-hawking, T. iii. 1779; an hauking, B 1927. Haunche-bon, s. thigh-bone, A

3803; Haunche-bones, pl. haunchbones, A 3279. Haunt, s. abode, B 2001; 'limit,' usual resort, A 252 c; use, prac-

tice, skill, 447.

Haunten, v. employ, B 2. p 6. 31; practise, try to do, B 4. p 11. 189; Haunteth, pr. s. habitually uses, T. v. 1556; is used to, A 4392; practises, C 547; Haunten, pr. pl. resort to, I 885; practise, I 780, 847; Haunte, pr. pl. practise, I 794; Hauntedn, pt. pl. practised, C 464; Haunted, pp. frequented, B 1. p 3. 5.

Hauteyn, adj. proud, stately, 5. 262; loud, C 330; Hautein, haughty, I 614; high-flowing (see note),

L. 1120.

Haven, v. have, Tiii. 1463; Have, v. B 114; Han. v. 3. 395; B 1176, F 56; keep, retain, C 725; take away, C 727; obtain, G 234; possess (cf. 'to have and to hold'), B 208; Han, ger. to have, L. 698, 2040, 2048; D 814; Hast, 2 pr. s. hast thou so? A 4268; Hath, pr. s. has, L. 2700; Hath himself, is in proportion, A ii. 41 b. 5; Han, 1 pr. pl. have, 1. 100; L. 28; 2 pr. pl. 3. 1127; 4. 16; A 849; Han, pr. pl. 1. 20; 4. 223; E 188, 381; possess, A. pr. 24; Hadde, I pt. s. possessed, 2. 34; Hadde, pt. s. had, L. 1859; had, possessed, E 438, F 29, 32, 251; took, E 303; Hade (used for the rime), pt. s. A 554, 617; Hadden, pt. pl. had, kept, E 201; Hadde, pt. pl. L. 1841; I hadde lever, I would rather, B 3083 (see Lever); Have, imp. s. take, F 759; Have, imp. s. 3 p. let (him) take, T. i. 21; Have, imp. pl. take, F 998; Haveth, imp. pl. have, HF. 325; L. 2105; hold, F 700; Have doon, make an end, 5. 492. And see Hastow.

Haven, s. 1. 14; 7. 20; L. 963; Havenes, pl. havens, harbours, A 407.

Haven-syde, s. side of a haven, B 4261.

Havinge, s. possession (habendi), B 2. m 5. 22; possession, B 2. m 2.

Hawe, (1), s. haw, yard, enclosure,

C 855. A.S. haga, a hedge, a garden.

Hawe (2), s. haw (fruit of dog-rose), D 659; T. iii. 854; with hawe bake, with baked haws, (see note), B 95; Hawes, pl. haws, 9.7; T. iv. 1398.

Hawethorn-leves, pl. hawthorn-

leaves, A 1508.

Hay, s. hedge, R. 54; Hayes, pl. T. iii. 351.

Hayl, s. hail, D 465. See Hail.Hayl, interj. hail! A 3579, D 1384.

Hayle, ger. to hail, 10. 62.

Hayt, interj. come up! D 1543; Heyt, D 1561. See note.

He, pron. he, A 44, &c., used for it, G 867, 868; that he, that man, HF. 2069; He...he, this one... that one, 5. 166; He and he, one man and another, T. ii. 1748; Him, dat. and acc. A 102, 291, 602, &c.; himself, A 87; Him or here, him or her, HF. 1003; him semed, it seemed to him, he appeared, B 3361; Hem, pl. dat. and acc. them, A 11, 18, 148; 3. 1170, 4. 202; L. 31; A. i. 8. 7; &c.; hem seemed, it seemed to them, they supposed, F 56. A.S. hē; dat. him; acc. hine; dat. pl. him.

Hed, pp. hidden, L. 208; (perhaps read hed for hid in B 103). See

note. See Hyde.

Hede, s. heed, A 303, B 3577, F 612; R. 418; T. i. 820; L. 1857; tak h., take care, I. 47.

Hede, v. head, provide with a head,

T. ii. 1042.

Hèèd, s. head, R. 356; 2. 24; 3. 628; 4. 205; T. ii. 844; A 198, 293, 455, 470, 1169, B 2c60, 2073, F 411, 643, H 19; source, 16. 43; beginning, F 1282; on his h., at the risk of his head, A 1725; malgre hir hede, in spite of all they can do, 4. 220; maugree hir heed, in spite of all she could do, D 887; maugre thyn heed, in spite of all thou canst do, B 104; Hedes, pl. heads, 5. 215; G 398; L. 705; heads, or first points of signs, A. i. 17. 12; Heedes, heads,

F 203, 358; Hevedes, B 2032. See Heved.

Heef, pt. s. of Heve. Heeld, pt. s. of Holde.

Heelp, pt. s. of Helpe. Heeng, pt. s. of Hange.

Hèèp, s. heap, i.e. crowd, host, A 575; great number, crowd, T. iv. 1281; A. ii. 3. 28; B 1687, E 2429, F 1493; Hèpe (error for Heep), quantity, R. 1656; Hèpe, dat. heap, number, crowd, 3. 295; HF. 2149; hence To hepe, or Tohepe, all close together, A. i. 14. 5. See To-hepe.

Hèèr, s. hair, R. 549; 3. 456, 855; HF. 1386; L. 215, 831, 870, 1672, 1747; A 589, 2834, 3314, 3691, 3976, G 812; Here, dat. R. 228; L. 1315; Hères, pl. HF. 1390; L. 1829; 3. 394; 5. 267; T. v. 810, 999; A 555, 1388, 2134, 2883, 3870; &c.; Here (error for Heer?), R. 327.

Héér, adv. here, 5. 57, 63; B 1177, 1180, E 36; Heer and ther, never long in one place, G 1174; her and ther, hither and thither, B 5. p 5. 20. See Here.

Heer-agayns, prep. against this,

I 668.

adv. here-before, Heer-biforn, before this, 1. 34; L. 2454; B 613, 2452, 2906, F 1535.

Heer-forth, adv. in this direction, D 1001.

Heer-mele, s. the thickness of a hair, a hair's breadth; lit. a hair-part, A. ii. 38. 11. A.S. mæl, a portion.

Heer-to, adv. hereto, B 2481.

**Heer-up-on**, adv. hereupon, hereon, E 190.

Heeste, s. commandment, I 845. See Heste.

Heet, s. heat, R. 1575. See Hete (the usual form).

Heet, pt. s. of Hote.

Hèèth, s. heath, A 6, 606; heather, A 3262.

Hegge, s. hedge, R. 481, 1652; T. v. 1144; I 870; Hegges, pl. T. iii. 1236; B 4408.

Heigh, adj. high, A 316, 522, 2167, B 162, 252, F 545; great, A 1798;

lofty, B 3192, F 36; learned, E 18; severe, B 795; Heighe, def. C 633, F 85, 98; (def. form, therefore read the heighe), T. iii. 1027; in h. and lowe, in both high and low things, i.e. in all things, wholly, A 817, B 993. See Hy, Heye.

Heighe, adv. high up, T. iv. 996; high, B 4607; an heigh, on high,

F 849. See Hye.

Heighly, adv. strongly, T. ii. 1733. Heighte, s. height, altitude, A. i. 1. 2; ii. 3. 13. See Heyghte.

Heir, s. 14. 12, 15, 17, 20; T. v. 805; B 766, 3833; Heires, pl. B 3534. See Heyre, Eir.

Helde, v. hold, retain, D 272. See

Holde (the usual form).

Helde, pt. pl. poured out, HF. 1686. (Better than taking it as 'held'). See helden in Stratmann; and see Hielde.

Hele, s. health, L. 1159; T. i. 461, ii. 1750, iii. 321, v. 1415, 1416; B 3. p 10. 169; B 4. p 6. 144; A 1271, 3102, F 1087, I 153, 374; health, healing, recovery, wellbeing, I. 80; 3. 1039; 5. 128; prosperity, L. 296. A.S. hālu.

Hele, dat. heel, T. iv. 728; Heles,

pl. R. 1022, 1218.

Hele (hèlə), v. conceal, B 2279, D 950; Heled, pp. hidden, B 4245. A.S. helan.

Helelees, adj. out of health, T. v.

1593. See above.

Helen, v. heal, 11. 4; ger. F 641; Hele, v. 3. 40, 571; F 240; ger. F 471; Heled, pp. T. i. 1089, iii. 1212; A 2706.

Helle, s. hell, 4. 120; L. 2, 6; A 658; gen. 3. 171; dat. 1. 96; B

3193; 3292.

Helm, s. helmet, 4. 99; T. ii. 638; Helmes, pl. A 2500.

Helmed, pp. provided with a helmet, T. ii. 593; B 3560.

Help, s. help, aid, succour, 1. 12; 2. 47; F 459; Helpes, pl. aid (lit. helps), T. ii. 1455.

Helpe, s. helper, assistant, L. 1616.

See helpe in Stratmann.

Helpe, v. help, A 258; Helpen, ger. A 584; Helpen of, cure of, A 632; Heelp, 1 pt. s. helped, A 4246; Heelp, pt. s. B 920, 3236 (cf. A 1651 n); Halp, pt. s. A 1651; Help, imp. s. I. 6, 16; Helpeth, imp. pt. L. 68; G 1328; Helpen, 2 pr. pt. r. 104; Helpe, pr. s. subj. 3. 550; 4. 141; Holpe, pt. s. subj. helped, R. 1230; Holpen, pp. helped, aided, T. ii. 1319; L. 1984, 2222; F 666; healed, A 18; Holpe, pp. L. 461; F 1044; cured, E 2370.

**Helping**, s. aid, help, T. i. 857; B 2491; Helpinge, T. i. 853.

Helples, helpless, L. 2714; B 303. Helply, adj. helpful, T. v. 128.

Hem; see He.

Hem, s. hem, border, B I. p I. 20. Hemi-spere, hemisphere, T. iii. 1439; Hemisperie (error for Hemispere), E 1799.

Hempen, adj. hempen, made of

hemp, R. 1233.

Hem-self, *pron. pl.* themselves, 5. 234; B 145; themselves, i.e. the things, B 2. p 3. 17; Hem-selven, F 1420.

Hen, s. hen, A 177, B 4629; (as a thing of small value), D 11112;

Hennes, pl. B 4056.

**Hende**, *adj*. courteous, polite, gentle, R. 285, 1306; A 3199, 3272, 3462, D 628, 1286. A.S. *gehende*.

Henne, adv. hence, T. i. 572; ii. 209, iii. 630, iv. 1246; A 2356, 3889, C 687. A.S. heonan.

Hennes, hence, T. v. 402; now, HF. 1284.

Hennes-forth, adv. henceforth, R. 701; T. iv. 17; HF. 782; F 658.

Hennes-forthward, adv. hence-

forth, A. i. 1. 3.

Hente, v. catch, I 355; seize, A 3347, C 710; acquire, get, A 299; circumvent, T. iv. 1371; dide her for to hente, caused her to be seized, L. 2715; Hent, pr. s. seizes, catches, T. iv. 5; Hente, pr. s. subj. may seize, G 7; Hente, pt. s. caught, took, 4. 97; 5. 120, 154; HF. 543, 2028; T. i. 1045; A 957, 1300, B 1760, 3895, G 370, 1325; caught away, B 1144;

seized, caught hold of, T. ii. 924, iii. 21, 1187; A 698, 4212, B 4525, D 1252, 1639, F 1391; grasped, C 255; took forcibly, E 534; took in hunting, B 3449; lifted, G 205; Henten, pt. pl. seized, A 904; caught, R. 773; Hent, pp. caught, L. 2322; T. i. 509, A 1581, B 4249, D 1311, G 12; seized, R. 1657, E 676; Hent, imp. s. seize, take, D 1553. A.S. hentan.

Henteres, s. pl. filchers, B 1. p 3.

57. See above.

Hépe, s. hip, the fruit of the dogrose, B 1937. A.S. hēope.

Hepe (hèèpə); see Heep.

Hepe, v. heap; Hepen, pr. pl. augment, B 5. p 2. 28; Heped, pp. accumulated, T. iv. 236.

Her, Hir, pron. poss. their, B. 136, 138, 140, 221, 373, C 892, G 363, 1387, &c. A.S. heora, hira, of them; gen. pl. of hē, he.

Herafterward, adj. hereafter, G

1168.

Her and ther, hither and thither, B 5. p 5. 20. See Heer.

Heraud, s. herald, A 2533; Heraudes, pl. HF. 1321, A 1017.

Heraude, ger. to herald, proclaim as a herald does, HF. 1576.

Herbe, s. herb, T. ii. 345; Herbes, pl. T. i. 947; E 226, F. 470, 640. Herber, s. garden, T. ii. 1705;

arbour, L. 203 (see note).

Herbergage, s. a lodging, abode, A 4329, B 147, E 201; lodgings, B 4179. From O.F. herberge (F. auberge).

Herbergeours, s. pl. harbingers, providers of lodgings, B 997. See above. Hence the modern harbinger, with excrescent (in-

serted) n.

Herberwe or Herberw, s. harbour, A 403; inn, A 765; lodging, shelter, A 4119, I 1031; dwelling, position, F 1035. Icel. herbergi.

Herberwe, ger. to shelter, R. 491; Herberweden, pt. pl. lodged, B 2. p 6. 48; Herberwed, pp. dwelt, B 536 n.

Herberwing, s. lodging, sheltering,

A 4332.

Her-biforn, adv. before this time, L. 73; Herbeforn, 3. 1304; Herbefore, previously, 3. 1302; a while ago, 1136.

Her-by, adv. with respect to this matter, D 2204; hence, HF. 263.

**Herd**, Herde; see **Here**, v.

Herde, s. shepherd, T. iii. 1235; G 192; herd, keeper of cattle, A 603. A.S. heorde, hyrde.

Herde-gromes, pl. servants who look after the herds, herdsmen,

HF. 1225.

Herdes, pl. coarse flax, 'hards,' R. 1233. A.S. heorde, pl. heordan. Herdesse, s. shepherdess, T. i. 653. See Hierdesse.

Herd-herted, adj. hard-hearted, B

2885

Here (hèrə), pron. her, R. 1260; 7. 120; T. iii. 34, 267, 1642, iv. 612; A 1421, 2057, B 460, E 887, F 790; HF. 1003. (Dissyllabic and final.)

Here, poss. pron. her, T. i. 285.

Here (héérə), adv. here, in this place, on this spot, 3. 93; T. v. 478. (Dissyllabic.) See Heer.

Here (hair), Heres; see Heer. Hère, rarely Hére, v. hear, 1. 31; 3. 94; 5. 467; 23. 20; R. 38; HF. 1828; T. iii. 385; A 169, B 98, 133, 182, 1642, D 828; Heren, v. T. iii. 679, HF. 879; ger. B 3963; Herestow, 2 pr. s. hearest thou, A 3366, D 1552; HF. 1031, 1862; Herth, pr. s. hears, L. 327 a; Here, pr. s. subj. may hear, A 3642; Heren, 2 pr. pl. L. 1724; Herde, pt. s. heard, A 221, B 1708; 3. 180; 5. 200: pt. s. subj. might hear, D 1036; Herden, pt. pl. L. 1970; B 4566; Herdestow, heardest thou, A 4170; Herd, pp. heard, 3. 129; L. 1, 325 a; A 3533, B 613, 2146, 3823, C 230, G 372.

Here-agayns, against this, A 3039; Here-ayeins, in reply to that, T.

ii. 1380.

Here and howne, T. iv. 210; perhaps gentle and savage, i.e. one and all (doubtful). See note.

Heresye, s. heresy, L. 330.

Here-tofore, adv. hitherto, T. v. 26; before, 3. 189.

Herie, v. praise, T. iii. 1672; 1 pr. s. T. iii. 951; Heriest, 2 pr. s. worshippest, B 3419; Herieth, pr. s. B 1155, 1808; Herien, pr. pl. B 1868, G 47; Herie, pr. pl. E 616; Heried, pt. pl. worshipped, L. 786; pp. B 4. p 1. 32; T. iii. 1256, 1757; HF. 1405; B 872. A.S. herian.

Her-inne, adv. in this, A 3073;

herein, G 1292.

Heritage, s. heritage, inheritance, R. 201; 2. 89; L. 2036; D 1119, F 1563; gen. of (your) inheritance, 2. 71.

Herke, imp. s. hearken, E 1323; Herketh, imp. pl. hearken to, D 1656. From infin. herkien,

herken.

Herknen, v. hearken, listen, L. 343; I 81; ger. to listen to, A 1526, G 691; to hear, E 1699; Herkene, ger. to hearken to, listen to, 3. 752; Herkne, v. G 1006; ger. B 3159; 1 pr. s. hear, G 261; Herkned, pt. s. listened to, A 4173, B 1711; Herkned, pp. listened, R. 630; h. after, expected, F 403; Herkne, imp. s. B 113; Herkneth, imp. pl. hearken, listen to, A 788, 828, 855, 2674, 3136, B 1174, 2083, 2155, 2192, 3173, C 454, E 1141, 1163; hear, 5. 564; HF. 109; L. 1276; Herkning, pres. part. listening, R. 535; Herkninge, F 78; Harkning, R. 106. A.S. heorenian.

Hermyte, s. hermit, HF. 659. Herne, s. corner, F 1121; Hernes, pl. G 658. A.S. hyrne.

Herneys, s. armour, A 2496; p/. sets of armour, A 1630. See Harneys.

Her-of, adv. concerning this matter, T. iii. 565.

Heron, s. heron, F 1197; Heroune, 5. 346.

Heroner, s. falcon for herons, T. iv. 413.

Heronere, adj. used for flying at herons, L. 1120. See note. Heronsewes, s. pl. hernshaws,

young herons, F 68. The form hernshaw is in Spenser, F. Q. vi. 7. 9; and is a later form of heronsew, due to confusion with Heronsew is shaw, a wood. derived, regularly, from A.F. herouncel, later herounceau; a diminutive from heroun, like lioncel from lion. 'Ardeola, an hearnesew,' occurs in Elyot's Dictionary. See Halliwell.

Herse, s. hearse, 2. 15, 36.

Hert, s. hart, 3. 351; 5. 195; B 4. p 3. 82; A 1689, B 2515; Hertes, gen. hart's, B 3447; Hertes, pl. B 3. m 12. 6; L. 1212; F 1191. A.S. heort.

Herte, s. heart, 1. 12; 2. 14, 25, 57; 3. 80; L. 57; A 150, 229, 533, B 101, 167, 1056, 1661, 1745, E 412, G 870; dear one, T. ii. 1096; courage, 3. 1222; Hertes, gen. heart's, 1. 164; 4. 57, 124; Herte, gen. T. ii. 445; I 154; Herte rote, root (bottom) of the heart, R. 1026; myn hertes, of my heart, 4. 57; Hertes, pl. hearts, 3. 1289; L. 1841; B 1066; gen. pl. hearts', E 112. A.S. heorte, gen. heortan.

Herte, pt. s. hurt, 3. 883. For hurte; from infin. hurten. See

Herte-blood, heart's blood, L. 2105; A 2006, C 902, D 718. Here herte may be taken as the gen. sing.; cf. I 154.

Hertelees, adj. heartless, without heart, T. v. 1594; deficient in

courage, B 4098.

Hertely, adv. heartily, A 762, B 3983; thoroughly, L. 33; earnestly, 3. 1226; truly, 3. 85.

Herte-rote, s. root of the heart, depth of the heart, L. 1993.

Herte-spoon, s. 'the concave part of the breast, where the ribs unite to form the cartilago ensiformis' (Tyrwhitt), A 2606. Lit. 'heart-spoon.'

Hert-hunting, s. hunting of the

hart, 3. 1313.

Herth, pr. s. heareth, L. 327 a. See Here.

Hertly, adj. heartfelt, honest, L. 2124; hearty, E 176, 502, F 5. Her-to, adv. for this purpose, B

243.

Heryinge, s. praising, I 682; praise, B 1649; glory, T. iii. 48. See Herie.

Heste, s. command, commandment, behest, 7. 119; B 382, 1013, 3754, C 490, 641, D 74, E 128, 568, F 114; promise, F 1064; Heeste, commandment, I 845; Hest (put for *heste* before a vowel), A 2532; Hestes, pl. commands, B 284, E 529; commandments, C 640. A. S. hās.

Hète, s. heat, R. 1508; 4. 88; T. v. 1107; HF. 569, 921; L. 774; G 1408, I 120; passion, 4. 127; T. ii. 942; heat, but put for surge, B 1. m 7. 3; boiling surge (Lat. aestum), B I. m 4. 5. A.S. hato.

See Heet.

Hete, v. promise, vow, 3. 1226; 6. 77; pr. s. subj. promise, A 2398; 1 pr. s. B 334, 1132; Hette, pt. s. 4. 185 (see note). See Hote.

Heterly, adv. fiercely, L. 638. See note; and see heter in Stratmann.

Hethen, adj. heathen, L. 299 a, 309 a; B 904, F 1293; as s. a heathen, A 66. A.S. haden.

Hěthen, adv. hence (Northern), A 4033. Icel. hedan.

Hethenesse, s. parts inhabited by the heathen, heathen lands, A 49, B 1112.

Hēthing, s. contempt, A 4110. Icel. hæding.

Hette, pt. s. heated, inflamed, 5. From infin. hèten, A.S. 145. hætan.

Hette, pt. s. was named, T. v. 319 n; promised, 4. 185. See Hote.

Heve, v. heave, lift, A 550, I 858; Heven, ger. to use exertion, labour, T. ii. 1289; Hevest, 2 pr. s. heavest, A 3466; Heveth, pr. s. lifts up, B 5. m 5. 11; Haf, pt. s. heaved, A 3470; Heef, pt. s. listed, B 1. p 1. 12; Heved, pt. s. (weak form), B 1. p 1. 12 n; Heve, imp. s. lift, T. v. 1159.

Heved, s. head, B 1. p 1. 12; HF. 550; A. i. 21. 52; beginning, A. ii. 16. 2; Hevedes, pl. A. ii. 15. 1; B 2. m 7. 11; B 2032, I 191. A.S. hēafod. See Heed.

Heven, s. heaven, A 519; the celestial sphere, B 3300; supreme delight, T. ii. 826, F 558; beautiful sight, T. ii. 637; Hevene, gen. of heaven, heaven's, 1. 24, 149; 5. 72; T. iii. 704; D 1181, G 542; Hevene, gen. B 3986; Hevenes, gen. sphere's, 4. 29; Hevene, dat. F 149.

Hevenish, adj. heavenly, T. i. 104,v. 1813: HF. 1395; of the spheres,4. 30; Hevenissh, A. i. 21. 37.

Hevenly, adj. celestial, A 1055. Hevien, v. make heavy; Hevieth, pr. pl. weigh.down, B 5. m 5. 11.

Hevinesse, s. sorrow, sadness, grief, R. 262, 1224; 3. 601; 4. 163; B 3959, E 432, 678; F 828; indolence, I 686.

Hevy, adj. heavy, R. 229, 959; 19. 7; I 130; sad, 4. 12; 19. 4; F

822; difficult, A. pr. 33.

Hewe, (1) s. hue, colour, complexion, 3. 497; 5. 258; 7. 145; L. 55, 1761; A 394, 1364, B 137, F 1016, G 728; outward appearance, mien, D 1622, E 377, F 508, 587, 640; pretence, C 421; Hew (before unemphatic her), L. 1748; Hewes, hues, R. 66; T. iv. 1154; Hewis, colours, T. ii. 21.

Hewe, (2), s. (household)-servant, domestic, E 1785. A.S. hīwa.

Hewe, ger. to hew down, A 2865; Hewen, v. hew, cut in pieces, A 1422.

Hewed, adj. coloured, hued, R. 213, 1030; 3. 905; B 4059, F

1245.

Hey, s. hay, A 3262, D 1539, 1547, H 14; grass, B 3407. Cf. A.S. grēne hīg, green grass, Mk. vi. 39.

Hey! interj. hey! L. 1213.

Heye, adj. def. high, A. i. 16. 7. See Heigh, Hy.

Heyer, adj. higher, A. ii. 5. 10; A. ii. 23. 27. See Hyer.

Heyest, adj. as s. highest place, A. ii. 14. 1. See Hyeste. Heyghe, adv. high, T. ii. 354. See Hye.

Heyghte, s. height, A. ii. 22. 5. See Heighte.

Heyne, s. wretch, G 1319. See note.

Heynous, adj. heinous, hateful, odious, T. ii. 1617.

Heyre, s. heir, 3. 168. See Heir. Heyre, adj. hair, made of hair, C 736. The form is due to the sb. below.

Heyre, s. hair-shirt, G 133, I 1053; Heyres, pl. I 1052, 1054. O.F. haire, of Teut. origin. See Haire.

Heysugge, s. hedge-sparrow, 5. 612. A.S. heges-sugge (Voc.).

Heyt, interj. come up, D 1561 (see note); Hayt, D 1543.

Hidde; see Hyde.

Hider, adv. hither, 4. 165; T. v. 484; A 672, B 4000. A.S. hider.

Hiderward, adv. hither, in this direction, B 3159. A.S. hiderward.

Hidous, adj. hideous, A 3520; terrible, horrible. dreadful, 1.132; A 1978, B 4583; ugly, R.158, 987, 1353.

Hidously, adv. terribly, A 1701. Hielde, pr. s. subj. pour out, shed, B 2. m 2. I (Lat. fundat). See Helde.

Hierdesse, s. shepherdess, T. i. 653 n; Hierdes, female guardian, protectress, T. iii. 619. See Herdesse.

High, adj. highborn, distinguished, R. 1034; High and low, under all circumstances, T. iii. 418. See Heigh, Hy.

Hight, Highte; see Hote.

Highte, v.; Highteth, pr. s. adorns, gladdens, B 1. m 2. 16. See hihten in Stratmann.

Hil, s. hill, T. i. 950; B 3772; Hille, dat. 5. 243; R. 114. A.S.

Hild, pt. s. bent, inclined, 3. 393. A.S. heldan, hyldan, to incline; pt. t. helde, hylde. Apparently confused with A.S. healdan, to hold, pt. t. hēold.

Him : see He.

Himself, pron. himself, A 219; he

himself, 10. 25; itself, T. i. 745; (applied to the moon), A. ii. 34. 13; Him-selven, himself, 4. 98; A 184, B 44; for himself, A 528; Himselve, itself, 3. 419, HF. 797.

Him-ward, to, towards him, B 5. p 6. 99.

Hinde, s. hind, 3. 427; 5. 195; Hindes, pl. B 3. m 12. 7.

Hindre, v. hinder, R. 1039; ger. B 2386.

Hindreste, superl. hindmost, A 622. A double form; in hind-rest, -r- represents a comparative, and *-est* a superlative form.

Hipes, pl. hips, A 472; Hippes, 3. 957; B 3904. A.S. hype.

Hir, (1), pers. pron. dat. and acc., to her, her, A 126, B 162, &c.; to her, 3. 1226; 4. 39; for her, 4. 293; acc. (applied to a star), A. ii. 3. 30.

Hir, (2), poss. pron. her, 5. 304, 305, 371; A 120, B 164, F 835, &c. And see Here, Hires.

Hir, (3), gen. pl. of them; Hir aller, of them all, A 586; Hir bothe, of them both, of both of them, 4. 52; T. iii. 453; B 221. A.S. hira.

Hir, (4), poss. pron. their, R. 412; 3. 174, 175, 176, 404, 1086; 4. 205, 220, 221; 5. 9, 82, 191, 294, 308, 488, 530, 668; A 11, B 140, 221, 373, &c.; Her, B 3536, &c.

Hir thankes, with their good will,

willingly, A 2114.

Hirës, hers, 5. 482, 588; T. i. 889, iii. 1608, iv. 444; B 227. See **H**ir (1).

Hirnia, s. hernia, I 423.

Hirs, pron. theirs, B 3. p 11. 97. See  $\mathbf{Hir}$  (4).

Hirselven, acc. herself, 4. 118; F 1415; Hirselve, F 384.

His, gen. masc. his, A 47, 50, &c.; neut. its, 1. 178; T. iii. 1088, v. 1379; A. i. 2. 3; D 350, 1128, 1149, 1845, E 263, F 405; in phr. Mars his = of Mars, L. 2593. See He, Hit.

His thankes, with his good will,

willingly, A 2107.

Hise, poss. pron. pl. his, A 527 n; I 86. (Common in MS. E. as a plural form.)

Historial, adj. historical, C 156.

Hit, pron. it, 2. 117; 3. 308, &c.; A. i. 2. 2; Hit am I, it is I, 3.

186, L. 314; Hit weren, they were, HF. 1323. See **His**. **Hit**, pr. s. hides, F 512. Hit is a contracted form, equivalent to hideth. It also appears as hut; as in 'yef me hut ant heled it,' if one hides and conceals it; St. Marharete, p. 15. See Hyde.

Hitte, v. hit; Hitte, 1 pt. s. D 808; pt. s. A 2647; Hit, pp. T. i. 867. Ho, interj. hold! stop! T. iii. 190,

iv. 1242; B 3957. See Stratmann.

Ho, s. exclamation commanding silence, A 2533; stop, cessation, T. ii. 1083.

Hochepot, s. hotch-potch, mixture, B 2447.

Hode, dat. of Hood.

Hogges, gen. hog's, C 955; Hogges, pl. B 4575.

Hoke, dat. of Hook.

Hoker, s. scorn, frowardness, A 3965. A.S. hōcor.

Hokerly, adv. scornfully, I 584.

Hold, s. possession, B 4064, D 1607. E 1305; grasp F 167; keeping, D 599; fort, castle, B 507; Holde, dat. hold, possession, R. 401.

Holde. v. keep, preserve, D 1144; hold, keep, B 41; continue, go on with, T. ii. 965; restrain, 7. 309, 310; keep to (see Proces), F 658; Holden, v. hold, keep, F 763; keep, B 1. m 7. 11; F 1163; think, consider, L. 857; do than holde herto, keep to it then, 3. 754; Holde up, hold up, 2. 24; Holde his pees, hold his peace, B 4625; Holde, 1 pr. s. consider, deem, G 739; hold the opinion, believe, 3. 540; I holde me stille, I keep myself silent, pass over in silence, B 2. p 3. 20 (Lat. praetereo); Holdest, 2 pr. s. accountest, L. 326; Holdestow, deemest thou, B 2. p 1. 54; Halt, pr. s. holds, 11. 16; B 4. m 1. 19; T. v. 348; A. i. 14. 2; B 807, F 61, I 86; keeps, T. ii. 37; iii. 1007, 1747, 1764, B 721; holds fast, T. iii. 1636; has, B 2. p 7.

18; considers, R. 8; HF. 630; G 921; (with men) consider, B 4. m. 1. 33; esteems, D 1185; performs, 3. 621; remains firm, 10. 38; Holt, pr. s. holds, T. iii. 1374; Holden, 2 pr. pl. keep, L. 2500; Holde, 2 pr. pl. esteem, deem, T. v. 1339; pr. s. subj. keep, take, E 287; Heeld, 1 pt. s. considered, E 818; Heeld, pt. s. held, A 175, 337, 2894, B 1760, 3374; took part, A 3847; esteemed, C 625; held, possessed, ruled, B 3518; Held, pt. s. considered, A 182; Helde, pt. pl. held, B 3506; considered, E 426; Holden, pp. esteemed, held, A 141; considered, E 205, 828; kept, observed, F 1587; esteemed, L. 1709, 1870; D 944, 946, F 934; accounted, B 2655; obliged, bound, T. ii. 241; B 2893, I 517; considered, made to be, C 958; Holde, pp. esteemed, A 1307; 15. 10; indebted, L. 763; bound, L. 1447; T. iii. 1259; D 135; held, gone, F 1306; considered, R. 1008; kept, D 1024; accounted, D 523; considered to be, F 70; bet for thee have holde, better for thee to have held, 5. 572; Hold up, imp. pl. hold up, A 783; Holdeth, imp. pl. keep, B 37. F 1064; consider, A 1868; Holdinge, pres. pt. lasting, B 3. m 7. See Halde, Helde.

Holdere, s. holder, T. ii. 644. Holdinge in hondes, cajolery, HF.

oy2. **Hole**, s. hole, R. 516, 524; 3. 943; A 3440; (of the body), A 3732; Holes, pl. HF. 2110.

Hole; see Hool.

Holily, adv. holily, D 2286.

Holin, for Holm, 5. 178 n.

Holly, adv. wholly, T. iii. 145. See Hoolly.

Holm, s. holm-oak, evergreen oak, 5. 178, A 2921.

Holour, s. lecher, fornicator, adulterer, D 254, I 626, 878; Holours, pl. I 857. O.F. holier, 'débauché, libertin'; Godefroy.

Holowe, pl. HF. 1035. See Holwe. Holownesse, s. concavity, T.v. 1809. Holpe, -n; see Helpe.

Holsom, *adj.* wholesome, T. i. 947, iii. 1746; sound, B I. p 6. 19; healing, 5. 206.

Holt, s. wood, plantation, A 6; Holtes, pl. T. iii. 351. A.S. holt. Holt, pr. s. holds, T. iii. 1374. See

Holde.

Holwe, adj. hollow, G 1265; Holwe, pl. L. 2193; A 1363; Holowe, pl. HF. 1035.

Holwe, adv. hollow, A 289.

Holy, adj. holy, A 17, 178, 479, 515; 1. 93, 114.

Hōm, adv. homewards, F 635. See

Hoom. Homáge, s. homage, 3.770; Hom-

mage, I 314.

Hom-cominge, s. return home, T.
v. 503. See Hoom-cominge.

Homicyde (1), s. man-slayer, E 1994; assassin, murderer, B 1757, 1 565; Homicydes, pl. B 4414, C 893.

Homicyde (2), manslaughter, murder, C 644, I 564.

Homlinesse; see Homlinesse. Hommage; see Homage.

Homward: see Hoomward. Hond, s. hand, A 193, 399, B 3393, 3506; Honde, dat. G 13; hand, i. e. oath, 3. 936; on h., in hand, B 348; Beren him on honde, make him believe, T. iv. 1404; Bere on honde, accuse (of), D 226; Bar on honde, made (them) believe, D 380; Bar him on honde, assured him, T. iii. 1154; Holden in honde, retain, cajole, T. ii. 477; Holde in honde, T. iii. 773; delude with false hopes, 3. 1019; Han in honde, have in hand, 5. 545; Hondes, pl. B 3214, 3542, C 398, G 189. The Americans are still among the 'savage nations' who imply a solemn assent to an oath 'by holding up the hand'; Lowell, My Study Windows (Library of Old Authors). See Hand.

Hondred, hundred, E 2111, F 1193.

See Hundred.

Hondywerk, s. handiwork, D 1562 n.

Honest, adj. creditable, A 246;

honourable, worthy, B 1751, E 333; seemly, decent, C 328; rich, luxurious, E 2028; Honeste, pl. H 75.

Honestee, s. honour, L. 1673, 1736; B 3902, 3908; goodness, B 3157; honourableness, 2. 40; womanly

virtue, C 77.

Honestetee, s. honourableness, honour, E 422, I 436; modesty, I 429; neatness, I 431.

Honestly, adv. honourably, B 1434, G 549; nobly, richly, E 2026.

Honge, v. hang, A 2410, D 2242; be hung, 5. 458; C 790; do me h., cause me to be hanged, T. i. 833; Honge, ger.to hang, depend, T. v. 1199; Honge, 2 pr. pl. subj. hang, vacillate, hesitate, T. ii. 1242. See Hange.

Honiede, pp. pl. sweetened with

honey, B 3. m 2. 17.

Hónoráble, adj. honourable, 4.285; Hónuráble, E 767; Hónouráble, R. 1151.

Honour, s. honour, A 46; Honour, A 582; one who is an honour to

others, 4. 288.

Honóure, v. honour, 18. 23; Honóuren, T. iii. 1262; ger. 7. 28; Honóureth, pr. s. honours, 18. 13; Honóured, pp. 7. 4; A 50, D 1719; worshipped, B 3753 n; Honóureth, imp. pl. 4. 3; E 370. Honten; see Hunten.

Hony, s. honey, 5. 354; B 2. m 5. 6; A 2908, B 2600, 3537, F 614; beloved one, A 3617; Honies, pl. stores of honey, B 3. m 7. 3.

Hony, adj. sweet, B 5. m 2. 1.

Hony-comb, a term of endearment, sweet one, A 3698; Honycombes, pl. honey-combs, B 2303.

Hony-swete, sweet as honey, E

1396

Hóód, s. hood, 3. 516; T. ii. 954; L. 507; A 103, 195, 564; Hode, dat. HF. 1810; B 2101; Hood, dat. B 1630.

Hoodless, adj. without a hood, 3.

1028.

Hóók, s. hook, T. v. 777; sickle, B 3. m 1. 2; crosier, D 1317; Hoke, dat. 4. 243; Hooke, dat. B 2. p 8. 22. Hòòl, adj. whole, T.i. 961, iv. 1374; A 3006, E 861; sound, D 1370; unwounded, F 1111; perfect, G 111, 117; whole, well, restored to health, 3.553; L. 2468; C 357, F 161; all, entire, 3. 554, 1224; Hole, def. whole, A. ii. 9. 3; Hole, dat. A 533; Hole, pl. whole, B 4. p 1. 34; B 1150; healthy, B 4. p 6. 140. A.S. hāl.

Hòòl, adj. as adv. wholly, 3. 991; 6. 60; 22. 87; T. i. 1053; al hool,

entirely, T. iii. 1013.

Hoolly, adv. wholly, R. 1163; 3. 15, 115, 688; T. iii. 145; A 599, 1818; B 2915, D 211; Holly, T. iii. 145.

Hoolnesse, s. soundness, integrity, B 4. p 6. 127; completeness, B 5.

p 4. 91.

Hoolsome, adj. wholesome, B 2285. Hoolsomnesse, s. health, B 2303. Hòòm, s. as adv. home, homewards, 3. 1029; L. 1619; A 400, B 173, 385, 603, 3548; (went) home, T.

i. 126. A.S. hām. **Hoom-cominge**, s. coming home, return, A 884, B 765; Hoom-

coming, return, L. 2100.

Hoomlinesse, s. homeliness, domesticity, E 429; Homlinesse, familiarity, B 2876.

Hoomly, adj. belonging to one's household, E 1785, 1792; homely,

D 1843; native, R. 1373.

Hoomly, adv. in a homely way, A 328; Hoomlich, familiarly, B 3. p 12. 135.

Hoomward, adv. homeward, 3. 1315; T. iii. 621; Homward, A 2956, B 1739; on the way home, A 794.

Hòòr, adj. hoary, white-haired, grey-headed, T. v. 1284; A 3878, C 743, E 1269, 1400; Hore, pl. 16. 31; B I. m I. II. A.S. hār.

Hoors, adj.; see Hors.

Hoost, s. army, A 874. O.F. host. Hòòt, adj. hot, L. 914; A 420, 687, B 2226, D 1436, G 887; fervent, I 117; as s. 5. 380; Hote, def. hot, 5. 266, 20. 2; A 394; voracious, 5. 362; (as epithet of Aries, which induced heat of blood), F 51; pl. 5. 246. A.S. hāt.

Hope, s. hope, 1. 33; 6. 132; A 88, D 994, F 488; expectation, G 870. A.S. hopa.

Hope, v.; Hope, 1 pr. s. fear (see note), A 4029.

Hoper, s. hopper, A 4036, 4039.

Hoppe, v. dance, A 4375; Hoppe, I pr. s. T. ii. 1107; Hoppen, I pr. pl. A 3876.

Hoppesteres, pl. dancers; used as

adj., dancing, A 2017.

Hord, s. hoard, treasure, C 775; store (of apples), A 3262, 4406; treasure-house, I 821; hoarding, avarice, 13.3; Horde, 26.28 (see vol. iv. p. xxx). A.S. hord.

Hore, pl. of Hoor, adj.

Horn, s. horn, 3. 182, 346; T. ii. 642; (musical instrument, used metaphorically), H 90; Horne, dat. 3. 376; Hornes, pl. horns, T. i. 300, iii. 624; F 1191; drinking-horns, A 2279; horns (of the moon), B 3. m 6. 4; T. v. 652.

Horned, pp. provided with horns,

T. v. 650.

Horoscopo; in horoscopo, within that part of the sky considered as the ascendent, A. ii. 4. 9; see note on p. 192. Gk. ωροσκόπος, observing hours; also, as sb., a nativity, a horoscope.

Horoscopum, horoscope, A. ii. 4. 38.

See above.

Horowe, adj. pl. foul, scandalous, 4. 206. See note. Cf. A.S. horig, filthy; horu (gen. horwes), filth.

Horrible, adj. horrible, L. 1838, 1868.

Horrour, s. horror, I 223, 224.
Hors, s. horse, 7. 157; A 168, B 15,
E 388; the 'horse,' a name for
the little wedge that passes
through a hole in the end of the
'pyn,' A. i. 14. 4 (Arabic alpheraz,
the horse); Horse, dat. T. v. 37;
Hors (for Horse, before a vowel),
dat. A 94; Hors, pl. horses, B 2.
m 1. 8; B 4. m 7. 28; 3. 349;
HF. 952; A 74, 598, B 1823,
3294, D 285, 1559. A.S. hors, pl.
hors.

Hors, adj. hoarse, 3. 347; Hoors, T. iv. 1147. A.S. hās.

Horsly, adj. horselike, like all that a horse should be, F 194.

Hose, s. hose, covering for the feet and legs, A 3933, G 726; Hosen, pl. A 456, 3955, B 1923; Hoses, pl. A 3319, I 423. A.S. hose.

Hospitaliers, s. pl. knights hospi-

tallers, I 891.

Hoste, s. host (of an inn), keeper of a lodging, A 747, 3501, B 1, 39, 1625, 3970, E 1; Host, H 56. Often spelt oste; see Oste. O.F. hoste, Lat. acc. hospitem.

Hostel, s. hostelry, HF. 1022.

Hostelrye, s. hostel, inn, A 23, 718, B 4184, D 1779, G 589; lodging-house, A 3203; Hostelryes, pl. inns, A 2493; Hostelries, I 440. Hostesse, s. hostess, L. 2496.

Hostiler, s. innkeeper, A 241, B 4219; Hostileer, A 4360; Hostileer, A 4360; Hostilers, pl. servants at an inn, I 440.

Hote, adj.; see Hoot.

Hote, adv. hotly, T. iii. 1650; L.

260 a; A 97, 1737.

Hote, v. command, promise; also, be called, R. 38; Hoten, v. be called, D 144; Hote, I pr. s. command, HF. 1719; Hight, pt. s. as pr. s. is called, L. 417; R. 7; 2. 70 (see note); 6. 27; HF. 663; Highte, B 3651, I 51; Highten, pt. pl. as pr. pl. are called, L. 423; A. i. 18.2; Hight, pt. s. was named, L. 725, 1245; A 1013, 4013; Highte, pt. s. was called, was named, R. 588, 745, 1247; 3. 63, 65; A 860, 1428, 4014, B 3310, 3373, C 153, D 674, E 32, 210, 1772, F 30, 33, G 119, 550; L. 1705, 1397, 1398, 2248; 1 pt. s. was called, A 4336; I pt. s. promised, 17. 5; Highte, pt. s. promised, T. v. 1636; Highte, 2 pt. pl. promised, E 496; Highten, pt. pl. promised, T. ii. 1623; Hatte, pt. s. as pr. s. is called, is named, T. iii. 797; Hatte, pt. pl. were called, were named, HF. 1303; Hette, 1 pt. s. promised, 4. 185; Hette, pt. s. was called, T. v. 319 n; Heet, pt. s. was named, HF. 1604; (who) was called, F 1388; Hetë (for Heet), 3. 200, 948 (see note

to 3. 199); Hoten, pp. called, A 3941; Hight, *pp*. promised, T. ii. 492, iv. 445; A 2472, D 1024, F 1323, 1504, 1518; named, R. 1474; HF. 226. A.S. hātan. The parts of the verb show great confusion; see hāten in Strat-

Hottes, pl. baskets carried on the back, HF. 1940. See note. O.F.

hotte.

Hound, s. dog, T. iii. 764; L. 1121; I 138; Houndes, pl. 3. 349, 377; L. 1194; A 146, 947, 2205, E 1095.

Houndfish, s. dogfish, E 1825. **Houpe**, v.; Houped, pt. pl. whooped,

B 4590. O.F. houper.

Houre, s. hour, A 2217, 2272; h. after h., A. ii. 40. 57; Houres,

bl. A 416.

Hous, s. house, A 252, 343; to hous, to a reception by, L. 1546; Hous and hoom, house and home, H 229; Hous by hous, to each house in order, D 1765; a household, F 24; a 'mansion' of a planet (in astrology), F 672; a 'house' or portion of the sky (in astrology), A. ii. 36. 5; B 304; T. ii. 681 (see note); Houses, pl. houses, homes, E 1802; 'mansions,' L. 2593; 'houses,' A. pr. 76. The whole celestial sphere was divided into twelve equal portions, called houses, by six great circles passing through the north and south points of the horizon; two of these circles being the meridian and the horizon.

Housbonde, s. husband, B 2241, 3502, F 742; I 329; Housbonde, T. ii. 754; Hóusbond, B 863, E 698; Húsbond, L. 1828; Husbánd, L. 1238; Housbondes, pl. A 460, 936, B 272, D 6, 17, 1259.

A.S. hūsbonda.

Housbondrye, s. economy, A 4077, B 4018, E 1296; household goods,

Housholdere, s. householder, A 339. Housholding, s. keeping a household, R. 1132.

Housinge, s. dwelling, abode,

house, E 2026.

Housled, pp. made a recipient of holy communion, I 1027. A.S. hūsel, the eucharist.

Hove, v.; hover, dwell, T. iii. 1427; Hoven, pr. pl. wait in readiness, hover, L. 1196 (see note); Hoved, pt. s. waited about, T. v. 33.

How, adv. how, A 284, 766, &c. How, interj. ho! A 3437, 3577; B

**Howle**, v.; Howleth, pr. s. howls,

B 4. m 3. 10; A 2817.

Howne, savage (?), T. iv. 210 (see note). See Here.

Howve, s. hood, T. iii. 775, v. 469; Sette his howve, set (awry) his hood, A 3911 (see note). hūfe.

Huge, adj. great, 3. 421, 447; T.

iii. 656; vast, 4. 99.

Humanitee, s. kindness, E 92. Humbely, adv. humbly, T. v. 1354.

See Humblely. Humblehede, s. (apparently hu-

mility, but probably a spurious form), B 3862 n. Humblely, adv. humbly, T. ii. 1719; L. 156; Humbely, T. v.

1354. (Trisyllabic.) Humblesse, s. humility, meekness,

1. 108; 4. 178; 7. 248; L. 2269; A 1781, B 165, 1660, 2426, F 544, 753.

Humblest, adj. sup. 2. 57.

Humbling, s. low growt (lit. humming), HF. 1039.

Humilitee, s. humility, D 2098, E 1143, 1184; humiliation, I 109.

Humme, ger. to hum, T. ii. 1199. Humóur, s. humour, A 421.

Hundred, num. 7. 222; B 1371, 1377, 1391; Hondred, E 2111, F

Hunte, s. huntsman, 3. 345; A 2018, 2628; Huntes, pl. 3. 361,

Hunten, v. hunt, 3. 366; T. iii. 1780; Hunte, ger. E 81; Honten, ger. A 1674; Hunteth, pr. s. chases, L. 2414; Hunted, pp. A 1640.

Hunter, s. huntsman, 5. 99; A

1638; Hunters, pl. A 178.

Hunteresse, s. fem. female hunter, HF. 229; L 971; A 2347.

Hunting, s. hunting, 3. 350, 355, 374; A 191, B 3496, 3995, E 234; an (or on) hunting, a-hunting, L. HILL: A 1687, E 234.

1191; A 1687, E 234. **Hurle**, v. hurl; Hurlest, 2 pr. s. dost hurl, dost whirl round, B 297.

Hurte, v.; Hurt, pr. s. hurteth, hurts, T. v. 350, I 577; Hurteth, pr. s. R. 953; Hurte, pt. s. T. ii. 199; Herte, pt. s. 3. 883.

Hurtelen, ger. to attack, to fly at, B 2. p 1. 19; Hurteleth, pr. s. strikes (against), B 5. m 4. 36; Hurtleth, pr. s. pushes, A 2616; Hurtlen, pr. pl. dash together, L 638.

Hurtes, s. pl. hurts, F 471.

Husband, s. L. 1238; Húsbond, L. 1828; see Housbonde.

Husht, pp. hushed, silent, L. 2682; Hust, B 2. m 5. 16; T. ii. 915, iii. 1094; A 2981; Hust, as imp. s. be silent, A 3722.

Hutches, error for Hottes, HF.

1940 n.

Hy, adj. high, A 306; Hye, dat. HF. 1133; great, E 135; Hye weye, dat. (the) high way, main road, A 897; Hye wey, acc. (the) high way, 13. 20; Hye, def. D 1173; pl. arrogant, B 4. p 4. 32; high, L. 2614; D 870, E 45, F 1191. See Heigh, Heye.

Hyde, v. hide, 4. 98; A 1477, 1481; lie concealed, F 141; ger. to hide, I. 42; B 3732; Hyden, v. 7. 117; Hydestow, hidest thou, D 308; Hit, pr. s. hides, F 512; Hydeth, pr. s. I 113; Hidde, I pt. s. hid, F 595; pt. s. D 955; Hed, pp. hidden, L. 208; Hid, pp. hidden, R. 1598; Hidde, pp. as def. adj. pl. hidden, T. i. 530; Hyd, imp. s. L. 2655. A.S. hydan.

Hyder, s. hider, one who conceals,

B 5. p 1. 55.

Hye, adv. high, aloft, 4. 218; HF. 905; L. 1200; B 3592, F 411, 671; loudly, 3. 305; 5. 499; proudly, T. ii. 401. See Heighe.

Hye, v. hasten, hie, T. iii. 621; L. 950, 1334; A 2274, G 1151; h. me, hurry myself, make haste, G 1084; Hye, ger. to bring hastily, F

291; to hasten, HF. 1658; Hyest, 2 pr. s. hastenest, T. iii. 1441; Hyeth, pr. s. T. iv. 320; Hye, 1 pr. pl. T. v. 489; Hyen, pr. pl. hasten, B 3. p. 11. 158; Hyed, pt. s. T. iii. 157; Hyed hem, pt. pl. refl. 3. 363; Hyed, pp. caused to hasten, T. iii. 655; Hye, imp. s. HF. 1592; Hy thee, imp. s. refl. 3. 152; 5. 133; G 1295. A.S. higian.

Hye, s. haste; only in phr. in hye, in haste, T. ii. 88, 1712, iv. 1385;

A 2979, B 209.

Hyene, s. hyæna, 10. 35.

Hyer, adj. higher, upper, HF. 1117; A 399, B 2679, C 597, F 387, I 148; Heyer, A. ii. 5. 10, 23. 27.

Hyest, adv. superl. highest, 5. 324. Hyeste, adj. superl. highest, F 1061.

See Heyest.

Hyne, s. hind, servant, peasant, A 603, C 688. A.S. hīna.

Hynesse, s. dignity, rank, I 336;

Highness (as a title), 6. 76. **Hyre**, s. hire, A 507, 538; reward, I. 103; 5. 9; payment, D 1008; meed, ransom, T. iv. 506.

Hyre, v. hire; Hyred, pp. B 1757. Hyve, s. hive, HF. 1522; T. iv. 1356; A 4373, B 4582, D 1693.

I-, common prefix of past participles;
See Y-.

I, pron. I, A 20, &c. See Ik, Ich. Icched, pp. itched, A 3682.

Ich, pron. I, T. i. 678, iii. 1818; B 39, &c. See I, Ik.

I-comen, pp. come, T. iii. 1668. See Y-comen.

Idiot, s. fool, T. i. 910; D 311.
Idus, s. pl. ides, F 47. The ides is a name given to the fifteenth day of the months of March, May, July and October, and the thir-

teenth of other months.

If, conj. A 144, 500, 501, &c. See
Yif.

Ignoraunce, s. ignorance, 10. 37; T. iii. 826, iv. 984, 1001.

Ignotum, s. an unknown thing (see note), G1457. Lat. ignotum, an unknown thing; comp. ignotius, a less known thing.

**I-graunted**, pp. granted, T. iv. 665; see **Ygraunted**.

**I-halowed**, *pp*. view-hallooed (of the hart), 3. 379.

Ik, I, A 3867, 3888; I, A 20, &c.; Ich, T. i. 678; B 39; &c.

Il, adj. evil, A 4174, 4184. (A Northern word.)

Il-hayl, bad luck (to you), A 4089. (A Northern form.)

Ilke, adj. same, very, 3. 265; 4. 66; 5. 433; T. iv. 1253; HF. 1169; L. 538; A 64, 175, 3033, D 651, G 80, 501, 1366; that ilke, that same, B 3663; ilke same, very same, L. 779.

Illusioun, s. illusion, HF. 493; T. iii. 1041; F 1264; Illusion, F 1134; Illusiouns, pl. T. v. 368.

Ilyke, pl. equal, A. i. 17. 17. See Ylyke.

Imáge, s. image, T. iv. 235; Imáges,
 pl. HF. 121, 1269; T. ii. 373;
 carved images, R. 142; statues,
 B I. p I. 19; images, figures,
 A 418 (see note).

Imaginable, adj. B 5. p 4. 136. Imaginacioun, s. imagination, 3. 14; L. 355, 1523; D 2218; thought, HF. 278; fancy, notion, A 1094, 3612.

Imaginatyf, adj.; No-thing list him to been imaginatyf=it did not at all please him to imagine, he did not care to think, F 1094.

Imaginen, v. imagine, T. ii. 836, iv. 1626; Imagining, pres. pt. E 598.

Imagining, s. plotting, A 1995; fancy, 18. 36.

Immortál, adj. immortal, 5. 73; Inmortal, T. i. 103.

Impacience, s. impatience, I 391. See Inpatience.

Impacient, adj. impatient, I 401; Inpacient, B 2730.

Imperial, adj. HF. 1361.

Imperie, s. government, rank, B 2. p 6. 8.

Impertinent, adj. not pertinent, irrelevant, E 54.

Impes, pl. grafts, scions, B 3146. A. S. imp.

Impetren, pr. pl. impetrate, ask for, B 5. p 3. 142.

Implyeth, pr. pl. involve, enwrap, B 5. m 1. 10.

Importáble, adj. insufferable, B 3792, E 1144.

Imposicioun, s. imposition, tax, B 1. p 4. 66.

Impossible, adj. impossible, T. i. 783; L. 1839; as s., thing impossible, D 688; Inpossible, T. iii. 525; F 1009.

Impressen, v. imprint, T. iii. 1543;
Impresse, v. 26. 26 (see vol. iv. p. xxx); T. ii. 1371; imprint (themselves), find an impression, E 1578; Impresse, pr. pl. force themselves (upon), make an impression (upon), G 1071; Impressed, pp. B 5. m 4. 31.

Impressioun, s. impression, T. i. 298; A 3613; remembrance, F 371; Impression, E 1978; Impressiouns, pl. impressions, T. v. 372; notions, HF. 39; Impressiounes, T. ii. 1238.

Impudence, s. I 391. Impudent, adj. I 397.

In, s. dwelling, house, A 3547, 3622; inn, B 4216; lodging, B 1097, 1632, D 350; Inne, dat. A 2436.

In, prep. in, A 3, &c.; into, B 119; A. i. 16. 3;=come within, 20. 6; on, I 105, 107; among, A. i. 10. 5; against, I 695.

In manus tuas, into Thy hands

(see note), A 4287.

In principio, in the beginning, B 4353. Part of St. John, i. I.

In-as-muche, inasmuch, B 4611. Incest, s. I 963.

Inche, s. inch, 3. 425.

Inclyned, pp. bent aside, B 5. p 3.

In-cominge, s. incoming, entrance, T. ii. 1308.

Inconstance, s. inconstancy, D

Inconvenient, s. inconvenience, B 5. p 3. 121.

Incubus, s. D 880.

Incuráble, adj. B 3790.

Inde, adj. indigo, dark blue, R. 67.
O. F. inde; later applied to light blue. See Cotgrave.

Indeterminat, adj. not marked

upon the Astrolabe, A. ii. 17. rubric.

Indifferently, adv. impartially, B 5. p 3. 91.

Indignacion, s. insubordination, I 402.

Indulgence, s. D 84.

Induracioun, s. hardening, G 855.
Inequal, adj. unequal, A 2271;
A. ii. 10. 4; Inequales, pl. of varying length; houres inequales, hours formed by dividing the duration of daylight by twelve, A. ii. 8. I, 10. I.

Inestimable, adj. invaluable, B 5.

р 3. 137.

Infect, adj. invalid, of no effect, A 320; dimmed, B 4. m 5. 9.

Infecte, v. infect, H 39; Infecteth,

pr. s. B 4. p 3. 53.

In-fere, adv. together, 4. 290; 9.
250; 23. 6; L. 217 a; B 328,
D 924. Orig. in fere, in company;
from A. S. ge-fer, company.

Infermetee, s. infirmity, I 913.
Infernal, adj. A 2684; Infernál,
T. iv. 1543; of the lower regions,
L. 1886; Infernáls, pl. T. v. 368.

Infinit, adj. infinite, A. i. 8. 9; Infinite, A 1259, 2827.

Infinite, A 1259, 2827.

Infinitee, s. infinity, B 5. p 6. 22.

Infirme, adj. insufficient, B 5. m 2. 3.

Influence, s. influence (of stars), A. i. 21. 44; E 1968; Influences, pl. T. iii. 618.

Informaciouns, s. pl. instructions,

В 3060.

Infortunat, adj. unfortunate, unlucky, inauspicious, B 302; A. ii. 4. 21.

Infortúne, s. misfortune, ill fortune, T. iii. 1626, iv. 185; B 3. p 7. 19; A 2021, B 3591.

Infortúned, pp. ill-starred, T. iv.

Infortuning, s. unlucky condition, A. ii. 4. 27.

Ingot, s. an ingot, a mould for pouring metal into, G 1206, 1209, 1223; Ingottes, pl. G 818.

Inhelde, imp. s. pour in, infuse, T. iii. 44; Inhielde, T. iii. 44 n. See Helde.

Iniquitee, s. injustice, A 940.

Iniure (Injyyrə), s. injury, T. iii.

Inke, s. ink, T. iii. 1693; L. 2491; A. ii. 5. 12.

In-knette, pt. s. knit up, drew in, T. iii. 1088.

Inly, adv. inwardly, intimately, extremely, greatly, T. i. 140, iii. 1606; R. 397, HF. 31; wholly, exquisitely, 3. 276.

In-mid, prep. into, amid, HF. 923. Inmoevabletee, s. immobility, B

5. p 6. 51.

Inmortal, adj. immortal, T. i. 103; Immortal, 5. 73.

Inne, dat. of In, s.

Inne, adv. in, within, T. i. 387, 821, ii. 6, 851, iv. 906; A. ii. 46. 4; A 41, 1618, 3907, B 3193, F 578, G 880.

Inned, pp. housed, lodged, A 2192.
Innerest, adj. superi. innermost, B
4. p 6. 82, 134.

Innocent, as s., innocent one, B 1825, D 1983.

Inobedience, s. disobedience, I 391.
Inobedient, adj. disobedient, I 392.

Inordinate, adj. unusual, I 414. Inpacience, s. impatience, B 2734, I 673; B 2. p 1. 72; Impacience, I 391.

Inpacient, adj. impatient, B. 2730; Impacient, I 401.

Inparfit, *adj.* imperfect, B 3. p 10. 12, 15, 18; Inperfit, incomplete, A. i. 18. 3.

Inplitable, adj. intricate, impracticable, B 1. p 4. 59.

Inpossible, s. impossible thing, T. iii. 525; F 1009. See Impossible. Inquisitif, adj. inquisitive, A 3163. Inset, pp. implanted, B 2. p 3. 13.

Insighte, s. understanding, perception, B 1. p 6. 75; Insight, E 242.

Insolence, s. I 391.

Insolent, adj. I 399.

Inspired, pp. quickened, A 6. Instable, adj. unstable, unconstant,

E 2057.

Instance, s. presence, B 5. p 6. 82; suggestion, T. ii. 1441; urgent request, E 1611.

Instrument, s. A. pr. 13; (of music)

T. v. 442; 3. 314; Instruments (of music), pl. 5. 197; L. 1101; F 270; Instrumentz, T. v. 459.

Insufficient, adj. D 1960.

Intellect, s. understanding, A 2803, G 339.

Intelligence, s. the understanding, mind, B 5. p 4. 114; mode of understanding, 4. 166.

Intendestow, dost thou intend, T.

v. 478.

Intercept, pp. intercepted, A. ii. 39. 24.

Interminable, adj. endless, B 5. p 6. 11.

Interrogaciouns, pl. questions;
by i., with respect to questions,
A 3194.

Intervalle, s. interval, B 2724.

In-til, *prep*. unto, as far as, R. 624. Into, *prep*. into, A 23, &c.; unto, B 2423.

Intresse, s. interest, 10. 71. See note. Cf. 'The soyle enbrouded ful of somer-floures There wedes wycke had none interesse': Lydgate, Falls of Princes, bk. i.

Introductorie, s. introduction, A.

pr. 73

Invisible, *adj.* unseen, B 3790; invisible, L. 1021; T. v. 1866.

Invocacioun, s. invocation, HF. 67.

Inward, adv. in, T. ii. 1725; within, 1732; Inwarde, towards the inward side, northward, A. ii. 40. 24. Inwarde, adj. pl. inward, B 5.

m 2. 4.

Inwardly, adv. closely, T. ii. 264.
In-with, prep. within, in, T. ii. 508, v. 1022; B 2. p 1. 67; R. 401;
L. 86, 202, 228; B 1794, 2159, E 870, 1394, 1586, 1944.

Ipocras, s. a kind of cordial drink, E 1807. See **Ypocras**; and the

note to C 306.

Ipocrisye, s. hypocrisy, C 410; Ipocrisie, I 391.

**Ipocrite**, s. hypocrite, R. 414, I 394; Ypocryte, F 514, 520.

Ire, s. irritability, R. 314; quickness of temper, I 665; anger, T. v. 589; A 1659, 1997, B 3221, C 657, F 781. O. F. ire.

Iren, s. iron, R. 946; 5. 149; T. ii. 1276; A 500.

Irous, adj. angry, B 2315, D 2014, 2016, I 619.

Irreguler, adj. a sinner against his orders, I 782.

Irreverence, s. I 391.

Is, 1 pr. s. am (Northern), A 4031, 4045, 4202; 2 pr. s. art (Northern), A 4089; Is, pr. s. is, A 4, &c.; used with two sbs., F 294.

Isse, v.; Issest, 2 pr. s. issuest, B 3. p 12. 119. O. F. *issir*. (Barbour

has isch.)

Issue, s. outlet, vent, T. v. 205; Issues, pl. results, B 3. p 7. 8.

I-stabled, pp. established, E 2405 n.
It, pron. it, A 145, &c.; It am I, it is I, A 1736, 3766, B 1404. See Hit.

Ivy-leef, s. ivy-leaf, T. v. 1433; A 1838.

I-wis, adv. certainly, truly, verily, 6. 48. See Ywis.

I (consonant); for J.

Iade (Jaadə), s. a jade, i.e. miserable hack, B 4002.

Iagounces (Jaguunsez), pl. garnets (or rubies), R. 1117. See Godefroy and Roquefort; and the note on the line.

Ialous (Jaluus), adj. jealous, 5. 342,
458; A 1329, 3224, C 367;
Ielous, 4. 140; Ialouse, pl. F 286.

Ialousye (Jaluusiiə), s. jealousy, 5. 252; A 3294, C 366, E 1205, F 748; Ielousye, A 1299; Ielosye, 4. 7; Ielousyes, pl. HF. 685.

Iambeux (Jambeuz), s. pl. leggings, leg-armour, B 2065. From

F. jambe, the leg.

Iane (Jaana), s. a small coin of Genoa, B 1925, E 999. 'Janne, Jannes, Gênes, ville d'Italie':

Roquefort.

Iangle (Jangla), v. chatter, prate, T. ii. 666; Iangleth, pr. s. B 4625; Ianglest, 2 pr. s. B 774; Iangle, pr. pl. T. ii. 800; F 220, 261; Iangelinge, pres. pt. chattering, B 3. m 2. 15; Iangling, 5. 345. O. F. jangler.

Ianglere (Janglera), s. story-teller,

jester, babbler, A 560; Iangler, talkative person, 5. 457; H 343.

Iangleresse (Jangleresse), s. (female) chatterbox, prattler, D 638; Iangleresses, pl. B 2275, E 2307.

Ianglerye (Jangleriia), s. gossip, T. v. 755; Ianglerie, s. jangling, talkativeness, B 2252, 2274.

Iangles (Janglez), s. pl. idle pratings, HF. 1960, I 650; disputes, arguments, D 1407, I 715. See above.

Ianglinge (Janglinge), s. chattering, idle talking, I 649; Iangling,

idle disputing, F 257.

Iape (Jaapə), s. jest, trick, R. 12;
A 3390, 3799, 4201, 4207, 4338, B
1629, G 1312, H 84; jest, foolish
conduct, D 1961; laughing-stock, HF. 414; Iapes, pl.
tricks, A 705, D 242, F 1271;
jests, T. i. 911; HF. 1805; B
4281, C 319, 394.

Iape (Jaapa), v. jest, T. i. 929; ger. to jest, L. 1699; H 4; Iapen, v. B
1883; Iape, I pr. s. T. ii. 140; Iapedest, 2 pt. s. didst jest, T. i.
508, 924; Iaped, pp. tricked, A

1729.

Iapere (Jaapere), s. jester, T. ii. 340; Iaper, mocker, I 89; Iaperes, pl. 1651.

Iaperie (Jaaperiie), s. buffoonery, 1 651; Iaperye, jesting mood, E 1656.

Iape-worthy (Jaapa-wurdhi), adj. ridiculous, B 5. p 3. 94.

Iargon (Jargon), s. talk, E 1848.
Iargoning (Jargoning), s. jargoning, chattering, R. 716.

Iaspre (Jaspre), s. jasper, T. ii. 1229; B 2297; Iasper, 5. 230.

Iaunyce (Jauniisə), s. jaundice, R. 305.

Iay (Jei), s. jay (bird), 5. 346; A 642, B 774, H 132; Iayes, pl. G 1397.

**Ieet** (Jeet), s. jet, B 4051.

Ielous (Jeluus), adj. jealous, suspicious, 4. 140; as s. jealous man, 18. 62. See Ialous.

Ielousye; see Ialousye.

Iet (Jet), s. fashion, mode, A 682; = Get, G 1277 n. From O.F. geter, jeter (F. jeter). See Get.

Ieupardyes (Jeupardiiez), s. pl. problems (at chess), 3. 666. Lit. 'jeopardies.' See Iupartye.

Ieweles (Jeweelz), pl. jewels, A

2945. See Iuwel.

**Iewerye** (Jeweriiə), s. Jewry, Jews' quarter, B 1679, 1741, 1782. See the note to B 1679.

Io (Joo), v. take effect, come about, T. iii. 33 (see note). O.F. joer

(F. jouer).

Iocounde (Jocuundə), adj. jocund,

12. 5.

Iogelour (Jugeluur), s. juggler, D 1467; Iogelours, pl. jugglers, R. 764; HF. 1259; F 219. O.F. jogeler, jougler.

Iogelrye (Jugelriiə), s. jugglery,

F 1265.

Ioie ; see Ioye. Ioigned ; see Ioyne.

Iolif (Jolif), adj. joyful, merry, R. 109, A 3355, B 1399; in good spirits, B 4264; Iolyf, jovial, R. 435; frisky, A 4154; pretty, R. 610.

O. F. jolif; see Ioly.

Iolily (Jolili), adv. merrily, A 4370.

Iolitee (Jolitee), s. sport, amusement, merriment, R. 1287, A 1807, B 2033, D 470; joviality, jollity, mirth, R. 616, C 780, F 278, I 1049; enjoyment, F 344; comfort, A 680; passion, B 3. p 7. 12; excellence, H 197; Iolytee, happiness, HF. 682; Iolyte, 5. 226; Iolitee, Joviality (personified), 2. 39; Ioliftee, pleasure, C 780 n.

Ioly (Joli), adj. full of merriment,
D456; jolly, joyous, R. 620, 829;
pleasant, delightful, L. 176, 1192;
T. ii. 1031, 1099, 1105;
F 48;
festive, B 1185. See Iolif.

Iolyer (Joliër), adj. comp. jollier,

handsomer, F 927. Iolyf; see Iolif.

Iolynesse (Jolinesse), s. festivity, F 289; amusement, D 926.

Iolytee; see Iolitee.

Iompre (Jumpre), imp. s. jumble, T. ii. 1037. Cf. E. jumble.

Iordanes (Jordaanez), pl. chamberpots, C 305. Iossa (Jossa), down here, A 4101.

See note.

Iouken (Juuken), v. slumber, T. v. 409. O.F. joquier, jouquier, être en repos, jucher, en parlant d'un oiseau perché sur le juchoir': Godefroy.

Iournee (Juurnee), s. day's work, R. 579; day's march, A 2738;

journey, E 783.

Iowes (Jowez), s. pl. jaws, B 1. p 4. 71 (where the Latin text has faucibus); jaws, jowls, HF. 1786 (riming with *clowes*, claws).

Ioye (Joia), s. joy, 4. 223; A 1271, 1871, 1873; F 368, I 120; Ioie,

B 3964; Ioy, 5. 3.

Ioyne (Joine), v.; Ioyned, pt. s. joined, let (his ears) touch one another, 3. 393; Ioigned, pp. joined, nearly or wholly in conjunction, A. ii. 4. 35; Ioyneden, pt. pl. joined, T. v. 814; Ioyned, pp. joined, B 3683, G 95; in conjunction, T. iii. 625; Ioynant, pres. pt. adjoining, A 1060; Ioyning, pres. pt. as adj. adjoining, next, L. 1962.

**Ioyntly** (Jointli), adv. conjointly,

together, A. ii. 11. 9.

Ioynture (Jointyyra), s. union, B 2. p 5. 32.

**Iubbe** (Jubba), s. vessel for holding ale or wine, A 3628, B 1260. **Iubilee** (Jubilee), s. jubilee, D

1862.

**Iudicial** (Jydisial), adj. judicial, A. ii. 4. 37. Judicial astrology pretended to forecast the destinies of men and nations; natural astrology foretold natural events, such as the weather and seasons.

**Iuge** (Jyjə), s. judge, 1. 134; 101; L. 1886; A 814, B 814, 3266, C 123, G 462; umpire, A 1712, 1864; Iuges, pl. C 291.

**Iuge**, s. judge; but an error for Jug, a yoke, I 898. See note.

Iuge (Jyjə), judge, 1 pr. s. judge, decide, 5. 629; 2 pr. s. subj. B 4. p 6.4; Iuged, pp. HF. 357. See Iuggen.

**Iugement** (Jyjəment), s. judgement, decision, A 778, 805, 818, B 36; L. 406; judgement, B 688,

C 198; opinion, B 1038, E 53; sentence, 5. 431; justice, B 4. p 4. 190; distinction (Lat. discretionis), B 1. p 1. 9; Iugements, pl. decisions, E 439; Iuggementz, pl. judgements, B 2596.

Iuggen (Jyjən), v. judge, T. ii. 21; deem, T. v. 1203; Iuggeth, imp. pl. judge ye, T. iii. 1312.

See Iuge.

Iuparte (Jyparte), v.; Iuparten, 2 pr. pl. jeopard, imperil, endanger, T. iv. 1566. See below.

Iupartye (Jypartiie), s. jeopardy, peril, hazard, T. ii. 465, 772; iii. 868, 877; v. 701, 916; F 1495, G 743. O. F. jeu parti (Lat. iocus partitus), a divided game. Ieupardyes.

Iurisdiccioun (Jyrisdiksiuun), s. jurisdiction, B 2569, D 1319,

1330.

**Iust** (Jyst), *adj.* just, exact, correct, D 2090; exact, A. ii. 3. 44; Iuste (for Iust, before a vowel), HF. 719; Iuste, fem. just, T. iii. 1227.

Iuste (Jysta), v. joust, tourney, tilt, A 96, 2604; Iusten, v. L. 1274, H 42; Iusteth, pr. s. jousts, T. iii. 1718, F 1098; Iusten, pr. pl. joust, A 2486; Iusting, pres. part. F 1198. O. F. jouster. Iustes (Jystez), s. pl. as sing. a

jousting-match, A 2720. Usually in the plural form; see P. Plowm. B. xvii. 74; Rob. of Glouc. p. 137; Rom. of Partenay, 988.

**Iusting** (Jysting), s. jousting, L.

Iustly (Jystli), adv. exactly, A. .

17. 14; 1. 3. 45.

Iustyse (Jystiizə), s. judge, 1. 37; B 665, C 289, D 1028, G 497; Iústyce, A 314; Iústice, C 121. (In the form *Iustyse* the s is pronounced as z.)

Iustyse, (Jystiizə), s. judgment, condemnation, 1. 142; administration of justice, C 587; Iústice, 1. 30. (In the form Iusty'se the

s is sounded as z.)

Iuwel (Jywel), s. jewel, jewelled ornament, L. 1117; Ieweles, pl. A 2945.

Iuyse (Jyiizə), s. justice, judgement, B 795; Iuwyse, sentence, A 1739. O. F. juise. (The word is ju-y-se, in three syllables.)

Kalender, s. calendar, almanack, A. i. 11. 1; hence a complete record of examples, L. 542 (see note); Kalenderes, pl. 1. 73; Kalendres, A. pr. 61.

Kalendes, i.e. beginning, intro-duction, T. v. 1634. (Because the Kalends fall on the first of

the month.)

Kankerdort, variant of Cankedort, T. ii. 1752 n.

Karf, pt. s. of Kerve.

Kaynard, s. dotard, D 235. O.F. caignard, cagnard, sluggard (term of reproach); see Cagnard in Littré; and Caynard in New E. Dict.

Kecche, v. catch, clutch, T. iii.

1375. See Cacche.

Kēchil, s. small cake, D 1747. O.E. coecil, small cake; see Stratmann. 'With us it is called a Gods kichell, because Godfathers and Godmothers used commonly to give one of them to their Godchildren, when they asked blessing: Speght. On which Tyrwhitt remarks: 'But all this is gratis dictum, I believe'; as is clearly the case. See note.

Keen, pl. kine, cows, B 4021 n.

See Kyn.

Keep, s. care, heed, notice (only in the phrase take keep); tak keep, take notice, A. i. 1.2; D 431; take keep, may pay heed, A 503; taken keep, take heed, F 348; took keep, took heed, took notice, 3. 128, 7. 135; L. 1733; A 398, 1389, E 1058. See Kepe.

Keep, imp. s. take care! mind! A 4101. See Kepe.

**Kek!** interj. (represents the cackle

of a goose), 5. 499.

**Keked**, pp. = Kyked, A 3445 n. Kembe, ger. to comb, R. 599; HF. 136; Kembeth, pr. s. E 2011; Kembde, pt. s. refl. combed himself, B 3. m 4. 2; Kembde, pt. s. F 560; Kempte, pt. s. A 3374; Kembd, pp. combed, trimmed, A 2143; combed, A 3691, E 379; smoothed over, decked (lit. combed), B 1. m 5. 31 (L. compta); Kempt, pp. combed, R. 577, A 2289. A.S. cemban.

Kempe, adj. pl. shaggy, rough (see note), A 2134. Cf. Icel. kampr, beard, moustaches, whiskers of a cat; and see Camp, s. (4) in

the New E. Dict.

Ken, s. kin, kindred, men, 3. 438. See note. (A Kentish form.)

Kene (kéénə), adj. keen, eager, 21. 6; cruel, 10. 27; bold, B 3439; sharp, A 2876, F 57, 1112; pl. sharp, A 104, 1966; keen, D 1381. A. S. cēne.

Kene, adv. keenly, 6. 63; 11. 3. Kenne, v. perceive, discern, HF.

498. A. S. cennan.

**Kepe**, v. take care (of), A 130; keep, preserve, L. 384; ger. to keep to, 3. 43; 1 pr. s. care, L. 1032, A 2960; intend, T. i. 676; regard, reck, A 2238; I kepe han, I care to have, G 1368; Kepeth, pr. s. keeps, E 1133; observes, F 516; Kepen, 1 pr. pl. care, HF. 1695; Kepe, pr. pl. care, pay regard (to), T. i. 763; Kepe, pr. s. subj. may (He) keep, F 889; Kepte, pt. s. E 223; retained, A 442; took care of, A 415, 512, B 269; Keped, pt. pl. kept, L. 294 a; Kept, pp. E 1098; kept safe, A 276; Keping, pres. pt. keeping, tending, F 651; Keep, imp. s. take care! A 4101; Kepeth, *imp. pl.* keep ye, B 764, G 226.

Kepe, s. heed (only in the phrase take kepe); I take kepe, 3. 6; tak kepe, C 352, 360; taketh kepe, C 90; ytaken kepe, B 2604. See

Keep.

Keper, s. keeper, i. e. prior, A 172. Kerchef, s. kerchief, L. 2202; B 837; Kerchief, finely woven loose covering, 5. 272.

Kers, s. cress; thing of small value, A 3756. A. S. cerse, cresse.

Kerve, v. carve, cut, T. ii. 325, F 158; ger. 5. 217; Kerven, ger. R. 945; Kerveth, pr. s. cuts, L. 2334; I 888; (it) cuts, R. 277; Kerve, pr. s. subj. cut, pierce, 25. 31 (see vol. iv. p. xxviii); Karf, pt. s. carved, A 100, D 2244, E 1773; cut, B 3647, 3791; B 2. m 5. 13; 9. 21; Corven, pt. pl. slashed, hacked, cut, B 1. p 3. 28; Corven, pp. cut, 5. 425; A 2696; cut away, B 1. p 1. 26; carved, HF. 1295; cut, slashed, A 3318; Corve, pp. cut, L. 2695; Kerving, pres. pt. cutting, T. i. 631. A. S. ceorfun, pt. t. cearf, pp. corfen.

Kerver, s. carver, A 1899.

Kerving, s. carving, A 1925; cutting, crossing over, A. I. 19. 3; Kervinges, pl. carvings, HF. 1302.

Kerving-toles, s. pl. tools to cut

with, T. i. 632.

Kesse, v. kiss, E 1057; Keste, pt. s. F 350. (A Kentish form.) See Kissen.

Kevere, ger. to cover, B 2. p 2. 28 n; v. to recover, T. i. 917; Kevered, pp. covered, 5. 271; HF. 275, 352.

**Keye**, s. key, 7. 323; 10. 39; T. v. 460; L. 26; E 2044, G 1219; key (in place of rudder: see note), B 3. p 12. 55; Keyes, pl. keys, D 309.

Kichenes, pl. kitchens, D 869.

Kichil, for Kechil, D 1747 n.

Kid, Kidde; see Kythen. Kide, s. kid, A 3260; Kides, gen.

Kide, s. kid, A 3260; Kides, gen. kid's, E 1364.

Kike, v. kick, D 941.

Kille, v.; pr. pl. kill, L. 1216.

Kimelin, s. a large shallow tub, A 3548, 3621 (see note to 3548). Cf. A. S. cumb, E coomb.

Kin, s. kindred, R. 268; L. 1864, 1980; B 3121; race, G 829; som kin, of some kind, B 1137; Kinnes, gen. kind's; alles kinnes, of every kind, HF. 1530.

Kinde, s. nature, R. 412, 1699; 3. 16, 56; 4. 282; 5. 672; 6. 2; 22. 56; B 1. p 6. 30; L. 246, 2449; B 1840, 2973, G 41, 659, H 183, I 727; race, lineage, stock, D 1101, G 121; seed, I 965; the natural world, HF. 584; T. iii. 1437, F 469; natural bent, F 608, 619; natural disposition, 7.

149; HF. 43; natural ordinance, 3. 494, 512; kind, species, 5. 174, 311, 360, 450; of k., by nature, naturally, T. ii. 370; F 768; Kindes, pl. sorts, HF. 204. (Dissyllabic.)

Kinde, adj. kind, A 647; natural, T. ii. 970; HF. 834, 836. (Dis-

syllabic.)

Kinde, adv. kindly, 7. 267.

Kindely, adj. natural, HF. 842; Kindeliche, HF. 829; Kyndely, 3. 761; Kindly, HF. 730.

Kindely, adv. by nature, B 4. p 2. 69; D. 402; naturally, HF. 832, 852; I 491; Kindeliche, B 3. m 11. 16; Kyndely, by nature, 3. 778; Kyndly, naturally, 2. 71.

Kindenesse, s. kindness, 4. 298;

love, devotion, L. 665.

Kindled, pp. A 2295. King, s. A 324; (said of the queen bee) I 468; Kinges, gen. T. ii. 400; 3. 282; Kinges note, the name of a tune, A 3217; Kinges, pl. B 3558.

Kinnes, gen. of Kin.

Kinrede, s. kindred, T. v. 979; B 2558, F 735, 1565, I 201; relations, A 1286, 3967; birth, A 2790; family, L. 2094; Kinredes, pl. families, B 2. m 7. 9. A. S. cynræden.

Kirtel, s. kirtle, A 3321; Kirtle (dat.), F 1580; Kirtles, pl. R. 778; Kirtles, pl. 5.235. A kirtle usually means a short skirt with a body. 'Kirtle, jacket with petticoat attached to it': Schmidt,

Shak. Lexicon.

Kissen, v. kiss, L. 761; Kisse, v. L. 768; Kesse, v. (Kentish), E 1057; Kisseth, pr. s. 4. 76; Kisse, pt. s. R. 1291; L. 2208; B 385, 3632, 3746, E 679; Keste, pt. s. (Kentish), F 350; Kiste, pt. pl. R. 788; Kist, pp. L. 1337; kist they been, they have kissed each other, B 1074. A. S. cyssan.

Kissing, s. kissing, R. 342. Kitte, pt. s. cut, B 600, 1761, D

722. From infin. cutte (C 954). Knakkes, s. pl. tricks, A 4051 n, I 652; contemptible ways, 3. 1033. Cf. E. knack. Knarre, s. a knotted, thickset fellow, sturdy churl, A 549. Properly, a knot in wood; see below.

Knarry, adj. full of thick knots,

gnarled, A 1977.

Knave, s. boy, servant-lad, page, R. 886; A 3431, B 474, 1500, C 666; man-servant, servant, L. 1807, 2366, 2371; D 1779, E 1302; peasant, D 1190, I 188; Knave child, male child, B 715, 722, E 444, 447, 612; Knaves, pl. lads, B 3087; servants, A 2728. A.S. cnafa.

Knavish, adj. rude, H 205.

Knede, v. knead, A 4094; Kneden, pp. kneaded, R. 217.

Kneding-trogh, s. kneading-

trough, A 3548, 3620.

Kneding-tubbes, pl. kneading-

tubs, A 3564, 3594.

Knee, s. knee, L. 455; A 391; sette him on his knee, knelt down, D 2120; Kneës, pl. A 1103. See Knowe.

Knele, v. kneel, T. iii. 962; Knelest, 2 pr. s. 16.43; Kneled, pt. s. kneeled, A 897; Kneled, pt. pl. knelt, L. 295; Kneling, pres. pt. L. 117; Kneleth, imp. pl. T. iii. 965.

Knelinges, s. pl. kneelings, I 1055. Knet, Knette; see Knitte.

Knettinge, s. chain, B 5. p 1. 24. Lit. 'knitting.' See Knittinges. Knew, Knewe; see Knowe.

Knight, s. knight, R. 1205; A 43; servant (of God), G 353.

Knighthod, s. knighthood, 4. 75; T. v. 1591; Knighthede, A 2789; Knighthode, dat. B 3832.

Knightly, adv. bravely, L. 2085. Knitte, ger. to knit, I 47; Knette, v. (Kentish), join, 4. 183; 5. 438; Knittest, 2 pr. s. refl. joinest (thyself), art in conjunction, B 307; 2 pr. s. B 3. m 9. 18; Knetteth, pr. s. (Kentish), knits together, T. iii. 1748; Knit, pp. L. 89, B 3224; conjoined, 5. 381; agreed, F 1230; wedded, F 986; joined in love, 4. 50; Knet, pp. (Kentish), knit, R. 1397; fixed, 5. 628; Knit forth, imp. s. sum

up, gather up, B 4. p 2. 84. A. S. cnyttan.

Knittinges, pl. connections, B 3. m 3. 12. See Knettinge.

Knobbes, pl. knobs, large pimples, A 633.

Knok, s. knock, B 4504.

Knokke, v. knock; Knokketh, pr. s. B. 1403; Knokked, 1 pt. s. knocked, R. 534; pt. s. B 3721; Knokkeden, pt. pl. knocked for admission, beat, 4. 84; Knokke, imp. s. A 3432.

Knokkinge, s. knocking, I 1055. Knoppe, s. bud, R. 1702; Knoppes, pl. 1080, 1675, 1683, 1691.

Knotte, s. knot, difficulty, B 5. p 3. 22; gist of a tale, F 401, 407. A. S. cnotta.

Knotteles, adj. without a knot,

T. v. 769.

Knotty, adj. covered with knots, A 1977; full of knots, R. 927, 988.

Knowe, dat. knee, T. ii. 1202; Knowes, pl. knees, T. iii. 1592 n; B 1719, F 1025. A.S. cneow, dat. cnēowe, pl. cnēowas. See

Knowe, v. know, A 382, I 115; Knowen, v. 3. 120, I 116; Knowestow, thou knowest, A 3156, B 367; Knowen, 2 pr. pl. B 128; Knowe, 2 pr. s. subj. T. iii. 407; Knewe, 2 pt. s. knewest, 10. 21; Knew, pt. s. A 240, F 131; Knewe, 1 pt. s. subj. could know, F 466; Knewe, pt. pl. 9. 23; D 1341; Knewe, pt. s. subj. were to know, R. 282; L. 801; Knowen, pp. known, L. 421; HF. 1736; E 689; made known, shown, B 2702; Knowe, pp. known, L. 1382; B 890, 955, F 215.

Knoweliche, s. knowledge, B 1220. The correct spelling is knowlechè, which is trisyllabic; see cnawleche in Stratmann.

Knower, s. one who has cognisance, B 4. p 4. 168 (L. cognitor).

Knowing, s. knowledge, R. 1699, 3. 538, 960, 996; A. pr. 49; F 301; consciousness, 6. 114; Knowinge, knowledge, B 2. p 8. 30; Knowinge, dat. L. 558.

Knowinge, adj. conscious, B. 3. p 11. 112; Knowinge with me, i.e. my witnesses. B 1. p 4. 33.

Knowleche, v.; Knowlecheth, pr. s. acknowledges, B 2964; Knowlichen, I pr. pl. B 2935; Knowlechinge, pres. pt. B 2961.

Knowleching, s. knowing, knowledge, 3. 796; G 1432; Knowlechinge, cognition, B 5. p 5. 2.

Knyf, s. knife, dagger, A 1999, 2003; knife, L. 1854, 2594; C 217, D 2091; Knyves, pl. (see note), A 233.

Konning, s. cunning, skill, F 251. See Conning, Kunninge.

Kukkow! int. cuckoo! 5. 499.

Kunninge, s. skill, 5. 513; Konning,

F 251.

Kyke, v.; Kyken, pr. pl. peep, A 3841; Kyked, pp. gazed, A 3445. Icel. kikja, Swed. kika, Dan. kige, Du. kijken, to gaze, pry.

Kyn, pl. kine, cows, B 4021.

Kynde, s. nature, A 2451; Kynd (before a vowel), nature, disposition, L. 391. See Kinde.

Kyndely, adj. natural, 3.761. See

Kindely.

Kyndely, adv. naturally, by nature, 3.778; Kyndly, 2.71. See Kindely.

Kyte, s. kite (bird), 5. 349; A

1179, F 624. A. S. cyta.

Kythe, v. shew, shew plainly, display, L. 912; F 748; declare to be, 7. 228; Kythen, v. shew, 10. 63; Kytheth, pr. s. shews, L. 504; F 483; Kidde, pt. s. shewed, T. i. 208; Kid, pp. made known, L. 1028; E 1943; known, 9. 46; Kythed, pp. shewn, G 1054; Kythe, pr. s. subj. may shew, B 636; Kyth, imp. s. shew, T. iv. 538; display, T. iv. 619; Kythe, imp. s. shew forth, display, HF. 528; Kytheth, imp. pl. 4. 298; Kythe, imp. pl. D 1609. A. S. cydan.

Laas; see Las.

**Labbe**, s. blab, tell-tale, T. iii. 300; A 3509.

Labbing, pres. part. blabbing,

babbling, E 2428. Cf. Du. labben, to tell tales, labbei, gossip.

Label, s. the narrow revolving rod or rule on the front of the astrolabe, A. i. 22. I. See Fig. 6, in vol. iii.

Laborer, s. labourer, A 1409, 2025 n.

Láborous, adj. laborious, D 1428. Labour, s. labour, T. iv. 422; B

381; Lábour, 1. 106.

Laboure, ger. to toil, A 186; Lábouren, ger. to take pains, E 1631; Labouren, 1 pr. pl. toil, D 1482; pr. pl. T. iii. 1265; Láboured, 1 pt. s. refl. toiled, took pains, T. iv. 1009; Laboured, pp. exercised, B 1298.

Lacche, s. snare, springe, R. 1624. Cf. A. S. gelæccan, to catch.

Lace; see Las.

Lace, v.; Laced, pp. laced up, A 3267.

O. F. lacerte, Lat. lacerta.

Lache, adj. lazy, dull, B 4. p 3. 82. 'Lasche, slack, ... weake, faint': Cotgrave.

Lachesse, s. laziness, I 720. O. F. laschesse, lachesse, indolence: Godefroy.

Lacinge, s. lacing; with tayneres l., with the fastening up of straps, A 2504.

Lad, Ladde; see Lede.

Laddre, s. ladder, R. 485, 523; Laddres, pl. B 1. p 1. 24; A. 1. 12. 2; A 3624, B 2160.

**Lade**, *ger.* to load, cover, T. ii. 1544. **Ladel**, s. ladle, A 2020, H 51.

Lady, s. 1. 16, 17, 81; B 1637, D 2200; Lady, gen. lady's, 3. 949; T. i. 99, 812, ii. 32; A 88, 695; voc. A 839; Ladyes, pl. B 254; Ladies, A 898; The book of the nynetene Ladies, i. e. the Legend of Good Women, I 1086.

Ladyshippe, dat. ladyship, 7. 191.

Laft, Lafte; see Leve.

Lak, s. want, defect, lack, 3. 958; 7. 110; 10. 5; 15. 7; L. 1534; B 4034; blame, dispraise, L. 298 a; Lakke, dat. lack, want, 5. 87, 615; D 1306, E 2271; loss, F 430, 443; acc. fault, E 2199. Lake, s. lake, pond, 5. 313; D

Lake, s. a kind of fine white linen cloth, B 2048. Halliwell notes that shirts were formerly made of it, and quotes a passage containing the phrase 'white as lake.' The word probably was imported from the Low Countries, as laken is a common Dutch word for cloth; the Dutch for a sheet is also laken or bedlaken.

Lakken, v. find fault with, disparage, blame, R. 284; ger. to blame, T. i. 189; Lakketh, pr. s. lacks, B 1437, G 498; pr. s. impers. lacks; me lakketh, I lack, 2. 105; 3. 898; Lakke, 2 pr. pl. lack, are in want of, D 2109; Lakked, pt. s. was lacking, was wanting, A 2280, C 41; Lakkede, pt. s. impers. A 756; Lakked,

F 16, 1186.

Lakking, s. lack, stint, R. 1147. Lamb, s. 1. 172; L. 2318; A 3704, B 459, 1771, E 538; Lomb, L. 1798; B 617; Lambes, pl. I 792. Lambe-skinnes, pl. lambskins, R.

229.

Lambik, s. limbeck; A lambik, for Alambik, T. iv. 520 n.

Lambish, adj. gentle as lambs, 9. 50.

Lame, adj. lame, weak, T. ii. 17; halting, 1. 76.

Lamentacioun, s. lamentation, A 935, B 4545.

Lampe, s. lamina, thin plate, G 764. F. lame, a thin plate, Lat. lamina. The insertion of excrescent p occurs after m in other words in Chaucer; as in solempne, dampne.

Lampes, pl. lamps, L. 2610; G 802. Langáge, s. language, A 211, F 100. Lange, adj. long (Northern), A 4175. (Correctly *lang*, without *e*.) See Long.

Langour, s. weakness, 1. 7; slow starvation, R. 214; B 3597; languishing, R. 304; Lángour, s. illness, sickness, R. 970; F 1101.

Languisshe, v. fail, HF. 2018; Languissheth, pr. s. languishes, E 1867, F 950; Languisshing, pres. pt. 5. 472; 7. 178.

Languisshing, s. languishing, 7.

Langureth, pr. s. languishes, E 1867 n.

Lanterne, s. lantern, T. v. 543; D 334, I 1036; Lantern, lamp, guidance, L. 926.

Lapidaire, a treatise on precious stones, HF. 1352. See note.

Lappe, s. flap, corner, B 1. p 2. 19; fold, lappet, or edge of a garment, T. ii. 448, iii. 59, 742, F 441, G 12; lap, A 686, B 3644, F 475; a wrapper, E 585. A.S. lappa, lap, border, hem.

Lappe, v.; Lappeth, pr. s. enfolds, embraces, 4. 76. (For wlappeth.) Lapwing, s. lapwing, peewit, 5.

347.

Large, adj. large, A 472, 753; great, I 705; wide, broad, R. 1351; liberal, bounteous, R. 1168; B 3489, I 465; generous, B 1621, 2950; lavish, B 2. p 5. 16; free, 3. 893; T. v. 804; at thy l., at large, free, A 1283; at his l., free (to speak or to be silent), A 2288; free to move, HF. 745; at our large, free (to go anywhere), D 322.

Large, adv. liberally, 1. 174; freely, A 734.

Largely, adv. fully, A 1908, 2738; in a wide sense, I 804.

Largenesse, s. liberality, I 1051. Larger, adj. comp. wider, B 4. p 6.

Largesse, s. liberality, R. 1150; 7.42; B 2. p 5. 12; I 284; bounty, B 2465; liberal bestower, 1. 13; Larges, bounty, HF. 1309.

Larke, s. lark, 5. 340; T. iii. 1191; L. 141 a; HF. 546; A 1491; Lark (before a vowel), R. 915.

Las, s. lace, snare, entanglement, L. 600; A 1817, 1951; net, A 2389; Laas, lace, i.e. thick string, A 392; band, G 574; lace (i.e. laces), R. 843; Lace, snare, entanglement, 18. 50. Compare 'Ge qui estoie pris où laz Où Amors les amans enlace': Rom. de la Rose, 15310.

Lash; see Lasshe.

Lasse, adj. comp. less, R. 118;

A pr. 42; A 4409, C 602; lesser, A 1756; smaller, B 2262; less (time), A 3519; lasse and more, smaller and greater, i.e. all, E 67; the lasse, the lesser, R. 187. See Lesse.

Lasse, adv. less, 3. 927; 6. 105; L. 14, 333, 2256; the las, the less,

3. 675.

Lasshe, s. lash, 5. 178; Lash (for Lasshe, before have), stroke, T. i.

**Last**, s. pl. lasts, i. e. burdens, loads, B 1628. See the note. A.S. hlæst, a burden, load, a ship's freight; from hladan, to lade.

Laste, adj. def. perhaps lowest (see note), B 2. p 5. 35; last, 10. 71; atte 1., at last, 3. 364, 1194, 1221; lastly, B 2. p 6. 85; A. 707.

Laste, v. last, endure, 4. 226; Last, pr. s. lasts, 5. 49; B 2. p 4. 58; T. iv. 588; L. 2241; E 266; Laste, pt. s. lasted, 2. 16; B 1826; delayed, L. 791; pt. pl. 3. 177; B 3390, 3508; pt. s. subj. might last, L. 1239.

Lat, let; see Lete.

Late, adj. late, B 4. m 6. 11; tardy, B 4. p 4. 30; slowly revolving, B 4. m 5. 4; bet than never is late, G 1410; til now late, till it was already late, 3. 45.

Late, *adv.* lately, A 77, 690.

Late, -n, let; see Lete.

Lathe, s. barn (Northern), HF. 2140; A 4088. Icel. hlada.

Latin, s. Latin, B 519.

Latis, s. lattice, T. ii. 615. (Many MSS. have gates; see note.)

Latitude, s. (1) breadth, A. i. 21. 27; (2) the breadth of a climate, or a line along which such breadth is measured, A. ii. 39. 19; (3) astronomical, the angular distance of any body from the ecliptic, measured along a great circle at right angles to the ecliptic, A. pr. 71; (4) terrestrial, the distance of a place N. or S. of the equator, A. ii. 39. 24; B 13, E 1797.

Latoun, s. latten, a compound metal, like pinchbeck, containing chiefly copper and zinc, A 699, 3251, C 351, F 1245; Laton, B 2067.

Latrede, adj. tardy, dawdling, I 718. A. S. latrade.

Latter, adv. later, more slowly, I 971.

Laude, s. praise, honour, HF. 1575, 1673, 1795; B 1645, 3286, D 1353; Laudes, pl. HF. 1322; lauds (see note), A 3655.

Laughe, v. laugh, A 474, E 353; Laughen, v. L. 1251; T. iii. 613; ger. 18. 28; 22. 10; Laugheth, pr. s. 7. 234; Laugheth of, smiles on account of, A 1494; Lough, strong pt. s. laughed, R. 248; T. i. 1037, ii. 1163, 1592, iii. 199, 561, v. 1172; A 3114, 3858, B 1300, 3740, C 476, 961, D 672; Laughede, weak pt. pl. R. 863; Laughen, pp. laughed, A 3855; Laughinge, pres. pt. 3. 633.

Laughter, s. 3. 600; 5. 575; T. ii.

1169.

**Launce**, v. fling themselves about, rear, HF. 946. See Launcheth. Launcegay, s. a kind of lance,

B 1942, 2011. See note to B

Launcheth, pr. s. pushes, lets slide, D 2145. See Launce.

**Launde**, s. a grassy clearing (called dale in 5. 327), 5. 302; glade, plain surrounded by trees, A 1691, 1696. O.F. lande; mod. E. lawn.

Laure, s. laurel-tree, HF. 1107. Lat. laurus; O.F. laure. See Laurer.

Laureat, adj. laureate, crowned with laurel, B 3886, E 31.

Laurer, s. laurel, laurel-tree, 5. 182; 7. 19, 24; T. iii. 541, 727; A 1027, 2922, E 1466. O.F. laurier. See Laure, Lorer.

Laurer-crouned, laurel-crowned, 7. 43; T. v. 1107.

Lauriol, s. spurge-laurel, Daphne Laureola, B 4153.

Laus, adj. loose, B 4. p 6. 93; Lause, pl. B 2. m 4. 7. Icel. lauss. See Loos.

Laven, ger. to exhaust, B 4. p 6. 9; Laved, pp. drawn up (see note), B 3. m 12. 16. A. S. laftan.

Lavender, s. laundress, L. 358. See note.

Laverokkes, pl. larks, sky-larks, R. 662. See Larke.

Lavours, pl. lavers, basins, D 287. Lawe, s. law, 3. 632; A 577, 1164, B 1189, 3870, D 1889; Lawes, pl. customs, T. ii. 42.

Laxatif, adj. as s. looseness, A 2736; Laxatyf, s. laxative, B 4133; Laxatyves, pl. B 4152,

4344.

**Lay** (1), s. song, lay, 3. 471; 18. 71; T. ii. 921; L. 430; B 1959; E 1881; Layes, pl. songs, L. 140; R. 715; F. 710, 712, 947. O.F. lai.

Lay (2), s. law; hence belief, faith, T. i. 340, 1001; creed, L. 336, B 376, 572, F 18. A. F. lei, law, creed.

Lay, pt. s. of Lye (1).

Layneres, pl. straps, thongs, A 2504. O.F. laniere; mod. E. lanyard. See Lacinge.

Layser, s. leisure, T. ii. 227; iii. 510, 516. See Leyser.

Lazar, s. leper, A 242; Lazars, pl.

Leche, s. physician, 1. 134; 3. 920; B I. p 4. 3; T. i. 858, ii. 571; A 3904, C 916, D 1892, G 56; Leches, pl. T. v. 369, D 1957.

Lechecraft, s. art of medicine, T. iv. 436; skill of a physician, A 2745.

Lecher, s. healer, B 4. p 6. 148. From M.E. lechen, to heal.

Lecherous, adj. A 626; provoking to lechery, C 549; Lecherous folk, answering to Dante's 'i peccator carnali,' 5. 79.

Lecherye, s. lechery, lust, C 481;

Lecherie, I 346.

Lechour, s. lecher, B 1935, D 242, 767, E 2257, 2298; Lechours, pl. D 1310. O. F. lecheor (Godefroy).

Lede, v. lead, T. i. 259; carry, T. iv. 1514; lead, take, L. 2021; draw, R. 1608; govern, B 434: lead (his life), R. 1321; lead, R. 1129; Lede, ger. to lead, spend, F 744; to guide, R. 400; Leden, ger. to carry, B 2. m 5. 15; Ledest, 2 pr. s. leadest, 1. 154; guidest, F 866; Ledeth, pr. s. produces, B 4. p 6. 59; guides, L. 85; Let, pr. s. leads, T. ii. 882; B 1496; Leden, pr. pl. lead, I 141; conduct, A. pr. 28; F 898; Lede, pr. s. subj. lead (us) on, T. v. 897; may bring, B 357; Ladde, pt. s. led, R. 581; 3. 365; L. 276 a; T. iii. 1714; A 1446, B 976, G 370, 374; brought, 7. 39; A 2275, B 1524; carried, L. 114; B 3338; conducted, B 3747; continued, R. 216; Ladden, pt. pl. led, R. 1310; Ledden, pt. pl. 9. 2; Ladde, pt. pl. B 3920, E 390; Lad, pp. led, L. 1108, 1948; T. i. 872; A 4232, B 646, 3552, 3570, E 2415, F 172; brought, A 2620; conducted, A 4402; brought about, B 5. p 4. 52; carried, L. 74. A. S. ladan.

Leden (lèèdən), adj. leaden, G 728.

A. S. leaden.

Ledene, s. (dat.) language, talk, F 435, 478. A.S. leden, a corruption of the word Latinus, meaning (1) Latin; (2) any language or speech.

Ledère, s. leader, T. iv. 1454;

Leder, B 1. p 3. 49, 52. Leed (lèèd), s. lead (metal), HF. 739, 1448, 1648; G 406, 828; a copper, or caldron, A 202 (see note); Lede, dat. HF. 1431. A.S. lēad.

Leef (lééf), adj. lief, 19. 5; A 1837; dear, R. 103, 206, 848; 3.8; T. iii. 864, 869, 870; L. 2636; B 3468; dear, precious, G 1467; lief, pleasing, T. v. 1738; pleasant, R. 1688; beloved, B 2. p 3. 23; yow so leef, so desired by you, C 760; that leef me were, which I should like, HF. 1999; Leve, def. dear (one), A 3393; vocative, HF. 816; L. 1978; T. ii. 251; A 1136, 1184, 3151, 3848, B 51, C 731, D 365, 762, 1005, 1171, 1751, F 1607; beloved, G 257; Lefe, adj. fem. voc. HF. 1827; Leve, pl. dear, T. iv. 82, v. 592; G 383; dear, valued, F 341. A. S. lēof. See below.

Leef, (lééf), adj. as s., what is pleasant; for l. ne looth, for weal nor for woe, L. 1639; what is dear (to him), T. iv. 1585; beloved one, lover, lady-love, T. iii. 3; R. 845, 847, 875, 1302; L. 880, 1260, 1654. See Lief.

Leef (lèèf), s. leaf, L. 72, 189; B 1340, E 1211; leaf (of a book), A 3177; Leves, pl. leaves, R. 56; L 219; 5. 137, 173, 202; F 908, I 1114; (of a book) D 790. A.S. lēaf.

Leef, imp. s. of Leve (leave). Leefer, dearer, L. 75 a. See

Lever.

Leefful; see Leveful.

Leefsel, s. the 'bush' at a taverndoor, I 4II (see note); Levesel, arbour of leaves, A 4060 (see note).

Leek (lèèk), s. leek, R. 212; HF. 1708; A 3879, D 572, E 1350; a thing of no value, G 795; Lekes, pl. A 634.

Leen, imp. s. of Lene.

Leep (léép), pt. s. of Lèpe.

Lees (lèès), s. leash, G 19, I 387; snare, 7. 233.

Lees (lèès), adj. untrue, R. 8. A. S. lēas.

Lees (lèès), s. deceit, fraud; a shrewed lees, a wicked fraud, L. 1545; withouten lees, without deceit, verily, HF. 1464; L. 1022, 1128, 1518. See above; and see Lesing.

Lees (lèès), pt. s. of Lesc.

Leeste, adj. sup. least; B 2513, F 1060; atte l. weye, at the very least, A 1121; Leest, I 147.

Leet (léét), pt. s. of Lete. Lef, imp. s. of Leve (leave).

Lefe, adj. fem. voc. dear, HF. 1827. See Lééf.

Left, -e; see Leve (leave), v. Left hand, A 2953. See Lift.

Leful; see Leveful. Leg, s. B 4505, D 1828; Legges,

**Leg**, s. B 4505, D 1828; Legges, pl. legs, A 591.

Legende, s. legend, L. 483, 2456; A 3141, B 4311; sad story (as of a martyr), B 1335; Legendes of seintes, legends of saints, I 1088. Legge, -n; see Leye, v.

Legiouns, s. pl. legions, B 3544. Leide, I pt. s. of Leye. Leigh, pt. s. of Lye (2).

Leith, pr. s. of Leye.

Lekes, pl. leeks, A 634; see Leek. Lēmes (léémez), pl. flames, B 4120. A. S. lēoma.

Lěmes, pl. limbs, A 3886. (So E.;

Hn. Cm. limes.)

Lemman; s. masc. (male) lover, sweetheart, A 4240, 4247, B 917, H 204; fem. (female) lover, lady-love, R. 1209, 1272; A 3278, 3280, B 1978, 3253, D 722, H 220; Lemmans, pl. fem. sweethearts, D 1998; Lemmanes, pl. concubines, I 903. A. S. lēof-man, dear person; man being of either gender.

Lendes, pl. loins, A 3237, 3304.

A. S. lenden, pl. lendenu.

Lene (lèène), adj. lean, thin, R. 218, 444; 11. 28; T. i. 553, v. 709; A 287, 591, 1362, B 4003; weak, T. ii. 132. A. S. hlæne.

Lene, ger. to lend, give, A 611; to lend, G 1024, 1037, I 810; v. give, B 1209; Leneth, pr. s. lends, R. 186; gives, B 4. p 6. 151; Lene, imp. s. lend, B 1376, 1377, G 1026; Leen, imp. s. give, A 3082. A. S. lānan.

Lene, v. lean, incline, B 2638; Leninge, pres. pt. leaning, L. 179; Lening, 234 a. A. S. hleonian.

Lenesse, s. leanness, R. 307.

Leng, adv. longer; ever l. the wers, the worse, the longer it lasts, A 3872. See Lenger.

Lenger, adj. longer, L. 450, 2025; A 330, 821; B 262, D 205, 1020, E 300; Lengere, pl. A. ii. 10.

2. A. S. lengra.

Lenger, adv. longer, 2. 95 (see note); 5. 453, 657; T. i. 1072; L. 671; B 374, 2122, 3709, C 200, F 381; ever the l., the longer, the more, 7. 129; ever l. the more, E 687, F 404. See Leng.

Lengest, adv. sup. longest, 5. 549. Lengthe, s. length, 2. 8; HF. 1979; height, A83; uponl., after

a long run, 3. 352.

Lengthe, v. lengthen; Lengthing, pres. part. extending, A ii. 25. 41.
Lente, s. Lent-season, Lent, D 543, E 12, I 103. A.S. lencten.

Lenvoy, s. l'envoy, i. e. the epilogue or postscript addressed to the hearers or readers, E 1177 (rubric). F. Penvoi, lit. a sending, from envoyer, to send.

Leonesse, s. lioness, L. 805, 817,

861, D 637. **Leonyn**, *adj*. lionlike, B 3836. Leopard, s. leopard, A 2186 n. See Lepart.

Leos, s. people, G 103, 106. Gk.

 $\lambda \epsilon \omega s$ ; see the note.

Leoun, s. lion, L. 627, 829, 1214, 1605; T. i. 1074; A 1598, B 3106, 3215, 3288, D 429, 692, F 491; Leouns, pl. B 3451; Leon, the sign Leo, F 265. See Lyoun.

Lepárt, s. leopard, A 2186; Lepárdes, pl. B 3451; Libardes, R.

894.

Lepe (lèèpə) v. run, T. ii. 955; A 4378; leap, L. 2008; ger. to run, T. ii. 512; to run fast, HF. 946; Lepe up, v. leap up, HF. 2150; Lepe, pr. pl. spring, G 915; Léép, pt. s. leapt, L. 2709; A 2687, 4228, E 2411; Leping, pres. pt. running, T. ii. 939; HF. 1823; Lepinge, pres. pt. running, D 2157; Leping, pres. pt. leaping, R. 1403. A. S. hlēapan.

Lere, s. flesh, skin, B 2047. This is quite a different word from O. E. ler, the face, countenance, from A. S. hlēor. Properly it means the muscles, especially the muscles of the thigh, which special sense is perfectly suitable here. It is the A.S. lira, flesh, muscle; Icel. lær, the thigh, the leg above the knee, the ham; Danish laar, the thigh. Halliwell gives: 'Lire (1), flesh, meat; stoynes lire [swine's flesh], Ord. and Reg. p. 442; lyery, abounding with lean flesh; North of England; (2) face, countenance'; &c.

**Lere**, ger. (1) to teach, 7. 98; v. teach, T. iv. 441; HF. 764; ger. (2) to learn, T. v. 161; B 181, 630, G 838, 1056, 1349; v. HF. 993, 1997, 2026; B 1702, C 325, 578, D 982; Lere, ger. to learn, find out, D 909; Lere, pr. pl. (1) teach, 5. 25; (2) learn, F 104; Lere, pr. s. subj. may learn, G 607; Lere, imp. pl. (1) teach, T. ii. 97; Lered, pp. (2) learnt, T. iii. 406; L. 1153. A. S. laran, to teach.

Lered, adj. instructed, learned, C 283; 5. 46. A.S. lared. See

above.

Lerne, v. learn, A 308, D 994; ger. 3. 1091; 5. 1; Lernen, ger. HF. 1088; Lerne, imp. s. L. 477; Lerned, pp. learnt, 3. 786; A 613, 640; Lerned of, taught by, G 748. (Chaucer here uses the word wrongly, as so does mod. prov. English. The A. S. leornian meant to learn, like mod. G. lernen.)

Lerned, pp. as adj learned, A 480,

575, B 1168.

Lerninge, s. learning, A 300; in-

struction, G 184.

Lese (lèèzə), s. dat. pasture, T. ii. 752; HF. 1768. A. S. læs; dat. læswe.

Lese (léézə), v. lose, 5. 402; T. iv. 188; L. 1362, 1810, 2595, 2698; A 1215, 1290, 3521, B 4332, C 145, G 229, 833; ger. T. ii. 472, iii. 832; L. 2389; E 508, F 691, G 321; Lesen, v. B 2. p 4. 100, 114; T. v. 798; B 2266; Lese me, v. lose myself, be lost, 5. 147; Lese, 1 pr. s. subj. B 225; Leseth, pr. s. 3. 33; Leseth, 2 pr. pl. 21. 19; Lesen, pr. pl. R. 448; Lees, pt. s. lost, L. 945; HF. 1414; Leseth, imp. pl. B 19; Loren, pp. lost, T. iv. 957; L. 1048; Lorn, pp. lost, T. i. 373, iii. 1076, iv. 1613; HF. 346; L. 659; A 3536, 4073, B 774, 843, 2183, 3230, E 1071, F 629, 1037, I 224; forlorn, wasted, R. 366; Lore, 2.77; 3.748. A. S. lēosan, pt. t. lēas, pp. loren.

Lesing (lèèzing), s. falsehood, lie, B 5. p 3. 80; HF. 2089; G 479; Lesinge, HF. 154; I 593; Lesinges, pl. lies, deceits, R. 2; HF. 676; B 1. p 4. 118; A 1927, C 591, I 608, 1020; lying reports, HF. 2123. A. S. leasung.

Lesinge (léézing), s. loss, B 4. p 6.

214; I 1056; Lesing, A 1707; for lesinge, for fear of losing, B 3750. See Lese.

Lesse, adj. less, R. 288; 3. 965; 7. 143. See Lasse.

Lessen, v. grow less, T. v. 1438; Lesse, v. diminish, 25. 19 (see vol. iv. p. xxviii).

Lessoun, s. lesson, lection, A 709; lesson, 1. 179; Lessoun, 4. 33; T. iii. 51. (Accented both as

lésson and lessoun.)

Lest, s. pleasure, 3. 908; T. I. 330, ii. 787; delight, A 132; desire, E 619; inclination, HF. 287; Lestes, ⊅l. desires, HF. 1738. See List, Lust. A Kentish form;

A. S. lyst.

Lest, pr. s. impers. (it) pleases, L. 1703; D 854, 1237, E 2396, F 1041, I 36; A. ii. 25, 39; (it) pleases (me), D 360; Thee lest, it pleases thee, 5. 114; Lesteth, (it) pleases, L. 480 a; Leste, pt. s. impers. (it) pleased, T. v. 517; L. 615, 1973, 2312, 2469, 2470; A 750, 787, 1004, 3421; pers. was pleased, T. iii. 452; Leste, pr. s. subj. (it) may please, L. 1338; A 1848, B 742, E 105, F 125, 885; As yow leste, as it may please you, L. 449; Leste, (it) might please, L. 1113; T. i. 189; HF. 282; E 111; (it) would please, F 380; Her leste, it should please her, 5. 551. Kentish forms; cf. A. S. lystan. Lest that, conj. lest, B 2406.

Leste, adj. superl. least, T. i. 281; L. 304 a; A. i. 17. 2; B 1012; at the l., at least, 3. 973; 4. 19; T. ii. 362; atte l., at least, B 38, F 1164; Leste, as s., the least one, 3. 283; at the leeste weye, at any rate, E 966; Leeste, pl. F 300.

Let, pr. s. of Lede.

Lete, v. let, B 3524; let, leave, A 1335; give up, let go, T. v. 1688; forsake, T. iv. 1199; B 325; D 31; let alone, leave, D 1276; quit, 1. 72; give up, lose, G 406, 523; omit, depart from, 5. 391; Lete of, ger. to leave off, 18. 52; Leten, v. let, L. 2107; give up, R. 1690; forsake, T. iv.

1556; cease, B 1. p 4. 109; Leten, ger. to leave, B 4. p 4. 102; to let go, T. i. 262; to consider, to deem, B 2. p 3. 18; B 2. p 8. 23; Late, v. let, T. iii. 693, v. 351; Laten, v. let, A 3326; Lete, 1 pr. s. leave, 7. 45; L. 2382; A 1323, F 890; let, L. 1210; B 321, 410, 1119; Let, pr. s. lets go, repels, 5. 151; Lat, pr. s. lets, permits, T. iv. 200; Leteth, pr. s. abandons, B 1. p 5. 24; Lete, 2 pr. pl. abandon, B 2505; Léét, pt. s. let, L. 813, 1734; A 128, 175, E 82, G 190; let go, A 1206; allowed, HF. 243; left off, A 3311, 4214; left, A 508; caused, permitted, B 373; caused, B 2194; caused (to be), B 959; leet . . . fecche, commanded (men) to fetch, D 2064; leet don cryen, caused to be proclaimed, F 45; leet make, caused to be made, B 3349; leet binde, caused to be bound, B 1810; commanded, bade, C 208; considered, T. i. 302; Let, pt. s. caused, L. 2624; let calle, caused to be called, L. 1864; Leet, 1 pt. s. made, pretended, T. ii. 543; let, 5. 279; Lete, pt. pl. let, B 3898; Lete, pt. s. subj. were to let, T. iii. 1762; Leet, imp. s. let, C 731; Lat, imp. s. let, 1. 79, 84; L. 256, 568; A. ii. 29. 14; A 188, B 2456, E 162, G 164; let alone, give up, T. ii. 1500; Lat be, let be, do away with, A 840; let me alone, A 3285; give up, HF. 992; Lat do, cause, C 173; Lat take, take, G 1254, H 175; Lat see, let us see, A 831; Lat goon, let slip (the dogs), L. 1213; Lete, imp. pl. let, E 98; Lat, imp. pl. B 2156; Leteth, imp. pl. cease from, L. 411; Leten, pp. let (in), admitted, R. 700; Leten goon, let go, HF. 1934; Lete, pp. let, D 767; Laten blood, pp. let blood (see note), A 4346; Letinge, pres. pt. leaving, T. v. 1810. A.S. lætan.

Lette, s. hindrance, T. i. 361, iii. 699, 748; delay, T. iii. 235, iv. 41, v. 851; E 300.

Lette, v. hinder, T. ii. 732; B 1276, 2116, D 154; prevent, L. 732; oppose, stay, B 3306, cause delay, B 1117; wait, B 1440; tarry, B 4224; stop, desist, B 4279; cease, R. 279; 4. 186; 5. 439; ger. HF. 1954; Letten, v. hinder, delay, A 889; hinder, stop, T. iv. 529; give up, cease from, T. i. 150; Letten, ger. to put obstacles in the way (of), to decline (from), A 1317; Lettest, 2 pr. s. hinderest, D 839; stoppest, L. 325, 757; Letteth, pr. s. hinders, E 1573; Let, pr. s. prevents, B 3. p 10. 110; Lette, pr. s. subj.; lette him no man, god forbede, God forbid that any should hinder him, T. iii. 545; Lette, pr. pl. subj. let, hinder, F 994; Letted, pt. s. hindered, A 1891; was hindered, B 2591; Lette, pt. s. hindered, B .4030; waited, HF. 2070; tarried, L. 2167; ceased, T. ii. 1089; desisted, T. iii. 473; delayed, E 389; Let, pp. hindered, T. ii. 94, v. 1302; B 3788; thwarted, T. iii. 717; Lette, imp. s. hinder, T. iii. 725; Letteth, imp. pl. hesitate, T. ii. 1136. A. S. lettan.

Lette-game, s. 'let-game,' one who

hinders sport, T. iii. 527.

Letter, s. letter, reading, 3. 788; Lettre, writing, B 3398; inscription, R. 1543; Lettres, pl. letters, (also as sing. a letter), B 736; 5.19.

Lettrure, s. learning, B 3486; Letterure, literature, book-lore,

B 3686; G 846.

Letuarie, s. electuary, remedy, T. v. 741; C 307; E 1809; Letuaries, pl. electuaries, A 426. 'Letuaire, électuaire, sorte de médicament, sirop': Godefroy. Lat. electuarium.

Leve (léévə), dear; see Lééf.

Leve (lèèvə), s. leave, 3. 153; 4. 9, 153; 6. 11; T. i. 126; HF. 1089; B 1637, D 908, E 2194, F 363, 584; permission, L. 2281, B 3136, C 848, G 373; bisyde hir leve, without her leave, T. iii. 622.

**Leve** (1) v. leave, E 250, F 828; let

alone, G 714; let go, 3. 1111; go away, 5. 153; leave alone, T. i. 688; ger. to leave off, T. i. 686; A 4414; to forsake, G 287; Leve, 1 pr. s. leave, 2. 50; Leveth, pr. s. remains, 3. 701; A. ii. 10. 10, 44. 29; Lafte, 1 pt. s. left, C 762; Lefte, left off, F 670; Lafte, pt. s. left, L. 1332, 1657; left, ceased, B 3496; Lefte, pt. s. left off, T. ii. 560; Lafte, pt. pl. left, L. 968; B 3388; Laften, pt. pl. L. 168; Left, pp. left off, B 1. p 6. 53; omitted, I 231; Laft, pp. left, L. 1260, 1330; F 186, 263, G 883, 1321; Leef, imp. s. leave, T. iv. 852, 896, 924; leave (it) alone, T. v. 1518; Lef, imp. s. forego, D 2089; Leve, imp. s. leave, A 1614; Leveth, imp. pl. leave, 6. 118; B 2650, C 659. A. S. læfan.

Leve (2) v. believe, 5. 496; L. 10; T. ii. 420; D 319; ger. to be believed, HF. 708; Leve, 1 pr. s. 3. 691; L. 1615; T. i. 342; G 213; Levestow, believest thou, G 212; Leveth, pr. s. E 1001; Leve, 1 pr. pl. B 1181; 2 pr. pl. T. ii. 1141; imp. s. 3. 1047, 1148; Leveth, imp. pl. believe, 6. 88; L. 88 a; A 3088, B 2944. A. S.

lēfan, lyfan.

Leve (3) ger. to allow, L. 2280; god leve, God grant, L. 2083, 2086; T. i. 597, ii. 1212, iii. 56, v. 959, B 1873 (see note), D 1644. A. S.

lēfan, lyfan.

Leveful, adj. allowable, A 3912; B 4. p 4. 197; permissible, B 1. p 3. 13; D 37, E 1448, G 5, I 506, 777, 778; permitted, B 4. p 6. 243; Leefful, allowable, I 41, 917; Leful, permissible, T. iii. 1020. See Leve, s. (leave).

Level, s. level (for ascertaining that a thing is level), A. ii. 38. 4.

Levene, s. flash of lightning, D

276. See Stratmann.

Lever (lééver), adj. comp. liefer, rather, B 4, p 5, 4; me were lever, I had rather, T. i. 1034, iii. 574; B 3628, C 615, H 23; me nis lever, L. 191; me wer l., A

3751; thee were l., thou hadst rather, B 2339; him was l., A 293; him were l., L. 2413; have Il., I would rather, T. ii. 471; F 1360; hadde I l., D 168, G 1376, H 78; hath l., F 692, H 170; 17. 13; hadde l., L. 1536; F 683; had hir l., she would rather, E 444; him had be l., he would rather, A 3541. See Leefer.

Leves (lèèvez), leaves; pl. of Lèèf.

Levesel; see Leefsel.

Levest (léévest), sup. dearest, most desirable, HF. 87; liefest, T. ii.

**Lewed**, *adj.* ignorant, 5. 46, 616; HF. 866; L. 415; A 502, 574. 3145, 3455, B 315, C 392, D 1346, E 2275, F 221, G 497, 647, 787; unlearned, A. pr. 43; C 283; unskilled, rude, HF. 1096; wicked, foolish, F 1494; wanton, E 2129; Lewede, pl. ignorant, T. i. 198. A. S. læwed.

Lewedeste, adj. superl. lewdest,

H 184.

**Lewedly**, adv. in an unlearned HF. manner, simply, 866; ignorantly, B 47; ill, G 430, H 59.

Lewednesse, s. ignorance, ignorant behaviour, 11. 68; B 2111, D 1928; Lewednes, 5. 520; F 223.

See Lewed. Ley, lied; pt. s. of Lye.

Leye, v. lay, 4. 205; T. ii. 994, v. 1846; B 713, D 2264; lay, cause to lie, T. iii. 659; lay a wager, HF. 674, 2054; G 596; bet, pledge, T. iii. 1605; Leye a rekeninge, enter into a calculation (calculum ponere), B 2. p 3. 48; ger. B 1955; Leyn, ger. to lay up, to hoard R. 184; Leggen, ger. to lay, A 3269; Legge, v. A 3937; Leye, 1 pr. s. lay, T. i. 1053; lay a wager, bet, T. ii. 1505; Leyth, pr. s. A 4229; Leith, pr. s. D 2138; Leye, 1 pr. pl. lay out, expend, G 783; Leyn, pr. pl. lay, H 222; Leide, 1 pl. s. laid, A. ii. 1. 8; Leyde, pt. s. 3. 394; HF. 260; B 1971, 3289, 3827, D 973; Leyde, 2 pt. pl.

L. 2501; Leyden forth, pt. pl. brought forward, B 213; Leyd, pp. laid, T. iii. 687; A 3262; placed, R. 1184; overlaid, R. 1076; I was leyd, I had laid myself down, L. 208; Leyd, pp. laid, A 81, B 3371, G 441; fixed, 3. 1146; set, 3. 1036; Ley, imp. s. T. ii. 1517; L. 250; A. ii. 1. 1; A 841; Ley on, lay on, A 2558. A. S. lecgan.

Leyser, s. leisure, R. 462; 3. 172; 5. 464, 487; 6. 11; 18. 3; A 1188, B 2219, 3498, D 551, 1646, E 286, F 493, 977; deliberation, B 2766; opportunity, T. ii. 1369; A 3293. See Layser.

Leyt, s. flame (of a candle), I 954. A. S. lēget, līget, līget; M. E. leit,

lightning.

Libardes, pl. leopards, R. 894.

See Lepart.

Libel, s. written declaration, D 1595.

Libertee, s. liberty, T. v. 285. Librarie, s. library, B 1. p 4. 10.

Licence, s. permission, D 855; leave, B 1253, 2254.

Licentiat, adj. one licensed by the pope to hear confessions and administer penance in all places, independently of the local ordinaries, A 220.

Liche, adj. like, R. 1073; L. 1529, 2290; similar, 7. 76; it liche,

like it, F 62.

Liche, adv. alike, HF. 10.

Liche-wake, s. watch over a corpse, A 2958. Cf. A. S. līc, body.

Licoryce, s. liquorice, R. 1368; Licorys (before a vowel, for Licoryce), A 3207.

Licour, s. moisture, A 3; liquor, T. iv. 520; Lícour, juice, C 452.

Lief, adj. dear, A 3501; Lief to, glad to, given to, A 3510; cherished, E 479; goode lief my wyf, my dear good wife, B 3084; hadde as lief, would as soon, D 1574; as s. dear one, B 4069, D 431. See Leef.

Lieges; see Lige. Lift, adj. left (said of the left hand or side); R. 163; A. ii. 2. 2; B 2502. See Left.

Lifte, v.; Lifteth, pr. s. lifts, L. 882.

Liftinge, s. lifting, H 67.

Lige, adj. liege, C 337, E 310, F 111; voc. D 1037; Lige man, vassal, L. 379; Liges, s. pl. vassals, L. 382; B 3584, E 67; Lieges, s. pl. subjects, B 240. F. lige, from O. H. G. ledic (G. ledig), free. A liege lord was a free lord; in course of time his subjects were called lieges, no doubt from confusion with Lat. ligare, to bind.

Ligeaunce, s. allegiance, B 895.
Liggen, v. lie, B 2101; T. iii. 660;
Liggen, pr. pl. lie, T. iii. 685;
A 2205, B 4415; 2 pr. pl. T. iii.
669; Ligge, 2 pr. s. subj. lie, T.
v. 411; Liggeth, imp. pl. lie, T.
iii. 948; remain, B 2. m 7. 17;
Ligginge, pres. pt. lying, B 4.
m 7. 14; T. iv. 29; Ligging, T. i.
915; A 1011. A. S. licgan. See
Lye.

Light, s. candle, T. iii. 979, 1136; light, shining, E 1124; Lighte, dat. 3. 1; A 3396 (stood in his

light).

Light, adj. light-minded, B 4. p 3. 83; lightsome, joyous, R. 77; 3. 1175; undepressed (leuis), B 5. m 5. 12; active, nimble, R. 832; easy, 3. 526; 5. 553; wearing but few clothes (also, fickle), 21. 20; Lighte, dat. sing. A. pr. 36; def. light, T. v. 1808; joyous, R. 746; Lighte, pl. light (of weight), 5. 188; easy, A. pr. 36; transitory, B 1. m 1. 17 (Lat. leuibus); mild, B 4. p 6. 142; trivial, B 4. p 2. 112.

Lighte, adv. brilliantly, R. 1109.
Lighte, ger. (1) to make light, rejoice, T. v. 634; to render cheerful, T. i. 293; Lighte, v. alleviate, T. iii. 1082; (2) ger. to feel light, to be glad, F 396, 914; Lighte, pt. s. lighted; either in the sense (1) lightened, made light, made happy (see the note); or (2) illuminated, B 1661.

Lighte, v. alight, descend, HF. 508; pr. pl. alight, L. 1713; Lighte, pt. s. alighted, B 786,

1104, F 169, 1183, 1248; in th' alighte, alighted in thee, B 1660.

Lighten, v. shine, I 1037; shine out, B 3. m 11. 8; Lighted, pp. brightened, 1. 74; Light, pp. lighted, illuminated, L. 2506; Lighte, imp. s. illumine, G 71.

Lighter, adv. comp. more easily, more readily; The lighter merciable, more readily merciful on

that account, L. 410.

Lightles, adj. deprived of light,

T. iii. 550.

Lightly, adv. lightly, F 390; readily, 4. 205; quickly, I 534; easily, T. ii. 289; A. ii. 14. 8; B 2229, G 1400, H 8, 77, I 1026, 1041; carelessly, I 1023; joyfully, A 1870; equably, B 2. p 7. 91.

Lightne, v.; Lightneth, pr. s. enlightens, clears, B 4. p 4. 132; Lightned, pp. enlightened, illu-

minated, F 1050.

Lightnesse (1), s. brightness, 5. 263. Lightnesse (2), s. agility, A 3383. Lightsom, adj. lightsome, gay, R. 936.

Ligne, s. line, T. v. 1481.

Ligne aloes, wood of the aloe, T. iv. 1137. (Properly a compound, i. e. ligne-aloes; where aloes is a plural form.) See Aloes.
Likerous, adj. lecherous, 9. 57;

Likerous, adj. lecherous, 9. 57; H 189; wanton, A 3244, 3345, E 214; gluttonous, C 540; greedy after indulgence, D 466; desirous, eager, F 1119; very vile (Lat. nequissimi), B 3. p 4. 19. Cf. O. F. lekiere, variant of lecheor, a lecher.

Likerousnesse, s. lecherousness, D 611; licentiousness, I 430; greediness, I 377; eagerness, I 741; appetite, C 84. See above. Likned, pp. likened, B 2807.

Lilie, s. lily, R. 1015; A 1036, C 32, G 87, 220; *l. floures*, lily-flowers, L. 161 a.

Lilting-horne, s. horn to be played for a lilt, HF. 1223.

Limaille; see Lymaille.

Lime, s. limb, 3. 499; Limes, pl. limbs, R. 830; B 3. p 3. 64; T. i. 282, v. 709; A 2135, 2714, B

461, 772, 3802, C 35, E 682; members, I 136; Limmes, pl. limbs, 3. 959; B 3284; Lemes, A 3886. A.S. lim.

Limitacioun, s. limit, D 877.

Limitour, s. limitor, a friar licensed to beg for alms within a certain limit, A 209, D 874, 1265, 1711; Limitours, pl. D 866.

Linage, s. lineage, race, B 5. p 3.

146; A 1110, E 71, 795; family, D 1135; noble family, R. 258; descent, lineage, B 2751; noble family, R. 258; high birth, B 3441, E 991; birth, descent, L. 1820, 2526; kinsfolk, B 2192; kindred, B 999; consanguinity, L. 2602.

Lind, s. lime-tree, A 2922; Linde, ·dat. E 1211; Lindes, pl. R. 1385.

A.S. lind.

Lippe, s. lip, A 133; Lippes, pl. A 128.

Lipsed, pt. s. lisped, A 264.

Lisse, s. comfort, T. v. 550; joy, T. iii. 343; assuaging, HF. 220; solace, 3. 1040; alleviation, F 1238. A.S. liss.

Lissen, v. alleviate, T. i. 702; Lisse, v. soothe, 6. 6; Lisse, pr. s. subj. 3. 210; Lissed, pp. relieved, F 1170. A. S. lissian.

List (1), s. pleasure, T. iii. 1303; will, D 633. See Lest, Lust.

**List** (2), s. ear, D 634. A. S. hlyst, hearing; see (h) list in Strat-

mann.

List, pr. s. impers. it pleases (usually with dat.), 5. 441; 7. 231; L. 2042, 2179; A. ii. 3. 1; A 1201, B 521, 701, 766, C 13, D 153, E 647, 933, F 118, 122, 161, 315, G 234, I 69; me list right evel, I was in no mind to, 3. 239; you list, it pleases you, 11. 77; List, pr. s. pers. is pleased, pleases, T. i. 518, 797; 1. 172; 16. 35; L. 2249; wishes, A 3176; B 3185, 3330, 3509, 3709; Listeth, pr. s. impers. (it) pleases, T. ii. 700; pers. pleases, is pleased, F. F. 511; likes, F 689; Listen, 2 pr. pl. are pleased, T. iii. 1810; Listen, pr. pl. list, choose, B 2234; Listen trete, choose to write, L. 575; Liste, pt. s. impers. (it) pleased, L. 332, 1244; 7. 190, 199; A 102, 1052, B 1048, G 1313; T. iii. 21; her liste, it pleased her, she cared, 3. 878, 962; 7. 190; him liste, he wanted, 4. 92; hem liste, (it) pleased them, F 851; Liste, pt. s. pers. liked, L. 1407; Liste, pr. s. subj. may please, R. 14; A. ii. 27. 1; L. 2387; D 318, F 327. A.S. lystan. See Lest.

Listes, pl. in sing. sense, lists, a place enclosed for tournaments, A 63; place of tournament, A

1713, 1862, 1884, F 668.

Listes, s. pl. wiles; in his l., by means of his wiles, 1. 85. Listeth, imp. pl. listen ye, B 1902,

2023. A. S. hlystan, to hear. Litarge, s. litharge, ointment prepared from protoxide of lead, A 629; protoxide of lead, G 775.

See Webster. Litargie, s. lethargy, B 1. p 2. 14;

Lytargye, T. i. 730.

Lite, adj. little, I 295; as s., a little, T. i. 291; A. ii. 12. 8, 15. 5; adv. little, T. iv. 1330. See Lyte.

Litel, adj. little, 1. 38; A 87, 438, 490, B 73, 1190; l. of, small in, deficient in, 5. 513; into l., within a little, very nearly, T. iv.

Litestere, s. dyer, 9. 17. From Icel. litr, colour, dye; lita, to dve.

Lith, s. limb (viz. of herself), B 4065; limb, 3. 953. A.S. lið.

Litherly, adv. ill, A 3299. A.S. lyder, evil.

Liven, v. live, A 506, E 109; ger. 3. 17; A 335; Livestow, livest thou, C 719; Liveth, pr. s. A 1028; Liveden, pt. pl. lived, D 1877; Livinge, pres. pt. living, 22. 2, 52.

**Livere** (1), s. liver, D 1839.

Livere (2), s. liver (one who lives), B 1024.

Liveree, s. livery, A 363.

Livinge, s. life-time, 7. 188; manner of life, C 107; state of life, G 322; Lyvinge, C 847.

Lixt, liest; see Lye (2).

Lo, interj. lo! 1. 15, 18; A 3017;

T. i. 302, 399, 469, 480, 514, 1049, &c. (Very common).

Lode (lòòdə), s. load, A 2918.

Lodemenage, s. pilotage, A 403. 'Lodemanage is the hire of a pilot, for conducting a ship from one place to another': Cowel, Law Dict.

Lodesmen, s. pl. pilots, L. 1488.

See note.

Lode-sterre, s. polar star, lodestar, T. v. 232, 1392; A 2059; 26. 12 (see vol. iv. p. xxix).

Lofte, dat. loft, upper room, L. 2709; on lofte, in the air, HF. 1727; aloft, B 277.

**Logge**, s. lodge, resting-place, B 4043.

Logging, s. lodging, B 4185.

Logik, s. logic, A 286.

Loke, s.; see Look.

Loke, v. (weak) lock up, D 317. Loken, pp. enlocked, locked up, B 4065. Pp. of the strong verb

louken, A.S. lūcan.

Loken, ger. to look, R. 1640; A 1783; to see, B 3. p 12. 62; v. behold, R. 812; Looketh, pr. s. considers, B 5. p 4. 135; Loke, 2 pr. s. subj. regard, B 5. p 6. 171; pr. s. subj. looks, R. 1605; Loked, pt. s. looked, A 289, E 340; R. 291; 3. 558; Lokeden, pt. pl. L. 1972; Loked, pp. contemplated, B 2. p 5. 6; discerned, B 4. p 6. 59; Loke, imp. s. see, HF. 893; T. i. 890; take heed, D 1587; Loke he, let him take heed, I 134; Loketh, imp. pl. L. 1883; look ye, behold, G 1329; search ye, C 578. A.S. locian.

Loking, s. look, gaze, 3. 870; T. v. countenance, B 2332; 1820; look, glance, 3. 874; L. 240; glance (of the eye), A 2171; aspect, 4. 51; A 2469, E 514; examining, 5. 110; appearance, R. 290; glances, looks, F 285; Lokinge, power of vision, B 4. p 4. 132; Lookinge, gaze, B 1.

p 3.4.

Lokkes, pl. locks of hair, A 81,

677; 8. 3. A. S. *locc*. **Loller**, s. a loller, a lollard, B 1173. On the confusion of these terms, see the note. Cf. Icel. lulla, to loll about; *lullari*, a sluggard.

Lomb, s. lamb, L. 1798; B 617.

See Lamb.

Lond, s. land, A 194, 400, 579; B 127, 3225; country, B 3548; upon lond, in the country, A 702; Londe, dat. land, 7. 194; B 522, 2077, G 950.

Lone (lòònə), s. dat. loan, B 1485; gift, grace, D 1861. The nom.

form is  $l\partial \partial n$ .

Long, prep.; the phrase wher-on ...long=long on wher, along of what, G 930; Long on, along of, because of, G 922. A. S. gelang, because of.

Long, adj. (before a vowel), tall, R. 017; Longe, 3.380; A 784; def. 6. 1; A 354, I 139; Longe, adj. pl. tall, high, R. 1384; long, A. i. 7. 6; A 93, D 953, 976; high, 5. 230.

Longe, adv. long, 3. 217; 4. 172; T. ii. 402; HF. 1506; A 286, D 966, F 763; at great length, B 5. p 4. 5; for a long time, 3. 20; L. 2261; A 2084, B 3300, D 9.

Longe (1), v. desire, long for, L. 2260; yearn, T. ii. 546; Longeth, pr.s. L. 2286; Longen, pr. pl. long, wish, A 12; Longed, pt. s. desired, 3. 83; Longen (2), v. belong, A 2278; Longeth, pr. s. belongs, R. 754; 14. 5; HF. 244; A 2791, C 109, E 285, F 16; (it) concerns, T. ii. 312; Longen, pr. pl. belong, F 1131; Longeth, pr. pl. belong, L. 151; Longed, pt. s. befitted, R. 1222; Longing, pres. pt. belonging (to), L. 1963; Longinge, A 3209; Longing for, i. e. belonging to, suitable for, F 39.

Longes, pl. lungs, A 2752.

Longitude, s. the distance between two given meridians, A ii. 39. 12; the length or extent of a 'climate,' in a direction parallel to the equator, or rather a line along which to measure this length; A. ii. 39. 18; Longitudes, pl. longitudes, A. pr. 58. The longitude of a star is measured along the zodiac; that of a town, from a fixed meridian.

Look, s. look, glance, 3. 840; A

3342; Loke, HF. 658; dat. L. 1605.

Looketh, pr. s. beholds, considers, B 5. p 4. 135. See Loken.

Lookinge, s. gaze, B 1. p 3. 4. See

Loking.

Loos (lòòs), s. praise, renown, R. 1161; HF. 1621, 1626, 1722, 1817, 1900; B 2834, 3036, G 1368. O. F. los. See Los (2).

Loos (lóós), adj. loose, 5. 570; A 4064, 4138, 4352; Lous, free,

HF. 1286. See Laus. Looth (lòòth), adj. loath, odious, A 486, 1837, F 1519, 1599, H 145; hateful, A 3393; T. iii. 732; full of dislike, B 2. p 4. 28; me were 1., it would displease me, B 91; as s., what is hateful, misery, L. 1639. See Loth. A. S. lāð. Looth, adv. with dislike, T. ii. 1234.

Loothly, adj. hideous, D 1100.

Loppe, s. a spider, A. i. 3. 4, 19. 2. A. S. *lobbe*, a spider.

Loppewebbe, s. cobweb, A. i. 21.

See Loppe.

Lord, s. lord, A 65, 172, 355, 580; Lordes, gen. A 47, D 1151; Lordes sone, the son of the lord, R. 1250; Lord, sovereign; 'lord of the assendent,' A. ii. 4. 20; by our lord, pronounced by 'r lord, 3. 651, 690; Lordes, pl. A 943, F 91.

**Lorde**, v.; Lordeth, pr. s., rules

over, 4. 166.

**Lordings**, s. pl. sirs, C 329, 573, I 15; Lordinges, sirs, my masters, A 761, B 16, 2143, 2212, 2228, 3429, E 1163.

Lordshipe, s. lordship, rank, R. 1176; E 797; power, authority, A 1625, F743, I 439; rule, B 2706; patronage, T. iii. 76; Lordship, T. iii. 79; Lordshipes, pl. control, B 3. p 4. 3; official powers, B 2666; authorities, I 752, 754, 757; posts of authority, I 441.

Lore (lòòra), s. teaching; 7. 244; 10. 47, 49; L. 2450; instruction, advice, T. i. 1090; lesson, T. i. 645, 754; ii. 397; teaching, instruction, B 342, G 414; learning, B 761; study, G 842; learning, experience, knowledge, B 4, 1168, E 87, 788; experience, C 70; profit, 5. 15; doctrine, A 527. A. S. *lār*.

Lore, pp. of Lese.

Lorel, s. wretch, worthless man, abandoned wretch, B 1. p 4. 222; D 273.

**Loren**, pp. of Lese.

Lorer, s. laurel, R. 1379; Loreres, pl. R. 1313. See Laurer.

**Lorn**, pp. of Lese.

Los (1), s. loss, 3. 1302; T. iv. 89; L. 997; A 2543, 4186, B 27, 28, F 450; occasion of perdition, D

Los (2), s. praise, renown, fame, L. 1514; report, L. 1424; til her loses, for their praises, in praise of them, HF. 1688. O.F. los. See Loos.

Losengere, s. flatterer, R. 1050; Losengeour, L. 352, B 4516; Losengeres, pl. R. 1056, 1064, 1069. O. F. losengeur.

Losengerie, s. flattery, I (Occurs in P. Plowman.)

Losenges, pl. lozenges, HF. 1317; small diamond-shaped shields,

R. 893. Lost, s. loss, B 2. p 4. 120. See lost in Stratmann.

Loste, pt. s. lost, 3. 75; T. iv. 1151; F 1016; Loste, 1 pt. s. should lose, T. ii. 1749; Losten, 1 pr. pl. lost, A 936; pt. pl. B 4562, G 398; Lost, pp. 1. 152; 3. 703; 15. 7; B 175. From infin. losien.

Lot, s. lot, L. 1933.

Loth (lòòth), adj. loath, 3.8; displeasing, R. 233; Lothe, pl. loathsome, 3. 581. See Looth.

Lother, adj. comp. more hateful, L. 191.

Lothest, adj. superl. most loath, T.

ii. 237; F 1313.

Lotinge, pres. part. lurking, G 186 (see the note). A.S. lutian, to lurk; as in Sweet's A. S. Reader, p. 9, l. 41; from A. S. lūtan, to bow, bend down.

Loud, adj.; Loude, def. loud, F 268.

Loude, adv. loudly, 3. 344, 518; A 171, 672, 714, B 1803, F 55.

Lough; pt. s. of Laughe.

Louke, s. accomplice, A 4415. See note.

Loure, v.; Loured, pp. frowned, HF. 409; Louring, pres. pt. frowning, D 1286.

Lous, adj. loose, free, HF. 1286.

See Loos.

Lousy, adj. full of lice, miserable, D 1467.

**Loute**, v. bow, do obeisance, T. iii. 683; bow, bend, HF. 1704; ger. to bow down, B 3352; Louteth, pr. s. bows down, B 2377; Louted, I pt. s. stooped, bent, A.S. lūtan. R. 1554.

Love, s. love, A 475, B 18, 74; fem. lady-love, 4. 31; A 2306, D 1066, F 1440; voc. O my love, A 672; masc. lover, 3. 91; L. 862; Loves, pl. lovers, R. 1317.

Lovedayes, pl. days for settling disputes by arbitration, A 258;

HF. 695.

Love-drinke, s. love-potion, D 754. Love-drury, s. affection, B 2085. The latter part of the word is O. F. drurie, druerie, love, passion; from drut, a lover, which is O. H. G. trút, G. traut, dear, beloved.

Loveknotte, s. love-knot, looped

ornament, A 197.

Love-longinge, s. desire, fond affection, A 3349, B 1962.

Love-lykinge, s. love-liking, loving **Loven**, *ger*. to love, 4. 48; Lovedest, 2 pt. s. didst love, T. iii. 720; A 1162; Lovede, pt. s. loved, A 97, 166, E 413, 690; Loveden, pt. pl. L. 1812; Loveth, imp. pl. E 370. affection, B 2040.

Lovere, s. lover, A 1339, F 546; Lovyere, A 80; Loveres, pl. lovers, B 3. m 12. 37; T. iv. 323, B 53, 59; Lovers, 4. 5 (accented both as lovere and lovere).

Loves, s. pl. loaves, B 503. The

sing. is loof.

Lovinge, s. loving, L. 485, 544. Lovyere, s. lover, A 80. See Lovere.

Lowe (lòòwə), adj. low, L. 1961; A 522; small, 2. 88; contemptible, B 2655; pl. crushed down, A 107; Low, sing. humble, 7. 249. Icel. lāgr.

Lowe, adv. in a low voice, R. 717; 3. 304; F 216; humbly, L. 2046, 2062; as l., as low as possible, 3.391.

Lowenesse, s. lowliness, I 1080; Lownesse, low level, B 5. m 1. 11. Lowest, adj. superl. 5. 327.

Lowly, adj. humble, 7. 142; A 99,

250. Lownesse, s. low level, B 5. m 1.

See Lowenesse. Luce (before a vowel), s. luce, pike,

A 350. O.F.lus, luz; Lat. lucius.

Lucre, s. lucre, gain, G 1402; lucre of vilanye=villanous lucre, vile gain, B 1681. F. lucre, Lat. lucrum.

Lufsom, adj. lovely, T. v. 911;

lovable, T. v. 465.

Lulle, v.; Lulleth, pr. s. lulls, soothes, B 839; E 1823; Lulled, pt. s. E 553.

Luna, s. the moon, G 826; a name for silver, G 1440. Lat. luna. Lunárie, s. lunary, moon-wort, G

800. See the note.

Lure, s. a hawk's lure, the bait that tempts them to return to the fowler, D 1340, H 72; Lures, pl. enticements, L. 1371.

Lure, v. lure, entice, D 415.

**Lurke**, v.; Lurked, pt. s. lay hid, R. 465; Lurkinge, pres. pt. lurking, lying hid, 9. 29; T. iv. 305; Lurking, B 4416.

Lussheburghes, pl. spurious coin,

B 3152. See note.

Lust, s. desire, R. 1653; 3. 273; 21. 6; A 1318, B 1307; amusement, R. 1287; pleasure, R. 616; L. 32 a, 1588; A 192, B 3137, D 1876, F 812; joy, A 1250; pleasure, joy, delight, 1. 106; 2. 39; 3. 688, 1038; 4. 38; 15. 9; will, desire, wish, 4. 63; B 188, 762, E 658, G 1398; interest in a story, F 402; Luste, dat. pleasure, 5. 15; Lustes, pl. desires, wishes, T. v. 592; B 3667, C 833; things which usually give me pleasure, delights, 3. 581. A. S. lust. See Lest, List.

Luste, v. please; Lusteth, pr. s. impers. (it) pleases, L. 996; Lust, pr. s. pers. pleases, E 1344, impers. (it) pleases, E 322, F 147, H 186; Luste, pt. s. pers. desired, G 1344; Luste, pt. s. impers. it pleased, 3. 1019; G 1235. See Lest, List.

Lustier, adj. comp. more joyous,

G 1345.

Lustieste, adj. strongest, L. 716. Lustihede, s. cheerfulness, 3. 27 delight, H 274; enjoyment, F 288; vigour, L. 1530.

Lustily, adv. gaily, merrily, R. 1319; 2. 36; A 1529; joyously, heartily, R. 747; happily, R.

674.

Lustinesse, s. pleasure, jollity, A 1939; vigour, R. 1282; joy, 26.

16 (see vol. iv. p. xxix).

Lusty, adj. pleasant, gay, A 80; pleasant, R. 123, 636; 4. 151; 5. 130; B 1. m 2. 15; E 59, 52, 142, 389, G 1402; jocund, F 272; lusty, H 41; pleasant, joyous, R. 581; happy, R. 1303; L. 1541; joyful, A 1513; vigorous, L. 1038, 1151, 1193; H 107.

Lute, s. lute, B 2005 n; H 268;

Lutes, pl. C 466.

Luxures, s. pl. lusts, B 3. p 7. 7. Luxurie, s. lechery, B 925, C 484. **Ly**, imp. s. of Lye (1).

Lyard, adj. grey, D 1563. O.F.

liard.

Lycorys, s. liquorice, A 3690, B

1951, 2045.

Lye, s. lie, contradiction, L. 1882; HF. 292, A 3015; Lyes, pl. T. iv.

1407; HF. 1477, 2129.

**Lye** (1), v. lie, remain, 10. 52; Lye, ger. to lodge, D 1780; Lye . . by, v. lie beside, B 3470; Lye upright, lie on one's back, lie dead, R. 1604; Lyst, 2 pr. s. T. ii. 991; Lystow, thou liest, T. iv. 394; H 276; Lyest, 2 pr. s. liest still, T. i. 797; Lye, 2 pr. pl. recline, 4. 5; Lyth, pr. s. lies, is, remains, R. 782, 1615, 1618; lies, 3. 146. 181, 589; 4. 184; 5. 573; A 1218, 3023, B 2847, F 1337; (he) lies, B 634; (that) lies, D 1829; remains, resides, B 5. m 4. 17;

B 3654, F 35, 322; lies (dead), 3. 143; Lyth therto, belongs here, is needed, 3. 527; Lay, 1 pt. s. lodged, A 20; Lay, pt. s. remained, was, A 538; R. 1480; lay, B 3630, F 467; Lay by, lay with, D 1357; Layen, pt. pl. lay, T. iii. 745; Laye, pt. pl. 3. 166; Laye, pt. s. subj. would lie, T. iv. 1560; Ly, imp. s. T. ii. 953. See Liggen.

Lye (2), v. tell lies, lie, L. 58; A 763; ger. 10. 22; Lyen, v. T. ii. 324; D 228; ger. 3. 631, 812; Lye, 1 pr. s. lie, tell lies, R. 1072; T. ii. 300; Lixt, 2 pr. s. liest, D 1618, 1761; Ley, strong pt. s. lied, T. ii. 1077; Leigh, T. ii. 1077 n; Lyed, weak pt. s. lied, A 659; T. ii. 1077 n; Lyeden, pt. pl. B 1. p 4. 180. A. S. lēogan. Lye (3), v. blaze, D 1142. A. S.

lyge, lēge, s. flame.

Lyer, s. liar, B 2256; Lyere, T. iii. 309, 315; Lyeres, pl. B 2498. Lyes, s. pl. lees, dregs, HF. 2130. F. *lie*, 'the lees, dregs': Cotgrave.

See below. Lyes, pl. (1) lees; or (2) lies, D 302. Perhaps a double meaning is intended. See *Lye* in Prompt.

Lyf, s. life, 1. 72; A 71, 2776; Lyves, gen. life's, 6. 60; 19. 15; E 308; of my life, 3. 920; Our present worldes lyves space, the space of our present life in the world, 5. 53; Lyves day, lifetime, L. 1624; Lyves space, lifetime, 26. 47 (see vol. iv. p. xxxi); Lyve, dat. 3. 1278; L. 59; On lyve, alive, L. 1792; T. iv. 296; D 5; in his time, D 43; Upon lyve, alive, T. ii. 1030; Of lyve, out of life, T. v. 1561; Bringe of lyve, cause to die, T.ii. 1608; My lyve, in my life, T. ii. 205; Of my lyve, in my life, 26. 48 (see vol. iv. p. xxxi); By thy lyf, during thy life, B 1621; Thy lyf, during thy lifetime, 17. 19; His lyve, in his life, T. v. 165,436; L. 1099; His lyf, during his life, B 3369, E 1731; Hir lyve, in their life, D 392; Lyves, pl. B 3284, F233; Lyves, gen. pl. souls', lives', G 56. And see Lyves, adv.

Lyflode, s. means of living, I 685. Mod. E. livelihood.

Lyfly, adj. vivid, bright, B 1. p 5; lively, B 4. p 6. 15.

Lyfly, adv. in a lifelike way, A

2087; Lyvely, 3. 905. Lyk, adj. like, 4. 237; A 259, 590, 1301, B 3361, F 207; alike, 15.

5; Lyke, pl. 12. 4. Lyke, v. please, 22. 8; T. i. 431; ger. T. i. 289; HF. 860; to be liked, R. 1357; Lyken, v. (to) please, 6. 127; B 2128, E 506; ger. T. iii. 613; Lyketh, pr. s. pleases, E 1031; impers. (it) pleases, E 311, 845; us l. yow, it pleases us with respect to you, E 106; Lyke, pr. s. subj. may please, D 1278; may be pleasing, 1. 139; please, L. 319; thee 1. nat, it may not please you, L. 490; Lyked, pt. s. impers. pleased, R. 1312; 7. 109, 112; T. ii. 1266; A. i. 10. 7; Lykede, pt. s. pleased, R. 27, 806; B. 4. p. 6. 160; Lykinge, pres. pt. T. i. 309.

Lyker, adj. more like, T. iii. 1028;

D 1925.

Lyking, s. pleasure, R. 76; C 455; D 1256; delight, B 3499; Lykinge, delight, 7. 75.

Lyking, adj. pleasing, R. 868; pleasant, R. 1416; thriving, R. 1564.

Lyklihed, s. dat. likelihood, E 448; Lyklihede, dat. B 1786.

Lyklinesse, s. probability, 22. 15; E 396.

**Lykly**, *adj*. likely, like, 16. 32; T. iii. 1270; A 1172, C 64.

**Lykne**, 1 pr. s. compare, 3. 636; Lykned, pp. likened, A 180; compared, B 1. p 4. 93 (see note); B 91. Cf. Swed. likna.

Lyknesse, s. parable, A 2842.

Lym, s. lime, F 1149, G 806, 910; quicklime, L. 649; Lyme (before a vowel), L. 765. A. S. līm.

Lymaille, s. filings of any metal, G 1162, 1197; Lymail, G 1164, 1267, 1269; Limaille, G 853.

**Lyme**, ger. to lime, to cover with birdlime, T. i. 353.

Lymere, s. hound held in leash, 3. 365; Lymeres, pl. 3. 362.

Lymrod, s. lime-rod, lime-twig, B

Lyne, s. line, T. i. 1068, ii. 1461: line, cord, A. ii. 23. 27; fishingline, 4. 242; T. v. 777; lineage, line of descent, 19. 23; D 1135; as lyne right, straight as a line. T. iii. 228.

Lyned, pp. lined, A 440.

Lyne-right, adj. in an exact line, exactly in a line with, A. i. 21. 19; A. ii. 23. 2. See Lyne.

Lynx, s. lynx, B 3. p 8. 30. Lyoun, s. lion, T. iii. 1780; v. 830; Lyouns, pl. R. 894. See Leoun. Lyst, 2 pr. s. liest, reclinest, T. ii. 991; Lystow, liest thou, T. iv.

394; H 276. See Lye (1). Lytargye, s. lethargy, T. i. 730;

Litargie, B 1. p 2. 14.

Lyte, adj. small, little, R. 532; 5. 64; 7. 107; L. 495, 740, 2495; A. pr. 20; B 109, 2153, D 1600, F 565; slight, I 689, Lyte, s. a little, T. ii. 384; L. 29, 535; 3. 249; 5. 28; HF. 621; A 1334, B 352; Lyte, pl. little, A 494, 1193; 5. 350; L. 219; small, T. iii. 1250. See Lite.

Lyte, adv. little, 3. 884; 7. 200; L. 421; a little, E 935; in a small degree, G 632, 699; l. and 1., by little and little, D 2235.

Lyth, lies; see Lye (1).

Lythe, adj. easy, soft, HF. 118. A. S. līde.

Lythe, ger. to alleviate, cheer, T. iv. 754. See above.

Lyve; see Lyf.

Lyvely, adv. in a lively way, 3. 905. See Lyfly.

Lyves; see Lyf.

Lyves, adv. in life; hence, as adj. living, alive, T. iv. 252, 767; HF. 1063; A 2395, E 903, 1864; no lyves creature, no living creature, T. iii. 13. So in Havelok, 509; P. Plowm. B. xix. 154; C. xxii. 159; &c.

Lyvinge, s. manner of life, C 847; state of life, G 322. See Livinge.

M', sometimes put for Me (before a vowel); as in masterte, mathinketh, mexcuse.

Ma dame, my lady, T. ii. 880. See Madame.

Ma fey, my faith! T. iii. 52.

Maad; pp. of Make.

Maat, adj. dejected, B 2. p 4. 29. (E. mate in check-mate.) See Mat. Mace, s. mace, club, A 2124; B 2003; Maces, pl. A 2559, 2611;

T. ii. 44, 640. Mad, adj. mad, T. ii. 113; iv. 393;

A 4231, F 1511; Madde, pl. T.

v. 206. Mad, pp. made, L. 286. See Make. Madame, s. madam, 12. 1; 21. 1; A 121; F 378; ma dame, A 376; Ma dame, T. ii. 880.

**Madde**, v. go mad, 4. 253; ger. to be furious, T. i. 479; I pr. s. am mad, R. 1072; 2 pr. s. subj. art mad, A 3156; pr. s. subj. A 5559. Made, pt. s. of Make.

Mader, s. madder, 9. 17.

Magestee, s. majesty, R. 1339; 14. 19; B 1082, 3334, 3505, 3862, D 824. And see Maiestee.

Magicien, s. magician, B 3397, F 1184; Magiciens, pl. HF. 1260.

Magik, s. magic, A 416, F 1202; M. naturel, natural magic, F 1125; Magyk, F 218; Magyke (read magyk?), HF. 1266.

Magistrat, s. magistracy, B 3. p 4.

Magnanimitee, s. magnanimity, I 731.

Magnesia, s. magnesia, G 1455. Lat. magnesia, so called because found in Magnesia, in Thessaly. Magnificence, s. great well-doing,

I 736; grandeur, E 815.

Magnifyed, pp. magnified, I 408. Magnifying, s. HF. 306.

Magyk, -e; see Magik.

Maheym, s. maim, maiming, I 625. Mod. E. maim.

Maidenhede; see Maydenheed. Maille, s. mail, ringed armour, E 1202; Mayle, T. v. 1559. maille, a mesh, Lat. macula.

Maister, s. master, B 1627, F 1202; doctor, D 2184; doctor (of divinity), D 1638; (as a term of address) 17. 1; one in authority, A 261; maister tour, principal tower, F 226; Maistres, gen.

master's, F 1220; pl. A 576, B 141; Maystres, pl. B 3. m 2. 8. Maisterful, adj. masterful, T. ii.

756.

Maister-strete, s. chief street, main street, L. 1965, 2305; A 2902.

Maister-temple, s. chief temple, L. 1016.

Maister-toun, s. capital, chief town, L. 1591.

Maister-tour, s. chief tower, F 226. Maistow, mayest thou, HF. 699; A. ii. 2. 6; A 1236. See Mowen.

Maistresse, s. mistress, I. 109, 140; 3. 797; 4. 33; L. 88; T. ii. 98; F 374; governess, C 106; Maistresses, pl. governesses, C

Maistrye, s. mastery, great skill, R. 1208; A 3383; mastery, F 747, 764; control, B 3689, C 58; superiority; for the maistrye, as regards authority, A 165; victory, B 3582; specimen of skill, HF. 1074; art, elegance, R. 842; Maistrie, mastery, B 2248, D 818; a masterly operation (cf. F. coup de maître), G 1060. maistrie. See Maystrie.

Maiestee, s.; his real maiestee = his royal majesty, i.e. high treason, B 1. p 4. 105, 156 (see note). See

Magestee.

Make, s. mate, 4. 17, 154; 5. 310, 371, 466, 587, 631, 657; L. 141; D 270, H 186; equal, match, HF. 1172; A 2556; wedded companion, wife, B 700, 1982, E 1289; bride, E 1882; husband, D 85, G 224; Makes, pl. mates, 5, 389; L. 158. A. S. maca, gemaca.

Make, v. make, A 184; compose, make up, write, 3. 782; L. 69, 364; B 96; ger. to compose, to write (about), R. 41; Maken, v. L. 437; Make, v. pretend to, counterfeit, T. ii. 1522; Make, 1 pr. s. write, L. 188; pr. s. subj. may cause, L. 34 a; cause (it), T. ii. 959; Makestow, 2 pr. s. B 371; Maketh, pr. s. causes, A 3035; D 1833, 1884; Make, pr. pl. compose (poetry), 18. 82; Maken, pr. pl. make, utter, A 9; Maked, pt. s. made, A 526, B

3318, 3690, D 1642, F 1000; Made, I pt. s. made, A 33; Made, 2 pr. s. madest, L. 538; pt. s. composed, B 57; hit m., caused it, HF. 1159; Made(n), pt. pl. made, 3. 510, B 3523; Makeden, pt. pl. T. iv. 121; Made, pt. s. subj. may have made, 4. 227; ·Made ... broght, caused to be brought, HF. 155; Maked, pp. made, 3. 578; A 1247, B 1722, 1727, 2445, G 484, I 149; composed, 5. 677; Maad, pp. made, 9. 60; T. i. 251, 553; A 394, 668, B 3607, F 222, G 1459; Mad, pp. 3. 415; 4. 278.

Makelees, adj. peerless, T. i. 172.

See Make, s.

Maker, s. author, composer, T. v.

**Making**, s. poetry, composition, 8. 4; T. v. 1789; L. 74, 413, 483.

Máladye, s. malady, A 419, 1373; Maladie, I 423; Maladyes, pl. A 2467, B 2467.

Malapert, adj. forward, T. iii. 87. Male (1), s. bag, wallet, A 694, 3115, C 920, G 566, I 26. O. F. male.

Male (2), s. male, D 122.

Malefice, s. evil practices, unlawful arts, B 1. p 4. 196; evil contrivance, I 341.

Maléncolye, s. melancholy, T. v. 360; B 4123; Meláncolye, 3. 23. Maléncolyk, adj. melancholy, A 1375.

Malgre, prep. in spite of, 4. 220.

See Maugre.

Malice, s. malice, spite, 3. 794, 993; Malis, T. iii. 1155.

Málicióus, adj. evil, HF. 93.

Malignitee, s. malignity, I 513. Malison, s. curse, I 443; Malisoun,

G 1245; cursing, I 619. Malliable, adj. malleable, such as can be worked by the hammer, G 1130.

**Malone**, for Me alone, T. i. 1028 n, ii. 1401 n.

Malt, s. A 3988, 3991, D 1746.

Malt, pt. s. melted, T. i. 582; HF. 922. See Melte.

Maltalent, s. ill-will, ill-humour, resentment, R. 273, 330. O.F. mal talent.

Man, s. A 167, 209, 223; (used indefinitely) one, B 43, D 2002; hero, B 3331; servant, I 772; Mannes, gen. A 574, B 1630; of mankind, T. ii. 417; Men, pl. men, people, 18.26; A 178; sing. (unemphatic form of man), one (with sing. verb), A 149, 232, C 675, G 392; T. iv. 866; 5. 22 (see note); Mennes, gen. pl. 3. 976 ; B 202.

Manace, s. threat, menace, A 2003, B 3789, I 646; Manaces, pl. B 1. m 4. 4; B 2. p 1. 65.

Manace, ger. to threaten, E 1752; Manaceth, pr. s. menaces, E 122, I 646; Manaced, pt. s. B 2694; Manasinge, pres. pt. threatening, B 2. m 4. 3; B 4. m 2. 4.

Manasinge, s. threatening, A 2035. Mandement, s. summons, D 1346, 1360; Mandements, pl. D 1284. Maner, s. manor, place to dwell in,

3. 1004.

Manere (accented manéra), s. manner, 1. 29; A 858, D 1229; deportment, A 140; method, B 5. p 1. 21; disposition, L. 251; manner, way, 3. 1130; B 3706, E 781; ease of behaviour, 3. 1218; goodly courtesy of manner, 4. 294; of manere, in his behaviour, F 546; Maner 546; Maner behaviour, (accented maner), way, 3. 433; method, B 5. p 6. 203; manner, kind, sort (used without of following), as in maner doctrine, B 1689; cf. 3. 471, 840; 4. 116; 7. 114; A. i. 2. 1, 19. 1; A 71, B 519, 1689, 2386, 3951, C 627, D 1266, E 519, 605, F 329, G 424, 527, I 103; Maneres, pl. ways, B 1. p 4. 198; kinds, R. 1406; I 82, 103; kinds (of creatures), B 4. m 3. 7; methods, disposition, B 2. p 2. 36; Maners, pl. manners, 3. 1014.

Manhede, s. manliness, A 1285; Manhod, A 756; manhood,

Manifesten, ger. to display, B 2.

p 7. 31.

Mankinde, s. mankind, 1. 107, 168; 5. 70; the race of men, A 1307, F 876, 877.

Manly, adj. manly, 7. 259; A 167; noble, B 3901.

Manly, adv. in a manly way, boldly, A 987, T. iv. 622.

Mannes, gen. of mankind, T. ii. See Man. 417.

Mannish, adj. manlike, T. i. 284; human, B 2454; unwomanly, B 782.

adv. like a Mannish, man,

boisterously, E 1536.

Mansioun, s. dwelling, A 1974; (a term in astrology), F 50 (see note); mansion (of the moon), F 1285; Mansiouns, pl. daily positions or 'stations' of the moon, F 1130.

Manslauhtre, s. manslaughter, 9. 64; Manslaughtre, C 593, I 564. Mansuete, adj. courteous, T. v. 194. Mansuetude, s. meekness, I 654.

Mantel, s. mantle, cloak, R. 224, 459; T. ii. 380; A 378, B 3904.

Mantelet, s. short mantle, A 2163. Many, adj. many; Manya, A 168; Many oon, Many a one, A 317.

Manye, s. mania, A 1374. Many-fold, numerous, 20. 1.

Mappemounde, map of the world, 12. 2. F. mappemonde (Cotgrave).

Mapul, s. maple-tree, A 2923; Maples, pl. R. 1384.

Marbel, s. marble, T. i. 700;

A 1893; Marbul, F 500.

Marble-stoon, s. marble-stone, piece of marble, R. 1462; Marbul-stones, pl. blocks of marble, B 1871.

Marchal, s. marshal, E 1930. Marshal.

Marchandyse, s. merchandise, barter, I 777.

Marchant, s. merchant, 9. 22; A 270, B 132, I 777; Marchaunts, bl. B 122.

Marcial, adj. warlike, T. iv. 1669. Marcien, adj. devoted to Mars, D 610.

Mare, s.; see Mere.

Mareys, s. marsh, D 970; Mareys, pl. marshes, B 2. p 7. 26; B 3. p 11. 76.

Margaretes, pl. pearls, B 3. m 10. 12 n.

Margin, edge, A. i. 21. 6.

Mariage, s. marriage, A 212, 3095,

Marie, interj. marry, i.e. by St. Mary, G 1062.

Maried, pt. s. trans. (he) caused to be married, E 1130.

Marineer, s. mariner, B 1627; Marineres, pl. B 4. m 3. 16;

Mariners, L. 2169.

Mark (1), s. mark, fixed spot, L. 784; Marke (read Mark), A. ii. 43 a. 3 (p. 231); sex, race, D 696; sign, I 98; Merk, image, F 880.

Mark (2), s. a piece of money, of the value of 13s. 4d. in England, G 1026; pl. Mark, i.e. marks, C 390. See note to C 390.

**Marke**, v.; Markede, pt. s. marked, B 4. m 7. 39.

Market, s. D 2188.

Market-beter, s. swaggerer in a market (see note), A 3936.

Market-place, s. E 1583.

Markis, s. a marquis, E 64; gen. sing. marquis's, 994. F. marchis, Low Lat. marchensis, a governor of the marches or frontiers.

Markisesse, s. a marchioness, E 283, 394, 942, 1014.

Marle-pit, s. marl-pit, A 3460. (Trisyllabic.)

Marshal, s. marshal of the hall, A 752; Marchal, marshal, E 1930.

Martir, s. martyr, A 17; T. iv. 623.

Martirdom, s. martyrdom, E 2283; torment, A 1460.

Martyre, s. martyrdom, T. iv. 818. **Martyre**, v.; Martyreth, pr. s. torments, A 1562.

Mary-bones, s. pl. marrow-bones, A 380.

Marye, s. marrow, pith, B 3. p 11. 86; Mary, C 542; Maryes, s. pl. marrows, pith, B 3. p 11. 84.

**Masculin**, adj. male, B 2. p 3. 28. Mase, s. maze, labyrinth, L. 2014; bewilderment, T. v. 468; bewildering position, B 4283.

Mased, adj. bewildered, 3. 12; B 526, 678; stunned with grief,

7. 322. See Maze.

Masednesse, s. amaze, E 1061.

Maselyn, s. a bowl made of maplewood, B 2042. O. F maselin, maserin, maderin; from O.F. madre, mazre, a mazer, or bowl of maple-wood. See Godefroy.

Masonrye, s. masonry, R. 302; Masoneries, pl. HF. 1303.

Masse, s. mass, 3. 928; T. iii. 88; D 1728, E 1894; Messe, B 1413. Massedayes, pl. massdays, B 404I.

Masse-peny, s. penny for a mass,

D 1749.

**Mast** (1) s. mast (of a ship), 3. 71; 7. 314; L. 643; A 3264, 3532. Mast (2), s. mast, i. e. the fruit of

forest-trees, acorns and beechnuts, 9. 7, 37.

Masterte, for Me asterte, T. i. 1050 n; v. 1343 n.

Masty, adj. fattened, sluggish, HF. 1777. Lit. 'fattened on mast'; see Mast (2).

Mat, adj. dejected, A 955; exhausted, T. iv. 342; dead, L. 126; defeated utterly, B 935. See below; and see Maat.

Mate, interj. checkmate! 3. 660; adj. exhausted, 7. 176. O. F. mat, Arab. māt, dead (in chess).

Matere, s. matter, affair, subject, business, 3. 43; L. 365, 270 a; A 727, 1259, B 322, 411, 581, 1703, 2148, D 910, E 90, 1175; theme, 5. 26; material, B I. p I. 15; I 137; cause, B 4. p 7. 60; reason, B 3054; Mátere, matter, L. 1582; Materes, pl. materials (of a solid character), G 779; Matires, gen. pl. of the materials, G 770. See Matiere.

Material, adj. material, I 182; as s., material, matter, B 5. p 1. 35.

Mathinketh, for Me athinketh, pr. s. it repents me, I am sorry,

A 3170 n.

Matiere, for Matere, B 2209 n, 2221 n; A. ii. 4. 37. See Matere.

Matins, pl. morning-prayers, D

Matrimoine, s. matrimony, A 3095, E 1573; Matrimoyne, I 882. Maugre, Maugree, in spite of; as in maugre al thy might, A 1607: maugree hir eyen two, A 1796; maugree thyne yën, D 315; m. hem, B 3. p 3. 44, 47, 51; m. her, L. 1772; m. Philistiens, B 3238; m. my heed, in spite of all I can do, 3. 1201; m. thyn heed, B 104; m. his heed, A 1169; m. her (hir) heed, L. 2326, D 887; m. your heed, in spite of your heads, in spite of all you can do, B 4602; Malgre, 4. 220.

Maumet, s. idol, I 860; Mawmet.

I 749. See below.

Maumetrye, s. Mahometanism, B. 236; Mawmetrye, idolatry, I 750. Maumet is a corruption of Mahomet or Muhammed.

Maunciple, s. manciple, A 544, 567, 3993; H 25, 69, 103, I I. An officer who purchases victuals for

an inn or college.

Mavis, s. song-thrush, R. 619;

Mavys, pl. R. 665.

Mavise, for Me avyse, T. ii. 276 n. Mawe, s. maw, stomach, B 486, 1190, 2013.

May, may; see Mowen.

May, s. maiden, T. v. 1720; B 851.

See *mæi* in Stratmann.

Mayden, s. maiden, R. 586; Mayde, maid, 1. 49; A 69, B 1636, 1932, D 886, 1026, E 257, 377, 446, 779; waiting-woman, F 1487; Mayde child, girl, B 1285; Maydens, pl. T. ii. 119. Mayde is a shorter form of mayden.

Maydenheed, s. maidenhood, virginity, D 888; Maidenhed, L. 294 a; Maydenhod, B 3459; Maydenhede, 1. 91; A 2329, B 30, D 64, 69, F 1376, G 126,

I 868.

Mayle, s. mail-armour, T. v. 1559. See Maille.

Mayme, v. injure, D 1132.

Mayntene, v. maintain, R. 1144; uphold, A 1778; ger. A 1441; pr. s. subj. E 1171.

Mayst, mayest; see Mowen.

Mayster-hunte, s. chief huntsman, the huntsman, 3. 375. See Hunte.

Maystow; see Mowen.

Maystres, s. pl. masters, B 3. m 2. 8. See Maister.

Maystrie, s. masterly act; No maystrie, an easy matter, L. 400; Maystrye, s. mastery, 10. 14. See Maistrye.

Maze, 2 pr. pl. are in a state of bewilderment, E 2387. See

Mased.

Me, dat. to me, A 39; acc. me, D 1360, &c. Sometimes elided, as in masterte, for me asterte.

Mechel, adj. much; for as mechel, for as much, A. pr. 4. See Mochel, Muchel.

Mede (1), s. mead (drink), A 2279 n,

B 2042. See Meeth.

Mede (mèèdə), s. (2), mead, meadow, R. 132, 1434; 5. 184; HF. 1353; T. ii. 53; L. 41, 47; A 89, D 861, F 724, 1147; Medew, L. 210.

Mede, s.; see Meed.

Medelen, v.; Medeleth, pr. s. mingles, L. 874. See Medle.

Medeling, s. admixture, B 1. p 4.

Medewe, s. meadow, R. 128; Medew, L. 210.

Mediacion, s. means, help, A. pr. 8, ii. 26. 18; Mediacioun, use, A. i. 13. 4.

Mediatours, s. pl. go-betweens, I 967.

Medicyne, s. medicine, healing, i. 78; T. i. 659; Medecyne, remedy,

7. 244.

Medle, v. mingle, HF. 2102; meddle, take part in, G 1184; dye (miscere), B 2. m 5.7; Medly, v. mingle, mix, B 2. m 5.5; Medleth, pr. s. mixes, B 4. m 3.4; stirs up, B 1. m 7.3; mingles, B 3. m 10.11; Medleth, pr. s. L. 874; Medled, pp. mingled, T. iv. 339; mixed, I 122; Medleth, imp. pl. meddle, G 1424.

Medlee, adj. of a mixed colour,

A 328.

Medlers, pl. medlars, R. 1375. Medling, s. meddling, T. iv. 167; blending, R. 898; Medlinge, admixture, B 4. p 4. 75.

Meed (mééd), s. reward, L. 1662; Méde, meed, reward, 13. 27; A 770; a bribe, A 3380, B 3579, C 133, I 167; Bribery, 5. 228; 15. 6; Medes, pl.; to medes, for my meed, for my reward, T. ii. 1201.

**Meek**, *adj*. meek, 7. 200; Meke (dissyllabic), A 3202, B 1432, D 434; *def*. E 141; *pl*. 5. 341; D 1259.

Meel, s. meal (repast), B 466, 4023, D 1774; Meles, pl. 3. 612.

Meel-tyd, s. meal-time, T. ii. 1556.
 Meeth (mèèth), s. mead, A 3261, 3378;
 Meth, A 2279.
 See Mede (1).

Megre, adj. meagre, thin, R. 218,

Meignee, Meinee; see Meynee.

Meke; see Meek.

Meke, v. make meek; Meke, I pr. s. humble, B 2874.

Meke, adv. meekly, 7. 267. Mekely, adv. meekly, C 714.

Mekenesse, s. mildness, mercy, B 4. p 4. 108.

Meker, adj. comp. meeker, L. 2198. Mekeste, adj. superl. meekest, E 1552.

Melancolious (accented mélancólious), adj. melancholy, HF. 30. So accented in O. F.; see examples in Godefroy.

Meláncolýe, s. melancholy, 3. 23.

See Malencolye.

Mele (mèlə), s. meal (of flour), A 3995, 4245, D 1739.

Meles, pl. of Meel.

Melle, s. mill, 9. 6, A 3923, 4242; Mille, E 1200.

Melodious, adj. T. v. 577.

Melodye, s. melody, 1. 100; 5. 60, 62; A 9, E 271.

Melte, v. melt, T. iv. 367; Melteth, pr. s. (pron. melt'th or melt), R. 276; Malt, pt. s. T. i. 582; HF. 922; Molte, pp. T. v. 10; HF. 1145, 1149.

Membre, s. limb, R. 1028; member, 3. 495; Membres, pl. I

137; parts, A. pr. 48.

Memorial, *adj.* which serves to record events, 7. 18.

Memórie, s. memory, 7. 14; L. 1889; G 339; remembrance, A 3112, B 3164; Memóire, recollection, 3. 945.

Men, pl. of Man; also a weakened

form of Man, in the sense of 'one,' or 'some one'; used with a singular verb; A 149, 1524, &c.; see

Mena, error for Mene, I II n.

Mencioun, s. mention, 5. 29; A 893, B 3311, H 106; made of m., made mention of, B 54.

Mende, ν. mend, T. v. 1426; 2 pr. pl. profit, gain, T. ii. 329.

Mendinants, pl. mendicant friars, D 1907, 1912. See note.

Mendite, for Me endyte, G 32 n. Mene, adj. middle, B 3. m 9. 18; mean, A. ii. 44. 14 (see Mote); mene whyle, mean while, T. iii. 50; B 546, G 1262; of middle size, T. v. 806; Mene, adj. pl. intermediate, 7. 286.

Mene (mèènə), s. means, way, 11.36; T. v. 104, 1551; middle course, B 4. p 7. 69; T. i. 689; instrument, E 1671; mediator, 1. 125; gobetween, T. iii. 254; intermediary, I 990; the mean, L. 165; Menes, pl. mediators, gobetweens, A 3375; means, B 480; means, instruments, D 1484, F 883, 884.

**Meneliche**, adj. moderate, B 1. p 6.

77.

Menen (mèènən), ger. to say, HF. 1104; Mene, ger. to signify, B 3941; Mene, I pr. s. intend, mean, II. 31; L. 166, 558; A 793, 1673, B 93, 641, 1860, 2141, G 1424, I 11; Menest, 2 pr. s. meanest, 3. 743, 1137, 1305; Menestow, meanest thou, G 309; Mente, I pt. s. meant, intended, B 4614, G 999, 1051; purposed, 18. 50; Mente, pt. s. R. 1285, T. iii. 432; B 327, F 108, 522; L. 309; thought, 5. 581; declared, 7. 160; 2 pt. pl. meant, F 981; Meneden, pt. pl. B 5. p 1. 33; Ment, pp. intended, 5. 158.

Mene-whyle, mean time, D 1445.

See Mene, adj.

Meninge, s. intention, T. i. 285; L. 474; Mening, intent, F 151.

Menivere, s. miniver, R. 227. Menstralcies, pl. mintrelsies, HF. 1217. See Minstralcye.

Mente, pt. t. of Menen.

Mentes, pl. plants of mint, R. 731. Mercenarie, s. hireling, A 514.

Merciable, adj. merciful, 1.1, 182; 15. 17; L. 347, 410; B 1878, 3013, 3076, F 1036.

Mercurie, s. mercury, i. e. quicksilver, G 772, 774, 827, 1431, 1438.

Mercy, s. 1. 7; A 918, 2808; (have) mercy, 1. 36; graunt mercy, much thanks, 10. 29; T. iii. 649.

Mere, s. mare, A 541; Mare, A 4055, H 78; Mares, pl. A 4065,

4081.

**Meridian**, adj. meridional, at the moment of southing, exact southern, A. pr. 60; southern, on the meridian, A. ii. 39. 6.

Meridian, s. meridian, A. ii. 39. 16; Meridians, pl. A. ii. 39. 10. Meridie, s. midday, A. ii. 44. 30.

Meridional, adj. southern, A. i. 4. 5; F 263 (see Angle); Miridional lyne, the meridian, A. ii. 39. I.

Merie ; see Mery.

Meriely, adv. merrily, A 714; Merily, B 4462; R. 1329.

**Merier**, adj. pleasanter, sweeter, B 2024, 4041.

Merinesse, s. enjoyment, B 3. p 2. 38.

Merite: see Meryte.

Meritorie, adj. meritorious, I 831. Merk, s. mark, image, F 880. See Mark.

Merken, v. brand, B 1. p 4. 91. Merlion, s. merlin, small hawk, 5.

339, 611.

Mermayde, s. mermaid, B 4460; Mermaidenes, pl. mermaids, sirens, B I. p I. 49; Mermaydens, sirens, R. 680, 682.

Mersshy, adj. marshy, D 1710. Merveille, s. marvel, B 2736, E 248, F 1344; Mervaille, E 1186; Mervayle, R. 1571; m. of, wonder at, F 87; Mervayles, pl. marvels, 3. 288; Mervailles, F 660.

Merveillous, adj. marvellous, B 1643, F 1206; Merveyllous, A. ii. 19. 4; Merveilous, R. 1579.

Mervelinge, pres. part. wondering, B 1. m 3. 12.

Mery, adj. merry, gay, R. 580; pleasant, 3. 319; A 235, 757, B 4261; pleasant to hear, B 1186; Merye, pleasant, B 2. m 4. 10; Merie, glad, E 615; A 208; Murye, merry, A 1386; Merie, pl. merry, T. iii. 952, B 126 (=merrily); Meriemen, followers, B 2029.

Merýte, s. recompense, C 277; Merite, deserving, B 4. p 6. 201; Merýtes, pl. merits, T. iv. 965.

Mes; at good mes, at a favourable distance, so as to have a fair shot, R. 1453. O. F. mes. the note.

Meschaunce, s. misfortune, 18. 47; A 2009, B 914, D 407; evil occurrence, T. i. 92; a miserable condition, B 3204; unfortunate conduct, C 80; ill luck, B 4623; ill luck (to him), B 896, D 2215, H 11; with m., with a mischief, H 193; Meschance, misfortune, B 602, 610; Meschances, *pl.* misfortunes, evil things, D 367; Meschaunces, pl. evil doings, F 1292.

Meschief, s. misfortune, A 493, B 3513, D 248, E 1454, G 713, 1072; I 810; trouble, mishap, A 2551; Mescheef, harm, L. 1655; H 233; tribulation, trouble, H 76; misfortune, G 1378.

Mischeef.

Mesel, s. leper, I 624. O. F. mesel. Meselrie, s. leprosy, I 625.

Messáge, s. (1), message, T. iii. 401; errand, B 1087; (2) messenger, B 144, 333; Messáges, pl. messengers, T. ii. 936; B 2986.

Messager, messenger, 3. 153; T. iii. 1417; A 1491, B 6, 724, 785, 3247; Messagere, 3. 133; Messager, HF. 1568; Messagers, pl. B 2992, 2995, I 967; Messagéres, L. 1091. See Messanger.

Messagerye, s. a sending of messages (personified), 5. 228.

Messaile, for Me asaille, T. iv. 1595 11.

Messanger, s. messenger, HF. 1568, 1583, 1591; Messangeres, pl. 2128. See Messager.

Messe, s. mass, B 1413. See

Masse.

Messuage, s. messuage, dwellinghouse, A 3979.

Meste, pl. most, i.e. highest in rank, greatest, E 131; at the m., at most, T. v. 947. A. S. mæst.

Mester, s. service, office, occupation, A 1340. O. F. mester, from Lat. ministerium. See Mister.

Mesurable, adj. moderate, A 435, C 515, F 362; modest, I 936. **Mesurably**, adv. moderately, B.

2795.

Mesure, s. moderation, 3. 881; T. ii. 418; E 622, I 465; measure, E 256; measure, plan, 5. 305; by m., not too much, 3. 872; moderately, R. 543 (cf. 823); over m., immeasurably, 5. 300; out of m., immoderately, B 2607; withoute m., beyond measure, 3. 632.

**Mesuren**, *ger*. to trace out, B 5. p 1. 15; Mesured, pt. s. measured

out, I. 174.

Mesuring, s. measure, R. 1349. Met, s. measure of capacity, I 799. A. S. gemet.

**Metal**, s. 4. 201; 9. 29; B 4. m 7. 25; D 1064; Metál, R. 386; F 243.

Metamorphoseos, gen. s. (the book) of Metamorphosis; it should be pl. Metamorphoseon; B 93.

**Mete** (méétə), adj. meet, befitting, 3. 316; fit, L. 1043; pl. meet, A 2291. A.S. mate (but Ch. has close e).

Mete (mééta), s. equal, 3. 486. See above.

Mete (mètə), s. meat, food, T. i. 485; A 136, 1900; meat, L. 1108; F 173, 618; repast, T. ii. 1462; eating, A 127. A.S. mete.

Mete (méétə), v. meet, 4. 138; L. 148; find, 5. 698; Mete, ger. to meet, L. 634; to meet together, B 1873; Meten, ger. L. 630; Mete, 1 pr. s. 4. 59; R. 1342; Meteth, pr. s. meets (men being singular=one), A 1524; Mette, pt. s. 5. 37; HF. 2069; L. 977; Mette, pt. pl. met, E 390, F 1173, 1508; Metten, pt. pl. HF. 227; Met, pp. met; wel met, D 1443. A.S. mētan.

Mete (méétə), v. dream, T. iii. 1559, iv. 1396, v. 249; ger. 3. 118; 5. 108, 115; Méte, 1 pr. s. dream, T. iii. 1344; am dreaming, 3. 1234; Met, pr. s. 5. 104, 105; Mette, 1 pt. s. dreamt, 5. 95; HF. 110; T. ii. 90; D 577; pt. s. R. 10; HF. 61; T. i. 362, v. 1238; B 3930, 4329; Me mette, 1 pt. s. refl. I dreamt, R. 26; L. 210; pt. s. impers. 3. 276, 442, 1320; HF. 119; refl. A 3684, B 4084; T. ii. 925; Met, pp. B 4445. A. S. mātan (but Ch. has close e).

**Mete**, 1 pr. s. (I) measure, A. ii. 41. 5; imp. s. A. ii. 43. 6. A. S.

metan.

Metely, adj. well-proportioned, R. 822.

Meth, s. mead (drink), A 2279. See Meeth.

**Meting** (1), s. meeting, L. 784.

Meting (2), s. dream, 3. 282.

Metres, pl. metres, L. 562; B 48. Meve, v. move, stir, T. i. 472; Meve, ger. 5. 150; HF. 825; Meved, pp. HF. 813; to him meved, urged against him, L. 344. See Moeve.

Me-ward, to, towards me, B 1. m 1. 20; T. iv. 1666.

Mewe, s. mew, i.e. coop wherein fowls were fattened, A 349; properly, a coop for hawks when moulting, F 643; hiding-place, T. iii. 602. See Muwe.

Mewet, adj. mute, T. v. 194. See note.

Mexcuse, for Me excuse, excuse

myself, 16. 36.

Meynee, s. household, T. ii. 614; v. 526; B 1238, 1510, D 2045, I 894; company, R. 1305; L. 1222, 1498; E 2436; followers, suite, retinue, retainers, house-hold-servants, R. 615, 634; L. 1059; B 2. p 5. 64; HF. 194; D 2156; F 391; household, menials, A 1258; army, troop, B 3532, 4584; assembly, HF. 933; Meinee, retinue, I 437, 438; troop, A 4381; Meiny, crew, L. 2201; Meignee, household, I 894 n. O. F. meisnee, maisnee, household (Lat. mansionata); cf. E. menials.

Meyntenaunce, s. demeanour, 3. 834.

Michel, adj. much, A. ii. 23. 18. See Muchel.

Mid, adj. middle, 3. 660.

Midday, s. A ii. 1. 5.

Middel, s. middle, waist, R. 1032. Midel, adj. middle, neither tall nor short, 7. 79.

Midnight, s. T. iii. 602.

Might, s. power, 5. 149; 10. 62; B 2. p 5. 8; B 5. p 2. 18; A 538, F 467; magic power, F 133; strength, R. 831.

Mighte, -n; see Mowen.

Mightily, adv. mightily, B 3517; strongly, B 921.

Mighty, adj. mighty, 1. 6; A 108. Mikel, adj. great, 7. 99; much, L. 1175, 1677.

Milde, adj. fem. mild, T. v. 194. Mile-wey, s. a space of 5°, which answers to twenty minutes of time,

the average time for walking a mile; hence the term, A. i. 7. 7; pl. Milewey, A. i. 16. 11.

Milk, s. R. 1196; A 147, 358, 2908, B 4034, F 614, H 175.

Milksop, s. a milk-sop, lit. a piece of bread sopped in milk; hence, anything soft, esp. a weak, effeminate man, B 3100.

Milky Wey, the milky way, HF. 937.

Mille, s. mill, E 1200, I 406. See Melle.

Millère, s. miller, A 542; Miller, 545, 3925.

Millioun, s. million, D 1685.

Milne-stones, pl. mill-stones, T. ii. 1384. A. S. myln.

Minde, s. remembrance, 3. 55; T. ii. 602; B 2. p 2. 46; L. 18, 557, 1366; A 1402, 1906, B 908, 1127, F 878; memory, HF. 564, 823; B 527; right mind, sane mind, B 3. p 12. 108; recollection, B 1. p 3. 2; in m., in remembrance, T. iv. 18; B 1843, F 109, 607.

Ministre, s. minister, B 168; Ministres, pl. officers, B 4233.

Ministre, v.; Ministreth, pr. s. administers, governs, B 3. m 6. 2. Minne, imp. s. remember, mention, 16. 48. A.S. gemynnan.

Minstraleye, s. minstrelsy, 2615; A 2197, 2524, 4394, E 1718; musical instrument, H 113; sound of music, F 268; musical instruments, H 267.

Minstráles, pl. minstrels, R. 764; B 2035; Minstrallès, F 78; Minstrals, I 814.

Mintinge, pres. pt. intending, B 1.

m 2. 2. A. S. myntan.

Minutes, s. pl. (1) minutes of time, A. i. 7. 8; (2) Minute, i. e. a sixtieth part of a degree, A. i. 8. 8; see A. i. 8. 10.

Mirácle, s. wonder, A 2675; Miracle, legend, B1881; Mirácles, pl. wonderful acts, 5. 11; A 1788; pleyes of m., miracle-plays, D 558.

Mire, s. H 290; see Myre. Mirour, s. mirror, R. 567, 1585; B 5. m 4. 8; 3. 974; 10. 10; 21. 8; T. i. 365; A 1399, B 166, E 1582, 1585, F 82, 132, 143, 175, 1454, G 668; Mirror (Lat. Speculum), L. 307 a; see note.

Mirre, s. myrrh, A 2938.

**Mirthe**, s. pleasure, amusement, R. 601; 3.612; A 759, 766, 767; Mirthe, Sir, Mirth (personified), R. 733; Murthe, joy, E 1123. A. S.  $myrh\bar{d}$ .

Mirtheles, adj. without mirth, sad,

5. 592.

Mis, adj. wrong, amiss, 7. 279; T. iv. 1348; bad, HF. 1975; blameworthy, G 999.

Mis, s. wrong, evil, L. 266 a.

Mis, adv. amiss, wrongly, B 4. p 5. 14; T. i. 934.

Mis, 1 pr. s. lack, have not, 6. 47. See Misse.

Misacounted, pp. miscounted, T. v. 1185.

Misaunter, s. misadventure, misfortune, T. 766. (Aunter=aventure; see below.)

Misaventure, s. misadventure, misfortune, mishap, R. 253; 4. 140, 229; B 616, 3540, D 1334; mischief, R. 422.

Misavyse, pr. pl. refl. advise themselves amiss, act unadvisedly,

D 230.

Misbileve, s. belief of trickery, suspicion, G 1213.

Misbileved, pp. misbelieving ones,

infidels, 1. 146.

**M**isboden, pp. offered (to do you) evil, insulted, A 909. Pp. of misbēden.

Misborn, pp. misbehaved, B 3067 (lit. 'borne amiss').

Miscarie, v. go amiss, A 513.

Mischaunce, s. ill luck, R. 1548; 1. 85; T. i. 118; mischance, R. 251; misfortune, L. 1826; Mischance, ill luck, D 1334; to mischaunce, i. e. to the devil, T. ii. 222, v. 359; how m., how the mischief, T. iv. 1362.

Mischeef, s. misfortune, L. 1278; Mischef, misfortune, danger, 4. 58; harm, R. 253. See Meschief. Misconceyve, v.; Misconceyveth,

pr. s. misunderstands, E 2410. **Misconstrue**, v. misconstrue, T. i.

Miscounting, s. fraudulent reckoning, R. 196. See note.

Misdedes, pl. misdeeds, D 1664. Misdeme, v.; Misdemeth, pr. s. misjudges, E 2410; Misdemen, pr. pl. HF. 92; Misdeme, pr. s.

subj. HF. 97. Misdeparteth, pr. s. parts or divides amiss, B 107.

Misdoeres, pl. misdoers, B 2631. Misdooth, pr. s. doeth amiss to, illtreats, B 3112; Misdoon, pp.

done amiss, I 85.

Misdrawinges, s.pl. way of drawing aside, B 3. p 12. 74.

Misericorde, s. (there is) mercy, pity, T. iii. 1177; mercy, pity, I. 25, 35; B 2608, D 1910, I 804, 805; Misericordes, pl. mercy, pity, B 3. m 12. 31.

Misérie, s. misery, T. iv. 272;

3167.

Misese, s. trouble, I 806; discomfort, I 177; Miseise, discomfort, I 194; Miseyses, pl. injuries, B 1. p 4. 48.

**M**isesed, pp. troubled, vexed, I

Misfille, pt. s. subj. it went amiss (with), A 2388. From infin. misfalle.

Misforyaf, pt. s. misgave, T. iv. 1426. From infin. misforvive.

Misgoon, pp. gone astray, I 80; gone to the wrong place, A 4218; Misgon, gone amiss, A 4252; Misgo, A 4255.

Misgovernaunce, s. misconduct,

B 3202.

Misgyed, pp. misguided, misconducted, B 3723. See Gye. Mishap, s. ill luck, B 3435.

**Mishappe**, v. meet with misfortune, B 2886; pr. s. subj. (it) may happen ill for, A 1646.

Mishappy, adj. unhappy, B 2758. Misknowinge, adj. ignorant, B 2.

p 8. 17.

Misknowinge, s. ignorance, B 3. m 11. 18.

Mislay, pt. s. lay in an uncomfortable position, A 3647. From infin. mislye.

Misledden, pt. pl. misconducted, T. iv. 48. From infin. mislede.

Misledinges, pl. misdirections, misguiding ways, B 3. p 8. 2.

**Mislyke**, v.; Mislyketh, pr. s. displeases, L. 1293.

**Mislyved**, pp. of ill life, treacherous, T. IV. 330.

**Mismetre**, pr. s. subj. scan amiss, T. v. 1796.

Mis-sat, pt. s. was not where it should be, 3. 941; misbecame, R. 1194.

Misse, v. fail, 5. 75; B 1542, D 1416; draw to an end, 5. 40; ger. T. iii. 1624; Mis, 1 pr. s. lack, have not, 6. 47; Missed, pt. s. was wanting (to), T. iii. 445; pp. missed, missing, T. iii. 537. A. S. missan.

**Mis-set**, pp. ill-timed, misplaced, 3.

Misseye, I pr. s. speak amiss, 7. 317; Misseyest, 2 pr. s. speakest ill of, L. 323; Misseyeth, pr. s. slanders, I 379; Misseyde, pt. s. said amiss, L. 440; Misseyd, pp. said amiss, H 353; Misseid, pp. spoken evil of, R. 1260; missayd or do, said or done wrong, 3. 528.

Misspeke, I pr. s. subj. speak

wrongly, A 3139.

Mist, s. mist, HF. 352; F 259: Mistes, pl. HF. 966.

Mistake, v.; Mistaketh, 2 pr. pl. transgress, trespass, R. 1540; Mistake, pp. committed an error, 3. 525.

Mister, s. trade, handicraft, occupation, A 613; need, R. 1426; Mester, occupation, A 1340: what m. men, men of what occupation, what sort of men, A 1710. See Mester.

Misterye, s. ministry, profession, I 895; Misterie, ministry, I 900.

From Lat. ministerium.

Mistihede, s. mystery, 4. 224. M.E. misty, mystical, from F. mystique, 'mysticall': Cotgrave.

Mis-torneth, pr. pl. turn aside, B 3. p 3. 6; Mistorned, pp. misled. B 4. p 2. 130.

Mistrust, s. T. ii. 780.

**Mistrusten**, v. (to) mistrust, T. i. 688; Mistriste, v. C 369; Mistrusten, 2 pr. pl. mistrust, T. iv. 1606; Mistruste, 2 pr. pl. E 2343; Mistrusted, pp. distrusted, T. ii. 431.

Misty, adj. misty, T. iii. 1060. Mistyde, v. be unlucky, B 2886.

Miswanderinge, adj. erring, B 2. p 8. 20; straying (Lat. deuius), B 3. p 2. 16.

**Miswent**, pp. gone amiss, T. i.

Mis-weyes, s. pl. by-paths, B 3. m 11. 2; B 5. p 1. 14.

Miswryte, pr. s. subj. miswrite, T. v. 1795.

Miteyn, s. mitten, glove, C 372, 373. F. mitaine.

Mixen, s. dunghill, I 911. A.S. mixen, meoxen.

Mo (mòò), adj. more, A. pr. 27; more (in number), 3. 266, 408; 5. 595; HF. 124, 125; A 576, 849, B 54, 419, 2358, 3742, 3838, C 6, 891, D 179, E 318, 1412, F 301, 702, G 207, 675, 693, 723, 818; more (in number), besides, L. 917, 1227; others, T. i. 613; E 2113; others, another, T. iii. 1514; E 1039; (others) besides, E 2263; many others besides, D 663; others besides, T. iv. 1125;

more besides, D 992; besides, T. ii. 1481, v. 229; A 3183, D 894; tymes mo, at other times, E 449; othere mo, others besides, G 1001; na mo, no more, none else, B A. S. mā. 695.

Mo, adv. more, any longer, D 864; never the mo, never mo, never,

D 691, 1099.

Mochel (muchel), adj. great, B 4. p 1. 30; L. 1966; much, 20. 7; G 611; Moche, great, 3. 904; HF. 971; A. ii. 7. 14; much, B1169, 2152. See Muchel. Mochel, adv. much, 3. 1102; B

3959.

Mochel, s. size, 3. 454, 861. Cf. A. S. *mycelu*, magnitude.

Mocioun, s. motion, B 2429; pro-

posal, T. iv. 1291.

Moder, s. mother, 1. 49, 99; 5. 292; L. 338, 1828; B 276, 696, 1657, 1696, I 117; the thickest plate forming the principal part of the astrolabe (Lat. mater or rotula), A. i. 3. 1; Modres, gen. mother's, B 1783; C 729, G 1243; Modres, pl. Mothers, C 93. A.S. modor.

Moeble, adj. moveable, A. i. 21. 49. Moeble, s. moveable goods, property, personal property, T. iv. 1380, 1460; v. 300; Moebles, pl. G 540.

Moedes, s. pl. moods, strains (of

music), B 2. p 1. 32.

Moevable, adj. impressionable, fickle, B 4. m 5. 23; as s. The firste m., the 'primum mobile,' A. i. 17. 29.

Moevabletee, s. mobility, B 4. p 6.

80.

Moeve, ger. to stir up, B 2218; v. move, I 133; stir up, begin, B 2839; Moeved, pt. s. disturbed, B 1136; Moeved, pp. troubled, B 4. p 6. 175; Moeving, pres. pt. B 295. See Meve.

Moevere, s. mover, A 2987.

Moeving, s. moving, motion, B 2. p 5. 32; A. pr. 66; Firste moeving, the 'primum mobile,' A. i. 17. 27; Moevyng, B 2429; Moevynges, pl. motions, I 655.

Moiste, adj. moist, A 420; Moist

(for Moiste, before a vowel), 5. 380; Moiste, pl. supple, A 457. See Moyste. O. F. moiste.

Moiste, adj. as s. moisture, R. 1564.

Moisture, s. R. 1424; I 220.

Mokereres, s. pl. misers, B 2. p 5. See above.

Mokre (mukrə), v. hoard up, T. iii. 1375; Mokeren, pr. pl. B 2. p 5. 11. See muckren in Stratmann.

Moleste, v. molest, vex, T. iv. 880.

Molestie, s. trouble, B 3. p 9. 77. Mollificacioun, s. mollifying, softening, G 854.

Molte, pp.; see Melte.

Moment, s. A 2584.

Monche (munche), v. munch, T. i. 914.

Mone (móónə), s. moon, 3. 824; 4. 235; HF. 2116; T. i. 1024; A. pr. 66; L. 1972, 2503; A 2077, 3352, C 23, F 1287; moon, i. e. position or 'quarter' of the moon, A 403; Mone, gen. B 2070; Mones, gen. F 1154; I 10. A.S. mona.

Mone (mòònə), s. moan, complaint, 4. 143; T. i. 696, iv. 950; A 1366,

F 920. See Moon.

Mone (mòònə), v. refl. to lament, T. i. 98.

Mone-light, s. moon-light, R. IOIO.

Moneth, s. month, A. i. 10. 13, ii. 44. 37; pl. Monethis, ii. 44. 35. A. S. monad. See Month.

Monéye, s. money, A 703, B 1528, G 1033; B 3. p 3. 9.

Monk (munk), s. monk, A 165, B 3114; Monkes, pl. B 1632.

Monstre, s. monster, B 2. p 1. 11; L. 1928, 1991; E 2062; prodigy, F 1344; horrible thing, B 1. p 4. 140; Monstres, gen. of a monster, 3. 628; pl. B 3302.

Monstrous, adj. monstrous, B 4.

m 3. 22.

Montaigne, s. mountain, B 24; Montayne, B 3776; Monteyne, B 3817; Mountain, D 1887; Montaignes, pl. B 3454.

Month, s. month, A 92; Monthes, pl. A 704; T. ii. 50; Monthes, gen. pl. (after twelf), B 1674. See Moneth.

Mood (móód), s. anger, A 1760; thought, C 126. A. S. môd.

Moon (mòòn), s. moan, lamentation, complaint, L. 1169, 1799, 2379. See Mone.

Moorne, v.; Morne, ger. D 848; Moorne, 1 pr. s. mourn, A 3704; Moorneth, pr. s. F 819; Moorne, pr. pl. B 1933.

Moorninge, s. mourning, plaint, A 3706; Moorning, A 2968, B

621.

**Moot** (mòòt), s. pl. notes on a horn,

3. 376. See note.

Moot (móót), 1 pr. s. must, shall, 5. 642; 6. 85; T. iii. 1195, B 1853, 3104, E 872, F 41; Moot, pr. s. must, ought to, A 232, 732, 735, 1169, B 3697, D 980; is to 1901, B 294; Mot, 1 pr. s. may, 4. 267; must, have to, 5. 469; T. iii. 47; B 227, 737, C 327; Most, 2 pr. s. B 104; Mot, pr. s. must, has to, L. 388, 1945; Mote, 2 pr. pl. may, T. ii. 402; Moten, must, 5. 546; L. 343; Mote, pr. pl. must, 4. 198; L. 1925; Mote, pr. pl. must, A 742; Moten, B 2560; ought, D 589; Mote (or Moot), pr. s. subj. may, HF. 102; L. 843; G 634, H 80; is sure to, L. 1632; Moot (or Mote) I goon, may I still go, may I still retain the power to walk, F 777; So moot (or mote) I thee, as I may thrive, as I hope to thrive, C 309, D 361; As ever mote I, A 832, D 194; Foule moot thee falle, ill may it befall thee, H 40; Moot (or Mote) thou, mayst thou, B 1626, E 557; Moste, 1 pt. s. must (go), B 282; Moste, pt. s. must, 4. 250; must (go), HF. 187; must, ought to, B 2031, 3232, F 442; had to, B 886, G 523; ought to (be), F 38; was made to, B 3700; Mosten, pt. pl. must, should, L. 99; Moste, pt. s. subj. might, L. 1573, 1574, 2264; B 380, E 550; *us moste*, it must be for us, we must resolve to, G 946. A. S. mōt; pt. t. mōste. See further under Most.

Moral, adj. excellent in character,

T. iv. 1672; moral, T. ii. 167, v. 1836; A 307, C 325, 460.

Moralitee, s. morality, A 3180, B 3687; moral tale, I 38; moral writing, I 1088; moral of a tale, B 4630.

Mordre, s. murder, R. 1136; 9. 64; A 1256, B 1820; m. wol out, B

4242

Mordre, ger. to murder, kill, L. 1536; I pr. s. 7. 291; Mordred, 2 pt. pl. subj. were to murder, 3. 724; Mordred, pp. B 4195, D 801, E 725, 728.

Mordrer, s. murderer, 5. 353, 612; E 732; Mordrour, L. 2390.

Mordring, s. murdering, A 2001., More (mòòrə), adj. greater, 7. 240; B 4. p 2. 139; T. i. 643, v. 819; HF. 1495, 2067; B 2396, E 1231; larger, HF. 500; A. i. 13. 2; More and lesse, all alike, every one, B 959, C 275, D 934, F 1054; More or lesse, 10. 61; More and more, HF. 532; withouten more, without further trouble, T. iv. 133. A. S. māra.

More (mòòre), adv. more, A 219; further, in a greater degree, B

3745, 3842.

**More** (mòrə), s. root, T. v. 25. A. S. moru. (The o is open and not fully long.)

Mormal, s. sore, gangrene, A 386.

See note.

Morne, s. morning; morne milk = morne-milk (compound sb.), morning-milk, A 358, 3236.

Morne, ger. to mourn, D 848. See Moorne.

Morow; see Morwen.

Morsel, s. morsel, bit, A 128, 130, I 633; m. breed, morsel of bread, B 3624; Morsels, pl. portions to eat, I 195.

Mortal, adj. mortal, deadly, 2. 61; 5. 135; A 61; T. iii. 376; Mortel, fatal, L. 2252.

Mortally, adv. H 313.

Morter, s. mortar, 9. 15; T. iv.

1245 (see the note).

Mortificacion, s. mortification, I 1080.

Mortifye, v. mortify; lit. kill; used of producing change by

chemical action, G 1431 (see note to the line); G 1126; Mortified,

pp. deadened, I 233.

Mortreux, pl. thickened soups or pottages, A 384. (Also spelt mortrewes; thus x is for s.) See the note.

Morwen, s. morning, morrow, T. ii. 1555, iii. 389; Morwe, L. 49, 108; A. ii. 12. 26; A 1034, D 1080, F 906, I 471; 3. 22, 595; fore part of a day, T. iv. 1308; Morow, 4. 1; Morowe, dat. R. 94; by the morwe, early in the morning, A 334, B 3586, H 16; Morwes, pl. 3. 411; HF. 4. A. S. morgen.

Morweninge, s. morning, 4. 151; A 1062, B 4492, F 397; dawning, 4. 26; Morwening, L. 1483; Morweninges, ∮l. mornings, D 875.

Morwe-song, s. morning-song, A

830.

Morwe-tyde, s. morning-hour, E 2225; in the m., in the morning, B 4206, F 901, G 588; the morning-time, I 708; Morowtyde, morning, R. 130.

Mosel (muzel), s. muzzle, A 2151.

O. F. musel.

Most, 2 pt. s. oughtest (to), 8. 3; Moste, pt. s. must, ought (to), A 3088; must (go), HF. 187; had to go, T. v. 5; was obliged to, T. iii. 540; must, might, E 2102; pt. s. subj. might, L. 1594; Mosten, pt. pt. must, might, T. ii. 1507; could, HF. 2094. See further under Moot.

Most, adv. most, chiefly, A 561;

most of all, F 1312.

Moste, adj. sup. greatest, 3. 1006; 5. 550; 10. 22; L. 482; A 895, F 199; chief, 3. 630; D 1041; chiefest, F 361; Most, chiefest, B 1. p 3. 47; Moste and leeste, greatest and least (see More), F 300.

Mot, -e, -en; see Moot.

Mote (1) s. mote, atom, T. iii. 1603; Motes, pl. small particles, specks of dust, D 868.

Mote (2), s. motion (Lat. motus), A. ii. 44. 14. The 'mene mote' or mean motion is the average motion of a planet during a given period, as ascertained by tables.

Motre (mutrə), ger. to mutter, T. ii. 541.

Mottelee, s. motley, motley array, A 271.

Motthes, s. pl. moths, B 2187, D

560; Moughtes, B 2187 n.

Motýf, s. motive; hence idea, notion, B 628, E 1491.

Moulen, v. grow mouldy, B 32; Mowled, pp. decayed, A 3870. See muwlen in Stratmann.

Mount, s. mountain, A 1936, D

1140, F 721.

Mountain, s. D 1887. See Mon-

taigne.

Mountance, s. amount, value, quantity, R. 1562; T. iii. 1732; A 1570, C 863; amount (of time), L. 307; length, T. ii. 1707; amount, value, H 255. O. F. montance.

**Mourdaunt**, s. chape, or metal tag, at the end of a girdle, R. 1094. (Not 'the tongue of a buckle,' as has been said.) See *mordant* in Godefroy.

**Mous**, s. mouse, A 144, 1261, 3346, D 246, H 177; Mouses, gen. T. iii. 736; D 572; Mys, pi. mice, B 2. p 6. 22.

Moustre, s. pattern, 3. 912. O. F. moustre, mod. E. muster.

Mouth, s. mouth, A 153; Mouthes, pl. R. 787.

Moveresse, s. a fomentress of quarrels, R. 149. See the French text, l. 141; and the note.

Mowe, s. grimace (see note), T. iv. 7; Mowes, pl. HF. 1806; I 258.

O. F. moe.

Mowen, v. be able; mowen shewen, be able to appear, become evident, B 5. p 4. 100; Mowen, ger. to be able, to have power, T. ii. 1594; May, 1 pr. s. may, B 89, 2014, E 304; can, B 231, D 1591; May, pr. s. may, A 737; has power, F 112; can do, B 4. p 2. 31; may (there be), T. i. 412; Mayst, 2 pr. s. mayest, 4. 106; canst, L. 327; Maystow, mayest thou, 10. 50; A. i. 21. 48; L. 1952; A 1918, B 3267, E 265,

1070, G 336; Maistow, HF. 699; A 1236; Mowen, 1 pr. pl. can, B 5. p 5. 66; Mowe, I pr. pl. can, B 2939, 3151; may, HF. 1735; Mowen, 2 pr. pl. can, 19. 25; T. iv. 1330; Mowe, 2 pr. pl. may, L. 92; B 2575; can, 3. 552; Mowen, pr. pl. may do, B 4. p 11. 159; have power, B 4. p 2. 151; are able to, D 1722; Mowe, pr. pl. may, can, A 2999, 3066, E 530; Mowe, 1 pr. s. subj. may, 3. 94; Mowe, 2 pr. s. subj. mayest, G 460; Mighte, pt. s. might, A 169, &c.; I pt. s. subj. could, E 638; Mighten, pt. pl. might, 5. 318. A. S. mugan.

Mowinge, s. ability, B 4. p 4. 19;

p 11. 184. See above.

Mowled, pp. decayed, A 3870.

See Moulen.

Moysoun, s. crop, growth, R. 1677. O. F. moison; from Lat. acc. mensionem.

Moyste, adj. moist, B 2182; fresh, new, B 1954, C 315. See Moiste. Moysty, adj. new (applied to ale),

H 60.

Muable, adj. mutable, B 4. p 6. 30; changeable, T. iii. 822.

Muchel, adj. much, great, A 2352, B 2582, 2601, D 1273, H 335; a great deal of, F 349; in so m., in so much, B 2644; many, G 673; Muche, great, A 494; much, A 211; Mochel, great, B 4. p 1. 30; L. 1966; much, 20. 7; G 611; Moche, great, 3. 904; HF. 971; A. ii. 7. 14; Michel, much, A. ii. 23. 18; for as mechel, for as much, A. pr. 4. A. S. micel; later, mycel.

**Muchel**, adv. greatly, A 258; much, T. i. 386; D 809, F 1129; Muche,

greatly, A 132.

hominis Mulier est confusio, woman is man's confusion, B

Mullok, s. a heap of refuse, A 3873; confused heap of materials, G 938, 940. Cf. Gower, ii. 204.

Multiplicacioun, s. multiplication, HF. 784, 820; multiplying, i. e. the art of alchemy, G 849.

Multiplye, v. to make gold and

silver by the arts of alchemy, G 669; ger. G 731; imp. s. multiply, A. ii. 41 a. 3 (p. 230).

Multiplying, s. increase, C 374. Murmuracion, s. murmuring, I

499.

Murmure, s. murmuring, A 2459; murmur, I 503; Murmur, E 628, 726; Murmour, 5. 520; Murmurs, pl. HF. 686.

**Murmuren**, v.; Murmureden, pt.pl. murmured, talked continually in a low voice, buzzed, F 204.

Murmuringe, s. murmur, A 2432. Murthe, s. mirth, joy, E 1123. A. S. myrhð. See Mirthe.

Murye, adj. merry, A 1386. See

Mery.

Muscle, s. mussel, D 2100; Muscules, pl. mussels, B 5. p 5. 21. Muse, s. muse, poetic faculty, 16.

38; (Muse), HF. 1399.

Muse, ger. to consider, T. iii. 563; Museth, pr. s. gazes into, R. 1592; Mused, pt. s. considered, B 1033; Musede, pt. s. gazed intently, R. 1527; Mused, pp. gazed, R. 1645. O. F. muser.

Musice, music, B 2. p 1. 31. Musiciens, pl. musicians, B 2. p 6.

68.

Musyke, music, 5. 62; Musik, B 4483.

Mutabilitee, s. changefulness, 10. 57; T. i. 851.

Mutable, adj. B 4. p 6. 110.

Mutacioun, s. transformation, B 4. m 3. 25; Mutaciouns, pl. changes, B 5. p 6. 196.

Muwe, s. mew, pen (for hawks), cage, T. i. 381; iii. 1784; iv. 1310; in muwe, cooped up, T. iv. 496. See Mewe.

Muwe, v. change, T. ii. 1258. O. F. muer.

Muwet, the same as Mewet, T. v. 194 n.

My, my, A 763, &c.

Myle, s. mile, HF. 1038; fyve m., five miles, G 555; Myles, pl. HF. 1979; G 561.

Myn, poss. mine, 5. 437; B 40; E

365; &c.

Mynde, s. dat. mind, recollection, 3. 15; 5. 69; acc. reason, 2. 34;

3. 511; have minde upon, remember, 19. 26. See Minde.

Myne, v. undermine, T. iii. 767; ger. to mine, T. ii. 677.

Mynoresse, error for Moveresse, R. 149 n.

Mynour, s. miner, one who mines,

Myre, s. mire, A 508; D 972; Mire, H 290.

Myrie, adj. merry, A 1499. See Merv.

Myrie, adv. merrily, A 3575.

Myrier, adv. comp. merrier, R. 876. See Merier.

Mys, pl. mice, B 2. p 6. 22. Mous.

Myscoueiting, error for Miscounting, R. 196 n.

My-selven, myself, A 803, F 1362; 3. 34; Myself, A 544.

Myte (1), s. mite, thing of no value, 4. 126; 7. 269; T. iii. 832; iv. 684; L. 741; A 1558; G 511, 633, 698, 1421. O.F. mite, a copper coin of Flanders.

Myte (2), mite, insect; Mytes, pl. D 560. A.S. mite.

Mytre; s. mitre, 14. 7.

N', for ne, not; as in nacheveth for ne acheveth, and the like.

Na, no (Northern), A 4175.

Na mo, i.e. no more, none else, B 695; Na-mo, G 543. See Mo.

Nacheveth, for ne acheveth, achieves not, T. v. 784.

Naciouns, pl. nations, A 53. Nadde, pt. s. (for ne hadde), had not, R. 457; L. 278; H 51; pt. pl. G 879; Nad, 3. 224.

Naddre, s. adder, E 1786, I 331; Nadres, pl. adders, B 5. m 5. 4. A.S. nædre, næddre. See Neddre.

Nadir, s. the point of the ecliptic exactly opposite to that in which the sun is situate, A. ii. 6. 1; see 1. 8. Arabic nadhír es-semt, i.e. opposite to the zenith, for which the term *nadhir* simply, signifying 'opposite,' was commonly used.

Nadstow, 2 pt. s. haddest thou not, didst thou not, A 4088.

**Naieth**, pr. s. refuses, B 1. m 1. 16 n. (Incorrect; for Naiteth.)

Naille, imp. s. 3 p. let it nail, let it fasten, E 1184; Nailinge, pres. pt. pl. nailing, A 2503; Nayled, pp. fastened, E 29.

Naite, v.; Naiteth, pr. s. refuses, B I. m I. 16. See Nayte.

Nake, 2 pr. pl. make naked, B 4. m 7. 45; Naked, pp. as adj. naked, 3. 125; L. 126; A 1956, I 105; bare, 3. 978; HF. 133; destitute, void, weak, G 486; simple, plain, A. pr. 19. A.S. *nacod*, a pp. form.

Nakednesse, s. nakedness, E 866. Nakers, pl. kettle-drums, A 2511. From the Arabic; see note.

Nale; atte nale, at the ale, at the

ale-house, D 1349.

Nam (for ne am), I pr. s. am not, L. 47, 192; A. pr. 43; A 1122, B 2710; nam but deed, am only a dead man, 3. 204.

Nam, pt. s. took, G 1297. A.S. niman, to take; pt. t. ic nam;

cf. G. nehmen, to take.

Name, s. name, 1. 74; A 854; good name, reputation, L. 1812, 1845; F 1362; title, B 3. p 6. 24. A.S. nama.

Nameles, adj. without renown, B 4. p 5. 5.

Namely, adv. especially, R. 596, 1357; 7. 260; A 1268, 2709, C 402, D 407, 2050, E 484, 626, F 739, I 296; L. 595, 931, 1519, 2133.

Namo (for na mo), no more in number, A 101, 544; none other, no one else, D 957, 975, F 573. See Na and Mo.

Namore, adv. no more, A 98, B 1112, C 962, D 1296, F 289, 314, G 651, 1266, I 84.

Napoplexye, for Ne apoplexye, nor apoplexy, B 4031.

Nappe, v.; Nappeth, pr. s. naps, slumbers, nods, H 9. A.S. hnappian.

Narcotiks, pl. narcotics, L. 2670; Nercotikes, A 1472.

Narette; see Arette.

Narowe, *adv.* close, 7. 183.

Nart (for ne art), art not, I. 26; B 1. p 5. 7; B 3. p 5. 45; G 499. Narwe, adj. small, B 4012; pl. A

625; close, closely drawn, D 1803.

Narwe, adv. narrowly, closely, T. iii. 1734; A. pr. 51; A 3224; tightly, L. 600; carefully, E 1988.

Narwest, superl. adj. narrowest,

smallest, A. i. 18. 4.

Nas (for ne was), was not, 3. 854; 7. 97; A 251, 288, 1216, 1886, B 159, 209, &c.; I nas but, I was simply, 2. 21.

Nassayeth, for ne assayeth, at-

tempts not, T. v. 784.

Nat, adv. not, A 74, 156, 428, B 124, &c.; Nat but, only, merely, L. 1899, 2040; C 403, F 391, 638; quite, L. 2091.

Nat (for ne at), nor at, B 290; see

note. Cf. Nin.

Nat forthy, adv. notwithstanding,

B 2165.

Natal, adj. who presides over nativities, T. iii. 150. Compare the expression *Iowem Genethlium* in Jerome, as quoted in the note to Cant. Tales, D 677.

Nath (for ne hath), pr. s. hath

not, T. v. 1199; A 923.

Nathelees, nevertheless, A 35, 1832, 2473, B 621, C 813, G 717, I 91; Natheles, R. 1481; L. 4, 188; A. pr. 21; 2. 111; 5. 390.

Nativitee, s. nativity, birth, T. ii. 685; L. 2576; B 3206, F 45; Nativite, A. ii. 4. 44; Nativitez,

pl. A. ii. 4. I.

Nature, s. nature, A 11; kind, race, 5.615; seed, I 577; Nature of resoun, rational being, B 5.

p 2. 7.

Naturel, adj. natural, A 416, F 116; 4. 122; L. 376. A 'day natural' is a period of 24 hours, as distinct from the 'day artificial.'

Naturelly, adv. by nature, F 1052; by natural causes, F 229.
Natyf, adj. native, T. i. 102.

Natyi, adj. native, 1. 1. 102. Naught, s. nothing, A 756.

Naught, s. nothing, A 750.

Naught, adv. not, A. pr. 37; B
1701; not so, G 269. See Nat,
Nought.

Nave, s. nave (of a wheel), D 2266, 2270.

Navele, s. navel, A 1957.

Navye, s. navy, fleet, B 4. m 7. 7; HF. 216; L. 960, 1335. Naxe (for ne axe), ask not, T. v.

594

Nay, adv. nay, no, 3. 1243; 18. 63; D 1698, E 177, G 1339; (opposed to yea), E 355; (answers a direct question), B 740, B 1793; surely not! 3. 1309; as s. nay, untruth, 3. 147; It is no nay, there is no denying it, B 1956, E 817, 1139. Icel. nei.

Nayl, s. nail, A 2007; nail, i. e. hindrance, A 3877 (see note); Nayles, pl. D 769; finger-nails, 3. 955; T. ii. 1034; B 3366, C 288; nails, claws, A 2141; and

see note to C 651.

Nayte, υ. withhold, deny, I 1013; Naiteth, pr. s. B 1. m 1. 16. Icel.

neita, to deny.

Ne, adv. and conj. not, I. 53; 5. 91; L. 1881, A 70; nor, 3. 2, 74; A 179, 526, B 2710, C 619; ne...ne, neither...nor, A 603; (when used with a verb, a second negative is often added), as in no—ne, B 77; ne—noon, B 89; ne...never, never, 3. 1196; ne...thing, nothing, 3. 1262; ne doth, do ye not, C 745.

Nece, s. niece, T. i. 975; B 1290; Neces, gen. niece's, T. ii. 76, 78; Neces, pl. nieces (or relatives),

T. ii. 814.

Necessarie, adj. necessary, H 95; Necessaries, pl. necessary, B 5. p 4. 84; Necessaire, necessary, T. iv. 1021; Necessaries, pl. necessities, B 711.

Necessen, v.; Necesseden, pt. pl. compelled, B 3. m 9. 5.

Necessitee, s. necessity, T. iv.

1012, 1014; A 3042, F 593. **Necligence**, s. negligence, A 1881, B 22, C 98, E 661; Negligence,

8. 7; L. 537.

Necligent, adj. negligent, careless, B 2512, C 101, D 1816, I 362; Negligent, 5. 429.

Neddre, s. adder, E 1786 n; Neddres, pt. L. 699. See Naddre.

Nede (néédə, sometimes as nèèdə), s. need, extremity, 1. 44; T. i. 772, iii. 49; B 102, 658, 2360; extremity, difficult matter, B2917; peril, B 3576 (see note); at nede, at need, I. 112; for nede, if needful, R. 1123; s. as adj. needful, A 304, B 2358; Nedes, pl. matters of business, B 174, 1266; necessities, T. ii. 954; needs, G 178; for nedes, for very need, 3. 1201. A. S. nýd, nēd, nēad.

Nede, adv. necessarily, of necessity, R. 1441, 1473; HF. 724; T. ii. 671; 3. 1074; needs, B 3697, E 531, G 1280. Pronounced as néde, or rimes with drede, dede.

**Nede**, υ. be necessary, B 871; Nedeth, pr. s. (it) is necessary, (it) needs, I. 118; A 462, 3028, D 2097, F 65, 298; what n., what is the need of, A 849, 1029; Nededè, pt. s. impers. (there) needed, A 4020, 4161; it was needful, T. v. 726; Neded, pt. s. E 457; Neded, pt. s. subj.; us neded, it would be necessary for us, we should need, T. iv. 1344.

Nedeful, adj. needy, I 805; as s.

I 1032.

**Nedelees**, adv. needlessly, I 600; Needles, E 621; Needless, E 455.

Nedely, adv. of necessity, necessarily, T. iv. 970; B 4435, D 968; Needly, B 3. p 9. 65.

Nedes, adv. needs, necessarily, of necessity, R. 1479; L. 1298, 2697 (see Cost); A 1290, D 1071, E 11, F 1163, 1563; HF. 1635.

Nedes-cost, adv. of necessity, A 1477, L. 2697. See Cost.

Nedle, s. needle, R. 97; Nedles, gen. G 440.

Nedy, adj. needy, B 2607.

Need (nèèd), s. need, 3. 1253. See Nede.

Needles, adv. needlessly, E 621; Needless, without a cause, E 455. See Nedeles.

Needly, adv. necessarily, B 3. p 9. 65. See Nedely.

Neen, no (Northern), A 4185, 4187. Neer, adv. comp. nearer, T. ii. 562, v. 80; L. 314, 318, 832; A. ii. 42. 3; A 839, 968, B 4000; G 721; neer and neer, A 4304; as pos. adv. near, A 1439; fer or neer, far or near, T. i. 451. See Ner.

Neet, pl. neat, cattle, A 597. A. S. nēat.

Negardye, s. niggardliness, 10. 53. See Nigardye.

Negh, adv. nearly, almost, 3. 907. A. S. nēah.

Neghen, v. draw nigh, L. 318.

Negligence, s. 8.7; L. 537. See Necligence.

Negligent, 5. 429. See Necligent.

Neigh, adj. near, nigh, B 2558, F 49; Ney, A. ii. 3. 47. See Ny. Neigh, adv. nearly, T. i. 60; Negh, 3. 907. See Ny.

Neighebour, s. neighbour, A 535, B 108, 115, 3108; F 961. Neigheboures, gen. D 239; pl. neighbours, Neighebores, dwellers near, L. 720; Neyghebores, HF. 649.

Neighen, v. draw near, T. ii. 1555. Neither nother, (in) neither the one nor the other (see note), B 5. m 3. 34.

Nekke, s. neck, R. 551, 555; 3. 939; T. ii. 986; A 238, 393, 1218; B 3300, E 113; Nekkes, pl. necks, 5. 671. A.S. hnecca.

Nekke-boon, s. neck-bone, B 1839; neck, D 906; nape of the neck, B 669.

Nel, 1 pr. s. will not, T. ii. 726.

**Nempnen**, v. name, B 507; Nempne, v. to name, tell, F 318; pt. s. Nempned, named, E 609. A.S. nemnan.

**Nenforce**, for Ne enforce, T. iv. 1016 n.

Nentendement, for Ne entendement, T. iv. 1696 n.

Nenvye, for ne envye, imp. s. envy not, T. v. 1789.

Ner, adv. comp. nearer, 2. 19; 3. 888; B 1. p 1. 59; T. i. 448; Nere, 3. 38, 134, 450; ner and ner, B 1710; Ner the les, nevertheless, 4. 130. See Neer.

Nercotikes, pl. narcotics, A 1472.

See Narcotiks.

Nere (for ne were), 2 pt. s. wast not, 4. 112; pt. pl. were not, 3. 959; L. 348, 686, 792; A 875, Ď 1944; I pt. s. subj. should not (l) be, T. ii. 409; Nere, pt. s. subj. would not be, should not be, 4. 35; T. iv. 987; A 1129; were not, B 3984, G 1362; were it not, B 132; were it not (for), 1. 24, 180; pt. pl. subj. B 547.

Nere, adv. nearer, R. 1454; 3. 38; 5. 619. See Ner, Neer.

Nerf, s. nerve, i. e. sinew, T. ii. 642. Nescapest (for Ne escapest), escapest not, L. 2643.

Nest, s. D 1691; wikked nest, i.e. mau ni, or Mauny (see note), B 3573; Nestes, pl. HF. 1516.

Net, s. R. 1471, 1624; L. 131; Nettes, pl. nets, L. 1190; T. iii. 1355; B 3665.

Net-herdes, gen. neat-herd's, B 2746.

Nether, adj. lower, A. i. 12.6; A 3852; Nethere, A. i. 5. 13.

Netherest, adj. superl. lowest, i. e. outermost, A. i. 18. 5; Nethereste, lowest, A. i. 4. 2; nethermost, B I. p I. 20, 25.

Netle, s. nettle, T. i. 948; iv. 461. Nevene, s. name, T. iii. 1723 n.

Nevene, v. name, HF. 562, 1253; G 821; herd hir name n., heard (him) name her name, T. i. 876; ger. HF. 1438; pr. pl. L. 2237; pr. pl. subj. may mention, G 1473. Icel. nefna.

Never, adv. never, A 70, 734, B 87; n. dide but, never did aught that was not, 4. 297; n. the neer, none the nearer, G 721.

Neveradel, adv. not a bit, C 670.

See Del.

Never-mo, adv. never oftener, never (with two exceptions), A. ii. 31. 3; never, 3. 1125; never again, A 1346.

Never-the-les, adv. nevertheless, 6. 74; 7. 99, 236; Never-the-lasse, T. iii. 86.

Nevew, s. nephew, L. 1442; B 3594; grandson, L. 2659; HF.

617. Anglo-F. nevu.

Newe, adj. fresh, R. 856; new, 2. 29; A 176, D 1244, E 841, F 1015; as fem. s. a new (love), A. S. nēowe, nīwe. HF. 302.

Newe, adv. newly, freshly, afresh, R. 540, 558, 1214; L. 103; T. i. 222; A 365, 428, E 3, 378, I 767; of newe, new, fresh, T. ii. 20; Newe and newe, again and again, T. iii. 116; afresh, continually, C 929.

Newe, v. renew; Neweth, pr. s. B 4. p 6. 104; Newe, 2 pr. pl. 23. 11; Newed, pt. s. had something fresh in it, 3. 906; Newed, pp. renewed, B 3036.

Newefangel, adj. fond of novelty,

F 618, H 193.

New-fangelnesse, s. fondness for novelty, 7. 141; L. 154; F 610; Newe-fangelnesse, 21. 1.

Neweliche, adv. newly, recently, B 4. m 3. 10; Newely, R. 1205. Newe-thought, s. Inconstancy, R.

982.

Nexte, adj. sup. nearest, 4. 54; HF. 1107; L. 2481; A 1413, B 807, 1814, C 870; last, HF. 1775; next, D 1010; easiest, T. i. 697.

Ney, adj. nigh, A. ii. 3. 47. See

Neigh, Ny.

Neyghebores, pl. neighbours, HF. 649. See Neighebour. Nigard, adj. niggardly, R. 1172.

Nigard, s. miser, niggard, R. 1175; T. iii. 1379; B 4105; Nigardes, pl. D 1263.

Nigardye, s. miserliness, B 1362;

Negardye, 10. 53.

Night, s. night, A 23, 268; Nighte, dat. by night, 3. 2; a night, by night, B 3758; Night, as pl. nights, B 4063, D 1885.

Night-cappe, s. nightcap, E 1853. Nighte, ger. to grow dark, become night, T. v. 515; v. 5. 209.

Nighter-tale, s.; by n., in the night-time, A 97. This expression seems to have resulted from a confusion of Icel. ā nāttar-þeli, in the dead of night, with Icel. nāttar-tal, a tale or number of nights.

Nightingale, s. nightingale, R. 78, 913; 5. 351; T. ii. 918, iii. 1233; A 98, D 458, G 1343, H 136; Nightingales, pl. R. 657, 909.

Night-spel, s. night-spell, night-

incantation, A 3480.

Nigromanciens, s. pl. necromancers, I 603.

Nil, 1 pr. s. will not, 3. 92, 1125, 1235; 5. 222, 699; HF. 56; E 363; will (I) not, shall (I) not, T. v. 40, 43, 44; desire not, dislike, E 646; Nille, 1 pr. s. will not, G 1463; Nil, pr. s. will not, B 972, E 119; R. 55; L. 2095, 2653; will not (have), 3. 586; will (she) not, 3. 1140; 1 pr. pl. D 941; Nilt, 2 pr. s. wilt not, T. ii. 1024; L. 758; Niltow, thou wilt not, T. i. 792; wilt thou not, T. iii. 1427. A. S. nyllan, to be unwilling; cf. L. nolle.

Nillinge, s. wishing not to be, B 5. p 2. 14; refusing, B 3. p 11. 60.

See above.

Nin, for Ne in, nor in, E 1511, F 35; E 2089 n. Cf. Nat (Ne at).

Ninthe, F 1283; Nynthe, T. v.

681, 1103.

Nis, for ne is, is not, 2. 77; 3.8; 5. 54; L. 5. 191, 670; A 901, 922, B 319, C 861, &c.; Ther nis no more but, all that remains is

that, L. 847.

Niste, 1 pt. s. knew not, 3. 272, 777; 5. 152; HF. 128, 1901; F 502; pt. s. knew not, 3. 1147; T. i. 494; L. 2262; A 3414, 4225, B 384, F 1028, G 216; pt. pl. F 634. A.S. nytan, not to know; pt. t. nyste.

No, adj. no, A. 55, 71, &c. See

Noon.

**No**, adv. no (a strong negative), T. ii. 502; F 1590. Cf. Nay.

Noble, adj. noble, 1. 97; 18. 26;

A 60, 214.

Noble, s. a gold coin, A 3256; Nobles, pl. HF. 1315; C 907, G 1365. (Worth 6s. 8d.)

Nobledest, pt. s. 2 p. ennobledest, didst ennoble, G 40. A translation of Dante's nobilitasti. See the note.

Noblesse, s. nobleness, 10.78; R. 780; B 2. p 3. 28; noble cheer, T. v. 439; nobility, D 1167; (title of respect), B 2956; magnificence, B 3438, E 782; high honour, B 3208; nobility, rank, R. 1034, 1108; worthy behaviour, B 185, 248; T. i. 287.

Nobley, s. nobility, dignity, B 2. p

2. 50; splendour, HF. 1416; noble rank, T. iv. 1670; assembly of nobles, G 449; Nobleye, nobility, E 828; state, F 77. A. F. noblei.

Nodde, v. nod, H. 47.

Nof (for Ne of), nor of, T. v.

447 n.; D 571, 660.

Noght, adv. not, 3. 572; 4. 277; A 107, 253, 1458; by no means, in no respect, A 1226, B 94, 112, 400; Noght but for, only because, D 645.

Noght, s. nothing, 3. 567; C 542; Noght worth, worth nothing, H

200.

Noise, s. noise, 5. 202; HF. 1058; Noyse, R. 1416; A 2492.

Noise, v.; Noisen, 2 pr. pl. cry aloud, B 3. m 6. 7.

Nokked, pp. notched, R. 942.

Nolde, 1 pt. s. would not, R. 501; 3. 311, 1109; D 1064; did not want, 5. 90; (I) should not desire, G 1334; Noldest, 2 pt. s. wouldst not, 3. 482; Noldestow, if thou wouldst not, T. iii. 1264; Nolde pt. s. would not, 1. 31; L. 730; B 87, 1821, 3664, D 962; would not (have), A 1024; pt. pl. would not, G 395. See Nil.

Nombre (numbrə), s. number, A 716, 2596, D 25, 32; A. pr. 9; amount, sum, A. ii. 24. 3; Noumbres, pl. A. pr. 2. See Noum-

bre.

**Nombred**, pp. numbered, counted in, T. iii. 1269. See Noumbre, v.

Nomen (numen), pp. taken, R. 394; T. v. 514; put, R 408; Nome, pp. T. iii. 606, v. 190; L. 822, 1018, 1777. Pp. of nimen.

Nones, (nòonez), for the, for the nonce, for the occasion, for this occasion, R. 709, 1111; T. iv. 185, 428; A 379, 523, 545, 879, 1423, 3126, B 1165, 3132, 4523, D 14; L. 295, 1070, 1116; for the nonce, on the spur of the moment, T. i. 561; for the time, T. ii. 1381; With the nones, on the condition, HF. 2099, L. 1540. Originally for then anes, for the once; where then is the dat. of the def. article (A. S.  $\bar{\partial}am$ ), and anes (once) is an adv. used as a sb.

Nonne (nunna), s. nun, A 118, 163; Nonnes, gen. pl. nuns', B 3999; Nonnes Preest, Nun's Priest, B 4637.

Nonnerye, s. nunnery, A 3946.

Noon (nòōn), none, no, 1. 25; 5. 159; A 318, 449, B 102, I 164; pl. B 89; Non, none, 3. 941; HF. 335; A 654; or noon, or not, or no, D 2069, E 1741, F 778, I 962. A.S. nān.

Noon (nóón), s. mid-day, T. v. 472, 1114; A. ii. 39. 7. A.S.

non.

Noot (nòòt), 1 pr. s. know not, L. 2660; A 284, 1039, 1101, B 892, 1019, 2191, 3596, 3973, C 816, F 342, H 23; Not, L. 193, 1967; 7. 319; Nost, knowest not, 3. 1137; T. iv. 642; HF. 2047; Nostow, thou knowest not, HF. 1010; Noot, pr. s. knows not, C 284; Not, 4. 214; B 3. p 2. 60; T. i. 800. A. S. nāt.

Nor, nor, A 493, &c.

Norice (nuris), s. nurse, B I. p 3. 4; L. 1346; B 4305, D 299, E 561, 618, F 347, I 122; Norices, pl. I 613. O. F. nerice.

Norice (nurisse, nurishe), v. nourish, foment, B 2204; Norished, pp. brought up, E 399.

Norissing, s. nutriment, A 437; Norissinge, nourishment, I 338, 348; Norisshinge, growth, A 3017; Norishinge, bringing up, E 1040; Norisshinges, pl. refections, B 4. p 6. 25; sustenance, B 1. p 6. 65 (Lat. fomitem).

Noriture (nurityyr), s. nourishment, T. iv. 768.

Nortelrye (nurtelriiə), s. education, A 3967.

North, B 2. m 6. 16.

North-north-west, 5. 117.

Northren, northern, A 1987.

North-ward, A 1909; A. ii. 20. 8.
Norture (nurtyyr), s. instruction, good manners, R. 179; Auctour of norture, model of good breeding, 24. 28 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi).

**Nory**(nuri), s.pupil (lit.foster-child), B 3. p 11. 160; Norry, B 1. p 3. 10; Norie, B 3. p 9. 119. O.F. nouri.

Nose, s. nose, A 123, 152, D 785, 2264; R. 157, 545.

Nose-thirles, pl. nostrils, A 557, I

209.

Noskinnes, for Noneskinnes, of no kind, HF. 1794. From nones, gen. of noon, none; and kinnes, gen. of kin.

Nost, Nostow, Not; see Noot. Not, not (see Nat); Not but, only,

4. 121; T. iii. 1636.

Nota, i. e. observe, A. ii. 26. 21. Lat. nota.

Notabilitee, s. notable fact, B 4399. Notáble, adj. notorious, remarkable, B 1875, C 156, E 2241; noteworthy, A. pr. 61.

Notaries, s. pl. scribes, I 797.

Note (note), s. (1) mark, B 5. m 4.13; note (in music), 3.472, A 235, B 1737; musical note, peal, HF. 1720; tune, 5. 677; by n., according to musical notes, by note, R. 669; 3. 303; in concord, all at once, T. iv. 585; Notes, pl. marks, B 5. m 3. 13, m 4. 17; musical notes, R. 767.

Note (nòtə), s. (2), employment, business, task, job, A 4068. A.S.

notu

Noteful, adj. useful, B 1. p 1. 51;

A. pr. 77. See above.

Notemuge, s. nutmeg, B 1953; Notemigges, pl. nutmegs, R.1361. Notes (nutez), s. pl. nuts, R. 1360,

1377.

Not-heed, s. crop-head, a head with hair cropped short, A 109. See note.

Nother, neither, 3. 342; 7. 253;

neither (of them), L. 192.

Nothing, adv. in no respect, in no degree, not at all, 1. 171; 5. 158; 7. 105; R. 398; HF. 2032; L. 88: A 2505 R. 575 071, 2178

88; A 2505, B 575, 971, 2178, 3402, C 764; &c.; for n., in no wise, by no means, D 1121.

Notificacions, pl. hints, B 5. m 3.

15

Notifye, ger. to take note of, T. ii. 1591; Notifie, pr. pl. indicate, I 430; Notifyed, pp. made known, proclaimed, B 256.

Not-withstanding, 18. 17.

Nouchis, s. pl. jewelled ornaments, jewels (properly, setting for jewels), clasps, HF. 1350; Nowches, E 382. O.F. nouche, nosche, brooch, bracelet; O.H.G. nuscha, a jewelled clasp, buckle, &c. E.

Nought, adv. not, 3. 568; T. ii. 575, 673; not at all, 3. 3; B 2262.

See Noght.

**Noumbre**, s. number, 3. 440; 5. 381; Noumbres, pl. A. i. 7. 4. See Nombre.

Noumbre, v. number, 3. 439; Nombred, pp. counted in, T. iii. 1269.

**Noun-certeyn**, s. uncertainty, 18. 46; T. i. 337. 'See below.

Noun-power, s. lack of power, impotence, B 3. p 5. 14. Also in

Nouthe, now then, now, T. i. 985; as nouthe, just now, at present, A 462. A.S. nu đã.

Novelrye, s. novelty, T. ii. 756; Novelryes, HF. 686; Novelries, F 619. O. F. novelerie.

Noveltee, s. novelty, E 1004.

**Novýs**, s. novice, B 3129.

Now, adv. now, A 715, 765; for now, for the present, 7. 343; now and now, from time to time, occasionally, F. 430; now or never, T. iv. 101.

Nowches; see Nouchis.

Nowher, adv. nowhere, 3. 315; A 251, 321, 360, 524.

Noyous, adj. troublesome, B 2235 n; HF. 574. Short for anoyous. Noyse, s. noise, A 2492; R. 1416; Noise, 5. 202; HF. 1058.

Ny, adj. near, B 2562; Nye, def. the one who is near, A 3392.

See Neigh, Ney.

**Ny**, adv. nigh, nearly, 18. 78; L. 2347; B 2735; as ny as, as close to, A 588; wel ny, almost, A 1330, E 82, F 346; Nye (for Ny, before a vowet), closely, 19. 19.

Ny, prep. nigh, B 550.

Ny, for Ne I, nor I, T. iii. 173 n, 1299 n.

Nyce, adj. foolish, 4. 262; B 4. m 7. 45; T. i. 202, 1025; HF. 276, 920; L. 362; B 3712, 4505, D 938, E 2434, F 525; ignorant, R. 1257; T. i. 625; foolish, weak, B 1083, G 493, 647, 842, H 69; ludicrous, A 3855; scrupulous, A 398. O. F. nice.

Nycely, adv. foolishly, T. v. 1152.

Nycetee, s. folly, R. 12; T. i. 913; G 463, 495, H 152; simplicity, A 4046; foolish behaviour, pleasure, D 412; scrupulousness, T. ii. 1288; Nycete, folly, 3. 613; 5. 572.

Nye; see Ny.

Nyfles, pl. mockeries, pretences, D 1760. Lit. 'sniffings'; O.F. nifler, to sniff, to mock at (Godefroy).

Nymphe, s. nymph, T. iv. 1543;

Nymphes, pl. A 2928.

Nyne, nine, A 24; n. night, nine days, T. iv. 588.

Nyntene, num. nineteen, L. 283. Nynthe, ninth, T. v. 681, 1103; Ninthe, F 1283.

O (òò), one, A 304, 363, 738, B 52, 1135, 2122, &c.; a single, B 5. p 6. 101; one single, A. ii. 19. 12; one and the same, T. ii. 37; one continuous and uniform, HF. 1100. See Oon.

Obedient, adj. obedient, A 851; A. ii. 28. 21. In A. ii. 28. 21, it is a technical term; applied to the six eastern signs of the zodiac, as being 'subject' to the corresponding western ones.

Obeisant, adj. obedient, E 66, I 264.

Obeisaunce, s. obedience, 4. 47; T. iii. 478; L. 1375; A 2974, E 24, 502; obedient act, E 230; obedient farewell, L. 2479; Obeysaunce, F 739; in your o., in obedience to you, 2. 84; unto her o., in obedience to her, L. 587; Obeisaunces, pl. acts of obedience, acts signifying dutiful attention, L. 149; F 515; duties, observances, L. 1268.

Obeising, adj. obedient, yielding,

L. 1266.

Obeye, v. obey, 1. 170; ger. F 489; 1 pr. s. 6. 124; submit, B 2874; Obeyeth, pr. s. is subject to, A ii. 28. 25; Obeyde, pt. s. 7. 119; L. 681; Obeyed, F 569.

Obiecte (objecta), adj. presented,

B 5. p 5. 3.

Obligacioun, s. bond, 15.2; Obligaciouns, pl. sureties, B 3018.

Oblige, v.; o. to you, lay an obligation on you (to make me), T. iv. 1414; Oblygeth, pr. s. compels,

I 847.

Obséquies, pl. funeral rites, A 993. Observaunce, s. respect, A 1045, 1500; homage, 7. 218; observance, L. 1608; ceremony, T. ii. 112; Observance, attention, heed, I 747; Observaunces, pl. customary attentions, F 956; respectful attentions, 7. 249; duties, L. 150; Observauncez, pl. observances, A. ii. 4. 37; Observances, set duties, E 1548; attentions, F 516.

Observe, v. favour, B 1821; Observeth, pr. s. takes heed, I 303.

Obstácle, s. obstacle, E 1659; Obstácles, pl. A 1787.

Obstinat, adj. obstinate, A 521. Occasioun, s. cause, L. 994.

Occident, s. ocean, B 4. m 6. 9. Occident, s. west, B 297.

Occidentale, adj. western, A. i. 5.6.
Occupye, v. take up, F 64; Occupyeth, pr. s. follows close upon (see note), T. iv. 836; Occupieth, pr. s. occupies, 2. 90; dwells in, B 424; Occupye, imp. s. hold to, B 4. p. 7. 69.

Octogamye, s. marrying eight times, D 33.

Odious, adj. hateful, D 2190.

Odóur, s. L. 120; F 913; Odóures,

pl. odours, L. 123.

Of, prep. of, A 2, &c.; by, R. 1260; B 4. m 1. 8; T. iv. 57; A. pr. 43; B 2132, 2751, 3782, D 661, E 70, 2436; concerning, about, F 1179; during, B 510; for, 13. 19 (see note); T. i. 1063, ii. 849, iv. 131, v. 184; A. i. 12. 3; D 895, 1861, 1868; off, from, 3. 964; A. i. 17. 29; F 1183, I 286; on account of, B 2208; I 98; in, A 87; as to, as regards, in respect of, 2. 57; 5. 317; B 90, F 425; with refer-

ence to, as to, 3. 966; 5. 299; as the result of, upon, 5. 555; over, B I. p 3. 20; B 2947; with, A 2055, G 626; some, A 146; of a purpos, on purpose, deliberately, B 2273; of al my lif, in all my life, 5. 484; of grace, by his favour, out of his favour, E 178; fulfild of, filled with, 7. 42.

Of, adv. off, away, 5. 494; (come) off, T. iv. 1106; off, A 2676; away, B 3748, 3762; com of, come off, be quick, have done, A 3728.

Of-caste, imp. s. cast off, 5. 132. Offence, s. injury, A 1083; harm, wound, 9. 19; giving offence to, B 3. p 4. 17; hindrance, difficulty, T. iv. 199; guilt, 16. 13.

Offencioun, s. offence, crime, B 1. p 4. 200; Offensioun, damage,

A 2416.

Offende, v. offend, 6. 129; Offenden, v. assail, E 1756; Offendeth, pr. s. assails, T. i. 605; Offended, pr. pl. injure, A 3065; Offended, pt. s. 7. 262; Offended, pp. attacked, A 2393; injured, A 909.

Offertorie, s. offertory, sentences of scripture said or sung after the Nicene Creed, whilst offerings were collected, A 710.

Office, s. office, employment of a secular character, A 292; employment, B 3446 (see note); function, operation, B 4. p 2. 76; duty, 5. 236; L. 383; a duty, 5. 518; property, D 1144; Offyce, office, place of office, D 1577; with o, by the use of (Lat. officio), B 1. p 1. 2; houses of o, servants' offices, E 264; Offices, pl. duties, B 1. m 6. 13.

Officere, s. officer, A 1712; Officer, B 1255; Officeres, pl. L. 1551;

servants, C 480.

Offreth, imp. pl. offer ye, C 910.

From infin. offren.

Offring, s. offering, the act of going up to the altar to present alms, A 450; offering at mass, I 407.

Of-newe, *adv*. newly, again, R. 1613; lately, E 938, G 1043; of late, D 1342. E. *anew*.

Of-showve, v. repel (lit. shove.off), A 3912.

Of-spring, s. offspring, A 1550, H 299.

Of-taken, pp. taken off, taken away, Β 1855. Cf. l. 1858.

Ofte, adj. pl. many; Ofte sythes, oftentimes, A 485; Ofte tyme, often. 3. II58; 18. 44; A 52, D 928, I 138; Tymes ofte, E 226.

Ofte, adv. oft, 1. 34; D 861, E 722; Often, often, A 310.

Ofter, adv. comp. oftener, E 215, 620, I 1026, 1041; T. i. 125.

Of that, conj. because, L. 815. Ofthinketh, pr. s. impers. it repents, T. i. 1050 n.

Of-thowed, pp. thawed away, HF.

1143.

Oght, s. aught, anything, F 1469; anything of value, G 1333; as adv. ought, at all, 3. 1141; 7. 294; B 1792.

Oghte; see Owen.

Oile, s. oil, C 60; Oille, A 630, 2961; Oiles, pl. G 856.

Oistre, s. oyster, A 182, D 2100; Oystres, pl. B 5. p 5. 21.

Oke, Okes; see Ook.

Old, adj. old, A 174; Olde, def. 5. 110; A 429, D 1000, 1046, 1086; voc. D 1630; pl. 5. 19, 22, 24, A 175, D 1004, F 69.

Olifaunts, s. pl. elephants, B 3. p 8. 19.

Oliveres, s. pl. olive-trees, R. 1314, 1381; olive-yards, B 3226. The O. F. oliver is used to translate Lat. oliueta (Burguy).

Olyve, s. olive-tree, 5. 181. Omelies, s. pl. homilies, I 1088.

Omnia, all things, A 162.

Omnipotent, adj. almighty, C 576, D 423.

On, prep. on, A 12, 21, 113, &c.; in, T. v. 274; F 921; at, T. iii. 32; of, T. iii. 18; as regards, E 1424; against, T. ii. 865; towards, 4. 298; binding on, 10. 43; hir on, upon her, 3. 1217; on eve, in the evening, E 1214; on reste, at rest, F 379.

On, one; see Oon.

Onde, s. envy, R. 148. A.S. anda.

Onen, v.; Oneden, pt. pl. united, I 193; Oned, pp. united, complete, D 1968; Ooned, united, B 4. p 6. 51.

Ones (oones), adv. once, 3. 665, 979; L. 2301; A. pr. 35; B 588, 861, 3476, 3480, G 748; of one mind, united in design, C 696; at ones, at once, R. 710; A 765, H 10. A. S. ānes.

On-fire, on fire, D 2122.

On-lofte, adv. aloft, up in the air, in the sky, 5. 203, 683; on high, T. i. 138, iv. 1221; above, T. iii. 670; above ground, E 229.

On-lyve, adv. alive, 6. 94; T. ii. 138, iv. 1237; F 932. Lit. 'in

life.'

Onward, adv. forward, A 970. Onything, A. ii. 38. 13. See Anything.

Oo, one; see Oon.

Ook (òòk), s. oak, 5. 176; T. ii. 1335, 1380, 1389; A 1702, 2290, 3017, C 765, F 159; Oke, dat. 3. 447; 5. 223; Ook (collectively), oaks, R. 1384; Okes, pl. oaks, B 1. m 6. 5. A. S. āc.

Oon (òòn), one, R. 624; 3. 39; 5. 512; A 148, B 271, 334, 2034, 3880, I 16; always the same, the same, one and the same, 3. 649; B 2142, C 333, B 2142, E 711; one o'clock, A. ii. 3. 52; united, agreed, T. ii. 1740; alone, unwedded, D 66; the same, i. e. of small consequence, 3. 1295; the same thing, alike, F 537; oon the faireste, one of the fairest, E 212; in oon, in the same state, unchangeably, A. ii. 2. 8; ever in oon, ever alike, always in the same manner, E 602, 677, F 417; continually, D 209; oon and oon, one by one, A 679; after oon, equally good, A 341; that oon, one thing, T. iv. 1453; the one, C 666; many oon, many a one, A 317, E 775; felle at oon, came to one agreement, T. iii. 565; many on, many a one, D 680; everich on, every one, B 1164; Oo, one, 3. 261, 546; HF. 2109; G 207; one, a single, R. 1236; one and the same, 3. 1293.

Ooned, pp. united, B 4. p 6. 51. See Onen.

Ooninge, s. uniting, B 4. p 6. 53. See above.

Oonly, adv. only, R. 583.

Ooth (doth), s. oath, T. iii. 1046; L. 1638, 1644; A 120; Othes, pl. T. ii. 299; A 810, B 3018, C 472, 636, F 528.

Open, adj. open, 1. 177; A 10,

B 1684.

Openen, v.; Opened, pt. s. R. 538; Openeden, pt. pl. were opened, I 329. see Opnen.
Open-ers, s. fruit of the medlar, A

3871.

Open-heeded, with head uncovered, D 645.

Opening, s. R. 544.

Openly, adv. R. 20, 502.

Operaciouns, s. pl. operations, effects, F 1129; A. i. 21. 44.

Opie, s. opium, A 1472; Opies, pl. opiates, L. 2670.

Opinioun, s. opinion, A 183, 337; notion, A 1269; belief, A 1093.

Opnen, v.; Opned, pp. opened, T. iii. 469. See Openen.

Oportunitee, s. good fortune, B 2.

p 3. 27.

Opposen, v. oppose; o. me, lay to my charge, D 1597; Opposed, pt. s. examined, G 363 n; pp. objected, B 1. p 5. 34 n (a good reading).

Opposicioun, s. opposition, F

1057

Opposit, s. opposite point, A 1894.
Oppresse, v. interfere with, suppress, 10. 60; violate, F 1411;
ger. to put down, G4; Oppressed,
pp. oppressed, T. iii. 1089;
violated, F 1385, 1406, 1435.

Oppressioun, s. oppression, wrong, 15. 12; L. 2592; tyranny, 10.

19; violation, L. 1868.

Or, conj. ere, before, 3. 128, 228, 1032; T. i. 832, 1071, ii. 571; HF. 101. 110; L. 1353, 1741, 2009, 2230, G 314.

Or, prep. before, R. 864; 3. 234; B I. p 2. 17; A. ii. 23. 21.

Or, conj. or, A 91, &c.; Or...or, either...or, R. 261. Short for other. See Other.

Orácles, pl. oracles, HF. 11.

Oratorie, s. closet set apart for prayers, A 1905; Oratories, pl. D 694.

Oratours, s. pl. orators, pleaders,

B 4. p 4. 183.

Ord, s. point; Orde, dat. L. 645. A. S. ord. And see Word.

Ordal, s. ordeal, T. iii. 1046.

Ordenaunce, s. ordinance, provision, T. iii. 535, iv. 964; regulation, 5. 390; plan, T. ii. 510; rule, 24. 17 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi); by o., in order, T. iii. 688. See Ordinaunce.

Ordenee, adj. well-ordered, B 4. p 1. 30; symmetrical, B 3. p 12. 30; Ordeynè, regulated, T. i.

892.

Ordenély, adv. conformably, in

order, B 4. p 6. 195.

Ordenour, s. ruler, B 3. p 12. 71; B 4. p 1. 31.

Ordeyne, I pr. s. determine, B 5. p 2. 14; Ordeyneth, pr. s. disposes, overrules, B 4. p 6. 236; Ordeyned, pp. provided, A 2553; appointed, F 177; prepared, G 1277; ordered, I 336; Ordeyne = ordeynee), pp. regulated, T. i. 892.

Ordinat, adj. ordered, regulated, B I. m 4. I; Ordinaat, orderly,

E 1284.

Ordinatly, adv. methodically, I

1045.

Ordinaunce, s. arrangement, A 3012, B 763, 805, I 177; provision, B 250, F 903; orderly arrangement, A 2567; circumstance, B 1. p 4. 121; consideration, 18. 38; order, B 2303; resolve, B 2258; command, 10. 44. See Ordenaunce.

Ordre, s. order, law, 4. 155; A 214, 220, I 177; order, class, set, G 995; (religious or nunlike) order, T. iv. 782; I 89I; by o., in order, L. 2514; B 2975; Ordres, pl. orders, A 210.

Ordred, pp. as adj. ordained, I 782,

894, 961.

Ordure, s. filthiness, I 841; mire, mud, B 1. m 7. 6; I 157; rubbish, T. v. 385. Ore (òòrə), s. grace; thyn o., (I pray for) thy grace (see note), A 3726. A.S. ār.

Ore (óórə), s. ore (of metal), D 1064. A.S. ōr.

Ores, s. pl. oars, B 2. m 5. 14; L.

2308. A. S. ār.

Orfrays, s. gold embroidery, gold braid, fringe with golden threads, R. 462, 869, 1076. A. F. orfreis, O.F. orfrois (Godefroy); Low Lat. aurifrisium (Gloss. to Matt. Paris).

Organs, s. pl. 'organs,' the old equivalent of organ, G 134; see the note. Or it may mean 'musical instruments.'

Crgels, for Organs, G 134 n.

Orgon, pl. as sing. organ (Lat. organa), B 4041.

Orient, s. east, A 1494, B 3504.

See Thorient.

Oriental, adj. eastern; (hence) of superior quality, L. 221 (see note); Orientale, adj. Eastern, A. i. 5. 4.

Original, s. cause, C 500.

Orisonte, s. horizon, T. v. 276; Orizonte, A. pr. 7; A. i. 18.4; F 1017 n.

Orisoun, s. prayer, A 2372, D 1786, F 1026; Orison, A 2261 n; Orisouns, pl. B 596, I 1038; Orisons, B 537, E 1706.

Orizon rectum, or right horizon, A. ii. 26. 21. This means the horizon of any place situate on the equator, which could be represented by a straight line upon a disc or 'table' of the astrolabe.

Orloge, s. clock, 5. 350; Orlogge, B 4044. F. herloge.

Ornaments, pl. L. 1107; Ornamentes, E 258.

Orphelin, adj. orphaned, B 2. p 3.

21. F. orphelin.

Orpiment, s. orpiment, G 759, 774, 823. 'Orpiment, trisulphide of arsenic; it occurs in nature as an ore of arsenic, and is usually in combination with realgar, or red sulphuret of arsenic'; Webster.

Oruscupum, i. e. horoscope, A. ii. 3. rub.

Osanne, i. e. Hosannah, B 642. A Hebrew phrase; meaning 'save, we pray.'

Ost, s. host, army, 9. 40; B 1. p. 3. 48; T. iv. 29; HF. 186; L. 1906; Ostes, pl. armies, B 4. m 4. 9.

Ostelments, s. pl. furniture, household goods, B 2. p 5. 85 (L. supellectilis). O.F. ostillement, ostilement (Godefroy); E. hustlement; cf. F. outil.

Ostesse, s. hostess, B 4. m 3. 16.

See Hostesse.

Otes, s. pl. oats, C 375; (of) oats, D 1963.

Other, adj. second, R. 953, 976; the other, A 427; Other, A 113; what o., what else, T.i. 799; that o., theother, F 496; Other, pl. others, 3.891; 5.228; R.1304; Othere, pl. other, A 794, D 866; others, HF. 2151; B 3344, 3510; gen. pl. others', HF. 2153; Otheres, gen. sing. each other's (lit. of the other), C 476. A. S. oder.

Other, conj. or, 3. 810; 4. 219; either, L. 35 a; Other...or, either ... or, G 1149. See Or.

Other-weys, adv. diversely, in one way (or other), B 5. p 4. 101; Otherweyes, otherwise, B 2255, E 1072.

Other-whyle, adv. sometimes, B 2. p 1. 78. Occurs in P. Pl. See Outherwhyle.

Otherwyse, adv. on any other condition, F 534.

Othes; see Ooth.

Ouche, s. nouch, clasp, D 743. Put for Nouche; see Nouchis.

Ought, s. anything, 3. 459; as adv. at all, 3. 537, 549; T. ii. 268; in ought that, in as far as, T. iii. 1241. See Oght.

Oughtestow, oughtest thou, T. v. 545; L. 1957. See Owen.

Oule, s. owl, 5. 343; D 1081; Owle, T. v. 319; L. 2253; Oules, pl. 5. 599; T. v. 382; F. 648; Owles, pl. B 4282. A. S. üle.

Oules, pl. awls; hence, spiked irons for tormenting men, D 1730.

A. S. awel.

Ounces, pl. small portions, A 677; ounces, G 756; R. 1118.

Ounded, pp. wavy, T. iv. 736. See below.

Oundinge, s. adornment with waved lines, I 417. Cf. oundy as an heraldic term. See below.

Oundy, adj. wavy, HF. 1386. F. ondé, 'waved'; Cotgrave.

Oure, pron. ours, 5. 545; T. iv. 539; our, L. 900; Our, our, A 34, &c.; Oures, ours, C 786. A.S.

Out, adv. out, A 45, &c.; used for come out, HF. 2139; B 1350; go out, T. iv. 210; fully, T. iii. 417; mordre wil out, murder will out, B 1766; Out and out, entirely, T. ii. 739.

Out, interj. alas! A 3825, E 2366;

Out! harrow! B 4570.

Out of, prep. without, C 157; out of, A 452.

Out-breke, v. break out, break silence, 2. 12.

Out-breste, v. burst out, T. iv.

Out-bringe, v. utter, L. 1835; utter (something), T. iii. 99, 107.

Outcast, pp. cast out, rejected, B 3. p. 4. 30 n; cast out, T. v. 615; abject, B 3. p 4. 60.

Out-caughte, pt. s. caught out, drew out, B 1861.

Out-drawe, pp. drawn out, T. iv. 1226.

Oute, adv. away, T. v. 553; out, i. e. uttered, D 977.

Outen, v. put out, utter, display, exhibit, G 834; utter, E 2438; Oute, 1 pr. s. utter, offer, D 521. A. S. ūtian.

Outer, adj. outer, T. iii. 664.

Outereste, adj. superl. uttermost, farthest, B 2. m 6.11. See Outtereste.

Outerly, adv. utterly, entirely, E 335, 639, 768, 953.

Outfleyinge, s. flying out, HF.

Out-hees, s. outcry, hue and cry, alarm, A 2012. Cf. Owl and Nightingale, 1683, 1698; hence Low Lat. hutesium, uthesium (Matt. Paris).

Outher, conj. either, R. 250; 22. 79; T. ii. 857; iv. 510, 531; A 1485, 1593, B 2286; or, 3. 1100; T. ii. 1351; Outher . . or, either . . or, B 1136, 1137, C 213. See Other.

Outherwhyle, adv. sometimes, B. 2733,2857. See Otherwhyle. Outlandish, adj. foreign, 9. 22.

Outlawe, s, outlaw, H 224.

Outrage, s. excess (luxu), B 2. m 5.3; 9.5; inordinateness, B 2. p 5. 88; cruelty, injustice, R. 1229; A 2012.

Outrageous, adj. excessive, 5. 336; B 2180, C 650, E 2087, I 430; superfluous, B 4. p 6. 253; immoderate, I 743; violent, rampant, R. 174; excessively bold, R. 1257.

Outrageously, adv. excessively, A

3998.

Outrance, s. great hurt, excessive injury, 24. 26 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi). Outrayen, v. be outrageous, incur

disgrace, B 3. p 6. 37; Outraye, v. lose temper, E 643. O. F. outreer,

to surpass (Godefroy).

Outrely, adj. utterly, T. ii. 1004; B 4419, C 849, D 664, I 234, 247; entirely, T. iii. 1486; B 2943, 3072; thoroughly, B 5. p 4. 5; absolutely, B 5. p 4. 13; decidedly, B 2210. Cf. O.F. outrement.

Out-ringe, v. ring out, T. iii. 1237. Out-rood, pt. s. rode out, T. v.

604.

Out-rydere, s. rider abroad, A 166. The name of a monk who rode to inspect granges, &c.; see note.

Out-springe, v. come to light, T. i. 745; Out-sprong, pt. s. spread abroad, C 111.

Out-sterte, pt. pl. started out, B 4237.

Out-straughte, pt. s. stretched out, R. 1515. From infin. outstrecche. Out-taken, pp. excepted (lit. taken

out), B 277; Out-take, (being)

excepted, R. 948.

Outtereste, adj. final, ultimate, B 4. p 4. 39; outermost, A. i. 21. 22; Outterest, outermost, B 3. p 10. 21; B 4. p 6. 85; extrinsic, B 3. p 12. 142.

Out-twyne, 2 pr. pl. twist out, utter, 12. 11.

Outward, adv. outwardly, R. 419. Out-wende, v. come out, proceed, HF. 1645.

Oven, s. oven; Ovene, dat. I 856.

A.S. ofen.

Over, prep. above, R. 1475; 3. 891; A ii. 23. 10; B 277, 2487; beyond, D 1661; besides, F 137; Over hir might, to excess, C 468; Over that, beyond that, B 3. p 2. 7.

Over, adv. very, exceedingly, B 2655; over, on, B 1633.

Over, adj. upper, A 133; Overest,

superl. uppermost, A 290.

Over-al, adv. everywhere, R 1580; 3. 171, 426; 5. 172, 284; 13. 4; L. 120, 1024, 1424; B 2. p 5. 17; A 216, 249, 1207, D 237, G 507; everywhere, in all directions, T. i. 928; on all sides, D 264; Overal, in every way, E 2129; in every respect, throughout, E 1048; Over al and al, beyond every other, 3. 1003.

Over-blowe, pp. blown over, past,

L. 1287.

Over-bord, adv. over-board, HF. 438; Over-borde, L. 644.

Overbyde, ger. to survive, D

Overcaste, v. overcast, sadden, A 1536.

Overcomen, v. overcome, R. 393; Overcom, pt. s. overcame, L. 2147; Overcomen, pp. defeated, B 4. p 6. 160; Overcome, overcome, L. 2019; A 3135; come to pass, T. iv. 1069.

Overcomer, s. conqueror, B 1. m 2. 10; B 4. m 7. 27.

Overdoon, pp. overdone, carried to excess, G 645.

Over-gilt, adj. worked over with gold, R. 873.

Over-goon, v. pass away, T. i. 846; overspread, B 2. p 7. 26; Overgo, v. pass away, T. iv. 424.

Over-greet, adj. too great, G 648. Over-haste, s. too much haste, T. i. 972.

Overkerveth, pr. s. cuts across, crosses, A. i. 21. 56, ii. 26. 23.

Overlad, pp. put upon, B 3101. Lit. led over. See P. Plowm. B. iii. 314; and Prompt. Parv.

Overlade, v. overload, L. 621. Overlight, adj. too light, too feeble,

B 4. m 3. 23. Over - loked, pp. looked over,

perused, 3. 232.

Overlonge, adv. too long, B 3. m 7.5.

Over-lowe, adv. too low, B 3. m 9. 17.

Overlyeth, pr. s. overlies, lies upon, I 575.

Overmacche, v. to overmatch, overreach, conquer, E 1220.

Over-olde, adj. out of date, B 1. p 3. 41.

Over-passeth, pr. s. surpasses, B 5. p 6. 74; exceeds, oversteps, B 4. p 7. 70.

Over-raughte, pt. s. reached over, hence, urged on, T. v. 1018.

Over-riden, pp. ridden over, A

Over-shake, pp. caused to pass away, shaken off, 5. 681.

Overshote, pp.; had overshote hem, had over-run the scent, 3. 383. From infin. oversheten.

Over-skipte, 1 pt. s. skipped over, omitted, 3. 1208.

Oversloppe, s. upper-garment, G 633. See note. Cf. Icel. yfir-sloppr, an upper or over-garment; cf. E. slop, in the compound 'slop-shop.' See Sloppes.

Oversprede, v. spread over, cover, E 1799; Over-sprat, pr. s. overspreadeth, T. ii. 767; Overspradde, pt. s. covered, A 2871; overspread, T. ii. 769; spread over, A 678.

Overspringe, pr. s. subj. overpass, F 1060.

Overstreecheth, pr. s. extends over, B 2. p 7. 27.

Over-swifte, adj. pl. over-swift, very swift, B 4. m 5. 6.

Over-swimmen, pr.pl. fly through, B 5, m 5, 5.

B 5. m 5. 5.

Overtake, v. overtake, attain to,

G 682; Overtook, I pt. s. caught up, 3. 360.

Overte, adj. open, HF. 718.

Overthrowe. v. be overturned, be ruined, HF. 1640; Overthrowe, pp. overthrown, T. iv. 385, v. 1460; ruined, B 2. m 1. 12 (Lat.

stratus).

Over-throwinge, adj. overwhelming, B I. m 2. I; headlong (Lat. praecipiti), B 2. m 7. I; headstrong (Lat. praecipiti), B 1. m 6. 15; headlong, pre-inclined, B 4. p 6. 207; revolving, B 3. m 12, 26.

Overthrowinge, s. falling down, B 2755; Overthrowinges, pl. destruction (Lat. ruinis), B 2.

m 4. II.

Overthwart, adv. across, A. i. 5. 1; A. ii. 38. 19; A 1991; opposite, T. iii. 685; askance, R. 292; Overthwert, across, 3. 863.

Overtymeliche, adv. untimely,

B I. m I. 11.

Over-whelveth, pr. s. overturns, turns over, agitates, B 2. m 3.

13. (See note.)

Owen, v. owe, own, possess; Oweth, pr. s. owns, possesses, C 361; Oweth, pr. s. refl. it is incumbent (on him), L 360 a; Owen, 1 pr. pl. owe, D 2106; Owen, pr. pl. ought, B 2. p 5. 53; Oghte, 1 pt. s. ought, 4. 216; Oughtestow, 2 pt. s. oughtest thou, T. v. 545; L. 1957; Oghte, pt. s. impers. it were necessary, B 2188; him oghte, he ought, L. 377; I 84; it became him, B 1097; hir oghte, became her, E 1120; us oughte, it behoved us, we ought, 1. 119; hem oghte, they ought, G1340; us oghte (subj.), it should behove us, we ought, E 1150; Oghte, pt. s. owed, L. 589, 1609; ought, 3. 678; A 505, 660, I 142; Oughten, I pt. pl. G 6; Oghte, 2 pt. pl. L. 70; Oghten, 2 pt. pl. 4. 282; Oghten, pt. pl. B 1833; Oughten, pt. pl. B 3567; Oghte, pt. pl. I 133; Owed, pp. due, B 4. p 5. 11. See āzen and āh in Stratmann. [In B 2253, I employ the phrase I ne owe nat to supply a gap, meaning 'I ought A better spelling is ow, as representing the A. S. āh.]

Owene, adj. def. own, C 834, D 1091, E 504, 652, G 1091; myn owene woman, independent, T. ii. 750; Owne, def. B 1058; Owene, dat. B 3198, 3571; his owne hand, with his own hand, A 3624; Owene, pl. B 3584, G 1154.

Owh, interj. alas, B 1. p 6. 17;

B 4. p 2. I. Cf. E. ugh!

Owher, adv. anywhere, 3. 776; L. 1540; A 653, G 858; Owhere (with e added), R. 516. A. S. ahwār.

Owle: see Oule.

Owne; see Owene.

Oxe, s. ox, C 354; T. v. 1469; Oxes, gen. E 207, 291; Oxen, pl. A 887. Oxe-stalle, s. ox-stall, E 398.

(Four syllables.)

Oynement, s. ointment, unguent, 12. 7; A 631, I 502.

Oynons, pl. onions, A 634.

Oystres, s. pl. oysters, B 5. p 5 21. See Oistre.

Paas, s. pace, step, L. 284; footpace, G 575 (see note); goon a paas, go at a footpace, C 866. See Pas.

Pace, v. pass, go, L. 746; A 1602; pass, T. i. 371; go away, 15. 9; 21. 9; A 4409; pass away, A 175; surpass, go beyond, T. iii. 1272; walk, T. v. 1791; overstep, HF. 392; come, HF. 720; p. of, pass over, T. ii. 1568; Pace, ger. to go, walk, T. v. 537; to go, B 1759, F 120; to pass, L. 1914; HF. 841; of this thing to p., to pass this over in review, HF. 239; to pace of, to pass from, B 205; Pace, I pr. s. pass over (it), go on, HF. 1355; proceed, go on, A 36; 1 *pr. s. subj*. depart, F 494; 2 pr. s. subj. go, D 911; pr. s. subj. may depart, E 1092; Passed, pt. s. surpassed, A 448; pp. crossed, A 464. See Passen.

Pacience, s. patience, A 1084, F 773; took pacience, kept his patience, B 2. p 7. 93; took in p., took patiently, B 3155; was per-

fectly resigned, 4. 40.

Pacient, adj. patient, T. iii. 142; A 484.

Pacient, s. patient, T. i. 1090; A

Paciently, adv. patiently, 4. 21. Page, s. page (boy), L. 2037; A 3972, B 1236, D 2178, E 1444, F 692.

Paillet, s. pallet, T. iii. 229.

Paire, s. pair, A 473, 4386; set, 159; as pl. pairs, 5. 238. (Pair, in the sense of 'set,' is applied to many things of the same size.)

Paisible, adj. peaceable, 9. 1.

**Pak**, s. pack, set, L. 299 a.

Palais, s. palace, 1. 183; Palays, B 1. p 4. 69. See Paleys.

Palasye, s. palsy, R. 1098.

**Pale**, s. perpendicular stripe, HF. 1840. Still used in heraldry; see

Pale, adj. pale, R. 306; A 205; T. iii. 624.

Pale, v.; Paleth, pr. s. renders

pale, B 2. m 3. 2.

Palestral, adj. athletic, pertaining to wrestling, T. v. 304. From Lat. palaestra.

Paleys, s. palace, T. v. 540; HF. 713; L. 1096, 2406; A 2199, 2494, 2513, E 197, F 60; mansion (in astrology), 4. 54, 145; Palais, 1. 183; Palays, B 1. p 4. 69.

Paleys-, or Paleis-chaumbres, pl. palace-chambers, 9. 41.

Paleys-gardyn, palace-garden, T. ii. 508.

Paleys-ward, to, toward the palace, T. ii. 1252.

Paleys-yates, pl. gates of the palace, 4. 82.

Palfrey, s. palfrey, horse, A 207, 4074; L. 1116, 1198.

Palinge, s. adorning with (heraldic) pales, or upright stripes, I 417.

See Pale, s., above.

Palis, s. palisade, stockade, B 1. p 6. 28; paling, rampart, B 1. p 3. 56 (see note), p 5. 22; B 2. m 4. 12. O.F. palis, paleis; whence palisser, v.

Palled, pp. pale, languid, H 55.

See Appalled.

Palm, s. palm-tree, 5. 182; palmbranch, G 240.

Palmers, pl. palmers, A 13.

Palpable, adj. capable of being felt, HF. 869.

Palude, s. marsh, B 4. m 7. 23 n. Pament, s. pavement, F 1374 n.

Pan, s. brain-pan, skull, A 1165, B 3142.

Panade, s. kind of knife (see note), A 3929, 3960.

Panier, s. pannier, E 1568; Paniers, pl. panniers, baskets for bread, HF. 1939.

Panne, s. pan, A 3944, D 1614, 1623, G 1210. A.S. panna.

Pans, pl. pence, T. iii. 1375 n. See Peny.

Panter, s. bag-net for birds, L. 131 (see note); Panteres, pl. nets, R. 1621. O. F. pantiere.

Papeiay (papejei), s. popinjay, B 1559, 1957, E 2332; Papingay (papinjei), R. 81. Properly a parrot; applied in England to the green wood-pecker (Gecinus viridis). See Popiniay.

Paper, s. account-book, A 4404; Papeer, paper, G 762; Papir, paper, T. v. 1597; I 445.

Paper-whyt, adj. white as paper, L. 1198.

Papingay, s. popinjay, R. 81. See Papeiay.

Par, by (in par consequence), A. ii. 38. 21. See Per.

Par amour; see Paramour.

Par cas, by chance, C 885; per cas, L. 1967.

Par companye, for company, A 3839, 4167.

Par dieux!, T. ii. 759. See Pardee. Parábles, pl. parables, D 369.

Paradys, s. paradise, R. 443; I. 155; T. iv. 864; HF. 918; L. 564, 1103; B 2695, 3200, D 1915, F 912, I 325.

Parage, s. kindred, birth, D 250; rank, D 1120. 'Parage, famille, parenté, noble naissance'; Godefroy.

Paraments, pl. mantles, splendid clothing, A 2501. 'Parement, Parament, parure, vêtement, et, en particulier, habit, long et riche manteau en forme de dalmatique que l'on posait sur l'armure dans les grandes solennités ou dans

les combats'; Godefroy. See Parements.

Paramour (for par amour), adv. for love, B 2033; longingly, B 1933; with devotion, A 1155; Paramours, passionately, T. v. 332; A 2112; with excessive devotion, L 260 a (see note); by way of passionate love, T. v. 158; for p., for the sake of passion, E 1450; for paramours, for love's sake, A 3354. The O. F. paramor or paramors was used rather vaguely; we even find, from an example in Godefroy (s. v. Amor), that it could be used to mean 'if you please.'

Paramour, s. (1) concubine, wench, D 454, 1372; Paramours, pl. A 3756, 3758, B 4057; lovers, paramours, T. ii. 236; Paramour (2), love-making, A 4372, 4392.

Paraunter, perhaps, 3. 779, 788; T. i. 619, iii. 491; L. 362. See

below.

Paraventure, peradventure, perhaps, 3. 556; HF. 792; B 190, D 1003, 1073, E 284, F 955. See above; and see Peraventure.

Parcel, s. part, F 852, I 1006; small part, 2. 106; Parcelle, A. i.

21. 51. Parchemin, s. parchment, B 5.

m 4. 9.

Pardee (F. par Dieu), a common oath, A 563, 3084, B 1977, C 240, E 1234, F 696; L. 508; Parde, 3. 721; 5. 509, 571; L. 16; B 3974, C 672; Pardieux, T. i. 197; Pardieux, T. ii. 759. Dieux is from Lat. Deus, nom.; dieu, from Deum, acc.

Pardoner, s. pardoner, seller of indulgences, A 543, 669; C 318;

Pardoneer, C 932.

**Pardoun**, s. pardon, A 687, C 906; Pardon, C 927.

Faregal, adj. fully equal, T. v. 840. 'Parivel, Parigal, Paregal, tout à fait égal'; Godefroy.

Parements, s. pl. rich hangings or ornaments, (applied to a chamber), L. 1106; F 269. 'Chambre de parements, chambre de parade'; Godefroy. See Paraments.

Parentele, s. kinship, I 908. 'Parentel, parenté, lignée, parent'; Godefroy.

Parfey, by my faith, in faith, HF. 938; I 497; Parfay, B 110, 849.

A. F. par fei.

Parfit, adj. perfect, 2. 38; 5. 568; B 3. p 10. 2, 13, 16; HF. 44; A 72, 422, 532, 3072, B 2710, D 92, F 871, G 353, I 50, 107; Parfýt, A 338.

Parfitly, adv. perfectly, R. 771; E 690; fully, I 1007; wholly, B 2381; in a perfect way, D 111.

Parfourne, v. perform, B 2402; Parfourne, ger. to fulfil, B 3137, H 190; p.up, complete, D 2261; Párfournest, 2 pr. s. performest, B 1797; Parfourned (párfourn'd), pt. s. performed, completed, E 2052; Parfourned, pp. B 1646, C 151; completed, D 2104, E 1795; Parforme, imp. s. perform, T. iii. 417. 'Parfournir, to perform, consummate'; Cotgrave. See Perfourne.

Parfourninge, s. performance, I 807.

Parish-chirche, s. parish-church, A 3307.

Parish-clerk, s. A 3312, 3348.

Parisshe, s. parish, A 449, 491. Parisshens, pl. parishioners, A 482. 'Paroissien, a parishioner'; Cotgrave.

Paritorie, s. pellitory, Parietaria officinalis, G 581. 'In rural districts an infusion of this plant is a favourite medicine'; Flowers of the Field, by C. A. Johns. 'Paritoire, pellitory of the wall'; Cotgrave. From Lat. paries,

a wall.

Park, s. F 392; Parke, dat. park,
5. 122; Parkes, pl. F 1190.

Parlement, s. (I) deliberation, decision due to consultation, A 13c6; (2) parliament, T. iv. 143, 211, 217; p. of Briddes, Parliament of Birds, I 1086.

Parlour, s. T. ii. 82.

Parodie, s. period, duration (see note), T. v. 1548.

Parsoneres, s. pl. partners, partakers, B 5. p 5. 62. 'Parçonier, parsonier, parsoner, qui participe'; Godefroy.

**Part**, s. party, side, B 1. p 3. 25; share, T. v. 1318; 6. 38; 25. 1 (see vol. iv. p. xxvii); Parte, dat.

A 2582.

Parten, v. share, T. i. 589; ger. To p. with, participate in, L. 465; Parte, I pr. s. part, depart, T. i. 5; Parteth, pr. s. departs, L. 359; Parted, pp. dispersed, T. i. 960; gone away, taken away, L. IIIO.

Parteners, s. pl. partners, partakers, I 968. (For parceners.)

See Parsoneres.

Participacioun, s. participation, B 3. p 10. 110.

Particuler, adj. special, E 34.

Partie; see Partye.

Parting-felawes, s. pl. fellow-partakers, I 637.

**Part-les**, adj. without his share, B

4. p 3. 27.

Partrich, s. partridge, A 349; Partriches, gen. pl. HF. 1392.

Party, adv. partly, A 1053. O. F.

parti, pp. masc.

Partye, s. portion, A 3008; part, side, B 5. p 3. 27; partial umpire, taker of a side, A 2657; Partie, part, A. i. 18. 7; share (Lat. partem), B 1. p 3. 27; Party, part, portion, B 2. p 4. 77; portion, T. ii. 394; part, B 17; Parties, pl. parts, A. pr. 19; B 2560; parties, B 2204. O.F. partie, fem.

Parvys, church-porch, A 310. 'Parvis, the porch of a church';

Cotgrave. See note.

Pas (paas), s. pace, B 399, C 164; step, D 2162; distance, R. 525; foot-pace, A 825; grade, degree, 4. 134; grade, I 532; passage, B 2635; a pas, at a footpace, T. ii. 627, v. 60; F 388; Pas, pl. paces, yards, A 1890; thousand pas, a mile, B 1. p 4. 173; movements, B 306; degrees, 4. 121. See Paas.

Passage, s. way, R. 502; stage, period, R. 406.

Passant, pres. pt. as adj. surpassing, A 2107. See below.

Passen, ger. to surpass, exceed, conquer, A 3089; v. surpass, L. 1127; overcome, L. 162; outdo, G 857; pass away, B 2. p 1. 55; Passe, v. surpass, B 4501; Passe of, I pr. s. pass by, F 288; Passeth, pr. s. passes away, F 404; exceeds, A. ii. 42. 15; surpasses, L. 275; Passen, pr. pl. move over, B 5. m 5. 1; Passed, pt. s. surpassed, A 448; Paste, pt. s. passed, T. ii. 658; passed by, T. ii. 398; Passing, pres. pt. surpassing, A 2885, E 240; Passed, pp. past, spent, E 610; past, T.i. 24; surpassed, 7.82; passed by, 5. 81; overblown, gone off, R. 1682. See Pace. And see below.

Passing, adj. surpassing, excellent, F 929, G 614; extreme, E 1225.

See above.

Passioun, s. suffering, 16. 4; B 1175; passion, 1. 162; passive feeling, B 5. p 5. 5; passive feeling, impression, B 5. m 4. 32.

Pastee, s. pasty, A 4346.

Pasture, s. B 3123, E 1313, I 792. Patente, s. patent, A 315, C 337. A letter of privilege, so called because open to all men's inspection.

Paternoster, the Lord's prayer, A 3485; (the devil's), I 507; as interj. i.e. say a paternoster, A 3638.

Path, s. B 3. p 2. 60; T. ii. 37; L. 2463; Pathes, pl. A. pr. 28;

I 77.

Patriarkes, pl. patriarchs, C 343. Patrimoine, s. patrimony, I 790.

Patroun, s. patron, 4. 275; protector, 7. 4; Patron, pattern, 3. 910. F. patron, 'a patron, . . . also a pattern'; Cot.

Paunche, s. paunch, belly, 5. 610. Pave, v. pave, G 626; Paved, pp. R. 126; T. ii. 82.

Pavëment, s. B 85, 1867, D 2104; (pav'ment), F 1374.

Pawes, s. pl. paws, HF. 541. Pawmes, pl. palms (of the hand), T. iii. 1114.

Pax, s. the 'osculatorium,' or 'paxbrede,' a disk of metal or other substance, used at Mass for the 'kiss of peace,' I 407.

Pay, s. pleasure, 5. 271; 18. 70; more to pay, so as to give more satisfaction, 5. 474. See below.

Paye, v. pay, A 806; Payed, pt. s. A 539; pp. satisfied, pleased, 9. 3; holde her payd, think herself satisfied, 3. 269; Payed, rendered favourable, T. ii. 682; Payd, satisfied, D 1185.

Payement, s. payment, D 131; Payéments, pl. B 3151.

Payen, adj. pagan, A 2370.

Payens, s. pl. pagans, L. 786, 1688; T. v. 1849; A. ii. 4. 37; B 534.

Payndemayn, s. bread of a peculiar whiteness, B 1915. See note. From Lat. panis Dominicus.

Payne, s. pain; dide his payne, took pains, F 730. See Peyne.

Payre, s. a pair, R. 1386; 3. 1289; Paire, pl. pairs, R. 1698: Payr, pl. R. 66. See Peyre.

Pece, s. piece, 5. 149; Peces, pl. parts, B 5. p 4. 114; pieces, T. i. 833; I 356.

Peches, pl. peaches, R. 1374. **Pecok**, s. peacock, 5. 356; T. i.

210; A 3926. Pecok-arwes, pl. arrows with pea-

cocks' feathers, A 104. **Pecunial**, adj. pecuniary, D 1314.

Peer (péér), s. equal, A 4026, B 1930, 4040. See Pere.

**Pees** (pèès), s. peace, 1. 69; 3. 615; A 532, 1447, B 130, 2479, 3524, 3826, G 44; in p., in silence, B 228.

Pees (pèès), peace! hush! be still! T. i. 753, B 836, D 838, 850, G 951.

**Pekke**, s. peck (quarter of a bushel), A 4010.

**Pekke**, *imp*. s. peck, pick, B 4157. Pel, s. peel, small castle, HF. 1310. Lowland Sc. peil; O.F. pel; from Lat. acc. pālum.

Pelet, s. pellet, stone cannon-ball, HF. 1643. See Gloss. to P.

Plowman.

Penaunce, s. penance, A 223, F 942, I 104; sorrow, 7. 347; suffering, grief, torment, 1. 82; A 1315, F 740; trouble, 18. 79; self-abasement, L. 2077; pain, 12. 14; weakness (of sight), 10. 36; Penance, L. 479; I 103; Penaunces, pl. miseries, T. i. 201.

Penaunt, s. a penitent, one who does penance, B 3124. peneant, penant, penitent; Gode-

Pencel (1), s. pencil, brush, A 2049. O. F. pincel, F. pinceau.

Pencel (2), s. small banner, sleeve worn as a token. Short for penoncel. See Penoun.

Pénible, adj. painstaking, B 3490; Penible, painstaking, careful to please, E 714; Penýble, inured, D 1846. O.F. penible, 'en parlant des personnes, dur à la peine, infatigable'; Godefroy. painful, laborious'; Penible, Cotgrave.

Penitauncer, s. confessor who assigns a penance, I 1008.

Penitence, s. 1. 120; penance, I 101, 126; repentance, I 107, 109.

Penitent, adj. 1. 147.

Penitent, s. 1. 61; Penitents, pl. I. 184.

Penne, s. pen, quill, T. iv. 13; L. 2357, 2491, E 1736. 'Penne, a quill'; Cotgrave.

Penner, s. pen-case, E 1879.

Penoun, s. pennon, ensign or small flag borne at the end of a lance, A 978. O. F. penon.

Pens; see Peny. Pensif, adj. pensive, F 914 n.

Peny, s. penny, R. 451; D 1575, F 1616; money, A 4119; Penyes, pl. pence, R. 189; Pens, pl. pence, T. iii. 1375, C 376, D 1573, 1599.

Penyble; see Penible.

Peple, s. people, C 260; Peples, gen. sing. E 412; Peples, pl. nations, 9. 2; people, A 2513; Peples, gen. pl. of the nations, 7. 52.

Per cas, by chance, L. 1967; par cas, C 885.

Per consequens, consequently, D 2192; par c., A. ii. 38. 21.

Peraventure, adv. perhaps, HF.

304; C 935, H 71, I 105. See

Paraventure.

Percen, v. pierce, B 2014, F 237; Perce, v. E 1204; Perceth, pr. s. pierces with his gaze, 5. 331; Percen, pr. pl. G 111; Perced, pt. s. pierced, T. i. 272; pp. A. i. 3. 1, 13. 2; A 2, B 1745.

**Perchaunce**. adv. by chance, hence, probably, doubtless, A 475.

Perche, s. perch (for birds to rest on), A 2204, B 4074; wooden bar (as of a clothes-horse), R. 225; a rod placed high up in a horizontal position, A. ii. 23. 27. Lat. pertica.

Perched, pp. perched, HF. 1991.

Percher, s. mortar, T. iv. 1245 n.

(A kind of large wax-candle; see Nares and Halliwell.)

Percinge, s. piercing; for percinge = to prevent any piercing, B 2052.

Perdurable, adj. imperishable, B
1. p 1. 15; everlasting, eternal,
B 1. m 5. 2; B 3. m 9. 2; B 2699,
I 75, 119, 124; Perdurables, adj.
pl. everlasting, I 811.

Perdurabletee, s. immortality, B 2.

p 7. 63, 73.

Perdurably, adv. permanently, B 3. p 6. 23; eternally, B 5. p 4. 117. Pere (péérə), s. peer, equal, 1. 97; 19. 11; R. 1300; T. v. 1803;

B 3244, F 678. See Peer.
Peregryn, adj. peregrine, i.e.
foreign, F 428. Lat. peregrinus.

Pere-ionette (peer-jonette), s. a kind of early-ripe pear, A 3248. See note.

Peres, pl. pears, R. 1375, E 2331.

Perfeccioun, s. B 2709.

Perfit, adj. perfect, complete, A. i. 18. 2. See Parfit.

Perfitly, adv. perfectly, A. pr. 14. See Parfitly.

Performe, ger. to perform, B 2256; Performe, v. achieve, B 3. p 2. 64; shew, be equivalent to, A. ii. 10. 10; Performed, pp. performed, R. 1178; Performed, L. 2138. See Parfourne.

Peril, s. T. ii. 606, B 2672; in p., in danger, 4. 108; upon my p., (I say it) at my peril, D 561.

Perilous, adj. dangerous, 1. 7; 4.

199; A 3961, B 1999, 3109; Perílous, 2. 83.

Perisse, v. perish, I 254; pr. pl. C 99.

Perle, s. pearl, L. 221; Perles, pl. B 3. m 8. 10; A 2161, B 3658, D 345.

Perled, pp. fitted with pearl-like drops, A 3251.

Permutacioun, s. change, 15. 19; T. v. 1541.

Perpendiculer, adj. perpendicular, A. ii. 23. 3.

Perpetuel, adj. perpetual, I 137. Perpetuely, perpetually, 4. 20; T. "iii. 1754; permanently, B 3. p 5. 3; Perpetuelly, A 1024, 1342.

Ferréé, s. jewellery, precious stones gems, B 3495, 3550, 3556, D 344; Perré, HF. 124; L. 1201. (Variant of Perrye.)

Perryë, s. jewellery, A 2936; Perrie, HF. 1393. O. F. pierrie, short form of pierrerie: Godefroy.

Pers, adj. of Persian dye, light-blue, R. 67. 'Pers, skie-coloured': Cotgrave.

Pers, s. stuff of a sky-blue colour, A 439, 617. 'Robes de pers,' Rom. de la Rose, 9118.

Persecucion, s. persecution, D

Perséveraunce, s. endurance, T. i. 44; constancy, 3. 1007; 24. 8 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi); continuance, G 443.

Persévere, v. continue, D 148; Persévereth, pr. s. lasts, C 497; Persévere, imp. s. continue, T. i. 958.

Perséveringe, s. perseverance, G

Persly, s. parsley, A 4350.

Persone, s. person, figure, T. ii. 701; person, D 1161, E 73; Pérsone, A 521; Pérsone, parson, A 478; Person, parson, A 3943, 3977, I 23; Pérsone, B 1170.

Persuasioun, s. persuasion, belief,

HF. 872.

Pert, adj. forward, frisky, A 3950. Short for apert.

Pertinacie, s. pertinaciousness, I

Pertinent, adj. fitting, B 2204.

Pertourbe, ger. to perturb, T. iv. 561; Perturben, 2 pr. pl. disturb, A 906.

Perturbacioun, s. trouble, B 1. p 1. 62; Perturbaciouns, pl. B 1. p 5. 51.

Perturbinge, s. perturbation, D 2254.

Pervenke, s. periwinkle, R. 903; Pervinke, R. 1432. 'Pervenche, periwinkle, or peruinckle': Cotgrave.

**Pervers**, adj. perverse, self-willed,

3. 813.

Perverten, v. pervert, B 2379. Pervinke, s. periwinkle, R. 1432. See Pervenke.

Pesen, pl. peas, L.648. A.S. piosan,

pl. of piose.

Pesible, adj. calm (lit. peaceable), B 1. p 5. 2. See Peysible.

Pestilence, s. the (great) pestilence, A 442, C 679; pestilence, 16. 14; harm, C 91; plague, curse, B 4600, D 1264; mischief, plague, B 4. m 3. 15.

Peter, *interj.* by St. Peter, B 1404, G 665 (see note); HF. 1034.

Peticiouns, pl. petitions, L. 363 a. Peyne, s. pain of torture, A 1133; T. i. 674; in the p., under torture, T. iii. 1502; pain, grief, distress, torment, 3. 587; 4. 96; 11. 23, B 2134, F 737, 1318, I 86; trouble, care, F 509; toil, G 1398; penalty, B 4. p 1. 38; B 3041, D 1314, H 86; endeavour, R. 765; penance, B 2939, I 109; Peynes, gen. F 480; upon p., under a penalty, E 586; Peynes, pl. penalties, I 837; pains, 23. 2, 11; I 132. See Payne.

Peyne, v. refl. take pains, endeavour, B 4495; put (myself) to trouble, HF. 246; Peyne, 1 pr. s. refl. take pains, C 330, 395; Peynest thee, HF. 627; Peyneth, pr. s. refl. takes pains, endeavours, 5. 339; T. v. 1524; B 320; Peynen, pr. pl. refl. endeavour, L. 636; Peyned hir, pt. s. refl. took pains, A 139, E 976; Peyned hem, pt. pl. refl. R. 107; Peyne thee, imp. s. take pains, endeavour, 13, 8 n.

Peynte, v. paint, 3. 783; T. ii. 1041; C 12, I 1022; colour highly, HF. 246; smear, L. 875; ger. C 17; do p., cause to be painted, 3. 259; Peynte, pr. pl. paint, F 725; pr. s. subj. C 15; Peyntede, pt. s. D 692; Peynted, pl. s. F 560; Peynted, pp. painted, L. 1029, 2536; 5. 284; A 1934, F 907; highly coloured, T. ii. 424; Peynt, pp. R. 248, 1436.

Peynting, s. painting, R. 210. Peyntour, s. painter, T. ii. 1041. Peynture, s. painting, C 33; Peyn-

tures, pl. R. 142.

Peyre, s. pair, A 2121; a set (of similar things), A. ii. 40. 18; D 1741; Payre, R. 1386; 3. 1289; Paire, pl. pairs, R. 1698.

Peysible, adj. tranquil, B 3. m 9. 33 (L. tranquilla); Pesible, calm,

B I. p 5. 2.

Peytrel, s. poitrel, breast-piece of a horse's harness; properly, the breast-plate of a horse in armour, G 564; Peytrels, pl. I 433. A. F. peitrel, O. F. poitrel, Lat. pectorale.

Phisicien, s. physician, doctor, 3.39, 571. (Pron. fízishén.)

Phísik, physic, A 413; Phisýk, A 411, B 4028; T. ii. 1038.

Philosophical, adj. fond of philo-

sophy, T. v. 1857.

Phílosóphre, s. philosopher, didactic writer, A 297, B 25, F 1561, G 490; B 2. p 7. 89; L. 381; Philosóphres, pl. G 1427.

Philosophye, s. philosophy, L.

1898; A 295, 645.

Phislias (Phislyas, Phillyas), error for Physices, B 1189 n.

Phitonesses, pl. pythonesses, witches, HF. 1261. See note.

[Physices, gen. of physics, or natural philosophy, B 1189. Lat. physices, gen. of physice, natural philosophy; see note.]

Pich. s. pitch, A 3731, I 854. Pieces, for Peces, B 1326 n.

Piëtee, s. pity, T. iii. 1033, v. 1598. Piëtous, adj. piteous, sad, T. iii. 1444; sorrowful, T. v. 451; pitiful, F 20 n. Cf. Ital. pietoso. Pigges, gen. pig's, D 1841; pl. pigs, A 4278; gen. pl. A 700.

Pigges-nye (lit. pig's eye), a dear little thing, A 3268. See

note.

Pighte, pt. s. refl. pitched, fell, A 2689; pt. s. subj. should pierce, should stab, I. 163 (but this is almost certainly an error for prighte, pt. s. subj. of prikke. There is absolutely no authority for assigning to pighte the sense of 'piercing,' beyond a similar error (in several MSS.) in F 418). See Priken.

Piken, v. pick; Piked, pt. s. picked,

stole, L. 2467.

Pikerel, s. a young pike (fish), E 1419. See Prompt. Parv.

Pilche, s. a warm furred outer garment, 20. 4. A. S. pylce; from Lat. pellicea, made of fur.

Pile, ger. to pillage, plunder, I 769; v. rob, despoil, D 1362; Pilen, pr. pl. plunder, pillage, I 767. See Piled, Pilled; cf. E peel, pillage.

Piled, pp. deprived of hair, very thin, A 627; bare, bald (lit.

peeled), A 3935.

**Píleer** (piléér), s. pillar, HF. 1421, 1443, 1465; Píler, HF. 1428, 1430, 1457, 1486, 1491, 1497, 1507; B 3308; Pilér, pillar, column, A 1993, 2466; Pilére, 3, 739; Píler, as adj. serving as a prop, 5. 177; Pilers, pl. 5. 230; B 3274. O. F. piler.

Pilgrim, s. 13. 18; T. v. 1577; A 4349; Pilgrims. pl. A 26; Pilgrimes, A 2848; Pilgrymes,

HF. 2122.

Pilgrimáge, s. pilgrimage, A 21, 78, B 1424; Pilgrimages, pl. A 12, D 557, I 105.

Pilled, pp. robbed, L. 1262. See Pile.

Pilours, pl. robbers, spoilers, pillagers, A 1007, 1020, I 769. See Pile.

Pilwe, s. pillow, E 2004; Pilowe, T. v. 224; Pilow, 3. 254; Pilwes, pl. T. iii. 444.

Pilwe-beer, s. pillow-case, A 694. See Bere, and see note. Piment, s. sweetened wine (see note), B 2. m 5. 6; A 3378.

Pin, s. pin, small peg, F 127, 316; fastening, brooch, A 196; thin wire, A. ii. 38. 5; Pinnes, pl. pins, or brooches, A 234; Hangeth on a ioly pin, is in a merry place, is merry, E 1516. See Pyn.

Pinacles, pl. pinnacles, HF. 124,

1189.

Pinene, v. find fault (with), pick a hole (in), A 326; Pinchen, ger. to find fault, H 74; Pinchest at, 2 pr. s. blamest, 10.57; Pinched, pp. closely pleated, A 151.

Piper, s. as adj. suitable for pipes

or horns, 5. 178.

Pirry, for Pyrie, E 2217 n. Pisse, s. piss, D 729, G 807.

Pisse, ger. to make water, A 3798, 4215; Pissed, pp. D 534.

Pissemyre, s. pismire, ant, D

Pistel, s. epistle, E 1154; hence message, sentence, D 1021.

Pit, s. pit, L. 678, 697; Pittes, gen. of the grave, E 1401. See Put. Pit, pp. put (Northern), A 4088.

Pitaunce, s. pittance, A 224. Properly, an additional allowance served out to the inmates of religious houses at festivals; hence an allowance.

Pitee, s. pity, 1. 68; B 292, 660, 2811, 3231, F 479; Pité, 2. 1; 5. 10, 22; Pite were, it would be

a pity (if), 3. 1266.

Pith, s. strength, R. 401; D 475. Pitous, Pitous, adj. compassionate, A 143, F 20; merciful, B 4. p 4. 189; T. i. 113; C 226; pitiful, I. 88; A 953; plaintive, R. 89, 497; mournful, R. 420; piteous, sad, sorrowful, 3. 84, 470; 7. 9; A 955, B 449, 2140, 3567, C 166, E 1121, I 1039; pitiable, B 3673; Pitousë, fem. full of compassion, L. 2582 (cf. Dispitousë, fem. 3. 264). See Pietous.

Pitously, adv. piteously, 3. 711; B 1059, C 298, F 863; pitiably, B 3729, D 202, F 414, 461; sadly, A 1117; full of pity, 2. 18.

Place, s. place, 3.806; A 623,800;

manor-house (residence of a chief person in a small town or village), B 1910, D 1768. See note to B

1910.

Placebo, vespers of the dead, so called from the initial word of the antiphon to the first psalm of the office (see Ps. cxiv. 9 in the Vulgate version), I 617; a song of flattery, D 2075.

Plages, s. pl. regions, B 543; quarters of the compass, A. i. 5. 8, ii. 31. 11. Lat. plaga.

Plain, adj.; see Playn.

Plain, adv. plainly, clearly, B 990; Plein, B 886. See Playn.

Plane, s. plane-tree, A 2922; Planes, pl. R. 1384.

Plane, v.; Planed, pt. s. planed,

made smooth, D 1758.

Planete (planéte, plánet), s. planet, 3. 693, 823; T. iii. 1257; A. ii. 4. 9; Planetes, pl. A. pr. 77. The seven planets are the Moon, Mercury, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn.

Plantain, s. G 581.

Plante, s. slip, cutting, D 763; piece of cut wood, R. 929. See Plaunte.

**Plastres**, s. pl. plaisters, or plasters,

F 636.

Plat, adj. flat, certain, A 1845; Platte, dat. flat (side of a sword), F 162, 164. F. plat.

Plat, adv. flat, B 1865; flatly, straight out, bluntly, T. i. 681; B 886, 3947, C 648; fully, T. ii. 579. See Platly.

Plate, s. plate-armour, 9. 49; stiff iron defence for a hauberk, B 2055; the 'sight' on the 'rewle,' A. i. 13. 2; Plates, pl. iron plates for defensive armour, A 2121.

Plated, pp. plated, covered with

metal in plates, HF. 1345.

Platly, adv. flatly, plainly, T. iii. 786, 881, iv. 924; I 485. See Plat.

Plaunte, s. plant, T. iv. 767; F 1032; Plante, slip, cutting, D 763; piece of cut wood, R. 929.

**Plaunte**, *imp*. s. plant, T. i. 964; Plaunted, pp. B 1. p 4. 182.

Play, s. play, amusement, 3. 50;

Playes, pl. contrivances (see note), 3. 570. See Pley.

Playen me, v. reft. to play, amuse myself, R. 113. See Pleye. Playing, s. sport, R. 112.

Playn, adj. smooth, even, R. 860; in short and pl., in brief, plain terms, E 577; Plain, flat, even with the ground, H 229.

Playn, s. plain, B 24, F 1198; Playne (for Playn, before a vowel), E 59; Playnes, pl. plains, R.

1506.

Plede, ger. to dispute, B 2559.

See Plete.

**Pleding**, s. pleading, 3. 615; 5. 495; Pledinge, I 166. See Pleting.

Pledoures, pl. pleaders, lawyers, R. 198.

Plee, s. plea, pleading, 5. 485; Plees, pl. suits, 5. 101.

Plegges, s. pl. pledges, B 3018.

Plein; see Pleyn.

Pleinedest, 2 pt. s. didst complain, B 4. p 4. 112. See Pleyne.

Pleinnesse, s. flatness, plain surface, B 5. m 4. 12.

Pleinte, s. complaint, lament, B 66; Pleintes, pl. B 1068.

Plenére, adj. plenary, full, L. 1607. O. F. plenier, plener: Godefroy.

Plentee, s. (plentéé, pléntē), plenitude, fulness, B 5. p 6. 29; I 1080; abundance, R. 1434; E 264, F 300; gret pl., in great abundance, B 3665; Plente, R 1429.

Plentevous, adj. plentiful, A 344; plenteous, B 1. p 1. 40; B 2. p 1. 78; Plentevouse ( for Plentevous, before a vowel), B 1. m 2. 17; Plentivous, adj. fruitful, B 3 m 1. 'Plentivos, plentevous, habondant, fertile, riche': Godefroy.

Plentevously, adv. plenteously, B 2. p 2. 56; Plentivousely, fully,

B 1. p 5. 38.

Plesaunce, s. pleasure, 12. 22; 13. I; L. 1446, 1769, 1770; C 219, D 408, F 1199, I 546; good pleasure, B 5. p 6. 34; delight, 3. 767; 4. 46; 5. 676; T. iii. 4; A 2409; (personified), 5. 218; 6. 30; pleasant thing, 3. 773; 4. 238; pleasure, will, A 1571, E 501, 658, 663, 672, 959, 964; kindness, E 1111; pleasing behaviour, F 509; pleasantness, L. happiness, L. 1150; amusement, F 713; Plesance, pleasure, delight, 3. 704; D 1232; will, delight, B 149, 276, 762, 1140. O.F. plaisance.

Plesaunt, adj. pleasant, satisfactory, pleasing, A 138, 222, 254, B. 2909; agreeable, R. 1264.

Plesen, v. please, A 610, F 707; Plese, v. 5. 478; F. 1186.

Plesinges, adj. pl. pleasing, B 711.

Plesure, s. pleasure, 6. 126.

Pleten, v. plead, argue, reason, B 2. p 2. 1; Plète, *ger*. to plead, bring a law-suit, T. ii. 1468. See Plede.

Pleting, s. pleading, argument, 5. 495 n; Pletinges, pl. law-suits, B 3. p 3. 49. See above, and see

Pleding.

**Pley**, s. play, sport, 5. 193; A 1125, 4357, E 10, 11, 1030, I 644; dalliance, 4. 178; jesting, I 539; delusion, 3. 648; Play, amusement, 3. 50; Pleyes, pl. games, T. v. 304; plays, D 558; funeral games, T. v. 1499; Playes, con-

trivances, 3. 570.

Pleye, v. amuse oneself, B 3524, 3666; hence use, apply, A. ii. 40. 54; Pleye, ger. to play, be playful, be amused, A 772; to amuse (myself), HF. 2132; B 3996; to amuse (ourselves), L. 1495; to amuse (herself), take a holiday, L. 2300; to amuse (himself), B 2158; Pleyen, v. to play, A 758; play (on an instrument), A 236; ger. to amuse (themselves), F 897; Pleye, 1 pr. s. jest, B 3153; I pr. pl. play, B 1423; Pleyen, pr. pl. F 900; Pleye, pr. pl. amuse (themselves), F 905; Pleyde, pt. s. played, rejoiced, T. i. 1013; was in play, 3. 875; Pleyd, pp. 3. 618; Pleying, pres. part. amusing (myself), R. 1329; amusing (herself), F 410. See Playen.

Pleying, s. amusement, sport, R.

133, 341, 598; 3. 605; Pleyinge, A 1061.

Pleyinge, adj. cheery, playful,

B 3. m 2. 17.

Pleyn (1), adj. full, 1. 13; 5. 126; A 2461, G 346; full, complete, A 315, 337. F. plein, Lat. ple-

Pleyn (2), adj. plain, clear, L. 328; B 324, F 720; plain, honest, 5. 528; 7. 87, 116, 278; plain, i. e. open, A 987; as s. plain (fact), A 1091; Pleyne, pl. smooth, 5. 180. F. plain, L. plānus.

Pleyn (1), adv. full, T. v. 1818;

fully, entirely, A. 327.

Pleyn (2), adv. plainly, R. 295; A 790, B 3947, E 19, G 360; openly, E 637; Plein, clearly,

B 886.

Pleyne, v. complain, lament, 2. 108; 4. 156; 11. 15; B 1067, C 512, D 387, I 84; L. 93, 1236; reft. 6. 50; D 336; v. to whinny (as a horse), 7. 157; ger. 4. 286; 5. 179; R. 1472; pl. upon, cry out against, L. 2525; Pleyne, 1 pr. s. make complaint, L. 2512; C 167; Pleyneth, pr. s. laments, F 819; complains, 4. 158; A 4114; Pleyne, I pr. pl. subj. E 97; Pleynen, pr. pl. complain, A 1251; Pleyned, pp. said by way of complaint, L. 326 a; Pleyne, imp. s. complain, B 2. p 1. 45, p 8. 31; imp. pl. L. 222 a. F. plaindre.

Pleyning, s. complaining, lamenting, 3. 599; Pleyninge, I 84; Pleyninges,  $\not pl$ . laments, B 2.

p.2. 4.

Pleynly, adv. plainly, openly (or, fully), A 1733; plainly, L. 64; A 727.

Pleynte, s. plaint, complaint, 2. 47; Pleynt (for Pleynte, before hath), F 1029; Pl. of Kynde, Complaint of Nature, 5. 316. O.F. plainte.

Plighte (1), pt. s. plucked, drew, T. ii. 1120; pulled, B 15; Plight, pp. plucked, torn, D 790. The infin. would be plicchen, variant of plukkien (A.S. pluccian) or plukken; cf. shrighte, prighte, twighte (all in Chaucer).

Plighte (2), 1 pr. s. plight, pledge, F 1537; Plighte, pt. s. L. 2466; D 1051; Plighten, pt. pl. L. 778; Plight, pp. plighted, pledged, 7. 227; T. iv. 1610; C 702; Plighte, imp. s. D 1009. A. S plihtan.

Plomet, s. plummet, heavy weight,

A. ii. 23. 26.

Plom-rewle, s. plummet-rule, A. ii. 38. 6.

Plough, s. 9. 9; A 887; Plogh, B 1478.

Plough-harneys, s. harness for a plough, i.e. parts of a plough, as the share and coulter, A 3762.

**Ploumes**, s. pl. plums, R. 1375. Ploungen, ger. to plunge, bathe, B 2. p 2. 29; Plounged, pp. B 1. p 1. 55.

Ploungy, adj. stormy, rainy, B 1.

m 3. 6; B 3. m 1. 6. Plowman, s. ploughman, A 529,

E 799. Plukke, v. pluck, pull, T. iv. 1403. Plumage, s. plumage, F 426.

Plye, v. ply, mould, E 1430; bend, E 1169; pr. pl. T. i. 732.

Plyght, pp. plighted, T. iii. 782.

See Plighte (2).

**Plyt**, s. plight, T. ii. 712, 1731, 1738; iii. 246, 1039, 1139; condition, B 2338, I 762; position, T. ii. 74; Plyte, dat. mishap, wretched condition, 5. 294; 7. 297; plight, 23. 19; state, G 952; Plyt, dat. condition, E 2335. The mod. E. plight is misspelt; cf. O.F. ploit.

Plyte, ger. to fold, T. ii. 1204; Plyted, pt. s. folded, turned backwards and forwards, T. ii. 697.

Pocok, s. peacock, A 104 (Harl. MS.). See Pecok. A. S. pā.

**Poeple**, s. populace, ignorant folk, B 4. m 5. 23. See Peple.

Poeplish, popular, T. iv. 1677. Poesye, s. poetry, T. v. 1790.

Poetical, HF. 1094.

Poetrye, s. poetry, T. v. 1855; HF. 858; E 33; Poetryes, pl. poems, HF. 1478; F 206.

Poets, pl. 3. 54.

Poinant, adj. poignant, I 130, 131, 132.

Point, Poynt, s. point, A 114, 790; L. 1630; position, I 921; Pointe, dat. place, 3. 660; in point, on the point of, about to, 3. 13; HF. 2018; B 331, 910; at point, ready, T. iv. 1638; in good p., in good case, B 2. p 4. 19; A 200; fro p. to p., from beginning to end, B 3652; p. for p., in every detail, E 577. See Poynt.

Point-devys; at p., with great neatness, exactly, carefully, HF.

917; A 3689, F 560.

Pointel, s. style, i.e. stylus, writing implement, B 1. p 1.2; B 5. m 4. 11; Poyntel, D 1742.

Poison, s. L. 2180; B 3857; Poy-

soun, 9. 64.

Poke, s. bag, A 3780, 4278.

Poked, pt. s. incited, T. iii. 116; poked, nudged, A 4169.

Pokets, s. pl. pockets, i.e. little bags,

G 808.

Pokkes, s. pl. pocks, pustules, C 358. A. S. poc; Du. pok, a pock, pustule. Small pox is a corrupt form of 'the small pocks.'

Pol (1), s. pole, long stick; Pole,

dat. L. 2202.

Pol (2), s. pole (of the heavens), A.i. 14. 6; Pool, A.i. 18. 13; B 4. m 5. 3.

Polax, s. pole-axe, L. 642; Pollax, A 2544.

Polcat, s. polecat, C 855. Policye, s. public business, C 600. Polished, pp. E 1582; Polisshed,

D 1742. Pollax, s. pole-axe, A 2544; Polax, L. 642.

Pollucioun, s. pollution, I 912.

**Polut**, pp. polluted, B 1. p 4. 180.

Polýve, s. pulley, F 184. Cf. F. poulie.

Pomel, s. round part, top, A 2689. Pomely, adj. marked with round spots like an apple, dappled, A 616; Pomely-gris, dapple-gray, Cotgrave has 'Gris pom-G 559. melé, a dapple gray.' Also 'Pom-

melé, daple, or dapled; also round, or plump, as an apple.' Also 'Pommeler, to grow round or plump like an apple; also, to daple.'

Pomgarnettes, s. pl. pomegranates,

R. 1356.

Pompe, s. pomp, A 525; T. iv. 1670. **Pompous**, adj. stately, magnificent, B 3745.

Pool, s. pole (of the heavens), B 4. m 5. 3; A. i. 18. 13; Pol, A. 1.

Pope, s. pope, A 261, E 741, I 773; 3. 929; Popes, gen. E 746; pl.

B 2039.

Pope-Holy, i.e. Hypocrisy, R. 415. Popelote, s. poppet, darling, A 3254. Cf. O. F. poupelet, 'petit poupon': Godefroy.

**Popet**, s. poppet, puppet, doll; spoken ironically, and therefore really applied to a corpulent person, B 1891.

Popiniay, s. popinjay, R. 913; 5. 359; B 1559 n. See Papeiay.

Poplér, s. poplar-tree, A 2921; (collectively) poplar-trees, R.

Poplexye, s. apoplexy, B 4031 n. **Popped**, pt. s. refl. tricked herself out, R. 1019. 'Poupiner, popiner, s'attifer, se parer': Godefroy.

Popper, s. small dagger, A 3931 (see note).

Poraille, s. poor people, A 247. O. F. povraille: Godefroy.

Porche, s. Porch, B 5. m 4. I. Pore, adj. poor, L. 388, 390, 1981; D 109, 1063. For Povre, q. v.

Porphurie, s. porphyry; i.e. a slab of porphyry used as a mortar, G 775.

Porisme, s. corollary, B 3. p 10. 113; Porismes, pl. B 3. p 10. 100.

Port (1), s. port, carriage, behaviour, A 69, 138; bearing, mien, R. 1307; 3. 384; T. i. 1084; L. 2453. Porte, dat. 5. 262.

Port (2), s. haven, T. i. 526, 969. Portatif, adj. portable, 3. 53; A. pr. 52.

Porter, s. A 1940; HF. 1954; L. 1717; Portours, pl. porters, T.v. 1139.

Porthors, s. portesse, breviary, B 1321. See note.

Portreitour, s. draughtsman, A 1899 n.

Portreiture, s. drawing, picture, R.

827; set of drawings, A 1968; Portraiture, 3. 626; Portreyture, picturing, HF. 131; Portreitures, pl. drawings, A 1915; Portraitures, paintings, R. 141; Portreytures, pictures, HF. 125.

Portreye, v. pourtray, depict, 1.81; draw, sketch, 3. 783; Portrayed, pp. painted in fresco, R. 140; full of pictures, R. 1077; Portrayinge, pres. pt. pourtraying, T.

v. 716. See Purtreye.

Portreying, s. a picture, A 1938. Pose, s. a cold in the head, A 4152, H 62. A. S. ge-pose, a stuffing or cold in the head.

**Pose**, I pr. s. put the case, (will) suppose, B 4. p 6. 132; B 5. p 4. 31; T. iii. 310, 571; A 1162.

**Positif**, *adj*. positive, fixed, A 1167. Positioun, s. supposition, hypo-

thesis, B 5. p 4. 30.

**Posse**, v.; Posseth, pr. s. pusheth, tosseth, L. 2420; Possed, pp. T. i. 415. F. pousser; Lat. pulsare. Possessioners, s. pl. men who are

endowed, D 1722.

Possessioun, s. possession, D 1200; large property, great possessions, wealth, F 686; endowments, D 1926.

Possíble, adj. possible, 3. 988; as p. is me, it is as possible for me,

5.471.

Possibilitee, s. possibility, A 1291, F 1343; T. ii. 607, iii. 448; L. 288.

Post, s. post, prop, support, A 214; T. i. 1000; post, pillar, A 800.

**Postum**, s. imposthume, abscess, B 3. p 4. 9.

Pot, s. I 951; Pottes, pl. pots, L. 649; D 289.

Potáge, s. broth, B 3623, C 368. Potente, s. crutch, R. 368; T. v. 1222; staff, D 1776. Cf. cross

potent, in heraldry. Potestat, s. potentate, D 2017.

See note.

Pot-ful, s. pot-ful, HF. 1686.

Pothecárie, s. apothecary, C 852. See Apotecarie.

Pouche, s. pouch, pocket, HF. 1349; A 3931; Pouches, pl. pouches, money-bags, A 368.

Poudre, s. dust, T. v. 309; HF. 536; powder, G 760; gunpowder, HF. 1644: Poudres, pl. G 807.

Poudred, pp. powdered, besprin-

kled, R. 1436.

Poudre-marchaunt, s. the name of a kind of spice, A 381. See note.

Pounage, s. pannage, swine's food, 9. 7. Cf. F. panage, 'pawnage, mastage for swyne': Cotgrave.

Pound, pl. pounds, A 454, F 683, 1560, 1573, G 1364; R. 501. A.S. pund, pl. pund; cf. 'five-pound note.

Poune, s. pawn at chess, 3. 661. O.F. peon, paon; late Lat. pedonem, foot-soldier. See peon,

in Godefroy.

Pounsoned, pp. as adj. stamped, pierced, I 421. 'Poisonner, to prick or pierce with a bodkin; to stamp, or mark with a puncheon': Cotgrave.

Pounsoninge, s. punching of holes in garments, I 418. See above.

Pouped, pt. pl. blew hard, puffed, B 4589; pp. blown, H 90. An imitative word; cf. pop.

Poure, ger. to pore, look closely, A 185, D 1738; to pore over (it), R. 1640; Poure, v. to pore, T. ii. 1708; E 2112; Pouren, ger. HF. 1121; Pouren, 1 pr. pl. (we) pore, gaze steadily, G 670; Poure, 2 pr. s. subj. pore, D 295; Poured, pp. T. i. 299.

**Poured**, pp. poured, R. 1148. **Pouring**, s. pouring (in), T. iii.

Pous, s. pulse, T. iii. 1114. O. F. pouls, pous: Godefroy.

Poustee, s. power, B 4. p 5. 9. O. F. poeste, from Lat. acc. potestatem.

Povertee, s. poverty, 3. 410; Povérte, s. poverty, T. iv. 1520; B 99, D 1185, E 816; Póvert, poverty, R. 450; L. 2065; D 1167, 1177, 1179, 1183, 1873; Povért, C 441, D 1191, 1195, 1199, 1201; HF. 88.

Povre, adj. poor, R. 466, A 225, 478, 1409, B 116, 120, 2607, 4011, C 179, D 1187, 1193, 1608, I 199.

O. F. poure.

Povre, adj. as s. poor, hence poverty, 10. 2. See note.

Povre, adv. poorly, E 1043. See above.

Povreliche, adj. poorly, in poverty, E 213, 1055.

Povrely, adv. poorly, R. 219; in poor array, A 1412.

Povrest, adj. superl. poorest, C 449, E 205.

Power, s. power, authority, A 218; might, 3. 544.

Poynaunt, adj. pungent, A 352, B

4024.

Poynt, s. sharp point, 7. 211; very object, aim, A 1501; point, bit (of it), part, R. 1236; a stop, G 1480; up p, on the point, T. iv. 1153; *in p. is*, is on the point, is ready, 1. 48; fro p. to p., in every point, 5. 461; to the p., to the point, 5. 372; at p. devys, exact at all points, R. 830; to perfection, exquisitely, R. 1215; Poyntes, pl. laces furnished with tags at the ends, tags, A 3322. See Point.

Poynte, ger. to describe, T. iii. 497; Poynten, pr. pl. stab, R. 1058; Poynted, pp. pointed, R. 944 ; T. ii. 1034.

Poyntel, s. style for writing, D
1742. See Pointel.

Poysoun, s. poison, 9. 64. See

Poison. Practik, s. practice, B 1. p 1. 21 n; practical working, A. pr. 51;

Praktike, practice, D 187. Practisour, s. practitioner, A 422. Praunce, ger. to prance about, run

about, T. iii. 690 n; Praunce, 1 pr. s. T. i. 221.

Praye, s. prey, 1. 64. See Preye. Praye, pr. pl. petition, make suit, I 785; imp. s. pray, 1. 62. Preye.

Prayere (preyéérə), s. prayer, A 1205; L. 2268; Prayeres, pl. D 865. See Preyere.

**Praying**, s. request, prayer, R. 1484. Preamble, s. D 831.

Preambulacioun, s. preambling, D

Precedent, adj. preceding, A. ii. 32. 3.

Precept, s. commandment, D 65.
Preche, v. preach, T. ii. 59; A
481, 712, B 1179; Preche, ger.
to preach (to), counsel, T. ii. 569;
Prechen, v. B 1177; Prechestow,
thou preachest, D 366; Prechen,
pr. pl. preach (to), F 284;
Precheth, imp. pl. E 12.

Prechour, s. preacher, D 165.

Precious, adj. estimable, R. 419; precious, 1.59; prudish. E 1962; scrupulous, very dainty, D 148.

Preciousnesse, s. costliness, I 446. Predestinacioun, s. predestination, B 4. p 6. 19.

Predestinat, pp. foreordained, B 5. p 2. 33.

Predestinee, s. predestination, T.

**Predicacioun**, s. preaching, sermon, B 1179, C 345, 407, D 2109.

Preef, s. proof, assertion, D 247; experience, L. 528 a; test, proof, G 968, 1379; the test, H 75.

See **Proef**, **Preve**. **Prees** (prèès), s. press, crowd, 13. I;
16. 40; T. ii. 1649; HF. 1359; B
393, 646, 677, 3327, F 189; the
throng of courtiers, 13. 4; Pres,
T. ii. 1643; press of battle, 9.
33; Presse, dat. throng, company,
10. 52; in p, in the crowd, 5. 603.
See **Presse**.

Preesseth, pr. s. throngs, A 2580 (cf. 2530). See Prese, Pressen. Preest, s. priest, A 501, B 4000; Prest, B 1166; Preestes, pl. A

164, Í 105.

Preesthode, s. priesthood, I 900. Prefectes, gen. prefect's, G 369. Lit. 'an officer of the prefect's (officers).'

**Preferre**, pr. s. subj. precede, take precedence of, D 96.

Preignant, pres. pt. plain, convincing, T. iv. 1179. 'Pregnant, pregnant, pregnant, forcible; Raisons pregnantes, plain, apparent, important or pressing reasons': Cotgrave.

Preisen, ger. to praise, (worthy) of being praised, R. 70; to appraise, judge of, B 1. p 4. 120; Preyse, v. appraise, estimate, R. 1115;

ger. to praise, L. 67; to be praised, B 2706; Preysen, ν. appraise, B 3. p 11. 3; B 4. p 3. 49; Preyse, 1 pr. s. praise, 5. 586; prize, esteem, R. 1693; Preised, 1 pr. s. praise, F 674; Preised, pp. praised, R. 1252; Preysed, pp. L. 536.

Preiseres, s. pl. praisers, B 2367. Preisinge, s. honour, glory, I 949; Preysing, praise, L. 189, 248,

Prelát, s. prelate, A 204.

Premisses, pl. statements laid down, B 3. p 10. 83; B 4. p 4. 48.

Prenostik, s. prognostic, prognostication, 10. 54.

Prente, s. print, D 604.

Prenten, ger. to imprint, T. ii. 900. Prentis, s. apprentice, A 4365, 4391; B 1490; Prentýs, A 4385. Prentishood, s. apprenticeship, A

4400.

Prescience, s. foreknowledge, B 5. p 3. 17; A 1313, E 659; foreknowing, T. iv. 987, 998.

Prese, ger. to press forward, T. i. 446; v. hasten, 2. 19. See Fressen.

Presénce, s. 1. 19; T. ii. 460; in pr., in company, in a large assembly, E 1207.

Present, adj. being present, present, R. 377; B I. p 4. 171; E

470; Presént, E 8o.

Présent, s. gift, L. 1935; Presént, gift, R. 1192; present time, B 5. p 6. 77; in present, at that time, then, R. 1191.

Present, adv. immediately, 5. 424. Presentarie, adj. ever-present, B

5. p 6. 49, 73, 202.

Presente, ger. to present, L. 1095, 1132; Presented, pp. brought, L. 1297.

Presenting, s. offering, L. 1135.
Presently, adv. at the present moment, B 5. p 6. 78.

President, s. the one who presided in parliament, T. iv. 213.

Presoun, s. prison, T. iii. 380; Préson, T. v. 884. See Prison.

Press, s. throng, T. i. 173; Presse, dat. instrument exercising pres-

sure, A 81; mould, A 263; on presse, under a press, in a suppressed state, down, T. i. 559; Presse (for Press, before a vowel?), press, i. e. a kind of cupboard with shelves (for linen, &c.), A 3212.

Pressen, v. press forward, B 4. m 1. 17; Preesseth, pr. s. throngs, A 2580; Presse, imp. s. constrain, 25. 23 (see vol. iv. p. xxviii). See

Prese.

Prest, s. priest, B 1166; Preest, A 501, B 4000; Preestes, pl. A

164, I 105.

Prest, adj. ready, prepared, prompt, 5. 307; T. ii. 785, iii. 485, 917, v. 800; Preste, pl. prompt, T. iv. 661. O.F. prest.

Presume, v. E 1503; Presumed, pt. pl. C 18.

Presumption, s. presumption, HF. 94; T. i. 213; B 2505, 3745; Presumpcion, I 391; Presumptions, pl. presumptions, suppositions, B 2598.

Pretende, v. attempt to reach, seek (after), T. iv. 922.

**Preterit**, s. past time, B 5. p 6. 30; Preterits, pl. past times, B 5. p 6. 13.

**Pretorie**, s. the Roman imperial body-guard, the Pretorian cohort,

B 1. p 4. 61.

Preve, s. proof, 5. 497; T. i. 690; HF. 878, 989; B 4173; L. 28, 1113; dat. T. iii. 307; experimental proof, A. ii. 23, rub.; D 2272, E 787; at p., at the proof, (when it comes) to the proof, T. iii. 1002; at p, in the proof, T. iv. 1659; armes preve, the proof of arms, proof of fighting power, T. i. 470. See Preef, Proef.

**Preve**, v. prove, 3. 552; HF. 707; L. 9, 100; C 169; bide the test, G 645; succeed when tested, G 1212; 1 pr. s. prove, HF. 787, 826; pr. s. subj. may test, may try, É 1152; Preveth, pr. s. É 1000, 2238: tries, tests, E 1155; shews, E 2425; Preved, pp. HF. 814; A 3001, B 2263, C 193; proved to be so, T. i. 239; tested, G 1336; approved, E 28; exemplified, E 826; shewn, F 481. See Proeve, Prove.

Prevetee, s. secret place, recess, T. iv. IIII. See Privetee.

Prevey, adj. secret, B 4. p 3. 77. See Privee.

Previdence, s. seeing beforehand, B 5. p 6. 83.

Prevy, adj. privy, secret, un-observed, 3. 382; close, not confidential, HF. 285. See Privee.

Preye, s. prey, T. i. 201; D 1455; Praye, 1.64; Preyes, pl. D 1472.

A. F. preie.

Preye, ger. to beseech, T. ii. 1369; A 1483; to pray, 2. 20; Preyen, ger. 2. 11; Preye, v. A 301, I 179; Preye, I pr. s. 1. 83; A 725, D 1261; Preyen, 1 pr. pl. A 1260; Preyde, pt. s. L. 2294; B 391, 3729, E 548, 765, I 178; Preyede, F 311; Preyden, 1 pt. pl. A 811; Preyeden, pt. pl. D 895; Preyed, pp. E 773; Preyeth, imp. pl. 10. 78; T. i. 29. See Praye.

Preyere, s. prayer, A 3587, B 1669; Préyere, L. 1141; E 141; H 6; Preyéres, pl. prayers, A 231. See

Prayere.

Preyneth, for Proyneth, E 2011 n. Preys, s. praise, B 3837.

Preyse; see Preise.

Preysing; see Preisinge.

Pricasour, s. a hard rider, A 189. See Priken.

Prighte, pt. s. pricked, F 418 (inferior MSS. have pighte). No doubt, the reading pighte in 1. 163 should also be prighte. See below.

Priken, v. incite, urge, T. iv. 633; Prik, I pr. s. spur, rouse, 5. 389; Priketh, pr. s. incites, excites, T. i. 219; L. 1192; A 11, 1043; spurs, D 656; spurs, rides, B 1944; pricks, pains, aches, D 1594; Prikke, pr. pl. prick, pierce, R. 1058; Prighte, pt. s. F 418 (see above); Priked, pt.s. spurred, B 1964; Prike, 2 pr. s. subj. B 2001; Prikke, 2 pr. pl. subj. goad, torment, E 1038; Priked, pp. spurred, G 561; Prik, imp. s. spur, L. 1213; Prikinge, pres. pt. pl. spurring, A 2508. Priking, s. hard riding, A 191; quick riding, A 2599; Prikinge,

B 1965.

Prikke, s. point, HF. 907; B 1029; pin's point, B 2. p 7. 18; central point, B 3. p 11. 162; sting, I 468; a small mark, such as a little stick stuck in the ground, A. ii. 42. 3; a dot, A. ii. 5. 12; stab, piercing stroke, A 2606; point, critical condition, B 119.

Prill, pr. pl., error for Prikke,

prick, R. 1058 n.

Prince, s. lord, A 2994, 3036; prince, C 599; Princes, pl. 10. 73.

Princesse, s. princess, 1. 97; A

1830; Princess, 18. 73.

Principal, adj. 3. 495; chief, I 515; Principals, pl. chief, A. i. 5. 8; Principalx, pl. cardinal, A. ii. 31.

Principio, in, in the beginning

(S. John, i. 1), A 254.

Principles, s. pl. principles, deep feelings, natural disposition, F 487.

Prioresse, s. prioress, A 118, B

1637.

Pris, s. prize, A 2241. See Prys. Prison, 5. 139; 11. 28; 17. 14. See Presoun.

Prisoner, s. A 1063, 1070;

Prisoneres, pl. T. iv. 59.

Privee, adj. secret, A 3295, B 204, 1991, 2911, C 675, I 106; private, I 102; intimate, R. 600; privy, closely attendant, E 192; Prive, friendly, intimate, R. 1066; Privy, secret, L. 1267, 1780, G 1452; privee man, private individual, B 2. p 3. 48. See Prevey, Prevy.

Privee, adv. secretly, F 531;
Privee and apert, secretly and openly, D 1114; pr. ne ap., neither secretly nor openly, 1136.

Privee, s. privy, C 527, E 1954.
Prively, adv. secretly, R. 371;
A 652, B 21, 3889, E 641, I 106;

unperceived, R. 784.

Privetee, s. privacy, R. 1294; secrecy, T. iii. 283; B 548, E 249, G 701, 1052, 1138; secrets, secret, D 531, 542, 1637; privacy, secret counsel, A 3164; secret, private affairs, A 1411; private apartment, A 4334; privy parts, B 3905.

Privy, adj. secret, L. 1267, 1780.

See Privee.

Probleme, s. problem, D 2219.

Procede, ν. proceed, Τ. iii. 455; 16. 6; advance, go forward, 16. 30; Proceden, ρr. ρl. proceed, Τ. v. 370.

Proces, s. process, B 2665; proceeding, F 1345; process of time, 5. 430; F 829; argument, B 3. p 10. 40; matter, T. ii. 485; L. 1914; story, HF. 251; T. ii. 268, 292; iii. 470; F 658; occurrence of events, B 3511; Processe, dat. course (of time), 3. 1331.

Processiouns, pl. processions, D

556.

Proche, 1 pr. s. approach, B 4. p 7. 20 n.

Procreacioun, s. procreation, E 1448.

Procuratour, s. proctor, D 1596 n. Procutour, used for Procurator, proctor, D 1596.

Proef, s. proof, D 2272 n; Profe, Prof, L. 2113 n; Proeve, B 5. p 4. 51; Proeves, pl. B 3. p 12. 135. See Preef.

Proeve, I pr. s. approve, B 5. p 3. 19; Proeveth, pr. s. proves, shews, B 2. m I. II. See Preve, Prove.

Professioun, s. profession of religion, D 1925, 2135; oath of profession (as a monk), B 1345.

Profit, s. profit, 9. 26; A 249.

Profre, s. offer, L. 2079.

Profre, v.; Proferestow, dost thou offer, T. iii. 1461; Profre, 2 pr. s. subj. mayst offer, G 489; Profreth, pr. s. proffers, A 1415; offers, L. 405; Profre, 2 pr. pl. proffer, F 755; Profred, pp. offered, E 152.

Progenie, s. progeny, I 324.

Progressiouns, pl. progressions, B 4. p 6. 105; processes, developments, A 3013.

Proheme, s. proem, prologue, E 43.

F. proëme (Cotgrave).

**Prolaciouns**, s. pl. utterances, B 2. p 1. 32.

Prolixitee, s. prolixity, tediousness,

T. ii. 1564; F 405.

Prolle, 2 pr. pl. prowl about, search widely, G 1412. See Prollyn, and Prollynge, in Prollyn, in Prompt. Parv.

**Prologe**, s. prologue, after A 3186; D 1708; Prológe, prelude, T. iv.

**Pronounced**, pp. announced, T. iv.

213. Pronouncere, S. pronouncer,

speaker, B 2. p 3. 39.

Prophesye, s. prophecy, T. v. 1521; Prophecyes, pl. T. v. 1494.

Prophet, s. L. 2254; Prophete, I 125.

**Propinquitee**, s. propinquity, B 2.

p 3. 24. Proporcionables, adj. pl. propor-

tional, B 3. m 9. 13.

Proporcioned, pp. made in proportion, F 192.

Proporcionels, s. pl. proportional parts, F 1278.

Proporcioun, s. proportion, R. 545; T. v. 828; A. i. 16. 3; F 1286; Proporciouns, pl. ratios, A. pr. 3.

Proposicioun, s. proposition, B Proposiciouns, pl. pro-2465;

positions, B 3. p 10. 99.

Propre, adj. own, T. iv. 83; A. ii. 7. 15; A 581, 3037, B 3518, D 159; own, especial, B 2175; peculiar, L. 259 a; D 103; wellgrown, A 3972; well-made, A 3345; comely, A 4368; handsome, C 309; Propres, pl. own, B 1. m 6. 13; in propre, as his own, B 2. p 2. 9; of propre kinde, by their own natural bent, F 610.

**Proprely**, adv. fitly, A 1459, 3320; properly, literally, I 285; of its own accord, naturally, D 1191; Properly, appropriately, in char-

acter, A 729.

Propretee, s. peculiarity, speciality, individuality, B 2. p 6. 70; peculiarity, 10.69; characteristic, B 2364; quality, B 5. p 6. 48; peculiar possession, T. iv. 392; property, A. i. 21. 41; Propretees, pl. properties, A. i. 10. 5.

Proscripcioun, s. proscription, B 1. p 4. 174.

Prose, s. prose, L. 66, 425; B 96, I 46.

Prose, v. write in prose, 16. 41.

Prospectyves, s. pl. perspectiveglasses, lenses, F 234. No doubt Chaucer here makes the usual reflecting distinction between mirrors and refracting lenses. Milton (Vacation Exerc. l. 71) seems to apply the word to a combination of lenses, or telescope.

Prosperitee, s. prosperity, L. 590,

906.

Prospre, adj. prosperous; prospre fortunes, success, well-being, B 1. p 4. 41.

Protection, s. protection, A 2363; Protecciouns, pl. F 56.

Protestacioun, s. protest, T. ii. 484, iv. 1289; A 3137, I 59; L. 2640.

Proud, adj. R. 63; T. i. 210. Proude - herted, adj. proud-

hearted, R. 1491. Prouder, adj. comp. T. ii. 138.

Proudly, adv. A 1152, G 473.

Prove, v. test, A. ii. 23, rub.; Proveth, pr. s. proves, F 455; Proved, pt. s. proved to be true, A 547. See Preve, Proeve.

Provérbe, s. proverb, T. ii. 397; A 3391, 4405; Próverbe, B 3436; Provérbes, pl. T. i. 756, iii. 299; set of proverbs, 17. 25; Próverbès, proverbial sayings, saws, B 2146.

**Provérbed**,  $\not pp$ . said in proverbs, T. iii. 293.

Province, s. B 1. p 4. 61.

Provost, s. provost, prefect, B 1. p 4. 43; chief magistrate, B 1806.

**Provostrie**, s. praetorship, B 3. p 4. 56, 61.

Prow, s. profit, advantage, HF. 579; T. i. 333; ii. 1664; v. 789; B 1598, 4140, C 300, G 609. O. F. preu, prou, profit: Godefroy.

Prowesse, s. prowess, T. i. 438; v. 436; valour, T. ii. 632; bravery, R. 261; excellence, D 1129; profit, B 4. p 3. 45, 67.

Proyneth, pr. s. prunes, i. e. trims, makes (himself) neat, E 2011; Pruneth, E 2011 n. O.F. proigner, provigner: Godefroy.

Pryde, s. Pride, R. 975; pride,

G 476, I 388.

Prydelees, adj. without pride, 6.

29; Prydeles, E 930.

Prye, ger. to pry, peer, T. ii. 404; iii. 1571; D 1738, G 668; to gaze, A 3458; v. spy, T. ii. 1710; pry, E 2112.

**Pryme**, s. prime (of day), usually 9 a.m., T. i. 157; ii. 992, 1095; v. 15, 472; A 2189, 2576, 3554, B 1278, 1396, 4368, 4388, C 662, E 1857, F 73; fully pr., the end of the first period of the day (from 6 a.m. to 9 a.m.)., B 2015; pr. large, past 9 o'clock, F 360; passed pr., past 9 o'clock, D 1476; half way pryme, half way between 6 and 9 a.m., half-past seven, A 3906.

Pryme face, s. the first look, first

glance, T. iii. 919.

Prymer, s. primer, elementary reading-book, B 1707.

Prymerole, s. primrose, A 3268. **Prys**, s. price, value, R. 1134; B 2. p 4. 22; B 5. p 3. 135; A 815, B 2087; worth, excellence, R. 45, 47, 286; F 911; praise, R. 446; B 3. p 6. 22; T. ii. 181, 188; E 1026; esteem, R. 300; T. i. 375; ii. 24; F 934; glory, L. 2534; reputation, D 1152; renown, R. 666, 1198; A 67, 237; prize, reward, B 4. m 7. 43; a prize, B 4. p 4. 137; Pryse, prize, I 355.

Pryse, ger. to esteem, to be

esteemed, R. 887.

**Pryved**, pp. deprived, exiled, 1.

Pryvee, adj. secret, A 2460. See Privee.

Psalmes, pl. psalms, H 345.

Publisshed, pp. proclaimed, T. v. 1095; published, B 2. p 7. 36; Publiced, spread abroad, E 415, 749.

Puffen, ger. to puff, blow hard,

HF. 1866.

Puked, for Poked, T. iii. 116 n.

Pulle, s. a bout at wrestling, a throw, 5. 164.

Pulle, v. pluck, T. i. 210; v. 1546; ger. R. 1667; to draw, T. ii. 657; pulle a finche, pluck a finch, cheat a novice, A 652; Pulleth, pr. pl. pull, L. 2308; Pulled, pt. s. pulled; drew, D 2067; a pulled hen, a plucked hen, A 177.

Pulpet, s. pulpit, C 391. Pulpit,

D 2282.

Pultrye, s. poultry, A 598.

Punissement, s. punishment, B 3005.

Punisshinge, s. punishment, B 4. p 1. 15; D 1302; Punissinge, B

2622.

Punyce, ger. to punish, T. v. 1707. Puplisshen, pr. pl. refl. repeople themselves, are propagated, B 3. p 11. 91. Cf. O.F. peuploier, pueplier, puplier, peupler: Gode-

froy.

**Purchacen**, ger. to procure, acquire, I 742, 1066; Purchace, v. merit, gain, I 1080; obtain, win, 21. 19; buy, A 608; Purchasen, ger. to acquire, G 1405; Purchacen, pr. pl. promote, B 2870; Purchased, pt. s. contrived, procured, 3. 1112; Purchaced, pp. procured, brought about, 11. 17; Purchace, imp. s. 3 p. may (He) provide, B 873; Purchace, imp. pl. provide (for yourself), T. ii. 1125.

Purchas, s. proceeds of begging, gifts acquired, A 256; gain, D

1451, 1530.

Purchasinge, s. acquiring, B 4. p 7. 50; Purchasing, conveyancing, A 320; acquisition of property, D 1449.

Purchasour, s. conveyancer, A

318.

**Pure**, *adj.* very (lit. pure), 3. 490; HF. 280; A 1279; utter, 3. 1209; the p. deth, death itself, 3. 583.

Pure, adv. purely, 3. 1010.

Pured, pp. as adj. pure, F 1560; rendered pure, very fine, D 143.

Purely, adv. merely, only, 3. 5,

843, 934; HF. 39.

Purfiled, pp. ornamented at the edge, trimmed, A 193. 'Porfiler, borner, garder le contour de,

parer, orner': Godefroy. 'Porfil, bordure': id.

Purgacioun, s. discharge, D 120. Purgatórie, s. purgatory, A 1226,

D 489, E 1670, I 716.

Purgen, ger. to purge, B 4143; to discharge, D 134; Purgen, pr. pl. B 1763, I 428; Purgede, pt. s. expiated, B 4. m 7. 2 (Lat. piauit); Purged, pp. absolved, cleansed (by baptism), G 181.

Purpos, s. purpose, R. 1140; 1. 113; 2. 5; T. i. 5; B 170, E 573, F 965, I 129, 310; proposal, design, A 1684; to purpos, to the subject, 5. 26; it cam him to

p., he purposed, F 606.

Purposen, v. purpose, I 87; Purpósen, pr. pl. propose, T. iv. 1350; propound, B 5. p 6. 207; Purpósed, pp. E 706, 1067; set before, put before, B 4. p 2. 87, p 3. 10; aimed at, B 3. p 2. 52; Purposinge, pr. pt. intending, F 1458.

Purpre, *adj.* purple, T. iv. 869; L. 654; Purpur, B 1. m 6. 6.

Purpre, s. purple, R. 1071; B 3. m 8.11; purple raiment, I 933; Purpur, R. 1188; B 2. m 5.11; Purpres, pl. purple robes, B 3. m 4.2.

Purs, s. purse, 19. 15; A 656, B 2794, D 1348, E 1883, F 148; Purse, 19. 1; Purses, pl. D 1350,

G 1404.

Pursevauntes, s. pl. pursuivants,

HF. 1321.

Púrsuit, s. continuance, perseverance, T. ii. 959; Púrsuite, continuance in pursuit, T. ii. 1744; Pursúte, s. appeal to prosecute, D 890. 'Porsuit, effort, recherche': Godefroy.

Purtreye, v. draw, A 96; Purtreyed, pt. s. pourtrayed, E 1600.

See Portreye.

Purtreyour, s. draughtsman, A 1899.

Purveyable, adj. with provident care, B 3. m 2. 3.

Purveyaunce, s. providence, T. ii. 527; iv. 961, 977, 982, 1000; A 1252, 1665, 3011, F 865; Purviaunce, providence, B 3. p 11.

130; B 4. p 6. 17; prescience, B 5. p 3. 26; Purveyance, providence, B 483; foresight, D 566, 570; equipment, B 247; Purveyaunce, provision, A 3566, F 904; pre-arrangement, T. iii. 533; Purveaunce, provision, I 685; unto his p, to provide himself with necessaries, L. 1561.

Purveyen, v. provide, B 2532; Purveye, v. D 917, E 191; take precautions, T. ii. 504; Purveyth, pr. s. foresees, T. iv. 1066; Purveyeth, pr. s. foresees, foreordains, 10. 66; Purveyed, pp. foreseen, B 5. p 3. 16; T. iv. 1006, 1008; thought over beforehand, I 1003; p. of, provided with, D 591; Purveye, imp. s. provide, T. ii. 426, 1160.

Purveyinge, s. providence, T. iv.

986.

Put, s. pit, T. iv. 1540; I 170; Putte, dat. B 3. m 12. 46. A. S.

pyt. See Fit.

Puterie, s. prostitution, I 886; Putrie, I 886. O.F. puterie, putrie: Godefroy and Cotgrave. Putours, s. pl. pimps, procurers,

I 886. See above.

Putten, v. put, lay, 7. 344; Putte, v. suppose, B 2667; ger. to put, 3. 1332; Putteth, pr. s. 4. 229; imposes, B 5. p 4. 37; Put, pr. s. puts, I 142; Put him, puts himself, L. 652; Putte, pt. s. 4. 268; B 1630, 3742; set, L. 675; I pt. s. 3. 769; Puttest, 2 pt. s. didst put, B 3875; Put, pp. E 471; placed, B 4. p 7. 64; settled, established, B 1. p 6. 19 (L. locatus); p. of, checked, B 1. p 4. 42; p. up, put away, 2. 54 (see note).

Putting to, i. e. adding, A. ii. 43 a.

12 (vol. iii. p. 232, l. 2).

Pye, s. magpie, 5. 345; T. iii. 527; A 3950, B 1399, D 456, E 1848, G 565; Pyes, pl. HF. 703, F 650. F. pie.

Pye, s. pie, pasty, A 384.

Pyk, s. pike (fish), 12. 17; T. ii.

1041; E 1419.

Pyke, v. (1) peep, T. iii. 60; ger. (2), to pick at, T. ii. 1274; Pyketh,

pr. s. (3) makes (himself) tidy or smooth, E 2011. F. piquer, 'to prick, pierce, or thrust into [hence, peep into],... to stiffen a coller': Cotgrave.

Pykepurs, s. pick-purse, A 1998. Pyled, pp. peeled, bare, bald, A

4306. See Piled.

Pyn (pin), the pin which passes through the central hole in the Astrolabe and its plates, A. i. I. See Pin.

Pyn (piin), s. pine-tree, R. 1379,

1457.

**Pyn-tree**, s. pine-tree, R. 1464; Pyn-trees, pl. R. 1314;

m 5. 13.

Pyne, s. pain, torment, T. v. 6; D 787, I 171; hurt, 5. 335; toil, HF. 147; place of torment, HF. 1512; suffering, T. ii. 676; A 1324, 2382, B 1080, D 385; woe, torment, B 3420, F 448; the passion, B 2126. A. S.  $p\bar{\imath}n$ .

Pyne, ger. to torture, A 1746; Pyneth, pr. s. pines away, 7. 205; grieves, bemoans, I 85; Pyned, pp. examined by torture,

B 4249. A.S. pīnian.

**Pype**, s. pipe, musical instrument, HF. 773, 1219; B 2005; Pypes, pl. pipes, tubes, A 2752; musical

instruments, A 2511.

Pypen, v. pipe, whistle, A 1838; play on the bagpipe, A 3927; Pype, make a piping noise, T. v. 1433; pipe, play upon a pipe, A 3876; pipe, play music, HF. 1220; Pyped, pp. faintly uttered, HF. 785; Pyping, pres. pt. piping (hot), hissing, A 3379.

**Pypers**, pl. pipers, HF. 1234. Pyrie, s. pear-tree, E 2217, 2325. A. S. pyrige; from Lat. pyrus.

Quaad, adj. evil (Flemish), A 4357; Quad, bad, B 1628. Du. kwaad; M. Du. quad. 'Een quade boom brengt voort quade vruchten,' a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit; Matt. vii. 17; in Dutch New Test., A. D. 1700. 'Quaet jaer; Ger. schwarz jahr; Ital. mal anno; Fr. mauvaise année. "Wat quaet jaer! hoe zuldi hu ghelaten?"-Het Spel van de V vroede en van de V dwaesen Maegden. "Ein schwarz jahr, rief der alte . . . komme über euch!"—Qu'une mauvaise année vous accable, s'écria le vieux juif (Contes fastastiques d'Hoffmann: Le choix d'une fiancée).'— Delfortrie; Analogies des Langues Flamande, Allemande, et Anglaise; p. 308.

Quaille, s. quail, E. 1206; Quayles,

gen. pl. 5. 339.

Quake, v. tremble, shiver, R. 462; quake, A 3614, F 860; shake, T. iii. 542; Quake, 1 pr. s. I 159; tremble, 6. 55; Quaketh, pr. s.quakes, L. 2680; trembles, T. iv. 14; Quook, pt. s. quaked, T. v. 36, 926; L. 2317, 2648; A 1576, 1762, B 3394; Quaked, pp. B 3831; Quaketh, imp. pl. quake, fear, T. ii. 302; Quaking, pres. pt. shaking, 3. 1212; E 317, 358; Quakinge, heaving, B 4. m 5. 18: (Lat. frementi, perhaps misread as trementi). cwacian.

Quaking, s. trembling, fear, 7. 214. Quakke, s. a state of hoarseness, A 4152. Cf. E. Friesic kwak, applied to the croaking of frogs; Low G. quakken, to croak; to groan like a sick man (Bremen Wörterbuch).

Qualitee, s. quality, T. iii. 31. Qualm, s. pestilence, A 2014; evil, plague, R. 357; foreboding of death, T. v. 382; Qualme, dat. HF. 1968. A. S. cwealm.

Quantite, s. quantity, vastness, 5. 58; size, A. i. 18. 10, 21. 25.

Quappe, v. heave, toss (lit. shake, palpitate), L. 1767; beat repeatedly, L. 865; palpitate, T. iii. 57. Cf. Norweg. kveppa (pt. t. kvapp), to slip suddenly, to rock (Aasen); and see kwabbe, kwabben in Koolman's E. Friesic Dictionary.

Quarele, s. complaint, 25. 11 (see vol. iv. p. xxvii). See Querele. Quart, s. quart, A 649, 3497.

Quarter, s. quarter, T. v. 1698; fourth part (of the night), 3. 198; Quarters, pl. quarters of the heavens, A. i. 5. 8.

Quarter-night, the time when a fourth part of the night is gone, 9 P. M., A 3516.

Quayles, gen. pl. quails, 5. 339. See Quaille.

Queinte, adj. curious, B 1426; pl.

L. 2013. See Queynt. Quek! int. quack! 5. 499, 594. Quelle, v. kill, B 4580, C 854;

pr. pl. strike, T. iv. 46; 3 imp. s., may (he) kill, G 705. cwellan.

Queme, v. please, 14. 20; T. 695; Quemen, pr. pl. subserve, T. ii.

803. A. S. cwēman.

Quenche, v. put a stop to, T. iii. 846; be quenched, I 341; Quenchen, ger. to put an end to, T. iii. 1058; Queynte, pt. s. became extinct, was quenched, A 2334, 2337; Queynt, pp. quenched, extinguished, T. iv. 313, 1430; v. 543; A 2321, 2336.

Quene (kwéénə), s. queen, R. 1266; I. I, 24; II. 9; A 882, B 161, 1671, D 1048, F 1046, G 1089; Queen, 1. 25. A.S. cwen.

Querele, s. quarrel, I 618; Quereles. pl. complaints, B 3. p 3. 49. O. F. querele, dispute, plainte; Godefroy.

Quern, s. hand-mill, 9. 6; Querne, dat. HF. 1798, B 3264 A.S.

cweorn; Icel. kvern.

Questemongeres, s. pl. questmen, jurymen, I 797.

Questio, quid iuris, the question is, how stands the law, A 647. Questioun, s. dispute, A 2514;

problem, D 2223. Queynt, -e; see Quenche.

curious, dainty, R. 65; adorned, R. 1435; curious, well-devised, HF. 228; neat, R. 98; Queynte, strange, curious, HF. 1925, L. 353; T. i. 411; A 1531, 2333, 3605, D 516, E 2061, F 726,

Queynt, adj. strange, 3. 1330;

G 752; curious, artful, sly, T. iv. 1629; A 3275; quaint, curious, B 1189, F 239, 369; curiously contrived, HF. 126; F 234; hard to understand, 3. 531; graceful, R. 610. O.F. cointe, queinte: Godefroy. See Queinte.

Queynte, adv. artfully, HF. 245. Queynte, s. pudendum, A 3276,

D 332, 444; D 608 n.

Queynteliche, adv. curiously, cunningly, HF. 1923; Queyntely, daintily, R. 569; strangely, R. 783.

Queyntise, s. finery, I 932; art, I 733; Queyntyse, ornament, R. 840. O.F. cointise, queintise.

Qui cum patre (see note), D 1734, I 1092.

Qui la, who's there? B 1404.

Quiete, s. quiet, repose, 1. 14; F 760; Quiéte, 9. 44; T. iii. 506.

Quik, adj. alive, 3. 121; T. iii. 79; F 1336; lively, A 306; intelligent, ready, I 658; Quike, def. living, B 5. m 4. 33; voc. T. i. 411; pl. alive, T. ii. 52; A 1015.

Quiken, v. quicken, revive, T. i. 443; iv. 631; I 235, 628; ger. to grow, T. i. 295; to make alive, quicken, G 481; revive, T. iii. 484; Quikke, ger. to quicken, take life, burst forth, HF. 2078; Quiked, pt. s. became alive, burst into flame, A 2335; pp endowed with life, F 1050. A.S. cwician.

Quikkest, adj. superl. liveliest, busiest, F 1502.

Quiknesse, s. liveliness, life, 3. 26. Quiksilver, s. quicksilver, A 629, G 822.

Quinible, s. shrill treble, A 3332

(see note). Quirboilly, s. boiled leather, B

2065. F. cuir bouilli; see note. Quisshin, s. cushion, T. ii. 1229; Quisshen, T. iii. 964. O. F. coissin, cuissin; see Cushion in New E. Dict.

Quistroun, s. scullion, kitchendrudge, R. 886. O. F. coistron, quistron, 'marmiton': Godefroy.

Quit, -te; see Quyte.

Quitig, aav. freely, wholly, A 1792. Quod, pt. s. said, 3. 370, 1112; L. 1708; A 1234, B 16, 28, 1166, F 967; Quoth, 3.90. A.S. cwæd, pt. t. of cwedan.

Quoniam, pudendum, D 608. Cf. Queynte. (MS. Cp. has the reading queynte.)

Quook, pt. s. of Quake.

Quyte, v. requite, reward, repay, recompense, give in return, R. 1542; 5. 112; 10. 75; HF. 670; T. i. 808; L. 494, 1447; A 3127, D 1008, H 293; free, ransom, A 1032; ger. to remove, free, 7. 263; quyte with, to requite with, A 3119; hir cost for to guyte, to pay for her expenses, B 3564; quyte hir whyle, repay her time, i.e. her trouble, B 584; Quyten, v. repay, D 1292; ger. to requite, B 2243; Quyte, 1 pr. s. requite, C 420; Quyteth, pr. s. pays, 5. 9; Quyten, pr. pl. requite, I 154; Quyte, pr. s. subj. repay, L. 2227; Quyte yow, repay you, A 770; Quitte, pt. s. requited, L. 1918; repaid, R. 1526; Quitte, pt. pl. released, T. iv. 205; Quit, pp. rewarded, requited, HF. 1614; L. 523; T. ii. 242; A. 4324; set free, L. 1992; G 66; discharged, quit, F 1578; as adj. free, 5. 663; B 5. p 4. 74; T. iii. 1019; F 1534.

Raa, s. roe (Northern), A 4086.
Raby, Rabbi, D 2187.
Race, for Arace, T. iii. 1015 n.
Rad, -de; see Rede.
Radevore, s. piece of tapestry, L.
2352; see note.
Rafles, s. pl. raffles, I 793.
Raft, -e; see Reve.
Rafler, s. A 990.
Rage, s. passion, R. 1613; craving,

1657; madness, 3. 731; L. 599; violent grief, F 836; violent rush, fierce blast, A 1985.

**Rage**, v. romp, toy wantonly, A 257, 3273, 3958.

Ragerye, s. wantonness, E 1847; passion, D 455. O.F. ragerie.

Ragounces, error for Iagounces, R. 1117 n.

**Rake**, s. rake, A 287.

Raked, pp. raked, B 3323. Literally, the sentence is—'Amongst hot coals he hath raked himself'; the sense is, of course, 'he hath

raked hot coals around himself.' A. S. racian, to rake together; Icel. raka.

Rakel, adj. rash, T. i. 1067; iii. 429, 1630; H 278; hasty, T. iii. 1437. Icel. reikull, wandering.

Rakelnesse, s. rashness, 16. 16; H 283.

Rake-stele, (stèle), s. handle of a rake, D 949. See Stele.

Raket, s. the game of rackets, T. iv. 460.

Rakle, v. behave rashly, T. iii. 1642. See Rakel.

Ram, s. ram, L. 1427; (as prize at a wrestling-match), A 548; Aries, the first sign in the zodiac, A 8, F 386.

Rammish, adj ramlike, strongscented, G 887. Cf. Icel. ramr, strong, fetid; which is probably related to A. S. ramm, a ram.

**Rampeth**, pr. s. (lit. ramps, romps, rears, but here) rages, acts with violence, B 3094. We should now say-'She flies in my face.' The following quotation, in which rampe means an ill-conditioned woman, a romp, is much to the purpose. 'A woman ought not to striue with her husbonde, nor yeue him no displeasaunce nor ansuere her husbonde afore straungers like a rampe, with gret uelonis [felon's] wordes, dispraising him and setting hym atte not [at naught].'-The Knight of la Tour-Landry, ed. Wright, p. 25.

Rancour, s. ill-feeling, ill-will, malice, R. 1261; A 2732, E 432, 747, 802, H 97, I 550, 552.

Ranke, adj. pl. rank, I 913. Ransake, ger. to ransack, search thoroughly, A 1005; Ransaked, pt. s. ransacked, came searching out, 4. 28.

Rape, s. haste, 8. 7. Icel. hrap, a falling down.

Rape, v.; in phrase rape and renne, corrupted from an older phrase repen and rinen (A. S. hrepian and hrinan), i. e. handle and touch, clutch and seize (see note), G 1422.

Rascaille, s. mob, T. v. 1853. A.F. rascaille; see Rascal in my Etym. Dict. and in the Sup-

Rasour, s. razor, A 2417, B 3246;

HF. 690; L. 2654.

Rated, pp. reproved, scolded, A 3463. Short for arated, variant of aretted; see Arette.

Rathe, adv. soon, HF. 2139; T. ii. 1088; iv. 205; v. 937; early, A 3768, B 1289. A.S. hræð.

Rather, adj. comp. former, B 2. p 1.8; B 2. p 7. 89; T. iii. 1337;

v. 1799.

Rather, adv. sooner, 3. 562, 868; B 5. p 3. 141; T. i. 865; A. i. 21. 14; A 1153, B 225, 335, 2265, C 643, E 1169, 1413, 1992; more willingly, A 487; the r., the sooner, 2. 82.

Rattes, pl. rats, C 854, I 605.

Raughte; see Reche.

Raunson, s. ransom, A 1024, 1176, D 411, I 225.

Rave, 2 pr. pl. are mad, T. ii. 116; I pr. pl. rave, speak madly, G

Raven, s. raven, 5. 363; the constellation Corvus, HF. 1004; Ravenes, gen. raven's, A 2144; gen. pl. of ravens, T. v. 382.

Ravines, s. pl. rapines, thefts, I. 793. See Ravyne.

Raving, s. madness, F 1026.

Ravinour, s. plunderer, B 4. p 3. 73; Ravineres, pl. B 1. p 3. 57.

Ravisshe, v. snatch away, B 2. m 7. 20; seize, appropriate, B 1. p 3. 25; go r., go and ravish, T. iv. 530; ger. T. v. 895; Ravisshen, pr. pl. seize upon, B 4. p 5. 16; Ravisshedest, 2 pt. s. didst greedily receive, B 3. p 1. 15; Ravysedest, 2 pt. s. didst draw (down), B 1659; Ravisshede, pt. s. carried off, B 4. m 7. 24; Ravisshed, pp. carried away, B 1. p 3. 50; D 1676; ravished, B 4514; rapt, E 1750; overjoyed, F 547; Ravisshinge, part. pres. ravishing, snatching away, B 4. m 6. 25 (Lat. rapiens).

Ravisshing, s. ravishing, T. i. 62;

iv. 548.

Ravisshing, adj. swift, violent, B 1. m 5. 3; enchanting, 5. 198; Ravisshinge, violent, B 2. m 2. 4; rapid, swift, B 4. m 6. 7; destroying (Lat. rapidos), B 1. m 5.

Ravyne, s. ravening, greediness, 5. 336; B 2. m 2. 10; ravin, prey, 5. 323; Ravynes, pl. plunderings, B I. p 4. 51; Ravines, thefts, I 793. O. F. ravine, L. rapina.

Ravysedest, 2 p. s. pt. didst ravish, didst draw (down), B 1659. See Ravisshe.

Rawe, adj. raw, I 900.

Rayed, pp. striped, 3. 252. Cf. rayé, 'streaked'; Cotgrave; from O. F. raie, Low Lat. radia. See Radiatus in Ducange, and Catholicon Anglicum, p. 299, note I.

Rayhing, pres. pt. arraying, furbishing, A 2503 n. (Bad spelling;

read raying.)

Rayled, pp. railed, T. ii. 820. **Rayneth**, pr. s. rains, T. iii. 562.

Rëal, adj. royal, regal, B 1. p 4. 105 (see note to l. 156); T. iii. 1534, 1800 n; v. 1830; L. 214, 284, 1605; B 4366 n; Reales, for Royales, pl. B 2038 n. O. F. real, roial.

Rëaltee, s. royalty, sovereign power, 10. 60. O. F. reialte.

Rëalme, s. realm, kingdom, B 4. p 6. 240 n; Rëaume, L. 2091; B 3305; Rëame, B 4. p 6. 240; L. 1281; Rëaumes, pl. realms, B 3. p 5. 7, 10. See Reme. O. F. reialme.

Rebating, s. abatement, 24. 24 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Rebekke, s. old woman, dame, D 1573. From the name Rebekah.

**Rebel**, *adj.* rebellious, A 833, 3046; B 3415; B 2. p 3. 16; 5. 457; 16. 23; Rebél, T. ii. 524; L. 591.

Rebelle, v.; Rebelleth, pr. s. rebels, I 265.

Rebelling, s. rebellion, A 2459.

Rebounde, v. rebound, return, T. iv. 1666.

Rebuked, pp. snubbed, I 444. **Recche**, (1), v. reck, care, heed, 5.

593; B 2. p 3. 62; T. i. 797; iv. 1588; D 319; ger. T. ii. 338; care for, T. iv. 1447; is nought to r., no matter for, T. ii. 434; Recche, 1 pr. s. reck, 5. 606; T. iii. 112; A 1398, 2245, B 94, G 489; Reccheth, pr. s. recks, cares, A 2397; 6. 52; Recche, 2 pr. pl. 7. 269, 335; Recche of it, care for it, pr. pl. F 71; it recche, pr. s. subj. may care for it, T. iv. 630; Roghte, pt. s. recked, cared, regarded, 3. 887; 4. 126; 5. 111; A 3772; B 4530; impers. he cared, L. 605; E 685; I pt. s. subj. 3. 244; Roughte, pt. s. recked, cared, T. i. 496; iv. 667; v. 450; impers. 1. 171; R. 341; 2 pt. pl. HF. 1781; Roughte, 1 pt. s. subj. would not care, T. i. 1039; pt. s. subj. T. ii. 1428. A.S. rēcan, rēccan.

Recche (2), pr. s. subj. interpret, expound, B 4086. A.S. reccan,

reccean.

Recchelees, adj. careless, reckless, R. 340; 5. 593; HF. 397; B 229, 4297, 4626, E 488, H 279; careless of duty, A 179n; regardless, HF. 668.

Recchelesnesse, s. recklessness, I

111, 611.

Receit, s. receipt, i. e. recipe for making a mixture, G 1353, 1366.

Receyven, v. receive, E 1151; Receyved, pp. 1. 35; accepted, hence, acceptable, B 307; Receyveth, imp. pl. receive, C 926.

Rechased, pp. headed back, 3. 379.

Lit. 'chased back.'

**Reche**, v. reach, give, hand over, 3. 47; Raughte, pt. s. reached, A 3696, B 1921; reached up to, A 2915; reached (out, or forward), A 136; proceeded, T. ii. 446; Reighte, pt. s. reached, touched, HF. 1374; Raughten, pt. pl. R. 1022. See reken and recchen in Stratmann.

Recke, v. reck, B 2. p 3. 62 n.

See Recche (1).

Reclaiming, s. enticement, L. See below. 1371.

Reclayme, v. reclaim (as a hawk by a lure), i. e. check, H 72.

Recomaunde, v. recommend, T. ii. 1070, iv. 1693, v. 1414; I pr. s. T. v. 1323; commend, 25. 27 (see vol. iv. p. xxviii); 2 pr. s. subj. mayest recommend, T. i. 1056; Recomandeth, pr. s. refl. commends (herself), B 278.

Recomende, ger. to commend,

commit, G 544.

Recomforte, ger. to comfort again, T. ii. 1672; 2 pr. pl. subj. comfort again, T. v. 1395. See Reconforte.

Recompensacioun, s. recompense, B 4. p 4. 200; HF. 665, 1557.

**Reconciled**, pp. re-consecrated, I 965. See Reconsiled.

Reconciliacioun, s. reconciliation, B 2880.

Reconforte, v. comfort again, A 2852, B 2168; Reconforted, pt. s. encouraged, B 2850. See Recomforte.

Reconissaunce, s. recognizance, B 1520.

Reconsiled, pp. reconciled, B 2208. Record, s. record, report, D 2049; Recorde, testimony, 3. 934.

Recorde, v. witness, bear in mind, A 1745; remember, T. v. 445; (to) record, recording, 5. 609; Recorde, I pr. s. bring (it) to your remembrance, A 829; Recordest, 2 pr. s. callest to mind, B 3. p 12. 2; Recordeth, pr. s. remembers, B 3. m 11. 34; Recorde, pr. pl. record, tell, L. 2484; Recordedest, 2 pt. s. subj. wouldst remind, B 3. p 10. 126; Recordinge, pres. pt. remembering, T. v. 718; recalling, pon-dering on, T. iii. 51; L. 1760; Recorde, imp. pl. refl. remember, T. iii. 1179.

Recours, s. recourse, B 2632; resort, T. ii. 1352; wol have my r., will return, F 75; Recourses,

s. pl. orbits, B 1. m 2. 9.

Recovere, v. regain, get, T. iv. 406; Recoveren, pr. pl. recover, R. 57; Recovered, pp. gained, won, got, 5. 688; regained, HF. 1258; B 27; healed, T. i. 37. Recoverer, s. recovery, 22. 3 (see

note). O. F. recovrier, recoverer,

'ressource, secours, remède': Godefroy,

Recreant, adj. recreant, cowardly, I 698; Recréaunt, T. i. 814. O.F. recreant.

Reddour, s. violence, sway, vehemence, 10. 13. O. F. rador, radour, 'rapidité, impétuosité, vigueur, violence': Godefroy.

Rede, v. read, 5. 10; 22. 67; A 709, C 107; advise, counsel, L. 2217; interpret, 3. 279; ger. to read, B 1690, G 206; L. 30; to advise, T. i. 83; Reden, v. interpret, divine, T. ii. 129; go r., go and read, L. 1457; ger. to read, F 1429; to study, F 1120; Rede, I pr. s. advise, counsel, R. 38; 4. 15; 5. 566; A 3068, B 2329, C 285, E 811, 1205; read, HF. 77; B 1095, C 508; pr. s. subj. may (He) advise, HF. 1067; Ret, pr. s. advises, T. ii. 413; Redeth, pr. s. advises, T. iv. 573; Rede, 2pr.pl. L. 1178; Redde, pt. s. read, D 714, 721; interpreted, 3. 281; Radde, pt. s. read, T. ii. 1085; D 791; advised, 5. 579; Radde, 2 pt. pl. advised, T. v. 737; Redden, pt. pl. read, B I. p 1. 20; T. ii. 1706; F 713; Red, pp. read, 3. 224, 1326; 5. 107; HF. 347; T. iii. 192, v. 1797; D 765; Rad, pp. read, B 4311, C 176, G 211; read over, A 2595; Reed, imp. s. read, H 344; Redeth, imp. pl. read, B 3650, D 982, 1168.

Rede, dat. counsel, T. iv. 679; see Reed.

Rede, adj. red; see Reed.

Rede, udj. made of reed; referring to a musical instrument in which the sound was produced by the vibration of a reed, HF. 1221.

Rede (rèèdə), s. red (i. e. gold), T. iii. 1384; the blood, B 356; red wine, C 526, 562. See Reed, adj.

Redelees, adj. without reed or counsel; not knowing which way to turn, 2. 27.

Redely, adv. soon, HF. 1392; readily, truly, HF. 1127, 2137. See Redily.

Redempcioun, s. ransom, T. iv.

Redere, s. reader, T. v. 270; Reder, 5. 132.

Redily, adv. quickly, promptly, R. 379; C 667.

Redoutable, adj. renowned, B 4.

p 5. 6.

Redoute, v. fear, B 1. p 3. 15; Redouted, pp. feared, B 2. p 7. 44; B 3. p 4. 44.

Redoutinge, s. reverence, A 2050. See above.

Redresse, s. redress, 4. 162.

Redresse, v. redress, 4. 192; set right, T. v. 1381; E 431; redeem, D 696; ger. to redress, redress, set right, 13. 8; T. iii. 1008; Redresseth, pr. s. amends, I 1039; Redresseth, pr. pl. refl. erect (themselves) again, rise again, T. ii. 969; Redressed, pt. s. reasserted, vindicated, F. 1436; Redresse, imp. s. reform, I. 129; Redressed, pp. roused, B 4. p 2. 99. O. F. redresser.

Reducen, v. sum up, B 3. p 8. 40. Redy, adj. ready, A 21, 352; D 1321, 1339, E 299, F 114, 1210; dressed, T. v. 57; F 387; at hand, 2. 104; 3. 1256.

Reed, s. reed, T. ii. 1387.

Reed, s. counsel, advice, plan, 3.

105; 5.586; R. 1615, 1618; T. i.
661; ii. 389; L. 631, 1987, 2024;
A 1216, 3527, B 3739, C 146, 744,
E 653; profit, help, remedy, 3.
203; counsel, adviser, A 665;
I can no r., I know not what to
do, 3. 1187; without reed, helpless, 3.587; to rede, for a counsel;
best to rede, best for a counsel,
best to do, T. iv. 679 (not a verb).

Reed (rèèd), adj. réd, 5. 583; L. 535; A 153, 294, 456, 458, 1910, 3317, B 2059, 3734, E 317; (of the complexion), 3. 470; Rede, (rèèdə), adj. def. red, 5. 442; 7. 1; A 957, 1747, B 4118, F 415; indef. (rare), 3. 856; L. 2589; Rede, pl. 1. 89; 3. 955; 4. 2, 27; 5. 186; A 90, 3319, F 1148. A. S. rēad. See below.

Reed, s. red colour, redness, L. 533. See Rede.

P

Reed, imp. s. read, H. 344. See

Reednesse, s. redness, G 1097,

Rees, s. race, great haste, T. iv. 350. A.S. ras.

Refect, pp. refected, restored, B 4. p 6. 257.

Referren, ger. to refer, B 3. p 2. 42; Refere, v. return, T. i. 266; Referred, pp. brought back, B 3. p 10. 123; reduced, B 3. p 11. 155; referred, B 5. p 3. 127.

Refet, pp. recreated, B 4. p 6.

257 n.

Refiguringe, pres. pt. reproducing,

T. v. 473.

Reflexions, s. pl. reflexions by means of mirrors, F 230; Reflexiouns, reflections, thoughts, HF. 22.

Refreininge, s. refrain, burden, R.

749.

Refreyden, v. grow cold, T. v. 507; Refreyde, v. T. ii. 1343; Refreyded, pp. cooled, I 341; Refreyd, cooled down, 12. 21.

Refreyn, s. refrain, T. ii. 1571. Refreyne, v. bridle, curb, I 385; Refreyneth, pr. s. curbs, I 294.

Refresshe, ger. to refresh, recreate, A 2622; Refresshed, pp. refreshed, L. 1081; solaced, D 38; encouraged, D 1767.

Refresshinge, s. renewing, I 78.

Reft, -e; see Reve.

Refuge, s. place of flight, escape, A 1720.

Refus, (refyys), pp. as adj. refused, rejected, T. i. 570. See below.

Refuse, v.; Refuseden, pt. pl. refused, E 128; Refused, pp. 10. 41; Refuseth, imp. pl. T. ii. 1211.

Refut, s. place of refuge, refuge, 1. 14; B 3. m 10. 5; T. iii. 1014; B 546, 852, G 75; safety, I. 33. O. F. refuit.

Regal, adj. royal, B 1. p 4. 85. Regals, pl. royalties, royal attributes, L. 2128.

Regalye, s. rule, authority, 2. 65.

Regard, to the r. of, in comparison with, B 2. p 7. 77; at r. of, in regard to, in comparison to, 5. 58; I 1059.

Regioun, s. region, realm, A 2082; 15. 25; L. 995.

Registre, s. story, narrative, A 2812.

Regne, s. kingdom, dominion, realm, 10. 45; L. 1413; T. iii. 29; A 866, 1638, B 389, 392, 735, 3401, 3404, 3432, F 135, I 79, 136, 867; dominion, rule, A 1624; Regnes, pl. kingdoms, T. v. 1544; L. 22, 585; A 2373, B 181, 3518; governments, B 3954. O.F. regne.

Regnen, ger. to reign, B 3. p 2. 24; Regnest, 2 pr. s. reignest, T. v. 1864; Regneth, pr. s. 4. 43; L. 1008; has dominion, B 776; prevails throughout, reigns in, T. ii. 379; Regnen, pr. pl. 4. 50; B 1. m 7. 15; Regned, pt. s. reigned,

B 3845; L. 582.

Reherce, v. rehearse, repeat with exactitude, A 732, 3170; rehearse, F 1466; Rehercen, v. rehearse, repeat, L. 78; D 1308; F 298; ger. to enumerate, I 239; Reherse, v. rehearse, enumerate, A. pr. 47; repeat, tell, 3. 474; recount, B 89, E 1221, G 786; Rehersen, v. rehearse, repeat, 3. 1204; T. ii. 572; Reherce, imp. s. repeat, T. ii. 1029; Rehersed, pp. told, L. 1464; Rehersinge, pres. pt. relating, F 206.

Rehersaille, s. rehearsal, enumeration, G 852. See above.

Rehersing, s. rehearsal, A 1650; recital, L. 1185; Rehersinges, pl. repetitions, L. 24.

Reighte, pt. s. reached, touched, HF. 1374. Pt. t. of reche.

Reine, s. kingdom, R. 448. See Regne.

Reines, s. pl. rain-storms, HF. 967. Reioisinge (rejoising), source of rejoicing, H 246.

Reioye (rejoie), v. rejoice, T. v. 395.

Reioyse, (rejoisə), ger. to make rejoice, I. 101; Reioyse, I. pr. s. feel glad, T. v. 1165; Reioysen, pr. pl. rejoice, E 1993; Reioysed, 1 pt. s. refl. E 145.

Reke, v.; Reketh, pr. s. smokes,

reeks, L. 2612.

Rekene, ger. to reckon, A 401; Rekenen, v. E 2433; Rekened, I pt. s. 3. 20; Rekene, imp. s. A. ii. I. I. See Rekne.

**Rekening**, s. reckoning, account, 3. 699; A 600; Rekeninge, judgement, 1. 132; reckoning, I 166; Rekeninges, pl. accounts, HF. 653; A 760, B 1408, H 74.

**Rekever**, 1 pr. s. (for future), (I) shall retrieve, do away, HF. 354.

Rekke, 1 pr. s. care, C 405, E 1090; Rekkest, 2 pr. s. carest, D 1453; Rekketh, pr. s. recks, cares, B 2837, G 632; pr. s. impers. (it) recks (him), he cares, 7. 182; L. 365; yow r., you reck, 7. 303; what r. me, what do I care, D 53; Rekke, 2 pr. pl. reck, 2. 110; imp. s. care, B 4004, G 698.

Rekne, v. reckon (also 1 pr. s.), A 1933; v. L. 2510; B 110; ger.

B 158. See Rekene.

Relayes, s. pl. fresh sets of hounds,

reserve packs, 3. 362.

Relees, s. release, 1. 3; ceasing; out of relees, without ceasing, G 46. O. F. relais, releis, reles.

Relente, v. melt, G 1278. From prefix re-, again; and Lat. lentare, to bend; from Lat. lentus, pliant.

Relesing, s. remission, I 1026. Relesinge, s. release, B 3. m 12.

21.

Relesse, v. release, I 810; ger. to relieve, release, B 1069; Relesse, 1 pr. s. release, E 153, F 1533, 1613; Relesedest, 2 pt. s. forgavest, I 309; Relessed, pt. s. released,

I 809; forgave, B 3367.

Releve, ger. to raise up, relieve, T. v. 1042; v. 10. 77; B 2680; Releeved, pp. restored, I 945; Releved, pp. revived, L. 128; recompensed, A 4182; made rich again, G 872; Releve, imp. s. relieve, 1. 6.

Relevinge, s. remedy, I 804.

**Religioun**, s. religion, A 477; state of religion, life of a nun, R. 429; a religious order, B 3134; the religious orders, B 3144.

Religious, adj. belonging to a religious order, B 3150; devoted

to a religious order, T. ii. 759; as s., a monk or nun, I 891. Relik, s. relic, L. 321; Relikes, pl.

A 701.

Reme, s. realm, B 1306; Remes, pl. B 4326. See Realme.

Remede, s. remedy, T. i. 661, iv.

889, 1272. See below.

Remédie, s. remedy, B 3974; Remedye, 5. 140; Remedyes, pl. remedies, A 475; Remedies, pl. (Ovid's) Remedia Amoris, 3. 568. See above.

Rémembráunce, s. memory, 7. 211, 350; 24. I (see vol. iv. p. xxv);

Remembrance, I 134.

Remembre, v. remember, I 135; Remembre, pr. pl. remind, F 1243; Remembreth, pr. s. recurs to the mind, 4. 150; Remembringe him, calling to remembrance, T. ii. 72; Remembreth, imper. pl. remember, F 1542, I 136; Remembre yow of, remember, 3. 717.

Remenant, s. remainder, rest, 5. 271; L. 304, 623; A. i. 4. 5; A 888, 2277, 3166, C 275, E 869, F 1286, G 1004; Remenaunt, rest, remnant, remainder, R. 1024, 1596, 1692; A 724, F 1575.

Remove, v. remove, T. i. 691; Removee, 3 pr. pl. subj. F 993; Remewed, pp. removed, B 1. p 4. 172; F 181; Remeve, imp. s. move, A. ii. 2. 2; Remewe, A. ii. 5. 14; Remeveth, imp. pl. remove ve, G 1008. See Remuen.

Remorde, pr. s. subj. cause (you) T. iv. 1491; fill with remorse, T. iv. 1491; fill with remorse, T. v. 1386 n; Remordeth, pr. s. vexes, plagues, troubles, B 4. p 6 182. O.F. remordre, 'causer du remords à, tourmenter': Godefroy.

Remors, s. remorse, T. i. 554. Remounted, pp. strengthened, comforted, B 3. p 1. 6.

Remuable (1), adj. changeable, variable, T. iv. 1682. O.F. remuable; where muable is from Lat. mutabilis: see Godefroy. (See below.)

Remuable (2), adj. capable of motion (Lat. mobilibus), B 5. p 5.

23. Formed, apparently, from remuen, to remove (see below), but confused with the above.

Remuen, v. remove, B 2. p 6. 34 (Lat. amouebis). See Remeve.

Ren, s. run, A 4079.

Renably, adv. reasonably, D 1509. O. F. raisnable, resnable, reasonable; the s is lost before n in

A. F. and M. E.

Rende, v. rend, T. iv. 1493; Rent, pr. s. rends, tears, L. 646 a; Renden, pr. pl. rend in pieces, destroy, B 3. p 12. 91; Rente, pt. s. tore, T. ii. 928, iii. 1099; A 990; Rendinge, pres. pl. tearing, B 2163; tearing, B 1. m 1. 3 (see note); Rent, pp. torn, HF. 776. See Renten.

Rending, s. tearing, A 2834.

Renegat, s. renegade, apostate, L. 401 a; B 932.

Renewe, v. renew, 8. 5.

Reneye, v. deny, renounce, abjure, B 376, 3751, G 268, 448, 459; I pr.s. subj. may renounce, G 464; Reneyed, 1 pt. pl. B 340; pp. L. 336; B 915. O. F. reneier.

Reneyinge, s. denying, I 793. Renged, pp. ranged, placed in rows, R. 1380.

Renges, pl. ranks, A 2594. O.F. renge, 'rang, file': Godefroy.

Renne (1), v. run, 5. 247; HF. 202; R. 111; I 721; ger. 1. 164; A 3890, C 796, G 1415; Rennen, v. B 3454; Renne, 1 pr. s. L. 60; Renneth, pr. s. runs, D 76, F 479, G 905; is current, E 1986; approaches quickly, T. ii. 1754; goes easily, A. i. 2. I; continues, A. ii. 3. 48; runs, finds way, A 1761; arises, L. 503; spreads, L. 1423; renneth for, runs in favour of, B 125 (see note); Renne, pr. pl. run, A 2868, 4065; Rennen, pr. pl. A 4100; concur, B 5. p 1. 68; Ronnen, pt. pl. ran, 3. 163; T. iv. 130; A 2925, 3827; Ronne, pt. pl. B 4578; Ronnen, pp. advanced, lit. run, R. 320; Ronne, pp. run, T. ii. 1464; B 2; is r., has run, has found its way (into), HF. 1644; Renninge, pres. pt. HF. 2145; Renning, flowing, 3. 161. A.S. irnan; Icel. renna.

Renne (2), v.; only in the phrase rape and renne, G 1422. See

Rape.

Renner, s. runner, D 1283. Renning, s. running, A 551.

Renomed, pp. renowned, B 3. p 2. 76; B 3. p 4. 14.

Renomee, s. renown, L. 1513; D 1159. O. F. renommee, 'bruit': Godefroy.

Renoun, s. renown, fame, 2. 88; L. 260, 522; A 316; Rénoun, 2. 63, 86; HF. 1406.

Renovelances, s. pl. renewals, HF.

693. O. F. renovelance.

Renovelle, v. renew, B 3035; Renovellen, v. renew, are renewed, I 1027; Renovele, 1 pr. s. 25. 9 (see vol. iv. p. xxvii); Renovelen, pr. pl. renew themselves, B 3. p 11. 91; Renovelled, pp. B 3036; Renoveleth, imp. pl. 4. 19. O.F. renoveler.

Rent, -e; see Rende.

Rente, s. revenue, income, A 256, 373, 1443, B 1142, 3401, 3572, D 1373, 1451; stipend, B 3. p 4. 57; payment, tribute, 3. 765; to r., as a tribute, T. ii. 830; Rentes, pl. rents, E 1313.

Renten, v. rend, L. 843 n; Rentinge, pres. pt. rending, B 2163 n.

Rentinge, s. rending, A 2834 n. Repair, s. resort, repairing, B 1211, D 1224.

Repaire, ger. to go home, B 1516; to repair, find a home, T. iii. 5; to go back (to), HF. 755; Repaire, v. return, F 589; Repaireth, pr. s. returns, B 967; goes, B 3885; Repeirede, pt. s. returned, B 1. m 3. 2; Repaired, pp. L. 1136. See Repeyre.

Reparaciouns, pl. reparations, making up, HF. 688.

Repeled, pp. repealed, T. iv. 294, 560.

Repentaunce, s. penitence, 3. 1114; A 1776; I 94.

Repentaunt, adj. repentant, penitent, A 228; Repentant, B 3075. Repente, ger. to repent, R. 1670; v. 18. 56; v. reflex. 3. 1116; E 1846; Repenten, v. L. 339.

Répenting, s. repentance, L. 147; Répentinge, L. 156; without r., free from after-regret, 4. 17.

Repeyre, v. repair, return, T. v. 1571; Repeireth, pr. s. F 339; Repeyreth, imp. pl. T. v. 1837; Repeiring, pres. pt. returning, F 608. See Repaire.

Repleccioun, s. repletion, B 4027; Replecciouns, pl. B 4113.

Repleet, adj. replete, full, B 4147; Replet, C 489.

Replenissed, pp. filled, I 1079.

Replicacioun, s. reply, A 1846; repartee, 5. 536; replication, involution, B 3. p 12. 120.

Replye, v. object, E 1609; reply,

L. 343.

Report, s. T. i. 593; Réport, rumour, L. 726.

Reporte, v. report, relate, tell, C 438; Reporten, v. F

Reported, pp. E 2435.

Reportour, s. reporter, A 814. (The host is so called because he receives and remembers the tales; they were all addressed to him in particular. Thus 'reporter' has here almost the sense of 'umpire.')

Reprehencioun, s. reproval, re-

proof, T. i. 684.

Reprehende, v. reproach, T. i. 510; Reprehenden, pr. pl. reproach, blame, criticise, B 3. p 12. 93.

Represente, v. represent, 18. 58.

Represseth, pr. s. 1. 142; Repressed, pp. T. iii. 1033; kept under, L. 2591.

Repressioun, s. repression, T. iii.

Répreváble, adj. reprehensible, C 632, I 431; r. to, likely to cast a slur on, 15. 24.

Repreve, s. reproof, B 2413, D 16, E 2204; shame, C 595; reproach, T. ii. 419, 1140; E 2206, I 625;

Repreves, pl. I 258.

Repreve, v. reproach, F 1537; reprove, H 70; Repreveth, pr. s. L. 1566; I 33; Repreve, 2 pr. pl. D 1177; pr. s. subj. D 937;

Repreve, imp. s. reproach, T. i. 669; imp. pl. D 1206; Repreved, pp. B 2544.

Reproved, pp. as adj. blamed, accused, R. 1135; Reproeved, pp. stultified, B 2. p 6. 80. above.

Repugnen, ger. to be repugnant (to), B 5. p 3. 5.

Reputacioun, s. repute, C 602, 626; reputation, H 185, 199.

Requerable, adj. desirable, B 2.

p 6. 20.

Requeren, ger. to be sought after, B 3. p 10. 166; v. entreat, seek, B 2927; Requere, v. ask, D 1052; Requere, 1 pr. s. require, demand, T. ii. 358; ask, D 1010; Requerest, 2 pr. s. seekest, B 4. m 1. 25; Requireth, pr. s. 4. 155; Requeren, 2 pr. pl. ask, T. v. 1600; Requere, 2 pr. pl. T. ii. 473; Requeren, pr. pl. ask (for), B 2873; Requere, 2 pr. s. subj. require, T. i. 902; Requered, pp. sought after, B 3. p 10. 155, p 11. 22; required, necessitated, T. iii.

Requeste, s. request, 10. 76; T. iv. 57; L. 448; D 1060; Réqueste,

A 1819, 2685.

Resalgar, s. realgar, G 814. 'Realgar, a combination of sulphur and arsenic, of a brilliant red colour as existing in nature; red orpiment': Webster. réalgar, answering to an O.F. resalgar, Low Lat. risigallum.

Resceived, pp. received; wel resceived, favourably situated with respect to other planets, &c.; A. ii. 4. 32. See Receyve.

Rescous, s. a rescue, help, T. iii. 1242; rescue, T. i. 478; A 2643.

O. F. rescous.

Rescowe, v. (to) rescue, save, T. iii. 857; rescue, T. v. 231; Rescowede, pt. s. rescued, B 2. p 2. 45; Rescowed, pt. s. L. 515. O. F. rescorre.

Rescowinge, s. rescuing, I 805.

Rese, ger. to shake, A 1986. A.S. hrisian, hrysian.

Résembláble, adj. alike, R. 985.

Resemble, v. D 90.

Reserved, pp. kept, A 188.

Residue, remainder, A. ii. 44. 29. Resigne, I pr. s. resign, I. 80; T. i. 432; pr. pl. abandon, T. iii.

Résistènce, s. resistance, T. iii.

990; G 909.

Resolven, pr. pl. flow out, B 5. m I. I; Resolved, pp. dissolved, melted, B 2. p 7. 101; B 4. m 5. 20; held in solution, B 1. m 7. 6.

Resonable, adj. reasonable, R. 1499; B 3793; rational, B 1. p 6. 47; endowed with reason, B 5. p 4. 138; talkative, 3. 534; Resonables, adj. pl. reasoning, B 5. p 6. 7.

Resoninge, s. reasoning, T. iv.

1046.

Resort, s. resource, T. iii. 134. Resoun, s. reason, right, A 37, 847; Resóun, B 3408; argument, B 4. p 6. 256; value, B 2. p 7. 18; speech, sentence, T. i. 796; Reson, reason, E 25; Resons, pl. reasons, A 274.

Resoune, v.; Resouneth, pr. s. resounds, A 1278; Resouned, pt. s. F 413; Resowninge, pres. pt. resounding, B 3. m 12. 14.

Respecte (better Respect), s. regard, A. i. 21. 51; to respect, in

respect, T. iv. 86; v. 1818.

Resport, s. regard, T. iv. 86, 850.

Godefroy gives: 'Report, resport, sentence arbitrale, rapport.

Respyt, s. delay, B 948; respite, delay, reprieve, 5. 648; R. 1612; G 543; withoute more respyt, without delay, forthwith, R. 1488; out of more respyt, without any delay, without any hesitation, T. v. 137. O.F. respit.

Respyte, ger. to refuse to do, hesitate, 7. 259; Respyten, ger.

to respite, F 1582.

Resseyveth, pr. s. receives, A. i.

3. 2. See Receyve.

Reste, s. rest, repose, I. 14; I. 198, 201; F. 355; Rest (once only?), 5. 94; at reste, at rest, fixed, T. ii. 760; at his reste, as in its home, 5. 376; to reste, (gone) to rest, A 30; Restes, pl. times of repose, T. ii. 1722.

Reste, v. remain (with), T. iii. 1435; rest, repose, T. ii. 1326; ger. to rest, 5. 265; F 606; 2 pr. pl. subj. may rest, F 126.

Restelees, adv. restlessly, R. 370. Resteles, adj. restless, 10. 70; T. iii. 1584; Restelees, C 728.

Resting-place, s. 3. 1005.

Resting-whyles, pl. times of repose, leisure, B 1. p 4. 31. Restore, v. T. iv. 1347; Restored,

pt. s. A 991.

Restreyne, v. restrain, 7. 235; T. i. 676; B 3796; Restrayne, B 3777; Restreinest, 2 pr. s. shortenest, B I. m 5. II.

Resurreccioun, s. resurrection, i. e. re-opening (of the daisy), L.

Ret, for Redeth, pr. s. advises, T. ii. 413. See Rede.

Retentif, adj. retentive, I 913.

Retenue, s. retinue, troop of retainers, suite, A 2502; E 270; at his r., among those retained by him, D 1355.

**Rethor**, s. orator, B 4397, F 38. Rethorien, adj. rhetorical, B 2. p 1. 29. O.F. rethorien (Godefroy).

Rethorien (written Retorien), s. orator, B 2. p 3. 39; Rethoriens, pl. rhetoricians, B 2. p 6. 69. Rethorien, 'rhéteur': Godefroy.

Rethorike, s. rhetoric, B 2. p 3. 7; Rethoryke, HF. 859, E 32; Rethoryk, rhetoric, F 719, 726.

Retorien; see Rethorien.

Retourne, v. return, R. 382, 384; Retorne, v. L. 2477; Retorneth, pr. s. brings back, B 5. p 6. 192; Retourneth, pr. s. returns, I 138; Retourned, pp. returned, B 2163; Retorning, pres. pt. revolving, T. v. 1023; Retourneth, imp. pl. E 809.

Retourninge, s. return, A 2095. Retracciouns, s. pl. retractions, things which I withdraw, I 1085. 'Retraction, action de se retirer'; Godefroy. (Not so strong as revocation.)

Retreteth, pr. s. reconsiders, B 5. m 3. 36. Lit. 'treats again.

Retrograd, adj. moving in a direc-

tion contrary to that of the sun's motion in the ecliptic, A. ii. 4. 33, 35. 12. Spoken with reference to a planet's apparent motion.

Rette, 2 pr. pl. repute, A 726 n.

See Arette.

Reule, s. rule, 10. 56; A 173. See Rewle.

Reulen, v. rule, B 4234; Reule hir, guide her conduct, E 327; Reuleth, pr. s. rules, T. ii. 1377; Reuled, pp. ruled, A 816. See Rewlen.

Reuthe, s. ruth, 1. 127. See

Routhe, Rewthe.

Reve (réévə), s. reeve, steward, bailiff, A 542, 3860; Reves, gen.

A 599. A. S. gerēfa.

Reve (rèèvə), ger. to rob (from), T. iv. 285; to take away, G 376; to r. no man fro his lyf, to take away no man's life, L. 2693; Reven, ger. to reave, plunder, I 758; to bereave, T. i. 188; Reven, v. take away, 10. 50; Reve, v. bereave, T. ii. 1659; Reveth, pr. s. forces away, 5. 86; Rafte, pt. s. bereft, L. 1855; D 888; reft, B 3288, 3291; took from, B 4. m 7. 23; Refte, pt. s. bereft, HF. 457; Raft, pp. torn, reft, T. v. 1258; taken from, L. 2590; bereaved, F 1017; bereft, L. 2325. A. S. rēafian.

Revel, s. revelry, sport, A 2717, 4397, E 392, 1123, F 278, 339, 1015; 12. 6; L. 2255, 2674; minstrelsy, A 4402; Revels, pl. revels, C 65.

Revelacioun, s. revelation, HF. 8; D 1854; Revelaciouns, pl. T. v. 366.

Revelour, s. (the) Reveller, A 4371; a reveller, A 4391, D 443.

Revelous, adj. fond of revelry, B 1194. O. F. revelous.

Reverberacioun, s. reverberation,

vibration, D 2234.

Reverdye, s. rejoicing, R. 720. O.F. reverdie, 'feuillée, verdure ; chant de May; joie, allégresse': Godefroy.

Reverence, s. respect, A 141; respectful manner, A 305; reverence, A 312, H 142; L. 32, 52, 98; fear, I 294; respect, honour, E 196; thy r., the respect shewn to thee, B 116.

Reverent, adj. worthy of reverence, B 3. p 4. 2; reverend, A. pr. 61; Reverents, adj. pl. reverend, B 3. m 4. 6.

Reverently, adv. E 187.

Revers, s. reverse, contrary, 18. 32; Révers, 14. 6; B 4167, D 2056.

Reverye, for Revelrye, A 4005 n. Revesten, pr. pl. clothe again, T. 111. 353.

Revoken, ger. to recall, T. iii. 1118; Revoke, 1 pr. s. withdraw, recall, I 1085.

Revolucioun, s. complete circuit, A. ii. 7. 13; revolving course (orbit), 4. 30.

Revyled, pp. reviled, I 623.

Reward, s. regard, attention, T. ii. 1133, v. 1736; B 2449, I 151, 435; L. 1622; Réward, consideration, L. 375, 399; having reward to, considering, 5. 426; take r. of, have regard, I 151.

Rewde, adj. rude, plain, unadorned,

A. pr. 31.

Rewe, s. row, line, HF. 1692; L. 285 a, A 2866; by rewe, in order,

D 506. A. S. rāw.

Rewe, ger. to have pity, A 2382; Rewe, v. rue, have pity, 4. 203; 6. 101; L. 158, 1842; T. i. 460, 462; be sorry, T. ii. 455; do penance for, G 447; Rewen, ger. to have pity, E 1050; Rewest, 2 pr. s. hast pity, B 854; Reweth, pr. s. impers. makes (me) sorry, I am sorry, A 3462, B 4287, E 2432; Rewe, pr. s. subj. may (He) have pity, 7. 287; A 1863; Rewed, pt. s. had pity, L. 1237; Rewe, imp. s. B 853; Reweth, imp. pl. F 974.

Rewel-boon, s. (probably) ivory made from the teeth of whales,

B 2068. See note.

Rewful, adj. lamentable, sad, L. 1838; sad (one), B 854.

Rewfulleste, adj. sup. most sorrowful, A 2886.

Rewfully, adv. sadly, T. iii. 65. Rewle, s. the revolving long and narrow plate or rod used, for measuring and taking altitudes, A. i. 1. 4, 13. 1 (see fig. 3); it revolves at the back of the Astrolabe; Rewles, pl. rules, A. pr. 19. See Reule.

Rewlen, v. rule, T. v. 758; Rewledest, 2 pr. s. didst control, B 1.

p 4. 153. See Reulen.

Rewliche, adj. pitiable, B 2. p 2. 43. Rewme, s. realm, R. 495. See Realme.

Rewthe, s. ruth, pity, E 579. 893, F 438; a pitiful sight, E 562. See Reuthe.

Rewthelees, adj. ruthless, unpitying, 5.613; 6.31.

Reye, s. rye, D 1746.

Reyes, pl. round dances, HF. 1236. See note. Mid. Du. reye, 'a round daunce': Hexham.

Reyn, s. rain, A 492, 595, B 1864, 3363, 3921; F 1250; rain-shower, storm of rain, A 3517, D 732.

Reyne, s. rein, A 4083, F 313; bridle, 26. 32 (see vol. iv. p. xxx); Reynes, pl. reins, HF. 951; A 904. O. F. resne, F. rêne.

Reyne, s. reign, F 755. See

Regne.

Reyne, v. rain down, T. v. 1336; rain, 4. 287; ger. to rain, 10. 62; T. iii. 551; Reyneth, pr. s. rains, A 1535; Reyned, pt. s. rained, T. iii. 1557. See Ron.

Reynen, ger. to reign, rule, 9. 60. Reynes, s. pl. reins (of the body),

loins, I 863.

Reyse, ger. to raise, T. ii. 1585; G 861; to build up, D 2102; r. up, to exact, 'realise,' D 1390; Reysed, pp. raised, 3. 1278; T. v. 1471. Icel. reisa.

Reysed, pp. gone on a military expedition, A 54. O. F. reise, 'expédition militaire, incursion sur une terre ennemie': Godefroy. From O. H. G. reisa.

Rhetorice, Rhetoric, B 2. p 1. 31. Rib, s. I 928; Ribbes, pl. ribs, D 506.

Riban, s. ribbon, used as pl. ribbons, HF. 1318.

Ribaninges, pl. silk trimmings, borders, R. 1077.

Ribaudye, s. ribaldry, ribald jesting, A 3866, C 324, I 464.

Ribible, s. rebeck, lute with two strings, A 4396. O. F. rebebe, 'rebec': Godefroy. From Arab. rabāb

Ribybe, s. term of reproach for an old woman, D 1377 (see note).

Riche, adj. rich, A 311; pl. A 296, B 122; rich people, A 248.

Richely, adv. richly, 2. 38; F 90. Richesse, s. riches, wealth, 18. 12;

L. 1253; B 107, 3432, 3750, D 1110, 1118; Wealth (personified), R. 1033; 5. 261; Richesses, pl. wealth, riches, B 1. p 4. 68; B 2. m 2. 2; B 2560, I 186. O. F. richesse.

Rideled, pp. plaited, gathered in (at the neck, or waist), R. 1235. 1243. 'Ridelé, plissé'; Gode-

froy.

Riden, pt. pl. and pp. rode, ridden;

see Ryde.

Riet, 'rete,' A. i. 3. 3, 9. 3, 21. I.
The 'rete' or 'net' is the circular
plate with many openings which
revolves within the 'mother.'
See fig. 2.

Right, adj. straight, upright, R. 1701; Righte, def. right, I. 75; own, T. ii. 1065; F 1311; Right assencioun, right ascension, A. ii. 28. 21; see note (iii. 363).

Right, adv. just, exactly, R. 1301; A 257, 535, F 193, 492; precisely, T. ii. 286; wholly, C 58; even, B 2173, F 1614, I 113; Right as, just as if, B 5. p 1. 50; Right that, that very thing, 3. 1307.

Right, s. 1. 21; by right, justly, I. 22; B 44; by alle r., in all justice, T. ii. 763; Rightes, pl. rights, true reasons, B 3. m 11. 26; at alle rightes, in all respects, fully, A 1100, 1852.

Rightful, adj. perfect; rightful age, (in) her prime, R. 405; just, I. 31, 132; righteous, 5. 55; B I. m 5. 29; I 236, 700; just, lawful,

I 744.

Rightfully, adv. justly, L. 324 a. Rightwis, adj. righteous, just, L. 905; Rightwys, L. 373.

Rightwisnesse, s. righteousness,

B 5. p 3. 135; B 2599, C 637, D 1909; justice, 10. 66; 14. 8. Rigour, s. severity, harshness, F

Rikne, imp. s. reckon, compute, A. ii. 27. 6; Rikened, 1 pt. s. counted, A. ii. 3. 36. See Rekene. Rinde, s. rind, bark, T. iv. 1139;

hard skin, T. ii. 642.

Ring, s. ring, 7. 131; T. ii. 585, iii. 885, 890; F 83, 143, 247; concourse, L. 1887; Ringes, pl. rings, C 908, E 255; lyk r., i.e. in

ringlets, A 2165.

**Ringe**, v. make to resound, A 2431; ring, resound, T. ii. 233; pr. pl. A 2359; Rong, pt. s. rang, 5. 492; T. ii. 1615; C 662; Ronge, pt. pl. 3. 1164; Ronge, pp. rung, T. ii. 805, v. 1062. A.S. hringan.

Riot, s. riotous conduct, gaming, A 4395; Riót, gambling, A 4392.

Riote, v. riot, gamble, A 4414. Riotous, adj. given to rioting, A 4408.

Risen, pp. of Ryse.

Risshe, s. rush, R. 1701; T. iii. 1161. A.S. risce.

Rist, pr. s. of Ryse. Rit, pr. s. of Ryde.

Riveer (rivéér), s. river, B 1927; River, 5. 184; Rivére, T. iv. 413; Riveres, F 898; Ríverès, 9. 30; Rivéres, HF. 901.

Robbour, s. robber, B 3818. Robes, pl. robes, A 296, 317.

Roche, s. rock, B 1. m 7. 9; B 5. m 1. 2; T. iii. 1497; HF. 1116; F 500; Roches, pl. B 5. p 5. 22; HF. 1035; 3. 156. F. roche.

Rode (rudə), s. complexion, A 3317, B 1917. A. S. rudu, redness.

Rode (róódə), s. nom. rood, cross, HF. 57; dat. HF. 2; 3. 924, 992.

Rode-beem, s. rood-beam, D 496. (A beam across the entrance to the choir of a church, supporting a rood or cross.)

**Rody** (rudi), *adj*. ruddy, R. 820; 3. 143, 905; B 2. m 3. 7; F 385,

394.

Roes, pl. of Roo.

Roggeth (ruggeth), pr. s. shaketh, shakes, L. 2708. Icel. rugga.

Rogh, adj. rough, G 861 n; see Rough.

Roghte; see Recche. Roialtee; see Royaltee. Rok, rock; see Rokke.

Rokes (róókez), gen. pl. of rooks, HF. 1516.

Roket, s. rochet, tunic, R. 1240, 1242, 1243. An outer garment, usually of fine white linen. O.F. roquet, rochet.

Rokke, s. rock, L. 2195; 3. 164; F 1061; (written Rok before a vowel), F 1073; Rokkes, pl. T. ii. 1384; L. 2193; F 859, 993, 996,

1158, 1296, 1338.

Rokken, ger. to rock, A 4157.

Rolle, s. roll, C 911.

Rollen, ger. to roll, revolve, T. ii. 659; Rolleth, pr. s. rolls, turns over, revolves, T. v. 1313; A 2614, C 838; Rolled, pt. s. revolved, D 2217; Rolled, pp. much talked of, T. v. 1061; Rollinge, pres. pt. rolling, A 201.

Romaunce, s. romance, 3. 48 (see note); T. iii. 980; Rómaunce, T. ii. 100; Rómancès, pl. B 2038,

2087.

Rombled, pt. s. fumbled, moved about with his hands, groped about, G 1322. 'Rommelen (inquit Becanus) robustè et celeriter sursum deorsum, vltro citroque se mouere': Kilian's Du. Dict. (1777), p. 537.

Rombled, pt. s. buzzed, muttered,

B 3725. See Rumble.

Romen (ròòmen), v. roam, wander, A 1099; v. refl. roam about, F 843; ger. B 558, F 896; Rome, v. HF. 2035; Rometh, pr. s. roams, L. 1497; Rome, pr. pl. B 1487; 1 pr. pl. E 118; Romed, 1 pt. s. roamed, HF. 140; L. 105 a; pt. s. A 1065, 1069; pt. pl. 3. 443; Romeden, pt. pl. F 1013; Rominge, pr. part. roaming, F 1173; Rominge, E 2218; T. ii. 555; L. 1470; Roming, Romed, pp. gone, L. 1589.

Ron (ròòn), pt. s. rained, T. iii. 640, 677. A. S. rān, pt. s. rained;

see reinin in Stratmann.

Rond, adj. round, circular, A. ii.

38. 1; Ronde, def. A. ii. 38. 3. See Round.

Rong, -e; see Ringe.

Ronges (rungez), pl. rungs, rounds of a ladder, A 3625. A.S. hrung. Ronne, -n; see Renne.

Roo, s. roe, 5. 195; Roes, pl. roes, R. 1401; 3. 430; B 3. m 8. 6. A.S. rā.

Rood, pt. s. of Ryde.

Roof, s. roof, HF. 1948. (MSS. F., B. have the form roue = rove.)

Roof, pt. s. of Ryve.

Roon, s. rose-bush (see note), R. The vowel-sound, viz. open o (o), presents a difficulty, as the Lowl. Sc. word seems to be (run), allied to Icel. runnr; but Halliwell gives roan, a clump of whins, as a Northumberland word, and this points to open long o. And further, we find the spelling ranes in the allit. Morte Arthure, 923 ('in ranes and in rosers'), which likewise points to the same sound.

Roos, pt. s. of Ryse.

Roost, s. roast meat, A 206.

Ropen, pp. reaped, L. 74. See note.

Rore, s. uproar, T. v. 45.

Rore, ger. to roar, T. iv. 373; v. HF. 1589; B 4078; Roreth, pr. s. T. iv. 241; resounds, A 2881; Roren, pr. pl. roar, B 3. m 2. 11; Rored, pt. s. L. 1219; Roringe, pres. pt. I 568.

Roring, s. loud lament, E 2364. Rose, s. rose, R. 1700; T. i. 949; L. 112; C 33; gen. of the rose,

A 1038; Roses, pl. R. 1651. Rose-leef, s. rose-leaf, R. 905; Rose-leves, pl. L. 228.

Rose-garlond, s. garland of roses,

HF. 135.

Rosen, adj. made of roses, R. 845; Rosene, adj. def. rosy, B 2. m 8. 4; pl. rosy, B 1. m 2. 16; B 2. m 3. 2, 7; B 3. m 1. 8. Roser, s. rose-bush, R. 1651, 1659;

I 858. F. rosier.

Rosë-reed, adj. red as a rose, G

Roste, v. roast, A 383; Rosted, pp. A 147, 4137, D 1841.

Rosy, adj. T. iii. 1755, v. 278; Rosy hewed, of rosy hue, T. ii. 1198.

Rote (róótə), s. (1) root, A 2, 423, B 2320; L. 1368; principle, B 4. p 4. 179; the radix, the fundamental principle, G 1461; root, source, B 358, 1655, G 1069, 1301; root, i. e. foot, E 58; dat. L. 2613; F 153; on rote, firmly rooted, T. ii. 1378; herte rote, bottom of the heart, R. 1026, 1662; D 471; (2) root, the tabulated number written opposite a given fixed date, from which corresponding quantities for other dates can be calculated by addition or subtraction, A. ii. 44. 1; an astrological term for the 'epoch' of a nativity, B 314; Rotes, pl. 'roots,' epochs, A. ii. 44. 21; F 1276. Icel. rot.

Rote (ròòtə), s. rote; byrote, by rote, by heart, A 327, B 1712, C 332. O.F. rote; see route in Strat-

Rote (ròòtə), s. a musical stringed instrument, a kind of fiddle, of Celtic origin; said to be a fiddle with three strings, A 236. O.F. rote, from O. H. G. hrotta, rotta, Low Lat. chrotta; of Celtic origin, from O. Irish crot (Gael. cruit, W. crwth); whence also E. crowd. In the Century Dictionary the old fiction is repeated, that it was perhaps 'played by a wheel, like a hurdy-gurdy.' It is clear that this notion arose from a popular etymology, viz. from Lat. rota, a wheel!

Rotelees, adj. rootless, T. iv. 770. Roten, adj. rotten, 7. 314; A 3873, G 17, 228; corrupt, filthy, I 139,

Roten-herted, adj. rotten-hearted, I 689.

Rotie, (rŏtiə), pr. s. subj. rot, render rotten, A 4407. A.S. rotian.

Rough, adj. rough, D 1622; Rogh, G 861 n. See Rowe.

Roughte; see Recche.

Rouketh, pr. s. cowers, crouches, is huddled up, A 1308. Cf. Icel. hrūga, a heap; hrūga, to pile up;

Dan. ruge, to brood. See rūken, in Stratmann.

Roule, v. gad (lit. roll), D 653. Cf. F. rouler.

Roum, adj. roomy, spacious, A 4126; Rowm, large, wide, A. i. 2. 2. A. S. rūm.

Roum, s. room, space, L. 1999. A. S. rūm.

Roumer, adj. roomier, larger, A

Rouncy, s. a hackney, nag, A 390. O. F. roncin; cf. Span, rocin.

Round, adj. round; Rounde, bl. 9. 24; 12. 4. See Rond.

Rounde, adv. roundly, i.e. easily, with an easy (not jerky) motion, B 2076; Round (for Rounde before a vowel), round, A 589; fully, melodiously, C 331.

Rounded, pt. s. stood out in a rounded form, A 263.

Roundel, s. roundel, roundelay, a kind of poem, 5. 675 (see note); A 1529; a small circle, HF. 791, 798; Roundels, pl. roundels, L. 423 (see note); F 948.

Roundnesse, s. roundness, B 5. p 4. 101; Roundnesses, pl. orbs, orbits, B 4. m 6. 33.

Roune, v. whisper, T. iv. 587; B 2025; ger. D 1572; Rouned, pt. s. HF.2044; D 1021, 1550; Rowned, pt. s. F 216; Rouned, pp. HF. 722, 1030; Rouninge, pres. part. whispering, E 2130. See Rowne. A. S. rūnian.

Route, s. company, rout, troop, band, train, R. 627; 3. 360; 5. 245; 7. 34; B 2. p 5. 64; HF. 1703, 1771, 2119; T. iv. 403; A 622, 889, 2153, B 16, 1634, F 303, 382; number, R. 1667; flock, R. 909; Routes, pl. T. ii. 620. F. route.

**Route** (1), v. roar, T. iii. 743; murmur, HF. 1038; ger. to snore, 3. 172; Routeth, pr. s. snores, A 3647, 4167. A.S. hrūtan.

Route (2), v. assemble in a company, B 540. See Route, s.

Routhe, s. pity, ruth, compassion, mercy, 3. 592; 7. 337; T. ii. 349; L. 1034, 1861; C 261, F 1261, 1349; lamentation, L. 669; a pity, a sad thing, R. 192; 3. 1000, 1310; A 914. See Rewthe.

Routhelees, adj. ruthless, pitiless, T. ii. 346; B 863; Routheles, 7. 230. See Rewthelees.

Routing, s. snoring, A 4166, 4214; whizzing noise, HF. 1933.

Rove, dat. 100f, HF. 1948 n.

Rowe, s. row, 3. 975; line, HF. 448; by r., in a row, T. ii. 970; Rowes, pl. rays, beams (of light), 4. 2. See Rewe.

Rowe, adv. roughly, angrily, T. i. 206; G 861. From A.S. rūh. See Rough.

**Rowed**, pp. rowed, T. i. 969.

Rowel-boon, see Rewel-boon; B 2068 n.

Roweres, s. pl. rowers, B 4. m 3.

Rowm, adj. roomy, large, wide, A. i. 2. 2. See Roum.

Rowne, ger. to whisper, T. iii. 568; Rownen, v. G 894; Rowne, 2 pr. pl. whisper, D 241. Roune.

Rowthe, s. ruth, pity, 3. 465; sorrow, 3. 97. See Rewthe, Routhe.

Royal, adj. royal, F 59; Royál, T. i. 432, 435, iv. 1667; A 1018; Royales, pl. B 2038. See Real.

Royalliche, adv. royally, A 378; Royally, A 1713, E 955; with pomp, F 174.

Royaltee, s. royalty, E 928; Roialtee, B 418. See Realtee.

Royleth, pr. s. meanders, wanders, B 1. m 7. 7. O.F. roeler, to roll. See my note on P. Plowman, B. x. 297 (C. vi. 151).

Royne, s. roughness, R. 553. grave gives F. roigne, scurf, scabbiness.

Roynous, adj. rough, R. 988. See above.

**Rubbe**, v. rub out, 8. 6.

Rubee, s. ruby, HF. 1362. See Ruby.

Rubible, s. ribibe, rebeck, A 3331, 4396 n. See Ribible.

Rubifying, s. rubefaction, reddening, G 797.

Rubriche, s. rubric, D 346.

Ruby, s. ruby, 12. 4; T. ii. 585,

iii. 1371, v. 549; L. 1119; B 1800; Rubee, HF. 1362; Rubies, \$\rho\$\ldot

Ruddok, s. redbreast, robin, 5.

349. A.S. rudduc.

Rude, adj. rough, harsh, R. 752; rough, poor, E 916; inhospitable, H 170; of humble birth, D 1172. See Rewde.

Rudeliche, adv. rudely, A 734;

Rudely, roughly, E 380.

Rudenesse, s. boorishness, T. iv. 1677; rusticity, E 397.

Ruel-boon, for Rewel-boon, B

Rugged, adj. rugged, rough, A 2883 n.

Ruggy, adj. rough, A 2883. 'Ruggig, rugged, rough, shaggy'; Widegren, Swed. Dict.

Ruine; see Ruyne.

Rule, imp. pl. regulate, order, I 592; Ruled, pp. as adj. wellmannered, L. 163. See Reulen.

Rum, ram, ruf; nonsense words, to imitate alliteration (see note), I 43.

Rumbel, s. rumbling noise, A 1979;

rumour, E 997.

Rumble, v.; Rumbleth, pr. s. moves to and fro with an indistinct murmuring noise, HF. 1026. Rumblinge, s. noise, D 2133.

Rumour, s. T. v. 53; Rumours, pl. fame, plaudits, B 2. p 7. 81.

Rused, pt. s. roused herself, rushed away, 3. 381. See Rouse in my Etym. Dict.

Russhing, pres. pt. rushing, A

**Ruste**, ger. to rust, A 502; pr. s. subj. rust, A 500; Rusteth, pr. s. 16. 39.

Rusty, adj. rusty, A 618; besmirched as with rust, R. 159.

Rúyne, s. ruin, T. iv. 387; HF. 1974; Ruine, A 2463, B 2754.

Ryal, adj. royal, 1. 144; L. 146 a; Rial, 2. 59. See Real, Royal.

Ryde, v. ride, A 27, 94, 102; ride at anchor, L. 968; Ryden, ger. (with out), to go on expeditions, A 45; Ryde, ger. (with out), to ride abroad to inspect, B 1255

(see Outrydere); Rydestow, ridest thou, D 1386; Rit, pr. s. rides, T. ii. 1284, v. 60; L. 1776; A 974, G 608, H 79; Ryden, 2 pr. pl. A 780; Ryden, pr. pl. E 784; Ròòd, pt. s. rode, A 169, E 234, I 435; Riden, I pt. pl. (we) rode, A 825; pt. pl. C 968, D 2019; T. i. 473; Riden, pp. ridden, T. v. 68; B 1990; Rydinge, pres. pt. 7. 46; Ryding, G 623. A. S. ridan.

Ryding, s. jousting, or riding in

procession, A 4377.

Rym, s. rime (usually misspelt rhyme), 16. 37; 18. 80; B 2115, 2118, I 44; Ryme (for Rym, before a vowel), L.66; Ryme, dat. 3. 54, 463, 1332, HF. 623; L. 102, 2516; a tale in verse, B 1899; Rym (for Ryme, before a vowel), verse, D 1127; Rymes, pl. T. iii. 90; B 96. A. S. rīm; cf. Icel. rīma, Swed. rīm, Du. rījm, G. reim, F. rīme, Ital., Span., Port. rīma. The spelling rhyme is rare before A. D. 1600.

Ryme, v. describe in verse, put into rime (or rhyme), R. 31; HF. 1255; L. 570; A 1459, B 2122; ger. 5. 119; 16. 35; HF. 520; L. 996; T. ii. 10; G 1093; pr.

pl. 16.41.

Rymeyed, pp. rimed, or rhymed, F 711; see above. A. F. rimeier, O. F. rimoier (Godefroy).

Ryming, s. riming, or rhyming, versemaking, B 2120; the art of riming, B 48.

Ryot, s. riotous living, C 465.

Ryotour, s. roysterer, lit. rioter, C 692; Ryotoures, pl. C 661.

Rype, adj. ripe, mature, B 2389, E 220; pl. seasonable, E 438.

Rys, s. spray, branch, twig, R. 1015; A 3324. A. S. hrīs.

Ryse, ger. to rise, A 33; to arise, get up, F 375; Rist, pr. s. rises, T. iv. 232; L. 887, 2208; A 3688, 4193, B 864; arises, T. i. 944; pr. s. refl. rises, T. ii. 812, iv. 1163; L. 810, 2680, 2687; Rysen, pr. pl. F 383; Ròòs, I pl. s. rose, 2. 17; pt. s. A 823, 2273, B 3717,

3863, F 267; L. 112, 1743; Risen,

pp. 4. 2; A 1065; Riseth, imp. pl. I 161. A. S. rīsan.

Ryte, s. rite, A 1902, 2284; Rytes, pl. rites, T. v. 1849; observances,

A. ii. 4. 37.

Ryve, ger. to pierce, T. v. 1560; v. thrust, L. 1793; pierce, C 828; tear, E 1236; Ròòf, pt. s. rove, rived, pierced, HF. 373; L. 661, 1351. Icel. rīfa.

Sable, s. sable, black, 4. 284. Sachels, s. pl. bags, B I. p 3.

Sacrement, s. sacrament, E 1319, 1702; the eucharist, I 582; Sacrement of mariages, holy estate of matrimony, B 2. m 8. 16; Sacraments, pl. D 1306.

Sacrifye, v. do sacrifice, L. 1348. Sacrifyinge, s. sacrifice, B 4. m 7.9. Sacrifyse, s. sacrifice, 3. 114; L. 1310; Sacrifices, pl. L. 2611.

Sacrilege, s. I 801; sorcery, B 1.

р 4. 181.

Sad, adj. stable, firm, B I. m 4. I; B 2. p 4. 54; I 129, 310; staid, A 2985; sober, B 3. p 10. 25; B 5. p 6. 119; E 220, 237; fixed, constant, unmoved, settled, F. 693, 754; sad, R. 211; devoted, 23. 9; trusty, H 275; serious, grave, 3. 918; calm, settled, G 397; staid, L. 1581, 1876; earnest, HF. 2089; Sadde, pl. grave, 5. 578; E 1002; staid, steady, 3. 860; discreet, B 135; sure, H 258.

**Sadel**, s. saddle, L. 1199; A 2646;

H 52; Sadeles, pl. I 433.

Sadel-bowe, s. saddle-bow, A 2691. Sadly, adv. firmly, A 2602; discreetly, B 1266, 2412; steadfastly, I 124; carefully, A. ii. 29. 13; D 2164; firmly, tightly, E 1100; in a settled way, i.e. deeply, unstintingly, B 743.

**Sadnesse**, s. soberness, staidness, 6. 29; E 1591; calmness, B 4. p 1. 42; patience, E 452.

Saf-cundwyt, s. safe-conduct, T. iv.

139 n.

Saffron with, ger. to tinge with saffron, to colour, C 345.

Saffroun, s. saffron; like saffron=

of a bright yellowish colour, B 1920.

Sail, s. L. 654. See Sayl.

Saile, v. sail, L. 628; Sayle, v. B 1626; ger. T. ii. 1; Saileth, pr. s. L. 951; Sayleth, sails, is bound, T. i. 606; Sailed, pt. s. L. 958; Seilinge, pres. pt. F 851.

Sak, s. sack, R. 457; A 4017; D 1755; Sakke, dat. E 2200;

Sakkes, pl. bags, L. 1118.

Sake, s. sake, A 537, 1317, 1800, D 1363, 1717, 1732, E 255, 2165.

Sakked, pp. put in a sack, A 4070. Sal, pr. s. shall (Northern), A 4043,

4087.

Sal armoniak, s. sal ammoniac, G 798, 824. Lat. sal armeniacum, Armenian salt. 'Sal ammoniac, chloride of ammonium, a salt of a sharp, acrid taste; . . . also called hydrochlorate or muriate of ammonia'; Webster. The word armoniac certainly answers to the Lat. Armeniacum in the old treatises. Yet the right spelling is, perhaps, ammoniac; ἀμμωνακόν, τό, sal ammoniac, rocksalt, Dioscorides'; Liddell and Scott.

Sal peter, s. saltpetre, G 808. Lat. sal petra, rock-salt; 'so called because it exudes from rocks or walls; nitrateofpotassa;—called also nitre'; Webster.

Sal preparat, s. prepared salt, G

810. See the note.

Salt tartre, s. salt of tartar, G 810. 'Salt of tartar, carbonate of potash; ... first prepared from cream of tartar'; Webster.

Salewe, v. salute, I 407; Saleweth, pr. s. B 1284, F 1509; Salewed, pp. F 1310, I 407. See Saluwe.

Salowe, adj. sallow, R. 355. (But read falowe.)

Salt, s. D 2196.

Salte, adj. def. salt, L. 1462, 1510; pl. E 1084.

Saluing, s. salutation, A 1649; Saluinges, pl. T. ii. 1568.

Salutaciouns, pl. salutations, B 1198.

Saluwe (salyywa), ger. to salute, T.

iii. 1785; v. T. ii. 1016, 1668; Salue, ger. to greet, B 1723; Saluëth, pr. s. salutes, 4. 146; A 1492, B 731, F 91, 112; Salued, 1 pt. s. L. 315.

Salvacioun, s. salvation, I. 165;

4. 213; security, B 2361.

Salve, s. salve, cure, T. iv. 944; Salves, pl. healing remedies, A 2712, F 639; Saves, F 639 n.

Salwes, pl. willow-twigs, osiers, D 655. A. S. sealh, salig, a willow; pl. salhas. Cf. Shropsh. sally, a name applied to every species of osier.

Same, adj. 1. 77; B 4333, 4408.

Samit, s. samite, a rich and glossy silk material, T. i. 109; Samyt, robe made of samite, R. 836, 873. 'Le samit était plus riche que l'étoffe de soie appelée sendal. On le tirait de la Syrie et de l'Asie Mineure'; Godefroy.

Samples, s. pl. examples, A. i. 40.

4. Sang, s. song (Northern), A. 4170. Sangwin, s. stuff of a blood-red

colour, A 439. Sangwyn, adj. very ruddy, A 2168; sanguine (of complexion), i. e. blood-red, A 333.

Sans, prep. without, B 501. sans. See Sauns.

Saphires, s. pl. sapphires, B 3658; Saphyres, R. 1117. Sapience, wisdom, T. I. 515; B

2184, D 1197, E 1481, G 101, 111; Wisdom, B 1162; Sapiences, pl. kinds of intelligence (see note), G. 338.

Sarge, s. serge, A 2568.

Sarlynysh, error for Sarsinesshe, R. 1188 n. See note.

Sarpulers, s. pl. sacks made of coarse canvas, B 1. p 3. 53. note; vol. ii. p. 422.

Sarsinesshe, adj. Saracenic, R. 1188. (See the French text.) sarsinesshe can be taken as a sb., it may refer to sarsnet.

Sat; pt. s. of Sitte.

Satin, s. satin, 3. 253; Satýne, R. 1104; Satins, pl. B 137.

satisfaction, Satisfaccioun, s. penance, I 87; restitution, I 108. Sauce, s. sauce, A 129, 351, B 4024; Sause, 9. 16.

Sauf, adj. safe, safely kept, 1. 27, 57; T. ii. 480; B 343, D 1015, G 950; in safety, 4. 197. See Vouche.

Sauf, prep. save, except, 2. 50; 6.

6; A 2180. See Save.

Saufly, adv. safely, with safety, 14. 6; HF. 291; B 2373, 4398, D 878, E 870, F 761.

Saugh, pt. s. of See.

Saule, s. soul (Northern), A 4187, 4263.

Sauns, prep. without; sauns faille, without fail, certainly, HF. 188, 429. See Sans.

Sause, s. sauce, 9. 16. See Sauce.

Sauter, s. psalter, R. 431.

Sautrye, s. psaltery, a kind of harp, A 296, 3213, 3305, H 268. In the 12th century it sometimes had eight strings (Ogilvie).

Savacioun, s. salvation, T. ii. 381, 563; B 283 (in MS. E.), D 1785, H 58, I 93; saving, safety, preservation, B 3. p 11. 64; safety, T. i. 464, iv. 1382; protection, B 1. p 4. 38; saving from death; withoute any savacioun, without saving any, HF. 208.

Save, s. sage (the plant), A 2713. Usually sauge; from Lat. saluia.

Save, prep. and conj. save, except, A 683, B 217, 3214, 3628, E 76, 508, F 1042, G 1355; 7. 267; Save your grace, by your leave, See Sauf. B 2260.

Save-garde, s. safe-conduct, T. iv.

Saven, ger. to save, keep, 1.117; 3. 1230; L. 1917; E 683; v. C 200; Saveth, pr. s. A 661; Savedst, 2 pt. s. B 639; Save, pr. s. subj. may (He) save, A 3108, E 505, 1064, G 1361; Saved, pp. T. ii. 1503; kept inviolate, F 531; Saveth, imp. pl. B 229.

Saveour, s. saviour, 19. 16.

Saveren, pr. pl. mind, care for, I 820. See Savoure.

Saves, pl. salves, F 639 n. See Salve.

Savinge, prep. except, A 2838, B 1486; Saving, B 3200.

Savoringe, s. taste, I 207; Savoring, I 209; Savouringe, tasting, I 959.

Savorous, adj. sweet, pleasant, R.

Savory, adj. savoury, pleasant, T. i. 405.

Savour, s. savour, D 2196; pleasantness, F 204; pleasant taste, liking, pleasure, 10. 20; smell, G 887; scent, R. 925, 1661; interest, T. ii. 269; Savoures, pl. tastes, B 3. m 1. 4; Savours, odours, 5. 274.

Savoure, v. taste, D 171; Savoureth, pr. s. I 122; Saveren, pr. pl. mind, care for, I 820; Savour, imp. s. have relish for, 13. 5.

Savouringe, s. tasting, I 959. See Savoringe.

Savourly, adj. enjoyably, A 3735. Sawcefleem, adj. covered with pimples (due to an excess of humour called salsa phlegma),

A 625. See note.

Sawe, s. saying, speech, T. v. 38;
A 1163, 1526, B 2671, D 660, G
1441; word, B 2925; discourse,
G 691; Sawes, pl. sayings, T. ii.
41; words, T. iv. 1395. And
see Soth.

Sawe, Say; see See.

Sayde, said; see Seye.
 Sayl, s. sail, D 1688; Sail, L. 654;
 Sayles, pl. B 4. m 7. 6. See Seyl.

Sayle; see Saile.

Saylours, pl. dancers (who leap in dancing), R. 770. 'Sailleor, Sailleur, sauteur, danseur'; Godefroy.

Scabbe, s. scab, R. 553; a disease of sheep, C 358.

Scaffold, s. A 2533, 3384. Scalded, pp. burnt, A 3853.

Scale, s. scale, or rather, double scale, for measuring both by umbra recta and umbra versa, A. i. 12. 2.

Scales, pl. scales of fish, 5. 189. Scalle, s. scab, 8. 3. See scalle in Stratmann.

Scalled, pp. having the scall, scaly, scabby, scurfy, A 627.

Scantitee, s. scantiness, I 431.

Scantnesse, s. scarcity, I 420; scantiness, I 414.

Scapen, v. escape, T. v. 908; A 1107; Scape, A 4087; Scaped, pp. L. 131; B 1151.

Scapinge, s. escaping, B 4. p 4.

Scarlet, adj. scarlet, B 1917, D 559.

Scarlet, s. scarlet stuff, A 456. Scarlet-reed, adj. scarlet-red, B

4351.

Scarmishing, s. skirmish, L. 1910. Scarmyche, s. skirmish, T. v. 1508; Scarmuch, T. ii. 934. Scars, adj. parsimonious, B 2789.

Sears, adj. parsimonious, B 2789. Searsetee, s. scarcity, B 2790, G 1393; Scarsitee, 18. 80.

Scarsly, adv. parsimoniously, A 583; scarcely, B 3602.

Scatered, pp. scattered, G 914. A. S. scateran.

Scathe, s. scathe, harm, misfortune, 'a pity,' A 446, E 1172; Polymites to sc., to the harm of P., T. v. 938.

Scatheles, adv. scatheless, harmlessly, R. 1550.

Schriven, pp. shriven, T. ii. 579.
Science, s. science, knowledge, 5.
25; A 316, B 2929; B 2. p 7.
106; B 5. p 3. 73; T. i. 67; HF.
1091; learned writing, B 1666; wisdom, I 229.

Sclat, s. slate, 11. 34.

Sclaundre, s. slander, HF. 1580; ill-fame, disgrace, 7. 275; E 722; scandal, I 137.

Sclaundre, I pr. s. slander, G 993; 2 p. Sclaundrest, G 695.

Sclave, s. slave, T. iii. 391.

Selendre, adj. slender, slight in make, A 587; slender, E 1198, 1602; thin, B 3147; poor, B 4023.

Scochouns, pl. escutcheons, paint-

ed shields, R. 893.

Scole, s. school, L. 1896; B 1685, 1694; manner, fashion, A 125, 3329; discipline, T. i. 634; 'the schools,' D 2186; Scoles, pl. schools, E 1427.

Scole-matere, s. subject for disputation in the schools, D 1272.

Scoler, s. scholar, A 260.

Scolering, s. young scholar, note to D 44 (vol. v. p. 293).

Scole-termes, pl. school-terms, E 1569.

**Scoleward**; to scoleward = toward school, B 1739.

Scoleye, ger. to attend school, to study, A 302.

Scomes, s. pl. foam, lather, B 4. m 7. 39. Lit. 'scums.'

Scorchith, pr. s. scorches, B 2. m 6. 18 n.

Score, imp. s. score, notch, cut, mark, B 1606.

Scorkleth, pr. s. scorches, shrivels, B 2. m 6. 18. For \*scorknen, variant of scorpnen, answering to Icel. skorpna.

Scorn, s. a mock, 7. 305; show of

contempt, A 3388.

Scornen, v. treat with rudeness, T. v. 982; Scorneth, pr. s. scorns, 3. 625; Scorned, pt. s. 3. 927; jested at, B 4277; Scorning, pres. pt. 5. 346.

Scorner, s. 5. 357; Scorners, pl.

B 2519.

Scorning, s. scorn, T. i. 105. Scorpion, s. E 2058; Scorpioun, 3. 636; B 404, I 854; sign of Scorpio,

HF. 948; Scorpio, A. i. 8. 3. Scot, horse's name, A 616, D 1543. Scoure, for Scourge, I 670 n.

Scoured, pp. scoured, R. 540. Scourge, ger. to scourge, I 670. Scourges, s. pl. scourges, whips,

plagues, E 1157.

Ecourging, s. correction, 4. 42; Scourginge, scourging, I 1055.

Scrape, v. scrape, 8. 6.

Scrippe, s. scrip, bag, D 1737, 1777; Scrippes, pl. bags, HF.

2123.

Scripture, s. writing, inscription, (on a ring), T. iii. 1369; writing, B 1. p 4. 123; passage of writing, L. 1144; Scriptures, pl. writings, manuscripts, A 2044.

Scrit, s. writing, deed, E 1697; writing, T. ii. 1130. F. écrit

(O. F. escrit).

Scrivenish, adv. like a scrivener, T. ii. 1026.

Scriveyn, s. scribe, 8. 1. O.F. escrivain.

Seche, ger. to seek, i.e. to be sought for (it was easily had), A 784; to seek, 3. 1255; to seek out, D 909; I pr. s. I. 78; Seche, pr. pl. seek after, T. ii. 1068. See Seke.

Secondes, s. pl. seconds, A. i. 8. 8. Secounde, second, 12. 20; T. v. 836.

Secoundely, adv. secondly, B 2315; Secoundeliche, T. ii. 1741.

Secree, adj. secret, trusty, 5. 395; secret, B 2251, 4105, G 178, 643; able to keep secrets, D 946.

Secree, adv. secretly, F 1109.

Secree, s. a secret, B 3211; Secree of secrees, secret of secrets, Lat. Secreta Secretorum (the name of a book), G 1447.

Secreenesse, s. secrecy, B 773. Secrely, adv. secretly, E 763.

Secte, s. sect, company, HF. 1432; E 1171; religion, faith (lit. 'following'), F 17.

Seculeer, adj. secular, E 1251; Seculer, E 1322.

Seculer, s. a secular man, a layman, B 4640.

Sede (sèèdə), v. bear seed, 7. 306. See (sèè), s. sea, 1. 50; 3. 1028; L. 2163, 2178, 2196; A 59, 276, 1956, B 68, 127, F 1046; fulle see, high tide, A. ii. 46. 3.

See (séé), s. seat, HF. 1361; T. iv 1023; seat of empire, B 3339; Sees, pl. seats, HF. 1210, 1251.

O. F. sié, see.

See, v. see, L. 2560; ger. to see, look, F 366; to look (upon), 3. 1177; Seen, v. see, 5. 538; A. ii. 23. 29; B 62, 182; ger. F 203, 623; See, I pr. s. 3. 913; B 1168; as fut. shall see, 4. 190; Seestow, seest thou, HF. 911; Say, 1 pt. s. saw, 3. 806; 5. 211; B 1. p 5. 3; HF. 1283; T. v. 992; Say, pt. s. saw, T. i. 351, ii. 1265; B 4304, C 227, D 645, F 1124; Sey, pt. s. T. ii. 548; B 1, 7; Seigh, 1 pt. s. saw, A 193; Seigh, pt. s. L. 13 a; L. 795, 812; A 1066, F 850; Saugh, I pt. s. saw, A 764, G 589; pt. s. 1. 89; L. 16; A 850, 1400, B 583, 615, 1051, C 961, G 355, 402, I 126; Sy, pt. s. G 1381; Sawe, 2 pt. s. sawest, R. 832; B 848; Saye, 2 pt. s. sawest, B 2. p 3. 38; 2 pt. pl. 3. 1129; Sawe, pt. pl. G 1106 (with ye); Sawe, pt. pl. B 218; Seye, pt. pl. G 110; Syen, pt. pl. T. v. 816; B 2879, 4568; Sye, pt. pl. E 1804; See, pr. s. subj. behold, regard, T. ii. 85; may (he) behold or protect, B 156, C 715, D 2169; Sawe, pt. s. subj. were to see, A 144; Seyn, pp. seen, B 1863; Seye, pp. D 552. A.S. sõon. See Sene.

**Seed**, s. seed, A 596; R. 1617, 1625; 5. 328; race, I. 182.

Seed-foul, s. bird living on seeds,

5. 512.

Seek, adj. sick, ill, 5. 161, 207; L. 2409, 2436; Seke, 3. 557; def. A 424; Seke, def. as s. man in a fever, 5. 104; Seke, pl. L. 1203; A 18, 245.

Seel (1), s. bliss, A 4239. A.S.

sāl.

Seel (2), s. seal, B 882, C 337, D 604, 2128, F 131; Seles, pl. T. iii. 1462. O. F. seel.

Seemlinesse, s. dignity of bearing,

L. 1041.

Seemly, adj. delicate, pleasing, 12. 11; seemly, L. 2074.

Seen; see See.

Seestow, seest thou, 10. 37; HF. 911.

Seet, pt. s. sat (false form, due to pl. sēten), A 2075. See Sitte.

Seetes, pl. seats, A 2580.

Seeth, pt. s. seethed, boiled, E 227. Pt. s. of sēthen, A.S. sēodan. See Sethe.

Sege, s. seat, B 1. p 4. II n; throne, B 1. p 4. 183; siege, L. 1696, 1725, 1730; A 56, 937, B 3569, F 306. A. F. sege.

Seggen, 1 pr. pl. say, T. iv. 194.

See Seye.

Seigh, pt. s. of See.

Seilinge, pres. pt. sailing, F 851. See Saile.

Sein, ger.; That is to sein, that is to say, A. pr. 26. See Seye.

Seint, s. saint, A 173, 340, B 1631;

Seintes, gen. pl. B 61. See Seynt.

Seinte, adj. fem. holy, D 1824. See Seynt.

Seintuarie, s. sanctuary, I 781; a consecrated object, C 953; Seintuaries, pl. sanctuaries, B I. p 4. 88.

Seistow, sayest thou, A 1125, G

260

Seith, pr. s. says, 5. 22; A 178. See Seve.

Seke; see Seek, adj.

Seke, v. search through, B 60, 3492; seek, B 1633; ger. to seek, A 17; to seek for, 3. 89; Seken, v. seek, T. i. 763; ger. A 13, 510; to seek, i.e. a matter for search, G 874; Sekestow, seekest thou, T. iii. 1455; Seken to, 1 pr. pl. press towards, 2. 91; 2 pr. pl. search through, B 127; Sek, imp. s. seek, A. ii. 14. 1; Soghte, I pt. s. sought, A. ii. 45. 11; pt. s. subj. were to search, were to examine, C 488; Soughte, pt. s. sought, 1. 114; pt. s. subj. were to seek, R. 624; Sought, pp. 2. I, 33.

Sekernes, s. security, 7. 345.

Sekirly, adv. certainly, L. 163 a. See Siker.

Selde, adj. pl. few, E 146.

Selde, adv. seldom, R. 470; B 2. p 3. 59; B 4. m 5. 24; T. ii. 377, iv. 423; A 1539, B 2343, 2594, D 1128, E 427; Selden, B 2594; Seld, B 2343.

**Seled**, pp. sealed, T. iv. 293; B 736. **Seles**, pl. seals, T. iii. 1462. See

Seel

Self, adj. self-same, B 2. p 2. 48;
Selfe, 5. 96;
Selve, same, self-same, T. iv. 1240;
HF. 1157;
A 2584, 2860,
F 1394;
very,
B 5. p 3. 67;
HF. 1157;
B 115;
us selven, ourselves,
D 812.

Selily, adv. happily, B 2. p 4. 64.

See Sely.

Selinesse, s. happiness, T. iii. 813,

825, 831.

Selle, s. dat. boarding, flooring, A 3822. A Kentish form; M.E. sulle, sille; A.S. syll. See note. Selle, v. sell, F 1563; offer, barter, A 278; for to selle, for sale, D 414; to selle, for sale, A 3821; Solde, pt. s. subj. should sell, were to sell, R. 452.

Sellers, pl. sellers, A 248.

Selly, adj. wonderful (MSS. sely), HF. 513. A.S. sellīc, seldīc, strange.

Selve, -n; see Self.

Sely, adj. happy, T. iv. 503; kind, 4. 89; good, B 1702, D 730, E 948; holy, B 682; innocent, simple, 4. 141; T. i. 338, iii. 1191; L. 2339, 2346, 2532; A 3404, C 292, D 132, 370, 1906, 1983; poor, pitiable, T. i. 871, ii. 683; E 1869; poor, B 4565; wretched, A 3896; foolish, hapless, L. 1254, 1336, 2713. A. S. sālig.

Semblable, adj. similar, B 5. p 3. 52; E 1500; like, B 2294, I 408,

417.

Semblaunce, s. likeness, R. 425;

appearance, R. 145.

Semblaunt, s. appearance, semblance, look, R. 152; B 1. p 1. 4; L. 1735, 2691; B 2194, E 928, F 516; in hir s., apparently, R. 863.

Semblen, pr. pl. assemble, i.e. rush together, A 2613 n.

Seme (séémə), v. appear, seem, B 3. m 11. 18; E 132, F 102; ger. to seem (to), T. i. 747; Semeth, pr. s. impers. it seems (to me), A. pr. 34; Semen, pr. pl. R. 1011; F 869; Semed, pt. s. (there) seemed, A 2970; seemed, A 313; impers. (it) seemed, A 39, E 296; him seemed, it seemed to them, they supposed, F 56; the peple semed = it seemed to the people, the people supposed, F 201; Semede, pt. s. seemed, R. 414; Seme, pr. s. subj. 14. 13.

Semelihede, s. seemliness, comeliness, R. 1130; gracefulness, R.

777.

Semely, adj. seemly, comely, R. 1271; 3. 1177; A 751, B 1919.

Semely, adv. becomingly, R. 748; A 123, 136, 151.

Semes, s. pl. seams, I 622.

Semicope, s. half-cope, short cope, A 262.

Seming, s. appearance, 3. 944; to my s., as it appears to me, B 1838.

Semisoun, s. half sound, i.e. suppressed sound, A 3697.

Semlieste, adj. seemliest, H 119. Senatorie, s. senatorial rank, B 3. P 4. 57.

Senatour, senator, L. 584, 596; Senatours, pl. B 3670; Senatoures, gen. pl. B 4561.

Sencer, s. censer, A 3340.

Sencinge, pres. pt. censing, perfuming with incense, A 3341.

Sendal, s. a thin silk, A 440. O. F.

cendal, sendal.

Sende, v. send, B 144; Sent, pr. s. 7. 194; E 1151; Sende, pt. s. sent, R. 1158; T. ii. 1734; A 4136; Sente, pt. s. B 3927; Sendeth, imp. pl. send ye, C 614; Sente, pt. s. subj. would send, B 1091; Sent, pp. B 960.

Sene, adj. visible, manifest, apparent, R. 1517, 1582; 2. 94, 112; 3. 413, 498, 941; 11. 10; 21. 13; L. 340, 694, 741; A 134, 924, F 645. See note to L. 694. And see y-sene. A. S. gesene, gesyne, adj. evident, visible.

Sene, ger. to behold, to see, 5. 329; T. i. 454; L. 1034; to look at, L. 2649; to look on, D 1245; to seem, L. 224; on to sene, to look on, L. 2425. A. S. sēonne. See See.

**Senge**, v. singe, D 349; Seynd, pp. broiled, B 4035.

Sengle, adj. single, unmarried, E1667; single, I 961. A.F. sengle.Senglely, adv. singly, only, B 3.

p 9. 101.

Senith, s. (1) the zenith, A. i. 18. 4, 22. 2; (2) the point where a given azimuth-circle meets the horizon, A. i. 19. 7; the point of sunrise, A. ii. 31. 8.

Sensibilitees, s. pl. perceptions, B

5. m 4. 5.

Sensible, adj. perceptible by the senses, B 5. p 4. 137.

Sensualitee, s. the bodily nature, sense, I 261, 262.

Sent, -e; see Sende.

Sentement, s. feeling, fancy, T. ii. 13; feeling, T. iii. 1797; sense of feeling, T. iv. 1177; susceptibility, T. iii. 43; passion, L. 69.

Sentence, s. meaning, drift, B 1. p 6. 24; B 2. p 8.7; B 2136, 4355, E 2288; contents, B 1. p. 5. 30; C 190; subject, B 1753; judgement, definition, B 4. p 2. 13; opinion, B 1. p 6. 13; B 113, 3992; L. 381; decision, 5. 530; sense, meaning, sentiment, instruction, A 306, 798; sense, tenor, theme, 4. 24; 5. 126; HF. 1100; decision, speech, 5. 383; judgement, order, I 17; verdict, G 366; Sentens, general meaning, I 58.

Septemtrioun, s. north, B 3657. Septentrional, adj. northern, A. ii. 40. 31; pl. Septentrionalis, A.

ii. 40. 29.

Sepulcre, s. tomb, D 498.

Sepulture, s. mode of burial, T. v. 299; burial, L. 2553; I 822; tomb, T. iv. 327; A 2854, C 558. Serchen, v. search, B 2597; pr. pl. go about, haunt, D 867.

Sereyns, s. pl. sirens, R. 684. 'Sereine, a Mermaide'; Cot-

grave.

Sergeaunt of the Lawe, sergeantat-law, A 309; Sergeaunt, officer, E 519; Seriaunts, pl. Sergeants, (Lat. satellite), B 3. p 5. 27; Sergeants, G 361.

Serie, s. process, argument, A 3067.

Sermon; see Sermoun.

Sermone, ger. to preach, speak, C 879.

Sermoning, s. preaching, argument, A 3091; talk, A 3597; talking, L. 1184.

Sermoun, s. discourse, L. 2025; Sermon, sermon, D 1789; talk, T. ii. 965; Sermóun, discourse, 4. 208; tale, T. ii. 1115; Sermouns, pl. writings, B 87. Serpent, s. T. iii. 837, v. 1497; A

1325, D 1994, H 109; Serpents,

pl. L. 679, 697.

Servage, s. servitude, thraldom, B 5. p 2. 23, 29; A 1946. B 368, E 482, F 794, I 276, 821; service, 3. 769; E 147.

Servant, s. lover, A 1814; L. 1957, 2120; servant, D 1501; Servaunt, lover, 2. 60; 21. 2; Servants, pl. lovers, 6. 72; Servaunts, servants, A 101, I 152.

Serven, v. serve, B 4004; accompany, B 4. p 6. 206; Serveth of, pr. s. serves for, A. i. 23. 3; Served, pt. s. employed himself, R. 703; did well by, R. 696; served, A 749; preserved, kept hid, F 521; Servedè, 1 pt. s. E 640; Served, pp. served, A 187; Serveth, imp. pl. 5. 660.

Servisable, adj. willing to serve, A 99; serviceable, E 1911; use-

ful, E 979, G 1014.

Servitour, s. servant, D 2185. Servitute, s. servitude, E 798, I 147.

Servyse, s. service, serving, 4. 19; A 250, E 603, 958, F 66, 280, 628; religious service, T. i. 315; musical performance, 3. 302; Servyce, musical service (as in a church), R. 669, 713; Sérvise, service, 4. 167, 189; Sérvice, A 122.

Sese, pr. s. subj. seize, 5. 481; Sesed, pp. caught, 4. 240; seised,

possessed, T. iii. 445.

Sesoun, s. season, A. ii. 14. 8; F 1034, G 1343; prime, R. 1678; Séson, A 19, F 54, 389; Sesons, pl. A 347.

Sessiouns, pl. sessions, A 355. Sestow, seest thou, T. iii. 46.

Sete, s. seat, throne, B 1. p 3. 7; B 3. m 6. 6; seat, B 3715, I 162; dwelling-place, B 2. m 4. 2; heart, inmost part, B 3. p 11. 86.

Sete, -n; see Sitte. Setewale, s. zedoary, setwall, R.

1370. See Cetewale. Sethe, v. seethe, boil, A 383; Seeth,

pt. s. E 227.

Sette, ger. to set, place, L. 540; to set, E 975; setten a myte, care a mite, T. iii. 900; Sette, I pr. s. suppose, T. ii. 367; B 2681; Setté cas, imagine the case, B 3041; Sette, 2 pr. pl., esteem, T. ii. 432; Sette, I pr. s. subj. set, A 3911 (see note); Set, pr. s. setteth, sets, 2. 101;

D 1982; cares, T. iii. 832; puts, 3. 635; Sette, 1 pt. s. counted, reckoned, regarded, D Sette me, placed myself, L. 115; Sette, pt. s. set, A 507, B 1053; placed, B 3932; cast, E 233; arrayed, E 382; accounted, A 4000; sette nat a kers, accounted not worth a cress, A 3756; Sette at nought, counted as nothing, F 821; Sette him, sat down, C 207; Sette hir, sat, B 329; Sette her on knees, knelt down, B 638; Sette, pt. pl. set, T. iii. 608; Sette hem, seated themselves, L. 301; C 775; Setten hem adoun, set themselves, G 396; Set, pp. placed, A 132, 2528; put, B 440; set, R. 846; appointed, 4. 52; E 774; wholly devoted, 6. 100; wel set, seemly, 3. 828; set the wrightes cappe=made a fool of him, A 3143; Set, imp. s. stake (as at dice), T. iv. 622.

Seur, adj. sure, B 2642, 2953.

O. F. sëur.

Seur, adv. surely, T. iii. 1633. Seurly, adv. surely, B 2913.

Seurtee, s. surety, A 1604, B 243, C 937; security, 9. 46; T. ii. 833; F 1581; Sëurtee, HF. 723; Seurte, T. iii. 1678; Seuretee, security, I 735; trustworthiness, F 528. O.F. sëurtee.

Sevene, seven, I 224; Seven, I. 15. Seventene, seventeen, B 4644. Seventhe, seventh, A 1462; T. ii.

Sewe, v. follow, 25. 12; ger. 14. 4; ensue, B 2619, 2692; Seweth, pr. s. follows, B. 2728; follows as a consequence, HF. 840; Sewed, pt. s. followed, pursued, B 4527. A. F. suire; O. F. sivir.

Sewes, s. pl. lit. juices, gravies; used here for seasoned dishes, delicacies, F 67. A.S. sēaw, juice, moisture. The Prompt. Parv. has 'Sew, cepulatum'; cepulatum means broth seasoned with onions.

Sewing, adj. conformable, in proportion, similar, 3. 959. Lit. 'following'; cf. prov. E. suant, sewant. See Sewe.

Sexe, six, A ii. 42. 7. Sexte, sixth, HF. 1727.

Sexteyn, s. sacristan, B 3126, D

1859. A.F. secrestein.

Sey, 1 pt. s. saw, 3. 1089; pt. s. saw, B 809, 1128; Seyen, pt. pl. saw, G 110; 3. 842; Seyn, pp. seen, 3. 854; B 172, 624. See See.

Seye, v. say, A 738, 787, F 4, 1267; ger. T. iv. 1171; to be told, B 706; to seyn, A 284; for to seye, to say, A 468; Seyn, v. say, 2. 51; 3. 1031; 5. 35; Seyn, ger. to tell, L. 715; Seyen, ger. A. i. 10. 2; Seyne, ger. 2. 77; 5. 78; 7. 281; F 314; this is to seyn, A 181; that is to seyn, A 797; Seyne, 1 pr. s. B 1139, F 107; Seist, 2 pr. s. B 109; Seistow, sayest thou, B 110; as who seyth, like one who says, i.e. so to speak, T. v. 883; Seggen, I pr. pl. say, T. iv. 194; Seyn, 2 pr. pl. B 2260; Sevdestow. saidest thou, T. i. 919, 924; G 334; Seyde, pt. s. said, B 1179; Sayde, pt. s. A 70, B 1635; Seyden, pt. pl. B 211, F 207; Seyd, pp. B 49, 51, 52; Sey, imp. s. tell, B 3995, F 2; Seyeth, imp. pl. say ye, A 1868.

Seyl, s. sail, A 696, 3532. See Sail.

Seyn, pp. seen, B 1863, 4471, E 280. See See.

Seynd, pp. singed, i.e. broiled, B

4035. See Senge.

Seynt, s. saint, 3. 1319; Sëynt (dissyllabic), A 120, 509, 687, D 1564; Seynte, saint (or holy), A 1721; Seyntes, gen. pl. T. ii. 118. See Seint.

Seyst, 2 pr. s. sayest, B 109; Seystow, 2 pr. s. sayest thou, 10. 27; A 3490, B 110. See Seye.

Shaar, s. a plough-share, A 3763. Shabreyde, for She abreyde, she awoke, T. iv. 1212 n.

Shad, -de; see Shede.

Shade, dat. 7. 18.

Shadewy, adj. shadowy, B 3. p 4.

Shadowing, s. shadow, shady place, R. 1503.

Shadwe, s. shadow; R. 1411; B

7, 10, E 1315, I 7, 177, 1068; shade, 3. 426; scene (see note), B 2. p 3. 55; Shadowe, reflection, R. 1529; Shadwes, pt. shadows, times of twilight, A ii. 16. 10.

Shadwed, pp. shadowed, shaded, T. ii. 821; A 607; R. 1511.

Shaft, s. wooden part of an arrow, A 1362; Shaftes, pl. shafts of spears, A 2605; arrows, 5. 180.

Shake, v. E 978; Shaken, pr. pl. quiver, T. iii. 890; Shoken, pt. pl. R. 363; Shake, pp. shaken,

A 406.

Shal, 1 pr. s. owe, T. iii. 1649; owe (to), T. iii. 791; shall (do so), F 688; must, A 853, D 1353; am to be, 2. 53; am to (go), G 303; Shalt, 2 pr. s. must go, D 1636; Shaltow, 2 pr. s. shalt thou, A 3575, B 2511, E 560, I 107; A. pr. 76; Shal, pr. s. shall be, T. v. 833; is to be, HF. 82; must, is to, L. 12; A 187, B 268, 665, F 603; must (come), T. iv. 1106; will, L. 1276; must (do so), R. 387; owes, F 750; Sholde, 1 pt. s. should, B 56; ought (to have done so), 3. 1200; Sholdestow, shouldst thou, 10. 60; wouldst thou, D 1944; Sholde, pt. s. should, A 184, 249, 450; L. 1951; ought to, B 44, E 247, 261; had to, E 515, F 40; was to, B 3891; would, B 3627; Sholden, 1 pt. pl. (we) ought, T. v. 1825; Sholde, pt. pl. had to, D 1896; Shul, 1 pr. pl. must, have to, B 351; must, B 1900, E 38; Shullen, 2 pr. pl. shall, B 4652; shall, G 241; Shuln, 2 pr. pl. must, B 2545; Shullen, pr. pl. must, A 3014; shall, D 1331; Shuln, pr. pl. shall, I 141; Shul, pr. pl. shall, 5. 658; must, 5. 80; shall, may, E 733; Shulde, I pt. s. should, ought to, B 247; pt. s. had to, 4. 251, 253.

Shale, s. shell, HF. 1281. A.S.

scealu, a husk.

Shalighte, for She alighte, T. v. 189 n.

Shalmyes, pl. shawms, HF. 1218. O. F. chalemie, 'a little pipe made of a reed'; Cotgrave. Shalt, Shaltow; see Shal.

Shame, s. R. 980; A 503, D 964; Shame of his degree, i. e. lest it should shame his condition (as husband), F 752; Shames, gen. of shame, T. i. 180; L. 2064, 2072; Shames deth, death of shame, shameful death, B 819, E 2377

Shamen, v. put to shame, F 1565; thee shameth, it shames thee, thou art ashamed, B 101; Shamed, pp. ashamed, T. v.

1727.

Shamfast, adj. modest, shy, L. 1535; A 2055, C 55; shame-faced, ashamed, R. 467; B 4. m 7. 31; B 2236, I 984.

Shamfastnesse, s. modesty, A 840, C 55; sense of shame, I 985. Shamful, adj. shameful, C 290.

Shap, s. shape, form, R. 813; 5. 373, 398; T. v. 473; L. 1747; A 1889, F 427, G 44; privy member, I423; Shape, dat. shape, 16. 31.

Shapen, v. plan, devise, A 3403; ger. to contrive, devise, A 2541, B 210; Shape, v. make, devise, 5. 502; find means (to do), A 809; Shapeth him, pr. s. intends, L. 1289; Shapen, 2 pr. pl. refl. intend, purpose, A 772; Shape, pr. pl. dispose, B 2989; Shapen hem, intend, F 214; Shóóp, pt. s. befel, T. ii. 61; devised, planned, T. i. 207; made, gave, L. 2569; prepared for, E 198; plotted, B 2543; created, E 903; contrived, E 946; Shoop me, 1 pt. s. refl. adressed myself, 2. 20; prepared myself, L. 180; Shoop him, pt. s. refl. got ready, L. 625; disposed himself, B 2241; prepared himself, E 2025; intended, C 874, D 1780; determined, F 809; prepared itself, was about, iii. 551; Shopen, pt. pl. made ready, B 2995; arranged, F 897; Shapen, pp. determined, A 1108; destined, 7. 243; A 1392; shaped, L. 2014; A. i. 21. 1; D 139; planned, B 951, C 149; prepared, B 249; appointed, B 253; disposed (themselves), B

142; built, 7. 357; cut out, T. iii. 734; Shape, pp. destined, ordained, 16.8; A 1225; allotted, T. ii. 282; shaped, B 1890; created, B 3099; Shapeth, imp. pl. provide, E 1408; refl. dispose yourself, B 2307.

Shaply, adj. shapely, fit, A 372;

likely, T. iv. 1452.

Sharp, adj. 5. 2; A 114, 352; Sharpe (for Sharp, before a vowel), I 130; def. keen, 5. 331; pl. R. 945; A 473.

Sharpe, adv. sharply, B 2073; shrilly, T. i. 729; HF. 1202.

Sharply, adv. A 523.

Shave, v. shave, A 3326; Shaven, pp. shaved, cut smooth, R. 941; Shave, pp. shaven, A 588, E 1826; bare of money, 19. 19.

Shaving, s. a thin slice, G 1239. Shawe, s. wood, T. iii. 720; A 4367,

D 1386. A. S. sceaga. She, she, A 446, 447; She . . . she,

one woman and another, T. ii. 1747. She-ape, s. female ape, I 424.

Shede, v.; Shedeth, pr. s. sheds, I 577; Sheden, pr. pl. diffuse, B 3. p 11. 84 (Lat. diffundunt); Shedde, pt. s. shed, B 3447; Shadde, pt. s. poured, B 3921; Shad, pp. shed, B 3. m 7. 3; divided, B 4. p 6. 90; distributed (Lat. funduntur), BI. m I. II.

Sheef, s. sheaf, L. 190; A 104; Shefe, dat. L. 2579; Sheves, pl.

HF. 2140.

Sheep, s. a sheep, A 506; a meek person, D 432; Shepe, dat. C 351; pl. flock, A 496, 506.

Sheld, s. shield, T. ii. 201, 532, iii. 480; A 2122; Sheeldes, pl. shields, A 2499, 2504; French crowns (coins worth 3s. 4d.), A 278; Sheeld, pl. B 1521, 1542.

Shelde, pr. s. subj. may he shield, HF. 88. See Shilde. (A Kentish form.)

Shelfisshe, s. shell-fish, B 2. m 5. 10; Shelle-fish, B 5. p 5. 21.

Shelves, s. pl. A 3211.

Shende, v. disgrace, T. iv. 1577; ruin, 5. 494; T. iv. 1496; B 927; render contemptible, T. v. 893; reproach, T. v. 1060; destroy, HF. 1016; ger. to disgrace, T. iv. 79; Shende, 1 pr. s. destroy, T. v. 1274; Shendeth, pr. s. ruins, spoils, I 688; confounds, B 28; Shent, pr. s. ruins, I 848; defiles, I 854; Shende, 2 pr. pl. spoil, T. ii. 590; pr. pl. destroy, D 376; Shende, pr. s. subj. spoil, harm, R. 1400; T. i. 972; A 4410; Shente, pt. s. harmed, injured, B 4031; put to confusion, 5. 255; Shente, pt. s. subj. should destroy, T. ii. 357; Shent, pp. spoilt, T. ii. 37; disgraced, T. iii. 1459; E 1320; H 328; corrupted, A 2754; ruined, R. 1658; defeated, L. 652; scolded, B 1731; Shente, pp. pl. ruined, B 931. A.S. scendan.

Shendshipe, s. shame, I 273. See

above.

Shene, adj. bright, A 115, 160, F 53; glistening, R. 127, 1512, 1518; fair, L. 49 a; E 2528; beautiful, 5. 299; 7. 38, 73; HF. 1536; L. 1467; A 972, 1068, B 692, F 1045. A. S. scēne, scyne.

Shene, adv. brightly, 4.87.

Shepe, s. hire, I 568. See Shipe. Shepherde, s. shepherd, R. 482; A 504, C 101.

Shepne, s. stable, shed, A 2000; Shipnes, pl. D 871. A. S. scypen. Shere, s. shears, pair of shears,

A 2417, B 3246; Sheres, pl. D 722, I 418.

Shere, ger. to shear, cut, B 3257; Shorn, pp. shaven, B 3142. A. S. sceran.

Shering-hokes, pl. shearinghooks, contrivances for severing ropes in a sea-fight, L. 641.

Sherte, s. shirt, T. iii. 738, 1099; HF. 1414; L. 405, 2629; A 1566, B 2049, 3312, D 1186; chemise, T. iv. 96; Shertes, pl. I 197.

Shet, pp. of Shette.

Shete, s. sheet, 9. 45; T. iii. 1056, 1570, G 879; Shetes, pl. A 4140, G 536, I 197.

Sheten, v. shoot, I 714; ger. R. 959; Shete, v. R. 1341; A 3928; ger. R. 989, 1453; L. 635; Sheteth, pr. s. shoots, R. 960; Shete, pr. s. subj. shoot, I 574. A.S. scēotan.

**Sheter**, s. as adj. fit for shooting, (lit. shooter), 5. 180. See above. Shethe, s. sheath, 16.39; T. iv.

1185; L. 888; B 2066.

Shette, v. shut, enclose, T. iii. 1549; shut, close, D 1141; Shetten, G 517; Shette, pt. s. shut, R. 296; T. ii. 1226, iii. 726, 749, 1086; HF. 524; L. 677; A 3499, B 1275, 3615, G 1142; closed, fastened up, T. ii. 1090; Shetten, pt. pl. shut up, enclosed, T. i. 148; Shette, pt. pl. B 3722, G 1218; Shet, pp. shut, R. 529; 3. 335; T. v. 534; A 2597, B 1056, G 1137; clasped, R. 1082. A.S. scyttan. (A Kentish form.)

Sheves, pl. sheaves, HF. 2140.

See Sheef.

Shewen, v. shew, 5. 168; Sheweth, pr. s. pretends, appears; B 2386; appears as, is shewn, A. i. 7. 5; A. ii. 25. 4, 30. 6, 32. 3; Shewed, pt. s. 5. 56; Shewed, pp. (have) shewn, 5. 572.

Shewinge, pres. pt. as adj. evident, B 2. m 7. 3 (see note); B 4. p 1.

8, p 2. 93.

She-wolf, s. H 183.

Shifte, v. provide, distribute, ordain, D 104; assign, G 278.

A. S. sciftan.

Shilde, pr. s. subj. shield, T. ii. 1019, iv. 1561; defend, B 2098, E 1232; forbid, L. 2082; A 3427, B 1356, 1476; Shelde, shield, HF. 88. A. S. scyldan. Shille, adj. pl. shrill, B 4585 n.

See schil in Stratmann.

Shimering, s. glimmer, A 4297. Shine (shǐnə), s. shin, A 386; Shines, pl. A 1279.

Shined, pt. s. shone, L. 2194. See

Shyne.

Ship, s. 1. 16; 9. 21; Shipe, dat. (into the) ship, (into the) ark, A 3540; Shippe, dat. 7. 194; Shippes, pl. A 2017.

Shipe, s. hire, pay, reward, 7. 193 (see note); Shepe, hire, I 568. A. S. scipe, stipendium; in Wright's Vocab. p. 20.

Shipman, s. sailor, skipper, A 388,

B 1179; Shipmen, pl. HF. 2122; A. ii. 31. 6.

Shipnes, pl. stables, sheds, D 871. See Shepne.

Shippe, -s; see Ship.

Shire, s. shire, A 356, 584; Shires, gen. A 15.

Shirreve, s. sheriff, A 359. Lit. 'Shire-reeve.' See Reve.

Shiten, pp. defiled, dirty, A 504. Shitting, s. shutting, R. 1598. See Shette.

Shivere, s. thin slice, D 1840. See schivere and schive in Strat-

Shiveren, pr. pl. shiver, break, A 2605.

Sho, shoe; see Shoo.

Shod, pp. provided with shoes, R. 427, 842; HF. 98.

Shode, s. parting of the hair, A 3316; hence, the temple of the head, A 2007. See scheade in Stratmann.

Shof, pt. s. pushed, T. iii. 487; see Shoof.

Shoken, pt. pl. shook, R. 363; see Shake.

Sholde, should; see Shal.

Sholder-bone, s. shoulder-bladebone, C 350; Shulder-boon, I 603.

Shonde, s. shame, disgrace, HF. 88; B 2098. A.S. scond, scand.

Shoo (shóó), s. shoe, D 492; Sho, A 253, D 708, E 1553; Shoos, pl. A 457, 3318; Shoon, pl. R. 843; B 1922.

Shoof,  $\phi t$ . s. 1  $\phi$ . shoved, pushed, R. 534; Shoof, pt. s. 5. 154; drove, L. 2412; Shof, pushed, T. iii. 487; Shoven, pp. driven, B 2. p 1. 75; Shove, pp. pushed forward, advanced, F 1281; laid, T. iii. 1026; brought into notice, L. 1381.

Shoon (shóón), pl. of Shoo.

Shoon, (shòòn), pt. s. of Shyne. Shoppe, s. shop, A 4352, 4376.

Shorn, pp. shaven, B 3142. See Shere.

Short, adj. short, 5. 1; A 93, 1743, 2544, D 624; small, A 746.

Shorte, v. shorten, T. v. 96; D 1261; to shorte with your weye, to shorten your way with, A 791; Shorteth, pr. s. shortens, I 727; Shorte, pr. s. subj. D 365.

Shortly, adv. briefly, A 30, 1485; in short, 3. 830.

Short-sholdred, adj. short in the upper arm, A 549.

Shot, s. a missile, B 4539; arrow, A 2544; Shottes, pl. shots, T. ii. 58.

Shot-windowe, s. a window containing a square division which opens on a hinge, A 3358, 3695. See the note.

Shour, s. shower, T. iv. 751; onset, conflict, T. iv. 47; Shoures, pl. showers, A I, F 118, 907; conflicts, T. iii. 1064; assaults, T. i. 470. Cf. E. 'a shower of darts.'

Shoute, ger. to shout, T. ii. 614; L. 635.

Shoutes, s. pl. shouts, B 4585.

Shoutinge, s. shouting, A 2953; Shouting, B 4577; Showting, 5. 693.

Shove, -n; see Shoof.

Showving, s. shoving, pushing, H 53. A. S. scūfan, to push, shove. Shredde, pt. s. shred, cut, E 227.

A. S. scrēadian, to cut.

Shrewe, s. scoundrel, accursed wretch, B 3. p 4. 19; D 284; shrew, peevish woman, E 1222, planet having an evil influence, A. ii. 4. 33; evil one, G 917; an ill-tempered (male) person, C 496; Shrewes, s. pl. wicked persons, rascals, B 1. p 3. 48; HF. 1830, B 2388, C 835, G 746, I 500, 554.

Shrewe, adj. evil, wicked, G 995. 'Schrewe, pravus'; Prompt.

Shrewe, I pr. s. beshrew, curse, B 4616, D 446, 1062, 1442, 2227.

Shrewed, adj. evil, wicked, bad, HF. 275, 1619; L. 1545; accursed, D 54; Shrewede, B 2. p 6. 76.

Shrewedly, adv. cursedly, D 2238. Shrewednesse, s. wickedness, evil, HF. 1627, 1853; T. ii. 858; B 2721; cursedness, · D 734; Shrewednesses, s. pl. wickednesses, evil deeds, B 4. p 2. 158; I 442.

Shrift, s. shrift; confession, 3. 1114; I 87, 109; Shrifte, L. 745. Shrifte-fadres, pl. father-confes-

sors, D 1442.

Shrighte, pt. s. shrieked, A 2817, B 4552, F 417, 422, 472; Shright, pp. T. v. 320. From infin. shriken.

Shrille, adj. pl. shrill, B 4585. Shrimpes, pl. small creatures, dwarfs, B 3145.

Shrinke, ger. to shrink, draw (in),

T. i. 300. Shriven, pp. D 2095. See Shryve.

Shroud, s. robe, R. 64.

Shrouded, pp. clad, R. 55.

Shryked, pt. pl. shrieked, B 4590. See Shrighte.

Shryking, s. shrieking, T. v. 382. Shryne, s. shrine, 12.1; T. v. 553; L. 672.

Shryned, pp enshrined, C 955; canonised (ironically), 21. 15.

Shryve, ger. to confess, I 129: Shryve, I pr. s. shrive, T. ii. 440; 1 pr. pl. confess, I 106; Shryven, pr. pl. I 298; Shriven, pp. D 2095.

Shul, Shullen, Shulde; see Shal. Shulder-boon, s. blade-bone, 603; Sholder-bone, C 350.

Shuldres, pl. shoulders, R. 328, 825; 3. 952; A 678, 1964.

Shyne, ger. to shine, 10. 62; 2 pr. pl. 12. 3; pr. s. subj. T. iii. 768; Shòòn, strong pt. s. shone, R. 1109, 1126; 4. 87; HF. 503, 530; L. 1428; A 198, B 11, 2034, E 1124, F 170, 1247, 1249; Shynede, weak pt. s. shone, L. 1119; Shined, weak pt. s. L. 2194.

Shyninge, s. renown, splendour, B 3. p 4. 63, 67.

Shyre, s. district, D 1401. See Shire.

Sib, adj. related, of kin, akin, R. 1199; B 2565.

Sicamour, s. sycamore, HF. 1278. Sicer, s. strong drink, B 3245. Lat. sicera, Gk. σίκερα, strong drink; from the Hebrew.

Sigh, 1 pt. s. saw, R. 818. See

Sighte, s. sight, R. 606, 1459; HF.

468, 504; L. 50; A 3395, D 956, F 343, 913, 1158; look, L. 1832; foresight, A 1672; Sight (but read sighte, knighte), D 2071, E 2260.

Sighte, pt. s. of Syke.

Signals, pl. signs, tokens, HF. 459. Signe, s. sign, proof, A 226; sign, I. 91; L. 2223; Signes, pl. L. 2367, 2369, C 891.

Signet, s. signet-ring, T. ii. 1087.

Signifiaunce, s. signification, R. 995; T. v. 362; significance, HF. 17; prediction, R. 16. O.F. segnefiance, signifiance (Godefroy).

Significavit (see note), A 662.

Signifyed, pt. s. meant, A 2343; Signifyde, B 3939.

Sik, adj. sick, ill, A 1600. See

Syk.

Siker, adj. sure, B 2. p 1. 49; 3. 1020, 1149; HF. 1978; A 3049. B 4353, D 465, F 1139, 1548; safe, R. 1100; G 864; certain, G 1047; secure, B 2. p 1. 52; L. 2660; B 2511, I 93; sure, steady, D 2069; in security, 17. 28. O. Friesic siker: from Lat. securus.

Siker, adv. securely, uninterruptedly, T. iii. 1237; surely, T. ii.

991.

Sikered, pp. assured, L. 2128. Sikerer, adj. surer, more to be

trusted, B 4043.

Sikerly, adv. certainly, surely, truly, 4. 59; R. 372; HF. 1930; A 137, 154, 2101, 3244, B 1344, 3984, E 184, F 180, 1578.

Sikernesse, s. security, safety, confidence, 3. 608; 10. 69; 18. 21; 21. 17; B 1. p 2. 8; T. iii. 982; B 425, 3430, I 117; state of security, T. ii. 773.

Sikly, adv. ill, with ill will, E 625.

See note.

Siknesse, s. sickness, illness, 3. 36; A 1256, 1311, E 651, F 781, 915; Siknes, A 493.

Silk, s. R. 890, 1195; A 329, 3235, 3240, 3243; F 613, H 176. Sillable, s. syllable, HF. 1098; F

Silver, s. silver, A 115, G 826; money, A 232, 713.

Silver, adj. silvery, A 1496.

Silver-brighte, pl. bright as silver, 5. 189.

Similitude, s. comparison; hence, proposition, statement, G 431; sympathy, likeness, F 480; one like himself, A 3228.

Simphonye, s. a kind of tabor, B 2005. Explained in Batman Bartholomè: cf. symupon phangle in Halliwell, which is probably an error for symphonye. O.F. cifonie, symphonie, 'une espèce.. de tambour percé dans le milieu comme un crible, et qu'on frappait des deux côtés avec des baguettes'; Godefroy.

Simple, adj. simple, A 119; modest, R. 1014; innocent, 3. 861, 918.

Simplely, adv. simply, B 4. p 2. 147.

Simplesse, s. simplicity, 24. 16 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi); unity, B 4. p 6. 83; Simplicity (personified), R. 954.

Simplicitee, s. simplicity, unity,

B 4. p 6. 17.

Sin, conj. and adv. since, 4. 273; 5. 64, 435, 654; B 3. m 9. 3; L. 81, 229, 904, 2023, 2550; A. ii. 4. 3; A 601, 853, B 56, 282, 1115, E 448, &c.

Sinful, adj. sinful, A 516.

Sinfully, adv. B 79.

Singe, v. sing, A 236; Singinge, pres. pt. A 91; Singestow, singest thou, H 244; Song, 1 pt. s. sang, 3. 1158; Songe, 2 pt. s. didst sing, B 1. p 6. 14; B 5. p 3. 147; H 294; Song, pt. s. T. ii. 1309; A 1055, B 1736, 1831; Songen, pt. pl. sang, 3. 301; R. 666; L. 139, 145; F 55; Songe, pt. pl. F 712; Songe, pt. s. subj. were to sing, 3. 929; Songen, pp. sung, T. v. 645; Songe, pp. A 266, 711, B 1851; HF. 347; recited, T. v. 1797.

Singing, s. a singing, song, B 1747; R. 681; Singinges. pl. singing of

songs, T. iii. 1716.

Singularitees, s. pl. separate parts, particulars, B 5. m 3. 28, 33.

Singuler, adj. particular, B 2. p 7. 39; separate, B 5. m 3. 5; single, I 300; a single, G 997; private, B 2625; Singular, peculiar; singular profyte, special advantage, HF. 310.

Singulerly, adv. singly, B 4. p 6.

49, 61.

Sinke, ger. to sink, 1. 123; Sinken, to cause to sink, F 1073; v. sink, A 951; Sinke, I pr. s. 2. 110; Sonken, pp. sunk, 7. 8; F 892.

Sinne, s. sin, 1. 3, 18; 7. 103; A 561, B 590, D 944, 1176. A.S.

synn.

Sinwes, s. pl. sinews, I 690.

Sippe, v. sip, taste, D 176.

Sire, sir, my master, A 355; Sir (a title of address), B 33, 1166, 1627; Sir, B 3957, D 1474; Sires, gen. sire's, father's, E 2265 (see note).

Sis cink, i.e. six-five, a throw with two dice, being the highest throw with the exception of double sixes,

B 125. See note.

Sisoures, pl. scissors, HF. 690.

Sit, pr. s. sits; see Sitte.

**Site**, s. situation, B 2. p 4. 10, m 7. 3; HF. 1114 (see note); A. ii. 17. 25; E 199.

Sith, conj. since, 1. 77; 2. 34; 3. 759; A 930, 1292, 1403, B 484, 814, 3268, &c.; Sith that, since, 22. 37; B 1838, 2362, 3301, F 930, H 120.

Sith, adv. afterwards, R. 1604; C 869; then, 7. 354; L. 302. See Sithen, Sin.

Sithen, conj. since, B 2947; Sithen that, since, 22. 60; A 2102.

Sithen, adv. since, ago, A 1521; since then, R. 1641; since, T. iii. 244; afterwards, 1. 117; T. i. 833; A 2617, B 58, 1121, 3913, F 536; then, next, L. 304; Sitthe, B 3867; goon s. a greet whyl, a great while ago, L. 427; gon s. longe whyle, long ago, T. i. 718. A. S. sīddan. See Sin.

Sithes, pl. times, A. ii. 42. 6. A.S. sīð.

**Sitte**, v. sit, 3. 451; A 94; Sitten, v. be situate, A. ii. 1. 3; Sitten, ger. to sit, A 370; Sit, pr. s. sits, dwelis, 3. 1108; 4. 218; T. ii. 935; iv. 1023, 1026; L. 816, 1201,

1206, 1832, 2028 (see note), A 1599, 3641, D 709, F 1252; is situate, A. ii. 7. 4; A. ii. 37. 3; remains, A. i. 23. 2; befits, suits, T. i. 12, 983; B 1353; is fitting, T. i. 246; yvel it sit, it is un-becoming, E 460; Sitten, pr. pl. are situate, A. ii. 12. 15; Sitte, are set, A. i. 21.6; Sitte, pr. s. subj. A. ii. 27. 5; Sat, pt. s. sat, A 469; affected, T. iv. 231; suited, L. 1735; became, R. 750; sat on knees, knelt, 3. 106; hit sat me sore, it was very painful for me, 3. 1220; T. iii. 240; Seet, pt. s. sat (false form, due to pl. sēten), A 2075; Seten, pt. pl. sat, A 2893, B 3734, F 92; T. ii. 1192; Sēte, pt. pl. R. 714; T. ii. 81; Sete, pt. s. subj. would befit, T. i. 985, ii. 117; were to sit, 3. 436; was sitting, 3. 501; Seten, pp. sat, L. 1109 (see note); D 420; dwelt, A 1452; Sittinge, pres. pt. situate, A. i. 21. 8; sitting, 5. 328; remaining, appearing, A 633; fitting, seemly, B 1. p 3. 13; Sitting, pres. pt. suitable, fitting, T. iv. 437; well suited, R. 986.

Sittingest, sup. adj. most fitting,

5. 551.

Sive, s. sieve, G 940. A.S. sife. Sixe, six, B 1364; Sixe and sevene, six and seven, in dice-play, T. iv. 622.

Sixte, sixth, T. v. 1205; D 45, F 906.

Sixty, A 1890; L. 273 a.

Sk-; see also Sc-.

Skant, adj. scanty, sparing, niggardly, 1. 175.

Skarmish, s. skirmish, T. ii. 611.

Skars, adj. scarce, 9. 36. Skathe, s. harm, T. iv. 207.

Skile, s. reason, cause, HF. 726; T. ii. 365, iii. 646; B 708, 3000, I 764; gret sk., good reason, E 1152; Skille, reasonable claim, L. 1392; Skiles, s. pl. reasons, arguments, B 5. p 3. 52; HF. 867; B 3060, F 205; Skilles, 5. 537; HF. 750.

Skilful, adj. reasonable, 3. 894; 7. 128; T. ii. 392, iii. 287, 938; L. 385; discerning, B 1038, G 327.

Skilfully, adv. reasonably, with reason, 5. 634; T. iv. 1265; G 320; particularly, 4. 155.

Skilinge, s. reason, B 4. p 6. 97. Skin, HF. 1229; B 3801.

Skinketh, pt. s. pours out, E 1722.

A. S. scencan.

Skippe, ger. to skip, jump, T. i. 218; v. dance, A 3259; leap, E 1672; pass over, L. 622; Skippen, ger. to run about, T. iii. 690; Skippeth, pr. s. passes, I 361; Skippe, pr. pl. leap, I 655; Skipte, pl. s. leapt, F 1402; Skippinge, pres. pl. hopping, B 3. in 2. 18.

**Skryked**, pt. pl. shrieked, B 4590 n. **Skulle**, s. skull, A 3935, 4306.

Skye, s. cloud, HF. 1600.

Slake, adj. slack, loose, B I. m I.

12. See Slakke.

Slake, v. assuage, R. 317; appease, B 2. m 5. 4; slacken, abate, F 841; desist (from), E 705; cease, E 137; end, E 802; Slake of, omit, L. 619; ger. to assuage, L. 2006; Slaken, pr. pl. loosen, B 3. m 2. 12; Slake, pr. s. subj. grow slack, wane T. ii. 291; Slake, 2 pr. pl. subj. slacken, cease, C 82; Slakede, pt. s. subj. should relax, B 2. m 8. 11; Slaked, pp. slack, loosened, B 5. m 1. 13.

Slakke, adj. slack, loose, soft, B 3.
m 2. 1; slow, A 2901; def. slack,
E 1849; Slake, loose, B 1. m 1.

12.

Slakker, adj. pl. slacker, more tardy, B 1603.

Slate, s. a slate for writing upon, A. ii. 44. 3. See Sclat.

Slaughtre, s. murder, A 2051, I 103; destruction, I 154.

Slaundre, s. discredit, L. 2231; imputation, L. 1416.

Sledes, s. pl. sledges, vehicles, B 4. p 1. 50. Pl. of sled.

Slee, v. slay, 3. 351; 6. 1; A 661; G 168, 896; Sleen, ger. to slay, 2. 26; L. 1321, 2085; A. pr. 46; A 1222, B 3736, G 481; Sleen, v. C 846; Slen, v. B 3531; Slee,

I pr. s. as fut. shall slay, B 2002; Sleeth, pr. s. slays, 6. 33; A 1118, C 676, 754, D 1794, E 628, F 825; Sleen, 2 pr. pl. slay, 2. 84; 7. 288; F 1322; Slee, 2 pr. pl. 2. 114; F 462; Sleen, pr. pl. B 964; F 893; Slee, pr. s. subj. slay, T. ii. 459; imp. s. HF. 317; B 3089; Sleeth, imp. pl. 6. 118; Slowe, 2 pt. s. didst slay, T. iv. 506; Slow, pt. s. slew, 3. 727; HF. 268, 956; B 627, 664, 894, 3212, 3293, 3297, 3571, &c.; extinguished, B 3922; Slough, pt. s. 7. 56; Slowh, pt. s. B 4. m 7. 29; Slawe, pp. slain, T. iii. 721; iv. 884, 1228; A 943, B 1874, 3586, 3929, 4204; Slawen, pp. E 544; Slayn, pp. slain, A 63, B 3708, E 536, F 878; Sleyn, pp. 4. 108. A.S. slēan.

Sleep, pt. s. of Slepe.

Sleep, s. A 1044, 4163, B 4198, 4199; 3.127. See Slepe.

Sleëre, s. slayer, A 2005. Sleet, s. sleet, L. 1220; F 1250. Sleigh, adj. sly, artful, A 3201.

See Sley. Sleighly, adv. cunningly, T. v. 83.

See Sleyly.

Sleighte, s. trickery, T. iv. 1459; trick, B 2386; sleight, T. ii. 1512; contrivance, F. 1102; plan, E. 2131; sleight, dexterity, A 1948; cunning, L. 1382, 2084; A 604, I 166, 733; skill, G 867; Sleight (for Sleighte, before a vowel), 7. 125; L. 1650; Sleightes, pl. plans, T. iv. 1451; devices, tricks, E. 2421, G 773, 976. See Blightes.

E 2421, G 773, 976. See Slighte. Slely, adv. slily, i.e. with great sleight or skill, skilfully, A. ii. 29. 13. See Sleyly.

Slendre, adj. slender, R. 858. See Sciendre.

Slepe, s. sleep, F 347; on slepe, a-sleep, L. 209. See Sleep.

Slepe, v. sleep, 3. 3, 23; ger. 5. 94; Slepen, v. B 2100, F 1472; Slepestow, sleepest thou, A 4169; Slepeth, pr. s. sleeps, D 1993; Slepen, pr. pl. sleep, A 10, F 360; Sleep, I pt. s. slept, HF. 119; R. 25; F 721; Sleep, pt. s. 7. 137; A 98, 397, 3421; Slepte,

weak pt. s. E 224, F 367; Slepe, pt. pl. 3. 166, 177; Slepten, weak pt. pl. 9. 43; Slepte, 9. 46.

Sleping, s. sleep, 3. 230; L. 1333; B 4202; Slepinge, I 193.

Sleping-tyme, s. time to sleep, 6. 54.

Slepy, adj. sleepy, HF. 1783 n; sleep-bestowing, A 1387.

Sleve, s. sleeve, T. iv. 1403, v. 1043; G 1224, 1231; Sleves, pl. R. 570; A 93, 193; Slevis, R. 104.

Slewthe, s. sloth, I 388. See

Slouthe.

Sley, adj.; Sleigh, A 3201; Sleye, pl. sly, subtle, T. iv. 972; deceitful, T. v. 898 n. See Sly.

Sleyly, adv. slily, T. ii. 1185; subtly, T. ii. 462; skilfully, A. ii. 29. 14; Slely, A. ii. 29. 13.

Slider, adj. slippery, L. 648; A 1264. A.S. slidor.

Slighte, s. sleight, cunning, C 131; Slight (before a vowel), R. 1286. See Sleighte.

Slike, adj. sleek, R. 542. See slike in Stratmann. And see Slyk.

Slinge-stones, pl. stones from a sling, T. ii. 941.

Slinke, ger. to slink, T. iii. 1535.

Slippe, v. slip, L. 623.

Slit, pr. s. of Slyde. Slitten, v. slit, B 2. m 6. 5; Slitte, v. pierce, F 1260; Slitte, pt. s. B 3674.

Slivere, s. a sliver, slice, portion, T. iii. 1013.

Slo, s. sloe, R. 928. See Sloo.

Slogardye, s. sluggishness, sloth, laziness, A 1042, C 57, G 17; Slogardrie, A 1042 n.

Sloggy, adj. sluggish, I 706 n. 'Slugge, deses, segnis,' Prompt. Parv. See Sluggy.

Slombrestow, slumberest thou, T. i. 730.

Slombry, adj. sleepy, I 724.

Slomeringe, s. slumber, T. ii. 67; Slombringe, I 706; Slomeringes, pl. T. v. 246.

Slong, pt. s. slung, threw, flung, H 306. Pt. t. of slingen.

Sloo, s. sloe, A 3246; Slo, R. 928. Sloppes, s. pl. loose garments, I 422. See Oversloppe.

Slough, s. slough, mire, B 3988; H 64. A.S.  $sl\bar{o}h$ , a slough, a hollow place. See Slow.

Slough, pt. s. slew, 7. 56; A 980.

See Slee.

Slouthe, s. sloth, T. ii. 959; L. 1722; B 530, F 1232, G 258; Slewthe, I 388.

Slow, s. slough, D 1565. See

Slough.

Slow, pt. s. of Slee.

Slowe, adj. slow, R. 322; slothful, B 4. m 7. 46; pl. idle, HF. 1778. Slowh, pt. s. slew, B 4. m 7. 29. See Slee.

Sluggy, adj. sluggish, I 706.

Sluttish, adj. slovenly, G 636. Sly, adj. L. 1369; sly (one), A 3940; Slye, def. cunning, crafty, 7. 48; skilful, F 672; sly one, A 3392; pl. skilful, 3. 570; artfully contrived, F 230. See Sley.

Slyde, v. slide, T. v. 351; pass, go away, 3. 567; E 82, F 924; Slit, pr. s. slides, passes away, 5. 3; G 682; Slydinge, pres. pt. as adj. moving, i. e. unstable, T. v. 825; slippery, B 1. m 5. 24; B 4. m 2. 9; Slyding, G 732.

Slyer, adj. more sly, D 1322. Slyk (for Slyke?), adj. sleek, D

351. See Slike.

Slyk, adj. such (Northern), A 4130, 4170.

Slyly, adv. sagaciously, A 1444. See Sleyly.

Smal, adj. small, A 153, 158; B 1726; treble, high (said of the voice, see note to 12. 11, in vol. i. 549); Smale, pl. A 9, 146, D 1128, E 380, 382; a smal, a little,

Smal, adv. little, D 592; but smal, but little, F 71; high (of musical

notes), 12. 11.

Smalish, adj. smallish, R. 826.

Smaragdes. pl. emeralds, B 3. m 10. 12 n. Smart, adj. brisk (said of a fire), G

768. See Smert.

Smatre, pr. pl. refl. taste lightly, I 857.

Smel, s. smell, A 2427, D 2284; Smelle, scent, R. 1704.

Smellen to, ger. to smell at, R.

1669; Smelle, I pr. s. B 1173; Smelde, pt. s. smelt, HF. 1685.

Smert, adj. smart, quick, R. 831;
Smart, brisk, G 768; Smerte, pl.
bitter, painful, 3. 507, 1109.

Smerte, s. pain, smart, 2. 13; 3. 593; 4. 10; 22. 66; HF. 316, 374; L. 1579; F 480, 856, 974; Smert (before a vowel), G 712; Smert (before he), anguish, A 3813, B 3796.

Smerte, adv. smartly, sharply, A

149, sorely, E 629.

Smerte, ger. to smart, L. 502; v. smart, feel grieved, E 353; Smerteth. pr. s. stings, pains, B 2. p 4.4; Smert, pr. s. pains (me), I. 152; Smerte, pr. s. subj. (it) may pain, A 1394; T. ii. 1097, I pr. pl. subj. may suffer, G 871; Smerte, pt. s. felt pain, T. ii. 930; pl. pl. smarted, B 3903; Smerte, pt. s. subj. impers. (it) might give pain to, A 230, 534; grieved, F 564.

Smit, -en; see Smyte.

Smith, s. A 2025.

Smithed, pt. s. forged, A 3762.

Smitted, pp. smutted, i. e. besmirched, sullied with dishonour, T. v. 1545. See *smitten* in Stratmann.

Smok, s. smock, A 3238, D 783, 1633, E 890;Smokke, R. 1195.Smoke, s. A 2000, D 278;HF.

743, 1645.

Smoking, pres. pt. reeking with incense or perfume, A 2281; smoking, 4. 120.

Smoklees, adj. without a smock,

E 875.

Smoky, adj. smoke-like, T. iii. 628.

Smoot, pt. s. of Smyte.

Smoterliche, adj. smirched in reputation (see note), A 3963. Cf. E. smut.

**Smothe**, *adj.* smooth, R. 556; 3. 942; T. i. 949, iii. 1248; A. ii. 29. 15; A 690.

Smothe, adv. smoothly, T. iv.

996; A 676.

Smyle, v. smile, L. 498; Smylen, pr. pl. smile upon, R. 1056; Smylinge, pres. pt. B 4. p 6. 6. Smyler, s. smiler flatterer A 1000.

Smyler, s. smiler flatterer A 1999.

Smyling, s. smiling, A 119.

Smyte, v. strike, A 1220; Smyten of, smite off, L. 1817; Smyteth, pr. s. knocks, L. 393; Smit, pr. s. smites, E 122; Smyte, 2 pr. pl. subj. F 157; Smòot, pl. s. smote, struck, 9. 536; HF. 438; A 149, 1704, B 669, 3762, 3789, 3805, 3881, C 255, 677; Smiten, pp. struck, 3. 1323; L. 2319; T. ii. 1145.

Snakes, pl. B 5. m 5. 4.

Snare, s. snare, noose, R. 1647; T. i. 507; A 3231, B 571, H 77; trap, E 1227.

Sneseth, pr. s. sneezes, H 62 n. Snewed, pt. s. abounded, A 345.

A. S. snīwan, to snow. Snibben, v. reprove, chide, lit. 'snub,' A 523; Snibbed, pp. reprimanded, A 4401, F 688.

Snorte, v.; Snorteth, pr. s. snorts, A 4163; Snorted, pt. s. was drawn together (as in sniffing), R.

Snoute, s. snout, i. e. nose, B 1595;

Snowte, snout, B 4095.

Snow, s. R. 558; T. i. 525; iv. 367; v. 1176; argent (in heraldry), white, B 3573; Snowes, pt. T. v. 10; snow-storms, HF. 967.

Snowed, pp. fallen (said of snow), R. 558.

Snowish, adj. snowy, white, T. iii. 1250.

Snowte, s. snout, B 4095. See Snoute.

Snow-whyt, *adj.* snow-white, E 388, G 254, H 133.

So, adv. so, A 102; such, B 2205; in such a way, such, T. iii. 1579; so, i. e. pray (with verb in subj. mood), T. iii. 1470; So as, as well as, as far as, 4. 161; so have I Joye, as I hope to have bliss, 3. 1065, 1119.

So, conj. provided that, T. i. 330, ii. 1162; HF. 423; L. 1319; So as, whereas, B 4. p 3. 25; So that, provided that, C 186, D 125, E 1357; HF. 671; A. ii. 4. 42. 29. 17.

Sobbes, s. pl. sobs, T. iv. 248, 375.

Sobbinge, pres. pt. sobbing, T. iv. 742.

Sobre, adj. sober, staid, sedate, 3. 880; 14. 9; B 97, D 1902, E 1533; demure, T. v. 820.

Sobrely, adv. gravely, F 1585; Soberly, sadly, with a melancholy look, A 289; soberly, 5. 239; Sobrelich, T. v. 506 n.

Sobrenesse, s. sobriety, I 834. Socour (sukuur), succour, help, I. 2, 65; A 918, F 1357; Sócour, 1. 10, 41, 55; B 644, 3730; do yow s., help you, 4. 292.

Socouren, v. succour, aid, T. iii.

1264.

Socours, s. help, T. ii. 1354; L. 1341. See Socour. O. F. sucurs. Soden, pp. sodden, boiled, I 900; Sode, I 901. See Sethe.

Sodein, adj. prompt, forward, T. v. 1024; sudden, F 1010; Sodeyn, sudden, B 421, 3963, E 316.

Sodeinly, adv. suddenly, F 1015; Sodeynly, 2. 32; 3. 272; A 1118; B 15, 3380, D 790, E 1409, F 80, 89; suddenly, eagerly, B 2199; Sodeinliche, T. iii. 82; Sodeynliche, A 1575; Sodenly, 3. 839; II. I.

Softe, adj. soft, A 153; gentle, slow, B 399; mild, 5. 680; D

Softe, adv. softly, R. 774; A 2781, E 583; gently, C 252; tenderly, B 275; timidly, 3. 1212.

**Softely**, adv. gently, pleasurably, B 3. p 12. 87; softly, F 636; quietly, G 408; in a low tone, T. v. 506; L. 2126.

Softneth, pr. s. assuages, L. 50.

Soghte; see Seke.

Soiourne (sujuurnə), v. dwell, I. 160; T. v. 1350; tarry, R. 381; remain, D 987; Soiorne, v. tarry, L. 2476; stay, T. i. 850; dwell, T. v. 483; Soiurne, v. dwell, E 1796; Soiorneth, pr. s. T. i. 326; remains, T. v. 213; Soiourned, pp. 4. 78; B 148, 536.

Soken, s. toll, A 3987. A.S. sōcn,

enquiry, custom.

Sokingly, adv. gradually, B 2766. 'It is rosted sokyngly, il est rosty tout a loysir'; Palsgrave. 'So-

quod esyly'; kyngly, idem Prompt. Parv.

Sol, Sol (the sun), G 826.

Solace, ger. to refresh, R. 613, 621; to comfort, amuse, 5. 297; Solace, v. comfort, HF. 2008.

Solas, s. amusement, A 798; solace, I 206, 740; comfort, F 802; consolation, T. ii. 460; rest, relief, B 1972; diversion, B 1904; pleasure, R. 1378; B 3964; playfulness, R. 844; joy, T. i. 31; happiness, ease, L. 1966.

Solde, pt. s. of Selle.

Solempne, adj. festive, grand, 3. 302; E 1125; cheerful, A 209; important, A 364; illustrious, B 387, F 111; superb, F 61; public, I 102.

Solempnely, adv. pompously, with pomp, A 274, B 317, 399, 691,

F 179, G 272.

Solempnitee, s. pomp, A 870; outward show, C 244; due ceremony, E 1709.

Soleyn, adj. sole, solitary, 3. 982; unmated, 5. 607, 614. Mod. E. sullen.

Solide, adj. solid, A. i. 17. 15. Solitarie, adj. alone, A 1365; solitary, 16. 46.

Solitude, s. 4. 65.

Solsticioun, s. the solstice, or point of the ecliptic most remote from the equator, A. i. 17.6. Lat. solstitium.

Som (sum), indef. pron. some, A 640, B 1182; one, a certain man, G 922; one, 3. 305; another, 5. 476; som shrewe is, some one (at least) is wicked, G 995; Som ... som, one ... another, A 3031; Som kinnes, i.e. of some sort, B 1137 n; Somme, pl. some, B 2139, E 76, 1471; T. iv. 995; Some (suma), some (of them), L. 1050.

Somdel, adv. somewnat, R. 118, 479; A 174, 446, 2170, B 4011; a little, 5. 112; L. 1183; in some measure, B 5. p 6. 56; A 3911, E 1012.

Somer (sumer), s. summer, A 394; L. 170; Someres, gen. L. 206; 3. 821; B 554, F 64, 142; Somers, gen. L. 142; Someres day, summer's day, summer-day, T. iii. 1061; Someres game, summergame, athletic exhibition, D 648; Someres, pl. A. ii. 26. 14.

Somer-sesoun, s. spring, early summer, B 3. p 8. 28; B 4. m 6. 21; first somer sesoun, early

spring, B 2. m 3. 7.

**Somer-sonne**, *s*. the summer sun, 5. 299, 443.

Somme, pl. some, T. iv. 995. See Som.

Somme (summə), s. total, whole, B 5. m 3. 28; sum, F 1220, G 1364; chief point, upshot, L. 1559; in s., in one brief statement, B 1. p 4. 101; Sommes, pl. sums of money, T. iv. 60; B 1407, G 675.

Somne, v.; see Sompne.

Somnour (sumnuur, sumnur), s. summoner, apparitor, an officer who summoned delinquents before the ecclesiastical courts, A 543, 623, D 832, 840; Somnours, pl. D 1641.

Somonce (sumuns), s. summons,

D 1586.

Sompne, v. summon, D 1577; Somne, v. D 1347; Sompne, 1 pr. s. B 2652; Sompnest, 2 pr. s. summonest, B 2653; Somoned, pp. D 1620.

Sompnolence, s. somnolence, I

706.

Somtyme, adv. once, at some time, A 65, 85; sometimes, B 1667, G 949; some day, B 110.

Sond, s. sand, 5. 243; B 509, 4457; Sonde, dat. L. 828; Sondes, pl. B 3. p 11. 77; HF. 601.

Sonde, s. message, T. iii. 492, v. 1372; B 388, 1049; sending, I 625; gifts, B 1049; visitation, B 760, 826; trial, B 902; message (or messenger), G 525. A. S. sand, sond, a sending, &c. Sonded, pp. sanded, T. ii. 822.

Sondry (sundri), adj. various, A 14, 25, 347, B 2131, 3418, 3497, E

271; 9.64; R. 1437.

Sone (sunə), s. son, A 79, 336, F 688; I. 125, 161; 3. 1162; L.

1130, 1979; Sones, pl. F 29. A. S. sunu.

Sone (sóónə), adv. soon, 3. 112, 627; A 1022, 1467, B 1702; speedily, D 1264. A. S. sōna.

Sone-in-lawe, s. son-in-law, E 315. Sonest, adv. superl. soonest, B 3716.

Song, s. song, 3. 471; Songe, dat. singing, 3. 1163; Songes, pl. 3. 1157, 1159, 1161; L. 79; A 95.

Song, -e, -en; see Singe.

Sonken, pp. of Sinke.

Sonne (sunna), s. sun, A 7, 30, F 48, 53, 734, G 52; 3. 821; 4. 4; L. 61; Sonne, gen. sun's, of the sun, A 1051, B 3944; Sonnes, gen. sun's, of the sun, T. iii. 3; (sonne, used as a fem. sb.) A. pr. 58; A. ii. I, rubric). A. S. sunne. Sonne-beem, s. sunbeam, D 868.

Sonnish, adj. sun-like, golden, T.

iv. 736, 816.

Soor (sòòr), s. sore, wound, A 1454. A. S. sār. See Sore.

Soor, adj. wounded, grieved, A 2695; sore, F 1571; sad, T. v. 639.

Soot (sóót), s. soot, an emblem of

bitterness, T. iii. 1194.

Sooth (sóóth), adj. true, L. 14; HF. 987; B 2136, 3436, C 157, F 21; as adv. truly, C 636, F 536. A. S. sōð.

Sooth (sóóth), s. truth, 3. 35, 1090; L. 702; A 284, 2447, B 1072, 3971, C 370, D 450, 601, F 166; Sothe, 5. 578, G 662 (see note); Sothe, dat. B 1939, E 2424. From the adj.

Soothfastnesse, s. truth, B 4518, E 796, 934, G 335, 1451, I 33. See

Soth-.

Soothly, adv. truly, A 117, 468, E 689; L. 460. Sothly, A. pr. 15. Sooty, adj. begrimed with soot, B 4022.

Sop, s. sop (of toasted bread), E 1843; Sop in wyn, A 334 (see

Soper (super), s. supper, A 348, 748, 891, F 290, 1210; Sopeer, F 1189. See Souper.

Sophistrye, s. evil cunning, L. 137. Sophyme, s. a sophism, trick of

logic, E 5; pl. Sophimes, subtleties, deceits, F 554.

Sorceresse, s. sorceress, T. v. 1520; Sorceresses, pl. HF. 1262.

Sorcerie, s. sorcery, I 341.

Sore, s. sore, misery, E 1243; wound, 2. 96; pain, A 2743; Sores, pl. wounds, 7. 242. See Soor.

Sore, adj. 2. 2, 119; A 2804, B 758.

Sore, adv. sorely, R. 272; I. 152; A 148, 230, B 3789, D 1228; bar so sore, bore so ill, E 85.

Sore, ger. to soar, T. i. 670; HF. 531, 884, 961; to mount aloft, F 123; v. HF. 499.

Sorer, adv. more sorely, L. 502. Sorest, adv. most sorely, 5. 404. Sormounten, v. surpass, B 3. p 8. 19; Sormounte, ger. to surpass, R. 667; Sormounteth, pr. s. surpasses, B 4. p 6. 96; Sourmounteth, rises above, T. iii. 1038. See Surmounteth.

Sort, s. lot, T. ii. 1754, iii. 1047, iv. 116; I 605; destiny, chance, A 844; kind, A 4381; divination,

T. i. 76; iv. 1401.

Sorted, pt. s. allotted, T. v. 1827. Sorwe, s. sorrow, grief, 1. 3, 81; L. 50; A 951, B 264, 1055; mourning, B 2171; sympathy, compassion, F 422; with sorwe, with ill luck to you, D 308; Sorwes, pl. 3. 507, 513; L. 96.

Sorwe, v.; Sorwestow, thou sorrowest, B 1. p 6. 57; Sorweth, pr. s. I 85; Sorwen, pr. pl. A 2824.

Sorweful, adj. sorrowful, L. 1832; B 2899, C 254, F 864, I 143; Sorwful, 2. 25; 3. 202; B 3. p 7. 8; cheerless, forbidding, B 4. m 2. 3.

Sorwefulleste, adj. most sorrowful, 22. 1; E 2098.

Sorwefully, adv. sadly, A 2978, F 585, 1590.

Sorwing, s. sorrowing, sorrow, 3. 606.

Sory, adj. sorrowful, mournful, A 2004, 2010; sad, B 2899; B 4. m 7. 8; unlucky, R. 1639; B 1949; ill, C 876; miserable, H 55; Sorye, sore, painful, B 3. p 7. 9. A.S. sárig, sore, wounded; from A. S. sár, a sore; not from sorh, sorrow.

Sory, adv. sorely, B 2. p 4. 66. Soster, s. sister, A 3486. See Suster.

Sote (sóótə), adj. sweet, A I, B 2348, F 389, G 91, 229, 247, 251; R. 1425; T. iii. 1231. See Swote.

Sote, adv. sweetly, L. 2612.

Sotel (sutel), adj. subtle, cunning, 18. 43. See Sotil.

Soteltee, subtlety, skill, 18. 77; Sotelte, cunning, L. 2546; Soutiltee, device, D 576.

Soth, adj. true, 1. 137; 5. 640; B 169. See Sooth.

Sothe, s. truth, A 845, D 931, F 935; For sothe, in truth, A 283, 1093; Sothes, pl. B 2367.

Sother, adj. comp. truer, G 214. Sothfastnesse, s. truth, 13. 1; 17. 2; B 2365; certainty, I 380. See Sooth-.

Sothly, adv. verily, soothly, A. pr.

Soth-sawe, s. true saying, truth, HF. 2089; Soth-sawes, pl. HF. 676.

Sotil (sutil), adj. subtle, cunning, L. 1556, 2559; subtle, E 1427; subtly woven, A 1054; thin, A 2030; Sotýl, skilful, R. 688; Sotel, 18. 43.

Sotilly, adv. cunningly, skilfully, R. 1119; cleverly, R. 772.

Sotted, adj. besotted, befooled, G 1341. O.F. sot, foolish.

Souded, pp. confirmed, B 1769. O. F. souder, L. solidare.

Soughe, s. a sow, I 156 n. Sought, -e; see Seke.

Souke, ger. to suck, A 4157; to suck, embezzle, A 4416; Souked, pp. sucked, been at the breast, E 450; Soukinge, pres. pt. B 1648. A.S. sūcan.

Soul, adj. sole, single, E 2080.

Soule, s. soul, I. 67; A 656, 781, 2792; Soules, gen. 1. 134; Soules, pl. 5. 33; A 510; L. 2493. See Sowle.

Soulfre, s. sulphur, HF. 1508.

Soun, s. sound, musical sound,

3. 162, 1166; HF. 765; L. 2615; A 674, 2881, B 563, D 974, E 271; vaunt, L. 267; Soune, dat. 3. 347; 4. 179; 5. 344; Sounes, pl. sounds, A 2512.

Sound, adj. unhurt, L. 1619; Sounde, pl. in strong health, T.

iii. 1526.

**Sounde**, ger. to heal, make sound, 7. 242; v. heal, R. 966; 26.7 (see

vol. iv. p. xxix).

**Soune**, *ger.* to sound, B 2. p 3. 12; to utter, T. ii. 573; v. L. 91; imitate in sound, speak alike, F 105; Sounen, v. sound, hence, tend, redound, T. i. 1036; Souneth, pr. s. tends (towards), relates (to), T. iii. 1414; is consonant (with), B 3157; makes (for), H 195; Sounen, pr. pl. tend, I 1068; Souned, pt. s. sounded, HF. 1202; tended, inclined, T. iv. 1676; Souninge, pres. pt. accordant with, in agreement with, A 275; Souninge in, tending to, A 307; sounding, tending (to), C 54; Souning, as adj. sounding, B I. m 2. 12. See Sowne.

Souned; beste s., best-sounding,

T. ii. 1031.

Soupe, v. sup, T. ii. 944; F 1217, I 290; Soupen, v. T. iii. 560; Soupen, pr. pl. sup, A 4146, F 497.

Souper, s. supper, T. ii. 947, iii.

595, 607. See Soper.

Souple, adj. pliant, A 203; yielding, B 3690.

Sourdeth, pr. s. arises, I 475; Sourden, pr. pl. arise, I 865; are derived, I 448. O. F. sourdre, Lat. surgere.

Soure, *adj*. bitter, cruel, B 1. p 4. 58. A. S. *sūr*.

Soure, adv. sourly, bitterly, B

Soures, s. pl. sorrels, bucks of the third year, 3. 429. See note. The O. F. sore, golden, yellow, blond, was applied to denote the colour of hair. Cf. 'ses treces sores,' his (or her) yellow tresses; Rom. de la Rose, ll. 1093, 14704.

Sourmounteth, pr. s. surmounts, rises above, T. iii. 1038. See Sormounten, Surmounteth.

Sours, s. source, origin, 4. 174; T. v. 1591; E 49; a springing aloft, HF. 544, 551 (see note to HF. 544); swift upward flight, D 1938, 1941.

Souther, s. cobbler, A 3904. Southren, adj. southern, I 42. Southward, A. ii. 20. 9.

Soutiltee, s. device, D 576. See Soteltee.

Souvenance, s. remembrance, 24. 14 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Soveraynetee, s. sovereignty, E 114, F 751; supremacy, D 818; Soverainetee, rule, T. iii. 171.

See Sovereyntee.

Sovereyn, adj. supreme, very high, A 67; chief, B 3339, 4399, C 91, E 112; sovereign, D 1048; superior, A ii. 28. 24 (a technical term, applied to the western signs of the zodiac, as being superior to the 'obedient' eastern signs); Soverayn, chief, 5. 254; B 276; Soverein, highest, B 4. m 5. 2; Sovereyn, as s. lord, 1. 69; Soverayn, master, G 590; Sovereyne, voc. sovereign, 4. 215; Sovereyne, fem. 5. 422; L. 94, 275; Sovereines, pl. supreme, B 5. p 2. 16; Sovereyns, pl. superiors, I 392, 402.

Sovereynly, adv. royally, B 2462; chiefly, B 4552; Sovereinly, sovereignly, B 3. p 10. 91.

Sovereyntee, s. supremacy, D 1038. See Soveraynetee.

Sowdan, s. sultan, B 177. F. soudan.

Sowdanesse, s. sultaness, B 358,

Sowe, s. sow, A 552, 2019, I 156, 157; Sowes, gen. A 556, D 785; pl. B 4020.

Sowe, v. sew up (see note), T. ii. 1201, 1204; Sowed, pp. sewn, A 685, G 571.

Sowen, v. sow, B 1182, I 35, 36; Sowen, pp. R. 1617, 1625; C 375; Sowe, pp. T. i. 385.

Sowle, s. soul, life, T. ii. 1734.

See Soule.

Sowled, pp. endued with a soul, G 329.

Sowne (for Sown, before a vowel),

s. sound, R. 101. See Soun. Sowne, v. sound, play upon, A 565; sound, T. iii. 189; Sowneth, pr. s. sounds, I 160; signifies, A. i. 21. 38; Sownen, pr. pl. sound, play, F 270; Sowneth, pr. pl. tend (to), are consonant (with), F 517; Souned, pt. pl. tended, B 3348; Sowninge, pres. part.sounding, R. 715; Sowninge (trisyllabic), 3. 926. See Soune.

Space, s. room, T. i. 714; space of time, A 87; while, C 239; opportunity, spare time, A 35, E 103, I 64; HF. 1054; T. i. 505; course,

A 176.

Spade, s. spade, A 553.

Spak, pt. s. spake, A 124, &c. See

Span, pt. s. spun, L. 1762. See Spinne.

Spanne, s. span, A 155.

Span-newe, adj. span-new, T. iii. 1665. Lit. 'newly spun.'

Spare, v. spare, refrain, A 192, 737; cease, 5. 699, 9. 39; Sparen, v. T. i. 435; Spared, pt. pl. 3. 320; Spared, pp. spared, passed over, L. 2602; Spareth, imp. pl. spare, D 1337.

Sparhauk, s. sparrow-hawk, T. iii. 1192; B 1957. See Sper-

hauk.

Sparinge, adj. sparing, B 2789. Sparinge, s. moderation, I 835.

Sparke, s. spark, HF. 2079; Spark (for Sparke, before a vowel), 6. 14; Sparkes, pl. 4. 96.

Sparkle, s. small spark, B 3. p 12. 102; B 2095; Sparkles, pl. A 3885.

Sparklinge, pres. pt. sparkling, A 2164.

Sparow, s. sparrow, 5. 351. See Sparwe.

Sparre, s. wooden beam, A 990, 1076.

Sparth, s. battle-axe, A 2520. See

Sparwe, s. sparrow, A 626, D 1804; Sparow, 5. 351. Spaynel, s. spaniel, D 267.

Spece, s. species, B 5. p 4. 113; sort, I 407; Speces, pl. kinds, B 5. p 4. 123; A 3013, I 865.

Speche, s. speech, L. 1084; discourse, A 307; talk, A 783, D 1020; address, 3. 1131, 1223; 5. 489; oratory, F 104; Speches, pl. T. iii. 510. Specheles, adj. speechless, T. iv.

Special, adj. special; in special, especially, in particular, T. i. 260; A 444, 1017.

Specially, adv. in particular, A

15; especially, E 512.

Spéctacle, s. eye-glass, D 1203. Speculacioun, s. contemplation,

B 5. p 2. 20.

Spede (spéédə), ger. to succeed, 16. 32; C 134; to prosper, B 5. p 2. 18; Spede me, v. be quick, 5. 385; Spede, pr. s. subj. speed, prosper, 5. 560; A 769; T. i. 1041; may prosper, B 259; Spedde, pt. s. hastened, moved quickly, A 3649, F 1262; made to prosper, B 3876; pt. s. refl. hasted, 4. 69; L. 1096, 1645; A 1217; 1 pt. s. refl. L. 200; Spedde, pt. pl. refl. hastened, R. 1679; Sped, pp. terminated, determined, 5. 101; accomplished, G 357; Spedde, pp. pl. sped, provided for, T. ii. 954. A.S. spēdan.

Speed, s. help, T. ii. 9; success, T. i. 17; Spede, dat. advantage; for comune spede, for the good of all, 5. 507.

Speedful, adj. efficacious, B 5. p 4. 18; advantageous, B 727; conducive, B 4. p 4. 50.

Speere (spéérə), s. sphere, F. 1283.

See Spere.

**Speke**, v. speak, 3. 852; ger. 2. 9; Speken, v. E. 547; ger. 2. 76; Spekestow, speakest thou, G 473; Speke, pr. s. subj. H 324; Spak, I pt. s. spake, L. 97; pt. s. 3. 503; D 2239, E 295, F 445; Speken, pt. pl. 3. 350; T. v. 432, 853; Spaken (better Speken), pt. pl. spake, T. i. 565, v. 516; Spake (better Speke), T. ii. 25; Speke, pt. s. subj. might speak,

T. ii. 1119; Spoken, pp. A 31; Spoke. pp. B 58, F 86, G 689; Spek, imp. s. 1. 53; Speketh, imp. pl. E 19.

Speking, s. speech-making, oratory, 5. 488; speaking, H 335.

Speking, pres. pt. as adj.; Wel speking, well-spoken, R. 1268.

Spelle, s. dat. a spell, relation, story, B 2083.

Spence, s. buttery, D 1931.

Spende, v. spend, 6. 109; L. 482; ger. R. 1146; Spenden, I pr. pl. A 806; pr. pl. A 2487; Spende, pt. s. A 300; Spended, pp. spent, D 1950; Spent, pp. A 645, 834.

Spending-silver, s. silver to spend, money in hand, G 1018.

Spere (spèra), s. spear, A 114, 1639, B 2630, F 239; 5.135; T. iii. 374; HF. 1048; L. 2106; as nigh as men may casten with a spere, a spear's cast, HF. 1048; Speres, pl. A 1653. A. S. spere.

Spere (spééra), s. sphere, orbit, 4. 137; 16. 11; T. iii. 1495, v. 656; F 1280; globe, A.i. 17. 15; Speres, \$\nuterightarrow\$l. 5. 59; B 1. m 2. 9.

Sperhauk, s. sparrowhawk, 5. 338, 569; B 4647. See Sparhauk.

Sperme, s. seed, B 3199.

Sperred, pp. fastened, barred, T. v. 521. Lit. 'sparred.'

Spete (spèètə), v. spit, T. ii. 1617; Spetten, pt. pl. I 270. See Spitte. Spewe, v. vomit, B 2607.

Spewing, s. vomit, I 138.

Spicerye, s. mixture of spices, B 2043. 'Espicerie, f. a spicery; also, spices'; Cotgrave. See Spycerye.

Spille, v. spill, drop, T. v. 880; kill, L. 1574; destroy, ruin, 2. 46; D 898, E 503; perish, 6. 121; ger. to destroy, T. v. 588; L. 1917; to sp. labour, to lose labour, H 153; doth me sp., causes meto die, 6. 14; Spille, 1 pr. s. perish, A 3278; Spillestow teres, lettest thou tears fall (Lat. manas), B 1. p 4. 3; Spille, 1 pr. s. subj. may die, B 285; Spilt, pp. killed, B 857; lost, I. 180; ruined, D 1611, H 326; put to confusion,

confounded, T. iv. 263; D 388. A.S. spillan.

Spinne, v. spin; Spinning, pres. part. E 223; Span, pt. s. L. 1762; Sponne, 2 pt. pl. did spin, T. iii. 734.

Spirit, s. A 2809; Spirits, pl. 3. 900; Spirites, the (four) spirits in alchemy, G 820 (see note); vital forces, 3. 489.

Spitous, adj. malicious, R. 979; inhospitable, 22. 13.

Spitously, adv. spitefully, D 223; vehemently, A 3476.

Spitte, I pr. s. spit, C 421; Spitten, pr. pl. L. 1433. See Spete.

Spoke, pp. of Speke.

Spokes, pl. spokes, D 2256.

Sponne, 2 pt. pl. spun, did spin, T.
iii. 734. See Spinne.
Spoon (spéén) a spoon F 603:

**Spoon** (spóón), s. spoon, F 602; Spones, pl. C 908, D 288.

Spore (spurə), s. spur, T. ii. 1427, A 2603; Spores, pl. A 473, 1704.

Sporne (spurna), ger. to spurn, kick, 13. II; Sporneth, pt. s. spurns, treads, T. ii. 797; Sporned, pt. s. tripped himself up, A 4280. A. S. spurnan. See Spurne.

Spot, s. defect, E 2146. Spotted, pp. T. iv. 1578.

Spousaille, s. espousal, wedding, E 115,180. Cotgravehas 'Espousailles, f. an espousals, or bridall; a wedding, or marriage.'

bridall; a wedding, or marriage.'

Spouse, s. husband, B 1615, D

433; wife, A 2222; Spouses,

gen. husband's, T. v. 346.

Spoused, pp. espoused, wedded, E 3, 386.

Spouted, pp. spouted, vomited, B 487.

Spray, s. spray, sprig, B 1960. A.S. sprec, a sprig, a branch.

Sprayned, see Springen.

Sprede (sprèèdə), v. spread, open, 4. 4; T. ii. 54, iv. 118; L. 48; ger. to expand, R. 1679; T. i. 278; Spreden, pr. pl. T. ii. 970; Spradde, pt. s. spread, E 418, 722; covered, 7. 40; Sprad, pp. spread, A 2903; B I. m 3. 8; B 2. p 3. 42; L. 64; dispersed, 3. 874; Spradde, pp. pl. wide open, T. iv. 1422.

Spreynd; see Springen.

**Spring**, s. first beginning, dawn, A. ii. 6. 4; first growth, R. 834; Springes, pl. sp dances, HF. 1235. merry springs,

Springe, strong v. spring up, grow, A 3018; rise, B 4068; spread abroad, 7. 74; spring, be carried, L. 719; ger. to rise (as the sun), A 2522; to dawn, A 822, F 346; to arise, 1.133; Springen, pr. pl. spring, leap, A 2607; Springe, pr. pl. spring up, grow, F 1147; Sprang, pt. s. grew up, R. 1425; Sprong, pt. s. spread out, R. 1704; Sprongen, pp. sprung, B 2400; Spronge, pp. gone abroad, become famous, A 1437; sprung, grown, L. 1054; spronge amis, alighted in a wrong place, HF. 2079.

Springen, weak v. sprinkle, scatter, sow broadcast, B 1183; Spreynd, pp. sprinkled, B 422, 1830; Sprayned, pp. B 2. p 4. 87. A.S. sprengan, to make to spring, to

scatter; pp. sprenged.

**Springers**, s. pl. sources, origins, I 387. See above.

Spring-flood, s. spring-tide, high

tide, F 1070.

**Springing**, s. beginning, source, E 49.

Spurne, v. spurn, kick, F 616. See Sporne.

Spyce, s. spice, R. 1367, 1371; 5. 206; Spyces, pl. spices, T. v. 852; F 291, 294; spicery, L. 1110; species, kinds, I 83, 102.

Spyced, pp. spiced, A 3378; scrupulous, A 526, D 435. See

note to A 526.

Spycerye, s. collection of spices, mixture of spices, L. 675; A 2935, B 136, C 544. See Spice-

Spye, s. spy, T. v. 703; Spyes, pl. HF. 704.

**Spye**, v.; Spyed, pt. s. spied, saw, F 1506.

Spyr, s. shoot, T. ii. 1335. Lit. 'spire.'

Squames, s. pl. scales, G 759.

Lat. squama, a scale, a small layer.

Squar, adj. square, R. 479, 1350; Square, pl. 9. 24; T. v. 801; A

Squaymous, adj. squeamish (see note), A 3337.

Squier; see Squyer.

Squiereth, pr. s. attends, accom-

panies, D 305. Squire, s. a 'square,' a carpenter's instrument for measuring right angles, D 2090 (see the note); Squyres, pl. measuring-rules, A. i. 12. 2.

Squirels, s. pl. squirrels, R. 1402; Squirelles, 3. 431; Squeréls, 5.

196.

Squyer, s. squire, A 79, F 926; Squier, F1; Squyeres, pl. E 192.

Squyres, pl. of Squire.

Stable, s. stable, A 168, 3572; L. 1807; R. 1137; Stables, pl. A 28. Stable, adj. abiding, A 3004, 3009;

firm, 3. 645; 15. 1; L. 346; E 663, 931; sure, E 1499; constant, 4. 281; L. 703, 1876; steadfast, F 871.

Stabled, pp. established, A 2995 n. Stablenesse, s. stability, B 2. p 1.

Stablissed, pp. established, A 2995. Stadie, s. race-course, B 4. p 3. 7. Lat. stadium.

Staf, s. staff, stick, L. 2000; A 495, D 1737, 1740; (perhaps a bed-staff), A 4294, 4296; Staves, gen. of the shaft of a car, 7. 184; Staves, pl. A 2510, B 4572, I

Staf-slinge, s. a staff-sling, B 2019. See note.

Stages, pl. places, positions, HF.

Staire, s. stair, step of a ladder, T. i. 215. See Steyre.

Stak, pt. s. stuck, T. iii. 1372; was fastened on, R. 458. From inf. steken.

Stake, s. A 2552, E 704.

Stakereth, pr. s. staggers, L. 2687. Stal, s. stall, 13. 18. See Stalle.

Stal, pt. s. of Stelen.

Stalke, s. stalk, R. 1701; A 1036, I 114; piece of straw, A 3919; Stalkes, pl. (Lat. palmites), B 1. m 6. 9; stems, T. ii. 968; uprights of a ladder (see note), A

3625.

Stalke, v. creep up (to), T. ii. 519; move stealthily (see note), L. 1781; Stalketh, pr. s. walks stealthily, A 1479; moves slowly, A 3648; Stalked, I pt. s. stalked, crept quietly, 3. 458; Stalked him, walked slowly, E 525. 'Stalkyn, or gon softe, or softely: serpo'; Prompt. Parv.

Stalle, s. dat. ox-stall, T. v. 1469; B 4186, 4194; E 207, 291. See

Stamin, s. a coarse harsh cloth, tamine, tammy, L. 2360 (see note); I 1052. O.F. estamine.

Stampe, pr. pl. stamp, bray in a mortar, C 538.

Stanched, pp. staunched, B 2. p 2.

See Staunchen.

Stande, pr. s. subj. may stand, happens to be, A. ii. 34. 2; pr. s. Stant, stands, is situate, A. ii. 29. 5; &c. See Stonde.

Stank, s. lake, pool, I 841. O.F.

estanc; E. tank.

Stank, pt. s. B 3807. See Stinke. Stant, stands; see Stonde.

Stapen, pp. advanced, B 4011 n, E 1514 n. A.S. stapan, pt. t. stop; pp. stapen. (Read stapen, rather than *stopen*, in the text.)

Stare, s. starling, 5. 348. A.S.

Stare, ger. to stare, gaze, T. ii. 1142; B 1314, 1887.

Starf; pt. s. of Sterve.

Stark, adj. strong, E 1458; Starke, pl. HF. 545; severe, B 3560.

Startlinge, pres. pt. starting, A 1502 n; Startling, moving suddenly, L. 1204.

Stat, s. state, condition, A 572. See Estat.

Statly, adj. stately, grand, L. 1372.

Statue, s. A 975, 1955. Stature, s. stature, A 83; 3. 828; height, A. ii. 43. 11; growth, form, 5. 366; figure, R. 828.

Statut, s. statute, A 327, D 198, 893; 10. 43; Statút, 5. 387; Statuts, pl. laws, 16. 1; Statutz, decrees, A. i. 10.6; rules, A. pr. 73; A. ii. 4. II.

Staunchen, v. satisfy, B 3. m 3. 2; Stanched, pp. staunched, B 2. p 2. 34.

Staves, pl. of Staf.

Stede (stèdə), s. place, HF. 731, 829; in stede of, instead of, R. 481; 4. 95; 21. 7; A 231, B 3308.

Stede (stéédə), s. steed, T. i. 1073; L. 1115; A 2157, 2727, F 81, 124, 170; Stedes, pl. A 2506.

Stedfast, adj. steadfast, 15. Stedfást, 3. 1007, 1227; Stidefast, B 2641.

Stedfastly, adv. assuredly, E 1094; Stidefastly, stedfastly, I 87.

Stedfastnesse, s. constancy, firmness, 7. 81, 143; E 699; stability.

Steel, s. R. 946; HF. 1130; L. 334, 2582; A 2498, E 2426; Stel, 5. 395; Stéle, dat. 6. 62; HF. 683.

Steer (stéér), s. bullock, A 2149. Steked, pp. stuck, L. 161 a. See

Stiken, Stak.

Stele (stèle), s. lit. handle; i. e. the end, A 3785. (Not stéle, steel.) A. S. stel. See Rake-stele.

Stelen (stèlen), v. steal, A 562; Stele, v. B 105; Steleth, pr. s. steals away, R. 371; B 21; Stal, pt. s. stole, L. 796, 1327, 1333, 2174, A 3995; came (or went) cunningly, 3. 654; HF. 418; went stealthily, T. i. 81; B 3763; stal away, stole away, 3. 381; 1 pt. s. went softly, 3. 1251; Stal, pt. s. refl. secretly retreated, C 610; Stole, pp. stolen, A 2627, C 184; T. iii. 1451; L. 2154. A. S. stelan.

Stellifye, v. make into a constellation, HF. 586, 1002; pr. s. subj. L. 525.

Stemed, pt. s. shone, glowed, A 202. A. S. stēman, styman; from stēam, steam.

Stenten, v. leave off, A 903; Stente, ger. to stay, A 2442; v. cease, stint, leave off, B 3925, E 734, 972; Stenteth, pr. s. ceases, B 2. p 5. 15; Stente, 2 pr. s. subj. cease, 18.61; Stente, pt. s. ceased,

T. i. 736, iii. 1238; stopped, 3. 154; HF. 221, 1683, 1926, 2031; L. 1240; remained, L. 821; stayed, T. i. 273; I pt. s. 3. 358; Stenten, I pt. pl. left off, T. ii. 103; Stente, pt. pl. ceased, T. i. 60; delayed, L. 633; Stent, pp. stopped, A 1368. See Stinte.

Stepe, adj. pl. glittering, bright, A 201, 753. A.S. steap.

Steppes, pl. foot-tracks, T. v. 1791; L. 829, 2209.

Stere (stéérə), s. helm, rudder, B 3. p 12. 55; HF. 437; L. 2416; B 833; pilot, helmsman, guide, 19. 12; T. iii. 1291; B 448; in stere, upon my rudder, T. v. 641.

Stere (stéérə), v. steer, rule, T. iii. 910; Stere, 1 pr. s. steer, T: ii. 4; Stered, pp. controlled, L. 935.

Stere (stère), v. stir, move, excite, T. i. 228; propose, T. iv. 1451; ger. to stir, move, HF. 567; Stereth, pr. s. stirs, HF. 817; Steringe, pres. pt. stirring, T. iii. 692, 1236; Stering, moving, HF. 478. See Stiren.

Sterelees, adj. without a rudder, rudderless, T. i. 416; B 439.

Steresman, s. steersman, HF. 436. Steringe, s. stirring, motion, HF. 800.

Sterlinges, pl. sterling coins, HF. 1315; C 907.

Sterne, adj. stern, T. iv. 94; E 465; I 170; violent, T. iii. 743; pl. A 2154. A. S. styrne.

Sternely, adv. sternly, L. 239.

Sterre, s. star, 5. 68, 300; constellation, B 4. m 5. 3, 5; HF. 599; Sterres, pl. stars, A 268, 2037, B 192, 194; 3. 824; 5. 595; R. 1011; constellations, B 4. m 5. 1; HF. 993; planets, B 4. m 1. 7; gen. pl. of the stars, E 1124. A. S. steorra.

Sterre-light, s. starlight, B 2. m 3.4.

Sterry, adj. starry, B 2. m 2. 5; 5. 43.

Stert, s. start, T. v. 254; at a stert, in a moment, A 1705.

Sterte, v. start, go quickly, T. ii. 1634; move away, T. iii. 949; pass away, B 335; leap, skip,

R. 344; ger. to start, run quickly, D 573; Stert, pr. s. rouses, HF. 681; Sterte, pr. pl. start, L. 1301; rise quickly, C 705: Sterte, I pt. s. departed, T. iv. 93; Sterte, pt. s. started, 4. 92; HF. 1800; A 2684, 3736, 4292; L. 851, 864, 1350, 1705; rushed, L. 811, 1794; leapt, L. 697; A 952; went, T. ii. 1094; went at once, L. 660; Sterting, pres. pt. bursting suddenly, L. 1741; Stert, pp. started, E 1060. See Stirte.

Sterve, v. die, 3. 1266; 5. 420; 6. 112; 22. 34; L. 933; A 1249, B 2231, C 865; die of famine, C 451; ger. B 1819; L. 605, 1277, 2092; Sterven, v. D 1242; pr. s. subj. 11. 23; HF. 101; A 1144; Starf, pt. s. R. 1468, 1530; L. 1691; T. ii. 449, v. 1844; A 933, B 283, 633, 3325, 3645; Storven, pt. pl. died, C 888. A. S. steorfan.

Stevene, s. voice, sound, language, A 2562, B 4481, F 150; L. 2328; rumour, talk, T. iii. 1723; time, moment, esp. of an appointment, A 1524; Steven, voice, sound, 3. 307; L. 1219; appointment, meeting by appointment, 4. 52; sette st., made appointment, A 4383; Stevene, dat. L. 2328. A.S. stefn; cf. G. Stimme.

Stewe, s. a fish-pond, A 350; a small room, closet, T. iii. 601; brothel, HF. 26; Stewes, pl. brothels, C 465.

Stewe-dore, s. closet-door, T. iii. 698.

Steyre, s. stair, staircase, T. ii. 813, 1705; degree (Lat. gradus), 4. 129 (see note); Steyres, gen. stair's, T. iii. 205. See Staire.

Stiborn, adj. stubborn, D 456, 637. Stidefast, adj. steadfast, B 2641. See Stedfast.

Stidefastly, adv. stedfastly, I 87. See Stedfastly.

Stierne, *adj.* stern, B 2. m 7. 13; A 2441 n. See Sterne.

Stif, adj. strong, A 673; R. 115; bold, R. 1270; hard, D 2267.

Stiken, ger. to stick, T. i. 297; Stiketh, pr. s. T. iii. 1105; Stiked, pt. s. stuck, B 509; fixed, B 2097; Stikede, pt. s. pierced, B 3897; Stikked, pt. s. stuck, fixed, L. 2202; Stike, imp. s. stick, fasten by insertion, A. ii. 38. 5; Steked, pp. L. 161 a; Stiked, pp. stabbed, B 430; a stiked swyn, a stuck pig, C 556; Stiking, part. pr. piercing, C 211.

Stikinge, s. sticking, setting, I 954. Stikke, s. stick, twig, 1. 90; 3. 423; R. 926; G 1265, 1271; Stikkes,

pl. palings, B 4038.

Stillatorie, s. still, vessel used in distillation, G 580. From Lat. stilla, a drop.

Stille, adj. still, mute, silent, 2. 47; 5. 574; D 1034, F 191, 497.

Stille, adv. quietly, L. 816; A 1003, B 4411, E 1077; still, 7. 54; L. 310; D 2200.

**Stille**, *ger.* to silence, T. ii. 230. **Stinge**, v. sting, 3. 640; E 2059;

Stinge, v. sting, 3. 640; E. 2059; ger. L. 699; Stingeth, pr. s. pierces, L. 645, 1729; Stongen, pp. A 1079.

Stink, s. stench, 1. 56; B 3811,

3814, D 2274, I 209.

Stinke, v.; Stank, pt. s. B 3807;

Stinkinge, pres. pt. I 157.

Stinte, v. leave off, 6. 43; A 1334, B 953, 1747, E 1175, F 814; cease, T.i. 1086; B 2559, G 883; cause to cease, 1.63; end, E 747; ger. to cease, B 2164, 2168, I 90; to stop, T. ii. 383; Stinten, v. cease, I 720; restrain, R. 1441; stop, avert, L. 1647; Stinte, I pr. s. leave off telling, HF. 1417; pr. pl. cease, I 93; pr. s. subj. may cease, B 413; Stinten, I pr. pl. subj. A 4339; Stinteth, pr. s. stops, T. iii. 1234; Stinte, pt. s. ceased, A 2421; was silent, 3. 1299; pt. pl. stopped (or pr. pl. stop), L. 294; Stinte, pt. s. subj. should cease, T. i. 848; Stint, pp. stopped, T. iii. 1016; Stint, imp. s. cease, B 3. p 8. 22; T. ii. 1242; G 927; stint thy clappe, hold your tongue, A 3144; Stinteth, imp. pl. stay, T. ii. 1729; Stinting, pres. pt. stopping, 3. 1213. See Stenten.

Stintinge, s. ceasing, end, B 2. m 7. 23. Stiren, v. stir, excite, B 2696; ger. to move, C 346; Stired, pp. brought forward, B 3. p 12. 148; Stiringe, pres. pt. A 3673. See Stere.

Stiropes, s. pl. stirrups, B 1163, D 1665.

Stirte, pt. s. started, D 1046, F 1168; rushed, H 303; went quickly, E 2153; Stirten, pt. pt. B 2225; Stirt, pp. started, leapt, F 1377. See Storte.

Stith, s. anvil, A 2026. Icel. stedi. Stiwardes, pl. stewards, A 579. See Styward.

Stod, -e; see Stonde.

Stok, s. a stump or block of wood, A. ii. 38. 4; stock, source, 14. 1, 8; race, A 1551; Stokkes, s. pl. tree-stumps, B 5.m 1. 9; stumps, A 2934; posts, T. iii. 589.

Stoke, ger. to stab, thrust, A 2546. Stokked, pp. fastened in the stocks,

T. iii. 380.

Stole, s. stool, frame for tapestrywork, L. 2352 (see note); Stoles, pl. stools, chairs, D 288. A. S. stōl. Stole, s. stole (for a priest), E 1703.

Stole, pp. of Stelen.

Stomak, s. stomach, B 3. m 12. 29; T. i. 787; appetite, D 1847;

compassion, D 1441.

Stomblen, pr. pl. stumble, A 2613. Stonde, v. stand, 5. 254; B 1050; be placed, A 745; be understood, be fixed, E 346; be set in view (as a prize at a game), B 1931; fynt stonde, finds standing, L. 1499; ger. to stand, G 203; to be, A 1173; to abide (by), I 483; Stonden, ger. HF. 85; A 88; Stondeth, pr. s. 2. 64; C 645; Stont, pr. s. stands, is, T. iii. 1562; Stant, pr. s. stands, 3. 156; 4. 60; 7. 330; R. 1586; HF. 713; A. ii. 42 a. 3; L. 2245; B 618, 651, 1055, 3599, F 171, 182, G 173, H 1; consists, 13. 10; 18. 17; I 107, 1029; is, B 1304, 1310, 3116; Stood, pt. s. A 354, 555, E 318; stuck fast, D 1541; Stod, T. ii. 534; Stoden, pt. pl. E 1105; 2. 36; Stode, pt. pl. B 176; Stode, pt. s. subj. stood, T. i. 1039; Stonden,

pp. 3. 975; HF. 1928; Stondeth, imp. pl. E 1195, G 1205; Stonding, pres. pt. B 68. See Stande. Stongen, pp. stung, A 1079. See

Stinge.

Stone (stòòn), s. stone, rock, HF. 70; B 3297, F 830; B 2. m 4. 10 (Lat. saxo); stone, 2. 16; 3. 1300; A 774, B 4638, E 121, F 1149; precious stone, gem, R. 1086, 1088, 1095; E 1118; Stones, pl. precious stones, 3.980; pearls, B 3. m 3. 3; (false) precious stones, A 699. A. S. stān. Stoon-wal, stone-wall, T. ii. 47;

L. 713. Stoor, s. store, stock (of a farm), A 598, C 365; store, D 2159, E

17; value, D 203. See Store. Stopen, pp. advanced, E 1514 (MS. E. has stapen); Stope, pp. B 4011. See Stapen.

Stoppen, v. stop, T. ii. 804.

Store, s. store, value, B 4344; possession, L. 2337. See Stoor. Store, ger. to store, B 1463; Stored, pp. (false reading), B I. p 3. 55 n.

Store, adj. voc. audacious, bold, E

2367. Icel, störr.

Storial, adj. historical, L. 307 a (see note); A 3179; Storial sooth, historical truth, L. 702

(see note).

Storie, s. history, legend of a saint, (or the like), A 709; G 86; history, E 1366; tale, story, 7. 10; T. v. 585; B 3900, F 655; Stories, pl. books of history, T. v. 1044; historical accounts, R. 1078, C 488.

Stork, s. stork, 5. 361.

Storm, s. A 1980; L. 1766.

Stormy, adj. T. ii. 778; tempestuous, E 995; R. 455.

Storven, pt. pl. of Sterve. Story, 5. 285; see Storie.

Stot, s. a stallion, horse, cob, A 615; heifer (a term of abuse), D 1630. Cf. Swed. stut, bullock.

Stounde, s. hour, time, while, 5.

142; 7. 238; T. i. 1067, 1086,
iii. 1695; L. 2376; A 1212, 4007,
E 1098; short time, 5. 142; B
1021; moment, L. 949; in a

stounde, at a time, once, A 3992; upon a stounde, in one hour, T. iv. 625; Stound, space of time, HF. 2071; short time, 5. 142; hour, 7. 238; Stoundes, pl. hours, seasons, T. iii. 1752; B. 1. m. 6. 13; B. 2. m. 1. 2; times, B. 5. p. 6. 186; turns, seasons, B. 4. m. 6. 17. A. S. stund.

Stoundemele, at various times, from time to time, T. v. 674.

A. S.  $stundm\bar{\alpha}lum$ .

Stoupe, ger. to stoop, G 1311; Stoupen, pr. pl. droop, T. ii. 968; Stoupeth, imp. pl. G 1327; Stouping, pres. part. stooping, E 1738.

Stour, s. battle, contest, R. 1270; Stoures, pl. combats, B 3560.

O. F. estour.

Stout, adj. strong, A 545; Stoute,

pl. bold, A 2154.

**Straighter**, *adj*. more stretched out, more expanded, R. 119.

Strake, v. move, proceed, 3. 1312. Cf. 'they over lond straketh,' they run over the land; P.

Plowm. Crede, l. 82.

Strange, adj. strange, F 89; external, D 1161; pl. F 67; not its own, A. ii. 19. 5. Every star has its own degrees in the equator and ecliptic, viz. the degrees in which a great circle passing through the star and through the N. and S. poles cuts these circles respectively. See Straunge.

Strangenesse, s. strangeness, es-

trangement, B 1576.

Strangle, v. B 1. p 4. 169; Stranglen, pr. pl. strangle, worry, I 768; Strangled, pp. A 2018. Strangling, s. A 2458; of str.,

caused by strangling, L. 807.
Straught, -e; see Strecche.

Straunge, adj. strange, foreign, A 13, 464, 2718; unwonted, 7. 202; difficult, hard to agree upon, F 1223; difficult, particular, A 3980; like a stranger, T. ii. 1660; unfriendly, estranged, R. 1065; distant, unbending, 5. 584; not well known, A. ii. 17. rub.; [a strange star is one that is not

represented upon the Rete of the Astrolabe]; pl. strange (men), strangers, T. ii. 411. See Strange.

Straungely, adv. distantly, T. v.

955.

Straunger, s. stranger, L. 1075. Straw, s. T. iii. 859, iv. 184, v. 362; A 3748; as interj. a straw! F 695, G 925. See Stree.

Strawen, v. strew, L. 207; Strawe, 2. pr. s. subj. F 613; Strawed, pp. strewn, I 918. See Strowe.

Strayte, s. strait, B 464.

Strecche, v. stretch, B 4498; extend, T. ii. 341; reach, 7. 341; Strecchen, pr. pl. extend, B 3015; Streighte, pt. s. stretched, HF. 1373; Straughte, pt. pl. extended, A 2916; Straughten, pt. pl. stretched out, R. 1021; Streight, stretched out; long str., stretched at full length, T. iv. 1163; Streighte, pp. pl. stretched, opened, B 3. p 1. 3; Straught, pp. stretched out, B 5. m 5. 2; as adv. straight, T. ii. 599.

Stree, s. straw, 3. 671, 887, 1237; T. ii. 1745; A 2918, 3873, B 701, 2526; Stre, HF. 363; Strees, pl.

718. See Straw.

Streem (strèèm), s. river, current, L. 2508; stream, 5. 138; A 464; ray (of light), 2. 94; Stremes, pl. currents, A 402; streams, R. 1413; beams, rays, 3. 338; 4. 83; T. i. 305, iii. 129; L. 774; A. i. 13. 3; A 1495, B 3944, C 38, E 2220.

Streen, s. strain, i.e. stock, progeny, race, E 157. See streon in Strat-

mann.

Streight, adj. straight, 3. 957; Streight, 3. 942; Streighte, def. A 1690.

Streight, adv. straight, straightway, A 671; Streighte, straightway, HF. 1992.

Streight, -e; see Strecche.

Streit, adj. narrow, A. i. 22. 2; A 1984; narrow, small, B 3. m 2. 16; A 4142; scanty, R. 457; B 4179; Streite (for Streit, before a vowel), narrow, mean, B 2. p 5. 24; strict, A 174; Streite, def. narrow, retired, B 3. p 2. 2; Streite, def. narrow, B 3. m 9. 28 (L. augustam, misread as angustam); Streite, pl. scanty, small, D 1426. A. F. estreit.

Streite, pp. as adj. def. drawn,

B 4547. See note.

Streite, adv. closely, T. iv. 1689; strictly, L. 723; E 2129; tightly, A 457.

Streitnes, s. narrowness, smallness, A. i. 21. 34.

Streme, v.; Stremeden, pt. pl. streamed, T. iv. 247.

Stremes, pl. of Streem.

Streng, s. string, T. ii. 1033; D 2067; Strenges, pl. 5. 197; B 3. m 2. 2; T. i. 732.

Strenger, adj. comp. stronger, B 2410, 3711, C 825; as str., as being stronger, B 1. p 3. 52. Strengest, strongest, T. i. 243.

Strengest-feythed, strongest

faith, T. i. 1007.

Strengthe, s. strength, A 84, 1948, 2401, B 3254; HF. 1980; force, 3. 351; Strengthes, pl. forces, B 2. m 4. 6; sources of strength, B 3248.

Strepen, v. strip, E 1958; str. of, strip off, B 4. m 2. 1; Strepe, v. E 863; do str. me, cause me to be stripped, E 2200; Strepe, ger. to strip, A 1006; Strepeth, pr. s. A 4063, E 894; Strepen, pr. pl. E 1116.

Strete, s. street, T. ii. 612, 616; dat. (?) HF. 1049; street, road, way (see note), 1. 70; B 1683,

1804.

Streyne, v. compress, T. iii. 1205; strain, press, E 1753; constrain, E 144; hold, confine, R. 1471; Streyne, ger. to compress, T. iii. 1071; to strain, B 1. m 6. 9; Streyneth, pr. s. constrains, 4. 220; L. 2684; B 4434, 4439; holds together, A. i. 14. 4; Streyne, pr. pl. strain (as through a sieve), C 538; Streyne, 2. pr. s. subj. constrain, B 5. p 6. 118.

Streyt, adj. narrow, small, B 3. m 2.16. See Streit.

Streyt, bad spelling for Streght (as in the Harl. MS.), straight, T. ii. 1461.

Strike, s. hank (of flax), A 676. 'Strike of flax, a handful of flax that may be heckled at once'; Ogilvie. See Stryk.

Strike; see Stryke.

Strogelest; see Strugle.

Stroke, ger. to stroke, T. iii. 1249; Stroken, v. F 165; Stroketh, pr. s. E 2414.

Strokes, pl. of Strook.

Strompetes, s. pl. strumpets, B I.

р 1. 34.

Strond, s. strand; Stronde, dat. shore, L. 2189, 2205; B 825; Strondes, pl. shores, B 2. m 5. 15; B 3. m 8. 13; HF. 148; A 13; banks, B 4. m 7. 31.

Strong, adj. strong, A 239; difficult, B 2635; Stronge, voc. A 2373; pl. severe, A 1338, 2771.

Stronge, adv. securely, R. 241; strongly, R. 944.

Stroof, pt. s. of Stryve.

Strook (stròòk), s. stroke, A 1701, B 3899, 3954, E 812, F 160; HF. 779; Strokes, pl. 5. 13; T. iii. 1067.

Strouted, pt. s. stuck out, A 3315. See strūten in Stratmann.

Strowe, v. strew, L. 101 a. See Strawen.

Stroyer, s. destroyer, 5. 360.

**Strugle**, v. struggle, E 2374, 2376; Strogelest, 2 pr. s. C 829.

Strugling, s. struggling, B 921. Stryf, s. quarrel, strife, A 1187, 2784; took stryf='took up the cudgels,' B 1. p 4. 61.

Stryk, s. stroke, mark, A. ii. 12. 12; Strykes, pl. A. i. 9. 3; 19. 2. Cf. G. Strich.

Stryke, v. strike; Strike, v. stroke, F 165 n; Stryken out, strike out, D 1364; Stryked, pt. pl. ran, B 1864 n; Strike, pp. struck, II. 35. A. S. strican.

Stryve, v. strive, struggle, 10. 30; oppose, E 170; Stryve, I pr. pl. fight, A 1177; Stryven, pr. pl. I 342; Stroof, pt. s. strove, vied, A 1038; Stryvinge, pres. pt. as adj. argumentative, B 2. p 7. 87; Stryve, imp. s. 13. 12; D 1986. O. F. estriver.

Stryvinge, s. striving, strife, B 2674.

Stubbel-goos, s. stubble-goose, fatted goose, A 4351.

Stubbes, pl. stubs, stumps, A 1978. Studie, s. study, A 303; L. 39 a; state of meditation, A 1530; zeal, B 1. p 4. 174; Study, library, F 1207, 1214; Studies, pl. endeavours, B 3. p 2. 58; desires, B 4. p 2. 38; fancies, B 4. p 3. 84.

Studie, v. study, A 184; ger. give heed, I 1090; Studien, ger. to study, E 8; Studieth, pr. s. deliberates, E 1955; Studie, 2 pr. pl. E 5; Studieth, imp. pl. consider, deliberate, A 841.

Stuffed, pp. filled, E 264.

Sturdely, adv. sturdily, boldly, 4. 82.

Sturdinesse, s. sternness, E 700. Sturdy, adj. cruel, hard, harsh, B 3. m 2. 8; stern, E 698, 1049; firm, T. ii. 1380; D 2162. O. F. estourdi.

Sty, s. pig-sty, D 1829.

Stye, ger. to mount up, B 4. p 6. 258; Styen, ger. to mount, B 3. m 9. 28.

Style (1), s. a stile, a means to get over a barrier by climbing, C 712, F 106. A. S. stigel.

Style (2), s. style, mode of writing, E 18, 41; F 105. Lat. stilus. Styves, pl. stews, D 1332. Cf.

Styves, pl. stews, D 1332. Cf. O.F. estuves, 'stews'; Cotgrave. See Stewe.

Styward, s. steward, B 914, F 291; Stywardes, pl. I 753; Stiwárdes, A 579.

Suasioun, s. persuasiveness, B 2. p 1. 29.

Subdekne, s. subdeacon, I 891.
 Subgit, adj. subject, B 3. p 2. 77;
 T. v. 1790; Subget, T. i. 231;
 I 264; Subgetes, adj. pl. subject,
 I 634.

Subgit, s. subject, T. ii. 828; Subgits, pl. subjects, B 3. p 8. II; B 4. p 5. 10; servants, D 1990; Subgets, pl. subjects, B 2528, E 482.

Subieccion (subjeksiuun), s. (1), suggestion, (a thing subjected to the mind), I 351; Subieccioun (2), subjection, obedience, B 270; submission, 4. 32; subjection, governance, B 3656, 3742. [N.B. The reading in I 351 is certain; MSS. Selden and Lansdowne alter it to suggestion, which shows the sense; see Ducange, who gives 'subjectio, pro suggestio.']

Sublymatories, s. pl. vessels for sublimation, G 793. See below.

Sublymed, pp. sublimed, sublimated, G. 774. 'Sublimate, to bring by heat into the state of vapour, which, on cooling, returns again to the solid state'; Webster.

Sublyming, s. sublimation, G 770. Submitte, v.; Submitten, 2 pr. pl. submit, put under, B 2. p 5. 104; Submittede, pt. s. subdued, B 1. p 4. 167; Submitted, pp. subjected, B 5. p 1. 27; ye ben s., ye have submitted, B 35. See Summitten.

Substance, s. substance, A 489; I. 87; that which is substantial, T. iv. 1505; the thing itself, C 539 (see note); the majority, T. iv. 217.

Subtil, adj. subtle, 7. 88; C 141; ingenious, A. pr. 38; skilful, L. 672; finely woven, 5. 272; Subtile, B 2197.

Subtilitee, s. subtlety, craft, secret knowledge, G 620; skill, craft, G 844, 1371; Subtilitees, pl. tricks, E 2421. See Subtiltee.

Subtilly, adv. craftily, A 610; subtly, F 222.

Subtiltee, s. subtlety, F 140; T. v. 1254; specious reasoning, HF. 855; skill, B 4509, G 844; trick, D 1420, E 691. See Subtilitee.

Suburbes, s. pl. suburbs, G 657.
Subverteth, pr. s. subverts, I 561.
Succedent, sb. a 'succedent' house,
A. ii. 4. 30. The succedent houses
are the second, fifth, eighth, and
eleventh, as these are about to
follow the most important houses,
which are the first (just ascending), the fourth (just coming to
the nadir), the seventh (just descending), and the tenth (just
coming to the meridian).

Succedeth, pr. s. succeeds, E 1135; follows, A. ii. 12.29.

Successiouns, pl. successions, A 3014.

Successour, s. successor, follower, B 421, E 138.

Sucre, s. sugar, T. iii. 1194; Sugre, B 2046, F 614.

Sucred, pp. sugred, T. ii. 384. Suffering, s. pain, 18. 45.

Suffisaunce, s. sufficiency, A 490, B 2841, E 759; T. iv. 1640; sufficient food, D 1843; enough, a competence, 3. 1038; 5. 637; 10. 15; contentment, B 4029, I 833; wealth, 3. 703.

Suffisaunt, adj. sufficient, good enough, A 1631, E 960; A. pr. 7; capable, L. 2524; well endowed, L. 1067; Suffisant, able, sufficient, A 3551, B 243, C 932, D 910; L. 67.

Suffisauntly, *adv*. sufficiently, B 4. p 6. 9; A. pr. 27; availably, B 2492.

Suffrable, adj. patient, D 442.

Suffraunce, s. longsuffering, B 2479; patience, E 1162; receptiveness, receptivity, B 5. m 4. 33. p 5. 5; Suffrance, longsuffering, B 2654; I 654, 656; permission, F 788, I 625.

Suffraunt, pres. pt. as s. patient man, T. iv. 1584; as adj. patient, tolerant 3, 1010

tolerant, 3. 1010.

Suffre, v. suffer, permit, A 649; Suffren, v. A 945; endure, 3. 412; B 2. p 4. 52; Suffre, imp. s. submit, T. i. 954; Suffreth, imp. pl. suffer, E 1197; Suffereth, imp. pl. permit, D 1671.

Suffyse, v. suffice, 3. 902, 1094; B 3648, E 740; Suffyce, v. be able, B 5. p 1. 15; Suffyseth, (it) suffices, 12. 15; Suffyce, imp. s. be content (spend frugally), 13. 2; Suffyse, 3 p. pl. imp. (letthem) suffice, A. pr. 21; Sufficed, pp. A 1233.

Suggestioun, s. a criminal charge, B 3607; Suggestion, suggestion, hint, I 331.

Sugre, s. sugar, B 2046, F 614; T. iii. 1194 n. See Sucre.

Sukkenye, s. short frock, tunic, R. 1232 (see note).

Summitten, 2 pr. pl. submit, B 2. p 5. 104 n; Summitted, pp. submitted, B 3. p 10. 10; subjected, B 4. p 6. 92. See Submitte.

Superfice, s. surface, B 3. p 8. 32; A. i. 21. 26; in the s. of, in the immediate neighbourhood of, A.

1. 21. 19.

Superfluitee, s. superfluity, excess, A 436, B 4117, C 471, 528, I 414, 416; Superfluite, superfluity, over-abundance, A. pr. 31.

Superlatyf, adj. superlative, E

1375.

Supersticious, adj. Superstitious, F 1272.

Supplicacioun, s. petition, 19. 26. Supplien, v. supplicate, entreat, В 3. р 8. 8.

Supportacioun, s. support,

2332.

Suppose, I pr. s. E 347.

Supposinge, s. supposition, imagining, E 1041.

Supprysed, pp. surprised, T. iii.

Surcote, s. surcoat, upper coat, A 617.

Surement, s. assurance, pledge, F 1534.

Suretee, s. security, D 903, 911; Surete, careless confidence, 7.

Surfeet, s. surfeit, I 913.

Surgerye, s. surgery, A 413, F III4.

Surgien, s. surgeon, B 2201; Surgiens, pl. B 2195.

Surmounteth, pr. s. surpasses, L. 123; Surmounted of, surpassed in, 3. 826.

Surname, s. 6. 31.

Surplus, s. difference over and above, T. iv. 60.

Surplys, s. surplice, A 3323, G 558.

Surquidrie, s. over-confidence, presumption, I 403, 1067; arrogance, T. i. 213. O. F. surquiderie.

Sursanure, s. a wound healed outwardly, but not inwardly, F 1113. See note.

Surveyaunce, s. surveillance, C 95.

Suspecioun, s. suspicion, T. ii. 561, v. 1647; B 1512; L. 1290; Suspecion, I 38o.

Suspecious, adj. suspicious, ominous of evil, E 540.

Suspect, adj. suspicious, ominous of evil, E 541; suspicious, B 2498.

Suspect, s. suspicion, B 2385, 2387, C 263, E 905.

Sustenance, s. sustenance, support, living, E 202; food, L. 2041.

Sustene, v. sustain, support, 2. 111; B 1673, F 861; maintain, 1. 22; endure, 6. 2; B 2654; sustain, uphold, preserve, B 160; hold up (herself), 7. 177; Sustene, ger. to hold up, A 1993; to sustain, T. ii. 1686; Sustened, pp. B 168o.

Suster, s. sister, 7. 38; HF. 1547; L. 592, 986, 2125; A 871, E 589, 640, F 1045, G 333; Her suster love, love for her sister, L. 2365; Soster, A 3486; Sustren, pl. sisters, T. iii. 733, v. 1227; HF. 1401; L. 979, 2630; A 1019; Sustres, pl. 7. 16; B 4057.

Suwe, ger. to follow, T. i. 379. See Sewe.

Suyte, s. suit, array (of like kind), A 2873, 3242; Sute, uniform pattern, 3. 261.

Swa, so (Northern), A 4040.

Swal, pt. s. of Swelle.

Swalowe, v. swallow, HF. 1036. See Swelwe.

Swalwe, s. swallow (bird), T. ii. 64; A 3258; Swalow, 5. 353.

Swan, s. swan, 5. 342, 7. 346; A 206, D 1930, H 133; L. 1355; Swannes, pl. F 68.

Swappe, s. a swoop, the striking of a bird of prey, HF. 543.

Swappe, ger. to swap, strike, E 586; Swapte, pt. s. dashed, T. iv. 256; fell suddenly, E 1099; Swap, imp. s. strike off, G 366.

Swar, pt. s. swore, B 2000 n. See

Swarm, s. a swarm, T. ii. 193; B 4582, F 204.

Swarme, v.; Swarmeth, pr. s. swarms, gathers, F 189; Swarmen, pr. pl. D 1693; Swarmeden, pt. pl. D 1696.

Swartish, adj. as adv. darkish, dark, HF. 1647.

Swatte, pt. s. of Swete.

Swayn, s. servant-lad, young man, A 4027, B 1914.

Sweigh, s. motion, sway, B 1. m 5. 3; B 2. p 1. 81; T. ii. 1383; B 296.

Swelle, v.; Swelleth, pr. s. swells, A 2743; Swal, pt. s. D 967; up swal, was puffed up with anger, B 1750; Swollen, pp. proud, E 950.

Sweller, s. inflater, B 3, p 6. 5. Swelte, v. die, T. iii. 347; 4. 216; Swelt, pr. s. dies, 4. 128; Swelte, I pr. s. die, A 3703; Swelte, pt. s. died, E 1776; hence, languished, fainted, A 1356. A. S. sweltan.

Swelwe, v. swallow, B 2808; pr. s. subj. E 1188; Swelweth, pr. s. B 2808. See Swolwe, Swal-

owe.

Swepe, ger. to sweep, E 978.

Swerd, s. sword, A 112, 1575, 1598, 1706, B 64, F, 57, 84, G 168; 7. 212; A. pr. 45; L. 127; Swerde, dat. 4. 100; L. 1775; Swerdes, pl. swords, T. ii. 640; A 1700.

Swere, v. swear, A 454; ger. 7. 122; B 1171; I pr. s. L. 58; Swoor, I pt. s. E 2312; Swor, I pt. s. 3. 1231; Swore, 2 pt. s. L. 1378; Swòòr, pt. s. swore, 7. 101; A 3114, B 2062, D 961, F 542, 745, 1223; Swor, pt. s. swore, L. 2345; Swore, 2 pt. pl. E 496; Sworen, pt. pl. swore, 3. 1053; B 344, E 176; Sworn, pp. sworn (to the contrary), T. iv. 976; A 1089; sworn (to do it), G 681; bound by oath, F 18; sworn (it should not be so), D 640; Swore, pp. sworn, A 810, F 403; Sworne, pp. as def. adj. C 808; as pl. adj. D 1405; Swer, imp. s. swear, E 357; (misspelt Swere), 3. 753. A. S. swerian.

Swerere, s. swearer, I 593. Swering, s. swearing, C 631.

Swerve, v. stray, go away, depart, 25. 29; 26. 40 (see vol. iv. pp. xxviii, xxx).

Swete (swéétə), adj. sweet, A 5, 2427, 2780, B 2041, 2124, D 385, .459, H 42; as s. sweet one, love, 3. 832. See Sote.

Swete, s. sweetness, 5. 161.

Swete (swèètə), v. sweat, T. ii. 1533; HF. 1042; G 579; ger. G 522; I pr. s. T. ii. 1465; A 3702; 2 pr. pl. T. ii. 943; Swatte, pt. s. sweated, B 1966, G 560. swætan.

Swete herte, sweetheart, T. iii. 69, 98, 127, 147.

Swete-Loking, Sweet-Looking, R. 920.

Swetely, adv. sweetly, A 221.

Swetnesse, s. sweetness, 1. 51; nourishment, 3. 415.

Swetter, adj. comp. sweeter, R. 622, 768.

Swety, adj. sweaty, 9. 28.

Sweven, s. dream, R. 28; 3. 119, 276, 279, 1330; 5. 115; HF. 9, 79; B 3930. 4086; Swevenes, pl. dreams, R. 3; T. v. 358; HF. 3; Swevenis (for the rime), B 4111. A.S. swefen.

Swevening, s. dream, R. 26; Sweveninges (pron. swev'níngez), R. I. See Sweven.

Sweynte, pp. as def. adj. tired out, slothful, HF. 1783. See note. Pp. of swenchen.

Swieh, adj. such, A 3, 243, 313, B 146, G 719, 1402, &c.; such a thing, 5. 570; B 4626; Swich a, such a, B 3921, F 133; Swich oon, such a one, F 231; Swiche, or Swich, pl. (monosyllabic), A 684.

Swifte, def. adj. swift, T. iv. 659; pl. A 190, 2868; used as def. L. 2711; Swift (before a vowel), B 114, 116.

Swiftest, sup. adj. R. 949.

Swiftly, adv. 5. 76.

**Swimbul**, s. tremulous movement, A 1979 n. Lit. 'giddiness'; cf. Icel. svimr, giddiness, svimra, to be dizzy.

Swimme, v. swim, A 3550, L. 2450; Swimmen, pr. pl. swim, find abundance, D 1926; Swommen, pt. pl. swam, were filled with swimming things, 5. 188.

Swink, s. labour, toil, A 188, 540, 4253, G 730. A.S. ge-swinc.

Swinke, v. toil, labour, T. v. 272; L. 2041; D 202, G 669; ger. HF. 1175; L. 2490; A 186, C 874, E 1342; to cause to labour, HF. 16; Swinke, pr. pl. toil, A 3491; work for, G 21; Swonken, pp. toiled, A 4235. A. S. swincan.

Swinker, s. labourer, toiler, A 531. Swire, s. neck, throat, R. 325. A.S.

swira.

Swogh, s. (1) sough, low noise, 5. 247; murmur, HF. 1031; sigh, groan, A 3619; Swough, rustling or sighing noise, blast, A 1979; noise, HF. whizzing 1941; Swogh, (2), swoon, 2. 16; D 799, E 1100, F 476; T. iii. 1120, iv. 1212; L. 1816; Swow, grief, 3. 215. Cf. A. S. swogan.

**Swollen**, pp. swollen, i. e. proud,

E 950. See Swelle. Swolow, s. gulf, L. 1104.

note.

Swolwe, v. swallow, Н 36; Swolwe, I pr. pl. B 3. p 11. 113; pr. s. subj. I 731. See Swelwe. Swommen, pr. pl. were filled with See

swimming things, 5. 188. Swimme.

Swonken, pp. toiled, A 4235. See Swinke.

Swoor, pt. s. of Swere.

Swoot, s. sweat, G 578. A. S. szvāt.

Swor, -e, -en, Sworn; see Swere. **Swote** (swóótə), *adj.* sweet, 5. 296; L. 118, 173, 752, 1077; A 2860, 3205; pl. R. 60; 5. 274. Swete, Sote.

Swote, *adv.* sweetly, T. i. 158; Sote, L. 2612.

Swough, Swow; see Swogh.

Swoune, Swowne, v. swoon, faint, 4. 216; T. ii. 574; Swowneth, pr. s. 7. 619; L. 1314; F 430, 1349; Swowned, pt. s. swooned, 3. 103; A 2943, F 443, 631; Swowned, pp. A 913; Swowninge, pres. pt. swooning, A 2819; Swowning, B 1815; Swowneth, imp. pl. T. iii. 1190.

Swow, s. swoon; hence, anguish, 3. 215. See Swogh.

Swowne, s. swoon, F 1080; Aswowne, in a swoon, C 245.

Swowning, s. swooning, C 246; Swowninge, E 1080.

Swymbul, s. shivering movement, A 1979 (MS. Hl., in footnote). See Swimbul,

Swyn, s. swine, boar, F 1254; hog, D 460; Swyn, pl. A 598; B 4. m 3. 18; HF. 1777.

Swynes-heed, s. pig's head (a term of abuse), A 4262.

Swythe, adv. quickly, 5. 503; T. iv. 751; HF. 538; B 730; C 796; as sw., as quickly as possible, immediately, 5. 623; T. v. 1384; L. 913; B 637, G 936.

Swyve, v. lie with, A 4178, H 256; Swyved, pt. s. E 2378; played the harlot, A 4422; pp. dishonoured, A 3850, 4266. Cf.

A.S. swifan.

Sy, saw; pt. t. of See.

Syde, s. side, 3. 557; A 112, 558; Sydes, pl. T. iii. 1248.

Sye, ger. to sink down, T. v. 182. A. S. sīgan.

Sye, Syen, saw; see See.

Syghes, pl. sighs, 5. 246. See Syk, s.

Syk, adj. sick, ill, T. ii. 1516, 1523, 1529; Sik, A 1600; for syk, on account of being sick, D 394; Syke, def. T. ii. 1572; D 1781, F 1100; Syke, pl. sick, T. iii. 1362; sick persons, T. iii. 61. See Seek.

Syk, s. sigh, T. ii. 145, iii. 801; F 498; Sykes, pl. sighs, 5. 246 n; T. iii. 1361, 1363; A 1920, F 864.

Syke, v. sigh, T. iii. 1360; ger. T. i. 596, iii. 58; A 1580, 3488; Syke, ger. to sigh (but perhaps read syte, i. e. to grieve; see note), T. ii. 884; Syke, 1 pr. s. 22. 10; Syketh, pr. s. sighs, 5. 404; 22. 62 (men sigh); L. 1165, 1292; A 3619; B 985, D 913, 1228, F 817; Syked, pt. s. sighed, A 2985, B 3394, E 545; Sighte, pt. s. sighed, T. iii. 1080, 1471, iv. 714, 1217, v. 715; B 1035; Syked, pp. sighed, R. 1641. A.S. sīcan.

Sykliche, adj. sickly, T. ii. 1528; Syklych, T. ii. 1543; Sikly, with

difficulty, E 625.

Sylvre, adj. silver, R. 97.

Symonials, s. pl. simoniacs, I

Symonye, s. simony, D 1309, I

Syre, s. master of the house, D 713; master, 5. 12. See Sire.

Sys, num. six (at dice), B 3851. See Sis.

Syte, v. to grieve; perhaps the right reading in T. ii. 884 (see

note).]

Sythe, s. time, R. 80; Sythe, pl. (orig. a gen. pl.), 7. 222; T. iii. 1595, iv. 753, v. 472, 1381; A 1878, B 733, 1155; ofte sythe, oftentimes, R. 812; E 233, G 1031; Sythes, pl. times, L. 1 a; A 485. A. S. sīð.

Sythe, s. scythe, L. 646. A. S. sīđe.

Sythir, s. cider, B 3245 n.

T', for To, frequently prefixed to verbs; as tabyde, tamende, &c.

Taa, v. take (Northern), A 4129. See Take.

**Tabard**, s. a herald's coat-of-arms, hence, (1) the same, as an innsign, A 20; (2) a ploughman's loose frock, A 541.

Tabernacle, s. tent, B 2. p 3. 56; Tabernacles, pl. shrines, HF.

123, 1190.

Tabide, for To abyde, T. iii. 1810 n.

**Table**, s. table, 3. 646; T. v. 437; A 100; table dormaunt, permanent side-table, A 353; tablet, writing-tablet, 3. 780; B 5. m 4. 13; tablet, plate, HF. 142; table (of the law), C 639; one of the thin plates on which almicanteras are engraved, A. ii. 21. 4; at table, at board, i. e. entertained as a lodger, G 1015; Tables, pl. tables (for calculation), F 1273; dining-tables, B. 1442; writing-tablets, A. ii. 40. 19; D 1741; plates, A. i. 14. 2; the game of tables' or backgammon (see Strutt's Sports and Pastimes), 3. 51; F 900, I 793.

Tabour, s. tabor, small drum,

D 2268.

Tabouren, pr. pl. drum, din, L.

Tabregge, for To abregge, abridge, shorten, T. iii. 295, iv. 426 n.

Tabreyde, for To abreyde, to awake, T. v. 520.

Tabyde, for To abyde, to abide, T. v. 33, 353, v. 1183; B 797.

Tache, s. defect, 21. 18. O. F. tache, teche. See Tecches.

Tacheve, for To acheve, achieve, L. 2111; T. iv. 79 n.

Tacompte, for To acompte, reckon up, 22. 17.

Tacord, for To accord, i.e. to agreement, H 98.

Tacorde, for To acorde, to agree, I. 27.

**Tacoye**, for To acoye, to quiet, to allure, to decoy, T. v. 782.

Taffata, s. taffeta, A 440.

Taffraye, for To affraye, to frighten, E. 455.

Taillages, s. pl. taxes, I 567; Tailages, I 752. O. F. taillage (Godefroy). See Taylage.

Taille, s. tally, an account scored upon two similarly notched

sticks, A 570, B 1606.

Take, v. seize, T. ii. 289; present, offer, L. 1135; G 223; ger. to take, A 34; Takestow, takest thou, G 435; Take me, I pr. s. offer myself, betake myself, B 1985; Took, 1 pt. s. drew in, breathed in, B 1. p 3. 2 (see note); hit, D 792; pt. s. handed over, gave, 3.48; T. ii. 1233; HF. 1596; L. 2372; B 1484, G 1030, 1365, H 91; took, 4. 40; had, B 192; Toke, 2 pt. s. tookest, 3. 483; Toke, pt. pl. took, F 1240; received, F 356; Take, 2 pr. s. subj. take, D 1055; Take, pr. s. subj. take, A 503; take place, come to pass, T. iv. 1562; Take, pp. taken, T. iii. 1144, v. 891; A. ii. 3. 44; A 3007, B 769, E 702, F 475, 792, G 605; entrusted, B 4. p 6. 179; I 880; brought, 1. 20; Taken, pp. A. ii. 3. 42; Tak, imp. s. take, receive, B 117; take, D 1116, 1139; accept as a result, A. ii. 25. 35; tak kepe,

take heed, observe, 5. 563; B 3757; tak she, let her take, 5. 462; Taketh, imp. pl. take, 4. 9; 5. 543; T. i. 232; C 90, H 41.

Takel, s. tackle, archery-gear, arrows, A 106 (see note).

Tald, pp. told (Northern), A 4207. See Telle.

**Tale**, s. tale, 3. 60; L. 237 a; A 3126, B 46, 1125, C 460, D 1298, 1671; discourse, story, A 36, 831; account, B 4308; enumeration, E 383; I gan finde a tale to him, I thought of something to say to him, 3. 536; telle tale, give an account of, A 330; Tales, pl. A 792, 798, B 130.

Tale, v. tell a tale, talk, speak, T. iii. 1235; Talen; ger. to tell tales, A 772; Tale, ger. to tell tales, converse, T. iii. 231; Tale, pr. s.

subj. talk about, I 378.

Talent, s. inclination, wish, desire, B 3. p 11. 57; L. 1771 (see note); B 2439, I 228, 294; desire, appetite, C 540; longing, B 2. p 1. 8; Talents, pl. desires, B 1. p 1. 38; B 4. p 4. 134; B 5. p 5. 13; Talentes, I 915.

Taling, s. tale-telling, B 1624. Talighte, for To alighte, i.e. to alight, E 909.

Talke, v. talk, T. v. 668. Talking, s. discourse, G 684.

Talle, adj. docile, obsequious, 4. 38. See note.

Tame, adj. A 2178, 2186; 5. 349; 7. 315.

Tamende, for To amende, to redress, E 441; Tamenden, ger.

to amend, B 462. Tanende, for To an ende, to an end, T. v. 475 n.

Tanoyen, for To anoyen, annoy, to injure, B 492.

Tanswere, (tanswere), answer, D 1589.

Tapere, for To apere, to appear, T. ii. 909 n.

Tapes (taapez), pl. tapes, A 3241. Tapicer, s. upholsterer, maker of carpets, A 362.

**Tapite**, v. cover with tapestry, 3. 260. Cf. Lat. tapetum.

Tappe, s. tap, A 3890, 3892.

Tappestere, s. female tapster, barmaid, A 241, 3336.

Tarditas, s. slowness, I 718.

Tare, s. tare, kind of weed, A 1570; tare (single stem of tares), A 4000, 4056.

Tarede, for To arede, to explain,

T. iv. 1570 n.

**Tareste**, for To areste, to arrest, F 1370.

Targe, s. target, shield, A 471, 975; 7. 33; defence, 1. 176.

Tarien, v. tarry, B 983; delay (used actively), F 73; Tarien, ger. to delay, waste, A 2820; to tarry, T. ii. 1019; Tarie, 1 pr. s. tarry, T. iii. 1195; 2 pr. pl. subj. F 1233; Taried, pt. s. tarried, 5. 415; caused (them) to wait, B 3463; Taried, pp. delayed, T. ii. 1739.

Tarraye, for To arraye, to array,

arrange, E 961.

**Tart**, adj. of sharp flavour, pungent,

A 381. Tartre, s. tartar, G 813; oille of Tartre, (probably) cream of tartar, or bitartrate of potassium, A 630. F. tartre, Low Lat. tartarum. 'An acid concrete salt, deposited from wines when perfectly fermented; ... when in the crude state, it is much used as a flux in the assaying of ores'; Web-

Taryinge, s. tarrying, delay, 5. 565; A. ii. 25. 20; A 821; Tarying, 5. 468.

Tas, s. heap (see note), A 1005, 1009, 1020. O.F. tas.

Tassaille, for To assaille, i.e. to assail, 9. 40; E 1180.

Tassaye, for To assaye, to test, prove, try, 3. 346, E 454, 1075.

Tasseled, pp. fringed, provided with tassels, R. 1079; Tasseld, A 3251.

Tassemble, for To assemble, to bring together, D 89.

Tassoille, for To assoille, i.e. to absolve, C 933.

Tassure, for To assure, B 1231. Tast, s. taste, relish (for), 5. 160.

Taste, v. try, test, L. 1993; Tasted, pt. s. tasted, experienced, T. i. 639; Taste, imp. s. feel, G 503 (see note).

**Tath**, pr. s. takes, B 728 n. Taughte, pt. s. of Teche.

**Taverne**, s. tavern, A 4376, C 663, I 411; Tavernes, pl. A 240, C

Taverner, s. innkeeper, C 685. Tavyse, for To avyse (me), to

deliberate, B 1426. Tawayte, for To awayte, to dwell,

remain, 25. 7.

Tayl, s. tail, L. 393; B 3224, D 1687, F 196; Tayle, dat. 3. 640; Tayles, pl. B 3222.

Taylage, s. taxation, 9. 54. Lit. See Tail-'taking by tally.'

**Tecches**, pl. evil qualities, defects, T. iii. 935; characteristics, HF.

1778. See Tache.

Teche, v. teach, instruct, A 308, 482, B 1180, G 343; tell, D 1019; ger. to show, R. 518; Techen, v. direct, B 4139; ger. to inform (him of), D 1326; Taughte, 1 pt. s. taught, told, D 1050; pt. s. A 497, B 133; Teching, pres. part. teaching, showing, pointing out, A. ii. 12. 14.

**Teching**, s. teaching, A 518. Te deum, the anthem so called,

D 1866.

Teer, s. tear, E 1104. See Tere. **Teeth**, pl. of Tooth, L. 2006.

Tehee, interj. (denoting) laughter,

hee-hee! A 3740.

Telle, v. tell, recount, relate, 1. 128; A 38, B 1185, 1634; compute, 3. 440; ger. to tell, to be told, F 447; Tellen, ger. to tell, T. i. 1; A 72; v. tell, recount, 2. 13; Telle, 1 pr. s. account, 5. 326; B 4344; Telle no tale, set no store, 5. 326; Telles, pr. s.(Northern form), tells, 3. 73; HF. 426; Tolde, I pt. s. counted, HF. 1380; accounted, D 203, 208; Tolde, pt. s. accounted, B 3676; pt. pl. esteemed, T. i. 131; Told, pp. told, A 715; herd told, heard (it) told, T. i. 197; Tolde, pp. pl. told, B 56; Tel, imp. s. tell, B 1167; 1. 57; Tel forth, tell out, D 1298; Telleth, imp. pl.

3. 555, 1135; B 1346, D 61, 1289, H 311. A.S. tellan.

Tembrace, for To embrace, T. v. 224; E 1101.

Teme, s. theme, C 425 n. See Theme.

Temen, v. bring; temen us on bere, bring us on our bier, let us die, HF. 1744. A.S. teman, tyman, to bring forward (Schmid).

Temper, s. mood, R. 346.

Temperaunce, s. temperance, moderation, F 785.

Tempest, s. storm, 1.42; 7.314; A 406; tempest (see note), A 884;

Tempestes, pl. HF. 966.

Tempest thee, imp. s. violently distress thyself, 13.8; Tempest, 2 pr. s. subj. vex, perturb, B 2. p 4. 50.

Tempestous, adj. tempestuous, T.

11. 5.

Temple, s. temple, 1. 145; E 2293, F 296; inn of court, A 567; Temples, pl. T. iii. 1115.

Temple-dore, s. temple-door, 5. 239.

Temporel, adj. temporal, T. iv. 1061; D 1132; Temporels, pl. temporal, B 2188; Temporeles, I 685.

Tempre, v. control; Temprede, pt. s. modulated, B 3. m 12. 14; Tempred, pt. s. tempered, 5. 214; Tempred, pp. tempered, G 926. (In alchemy, to temper is to adjust or moderate the heat at which a thing is melted.)

Temps, s. tense; futur temps, future tense, futurity, time to come, G 875. See the note.

Temptour, s. tempter, D 1655. Ten, ten, A 454; ten so wood, ten times as mad, L. 735. Cf. Two.

Tenbrace, for To enbrace, B 1891. Tencresen, for To encresen, to increase, E 1808.

Tendeth, pr. s. tends, B 1. p 6. 30. Tendre, adj. tender, R. 541, 857, 1013; A 7, 150, 2828; Tender, 1. 180.

Tendre-herted, adj. tenderhearted, T. v. 825.

Tendrely, adv. tenderly, A 1197, E 686, H 165; bitterly, R. 332; Tendreliche, T. iv. 353, 369; Tenderly, feelingly, 2. 93; 7. 129. Tendernesse, s. tenderness, L. 2280.

Tendure, for To endure, E 756,

Tendyte, for To endyte, to compose, write, 5. 167; 7. 9; T. i. 6; L. 310 a; to relate, L. 1345; A 1209; Tendite, G 80 n.

Tene (téénə), s. vexation, R. 157; 1. 3; T. i. 813, iv. 1605; A 3106; sorrow, grief, 7. 140, 168; HF. 387; T. v. 240; cross, trouble, T. ii. 61. A.S. tēona.

**Tenour**, s. outline of the story, L.

929

Tenquere, for To enquere, to ask, I. 113; E 1543.

Tenspyre, for To enspyre, i.e. to inspire, G 1470.

Tente, s. tent, I. 9, 41; T. v. 148, 845; A 1021, B 3570, 3762; Tentes, pl. 7. 154; T. v. 670.

Tenthe, tenth, T. iv. 1595, 1598; HF. 63, 111; Tenthe some, company of ten (see note), T. ii. 1249.

Tentifly, adv. attentively, care-

fully, E 334.

**Tercel**, *adj*. male (of an eagle), 5. 393, 449; *as s*. male eagle, 5. 405, 415; Tercels, *pl*. male, 5. 540. See note to 5. 371.

Tercelet, s. male falcon, 5. 529, 533; F 504, 621; Tercelets, pl. male birds of prey, 5. 659; male hawks, F 648. 'Tiercelet, m. the tassell, or male of any kind of hawke, so tearmed, because he is, commonly, a third part lesse then the female'; Cotgrave's French Dict. F. tiercelet.

Terciane, adj. tertian, B 4149.

Tere (tèèra), s. tear, B 3251, 3852, F 894; Teer, (for Tere, before a vowel), E 1104; Teres, pl. 2. 10; 4. 8; 12. 9; A 1280, B 70, 3853.

**Tere** (terə), v. tear, B 1326; scratch, R. 325; Torn, pp. L. 2103.

Terins, s. pl. tarins, siskins, R. 665. F. tarin.

Terme, s. set time, appointed time, T. v. 696, 1090; HF. 392; L. 2499, 2510; period, space of time, 3. 79; end, goal, B 3. m 9. 35; 'term,' a portion of the zodiac (see note), F 1288; (during the) term, A 1029, D 1331; terme of his lyve, while he lives, G 1479; in terme, in set phrases, C 311; Termes, pl. set expressions, pedantic phrases, A 323, 639, B 1189, G 1398; legaljargon, R. 199; bounds, limits, B 3. m 12. 40; borders, B 2. m 8. 8; periods, A 3028; terms, T. ii. 1037; HF. 857; C 51, F 1266.

Terme-day, s. appointed day, 3.

730.

Termyne, v. determine, express in good set terms, 5. 530.

Terrestre, adj. earthly, E 1332. Terslet, s. male hawk, 5. 393 n.

See Tercelet.

**Terve**, pr. s. subj. flay, G 1274 n; Terved (not Terned), pp. skinned, G 1171 n. (This is certainly the right word; in G 1171, read terved [not torned], and in G 1274, read terve [not torne]. See my letter in the Athenaeum, Mar. 24, 1894. So in Havelok, 603, for tirneden read tirueden = tirveden, i. e. rolled back. In Allit. Poems, B. 630, for tyrne read tyrue=tirve, flay. In Gawain and the Grene Knight, 1921, for tyrnen read tyruen=tyruen; so again in the Wars of Alexander, ed. Skeat, 4114. Cf. Over-tyrvyn, subverto; Prompt. Parv.; A.S. tearflian; Low G. tarven, um tarven, up tarven, den Rand von Kleidungsstücke einem schlagen, das innerste auswärts kehren.')

Tery, adj. tearful, T. iv. 821.
Tescape, for To escape, 18. 50; F

1357.

Tespye, for To espye, to spy out, espy, L. 966, B 1989, 4478, D 398; Tespyen, for To espyen, to see, to look about, E 1257, 1410.

Testament, s. last will, D 424; Testaments, pl. wills, D 1306.

Testers, pl. head-pieces, A 2499. O. F. testiere, 'a sallet, or steel-cap'; Cotgrave. Testes, s. pl. vessels for assaying metals (Tyrwhitt), G 818. A vessel called a 'testa' is figured in Theatrum Chemicum, iii. 326. See Test in Webster.

Testif, adj. heady, headstrong, T. v. 802; A 4004.

Tete, s. teat, A 3704.

Tevery, for To every, T. iii. 912 n. Tewel, for Tuwel, D 2148 n. See Tuwel.

**Texpounden**, for To expounden, to expound, to explain, B 1716.

Text, s. text, quotation from an author, T. iii. 1357; L. 328; B 45; saying, A 177, 182; text (as opposed to a gloss), 3. 333; Textes, pl. texts, authorities, H 236.

Textuel, adj. well versed in texts,

learned, H 235; I 57.

Teyd, pp. tied, bound, E 2432.

Teyne, s. a thin plate of metal, G 1225, 1229; Teynes, pl. G 1332, 1337. Lat. tænia, Gk. ταινία, a band, fillet, riband, strip.

Th', for The; common, as in thabsence, for the absence.

Thabbot, for The abbot, B 1827 n. Thabsence, the absence, A 1239. Thadversitee, the adversity, E

756. **Thakketh**, pr. s. strokes, pats, D 1559; Thakked, pp. stroked, A

3304. A. S. paccian; see note. Thalighte, for Thee alighte; in thee alighte, alighted in thee, B 1660.

Thalmyghty, for The almighty, 5.379.

Thamendes, for The amendes, the

amends, 3. 526.

Thamorouse, for The amorouse,
T. iv. 1431 n.

Than, conj. than, A 322, 1036; see Then.

Than; see Thanne.

Thangel, for The angel, B 3206.

Thank, s. expression of thanks, A 612; thanks, T. i. 21, 1015, 1060; A. pr. 39; F 2388; can th., owes thanks, A 1808; his th., the thanks to him, L. 452; my thankes, by my goodwill, willingly, R. 1666; his thankes, of his free will, willingly, B 3. p 11. 63;

R. 1321; A 1626, 2107, D 272; hir thankes, of their own will, A 2114, I 1069.

Thanke, I pr. s. thank, E 1088; Th. hit thee, thank thee for it, 10. 51; Thanken, pr. pl. F 354; Thanked, I pt. s. thanked, R. 587; Thanking, pres. pt. 5. 672. See Thonke.

Thanne, adv. then, 3. 1191; T. v. 1427; L. 1342; D 2004, I 104; Than, then, 1. 118; 2. 86; 3. 754; 5. 82; A 12, 1479, B 3368, &c.; next, 5. 324; er than, sooner than, before, G 899; Thenne, then, T. ii. 210.

Thanswere, for The answere, D 2072.

Thapocalips, for The Apocalypse, HF. 1385.

Thapostle, the apostle, B 2596, 2824, D 49, 1881.

Thaqueintaunce, the acquaintance, T. v. 122.

Thar, pr. s. impers. (it) is necessary, is needful; thar ye, it is needful that ye, B 2258; thar thee, it is needful for thee, you need, or thou needst, B 2. p 3. 62 (see note); B 3. p 11.71; D 329, 336, 1365, H 352; him thar, it is needful for him, he needs, 1.76; 3. 256; T. ii. 1661; he must, A 4320; Thurte, pt. s.; th. him, he needed, R. 1089, 1324; yow thurfte, you would need, you need, T. iii. 572. A.S. purfan; pr. t. pearf, pt. t. porfte.

Tharivaile, for The arrivaile; the arrival, the landing, HF. 451.

Tharmes, for The armes, the arms, armorial bearings HF. 1411.

Tharray, for The array, A 716, B

393, D 1075, F 63.

Thasery, for The ascry, the alarm, T. ii. 611.

Thassay, for The assay, the endeavour, 5. 2.

Thassege, the siege, T. iv. 1480; the besieging force, T. iv. 62.

Thassemblee, the assembly, R 505; B 403.

Thassemblinge, the assembling, B 2431.

That, rel. pron. that which, 3. 635,

708; T. v. 1335; B 3976, D 781, I 307; whom, 3. 979; that of, from whom, 3. 964; That oon, the one, 3. 1290; 5. 143; A 4013; That other, the other, 3. 634, 1290; 5.143; A 4013; That, with reference to whom, G 236; conj that, A I, &c.; so that, 3. 566; 4. 135; as that, 3. 959; as, as well as, B 1036; because, B 3. p 4. 32; if that, if, 3. 969, 971.

Thaventayle, for The aventayle, the mouthpiece of a helmet, T. v.

Thavisioun, for The avisioun, the vision, B 4313 n; Thavision, 3.

Thavys, for The avys, the advice,

A 3076.

The, def. art. A 2, &c.

The; as in The bet, by so much the better, 3. 668; The las, by so much the less, 3. 675. A.S.  $\hbar \bar{y}$ .

The, for Thee, pers. pron. T. i.

879, F 676, &c.

**Théatre**, s. theatre, area for a tournament, A 1885; theatre, B 1. p I. 35.

**Thedom**, s. success, B 1595. See note. From A.S. *beon*, to thrive.

Thee, v. thrive, prosper, R. 1067; never mot she thee, may she never prosper, 5. 569; mot he never thee, may be never prosper, T. ii. 670; lat him never thee, let him never prosper, B 4622, D 2207; thou shalt never thee, E 1388; he shal never thee, G 641; also moot I thee, as I may thrive, as I hope to prosper, 4. 267; B 2007, D 1215, E 1226; so moot I thee, D 361; as mote I thee, T. i. 341; so theech, for so thee ich, as I may thrive, as I hope to prosper, C 947, G 929; so theek, for so thee ik, as I hope to prosper, A 3864. A.S. pēon.

Theef, s. thief, robber, D 1338, 1351, F 537, H 224, 234; false wretch, 3. 650; 7. 161; L. 2330; D 800; Theves, gen. thief's, L. 465; Theves, pl. thieves, D 1194; robbers, 1. 15; Thevis, D

2173.

Theofly, adv. like a thief, L. 1781.

Thee-ward, to, towards thee, B 2. p I. 9.

Theffect, for The effect, the result, T. i. 212; L. 622, 1160, 1924; A 1189, B 893, G 1261; the substance, pith, L. 1180, 2403; the matter, contents, 2. 56; the source, D 1451; the moral, B 2148; the sum (of the matter), A 2366; Theffectes, pl. the effects, A 2228.

Thefte, s. theft, R. 1136.

Thegle, for The egle, i. e. the eagle. B 3573.

Their, for The eir, the air, D 1939.

Thembassadours, the ambassa-

dors, T. iv. 140, 145. Theme, s. text, thesis, C 333, 425.

See Teme.

Themperour, for The emperour, the emperor, 3. 368; B 248; Themperoures, the emperor's, B

Then, conj. than, 4. 235; 7. 173, 297; L. 1693, 2092; Than, A

322, 1036, &c.

Thencens, for The encens, the incense, A 2277, 2938; L. 2612. Thenchauntements, pl. the en-

chantments, A 1944.

Thenche, v. imagine, A 3253. See Thenke.

Thencheson, for The encheson, the reason, cause; T. v. 632. See Enchesoun.

Thencrees, for The encrees, the

increase, A 275.

Thende, for The ende, the end, 16. 45; T. ii. 260; B 423, 965, 3269. Thengendring, for The engendring, the process of production,

HF. 968.

Thengyn, for The engyn, the (war-

like) engine, HF. 1934.

Thenke, v. think of, 5.311; Thenken, ger. to think, 3. 100; Thenke, 1 pr. s. think, intend, E 641; Thenkestow, thinkest thou, T. iv. 849, 1088; thou thinkest, T. ii. 1373; Thenketh, pr. s. 7. 105; Thenken, pr. pl. F 537; Thoghte, I pt. s. thought, 3.448; Thought, 1.p. considered, B 2. p 7. 77 Thenk, imp. s. think, A 3477, H

362; Thenke on, think of, 16. 47; Thenketh, imp. pl. think, T. i. 26; D 1165, E 116; remember, C 75. A.S. pencan. See Thenche.

Thenne, adj. thin, A 4066. Kentish form.) See Thinne.

Thenne, adv. then, T. ii. 210. See Thanne.

Thenne, adv. thence, D 1141.

Thennes, adv. thence, i.e. away from that place, T. iv. 695; thence, R. 791; T. iii. 1145; B 308, 510, 1043, F 326, 327, 960; as s., the place that, G 66.

Thennes-forth, adv. thenceforth, B 1755; fro th., from such time,

B 4. p 3. 13.

Thentencioun, for The entencioun, i. e. the intention, G 1443.

Thentente, for The entente, the design, B 930; the purpose, end,

G 1306; the meaning, T. v. 1630. Thentree, for The entree, the entrance, A 1983.

Thenuoye, for The envoy, 19.

Thenvyous, for The envyous, the

spiteful, malicious, 3. 642. **Theologie**, s. theology, I 1043.

**Theorik**, s. theory, theoretical explanation, A. pr. 63; theory, B 1.

p I. 22 n.

Ther, adv. there, B 62, 1190, &c.; where, T. ii. 618, v. 488, 711; L. 785, &c.; when, B 474; whither, at which, B 469; whereas, D 1213, G 724; wherefore, T. iii. 1437; wherever, D 128; wherewith, A. ii. 29. 9; as to which, T. ii. 588; wherefore (I pray that), D 1561.

Ther-aboute, adv. concerned with that matter, HF. 597; about it, D 1837; thereupon, therein, G

832; round it, A 937.

Therafter, adv. afterwards, 3. 66. Ther-agayns, prep. against that, I 665; Ther-ayeins, in reply, T. ii.

369.

Ther-as, Ther as, there where, where, B 2384, D 78, F 1207, 1214; there, I 162; whereas, D 1177; where that, L. 28 a, 839; A 34, 172, B 2237; when that, L. 1277; wheresoever, B 4. m 7.

44; Ther-as that, where, 1. 160; Ther that, where, F 267.

Therbe, for The erbe, the herb,

HF. 290.

Ther-bifore, adv. before that time, D 631; beforehand, E 689, 729.

Ther-biforn, adv. beforehand, A 2034; before the event, B 197, C 624; previously, A 3997.

Therby, by it, to it, D 984, 1015; into possession of it, F 1115; be-

side it, R. 1184.

Ther-fore, adv. therefore, A 189; for that purpose, A 809, F 177; on that account, L. 1863; E 445; on that point, E 1141; Therfor, for it, L. 1391.

Therfro, therefrom, from it, R.

1660; HF. 895.

Ther-inne, therein, in it, R. 506; 5. 33; T. iii. 1632; B 1945,

3573.

Ther-of, adv. with respect to that, E 644; concerning that, 3. 1132; A 462; from that, 3. 1166; thereby, I 314; of it, 20. 8.

Ther-on, adv. thereupon, A 160;

thereof, F 3.

Ther-oute, adv. out there, out in the open air, B 3362; outside there, G 1136.

Therthe, for The erthe, the earth,

R. 1423, 1428; 5. 80.

Therto, adv. besides, moreover, HF. 1650; 3. 704, 1006; A 48, 153, 757, B 135, D 1251; to it, 2. 100; also, likewise, R. 1262.

Ther-upon, adv. immediately, A 819.

Ther-whyles, whilst, B 5. p 6. 159; Ther-whyle, for that time,

Therwith, adv. withal, for all that, 3. 954; moreover, 12. 5; F 931, H 123; thereupon, 3. 275, 659; at the same time, B 3210, F 194.

thereupon, HF. Ther-with-al, 2031; A 1078; therewith, with it, by means of it, R. 1444; 5. 405; A 566; beside it, besides, R. 226; L. 1175; B 3131, 3612; at once, L. 148; thereat, L. 864.

Theschaunge, for The eschaunge, the exchange, T. iv. 146, 158,

160.

Theschewing, for The eschewing, the avoiding (of anything), 5. 140.

Thestat, for The estat, the estate, the rank, condition, A 716; Thestaat, B 128, I 332.

Theves; see Theef.

Thewed, pp.; wel thewed, of good thews, or habits, of good disposition, 4. 180.

Thewes, s. pl. habits, natural qualities, L. 2577; E 409, 1542; good qualities, virtues, 1851; G 101; customs, habits, manners, T. ii. 723; morals, HF. 1834; wikkede thewes, immoralities, B 4. p 3. 51. A. S. pēaw.

Thexcellent, for The excellent, B

Thexcuse, for Thee excuse, D 1611.

Thexecucion, for The execucion, the execution, 10.65.

Thexpérience, the experience, E

They, pron. they, A 373, 375, &c. Thider, adv. thither, L. 1475; A 1263, B 144, C 749.

Thider-ward, adv. thither, A

**Thikke**, *adj.* thick, A 549, D 868, F 159; substantial, B 4. p 2. 100; repeated, B 4. m 5. 12, 16; stout, plump, A 3973; Thurgh thikke and thenne, through thick and thin, A 4066.

Thikke, adv. thickly, R. 1396, 1419. Thikke-herd, adj. thick-haired,

A 2518.

Thikker, adj. comp. thicker, 5. 273. Thikke-sterred, adj. thickly covered with stars, A. ii. 23. 1.

Thilke, that, R. 660; 3. 785, 16. 23, 22. 12, &c.; such a, A 182; that same, A 1193, F 188; that very, that same, C 753, G 197; that sort of, I 50; pl. those, HF. 173; L. 366; A. i. 7. 5.

Thimage, for The image, L. 1760;

B 1695.

Thing, s. fact, C 156; property, wealth, R. 206; D 1132, G 540; deed, legal document, A 325; for any thing, at any cost, A 276; Thing, pl. things, 3. 349; L. 11, 2140; Thinges, pl. things, A

175; matters of business, B 1407, 4279; poems, L. 364; pieces of music, F 78; services, prayers, B 1281, D 876.

Thingot, for The ingot, G 1233; cf. 1314. See Ingot.

Thinke, v. think, A 346. Put for thenke; see Thenke.

Thinke, v. seem, T. i. 405; Thinketh, pr. s. impers. (it) seems, L. 247, 1300; B 1901, 3968, C 801, F 406; me th., it seems to me, 3. 547, 998; A 37, 2207, G 308; how th. yow, how does it seem to you, D 2204; Thinke, pr. s. subj. (it) seem, L. 2671; Thoghte, pt. s. impers. (it) seemed, L. 1697; Thoughte, pt. s. L. 134, 1976; B 3703, E 406, F 527; me thoughte, it seemed to me, A 385; him th., it seemed to him, A 682; us th., it seemed to us, A 785; hir th., it seemed to her, D 965, 967; hem th., it seemed to them, B 146, C 475. A.S. byncan.

Thinne, adj. thin, A 679; slender, B 2. m 7. 14; poor, feeble, 9. 36; E 1682; scanty, limited, G 741; Thenne, A 4066. A.S. bynne.

Thirleth, pr. s. pierces, 7. 211; Thirled, pp. 7. 350; T. ii. 642; A 2710. A. S. pyrlian, pirlian.

This, A 175, &c.; contracted form of this is, T. ii. 363, iii. 936, v. 151; HF. 502; E 56, F 889; This is, pronounced this, 5. 411, 620; A 1091, D 91, 1041; Thise (dhiiz), pl. (monosyllabic), A 701, В 59, &с.

**Tho** (dhòò), pl. those, 3. 914; T. i. 931; L. 153, 1575; A. i. 8. 4; A 498, 1123, 2351, 3246; those,

them, D 595. A. S. pā.

Tho (dhòò), adv. then, at that time, R. 525; 3. 234; 5. 298; L. 210, 1629; A. ii. 1. 8; A 993, 3329, &c.; still, 3. 1054. A. S. bā.

Thoccident, for The occident, the

west, B 3864.

**Thoffice**, for The office, the duty, B 2863.

Thogh, Though, though, 3. 914; 4. 200; A 68, 253; as though, as if, A 553; yet, 3. 670.

Thoght, s. thought, A 479; anxiety, B 1779, E 80; Thought, anxiety, T. i. 579.

Thoghte; see Thenke.

Thoghtful, adj. moody, I 677. Tholde, for The olde, pl. the old, D 857.

Tholed, pp. suffered, D 1546. A.S. polian.

Thombe (thumba), s. thumb, A 563, F 83, 148; Thoumbe, A. i.

Thonder (thunder), s. thunder, A 492, F 258; T. ii. 233, iii. 662; Thunder, L. 1219.

Thonder-clappes, s. pl. thunder-

claps, I 174.

Thonder-dint, s. stroke of lightning, T. v. 1505; D 276; Thonder-dent, thunder-clap, A 3807.

Thonderer (thunderer), s. thunderer, B 4. m 6. 2.

Thonder-leyt, s. thunder-bolt, B I. m 4. 8 (see note); lightning, I 839.

Thondre (thundre), pr. s. subj. thunder, B 2. m 4. 11.

Thonke, 1 pr. s. thank, E 380; Thonketh, pr. s. F 1545; Thonked, pt. s. T. i. 124, iii. 1130; Thonked, pp. D 5; Thonketh, imp. pl. B 1113; Thonkinge, pres. pt. T. iii. 1552. See Thanke.

Thonour, for The honour, T. i.

120; B 1767, E 1449.

Thorgh, prep. through, 5. 127, 129. See Thurgh.

Thorient, for The orient, the east, B 3871, 3883.

Thoriginal, for The original, L. 1558.

Thorisonte, for The orisonte, the horizon, É 1797, F 1017. **Thorisoun**, for The orisoun, the

prayer, A 2261.

Thorn, s. thorn-tree, A 2923; thorn, T. ii. 1272, iii. 1104; Thornes, pl. hawthorns, B 2. m 3. 10; thorns, I. 149; T. ii. 1274.

Thorough-perced, pp. pierced

through, B 3. p 1. 2.

Thorp, s. village, E 208 n; Throp, E 199, 208; Thorpes, pl. 5. 350; Thropes, gen. sing. of a village, I 12; pl. D 871. A. S. porp.

Thorrible, for The horrible, B 473 12.

Thorugh-passen, pr. pl. penetrate, B 4. m 3. 32.

Thought, s. anxiety, T. i. 579; see Thoght.

Thoughte; see Thenke, and Thinke.

Thoumbe, s. thumb, A. i. I. I. See Thombe.

Thourgh-girt, pp. struck through, T. iv. 627. From M. E. gurden, to strike; see gurden (2) in Stratmann.

Thousand, R. 870; A 1669; L. 1; Thousandès, pl. thousands, T. v. 1802.

Thousand-fold, T. i. 819; C 40. Thral, s. thrall, slave, subject, servant, 3. 767, 12. 23; L. 1313; B 3343, C 183, 189, 202, D 155, 1660, F 769, G 196, H 357, I 142; Thralles, pl. I 152.

Thral, adj. subject, B 3. m 5. 6; enthralled, A 1552, I 137; Thralle, pl. enthralled, B 2751; Thral, as pl., L. 1940. (Apparently an adjectival use of the sb. above).

Thraldom, s. bondage, slavery, B 286, 338; servitude, T. ii. 856; I 142.

Thralle, v. subject, T. i. 235; Thrallen, v. enthral, T. ii. 773; subjugate, R. 882.

Thraste, pt. s. thrust, T. ii. 1155; pt. pl. C 260. See Threste.

Thredbar, adj. threadbare, A 260, 290; Thredbare, I 419. Threde, dat. of Threed.

Threde, v. thread, R. 99. Three, three, A 164, 639, &c.

Threed, s. thread, L. 2018; A 2030; thread (of destiny), T. v. 7; Threde, dat. R. 104; 5. 267.

Threpe, I pr. pl. (we) call, assert to be, G 826. 'Threap, v. n. to maintain or insist pertinaciously; to repeat or reiterate obstinately. A. S. *brēapian*, to afflict, chide.' Atkinson's Cleveland Glossary.

Threshfold, s. threshold, B 1. p 1. 54; A 3482, E 288, 291.

Thresshe, v. thrash, A 536.

Threst, s. thirst, B 2. m 2. 15 n. See Thurst.

Threste, v. thrust, push, A 2612; Thresten, v. thrust, B 2. p 5. 29; Threste, 2 pr. pl. thrust, B 2. p 5. 100; Threste, pt. s. thrust, E 2003; Threste, pt. pl. vexed, T. iv. 254. A.S. præstan. See Thraste.

Threte (thrèètə), v. threaten, L. 754; Threteth, pr. s. T. iv. 909;

I 646. A. S. prēatian.

Threting, s. threatening, menace, G 698.

Thretty, adj. thirty, F 1368. Threw, pt. s. of Throwe.

Thridde, third, 4. 29; HF. 308; L. 287, 1660, 1932; R. 955, 980; T. iii. 2, 1818; A 1463, 2271, &c.

Thrift, s. success, welfare, T. ii. 847; profit, success, G 739, 1425; good thrift bad, prayed for the welfare (of), blessed, T. iii. 1249; by my thrift, if I succeed, T. ii. 1483, iv. 1630.

Thriftieste, thriftiest, most successful, T. i. 1081; most thriving, T.

1. 737

Thriftily, adv. carefully, A 105; profitably, A 3131; encouragingly, F 1174.

Thrifty, adj. profitable (to the buyer), B 138; profitable, B 46, 1165; serviceable, D 238; provident, 7. 197.

Thrilled, for Thirled, T. ii. 642 n. Thringe, v. press, T. iv. 66; Throng, pt. s. forced his way, 7. 55; thrust, E 2353; Thringing, pr. pt. thronging, R. 656. A. S. pringan.

Thriste, v. thrust against, support, B 4. m 7. 41; Thriste, pt. s. thrust, T. iii. 1574; Thrist, pp. B 4. p 4. 142. Icel. prysta.

Thrittene, thirteen, D 2259. Thritty, thirty, E 1421.

Throf, pt. s. of Thryve.

Throng, s. A 2612.
Throng, pt. s. of Thringe.

Throp, s. thorp, small village, E 199, 208; Thropes, gen. of a village, I 12; Thropes, pl. D 871. See Thorp.

Throstel, s. throstle, song-thrush, 5. 364. See Thrustel.

Throte, s. throat, 3. 945; T. iii.

1250; A. i. 21. 53; Throtes, pl. R. 192, 507; 3. 320.

Throte-bolle, s. ball of the throat, 'the protuberance in the throat called Adam's apple,' A 4273.

Through-out, quite through, 11. 3. Throwe, s. short space of time, while, period, 2. 86; 7. 93; L. 866, 1286; T. ii. 687, 1655; B 953, 3326, E 450; time, T. iv. 384, v. 1461; D 1815, G 941. A.S. brāg.

Throwe, ger. to throw, T. ii. 971; Throweth, pr. s. 4. 99; Threw, pt. s. T. iii. 184; Threwe, pt. pl. R. 786; Throwe, pp. thrown, L. 1960; Throwen, pp. cast, HF. 1325; twisted, turned, T. iv. 1159.

Throwes, pl. torments, T. v. 206; throes, T. v. 1201. Icel. prá;

A. S. prēa.

Thruste, v.; pr. s. thirsts, yearns, Thrusteth, L. 103. (MS. Tn. has thursteth.) See Thurste.

Thrustel, s. throstle, thrush, B 1963; Throstel, 5. 364; Thrustles, pl. R. 665.

Thrustel-cok, s. male thrush, B 1959.

Thrye, adv. thrice, T. ii. 89, 463. Thryes, adv. thrice, 5. 61; L. 2686; A 63, 463, 562, 2952, B 1732.

Thryve, v. thrive, prosper, R. 1067; T. i. 966; E 172; ger. G 1411; so thr. I, as I hope to thrive, D 1764; Thryveth, pr. s. grows up, B 5. m 4. 19; Throf, pt. s. flourished, B 3. m 4. 3.

Thryvinge, pres. pt. as adj. vigorous, B 5. m 4. 15 (Lat. uigens).

Thunder, s. L. 1219; see Thonder. Thunderinge, pres. pt. thundering, A 2174.

Thundringe, s. thundering, thunder, HF. 1040.

Thunworthiest, the unworthiest,

22. 19. Thurfte, pt. s. impers. (with yow), you would need, you need, T. iii.

Thurgh, prep. through, 1. 27; through, by, G 325; by means

572. See Thar.

of, A 920, B 1669, 3434; by, B 22, 35, F 11.

Thurgh-darted, pp. trns fixed with a dart, T. i. 325.

Thurghfare, s. thoroughfare, A 2847.

Thurgh-girt, pp. pierced through, A 1010. From M. E. gurden, to strike.

Thurghout, prep. throughout, B 3303, F 46; all through, B 256, 464; quite through, C 655.

Thurgh-shoten, pp. shot through, T. i. 325.

Thurrok, s. sink, the lowest internal part of a ship's hull, I 363 (see note), 715. A.S. purruc.

Thurst, s. thirst, B 100, I 343.

A.S. pyrst.

Thurste, v.; Thursteth, pr. s. thirsts, T. v. 1406; L. 103 n; Thursted him, pt. s. impers. he was thirsty, B 3229. A.S. byrstan.

Thurte; see Thar.

Thus, thus, A 705, 872, &c.

Thwitel, s. large knife, whittle, A 3933. From pwit-, zero-grade of A.S. pwitan; see below.

Thwyte, pr. pl. whittle, cut up for, HF. 1938; Thwiten, pp. carved, whittled, R. 933. A.S. pwitan. Thyn, poss. pron. thine, B 101, 104, 3584; Thy, B 73, 74.

Thy-selven, thyself, A 1174; Thy-

self, 1. 126; 13. 13. Tid, pp. of Tyde.

Tidifs, s. pl. small birds, F 648. Skinner guessed this to mean a titmouse, but adduced no authority; cf. Icel. tittr, a tit, small bird; and cf. Eng. titmouse, titlark. Drayton, in his Polyolbion, bk. xiii, mentions a singing-bird which he calls a tydy. The tydy cannot be the wren, as Nares supposes, because Drayton names the wren at the same time. See the note.

Tikel, adj. unstable, A 3428.

E. tickl-ish.

Tikelnesse, s. lack of steadiness, instability, 13. 3.

Tikled, pt. s. tickled, D 395. Til (before a vowel), prep. to, A

180, 1478, G 306; as a Northern word (before a consonant), A 4110; Til and fra, to and fro (Northern), A 4039. Icel. til.

Til, conj. until, till, 4. 59; L. 117; A 1760, F 346, G 1171; til that, A 1490, F 360.

Tilien, ger. to till, cultivate, B 2780.

Tilyere, s. tiller, B 5. p 1. 55.

Tilyinge, s. tillage, tilling, B 5. p 1.

Timber, s. material, T. iii. 530; timber, HF. 1980; A 3666.

Timbestere, s. female timbrelplayer, tambourine-player, R. 769. See below.

Timbres, s. pl. timbrels, tambourines, R. 772. O. F. timbre; from Lat. tympanum.

Tin, s. tin, G 828.

Tinned, pp. covered with tin, HF.

**Tipet**, s. tippet, cape, A 233, 3953; HF. 1841.

**Tipped**, pp. furnished with a horn tip, D 1737, 1740; marked on the tip, B 4093.

Tiptoon, pl. tiptoes, B 4497. See To, s.

Tirannye, s. tyranny, 2. 6; 7. 66; L. 375; B 165, 3691, 3698.

Tiraunt, s. tyrant, F 1387; Tiraunts, pl. L. 374; I 765. See Tyraunt.

Tissu, s. tissue, R. 1104; Tissew, a band, T. ii. 639.

Tit, pr. s. betides, T. i. 333. Tyde.

Titering, s. hesitation, vacillation, T. ii. 1744. Cf. Icel. titra, to quiver; G. zittern.

Title, s. title, B 3512; pretence, T. i. 488.

Titlelees, adj. without a title, usurping, H 223.

Tixted, pp. learned in texts, H

316 n. To (tòò), s. toe, A 2726; Toon, pl.

toes, B 4052, 4370 n; HF. 2028; Toos, pl. toes, B 4370. A. S. tā; pl. tān.

To (tóó), prep. to, A 2; gone to, A 30; (used after its case), G 1449; for, 1. 184; as to, as for,

L. 2006; to regard, in respect of, B 4. m 3. 25; him to, for him, 3. 771; to that, until, 4. 239; To and fro, T. iv. 460, 485; D 1085,

H 53.

To, adv. too, L. 260 a; 3. 796; A. ii. 25. 20; B 2129, 3712, I 828, 829; besides, A. ii. 45. 16; moreover, beside, T. i. 540; overmuch, G 1423; to badde, too evil, very evil, L. 2597; to dere, too dearly, C 293; to late, too late, T. ii. 398.

To- (1), intensive prefix, lit. in twain, asunder. A.S. tō-, G

To- (2), prepositional prefix, as in

To-forn. A. S. tō-, G. zu-. To-bete, v. beat amain, T. v. 1762; beat severely, G 405 (see the

note).

To-breke, v. break in pieces; Tobreketh, pr. s. (it) breaks in pieces, R. 277; breaks asunder, G 907; is violently broken, HF. 779; To-breke, imp. s. break in twain, B 3. m 9. 31; To-broken, pp. broken in pieces, destroyed, 16. 1; To-broke, pp. broken in half, D 277; severely bruised, A 4277. A.S. tō-brecan, to break in twain.

To-breste, v. burst in twain, T. ii. 608; To-breste, pr. s. subj. may (she) break in twain, T. iv. 1546; may be broken in twain, 1. 16; To-breste, pr. pl. break in pieces, A 2611; To-brosten, pp. broken in twain, A 2691, 2757. A.S.

tō-berstan.

To-cleve, v. cleave in twain, T. v.

613. A. S. tō-clēofan.

To-dasshte, pt. s. dashed violently about, R. 337; To-dasshed, pp. much bruised, T. ii. 640.

**Tode**, s. toad, I 636.

To-drawen, pr. pl. allure, B 4. m 3. 30; To-drowen, pt. pl. tore in pieces, B 1. p 3. 27; To-drawen, pp. distracted, B 1. p 5. 48.

To-driven, pp. scattered, L. 1280.

A. S. tō-drīfan.

To-forn, prep. before, F 268; god to-forn, before God, in God's sight, T. i. 1049, ii. 431, 1409, iii. 849.

To-forn, adv. in front, beforehand,

B 5. p 6. 191.

To-geder, adv. together, 5. 555; To-gider, L. 649; B 3222; To-gidre, A 824, 2624, I 203; Togedres, 3. 809; To-gidres, C 702, G 960. · A. S. tō-gædere.

See Toght, adj. taut, D 2267.

toht in Stratmann.

To-go, pp. dispersed, L. 653. note.

To-greve, v. grieve excessively, T. i. 1001.

To-hangen, v. hang thoroughly, put to death by hanging, HF. 1782. See note.

To-hepe, adv. (lit. into a heap), together, T. iii. 1764; L. 2009; A. i. 14. 5; B 4. p 6. 47, 182.

See note to L. 2009.

To-hewen, pr. pl. hew in twain, A 2609; To-hewen, pp. cut through, T. ii. 638; To-hewe, pp. hewn in pieces, B 430, 437. A. S. tō-hēawan.

Toke, 2 pt. s. tookest, 3. 483; Toke, pt. pl. took, F 1240; received,

F 356. See Take.

Tokenes, pl. tokens, B 1549. Tokeninge, s. token, T. iv. 779;

Tokening, token, proof, G 1153. Tokneth, pr. s. marks, points out,

B 1. m 6. 12 (Lat. signat).

To-laugh, pr. s. laughs out, laughs excessively, T. ii. 1108. (Short for to-laugheth.)

Told, -e; see Telle.

Tollen (1), v. take toll, A 562.

Tollen (2), v. attract, entice, B 2. p 7. II. See Tulle.

Tombe (tumba), s. a tomb, B 1871, D 497. See Toumbe.

Tombesteres, s. pl. fem. dancing girls, lit. female tumblers, C 477. A. S. tumbian, to tumble, dance; tumbere, a tumbler, tumbestre, a dancing girl. See the note.

Tomblinge (tumblinge), pres. pt. as adj. fleeting, transitory, B 2. m 3. 16 (Lat. caducis).

Toumbling.

To-melte, v. melt utterly, T. iii. 348. To-morwe, s. tomorrow, B 5. p 6. 16; A 780; Tomorn, D 1245, 1583.

Tonge (tunggə), s. tongue, 3. 930; A 265, 712, B 899, 1852, C 356, 398, E 1184, F 35; Tong (written for Tonge, before a vowel), L. 2334; Tonges, gen. tongue's, T. i. 395; Tonge, dat. L. 1675; speech, language, 16. 21; T. ii. 14, v. 1794; A. pr. 25; F 711; Tonges, pl. 4. 6; B 3497. A. S. tunge. See Tunge.

Tonged, pp. tongued, 3. 927.

Tonges (tonggez), s. pl. tongs,

I 555.

Tonne (tunnə), s. tun, barrel, cask, 5. 104; L. 195; A 3894, D 170, E 215, I 859; Tonnes, pl. tuns, vessels, B 2. p 2. 55. A. S. tunne.

Tonne-greet, adj. great as a tun,

A 1994.

Took, pt. s. of Take.

Tool, s. instrument, weapon, B 4106.

Toon, Toos, pl. of To, s.

Tooth, s. A 3888, D 449; Teeth, pl. L. 2006.

Tooth-ake, s. toothache, R. 1098. Top, s. top, A 2915, 3869 (see note); A. ii. 42 a. 2 (p. 231); top (of the mast), main-top, L. 639; top, tuft of hair, C 255; top (of the head), A 590; crown (of the head), T. iv. 996; Top and tail, beginning and end, HF. 880; Toppe, dat. L. 738.

To-race, pr. pl. subj. tear in pieces, E 572. Here race is probably short for arace, to tear up; see Arace in the New E. Dict.

Torche, s. torch, 3. 963; 4. 83; L. 2419; Torch (so written before a vowel), 4. 91; Torches, pl. 4. 26; L. 2610.

Tord, s. piece of dung, B 2120,

C 955. A.S. tord.

To-rende, v. rend in twain; To-renden, pr. pl. rend in pieces, wound, B 4. p 6. 224; To-rende, pr. pl. subj. tear in pieces, T. ii. 790; To-rente, pt. s. distracted, T. iv. 341; rent asunder, B 3215, 3451, C 709; tore in pieces, L. 820; tore violently, L. 2188; To-renten, pt. pl. tore in pieces, B 1. p 3. 28; To-rent, pp. rent in pieces, R. 329; 5. 432; C 102, E 1012. O. Friesic tō-renda.

Torets, pl. small rings on the collar of a dog (see note), A 2152. And see Turet.

Torment, s. corment, suffering, 5. 65; B 845; Turment, R. 274.

Tormente, pr. s. subj. torment, 18. 53; Tormenteth, pr. s. A 1314. See Turmente.

Tormentinge, s. tormenting, tor-

ture, E 1038.

Tórmentóur, s. tormentor, 10. 18; executioner, B 818, G 527, 532; Tormentoures, pl. G 373; Tormentours, G 376; Tormentours, s. pl. as adj. tyrannous, B I. p 4.

Tormentrye, s. torture, D 251. Tormentyse, s. torment, B 3707.

Torn, s. turn, C 815; Turn, 16. 42.

**Torn**, pp. of Tere, v.

Tornen, v. turn, T. iii. 179; A. i. 21. 3; Torne, v. turn, G 1403; return, A 1488; Tornest, 2 pr. s. T. i. 196; Torneth, pr. s. T. i. 224; Torne, pr. s. subj. (substituted for Terve), G 1274; Tornede, pt. s. T. iii. 444; Torned, pp. turned, B 3. p 2. 34; (substituted for Terved), G 1171. O. F. torner. See Turne; and see Terve.

Torney (turnei), s. tourney, T. iv. 1669.

To-romblen (tō-rumblen), v. rumble, crash, L. 1218.

Tortuos, adj. lit. tortuous, i.e. oblique, applied to the six signs of the zodiac (Capricorn to Gemini), which ascend most rapidly and obliquely, A. ii. 28. 19; Tortuous, B 302.

To-scatered, pp. scattered abroad,

dispersed, D 1969.

To-shake, pp. shaken to pieces, L. 962; tossed about, L. 1765.

**To-shivered**, pp. been broken to pieces, been destroyed, 5. 493.

To-shrede, pr. pl. cut into shreds, A 2609.

To-slitered, pp. slashed with numerous cuts, R. 840. Sliteren is a frequentative form of sliten, to slit.

To-sterte, v. start asunder, burst, T. ii. 980.

To-stoupe, v. stoop forwards, D 1560.

To-swinke, pr. pl. labour greatly, C 519.

Total, adj. complete, I 292.

To-tar, pt. s. tore in pieces, rent, B 3801. See To-tere.

Totelere, subst. as adj. tattling, tale-bearing, L. 353. See note; and see tutelere in Stratmann.

To-tere, pr. pl. rend, tear in pieces, C 474; To-tar, pt. s. rent, B 3801; To-tore, pp. G 635; Totorn, pp. torn in pieces, B 3. m 2. 13; much torn, 5. 110; defaced, T. iv. 358; torn, dishevelled, R. 327. A.S. tō-teran.

Tother: the tother (for that other), the other, L. 325 a. See Oon.

To-trede, v.; al to-trede, trample under foot, I 864.

Toty, adj. dizzy, A 4253. Cf. E. tott-er. Spenser has totty; F.Q. vii. 7. 39; Shep. Cal. Feb. 55.

Touche, s. touch, T. v. 443.

Touche, I pr. s. touch on, slightly indicate, 5. 285; Toucheth, pr. s. touches, A. ii. 27. 3; concerns, T. ii. 1407; Touchedè, pt. s. touched, A 2561; Touched, pt. s. referred to, 7. 114; Touchinge, part. pres. touching, concerning, D 2290, F 1130.

Touchinge, s. touch, I 207.

Tough, adj. troublesome, pertinacious, in phr. make it tough, to behave in a troublesome, pertinacious, and forward manner, T. v. 101; made it tough, was captious, 3. 531; behaved pertinaciously, T. iii. 87.

Toumbe, s. a tomb, F 518; Tombe, B 1871, D 497.

Toumbling, adj. perishing, B 3. p 9. 124; instable (Lat. caduca), B 2. p 4. 110. See Tomblinge.

Toun, s. town, A 217, 240, 478; farm, B 4138, I 898, 899; neighbourhood, R. 446; Toune, dat. town, T. i. 270; B 1983, 2028 (see notes), D 2294; Tounes, pl. L. 714; A 3025. See Towne.

Tour, s. tower, 1. 154; 3. 946; L. 1960; A 1030, 1277, B 3599, 3615, F 176; tower, citadel, B 4. p 6. 33; tower (of London) A 3256; mansion (in astrology), 4. 113; Toure, dat. (after of), A. ii. 41. 2; Toures, pl. 9. 24, 60; T. v. 730; B 2523, 3561, D 870. (In B 2096, the sense is that his crest was a miniature tower, with a lily above it.) F. tour.

Touret, s. turret, A 1909.

Tourne, v. turn, T. ii. 688; return, D 988. See Tornen.

Tourneyinge, s. fighting in a tourney, a tournament, R. 1206. **Tourneyment**, s. a tournament, B

1906.

Tourning, s. turning round, R.

Toute, s. buttocks, backside, A 3812, 3853. Cf. Icel. tūta, a peak, prominence.

Toverbyde, ger. to overbide, i.e. to survive, D 1260.

**Tow**, s. tow, A 3774 (see note), D 89; Towe, dat. L. 2004.

Tow, Towh, adj. tough, T. ii. 1025 n. See Tough.

Toward, prep. towards, A 27, C 119, 805; Towardes, C 706, F

Towayle, s. towel, cloth, R. 161; Towaille, B 3935, 3943. touaille, O.F. toaille.

Towne; out of t., out of the town, away, T. iii. 570, 577, 1091. See Toun.

To-wonde, pt. s. subj. (?) might fly in pieces, might become broken, 4. 102; or pt. s. (with substitution of the weak for the strong form, as in abreyde), flew in pieces, became broken. latter is more likely. The form towond, flew in pieces, occurs in Sir Ferumbras, 2568 (see Stratmann), and answers to an A. S. \*tō-wand, pt. t. of \*to-windan. The simple form wand is properly intransitive, as in 'him bæt heafod wand for on ba flore, his head flew (or rolled) forward on the floor (Judith, 110); and in 'him wand bæt heafod of,' his head flew (or rolled) off, Oros. v. 2. Lastly, it is possible that we should read towond, the true pt. t. form; we must then also read hand and lond; and, in fact, lond is preferable. The explanation 'whirl about' in the Century Dictionary is absurd. The spear would not be said 'almost to whirl about' or 'almost to revolve'; this involves a bathos. The form towonde in Layamon, 4537, seems to be a similar substitution for towond. It can hardly be from towendan (as in Stratmann), because that verb is properly transitive.

To-yere, adv. this year, T. iii. 241;

HF. 84; D 168.

Trace, s. trace, steps, 14.3; Traas, trace, trail, procession, L. 285; Tras, trail, B 5. m 5. 3.

Trace, I pr. pl. trace out, follow,

go, 5. 54

Trad, pt. s. of Trede.

Tragedie, s. a tragedy, tragic tale, B 3163, 3648, 3951; B 2. p 2. 51; pl. tragedies, B 3161; B 3. p 6. 3. See Tregedie.

Tragedien, s. writer of tragedy, B

3. p 6. 2.

Trailinge, pres. pt. I 419.

Traisoun, s. treason, B 4307. See Tresoun.

Traitorye, treachery, 7. 156; B 781; Traiterie, HF. 1812.

Traitour, s. traitor, L. 1659; HF. 267; Traytour, 3. 1120.

Transferred, pp. B 2. p 5. 13.

Transfigure, ger. to transfigure, A

Transformeth, pr. s. transforms, B 4. p 6. 102; Transformed, pp. I 896.

Transitorie, adj. transitory, B 3. p 4. 40, p 8. 27; T. iii. 827.

Translacioun, s. translation, L.

324; Translacions, pl. I 1085. **Translaten**, ger. to translate, L. 370; Translated into, transferred to, B 2. p 5. 15; Translated, pp. L. 329, 425; A. pr. 47; changed, dressed afresh, E 385.

Transmutacioun, s. change, 10. 1; A 2839; -ouns, pl. HF. 1969.

Transmuwe, v. transform, T. iv. 467; Transmuwed, pp. T. iv. 830. Transporten, v. extend, B 1. p 4.

155; Transporteth, pr. s. transports, B 3. p 9. 15.

Trappe, s. trap, snare, 17. 24; A 145, F 1341, G 11; trap-door, entrance, T. iii. 741.

Trapped, pp. furnished with trap-

pings, A 2890.

Trappe-dore, s. trap-door, T. iii. 759.

Trappures, pl. trappings for horses, A 2499.

Trae, s. trace, trail, B 5. m 5. 3. See Trace.

Traunce, s. trance, T. ii. 1306, iv. 343; A 1572, E 1108, 1750, F 1081; half-conscious state, B

3906; brown study, D 2216.

Traunce, ger. to tramp about, T.
iii. 690 (see note). 'Trawnce, v.
to tramp. "Thae'rt noan fit to
trawnce up an' deawn o' this
shap": E. Waugh, Factory Folk,
p. 195.' Lancashire Glossary, by
Nodal and Milner, p. 269. Cf.
Lat. transire.

Travaile, s. labour; Travayle, hard work, R. 576; labour, T. i. 21; Travaile, labour and sorrow, 3. 602; work, motion, 10. 70; Travaille, labour, pains, T. i. 372; E 1210; Travailes, pl.

labours, B 4. m 7. 20.

Travaile, v. labour; Travaille, v. D 1365; Travaileth, pr. s. reflex. endeavours, B 3, p 11. 63; Travayleth, pr. s. travels, R. 370; Travailen, 2 pr. pl. toil, B 2, p 7. 47; Travaileden, pt. pl. laboured, B 5, p 3, 31; Travailed, pp. afflicted, B 4, p 6, 184; Travailinge, pres. pt. travailing, A 2083.

**Trave**, s. wooden frame for holding unruly horses, A 3282. O. F. tref. from Lat. acc. trabem, beam.

Travers, s. 'traverse,' a curtain, screen, T. iii. 674 (see note); E 1817.

Trayed, pt. s. betrayed, HF. 390; L. 2486. Cf. E. be-tray. See Traysen.

Trays, s. traces, T. i. 222; A 2139. O. F. trais, pl. of trait, a trace. The E. traces is a double plural; see trait in Littré. Traysen, ger. to betray, T. iv. 438. From O. F. traiss-, a stem of the verb trair (F. trahir); see Trayed.

Trayteresse, s. fem. traitress, 3.

620, 813.

Traytour, s. traitor, R. 1051; A 1130; Traytours, gen. pl. of traitors, hence traitorous, C 896.

Treble, adj. triple, B 4. m 7. 26. Trecherye, s. treachery, trickery, 5.

347; 7. 158; B 4520.

Trechoures, pl. traitors, R. 197. Spenser has treachour, F. Q. i. 4.41; &c. O. F. tricheor.

Trede, 1 pr. pl. tread, A 3022; Tret, pr. s. treads, T. ii. 347; D 2002; Trad, pt. s. trode, B 4368; Troden, pt. pl. HF. 2153; Troden, pp. stepped, C 712.

Trede-foul, s. tread-fowl, treader of fowls, B 3135, 4641.

Treding, s. treading, B 3145.
Tree, s. tree, T. iii. 543; L. 785, 802;
B 3933; wood, R. 948; T. ii. 47;
D 101, E 558; the cross, A 3767,
B 456; Trees, pl. R. 602, 605;
5. 173; A 607; B 4581.

Tragédie, s. tragedy, sad story, T.

v. 1786; see Tragedie.

Tregetour, s. a juggler who used mechanical contrivances, HF. 1277 (see note); Tregetoures, pl. magicians who perform mechanical tricks, F 1141; Tregetours, F 1143; HF. 1260. O. F. tresgetteres (Roquefort).

Tremour, s. tremor, T. v. 255. Trench, s. a hollow walk, alley, F 392. F. trancher, to cut.

Trenchant, adj. cutting, sharp, A 3930.

Trenden, v. revolve, B 3. m 11. 2. See trenden, in Stratmann.

**Trentals**, pl. (sets of) thirty masses for the dead, D 1717, 1724.

Tresor, s. treasure, wealth, 4. 256; 7. 32; L. 1652, 2658; B 442, C 779; Tresoor, D 204; Tresore, 3. 854; Tresour, R. 1180; T. iii. 874; B 3401; Tresours, pl. R. 184.

**Tresorere**, s. treasurer, 1. 107; 19. 18.

Tresorie, s. treasury, HF. 524; I 893.

Tresoun, s. treason, treachery, 9.
63; L. 1783; D 723; Treson, A
2001, F 139,506; Tresón, betrayal,
3. 1122; Traisoun, B 4307; Tresons, p/. treasons, C 91.

Trespace, v. trespass, do wrong, transgress, sin, R. 1036; B 3370; Trespassen, 2 pr. pl. I 138.

**Trespas**, s. trespass, wrong, B 2547, F 1366; fault, transgression, L. 408, 463; 4. 49.

Trespassours, s. pl. offenders, B

2548.

Tresse, s. a (three-fold) plait (of hair), R. 779; HF. 230; A 1049; Tresses, pl. braids (of hair), R. 1021, 1107; L. 249; C 37, E 2308.

Tresse, ger. to dress (my) hair, to plait, R. 599; Tressed, pp. plaited,

R. 569, 779; D 344.

Tressour, s. head-dress, R. 568.
Probably a 'caul,' or net of gold
thread. O. F. tressoir, tressour,
treçoer; cf. Low Lat. tressorium.

Tret, pr. s. of Trede.

Tretable, adj. tractable, docile, I 658; yielding, L. 411; inclinable, 3. 923; inclined to talk, 3. 533. Lit. 'treatable.'

Trete (trèètə), v. treat, T. iv. 58, v. 134; treat of, tell, 5. 34; ger. to treat, B 3501; to treat of, write, L. 575; Treten, ger. to speak, converse, C 64; Treten, pr. pl. treat, narrate, T. i. 742; Trete, pr. pl. discourse, treat, B 4453, C 630, F 220; L. 275 a, 309 a;

Treted, pp. explained, B 5. p 1. 2. Tretee, s. treaty, HF. 433; A 1288, B 3865, C 619; treaty, discussion, F 1219; agreement, E

1892.

Tretis, s. treaty, T. iv. 64, 136, 670; B 233; treatise, account, T. ii. 1697; treatise, A. pr. 4; story, B 2147; Tretice, treatise, I 957; Tretys, a treaty, E 331; Tretis, pl. treatises, A. ii. 34. 10.

Tretys, adj. well-proportioned, long, A 152; well-fashioned, R. 1016, 1216; graceful, R. 932.
O. F. tretis, traitis; see vol. i. p. 144, l. 1201 of the French

text.

Trewe, adj. true, 3. 1287; 6. 44; A 531, B 135, D 1243, F 465; honest, L. 464; Trewe, adj. faithful, B 2. m 5.2 (Lat. fidelibus); Trew, honest, F 537; as sb. pl. the faithful, B 456. A. S. trēowe, trivive.

Trewe, adv. correctly, 8. 4.

Trewe, s. truce, T. iii. 1779, iv. 58; Truwe, T. iv. 1312, 1314; Trewes, pl. the days of truce, T. v. 401. A.S. trēow.

**Trewe love**, s. true-love, (probably a leaf of herb paris (see note),

A 3692.

Trewely, adv. truly, certainly, 3. 33, 35, 1048, 1197; L. 317; A 481, 761, E 53, F 910; Trewly, 3. 1111, 1151; Treweliche, E 804.

**Trewer**, *adj.* truer, 6. 117.

Trewer, adv. more truly, 3. 927. Treweste, adj. superl. truest, F 1539; Trewest (before a vowel), 7. 217.

Treye, num. 'tray,' three, C 653. O. F. trei, treis; Lat. tres.

Triacle, s. a sovereign remedy, B 479, C 314. O.F. triacle, Low Lat. theriacum, Gk. θηριακόν, a remedy against the wounds made by wild beasts; from  $\theta \eta \rho$ , a wild beast.

Tribulacioun, s. tribulation, T. v.

988; D 156.

Tributary, adj. tributary, subject, 3. 765; Tributarie, B 3866. Trikled, pt. pl. trickled, B 1864;

Trikling, pres. pt. D 1864.

Trille, v. turn, twirl, F 316; imp. pl. Trille, F 321. Cf. Swed. trilla, to roll, turn round.

Trinitee, s. Trinity, D 1824.

Trip, s. small piece, D 1747 (see note).

Trippe, v. dance, A 3328; Trippe, ger. to trip, to move briskly with the feet, F 312. Cf. Du. trippen, to skip, trippelen, to trip along. Trist, s. trust, T. i. 154, iii. 403.

Triste, s. tryst, station, T. ii. 1534. See tristre, in Stratmann.

**Triste**, v. trust, L. 333; T. i. 692, iii. 258, 587; B 2300; ger. to trust (to), L. 1885; I 473; Triste,

1 pr. s. B 832; Tristest, 2 pr. s. trustest, T. i. 720. Cf. Icel. treysta. See Truste.

Tristicia, sadness, I 725.

Triúmphe, s. triumph, 7. 43; B 400.

Troden; see Trede.

Trogh, s. trough, A 3627; Trough, A 4043. A. S. trog.

Trompe (trumpe), s. trumpet, L. 635; A 674, 2174, B 705, I 160; Trompes, gen. sing. trumpet's, 5. 344; Trompes, pl. 9. 23. O. F. trompe.

Tromped, pt. s. sounded the trum-

pet, E 1719.

Trompes, pl. trumpeters, 7. 30; Trompe occurs in this A 2671. sense in R. Eden, First Three Books on America, ed. Arber, p. 5, 1. 9.

Trompours, pl. trumpeters, A

2671 n.

Tronchoun, s. broken shaft of a spear, A 2615. O.F. tronchon.

Trone, s. throne, T. iv. 1079, 1086; HF. 1384, 1397; A 2529, F 275; throne (of God), heaven, C 842. O. F. trone.

Tropik, s. the turning-point, a name for the solstitial points, A. i. 17. 8, 39.

Tropos, s. a turning; but interpreted by Chaucer to mean 'agaynward,' i.e. backward, A. i. 17. 8. Gk. πρόπος, a turn.

Troste, ger. to trust, L. 253 a.

See Truste.

Trotte, v.; Trotteth, pr. s. trots, i. e. goes, is, E 1538; Trotte, imp. s. D 838.

Troublable, adj. disturbing, B 4.

m 2.7.

Trouble, adj. tempestuous, turbid, B 1. m 7. 2; I 816; turbid, dull, H 279; disturbed, I 537; anxious, E 465; vexed, 6. 133.

Troubled, pp. as adj. 4. 161. Troubly, adj. cloudy, obscure, B 4. m 5. 24. (Lat. nubilus.)

Trough, s. A 4043; Trogh, A

3627.

Trouthe, s. truth, 2. 74; 11. 10; 13. 7; A 46, G 238, I 349; fidelity, L. 267; troth, promise, 7. 227; A 1610, B 527, 3118, D 1009, 1013, E 2386, F 627, 645, 759, 998, 1320, 1601; Trouthes, pl. troth, C 702. A. S. trēowd.

Trowen, v. believe, HF. 699; T. i. 1020, v. 1635; ger. L. 1707; Trowe, v. T. ii. 956; G 378; Trowe, 1 pr. s. trow, believe, imagine, A 155, 524, B 288, 400, 1074, C 689, G 667, H 44; 3. 687; 5. 677; Trow, 1 pr. s. 3. 269, 544; Trowest, 2 pr. s. 3. 651; D 1557; Trowestow, dost thou think, B 1. p 3. 16; B 4. p 2. 91; Troweth, pr. s. believes, B 2364; Trowe, 2 pr. pl. G 171; pr. pl. B 222; Trowen, pr. pl. believe (in), give trust (to), L. 21 a; Trowed, pt. s. believed, A 3416; pp. A 1520; Trowinge, pres. pt. trusting, B · 2636. A. S. trēowian.

Troyewardes, to, towards Troy, T.

1. 59.

Trufles, s. pl. trifles, I 715. O. F. trufle.

Trumpen, v. blow the trumpet, HF. 1243; Trumpe, v. HF. 1629. Trussed, pp. packed, A 681. O. F.

trousser.

Truste, I pr. pl. trust, A 501; Truste, imp. s. let him trust, B 3914; Trusteth, imp. pl. trust, believe, HF. 66; L. 2561; A 2182, B 1048, E 1561, G 229, 889, I 42; be sure, R. 649. See Troste, Triste.

Truwe, s. truce, T. iv. 1312, 1314.

See Trewe.

Tryce, v. pull, drag away, B 3715. Cf. E. trice up (nautical term); Swed. trissa, a Dan. tridse, Swed. trissa, a pulley, roller. See trisen in Stratmann, and trice (2) in my Etym. Dict.

**Trye**, adj. choice, excellent, B 2046. From F. trier, to choose, select.

Tryne compas, the threefold world, containing earth, sea, and heaven, G 45. Lat. trinus, threefold. **Tubbe**, s. tub, A 3621; Tubbes,

pl. A 3626.

Tuel, s. pipe, slender chimney, HF. 1649. O. F. tuel; Cotgrave has tuyau, a pipe. See Tuwel.

**T**uft, s. tuft, A 555.

Tukked, pp. tucked, A 621.

Tulle, v. entice, allure, A 4134. See note; and see Tollen.

Tunge, s. tongue, 1. 128, 4. 72; Tunges, pl. 4. 206. See Tonge.

**Turet**, s. the eye in which the ring of the astrolabe turned, A. i. 2. I. Cotgrave has 'Touret, the little ring by which a Hawkes lune, or leash, is fastened unto the Jesses.' See the note in Warton (Hist. E. P. ii. 315, ed. 1871), which seems to make the word equivalent to a swivel. See also Torets.

Turment, s. torment, R. 274. See

Torment.

Turmente, ger. to vex, L. 871; v. torment, L. 1165. See Tormente.

Turne, ger. to turn, A 2454; v. turn (in a lathe), A 3928; Turnen, v. return, L. 2619; Turne, 3 imp. s. may he turn, HF. 1, 58; Turne we, let us turn, 7. 204; Turned, pp. turned, 3. 599, 609; turned, at an end, 3. 689. Tornen.

Turneyinge, s. tournament, A 2557; Turneying, jousting, mock tournament, R. 1407. See Tor-

ney.

Turtel, s. turtle-dove, 5. 355, 510, 577; A 3706, E 2080; Turtles, gen. sing. E 2139; pl. R. 662.

Turves, s. pl. pieces of turf, turfplots, patches of turf, L. 204; E 2235.

Tusked, provided with tusks, F

Tuskes, pl. tusks, T. v. 1238, 1454. Tuwel, s. hole, D 2148; Tuel, D 2148 n; pipe, slender chimney,

HF. 1649. See Tuel. Twelf, twelve, C 30, D 2257, E

736; Twelve, 3. 420, 463; A 527, F 383. A. S. twelf.

Twelfmonth, s. twelvemonth, year, A 651, D 909.

Twelfte, adj. twelfth, 4.139. A. S.

twelfta.

Twenty, twenty, A 24, 82, 294; a tw. devel weye, in the name of twenty devils, G 782. Devil.

Tweye, two, A 704, 792, B 3214, 3356, 3547, C 30, 817, 824, &c.; Twey, B 2203; tw. and tw., in pairs, A 898. A.S. twegen.

Tweyfold, adj. twofold, double, G

566.

Tweyne, twain, 2. 76; 4. 95; 7. 285; 20. 6; L. 268, 1963, 2489, 2495; T. iii. 1115; A 1134, F 756, 809, 1062.

Twigges, s. pl. twigs, HF. 1936,

1941; I 389, 390.

Twighte, pt. s. twitched, drew quickly, T. iv. 1185; Twight, pp. distraught, (lit. twitched), T. iv. 572; pulled, D 1563. The infin. is twicchen.

Twinkeling, s. twinkling, opening and shutting (of the eye), 4. 222; Twinkling, momentary blinking,

E 37.

Twinkled, pt. pl. twinkled, A 267;

pp. winked, B 2. p 3. 49.

Twinne, v. sever, part, T. iv. 1197; L. 2032; tw. from his wit, lose his mind, 7. 102; depart, B 3195, F 577; ger. to separate, B 517; to depart (from), C 430; Twinne, 1 pr. s. sever, part, T. iv. 758; 1 pr. pl. separate, A 835; 2 pr. pl. depart, G 182; pr. pl. separate, T. iii. 1711; Twinned, pp. separated, T. iv. 476.

Twinninge, s. separation, T. iv.

1303.

Twiste, s. (1) twist, tendril, T. iii.

1230; (2) twig, small branch, spray, E 2349, F 442.

**Twiste**, v. wring, torment, F 566; Twiste, 1 pt. s. tortured, D 494; Twiste, pt. s. wrung, E 2005; pt. pl. wrung, T. iv. 254; Twiste, pt. s. subj. would compel, constrain, T. iii. 1769; Twist, pp. twisted, HF. 775.

Twitereth, pr. s. twitters, chirps,

B 3. m 2. 21.

Two, two, A 639; two so riche, twice as rich, L. 2291. Cf. Ten.

Two-foted, adj. two-footed, B 5. p 4. 138.

Two-third, two-third; two-thrid partyes, two-third parts, twothirds, A. ii. 41 b. 7.

Twyes, adv. twice, A 4348, B 1058, 1738, 2223, 3049, 3337; A. pr. 35; Twye, A. i. 16. 13.

Twyn, s. twine, cord; Twynes; gen. sing. of cord, A 2030; Twyne, dat. L. 2016.

Twyne, v. twine, twist, T. v. 7.

**Tyd**, sb. time, hour, A. ii. 3. 10; T. ii. 1739; (usually) Tyde, R. 1452; 5. 97; L. 304 a; B 4286; season, F 142; Tyde, dat. T. i. 954; B 510, 798 (see note); on a tyde, on a time, 4. 51; Tydes, pl. tides, A 401; times, hours (Lat. horas), B 1. m 5. 13. A.S.

Tyden, v. befall, happen, B 337; Tydes, pr. s. betides, happens, comes (to), (a Northern form) A 4175; Tydeth, pr. s. happens, 4. 402; B 2. p 5. 105; Tit, pr. s. betides, T. i. 333; Tid, pp. betided, happened, T. i. 907, ii. 224, 464; HF. 255. A.S. tīdan.

Tydif, s. small bird, perhaps the titmouse, L. 154. See note;

and see Tidifs.

Tyding, s. a piece of news, HF. 2045; B 726, E 901; Tydinge, T. ii. 951; Tydinges, pl. tidings, T. ii. 1113 ; HF. 1888, 1894, 1907 ; B 129, E 752.

Tygre, s. tiger, A 1677, E 1199, F 419, 543; B 3. p 8. 21; Tygres,

gen. pl. HF. 1459.

Tyle, s. tile, D 2105; Tyles, pl. 3. 300; layers of bricks, L. 709.

Tyme, s. time, A 35, 44, 102; G 1204; by tyme, early, betimes, L. 452; in good tyme, 3. 370; Tymes, pl. times, L. 1; A 534, E 226; hours, 5. 283; moments, R. 380; (preceded by a number) Tyme, gen. pl. times, T. i. 441, 457, v. 191; A 3996, D 1254, F 370. A. S. tīma; gen. pl. tīma (preceded by a number).

Tymely, adj. timely, soon, I 1066. Tyne, s. barrel, large cask, 12. 9.

O.F. tine.

Tyraunt, s. tyrant, 5. 334; A 961, B 3727; ruler, B 3. p 5. 17; Tyraunts, pl. 9. 33; F 1368. See Tiraunt.

Tyren, v. tear, rend, B 3. m 12. 30;

Tyren, pr. pl. pull to pieces, T. i. 787. Probably from F. tirer, 'to draw, drag, ... pull, pluck, lug, tug'; Cotgrave.

Tytheres, pl. payers of tithes, D

1312.

Tythes, pl. tithes, A 486, D 1315. Tytled, pp. dedicated, I 894.

Ugly, adj. E 673.

Umble, adj. humble, B 2. m 1. 7 n. Umbra extensa, or recta, the lower part of the 'skale'; Umbra versa, the upper part of the same, or the part perpendicular to the 'crossline,' A. i. 12. 6; A. ii. 42. I. See Fig. I.

Umbreyde, pt. s. upbraided, reproached, L. 1671. The prefix is the A. S. ymb-, about.

Unable, adj. wanting in ability, 15.

10

Unagreable, adj. miserable, B 1. m 1. 20 (Lat. ingratas).

Unapt, adj. indisposed, T. i. 978.Unassayed, adj. unexperienced, unproved, B 2. p 4. 69.

Unavysed, pp. unadvised, unaware, T. i. 378; unpremeditated, I 449.

Unbinde, ger. to unbind, 5. 523. Unbityde, v. fail to happen, B 5. p 4. 24, p 6. 116.

Unbodie, v. leave the body, T. v.

1550.

Unbokele, v. unbuckle, F 555; Unbokeled, pp. unbuckled, A 3115; Unbokel, imp. s. undo, C 945, I 26.

Unbore, pp. unborn, T. iii. 269. Unbounden, pp. unbound, unwedded, divorced, E 1226.

Unbowed, adj. unbent, B 4. m 7.

Unbrent, pp. unburnt, B 1658; Unbrende, pp. pl. HF. 173. Unbroyden, pp. unbraided, T. iv.

Unbroyden, pp. unbraided, T. iv. 817. A. S. brogden, pp. of bregdan. Unbrydled, unbridled, T. iii. 429.

Unburied, pp. F 1441.

Unbuxumnesse, s. unsubmissiveness, 24. 27 (vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Uncerteyn, adj. uncertain, E 125. Uncircumscript, pp. incomprehensible, boundless, T. v. 1865. Uncle, s. T. ii. 87, 98, 122.

Unclose, v. open, L. 65, 111; Unclosed, pp. L. 117.

Unclothede, pt. s. stripped, B 4. m 7. 7.

Uncommitted, pp. not entrusted to one, 5. 518.

Unconninge, adj. ignorant, B 5. m 3. 25; Unconning, unskilful, 6. 75; Uncunninge, foolish, B 1. p 1.43; Unkonning, unskilful, A 2393; Unkonninge, stupid, T. v. 1139. See Uncun-

ninge.
Unconninge, s. ignorance, B 3066,
I 1082; want of skill, 22, 69.

Unconstreyned, pp. unconstrained,

Unconvenable, adj. unsuitable, I 431. See Uncovenable.

Uncouple, v. to let loose, B 3692. See note.

Uncoupling, s. 3. 377.

Uncouth, adj. curious, A 2497; strange, HF. 1279 (where the text has uncouthe, but read uncouth); Unkouth, strange, T. ii. 151; Uncouth, foreign, B 2. p 2. 35; Uncouthe, pl. F 284. A.S. uncūð.

Uncouthly, adv. uncommonly, strikingly, R. 584.

Uncovenable, adj. unseemly, I 631; unfit, B 4. p 6. 208. See Unconvenable.

Uncovered, pp. I 631.

Uncunninge, adj. ignorant, foolish, B 1. p 1. 43; Unkunninge, ignorant, R. 686. See Unconninge. Uncurteisly, adv. rudely, E 2363.

Undefouled, undefiled, B 2. p 4.

Undepartable, adj. inseparable, B 4. p 3. 39.

Under, prep. under, A 195, 393;
 beneath, T. i. 923; amongst,
 with, B 3. p 3. 36 (Lat. sub).

Undergrowe, pp. of short stature, A 156.

Underlinges, s. pl. underlings, J

764.
Undermeles, pl. undern-times, perhaps afternoons, D 875. See the note. 'Undermele, Post-

meridies'; Prompt. Parv.

Undern, s. B 4412, E 260, 981. A particular time in the morning is here implied, either about 9 a.m., or somewhat later. 9 a.m. is frequently called prime, perhaps we may take undern to mean about the middle of the forenoon (from 9 a.m. to 12), i.e. about half past 10. But see the note to E 260, where it is pointed out that the time of undern varied. It is allied to under, and means 'intervening period.' original sense was probably midforenoon, i.e. at 9 a.m. (half-way between 6 and 12), or mid-afternoon, i.e. 3p.m. (half-way between noon and 6 p.m.). Then, as prime shifted from 6 to 9 a.m., undern shifted from 9 to 10 or half-past Not long ago, labourers spoke of their levenses or fourses, or their repasts at II a.m. and Cf. Gothic undaurni-4 p.m. mats, lit. 'undern-meat,' used to translate Gk. ἄριστον, Luke, xiv. 12.

Undernethe, prep. beneath, A

2077

Undernom, pt. s. perceived, G 243; Undernome, pp. reproved, I 401. A.S. underniman, to perceive, pt. t. undernam; cf. G. unternehmen. From A.S. niman, to take.

Underput, pp. subjected, B 1. p 6.

67.

Underpyghte, pt. s. stuffed, filled underneath, B 789. Pyghte is 'pitched,' pt. t. of M. E. picchen,

to pitch, place, set.

Underspore, v. thrust (the staff) under, push beneath, A 3465. The object was to lift the door off the hinges, partly by prising it up with a lever. I take the verb sporen to mean 'to spur,' hence to push or thrust, as when a rider uses his spurs. Cf. A. S. sporu, heel, spurnan, to kick, spurn; also O.H.G. widar-sporōn, to kick against; Lithuan. spir-ti, to strike against anything; Icel. spora, to spurn against.

Understonde, v. understand, A

746, E 20, F 150; Understondeth, pr. pl. C 646; Understode, pt. s. subj. should understand, T. i. 1035; Understonde, pp. understood, T. v. 1186; B 520, 4070, D 379, F 437; Understondeth, imp. pl. know, G 1165.

Understanding, s. understanding,

3. 565.

Undertake, v. affirm, E 803; ger. to conduct an enterprise, A 405; Undertake, I pr. s. affirm, A 288; B 4401; warrant, R. 461, 997; dare say, B 3516; Undertaketh, pr. s. undertakes, T. ii. 807.

Undeserved, pp. (though) unde-

served, T. iii. 1021.

Undevocioun, s. lack of devotion, I 723.

Undide, pt. s. of Undo.

Undigne, adj. unworthy, E 359, I 791.

Undiscomfited, pp. unperturbed, B 1. m 4. 3.

Undiscreet, adj. indiscreet, B 4624; undiscerning, E 996.

Undo, ger. to unfold, reveal, 3. 899; v. unfasten, T. iii. 741; Undon, come undone, T. iii. 1735; Undoth, pr. s. unfolds, explains, R. 9; unfastens, opens, A 3727; Un-dide, pt. s. unfastened, R. 1280; T. iv. 352; Undo, pp. disclosed, R. 1663.

Undoutous, adj. undoubting, B 5.

p I. 20.

Uneschewably, adv. inevitably, infallibly, B 5. p 5. 86.

Uneschuable, adj. inevitable, B 5.

р 1. 66.

Unespyed, pp. undetected, T. iv.

1457

Unethe, adv. scarcely; wel unethe, scarcely at all, L. 33 a; HF. 2041; Unethes, with difficulty, HF. 900. A.S. un-, not; ēað, easy. See Unnethe.

Unethes, adv. with difficulty, T. ii.

566. See Unnethes.

Unfamous, adj. lost to fame, forgotten by fame, HF. 1146.

Unfelingly, adv. without feeling, T. ii. 19.

Unfestlich, adj. unfestive, jaded, F 366. (Here the O.F. feste

(F. fête) is found between an A.S. prefix un- and an A.S. suffix -lic.)

Unfettre, v. unfetter, release, T. ii. 1216.

Unfeyned, adj. unfeigned, true, 4.

291; 7. 289; G 434.

Unfolde, ger. to unfold, T. ii. 1702; Unfoldeth, pr. s. evolves, discloses, B 4. m 5. 5 (Lat. explicet); Unfolden, pp. expanded, B 4. p 6. 85, 92.

Unforged, adj. not (yet) forged,

9.49.

Ungentel, adj. ignoble, plebeian, B 2. p 4. 59.

Ungiltif, adj. guiltless, T. iii. 1018.

Un-grobbed, adj. not digged round,

Unhap, s. ill luck, T. i. 552; Unhappe, dat. misfortune, HF. 89; 16. 29; Unhappes, pl. mishaps, T. ii. 456.

Unhappily, adv. unluckily, T. v.

Unhardy, adj. not bold, cowardly, A 4210.

Unhele, s. misfortune, sickness, C 116. A.S. unhālo.

Unholsom, adj. ailing, weak, T. iv. 330.

Unhorsed, pp. A 2625.

Unitee, s. unity, T. iii. 29; B 2868, E 1334.

Universalitee, s. universality, B 5. p 5. 42.

Universe; in universe, universally, T. iii. 36.

Universel, s. universality, totality, B 5. p 4. 137.

Universels, adj. pl. universal, B 5. p 4. 122.

Universitee, s. the universal, B 5. p 4. 115; universality, B 5. p 4. 130.

Unioignen (unjoinen), v. disjoin, B 3. p 12. 28; Unioinen, pr. pl. B 5. m 1. 5; Unioined, pp. B 5. m 3. I.

Unioyful (unjoiful), adj. joyless,

B 2. p 5. 59.

Unkinde, adj. unnatural, 5. 358, 457; B 88; cruel, 5. 434; ungrateful, 1. 166.

Unkindely, adv. unkindly, T. i. 617; HF. 295; unnaturally, C 485, I 154, 577.

Unkindenesse, s. unkindness, 7. 292; B 1057; unnatural conduct, unkindness, L. 153.

Unkist, adj. unkissed, T. i. 809. Unknitten, v. unknit, B 5. p 3. 22. Unknowable, adj. not to be known, B 2. m. 7. 18.

Unknowen, adj. unknown, 9. 6; Unknowe, T. i. 616; L. 2034; A. pr. 13; A 126, 1406, F 246.

Unkonning, adj. unskilful, A 2393; Unkonninge, pl. stupid, T. v. 1139. See Unconninge, Unkunninge.

Unkorven, adj. uncut, unpruned, 9. 14.

Unkouth, adj. strange, T. ii. 151. See Uncouth.

Unkunninge, adj. ignorant, R. 686. See Uncunninge.

Unlaced, pp. disentangled, B 3. p 12. 118.

Unleveful, adj. not to be permitted, not permissible, B 5. p 3. 19; I 593, 777.

Unloven, ger. to cease to love, T. v. 1698.

Unlust, s. disinclination, I 680. A. S. unlust.

Unlyk, adj. dissimilar, B 4. p 6. 138; unlike, E. 156.

Unlyklinesse, s. unlikeliness, difficulty in pleasing, T. i. 16.

Unlykly, adj. unpleasing, E 2180; unlikely, 6. 95.

Unmanhod, s. an unmanly act, T. i. 824.

Unmeke, adj. proud, B 4. m 7. 27; ungentle, R. 590.

Unmerie, adj. sad, HF. 74.

Unmesurable, adj. immoderate, I 813.

Unmete, adj. unfit, 6. 75; discordant, R. 752; ill-looking, R. 990.

Unmighty, adj. impotent, B 1. m 4. 12; unable, T. ii. 858.

Unmoevable, adj. immovable, B 4. p 6. 72; B 5. p 6. 49.

Unmoevabletee, s. immobility, B 4. p 6. 89.

Unneste, imp. s. leave thy nest, T. iv. 305.

Unnethe, adv. scarcely, hardly, with difficulty, R. 352, 833; B 1. p 6. 24; B 5. p 6. 120; 3. 712; 4. 128; 5. 201, 264, 314; 7. 135, 190; A 3121, B 1050, 1816, 3611, D 198, E 384, 403, F 1347, G 563, I 92, 490; L. 959, 2427, 2437; Unneth (a bad form), 3. 270. A common form; but better spelt unethe; see Unethe.

Unnethes, adv. scarcely, T.i. 301; B 1675, D 2168, E 318, 893, F 736, G 1390; L. 233, 1399. Better spelt unethes; see Unethes.

Unordred, adj. unordained, or not belonging to a religious order, I 961.

Unparfit, adj. imperfect, B 3. p 9.

Unparigal, adj. unequal (Lat. in-parem), B 3. p 1. 8.

Un-pinne, v. un-pin, unfasten, T. iii. 698.

Unpitous, adj. unkind, B I. m I. 20 (Lat. impia).

Unpleyten, v. unplait, explain, unfold, B 2. p 8. 7; Unpleyteth, pr. s. explains, makes out, B 5. m 4.

Unpreyed, adj. unasked, T. iv.

Unpunisshed, adj. with impunity (Lat. impune), B 3. p 4. 35. Unpurveyed, adj. unprovided,

uncared for, B 2. p 1. 15.

Unraced, adj. unbroken, untorn, B

4. p 1. 35. Unremeved, pp. unremoved, without (its) being moved, A. ii. 46.

23. Unréprováble, adj. without reproach, L. 691.

Unresonable, adj. unreasonable, F 872.

Unreste, s. unrest, restlessness, B 4. p 6. 123; T. v. 1567; D 1104, E 719; misery, L. 1339.

Unresty, adj. restless, T. v. 1335. Unreverently, adv. irreverently, I 582.

Unright, s. wrong, T. iv. 550; harm, injury, T. ii. 453; D 1093.

Unright, adv. wrongly, T. v. 661.

Unrightful, adj. unrighteous, unjust, B 4. m 4. 9; wicked, L. 1771.

Unrightfully, adv. unjustly, B 1. m 5. 28.

Unsad, adj. unsettled, E 995. See Sad.

Unsavory, adj. displeasing, I 510. Unscience, s. unreal knowledge, no knowledge, B 5. p 3. 72.

Unselinesse, s. unhappiness, B 4. p. 4. 26, 40, 81; Unselinesses, pl. B 4. p 4. 23.

Unsely, adj. unhappy, B 2. p 4. 6; B 4. p 4. 15, 37, 65; G 468; unsuccessful, A 4210; unfortunate, T. i. 35. A. S. unsælig.

Unset, adj. unappointed, A 1524. Unshethe, 1 pr. s. unsheathe, cause to depart, remove, T. iv. 776.

Unshette, pt. s. unlocked, E 2047. Unshette, adj. pl. not shut, HF.

Unshewed, pp. unconfessed, I 999. Unsittinge, adj. unfit, T. ii. 307. See Sittinge.

Unskilful, adj. undiscerning, foolish, T. i. 790.

Unskilfully, adv. unreasonably, B 1. p 4. 144; unjustly, ill, B 3. p 6. 2.

Unslekked, adj. unslacked, G 806. To slack is to deprive lime of cohesion by combining it with water. A. S. slacian, to slacken. relax.

Unsofte, adj. harsh, E 1824; hard, HF. 36.

Unsoght, adj. not sought after, 2. 104; Unsought, T. i. 809.

Unsolempne, adj. uncelebrated, B 1. p 3. 42.

Unsowe, adj. not sown, 9. 10.

Unsowen, pr. pl. unsew, I 622. Unspeedful, adj. unfruitful, un-

profitable, B 5. p 6. 214. Unstable, adj. unstable, weak, B

Unstaunchable, adj. inexhaustible,

B 2. p 7. 78 (Lat. inexh usta). Unstaunched, adj. insatiate, B 2.

p 6. 73 (Lat. inexpletam). Unstedefast, adj. unstable, B 4.

p 3. 83, p 6. 166. Unstedfastnesse, s. inconstancy, L. 526 a; 21. 3; Unstedefast-

nesse, frailty, I 584.

Unstraunge, adj. well-known, familiarly known, A. ii. 17. rubric. The unstrange stars are those which are represented upon the Rete of the Astrolabe. See Indeterminat.

Unswelle, v. decrease in fulness, become less full, T. iv. 1146, v.

214.

Unswete, adj. bitter, dreadful, HF.

Unteye, v. untie, 26. 32 (vol. iv. p. xxx); Unteyd, pp. free, T. ii. 752.

Unthank, s. no thanks, want of thanks, T. v. 699; the reverse of thanks, a curse, A 4081.

Unthrift, s. nonsense, T. iv. 431. Unthriftily, adv. poorly, G 893. See Thrift.

Unthrifty, adj. profitless, T. iv.

Unto, prep. unto, A 243, &c.; conj. until, 5. 647.

Untold, adj. uncounted, A 3780. Untormented, adj. no longer tor-

mented, T. i. 1011.

Untressed, adj. with hair not done up into tresses, loose, 5. 268; undight, unarranged, E 379; unplaited, A 1289.

Untretable, adj. inexorable, B 2. p 8. 2. Lit. 'not to be treated

with.

Untrewe, adj. untrue, false, 5. 434; 6. 123; T. ii. 786; B 3218, F 984.

Untrewe, adv. untruly, A 735. Untriste, v. distrust, T. iii. 839.

Untrouthe, s. untruth, deceit, falsehood, faithlessness, L. 1677, 1890; HF. 384, 395; B 687.
Untrust, s. distrust, E 2206.

Untyme; in untyme, at odd times, between meals, out of season, I

Unusage, s. want of use, B 2. p 7.

Unwar, adj. unaware, T. i. 304, v. 1559; unexpected, B 2. p 2. 50; B 427, 3954; unforeseen, accidental, B 5. p 1. 64.

Unwar, adv. unexpectedly, unawares, T. i. 549; F 1356, I 885.

Unwarly, adv. unawares, B I. m I.

Unwelde, adj. (unwieldy), impotent, too weak to support herself, R. 359; difficult to move, H 55; difficult to move and control, A 3886.

Unwemmed, adj. unspotted, spotless, B 2. p 4. 17; B 5. p 6. 207; I. 91; B 924, G 137, 225. A. S. wem, a spot, blemish.

Unwened, adj. unexpected, B 4.

p 6. 162.

Unwist, adj. unknown, T. ii. 1294, iii. 603, 770, 789; (it being) unknown, A 2977; unwist of, uninformed of, T. i. 93; unknown by, L. 1653.

Unwit, s. folly, 4. 271; want of

wit, G 1085.

Unwiting, pres. part. unknowing, being unaware, G 1320.

Unwiting, adv. unwittingly, without (her) knowledge, F 936.

Unwitingly, adv. unknowingly, C 486.

Unworshipful, adj. unhonoured, B 3. m 4. 6.

Unworthieste, adj. superl. most unworthy, 5. 512.

Unworthy, adj. E 359.

Unwot, pr. s. fails to know, B 5. p 6.

Unwrappen, ger. to unfold, B 4. p 6.2; Unwrappeth, pr. s. discloses, B 103.

Unwrye, v. uncover, reveal, T. i. 858. Cf. A. S. wrēon, to cover.

Unwys, adj. unwise, foolish, R. 1162; 17. 27.

Unyolden, pp. without having yielded, A 2642, 2724.

Up, adv. up; open (outwards, not upwards), A 3801; as v. up with, HF. 1021; up and doun, T. ii. 659, 815, v. 1650; all over, in various ways, here and there, B 53, 3725, 3747; 4. 210; in all directions, A 977; backwards and forwards, A 1052; Up so doun, topsy-turvy, 15. 5. See Up-so-doun.

Up, prep. on, upon, A. ii. 1. 2; A 2543, 4290, B 795, 884, D 1145; 3. 750, 922; HF. 1570; up peril,

on peril, D 2271; up peyne, under the penalty, HF. 1570; D 1587; up poynt, on the point, ready, T. iv. 1153.

Up-born, pp. upborne, valued, T.

Up-bounde, pp. bound up, T. iii. 517.

Up-breyde, v. upbraid, reproach,

7. 118; T. v. 1710.

Up-caste, pt. s. cast up, B 906; Up-casteth, imp. pl. cast up, lift up, T. v. 1838.

Up-drow, pt. s. drew up, L. 1459.

See Drawe.

Up-enbossed, pp. raised, embossed, L. 1200.

Up-haf, pt. s. uplifted, A 2428. Pt.

t. of up-heven. Uphepinge, s. heaping up, B 2. p 3.

Upon, prep. upon, A 131, 541, &c.; in, F 925; in addition to, B 3. p 10. 98; against, 3. 1023; D 1313.

Upon, used adverbially, upon (him or her), on, D 559, 1382.

Uppe, adv. up, i.e. left open, F 615. A. S. uppe, aloft.

Upper, adv. comp. higher, HF. 884, 961; Uppere, more upward, A. ii. 12. 13.

Uppereste, adj. superl. uppermost,

B I. p I. 26.

**Up-plight**, *pp*. plucked up, pulled up, B 3239.

Up-reysed, pp. raised, L. 1163. **Up-right**, *adj*. perpendicular, B 5. m 5. 12; upright, straight, A 3264; upright, erect, R. 1702;

T. ii. 333.

Upright, adv. upright, 3. 46; i.e. reversed, D 2266; also, lying on one's back (mostly of people asleep or dead); lying on one's back, asleep, 3. 175; A 4194, B 3761, C 674, D 578; lying on one's back, dead, R. 1604; A 2008, B 1801, 4232, D 768. See Bolt-upright.

**Up-rist**, pr. s. rises up, 4. 4; T. iv. 1443; L. 1188; A 4249. See

Upryseth.

Up-riste, s. dat. up-rising, A 1051. The nom. case is up-rist; see Stratmann; and cf. A. S. a-rist, resurrection.

Upronne, pp. run up, i. e. ascended, F 386. Cf. A 8.

Upryght, adv. upright, erect, 3. 622. See Upright.

Upryseth, pr. s. rises up, L. 49. See Up-rist.

Up-so-doun, adv. upside down, B 5. p 3. 60; A 1377, G 625 (see note), I 260, 263; 15. 5.

Upspringe, v. rise (as the sun), 4. 14; Up-sprong, pt. s. sprang up,

9. 10.

Upsterte, pt. s. upstarted, arose, A 1080, 1299; Upstirte, T. iv. 183; started up, D 794.

Upward, adv. T. v. 1108; up (from

the bed), L. 1645.

Up-yaf, pt. s. yielded up, gave, A 2427. Pt. t. of up-yeven.

Up-yolden, pp. yielded up, A 3052. Pp. of up-yelden.

Urinals, s. pl. C 305.

Urine, s. D 121; Uryne, D 134.

Urne, s. urn, T. v. 311.

Us, us, A 748; dat. for us, A 747, &c.; Us self, ourselves, E 108; Us-selve, I 349.

Uságe, s. usage, custom, habit, R. 293; 5. 411; A 110, E 785, F 691; hadde in uságe, was accustomed, B 1696; was in uságe, B 1717; practice, use, B 4. p 6. 186; possession, B 4. p 6. 213; familiarity, B I. p I. 41; úsage, usage, habit, custom, 5. 15; C 899; use, L. 2337; Uságes, pl. usages, T. ii. 28.

**Usaunce**, s. custom, R. 683; 5. 674; L. 586, 1476; Usaunces, pl. usages, B 3. p 4. 64 (see note).

Usaunt, pres. pl. as adj. addicted, I 821; accustomed, A 3940.

Usen, ger. to accustom, I 245; v. use, B 44; Useth, pr. s. is accustomed, L. 364; Use, 2 pr. pl. use, G 1409; Usen, 1 pr. pl. are wont, T. iv. 182; Usedest, 2 pt. s. didst enjoy, A 2385; Used, pt. s. or pl. used, B 1689; Useden, pt. pl. were accustomed, L. 787; Use, imp. s. use, i.e. make the best of, B 2. p 1. 44 (see note); Usinge, pres. part. as adj. accustomed, D 777; Used, pp. accustomed, G 666; as adj. wonted, B I. m 5. 10.

Using, s. use (of it), 18. 42.

Us-selve, pron. ourselves, I 349; Us-self, E 108.

Usshers, s. pl. ushers, F 293.

Usure, s. usury, R. 185, B 1681, D 1309.

Usurpe, I pr. s. usurp, claim, A. pr. 42.

Us-ward, to, towards us, A. i. 17. 40; B 2938; fro u., away from us, A. i. 17. 9.

Utilite, s. utility, A. ii. 26. 16.

Utter, adj. outer, outward, G 498. See Outer.

Uttereste, adj. superl. outermost, B 3. p 11. 88; farthest, B. 1. p 1. 60; supreme, E 787. See Outereste.

Utterly, adv. utterly, A 237; entirely, fully, A 1154. See Out-

erly.

Vacacioun, s. spare time, D 683. Vache, s. cow, beast, 13. 22. The reference is to a quadruped who looks down to the earth; see note to 13. 19.

Vachet, for Wachet, A 3321 n. Valance, s. (possibly) sign of Zodiac opposite the mansion of a planet, 4. 145. See note.

Vale, s. A 2626.

Valentynes; the book of seint Valentynes day of the Parlement of Briddes, I 1086.

Valerian, s. valerian, G 800.

Valewe, s. value, R. 1116. See Value.

Valey, s. valley, 3. 165; T. i. 950, v. 67; Valéye, dat. 3. 155; HF. 1918; Valeys, pl. HF. 899.

Valour, s. worth, R. 957, 1043. Valúe, s. value, L. 602; I 151; Válewe, R. 1116.

Vane, s. a vane, weather-cock, E 996.

Vanishe, v. vanish, F 328; Vanish, 1 pr. s. shrink up, waste away, C732; Vanisshed, pt. s. vanished, F 342; pp. gone, D 996.

Vanisshinge, s. vanishing, dis-

appearance, A 2360.

Vanitee, s. vanity, folly, T. iv. 536; A 3835, E 250; vain thing, B 4201; Vanitees, pl. vain things, B 4281.

Vapour, s. vapour, mist, B 2375, F 393; Vapóur, influence, T. iii. 11,

Variable, adj. 15. 8.

Variacioun, s. difference, A 2588. Variaunce, s. variation, 10. 45; T. iv. 985; Variance, difference, I 427.

Variaunt. adj. varying, changing, changeable, fickle, G 1175; Vari-

aunts, pl. B 1. m 5. 15. **Varien**, v. vary, change, T. ii. 1621; Varie, 1 pr. s.; v. of, vary from, HF. 807; Varieth, pr. s. shifts, B 2. m 8. 1; Varyinge, pres. pt. varying, changing, 3. 802.

Vassalage, s. prowess, L. 1667 (see note); Vasselage, A 3054.

Vauntour, s. boaster, T. ii. 724 n. Vavassour, s. a sub-vassal, next in dignity to a baron, A 360.

**Veel**, s. veal, E 1420.

Veine, adj. fem. vain, R. 447. See Veyn.

Veluët, s. velvet, R. 1420; Veluëttes, pl. F 644. A.F. velwet, Royal Wills, ed. Nichols, p. 130.

Venerian, adj. devoted to Venus, D 609.

Venerye, s. hunting, A 166, 2308, O:F. venerie (Cotgrave).

Venge, v. revenge, B 2471; Vengeth, pr. s. B 2648; Venged, pp. revenged, B 2471.

Vengeance-taking, s. taking of vengeance, B 2535.

Vengeaunce, s. vengeance, punishment, I. 176; Véngeaunce, L. 2523; B 2207; Veniaunce, B 4. p 4. 62.

Vengeresses, s. pl., avengeresses, avenging deities, B 3. m 12. 24. O.F. vengeresse (Cotgrave).

Venial, adj. I 100, 358, 359.

Venim, s. venom, poison, R. 1089; B 4. m 7. 30; T. iii. 1025; L. 2241, 2593; B 2520, 3321; malice, B 891, C 421; corruption, A 2751; dye (Lat. ueneno), B 2. m 5. 8; Venims, pl. poisons, B 4. m 2. 7. O. F. venim, venin.

Venimous, adj. poisonous, 1. 149; B 4345. A. F. venimous.

Veniaunce (Venjaunse), s. vengeance, B 4. p 4. 62, 94. See Vengeaunce.

Venisoun, s. venison, C 83.

Venquisse, v. vanquish, B 2529; Venquisseth, pr. s. F 774; Venquisshe, pr. pl. vanquish, surpass, B 2280; Venquisshed, pp. 1.8; B 291, 3782.

Ventusinge, s. cupping (a surgical operation), A 2747. O.F. ventoser, to cup; from ventose, a cupping-

glass (Cotgrave).

Venus, venereal pleasure, D 464. Ver, the spring, T. i. 157. Lat. uer.

Veray, adj. very, true, real, L. 1068, 1478. See Verray.

Verayly, adv. truly, B 4. p. 4. 125.

See Verrayly.

Verdegrees, s. verdigrease, G 791. O.F. vert de Grece, lit. green of Greece; a green from Greece.

Verdit, s. verdict, A 787; 5. 503,

525. O.F. verdit.

Verily, adv. truly, R. 1630. See Verrayly.

Vermýne, s. vermin, E 1095; T. iii. 381; Vérmin, C 858.

Vernáge, s. a wine of Italy, B 1261, E 1807.

Vernicle, s. vernicle, A 685 (see note).

Vernisshed, pt. s. varnished; hence (jocularly), lined in a lavish way, A 4149.

Verre, s. glass, T. ii. 867.

Verray, adj. very, true, A 72, 422, 1551, B 103, 167, C 576, E 343, G 165, I 86; just, R. 1627; exact, B 2393; HF. 1079; very, exceeding, F 860; v. force, main force, B 3237; Verrey, very, T. i. 202; very, true, I. 21, 40, 105, 106; Verray, adj. as adv. exactly, HF. 1079.

Verrayly, adv. verily, truly, 2. 73; L. 87; Verrayliche, B 3. p 10. 164; Verreyly, exactly, A. ii. 3. 42; Verraily, verily, truly, A 338, 1174, B 1850, 3414, I 94; Verayly, B 4. p 4. 125; Verily, R. 1630.

Verrayment, adv. verily, B 1903.

Vers, s. verse, line, 5. 679; HF. 1098; Vers, pl. verses, lines, 3. 463; 5. 124, 141; B I. m I. 4; T. i. 7; B 2297, 4503.

Versifiour, s. versifier, poet, B.

2783.

Versifyed, pp. put into verse, B 3168.

Vertu, s. virtue, A 307, F 593; quickening power, A 4; power, R. 1087; B 4. p 6. 68; A 2249, B 3500; valour, R. 1208; mental faculty, HF. 550; magic influence, F 146, 157; v. plese, satisfy virtue, be virtuous, E 216.

Vertulees, adj. devoid of virtue, T.

ii. 344.

Vertuous, adj. virtuous, A 251, 515; full of virtue, D 1113; full of healing power, R. 1097; holy, I 455; Virtuouse, pl. holy, I 1038.

Verye (a word used in a charm), A 3485 (see note). Cf. weri, a felon; Ancren Riwle, p. 352.

Very-trot, for Viritoot, A 3770 n. Vese, s. rush (Lat. impetus), A

1985.

Vessel, s. vessel, T. v. 311; (collectively), vessels, plate, B. 3338, 3494, I 446; Vessels, pl. vessels, B. p. 1. 31; Vessels, pl. vessels (of gold and silver), B. 3338, 3416, 3418. Cf. F. vaisselle, plate.

Vestiment, s. clothing, F 59; Vestiments, pl. garments, A 2948. Vesture, s. HF. 1325; L. 2691.

Veyl, s. veil, A 695.

Veyn, adj. vain, 1.71; foolish, false, A 1094; empty, powerless, silly, G 497; Veyne glorie, vain-glory, I 391; Glorie veine, R 447.

Veyne, s. vein, R. 1496; 5. 425; A3. Veyne-blood, s. bleeding at a vein,

A 2747.

Viáge, s. voyage, travel, journey, T. ii. 75; L. 1450; A 77, 723, 792, B 259, 300; expedition, attempt, T. iii. 732; Víage, B 312; Viáges, pl. travels, HF. 1962. O.F. veiage.

Vicaire, s. deputy, deputed ruler, 1. 140; 5. 379; Vicaire general, deputy, C 20; Vicary, a vicar,

I 22. See Viker.

Vicious, adj. wicked, C 459.

Victor, s. as adj. of victory, 5. 182. Victórie, s. victory, 7. 29; A 916, 2433; Victóries, pl. T. iii. 1064.

Vigile, s. wake, T. v. 305.

Vigilyes, pl. vigils, evening meetings (on the eve of a festival), A 377; Vigilies, D 556.

Vigóur, s. vigour, strength, T. iii.

1088.

Vigur, s. figure, A. i. 20. 4, note (p. 234).

Viker, s. vicar, D 2008. See

Vicaire.

Vileinye,s. villainy, shameful deed, vile conduct, B 2547, D 1138, 1151, F 1404; unbecoming conduct, A 726; ill turn, great harm, A 4191; despiteful language, reproach, D 34, 53; disgrace, A 942, 2729; unfit speech, A 70; servitude, I 143; Vilanye, villainous action, deed of a churl, L. 1823; wrong, L. 2541; licentiousness, G 231; discourtesy, rudeness, G 740; T. v. 490; vileness, HF. 96; reproach, T. iv. 21; evil-doing, B 1681; villainy, disgrace, R. 1231; Villainy (personified), R. 166, 977.

Vileinous, adj. evil, B 2693; Vil-

áynous, villainous, R. 178.

Vileins, Vileyns, adj. villainous, L. 1824; D 1158, H 183; rude, D 1268; sinful, I 854, 914; evil, wicked, I 556, 627, 631, 652, 715, 802. Perhaps originally the gen. sing. of vilein, but certainly used by Chaucer as a simple adjective, as proved by the adverbial form below.

Vileinsly, adv. evilly, I 154; Vilaynsly, villainously, shamefully, R. 1498; Vileynsly, I 279.

See above.

Village, s. E 272; Village, D 2165, E 200.

Vincit, conquers, A 162.

Vine, s. B i. m 6. 10. See Vyne. Vinolent, adj. full of wine, D 467, 1931. From Lat. uinolentus.

Violence, s. T. iv. 562.

Violent, adj. C 867.

Violes, s. pl. vials, phials, G 793. F. phiale; Lat. phiala, a sort of saucer, Gk. φιάλη. Cotgrave has 'Phiole, f. a violl, or small glasse bottle.'

Violete, s. violet, R. 903, 1431; Violettes, pl. B 1. m 6. 6.

Virago, s. virago, cruel woman, B 359. Direct from Lat. uirago.

Virelayes, s. pl. ballads with a return of rime, F 948; L. 423 (see note).

Virgine, s. virgin, 1. 4; 153.

Virginitee, s. virginity, B 1769, C 44.

Viritoot, s. brisk movement (see note), A 3770.

Viritrate, s. hag, D 1582.

Viságe, s. visage, face, A 109, 628, E 693; 3. 895; 10 (heading); Visages, pl. faces, B 2. p 8. 26; T. v. 899.

Viságe, v. put a face (on it), dis-

guise, E 2273.

Visible, adj. visible, T. v. 1866. Visioun, s. vision, D 1677, F 372.

See Avisioun.
Visitaciouns, s. pl. visits, D 555.

Visitinge, s. paying visits, T. ii.

Visýte, ger. to visit, A 493, 1194; T. iii. 62; v. E 1914; Vísitè, ger. E 2002.

Vitaille, s. victuals, provisions, A 248, 569, 749, B 443, 499, E 59, 265, F 904, 1186; Vitaile, 9. 36; L. 1488; Vitailes, pt. victuals, provisions, B 3. p 4. 59.

Vitaille, v. victual, provide with victuals; Vitaile, v. L. 1093; Vitailled, pt. s. A 3627; pp. pro-

visioned, B 869.

Vitaillers, pl. victuallers, A 4366.

Vital, adj. A 2802.

Vitremyte, s. (probably) a woman's cap, an effeminate headdress, B 3562. See note.

Vitriole, s. vitriol, G 808.

Voide, adj. solitary, 4. 114; Voyde, pl. void, T. ii. 173.

Voide, v. make void, frustrate, B 5. p 6. 173; Voidede, pt. pl. quitted, B 1. p 4. 90; Voided, pp. removed, F 1195; cleared, emptied, L. 2625.

Vois, s. voice, R. 751; 1. 115; B 5. m 4. 36; A 1371, I 226.

See Voys.

Volage, adj. giddy, volatile, R. 1284; flighty, giddy, wanton, H 239. 'Volage, light, giddie, shittle-headed'; Cotgrave.

Volatyl, s. as pl., fowls, B 1262. Voltor, s. vulture, B 3. m 12. 29; Volturis, pl. T. i. 788.

Volúme, s. volume, D 681.

Voluntarie, adj. voluntary, B 5. p 3. 111.

Volupeer, s. night-cap, A 4303; Voluper, woman's cap, A 3241. The Catholicon Anglicum has: 'A volyper, caliend r um'; and Baret gives: 'a womans cap, hood, or bonet, calyptra, caliendrum.' Merely short for envoluper, i. e. 'wrapper'; see Envoluped. Godefroy gives: 'Envelopeur, s. m. enveloppe, couverture; 'Six queuvrechiefs [kerchiefs], neuf et quatre ena teste 1 velopeurs headwrappers]: 1361, Arch. P. 13591, pièce 633.'

Voluptuous, adj. B 3. p 2. 30; T.

iv. 1573.

Vomes, pl. foam, spots of foam, B 4. m 7. 39 n.

**Vomyt**, s. vomit, A 2756.

Vouche, v.; only used with sauf, safe; Vouche sauf, v. to avouch as safe, call safe, vouchsafe, grant, deign, permit, A. pr. 78; L. 2490; A 812, B 1641, E 2341; ger. T. v. 1858; L. 2273; B 1083; Vouche-sauf, 1 pr. s. am content, T. iv. 90; 2 pr. pl. vouchsafe, grant, deign, L. 2038, 2071; A 4340, B 2305, G 1246, I 52; deign to give, 7. 254; agree, A 807; pr. s. subj. F 1071; 2 pr. s. subj. E 306; Vouched sauf, pt. s. vouchsafed, I. 27, 57; 22. 46; Voucheth sauf, imp. pl. vouchsafe, 19. 8; E 885, F 1043.

Voyde, adj. pl. void, T. ii. 173; written Voyd (before a vowel), 9.

50. See Voide.

Voyde (voidéé), s. 'voidee,' a light dessert, with wine and spices, T. iii. 674; see addit. note, vol. ii. p. 506.

Voyden, v. get rid of, expel, A 2751, E 910, F 188; Voyden, v.

go away, T. ii. 912; Voyde, 1 pr. s. avoid, 7. 295; Voyded, pt. s. did away, F 1150; Voyde, imp. s. depart from, E 806; Voydeth, imp. pl. send away, G 1136.

Voys, s. voice, A 688, C 531, E 1087, F 99, 412; rumour, E 629; commendation, E 1592; report,

T. iii. 1723. See Vois.

Vulgar, adj. A. ii. 9. 3. The day vulgar is the length of the 'artificial' day, with the durations of morning and evening twilight added to it.

Vulgarly, adv. in a common way,

T. iv. 1513.

Vyce, s. fault, error, 4. 261; T. i. 689; F 101; defect, D 955;

Vyces, pl. T. i. 687.

Vyne, s. vine, 5. 181; 9. 14; C 452, F 1148, I 636; Vine, B 1. m 6. 10; Vynes, pl. vines, B 3. m 8. 4; T. v. 1470; B 3226.

Waast, s. waist, B 1890.

Waat, pr. s. knows (Northern), A 4086.

Wacche, s. sentinel, B 2216.

Wachet, s. light blue colour, A 3321. Later E. watchet.

Waden, v. wade, go, pass, E 1684; wade (through), D 2084; wade, enter (into), T. ii. 150; go, descend, B 3684.

Waf, pt. s. wove, L. 2364. See

Weven. Wafereres, s. pl. makers of gaufres or wafer-cakes, confectioners, C 479.

Wafres, pl. wafers, A 3379.

Wages, pl. A 1803; pay, recompense, 4. 244.

Waget, for Wachet, A 3321 n.

Wagges, pr. s. wags (Northern), A 4039.

Wagging, s. shaking, T. ii. 1745. Cf. 'a reed shaken with the wind.'

Wailen, ger. to wail, lament, 6. 13; Waille, ger. I 178; v. E 1212; Waille, I pr. s. A 931; Wailleth, pr. s. wails, F 1348. See Wayle.

Waiten, v. attend on, L. 1269; Waiteth, pr. s. watches, E 708; Waite, imp. s. observe, A. ii. 5. 11; Waiting on, pres. part. watching, observing, A. ii. 38. 12. See Wayten.

Waiting, s. watching, H 252.

Wake, v. be awake, lie awake, 18. 27; Waken v. act. awake, B 1187; Wake, v. watch, T. iii. 540; Wake, I pr. s. am awake, 5. 7, 482; remain awake, 2. 109; Waketh, pr. s. watches, F 819; Wake, pr. pl. are awake, 5. 689; Wook, I pt. s. awoke, 5. 695; Wook, pt. s. awoke, A 1393, B 806; remained awake, B 3809; was awake, B 497; Waked, pp. awaked, 3. 294; kept wake, caroused, 3. 977; Wakinge, pres. pt. awake, 7. 326; Waketh, imp. pl. watch, D 1654, I 1048.

Wake-pleyes, pl. funeral games,

A 2960.

Waker, adj. vigilant, 5. 358. See

note. A. S. wacor.

Waking, s. watching, being awake, 3. 611; Wakinge, watching, I 1048; period of wakefulness, B 22; Wakinges, pl. watchings, vigils, I 257, 1038.

Wakinge, adj. vigilant, B 4. m 7.

24.

Wakned, pp. awakened, B 4199.

Wal, s. wall, R. 479; 3. 780; 5. 282; 13. 12; HF. 1343; L. 737, 750; B 3392, E 1047; Walle, dat. R. 478; Wal, dat. A 1909, 1934; Walles, pl. 9. 24, 43.

Walet, a wallet, 686; Walet, 681.

Walk, s. walking about, A 1069.
Walked (for Walketh), s. walking;
in phr. go walked, for go awalketh, gone a-walking, 3. 387;
D 1778.

Walken, ger. to walk, roam, A 2309; to go, B 5. m 5. 9; Walke, v. T. v. 666; L. 979; Walketh, pr. s. L. 970; Walke, 2 pr. s. subj. thou mayst walk, B 784; Welk, I pt. s. walked, 5. 297; T. ii. 517; pt. s. T. v. 1235; Walked, pp. L. 978; is w., is gone, went, A 2368.

Walking, s. a walking, walk, F 408. Wallo, v.; Walled, pt. s. walled in, secured, H 323; furnished with walls, H 117; Walled, pp. A 1888; walled in, 5. 122; walled round, R. 138; E 2029.

Walsh-note, gen. sing. walnut's, HF. 1281. (Or perhaps a compound sb., viz. walshnote-shale.)

Walwe, ger. to wallow, roll about, T. i. 699; 1 pr. s. D 1102; pr. pl. wallow, tumble, A 4278; Walweth, pr. s. rolls (up), B 2. p 6. 6; tosses, L. 1166; rolls about, D 1085; Walwed, pp. involved, immersed, 12. 17; Walwinge, pres. part. causing to roll, B 1. m 7. 3 (Lat. uoluens); Walwing, rolling, A 3616. A. S. wealwian.

Wan, adj. colourless, T. iv. 235; wan, T. ii. 551; pale, G 728.

Wan, pt. s. of Winne.

Wandring, s. wandering, A 467.

Wane, v. wane, A 3025, C 23; decrease (in applauding), E 998. See Wanie.

Wanges, s. pl. molar teeth, A 4030. See below.

Wang-tooth, s. molar tooth, B 3234. A.S. wangtöð, a molar tooth, lit. a cheek-tooth, from wang, the cheek.

Wanhope, s. despair, A 1249, I 693, 1057, 1070; (personified), R. 981. 'Wanhope, Dispaire';

Hexham's Du. Dict. Wanie, v. wane, A 2078.

wanian. See Wane.

Wante, v. be wanting, be absent, L. 361 (see note); fail, be lacking, I 514; Wante, 1 pr. s. lack, have not, 5. 287; Wanteth, pr. s. is free from, B 5. p 3. 80; is lacking. H 338; Wanten, 2 pr. pl. are lacking, 2. 76.

Wantoun, adj. unrestrained, wanton, E 236; Wantown, A 208.

Wantounly, adv. wantonly, B 1571. Wantownesse, s. wantonness, B 31; wilfulness, mannerism (of speech), A 264.

Wantrust, s. distrust, T. i. 794; H 280. 'Wantroost, desperation';

Hexham's Du. Dict.

War, adj. prudent, discreet, cautious, R. 1258; B 2. m 4.1; T.i. 203; aware, 3. 515; T. ii. 275, 1702; L. 1741; A 157, 896, 3604,

G 13, 1079; was I w., I observed, 5. 218, 298; I was w., 3. 445; ben w., beware, T. i. 635; be w., beware, 13.11; take warning, G 737; be w. fro, beware of, L. 473; beth w., beware, T. iii. 1180; B 1629, 3281.

War him, let him beware, T. ii. 868; A 662; war yow, take care of yourselves, beware, make way,

B 1889.

Waraunte, v. to warrant, R. 6 (not the same idiom as in the original); Warente, ger. to protect, C 338; Warante, I pr. s. warrant, A 3791.

-ward, towards, in the direction of (or from); fro Burdeux-ward, from the direction of Bordeaux, A 397; To Caunterbury-ward, in the direction of Canterbury, A 793.

Warde, s. dat (?) keeping; on w., into his keeping, 3. 248; in our w., C 201; under my w., I 880. (The nom. is ward; see Stratmann).

Wardecors, s. body-guard, D 359. From O.F. warder, to guard;

and cors, body.

Wardein, s. warden, T. v. 1177; Wardeyn, master, A 3999; guardian, T. iii. 665; Wardeyns, pl. D 1216; Wardeins, L. 753, 780.

Warderere, for warde rere, look out behind, A 4101. See note.

Wardrobe, s. privy, B 1762. A jocular name. 'Garderobbe, a wardrobe; also, a house of office'; Cotgrave.

Ware, adj. aware, 3. 1030. (Perhaps read Carrenar, war.) See War.

Ware, s. wares (for sale), merchandise, B 140, 1246; D 522. A. S. waru.

Ware, imp. pl. beware, B 4416; Ware, imp. pl. refl. beware, C 905, I 797. A.S. warian, to guard. See War him.

Warente, ger. to warrant, protect, C 338. See Waraunte.

Wariangles, pl. shrikes, butcherbirds, D 1408 (see note). Speght notes that the word was in use, in his time, in Staffordshire and Shropshire.

Warien, ger. to curse, T. ii. 1619;

Warie, 1 pr. s. T. v. 1378; B 372. A. S. wergian.

Warisoun, s. requital, R. 1537. O. F. warisoun (F. guérison).

Warisshe, v. cure, I 998; recover, be cured, B 2172; Warisshed, pp. cured, B 2467, F 856, 1138, 1162; Warished, 3. 1104. O.F. wariss-, stem of warir, v. (F. guérir). See Waryce.

Warisshinge, s. cure, B 2205.

See above.

Warly, adv. warily, carefully, T iii. 454.

**War**m, *adj*. 3. 491.

Warme, adv. warmly, comfortably, T. iii. 1630; Warm, R. 409.

Warmen, ger. to warm, T. v. 1109; Warminge, pres. pt. becoming warm, B 4. m 6. 21.

Warmnesse, s. warmth, E 2221;

heat, B 2375.

Warne, v. reject, refuse, 1. 11; L. 438 a; Warne, 1 pr. s. warn, bid you take heed, B 16, 1184; invite, B 2652; 2 pr. s. subj. inform, HF. 893; Warned, pt. s. informed, 5. 45; Warned, pp. forewarned, L. 2658; given notice, B 1578.

Warnestore, ger. to fortify, defend, B 2487; to garrison, B 2521; Warnestored, pp. garrisoned, provisioned, B i. p 3. 55. Cf.

mod. E garniture.

Warnestoring, s. fortifying, 2525.

Warýce, v. heal, cure, C 906. Warisshe.

Was, pt. s. was, A 43, 51, &c. See Were.

Waspes, gen. sing. wasp's, B 1749. Wasshe, ger. to wash, 1. 178; Wissh, I ft. s. R. 96, 125; Wesh, pt. s. washed, B 453, 3934; Wessh, pt. s. A 2283; Wesshen, pt. pl. T. ii. 1184; Wasshen, pp. washed, wetted, B 4. m 6. 8; washed, A 3321; Wasshe, pp. C

Wast, s. waste, C 593, I 813.

Waste, adj. pl. wasted, partially destroyed, A 1331.

Waste. v. waste, 5. 283; Wasteth, pr. s. wastes away, passes, B 20; Wasted, pp. destroyed, A 3020.

Wastel-breed, s. cake-bread, bread of the very best quality, A 147.

Wastour, s. waster, E 1535. A. F. wastour.

Water, s. water, i.e. sea, A 400; water, L. 852; to watre, (turn) to water, T. iii. 115; F 496; Wateres, pl. waters, B 5. m 1. 5.

Water-foul, 5. 327, 504; Water-

foules, 5. 554.

Watering, s. watering-place (for horses), A 826.

Waterlees, adj. without water, A 180.

Waterpot, s. a water-pot, E 290. Water-syde, s. edge of the water,

R. 129.

Wawe, s. wave, L. 2416; B 508, I 363; Wawes, pl. R. 1561; 9. 21; B 1. m 2. 15; T. ii. 1, v. 1109; A. 1958, B 468; L. 865. Cf. O. Sax. wāg.

Waxe, v. wax, C 23; grow, 3. 415; R. 389; Waxen, pp. become, 3. 414; T. v. 1014, 1374, 1376.

Wayferinge, adj. wayfaring, B 2. p 5. 128; see note (ii. 432).

Wayk, adj. weak, L. 2428, 2713; B 1671, I 311; Wayke, def. B 932; pl. A 887. See Weyk.

Wayken, ger. to grow weak, lessen, T. iv. 1144.

Wayle, v.; Wayleth, pr. s. wails, A 1221, F 819. See Wailen,

Wayling, s. wailing, E 1213.

Waymenten, ger. to lament, I 230. O. F. weimenter; see guaimenter in Godefroy.

Waymentinge, lamenting, S. lamentation, A 995, 1921, I 85. See Weymentinge.

Wayn, s. car, B 4. m 1.22; Weynes,

pl. B 4. m 5. 4.

Wayten, ger. to observe, T. i. 190; to watch for, F 1263; to watch, F 444; v. to expect, T. iii. 491; B 467; Wayteth, pr. s. seeks occasion, A 1222; expects, E 2096; watches, B 593, 3331; Wayten, pr. pl. F 88; Wayted, pt. s. waited, looked (for), expected, A 525; watched, took precautions, A 571; watched, observed, F 129; Wayte, imp. s. look out for, await, observe, HF. 342; observe, D 517. See Waiten.

We, pron. A 816, 818, &c.; apparently used as acc. = us, G 315; but see the note.

Webbe, s. a weaver, A 362. A.S. webba.

Webbe, s. web, A. i. 3. 4.

Wedde, s. dat.; to w., as a pledge, in pledge, A 1218, B 1613.

Wedde, ger. to wed, 17. 18; T. v. 863; v. wed, D928; Weddede, pt. s. A 868; Wedded, pt. s. D 1080; Wedded, pp. 7. 131; T. v. 344; pp. as adj. 5. 355; Wed, imp. s. 15. 28.

Wedding, s. wedding, E 246, 261: wedłock, 17. 24; Weddinge, s. A

Wedding-ring, s. E 868.

Wede, (wèèdə), s. weed, robe, garment, R. 778; T. i. 177, iii. 1431, 1719; A1006, B 2107, E 863.

Wedes, (wéédez), pl. weeds, T.

1. 946.

Weder, s. weather, R. 455; D 2253, F 52; T. iii. 670; storm, T. ii. 2, iii. 657; Wedres, pl. storms, R. 73; Weders, storms, 5. 681. A. S. weder.

Wedercok, s. weathercock, 21. 12. Wedlok, s. wedlock, L. 295 E 115. A. S. wed-lāc.

Weel, (wéél), adv. well, L. 335; A 926, 2123, 4308, D 161, E 2425, F 1287; well placed, luckily situated, B 308. See Wel.

Weeldinge, s. power, control, B 28co. See Welde, s.

Weep, pt. s. of Wepe.

Weeply, adj. tearful, sorrowful, B 1 p 1. 2, B 3. m 12. 4.

Weet, s. wet, A 4107, B 3407. A. S. wāt, Icel. vátr.

Weex, pt. s. waxed, grew, G 513. See Waxe.

Wegge, s. a wedge, A. i. 14. 4.

Wehee, s. a whinnying noise, A 4066. An imitative word; occurs in P. Plowman.

Weilawey, alas! D 216. Weke, s. week, F 1295 n.

Wel, adv. well, A 384, B 25; much, L. 1386; many, L. 11; certainly, 3. III7; L. 452; fully, A 29, 49; T. ii. 509; about (used with numbers), A 24, F 383; wel royal, very royal, F 26; wel ny, very nearly, B 3230; wel the bet, much better, T. ii. 92; wel unethe, scarcely at all, L. 33 a; to be wel, to be in favour, 3. 845; wel is him, it is well for him, T. i. 350; well was him, it was well for him, B 4066; L. IOII; ful wel, very wel, A 122, 215. See Weel.

Welawey, int. wellaway! alas! 7. 338; 9. 318; T. iii. 1695.

Wel-come, welcome, 4. 67; T. v. 73; A 762, 854; Welcom, 5. 680; cf. D 1800, 1811.

Welcomed, pt. s. welcomed, T. v. 849.

Welde, s. weld, the name of a plant, 9. 17. See note.

Welde, s. power, control, R. 395. Icel. veldi.

Welden, ger. to have control over, to move with ease, D 1947; Welde, ger. to have rule over, to control, D 271; to wield, L. 2000; v. control, tame, B 3452; Welded, pt. s. governed, controlled, B 3855; Welte, pt. s. B 3200. A. S. ge-weldan.

Weldy, adj. wieldy, active, T. ii.

636.

Wele, s. happiness, success, prosperity, well-being, good fortune, 3. 603; 4. 184; 10. 2; 13. 4; HF. 1138; L. 689, 1235; A 895, 3101, B 122, 175, 3268, C 115, E 474, 842, 971.

Wele, adv. well, 3.643. See Weel. (Better to read weel, wheel).

Weleful, adj. prosperous, B 1. m 1. 8; happy, B 1. m 1. 13; B 2507; Welful, blessed, B 451.

Welefulnesse, s. happiness, B 1. p 3. 23.

Wel-fare, s. welfare, well-being, safety, 3. 582; A 3063, F 838; happiness, 3. 1040.

Wel-faring, adj. wellfaring, thriving, prosperous, B 3132; Wel-faringe, good looking, 3. 452.

Welk; pt. s. of Walken.

Welken, ger. to wither, B. 4.p 7.66;

Welked, pp. as adj. withered, C 738, D 277. Cf. Mid. Du. welken.

Welken, s. heaven, sky, 3. 339, 343, 409; HF. 1601; T. iii. 551; Welkne, 10. 62; Welkne, dat. B 3921, E 1124. A.S. wolcen.

Welle, s. well, source, spring, I. 126; 4.75; 5.62; B 4. m 6.28, 35; L. 788, 804, 808, 1584; A 3037, B 323, 1846, 3234, E 215, 276, F 505, 1377; Welle of Love, Well of Love, R. 1627; Welles, pt. R. 1409; F 898; springs, streams, 3. 160. A.S. wella.

Welle, ger. to well, T. v. 215; to

well (up), T. iv. 709.

Welle-stremes, pl. fountainstreams, well-springs, 5. 187. Welmeth, pr. s. wells, gushes, R.

1561. From A.S. wells, gusnes, R. a fountain.

Welnigh, adv. well nigh, 4. 253. See Wel.

Welte, pt. s. wielded, i. e. lorded it over, possessed for use, B 3200. See Welden.

Wel-willy, adj. benevolent, benign, beneficent, T. iii. 1257. Cf. guid-willy in Lowl. Scotch.

Wem, s. blemish, R. 930; hurt, F 121. Cf. A. S. wem.

Wemmelees, adj. stainless, G 47. Wenche, s. wench, girl, (usually) light or wanton girl or woman, HF. 206; A 3254, 3973, 4178, D 1362, E 2202, H 215; Wenches, pl. wanton women, B 3417, D

1355.

Wenden, ger. to go, A 21, 2214; v. 3. 67; Wende, ger. B 142, 253, 265, D 915; Wende, v. 7. 187; L. 2266; pass away, A 3025; go, pass, B 1683; Wende, 1 pr. s. 22. 78; Wende, pr. pl. A 16, E 189, F 296; I pr. s. subj. should go, T. ii. 220; 2 pr. s. subj. go, B 4271; pr. s. subj. may go, fare, 5. 440; Wente, pt. s. went, 3. 397; A 78, B 1739; Wente him, pt. s. went, G 110; Wentestow, 2 pr. s. wentest thou, didst thou go,=hast thou gone,

A 3486; Went, pp. gone, L.

1651; R. 1317; B 1730, 1869, E 276; ben went, are gone, B 173; is went, is gone, G 534 (see note); be went, may be gone, is gone, A 3665. Wending, s. departure, T. iv. 1344,

1436; Wendinge, departing, B 2.

p 1. 70.

Wene, s. supposition, doubt, T. iv. 1593; withouten wene, without doubt, R. 574, 732. A. S. wēn.

Wenen, v. ween, suppose, imagine, consider, L. 12; G 676; Wene, v. F 1267, G 1088; expect, A 4320; Wene, ger. to suppose, R. 13; to be supposed, B 3. p 2. 72; Wene, 1 pr. s. B 4643, E 1174; Wenest, 2 pr. s. thinkest, 3. 744, ii. 3. 46; Wenestow, weenest thou, thinkest thou, D 311; Weneth, pr. s. imagines (with men = one), A 2195; imagines, T. i. 216; B 3716; Wene, 2 pr. pl. think, T. ii. 300; Wenen, pr. pl. imagine, A 1804; Wene, pr. pl. expect, E 1280; Wene, pr. s. subj. imagine, 10. 25; Wende, 1 pt. s. imagined, T. v. 693; supposed, F 585; fancied, A 1269; Wende, pt. s. thought, expected, supposed, R. 1135, 1521; 7. 124; A 3474, 3693, &c.; Wenden, pt. pl. supposed, thought, E 751, D 2029; Wende, I pt. s. subj. had expected, T. iv. 919; Wendest, 2 pr. s. subj. shouldst ween, T. i. 1031; Wende, pt. s. subj. would have thought, C 782; Wenden, pl. pl. subj. would have fancied, T. i. 217; Wend, pp. supposed, T. iv. 384; imagined, T. v. 1682; imagined, thought, E 691, F 510; Wened, pp. understood, B 4. p 7. 16; Weninge, pres. pt. imagining, HF. 262; H 157.

Wenged, adj. winged, HF. 2118. Wenges, pl. wings, L. 168 a. Icel.

vængr. See Winges.

Weninge, s. imagination, supposition, T. iv. 992; opinion, idea, B 5. p 6. 41.

Weninge, adj. conjecturing, B 3. p 10. 61.

Went, pr. s. and pp. of Wenden.

Wente, pt. s. of Wenden.

Wente, s. turn, T. ii. 63, 815, v. 605, 1194; path, passage, T. iii. 787; footpath, 18. 69; dat. 3. 398; HF. 182. A.S. wend, a turn,

change.

Wepe, v. weep, A 144, 230; Wepe, 1 pr. s. subj. 12. 9; Wepestow, weepest thou, B I. p 4.2; Wepen, pr. pl. B 820; Weep, I pt. s. wept, D 588; Weep, pt. s. wept, R. 332; 3. 107; 7. 138; L. 846, 873, 1732, 2344, 2706; A 148, B 606, 1052, 3852, E 545, F 496, 1116, G 371; Wepte, pt. s. (weak form), B 267; Wepten, pt. pl. wept, T. v. 1822; Wepen, pp. T. i. 941; Wopen, pp. B 1. p 5. 42; T. v. 724; F 523; Wepinge, pres. pt. 3.634; Weping, 18.28. A.S. wepan, pt. t. weop.

Wepen, s. weapon, 1. 118; L. 1994, 2010, 2140; B 3214, 3228;

Wepne, A 1591.

Weping, s. weeping, 3.600; A 231, 2831, E 1213; Wepinge, I 90.

Werbul, s. tune (warble), T. ii. 1033.

Werche, v. work, perform, B 566, G 14, 1155; Werken, ger. to do, G 1477; Wroghtestow (for Wroghest thou), thou didst cause, B 3583; Wroghte, pt. s. worked, A 497; worked, contrived, B 1788, E 463; made, E 1152, F 128; wrought, made, D 499; performed, F 733; was working at, L. 1721; fashioned, 4. 259; Wroughte, I pt. s. acted, A. ii. 3. 28; did, R. 701; Wroughte, pt. s. carried on, waged, B 4. m 7. 1; wrought, 1.116; Wroghten, pt. pl. performed, H 239: Wroughten, pt. pl. did, T. i. 63; Wroghte, pt. pl. (they) effected, L. 1696; Wrought, pp. made, formed, R. 559; born, 3. 90; B 3619; Wroght, pp. made, created, G 326; composed, L. 372. See Werke.

Werde, pt. s. of Were (wear). Werdes, s. pl. fates, destinies, B 1. m 1. 8, m 4. 2. A. S. wyrd.

Were, (wèrə), s. weir, 5. 138; T. iii. 35. A.S. wer.

Were, s. doubt, 3. 1295; HF. 979; distress, mental struggle, L. 2686. Lowl. Sc. weir.

Were, 2 pt. s. wast, 1. 50; 10. 37; T. iv. 762; Weren, 2 pt. pl. (you) were, E 846; Weren, pt. pl. were, A 28, 313; Were, pt. pl. A 26; Wern, pt. pl. 3. 1289; it were, they were, E 850; Were, pt. s. subj. would be, R. IIII; A. ii. 43. 8; E 1609; T. iii. 1764; should be, 5. 511; A. ii. 43. 7; hence, was, B 3189, 3711; might be, A 522, B 1295, D 1357; were (the matter), T. ii. 1013; al were it, though it were, D 1172; were it, whether it were, i. e. either, B 143; if so were, if so be, B 1640; as it were, as if it was, F 195. See Was.

Were (wèrə), v. wear, 21.7; ger. L. 1132; F 147; Werest, 2 pr. s. wearest, HF. 1840; Werestow, wearest thou, B 3139; Wereth on, wears upon (her), D 1018; Were, pr. pl. wear, A 2948; Were, pr. s. subj. 14.7; Werede, pt. s. wore, A 1388, 3235; Werde, R. 875; Wered, A 75, 564, 680, 1929, B 3320; Wered upon, 1 pt. s. wore upon (me), D 559; pt. s. wore upon (her), R. 564; Wered. pp. worn, A 4303, B 3315. A. S. werian.

Were, ger. to defend, A 2550; Were, 3 imp. s. may (God) defend it, R. 305 (see note). A.S. werian.

Werieth, pr. s. wearies, G 1304. A.S. wērian, to weary.

Werinesse, s. weariness, R. 1508; L. 2429.

Weringe, s. wearing, I 1052.

Werk, s. work, A 479; act, L. 891; B 930; reality, practice, F 482; Werkes, pl. works, HF. 54; B 478, G 64; actions, 3. 801.

Werken, v. work, act, A 3527; work, T. iii. 56; A. ii. 5. 9; work (with a needle), L. 2351; ger. A 779; Werketh, pr. s. acts, L. 1385; imp. pl. act, E 504.

Werkers, pl. doers, D 1937. Werkes, pr. pl. ache, A 4030. Icel. verkja.

Werking, s. deed, H 210; mode of operation, G 1367; deeds, actions, E 495; Werkinge, proceeding, B 2590; action, G 116, I 111; performing, I 109; Werkinges, pl. workings, I 82.

Werkman, s. workman, E 1832. Werne, ger. to refuse, T. iii. 149, iv. 111; v. refuse, R. 1485; T. iii. 12; L. 448; HF. 1797; D 333; warn off, R. 636; Werne, I pr. s. HF. 1559; Werned, pt. s. HF. 1539; Werned, pp. forbidden, R. 442; denied, B 2. p 3. 30. A. S. wyrnan.

Werning, s. let, forbidding, R. 1142. Werre, s. war, T. ii. 868; HF. 1961; A 47, 1287, 1447, B 2839, 3491, 3926, F 757; strife, B 2199; tumult, T. v. 254; trouble (lit. war), T. v. 1393; of werre, in war, T. i. 134; to w., in enmity, 1. 116; Werres, pl. wars, 7. 22; 9. 23.

Werre, adv. worse, 3. 616. Icel. werri.

Werreye, ger. to make war, A 1484; v. make war, B 3522; fight, 9. 25; Werreyen, v. war against, A 1544; Werreyest, 2 pr. s. warrest against, L. 322; Werreyeth, pr. s. opposes, I 487; Werreieth, combats, I 401; Werreyed, pp. warred against, T. v. 584; F 10. A. F. werreier; F. guerroier.

Werreyour, s. warrior, L. 597.

Wers, adj. worse 3. 1118; A 3872.

Wers, adv. worse, 3. 814; T. ii. 735; A 3733; Werse, F 600.

Werste, adj. superl. worst, 3. 1174; T. ii. 304.

Werte, s. wart, A 555. A.S. wearte. Wery, adj. (being) weary, T. iv. 707; weary, 3. 127; 5. 99; L. 1286; B 2111; worn, R. 440, 664; beaten repeatedly, weary, B 4. m 5. 12.

Wesele, s. weasel, A 3234, B 2515. Wesh, Wessh; pt. s. of Wasshe.

West, adv. in the west, F 459; to the west, 3.88.

Weste; by weste, out west, A 388. Weste, adv. westwards, L. 563.

Weste, v. turn to the west, L. 61, 197; ger. to draw near to the west, 5, 266.

Westren, v. to go to the west, T.

ii. 906.

Westren, adj. western; Westrene, def. B 4. m 6. 8; pl. B 1. m 2. 14; B 3. m 2. 26.

West-ward, to the west, A 1894,

1006

Wete, adj. wet, HF. 922; def. R. 1424; pl. 4. 89; T. v. 1109; L. 775; A 1280, 2338, E 2140. A.S. wāt.

Wete, s. wet, perspiration, G 1187.

A. S. wāta, wāte.

Wete, v. wet, T. iii. 1115; HF. 1785; Wette, pt. s. A 129.

Weten, v. wit, know, B 5. p 3. 75; A. ii. 44. 31; Wete, v. T. ii. 1635 n. (More correctly, witen.) See Wite.

Wether, s. sheep, T. iv. 1374; A 3249; Wetheres, pl. A 3542.

A.S. weder.

Weven, v. weave, L. 2352; Weve,
1 pr. s. B 4. p 6. 27; Waf, pt.
s. wove, L. 2364; Woven, pp. B
1. p 3. 29. A.S. wefan.

Wex, s. wax, A 675, E 1430, 2117, G 1164, 1268; T. ii. 1088; A. ii. 40. 22; Wexe, dat. L. 2004.

Wexen, v. wax, grow, become, B 2265, G 877; Wexe, v. 3. 497; 5. 207, 444; HF. 1391; I 340; Wexeth, pr. s. HF. 1076; L. 2683; grows to be, B 3966; Wexen, pr. pl. become, G 1095; L. 2240; I pr. pl. G 869; Wexe, I pr. s. subj. may I become, G 1377; Wexe, 2 pr. pl. increase, grow (in applauding), E 998; Wex, pt. s. grew, became, 3. 1300; 4. 127; 5. 206, 583; L. 615, 866, 1610; A 1362, B 1301, 1914, 3868, 3936, &c.; increased, L. 727; Wexen, pt. pl. became, T. ii. 908; 3. 489; Wexe, pt. pl. grew, R. 1674; L. 727; Woxen, pp. grown, waxed, R. 605; HF. 2082; E 400, G 379, 381; become, R. 359; C 71, I 137; Woxe, pp. grown, R. 1460; become, HF. 1494; Wexing, pres. pt. waxing, A 2078; growing, R. 1367. A. S. weaxan, pt. t. wēox.

Wexede, pt. s. waxed, coated with

wax, A. ii. 40. 18.

Wey, s. way, 1. 75; A 34, E 273; path, R. 1345; the sun's apparent daily path, A. ii. 30. 3; the sun's apparent annual orbit, A. i. 21. 31; Weye, way, A 791, B 385, G 1374; Weye, dat. A 467, 771, 1121; manner, wise, B 590, G 676; on his way, F 604; a furlong wey, a short time (lit. short distance), E 516; go wey, go thy way, T. i. 574; do wey, do away (with them), away! T. ii. 893; take away, A 3287; by the weye, by the way, B 1698, 1747; any weyes, by any way, HF. 1122; by al weyes, in all things, 3. 1271; other weyes, otherwise, T. iii. 1658; non other weyes, in no other way, 3. 1271; HF. 585; Weyes, pl. ways, 7. 286; L. 7; C 213. A.S. weg.

Weyen, v. weigh, B 3776; oghte weyen, ought to weigh, L. 398; Weyest, 2 pr. s. dost weigh, B 3423; Weyeth, pr. s. weighs, I 367; weighs down, L. 1788; Weyed, pt. s. G 1298; Weyeden, pt. pl.

A 454.

Weyere, s. the 'weigher,' a translation of the Lat. equator, because it weighs equally the night and day; i. e. the days and nights, at the equinoxes, are equal; A. i. 17. 15.

Weyk, adj. weak, 7. 341; Weyke, dat. weak, poor, R. 225. Icel.

veikr. See Wayk.

Weyker, adj. comp. weaker, B

2673.

Weylaway, interj. alas! A 938, 4072; wellaway! 3. 729; B 370, 632, 810, 3313, 3635; alas for, T. iii. 1078; Weylawey the whyle, alas! the while, T. iv. 1.

Weymentinge, s. lamenting, A 902; lamentation, R. 510; lament, T. ii. 65. See Waymentinge.

Weynes, s. pl. wains, chariots, B 4. m 5. 4. See Wayn.

Weyven, ger. to turn aside, E 1483; v. waive, neglect, T. ii. 284; Weyve, v. relinquish, waive, cast aside, 7. 299; put aside, D 1176; forsake, G 276; abandon, B 2406; reject, B 2398; turn aside, twist away, E 2424; Weyve, 1 pr. s. 7. 294; Weyveth, pr. s. puts aside, T. iv. 602; abandons, H 178; Weyven, pr. pl. waive, set aside, I 33; Weyve, pr. s. subj. put aside, 1 353; 2 pr. pl. subj. omit, B 2256; Weyved, pp. removed, swung aside, B 308; Weyve, imp. s. waive, put aside, B 1. m 7. II (Lat. pelle); abandon, give up, 13. 20 n. O. F. weiver; from Icel. veifa.

Whale, s. D 1930.

Whan, when, A 5, 18, 179, B 111, I 104, &c.; Whanne, T. v. 1428; F 1406; When, A 894, 913, &c.; Whan that, A 1, 760, 801, &c.

What, whatever, 4. 170; 5. 664; what sort of a, L. 1305; what with, B 21, 22; why, T. ii. 262, 292; HF. 1282; A 184, 849, 3902, B 232, 374, 703, &c.; what, as far as, T. iv. 35; What (for who), T. i. 765, 862; as interj. why! A 854; what! how! L. 1800; What that, whatever, E 165; What man so (or that), whomsoever, F 157, 160; What man that, whoever, B 2645; What . . a, what a, T. ii. 464; What . . that, which, A. ii. 17. 14; A. ii. 18. 2; What for .. what for, partly . . partly, 7. 69; What .. what, partly, .. partly, 5. 15; HF. 2058; T. ii. 1441; What for . . and, both for . . and, F 54; What with .. and, both by ... and, A 865.

What-so, whoso, A 522; whatsoever, T. ii. 592; C 187, G 711,

965, I 160.

Wheel, s. A 925, 2023; T. i. 839, 848, 850; (of fortune), 6. 39; 10. 46; orbit, HF. 1450; circle, HF. 794; Whele (better Wheel, riming with weel, not wele), 3. 644; Whele, dat. sphere, B 1. m 5. I.

Wheelen, ger. to wheel, cause to revolve, T. i. 139.

Whelkes, pl. pimples, blotches, A

632. Dimin. of wheal.

Whelp, s. cub, A 2627; whelp, 3. 389; dog, F 491; Whelpe, puppy, A 257: Whelpes, pl. dogs, B 4122, G 60.

Whenne, adv. whence, E 588.

A.S. hrvanon.

Whennes, adv. whence, 16. 6; B 2400, C 335, G 247, I 82; Of whennes, from whence, G 432,

433.

Wher, adv. where, B 1785, &c.; wherever, R. 1669; C 748; where that, G 727; Wher as (or Wher-as), where that, where, B 647, 1311, C 466, H 49; Wher that, wherever, 5. 172; Where (dissyllabic), D 2052.

Wher, whether, (a common contracted form of whether), 3. 91, 417, 1174; 5.7; 6.81; 7.182; HF. 586, 890, 981; T. iii. 66; A 2252, 2397, B 3119, &c.; is it the case that, HF. 1779.

Wher-as, adv. where that, where, T. iii. 516; A. ii. 31. 14; B 3347, 3962, D 920, F 802, I 163; wheresoever, B 1. m 7. 15; B 2965; Wher-as that, where that, D 1641. See Wher, above.

Whereof, prep. in what respect, R. 703; wherefore, for what, R. 1552; H 339; whereunto, I

308.

Wherfore, for any cause, C 216; Wherfor that, why is it that, why, 3. 1044, 1088; 5. 17.

Wherin, adv. in which, E 376. Wher-on; long wher-on, i.e. along of what, because of what, G 930.

Wher-so, whether, B 294, F 778; wheresoever, 3. 10, 112, 783; whithersoever, 2. 102; F 118; wherever, L. 439.

Wher-through, adv. by means of

which, 3. 120.

Wherto, adv. for what purpose, why, wherefore, 3. 670; T. i. 409, 11. 302.

Wherwith, wherewith, whereby, A 302.

Whete, s. wheat, C 375, 863, D 1746, I 36. A.S. hwate.

Whete-seed, s. seed of wheat,

corn, D 143.
Whether, adj. which (of two), A 1856; which of the two, D 1227.

Whether, whether, A 570; (pronounced wher), T. ii. 1466; and often. See Wher.

Whetston, s. whet-stone, T. i. 631. Whetted, pp. sharpened, 6. 63; Whette, pp. pl. sharpened, T. v.

1760.

Which, pron. which, A 161; what, B 3. m 8. 1; T. i. 200; whom, A 568; what kind of, L. 1883; F 1442; Whiche, dat. which, T. ii. 405; Whiche, pl. what sort of men, A 40; which, B 553, 3860, F 30; Which a, what kind of a, what a, 3. 734, 895, 919; HF. 2034; T. i. 199, 803; L. 668, 869, &c.; Which that, who, A 986; Whiche, dat. pl. A 1013 for which, wherefore, E 1800. Usually equivalent to Lat. qualis.

Whider, whither, I. 124; T. v. 428, 486; E 588, F 378, G 303.

A.S. hwider.

Whider-so, whithersoever, T. iii.

Whiderward, adv. in what direction, B 5. p 6. 179; whitherward, F 1510.

Whilk, which (Northern), A 4078. Whilom, adv. once, D 2017; formerly, D 1299. See Whylom.

Whippe, s. whip, T. i. 220; D 175, E 1671; Whippes, gen. 5. 178. Whipped, pp. punished, I 716.

Whippeltree (better Wippeltree), cornel-tree (see note), A 2923.

Whirle, ger. to rush, go swiftly, T. v. 1019; v. be whirled round, 5. 80; Whirleth, pr. s. whirls, HF. 2006; F 671; Whirlinge, pres. pt. swiftly turning, B 2. p 2.

Whirling, s. 10. 11.

Whispringe, s. whispering, T. ii. 1753; Whispringes, pl. HF.

Whist, adj. silent, B 2. m 5. 16 n. Whistelinge, s. a whistling sound, A 2337.

Whistle, s. A 4155 (see note).

Whistle, imp. s. whistle, A 4102; Whistling, pres. pt. whistling, A

170.

Who, interrog. who, T. v. 371; D 692; indef. who (it might be), 3. 244; one who, 3. 559; whoever, who, T. v. 1115; Who was who, which was which, A 4300; Whos, whose, 4. 132; 18. 6; 22. 87; T. iii. 41; Whom, whom, A 501; to whom, D 1491 (cf. A 915); i. e. one who, L. 1955; i. e. which, A. ii. 3. 39.

Who-so, whoever, A 644; HF. 12. **Why**, adv. for what reason, why, I 35; reason why, cause, T. ii.

777

Whyl, conj. while, whilst, 3. 1124;

A 35, 397, 1179, B 3208.

Whyle, s. time, R. 1542; L. 2227; A 3299, B 370, 546; Whyl (for Whyle, before a vowel), B 3528; worth the wh., worth while, T. v. 882; in the mene whyles, during the mean while, B 668. A.S. hwil. Whyl-er, adv. formerly, G 1328.

Whyles, gen. s. as adv.; the whyles, whilst, 3. 151; Whyls, while, G.

1137, 1139.

Whylom. adv. once, formerly, once on a time, 4. 29; R. 10, 362; L. 432, 706, 1005; A 795, 859. 867, 932, B 134, 3266, 3557, 3917, 4012, 4175, C 463, E 64, 846.

Whyne, v. whine, whinny, D 386. Whyt, adj. white, A 238; Whyte, def. A 3241, B 2047; as sb., white wine, C 526, 562; Whyte, pl. white, 3. 1318; A 90, 2139, B 3658; innocent, guileless, T. iii. 1567; specious, flattering, T. iii.

Whyte, s. white (i. e. silver), T. iii.

Whyten, v. grow white, T. v. 276. Whytnesse, s. whiteness, G 89.

Whytter, adj. whiter, B 4053.

Wicchecraft, s. witchcraft, D 1303. Widwe, s. widow, A 253, 1171, B 1699, 4011, C 450, D 928; Widewes, gen. widow's, T. ii. 114; Widwes, gen. B 1692, D 1581; Widwes, pl. L. 283 a; E 1423.

Widwehode, s. widowhood, I 916; Widwehed, L. 295 a.

Wierdes, pl. fates, T. iii. 617; Wirdes, L. 2580. A.S. wyrd.

And see Werdes.

Wight, s. a person, creature, man, living being, A 71, 280, 326, 1425, 3484, B 139, 203, 656, &c.; R. 536; I. 112; 2. 3; 3. 530; 4. 116; 5. 511; 7. 88; 18. 8; whit, short while, A 4283; Wightes, pl. creatures, men, beings, 3. 579; A 3479.

Wight, adj. active, B 3457; nimble,

fleet, A 4086.

Wighte, s. weight, 4. 99; HF. 739; L. 231, 1118; T. ii. 1385; A 2145, 2520, F 1560, G 73.

Wike, s. week, C 362. See Wyke. Wiket, s. wicket-gate, small gate, R. 528, 642; HF. 477; E 2045,

2118.

Wikke, adj. evil, wicked, bad, R. 925; 1. 44; 10. 47; B 4. p 2. 59; T. i. 403, ii. 458; HF. 349; A 1087, 1580; B 78, 1028, C 88, E 785, G 524, I 493; false, B 2247; depraved, 10. 55; poor, much alloyed, HF. 1346; Wikke, adj. as s. evil, bad, T. iii. 1074; iv. 840.

Wikked, adj. bad, wicked, L. 2395; B 2387, F 1599, I 111; destructive, B 3806; Wikkid, disagreeable, B 3. m 1. 5; Wikkede, pl. wicked, I 112. In B 3576, wikked nest is put for F. mau ni, i.e. Sir Oliver

Mauny; see the note.

Wikkedly, adv. wickedly, E 723. Wikkednesse, s. evil, 17. 7.

Wil, s. will, 6. 83; B 5. p 2. 17. A.S. gewill. See Wille.

Wil, 1 pr. s. desire, wish, 7. 244, 245; pr. s. desires, B 1843. See

Wol.

Wilde, adj. wild; Wilde fyr, wild fire, fire not easily put out, Greek fire, D 373, I 445 (see note); a disease, A 4172 (see note), E 2252; Wilde, pl. wild, L. 2198; A 2018. A.S. wilde.

Wildely, adv. in a wild way, 3.

Wildernesse, s. wilderness, 13. 17.

Wildnesse, s. wilderness, 9. 34. Wilen, pr. pl. will, R. 1683. See Wol, Wil.

Wilful, adj. voluntary, B 3. p 11. 112; wilful, 15. 13.

Wilful, as adv. wilfully, willingly, 5. 429.

Wilfulhed, s. wilfulness, L. 355 a. Wilfully, adv. willingly, voluntarily, of free will, by choice, B 4486, C 441; purposely, knowingly, T. ii. 284; B 4557.

Wilfulnesse, s. wish, B 2572; wil-

fulness, 15. 6.

Wille, s. own accord, B 3. p 4. 66; will, 1. 45, 57; pleasure, desire, E 326, F 1, 8; Willes, gen. F 568; Wille, dat. F 5; as by his w., willingly, 17. 12; Willes, pl. wishes, T. iv. 107. A.S. willa. See Wil.

Wille, v. will, desire, E 721. See

Wil, Wol.

Willing, s. desire, E 319; Willinges, pl. wills, B 5. p 6. 208. Willingly, adv. of free will, E

362.

Wilnen, v. desire, A 2114; Wilne, v. desire, wish, I 517; ger. to desire, B I. p 4. 109; Wilne, 1 pr. s. desire, HF. 1094; Wilnest, 2 pr. s. desirest, A 1609: Wilneth, pr. s. T. iv. 615; F 120; Wilne, 2 pr. pl. wish, T. iii. 121; Wilnen, pr. pl. desire, B 4. m 4. 9; HF. 1312; Wilned, 1 pt. s. 3. 1262, 1267. A.S. wilnian.

Wilninge, s. willing, wishing, B 3. p 11. 60; Wilninges, pl. desires, B 3. p. 11. 117. A. S. wilnung.

Wilow, s. willow-tree, A 2922. Wilt, 2 pr. s. wilt, desirest (to), I. 181; Wiltow, wilt thou, A 1156; wishest thou, B 2116; wilt thou (go), D 1387. See Wol.

Wimpel, s. wimple, a covering for the head, gathered round it, and pleated under the chin, A 151; L. 813, 832, 847; Wimpil, T. ii. 110 n. A.S. winpel.

Wimpleth, pr. s. conceals (as with

a wimple), B 2. p 1. 43.

Wind, s. wind, T. iii. 526, v. 443; A 170, B 1173; Winde, s. dat. empty fame, B 2. m 7. 19;

Windes, pl. (of) winds, T. ii.

Windas, s. windlass, F 184. Du. windas; Icel. vind-āss, from vinda, to wind, and āss, a beam.

Winde, ger. to turn, T. iii. 1541; to revolve, T. ii. 601; to roam about, L. 818; Winde, v. wind, entwine, T. iii. 1232; intertwine, 5. 671; ply, bend, T. i. 257; bind with cloths, E 583; twist and turn, G 980; Winde, 1 pr. s. turn about, D 1102; Winde, 2 pr. s. subj. mayst turn, mayst go, T. iii. 1440; Wond, pt. s. wound, went about, L. 2253.

Windinge, s. twisting, I 417. Wind-melle, s. wind-mill, HF.

1280.

Windowe, s. window, HF. 2029;
T. ii. 1015, v. 534; Window,
L. 1784; (always before a vowel;
the final e is elided); Windówes,
pl. windows, HF. 1191; Windowes,
3. 323, 335; B 2612.

Windre, ger. to trim, R. 1020; Windred, pp. trimmed, R. 1018. Cf. O. F. guignier. See note.

Windy, adj. unstable as wind, B 2. p 8. 17. (The right reading; see note.)

Winged, provided with wings, T.

iii. 1808; A 1385.

Winges, s. pl. wings, 5. 670; L. 236; F 415, 766. See Wenges. Winke, v. wink, B 4496; nod, F 348; remain awake, T. iii. 1537; Winke, ger. B 4620; Winke, I pr. s. am asleep, 5. 7; shut the eyes, fall asleep, 2. 109;

5. 482; Winketh, pr. s. B 4621.

Winne, ger. to win, gain, A 427,
713; D 961; to conquer, F 214;
to get gain, C 461; Winnen, ger.;
w. fro, to get away from, T. v.
1125; Winne, 2 pr. s. subj. win,
gain, A 1617; Wan, 1 pt. s. got,
D 1477; Wan, pt. s. won, gained,
3. 267; 7. 89; T. v. 1092; L.
1922; A 442, 989, B 2288, G 33;
pt. s. used as pt. pl. F 1401;
Wonnen, pp. won, A 877, 3381;
Wonne, pp. won, gained, 6. 113;
T. ii. 1743; L. 1942; A 51, 59,

F 733; begotten, L. 2564; gained, i. e. approached, 4. 31.

Winning, s. gain, profit, A 275, D 416; Winninge, winning, T. i.

199; Winninges, pl. gains, B 127. Winsinge, pres. pl. wincing, starting aside, i.e. skittish, A 3263.

ing aside, i.e. skittish, A 3263. Winter, pl. years, T. i. 811; L. 369 a; B 3249, D 600, 1651, F 43; 5. 473. A.S. winter, s. and pl.

Wintermyte, apparently wintercap, B 3562 n. A false reading.

Wirche, v. work, A 3430; provide, E 1661; give relief, A 2759; in passive sense, to be made, HF. 474; ger. to perform, A 3308; Wirk, imp. s. do, E 1485; Wircheth, imp. pl. work, act, T. iii. 943. See Werche.

Wirdes, pl. Fates, L. 2580; Wierdes, T. iii. 617. A.S. wyrd.

See Werdes.

Wirk, imp. s. work, do, E 1485. See Wirche.

Wirkinge, s. efficiency, B 3. p 11. 18; actions, D 698; calculation, F 1280; Wirkinges, pl. operations, B 3. p 11. 68.

Wis, adv. certainly, verily, surely, 3. 550, 683; T. ii. 381, 474, 563; HF. 576, 1067, 1819; A 2786, D 621; as wis, as sure (as), T. iv. 1655; assuredly, F 1470. See Ywis.

Wisdom, s. wisdom, A 371, 575.

Wisly, adv. certainly, truly, verily, R. 632; 5. 117; 7. 262, 287; 23. 4. 8; HF. 1860; L. 1806; A 1863, 3994, 4162, B 1061, 2112, D 1591, 1605, E 822, 1489, F 469, 789. (The i is short; see above; distinct from wysly, wisely.)

Wisse, v. instruct, T. i. 622; inform, D 1415; show, tell, D 1008; ger. to instruct, HF. 491, 2024; 2 pr. s. subj. teach, 5.74; Wisse, pr. s. subj. guide, instruct, D 1858; imp. s. direct, guide, I. 155. A.S. wissian.

Wissh, 1 pt. s. washed, R. 96, 125. See Wasshe.

Wisshe, v. wish, T. ii. 406. Wist, -e; see Witen.

Wit, s. reason, R. 1535; under-

standing, B 2702, 3368, F 985; judgement, A 279, 574, F 674; mind, R. 1694; 3. 990; know-ledge, mental power, R. 401; B 10; wisdom, 3. 898; T. iv. 1508; I 1081; feeling, sense, 6. 106; B 5. p 4. 107; proof of intelligence, E 459; Witte, dat. wit, 3. 756; out of his witte, L. 660; Wittes, pl. senses, 6. 98; B 5. p 5. 4; B 202, I 207, 959; wits, F 706; opinions, F 203.

Witen, ger. to know, to wit, T. v. 1324; I 82; v. L. 7; T. ii. 226; E 1740; A. ii. 45. 6; Wite, ger. to know, 3. 493; C 175; to discover, D 1450; v. A. ii. 3. 27; 2. 87; A 3555, G 621, 1333; do you wite, make you know, inform you, T. ii. 1635; Woot, I pr. s. wot, know, L. 1359; A 389, 659, B 3993, E 814, F 708, 972; pr. s. knows, 2. 30; C 242; Wot, 1 pr. s. L. 4; 1. 10; A. ii. 3. 51; pr. s. knows, B 195, 962, G 723; Woost, 2 pr. s. knowest, T. i. 633; A 1174; Wost, 2 pr. s. L. 542; HF. 729; F 696, G 653; Wostow, thou knowest, T. i. 611; A 2304; knowest thou, 3. 1152; HF. 1000; L. 499; A 1163, 3544, D 562, E 325; Witen, 1 pr. pl. wit, know, A 1260; Witen, 2 pr. pl. D 1890; Wite, 2 pr. pl. R. 847; 3. 16; HF. 1618; L. 1998; E 2431; know ye, H 1, 82; Woot (wrongly used for Wite), 2 pr. pl. know, A 740, 829, B 2133, F 519; Wite, pr. pl. L. 263 a; Wiste, I pt. s. wist, knew, E 814; Wistest, 2 pt. s. knewest, A 1156; Wistestow, knewest thou, B I. p 6. 49; T. iii. 1644; Wiste, pt. s. knew, R. 1344; 3. 591; L. 853, 1245; A 224, 711, F 959; 2 pt. pl. L. 2116; Wisten, 2 pt. pl. T. ii. 501; Wiste, pt. pl. F 1014; Wiste, 1 pt. s. subj. F 968; pt. s. subj. C 370; (if he) knew, C 513; Wist, pp. known, T. i. 57, v. 441; HF. 351, 1666; B 1072, 2547, G 282; Witeth, imp. pl. know, 6.96; T. i. 687. A.S. witan; pr. t. wāt, wāst, wāt, pl. witon; pt. t. wiste.

With, with, A 5, 10, &c.; to hele with your hurtes, to heal your wounds with, F 471, 641; by, 5. 248, 432; L. 266, 1412, 1430; A 2018, B 475, 1875, 2733; by means of, R. 1175, 1598.

With-al, adv. withal, 3. 1205; therewith, F 687; With-alle, withal, moreover, also, HF. 212; A 127, 751; therewith, A 283; notwithstanding, L. 1603, 1735.

Withdrawe, v. draw back, D 617; refl. withdraw myself, R. 1546; 10. 59; 1 pt. s. With-drow, subtracted, A. ii. 45. 8; Withdrawen, pp. withdrawn, B I. p I. 42; With-drawe, imp. s. subtract, A. 11. 44. 28.

Withholden, ger. to retain, I 1041; to maintain, preserve, B 4. p 6. 247, 249; With-holden, v. retain, B 4. p 6. 168; restrain, B 2. m 2. 12; With-holdeth, pr. s. retains, B 4. p 2. 148; B 5. m 3. 32; With-holden, pp. retained, B 2. p 1. 57; B 2. p 4. 89; B 5. m 3. 39; retained (in the legal sense), L. 192; With-holde, pp. retained, B 2202; detained, G 345; held fast, detained, B 4. p 3. 85; shut up, kept in confinement, A 511.

With-inne, adv. within, D 943; prep. F 590.

Withinne-forth, adv. within, B 5. p 5. 9.

With-oute, adv. outside, T. iii. 684. And see Withouten.

With-oute-forth, adv. outwardly, B 3. m 11. 19; I 172; from

without, B 5. p 4. 109.

Withouten, prep. without, 3. 943; L. 177, 969, 1128; A 538, &c.; besides, as well as, A 461; Withoute, without, I. 138; A 343; excepting, T. ii. 236.

Withseye, v. contradict, gainsay, A 805, I 507; refuse, L. 367; renounce, G 457; Withseyn, v. withsay, deny, A 1140; Withseye, pr. s. subj. renounce, G 447; Withseid, pp. contradicted, B 3. p 10.45.

Withstonde, v. withstand, oppose, B 3110; Withstande, pr. pl. obstruct, B 1. m 7. 5; Withstondeth, pr. pl. hinder, resist, B 5. m 2. 6; Withstonde, pp. withstood, T. i. 253; L. 1186.

Witing, s. knowledge, cognizance, R. 397; A 1611, B 4439, D

649, E 492.

Witingly, adv., knowingly, I 401. Witnesfully, adv. publicly, B 4. p 5. 7.

Witnesse, s. witness, I. 143; L.

527.

Witnesse, imp. s. take witness, D 951; Witnes, imp. s. 3 p. let (it) bear witness, G 277; Witnesse on, take the example of, D 1491.

Witnessinge, s. witness, L. 299;

Witnessing, C 194.

Witterly, adv. plainly, truly, L.

2606. Icel. vitrliga.

Wivere, s. wyvern, snake, T. iii. 1010. O. F. wivre, lit. viper; from Lat. uipera; F. givre.

Wlatsom, adj. disgusting, B 3814; heinous. B 4243. A.S. wlætta,

disgust.

Wo, s. woe, R. 319; D 1082, 1083, F 737, 782; sorrow, F 945; woe, harm, A 2624; lamentation, A 900; me is wo, I am sorry, 3. 566, 573; L. 1985; wo were us, woe would be to us, E 139.

Wo, adj. unhappy, R. 312; sad, grieved, 3. 896, 1192; A 351, B 757, D 913, 1082, E 754, F

1007; wretched, 2. 3.

Wo-bigoon, adj. beset with woe, woe-begone, R. 336; L. 2409.

Wode, (wudə) s, wood, 3. 414, 444; 5. 100; B 3446, D 2173, F 413. 617; T. ii. 1332; Wodes, gen. B 4601; Wodes, pl. woods, 9. 42; A 2297.

Wode, adj.; see Wood.

Wode-binde, s. woodbine, honeysuckle, T. iii. 1231; A 1508.

Wode-craft, s. woodcraft, A 110. Wodedowve, s. wood-dove, wood-

pigeon, B 1960.

Wodewale, s. the green woodpecker, Gecinus viridis, R. 914; Wodewales, pl. R. 658.

Wodnesse, s. madness, T. iii. 794; see Woodnesse,

Woful, adj. sad, despairing, 4. 25, 106; L. 877, 883, 890; F 1311.

Wofullere, adj. more sorrowful, sadder, A 1340.

Wofulleste, adj. most woeful, T.

iv. 516.

Wol, I pr. s. (I) will, A. pr. 29; A 42; B 41, 89; desire, E 646; Wole, I pr. s. am ready to, T. i. 589; Wolt, 2 pr. s. wilt, 1. 10; E 314; Woltow, wilt thou, A 1544, G 307, 464; dost thou wish, D 840; Wol, pr. s. will, 3. 559; B 60, 115; wills, desires, HF. 662; 1. 167; desires (to have), wishes for, T. ii. 396, iii. 311, 1262; desires (to), 20. 7; wishes (to go), will go, L. 1191; F 617; permits, H 28; Wole, will go, D 353; wol adoun, is about to set, I 72; Wol, 2 pr. pl. B 1641; Wol ye so, if you so wish it, E 2264; Wil ye, wish ye, F 378; Woln, pr. pl. will, wish (to have), A 2121, 2122; Wollen, pr. pl. will, B 2561; Wole, pr. pl. will, B 468; Wolde, I pt. s. desired, 6. 48; should like, B 1637, E 638; Woldest, 2. pt. s. wouldst, 3. 561; Woldestow, for Woldest thou, if thou wouldst, L. 760; wouldst thou, B 4536; Wolde, pt. s. would, A 144, 192, F 64; would like to, B 1182; wished, L. 952; required, F 577; would go, would turn, F 496; wished to, 4. 124; T. ii. 514; Wolde ... unto, would go to, B 3786; god wolde, oh! that God would grant, 3. 665; wolde god, oh! that God would be pleased, D 1103; Wolde whoso nolde, i.e. whoever would or would not (see note), T. i. 77; Wolde, pt. pl. would, B 144; wished, E 1144; Wolden, pt. pl. A 27; Wolde, I pt. s. subj. should wish, B 4477; Wolde, pt. s. subj. would, (I pray that he) would, T. iii. 1765; may (He) grant, D 1103; Wold, pp. desired, 18. 11; B 1. p 4. 108; willed, B 2190, 2615; wished, L. 1209 (see note).

Wolde, s. dat. possession, R. 451. A. S. geweald.

Wolf, s. wolf, B 4. p 3. 74; T. iv.

1374; L. 1798, 2318; A 513, H 184.

Wolle, s. wool, R. 238; L. 1791; A 3249, C 448, 910.

Woln, Woltow; see Wol.

Womanhede; see Wommanhede.

Womanly, adv. in a womanly way, 3. 850.

Wombe, s. belly, A 4290, B 3627, C 522, 533, D 1888; womb, E 2414; the depression in the front of an astrolabe, A. i. 3. 2.

Wombe-side, the front of the astro-

labe, A. i. 6. 6, 15. 1.

Womman, s. woman, A 459; Wommen, pl. women, L. 484; A 213, 217; Women, women-servants, 3. 124; Wommennes, gen. pl. women's, B 4446.

Wommanhede, s. womanhood, B 851, E 239, 1075, G 1346; womanly feeling, A 1748; Woman-

hede, 6. 28; 7. 299.

Wommanliche, adj. womanly, T. iii. 106; Womanly, 2. 66.

Wommannisshe, adj. pl. womanish, T. iv. 694.

Wond; pt. s. of Winde.

Wonde, v. desist, L. 1187. A.S. wandian. See wandien in Stratmann.

Wonder, s. wonder, A 502, F 257;

2. 29; 3. I.·

Wonder, adj. wonderful, wondrous, strange, 3.61; T. i. 419; HF. 2, 674, 1083; L. 291; A 2073, B 1045, 1882, 4268, C 891, F 248, 254, 1175, G 308.

Wonder, adv. wondrously, R. 242; 3. 344, 893, 896; 5. 241; A 1654, H 138, I 304; greatly, G 1035; very, L. 771, 1961; H 94.

Wonderful, adj. 3. 277.

Wonderinge, s. source of wonder, T. ii. 35; wonder, 22. 50. Wondring.

Wonderly, adv. wondrously, A 84, B 2983; strangely, excessively loud, T. i. 729.

Wonder-most, adj. sup. most won-

derful, HF. 2059.

Wonders, adv. wondrously, R. 27. Wondre, ger. to wonder, B 1805; Wondren, v. F 1514; Wondren, pr. pl. F 258; Wondred, 1 pt. s. refl. HF. 1988; Wondreden, pt. pl. F 307; Wondred, pp. F 236; Wondreth, imp. pl. T. iii. 753, v.

Wondring, s. wondering, amaze, F 305. A.S. wundrung.

Wonderinge.

Wone (wunə), s. custom, usage, wont, 22. 48; T. ii. 318; HF. 76; L. 714, 1744, 2131, 2449; A 335, 1040, 1064, B 1694. A.S. gewund.

Wone, v. dwell, inhabit, T. v. 474; G 332; ger. G 38; Wonestow, 2 pr. s. dwellest thou, A 3486 n;

Woneth, pr. s. dwells, lives, D 1573, G 311; Wonen, pr. pl. L. 1317; Woned, pt. s. 3. 889; D 2163; Woneden, pt. pl. dwelt, L. 712; A 2927; Woned, pp. dwelt, T. i. 276; B 4406, I 345; wont, accustomed, 3. 150; T. ii. 400, v. 277; L. 2353; E 339; Woning, pres. pt. dwelling, A 388. A.S. wunian. And see Wont.

Wones (wòònez), pl. places of retreat, hence, range of buildings,

D 2105. See Woon.

Wonger, s. pillow, B 2102. A.S. wangere, a pillow, rest for the cheek; from wang, a cheek; Goth. waggareis.

Woning (wuning), s. habitation, house, A 606; Woninge, abode, 1. 145. A.S. wunung.

Wonne, -n; see Winne.

Wont, pp. as adj. accustomed, wont, R. 576; B 4. p 4. 130; B 3614, 3894, C 233, E 844, F 44. For woned, pp.; see Wone, v.

Wood (wòòd), s. woad, 9. 17.

A. S. wād.

Wood (wóód), adj. mad, R. 154, 263; 3. 104; 4. 123; 6. 90; HF. 202; A 184, 582, 636, 1329, 3394, 3436, B 1964, C 287, D 232, 1242, 1327, E 1536, G 450, 576, 869, 1377; mad with anger, D 313; for wood, as being mad, madly, furiously, HF. 1747; L. 2420; for pure wood, for very rage, R. 276; ten so wood, ten times as fierce, L. 736; Wode, def. adj.

mad, T. ii. 1355; distracted, raving, B 1. p 5. 45; pl. HF.

1809. A.S. wod.

Woode (wóódə), v.; Woodeth, pr. s. rages, B 4. p 4. 5; G 467; Wooden, pr. pl. rage, B 4. m 3. 34. A.S. wodian.

Woodly, adv. madly, L. 1752;

A 1301.

Woodnesse, s. madness, rage, B 4. m 2. 4; T. iii. 1382; A 2011, 3452, B 2671, C 496; Wodnesse, T. iii. 794.

Wook, pt. s. of Wake.

Woon (wòon), s. resource, (see note), T. iv. 1181; plenty, abundance, R. 1673; L. 1652; number, L. 2161 (see note); retreat, secure place, HF. 1166; B 1991; of sorwe woon, abundance of sorrow, 3. 475; Wones, pl.. places of retreat, range of buildings, D 2105. Icel. vān, hope, expectation; hence, plenty; also, retreat, asylum, place of shelter or security. The oo in this word is long, from original Indogermanic e; cf. Goth. wens, expectation; see Sievers, § 68. We must keep the word distinct from M. E. wonien, to dwell, to which it is unrelated. It is wrongly entered in Stratmann under wune; and is wrongly placed in the Century Dict. under won. See the notes to L. 2161 and T. iv. 1181; and, in particular, Zupitza's note to Guy of Warwick, l. 10329; p. 444.

Woost, Woot; see Wite.

Wopen, pp. of Wepe.

Worcher, s. worker, maker, 4. 261. Worcheth, pr. s. works, 3. 815. See Wirche.

Worching, s. working, influence,

Word, s. word, A 304; language, B 4. p 7. 17; good word, approval, T. v. 1081; w. by w., word by word, D 2244; 18.81 (but see note); Worde, dat. word, 2. 12; saying, 3. 1311; Wordes, pl. 2. 56; at shorte wordes, briefly, in a word, T. ii. 956, iv. 1658; L. 2462; hadde the wordes, was spokesman (see note), I 67. A. S. word.

Word and ende (for Ord and ende), beginning and end, T. ii. 1495, iii. 702, v. 1669; B 3911 (see note).

Wordly, adj. worldly, B 2. p 5. 100 n.

World, s. world, 1. 2, 161; A 176; Worldes, gen. 5. 53.

Worldes, pl. worlds, T. iii. 1490 n.

Worldly, adj. worldly, A 292. Worm, s. worm, R. 454; 5. 326; L. 318; E 880; snake, C 355; Wormes, pl. F 617.

Worm-foul, s. birds which eat

worms, 5. 505.

Worse, adj. worse, 17. 18; T. iii. 1246; B 4476, E 675; as s. worse

position, A 1348.

Worship, s. praise, honour, renown, dignity, 3. 774, 1032, 1230, 1263; 4. 22; A 1912, B 2675, F 571, 811; glory, 3. 630; Worshipe, dignity, B 2871; honour, 10. 22.

Worshipe, v. reverence, A 2251;

ger. to respect, E 166.

Worshipful, adj. respected, B 3. p 4. 44; worthy of honour, R. 797; B 3488, E 401.

Worste, adj. sup. worst, B 1351,

E 1218.

Worsted, s. worsted, A 262.

Wort, s. unfermented beer, wort, G 813.

Wortes, pl. herbs, B 4411, E 226. Worth, adj. worth, A 182, 785;

worthy, B 5. p 5. 26. Worthen, υ. be, dwell, T. v. 329; Worthe, ger. to become, 4. 248; Worth, pr. s. is, (or, as fut.) shall be; (hence) Wo worth, it is woe to, it shall be woe to, it is ill for, it shall be ill for, T. ii. 344, 345, 346, 347, iv. 747, 763; Wel worth of dremes ay thise olde wyves, it is well for these old wives as regards dreams, i.e. dreams are all very well for old women, T. v. 379; Wel worth [not worthe] of this thing grete clerkes, it is well for great writers as regards this thing, i.e. this thing is all very well for great writers, HF. 53; Worth upon, gets upon, B 1941; Worth up (Lat. ascende), climb up, B 2. p 2. 39; get up on, mount, T. ii. 1011. A. S. weordan. [Note that worth in most of these passages is simply the present indicative, and does not express a wish; the M.E. form for expressing a wish is worthe, which, being dissyllabic, will not scan.]

Worthinesse, s. worth, 3. 1059; L. 2537; worthiness, F 738;

bravery, A 50.

Worthy, adj. worthy, brave, B 2107; worthy, B 2705; distinguished, A 43, 47, 68; wealthy, respectable, A 217; just, fit, HF. 1669; worthy (of), 1. 23; better w., preferable, L. 317.

Wost, Wostow, Wot; see Wite. Wouke, s. week, T. iv. 1278, v. 492; A 1539 n; Woukes, gen.

T. v. 499.

Wounde, s. wound, 1. 79; 11. 5; 12. 7; plague (Lat. plaga), I 593; Wounde, gen. of the wound, HF. 374; Woundes, pl. B 62; Woundes of Egipte, pl. plagues of Egypt; (unlucky days so called), 3. 1207 (see note).

Wounde, ger. to wound, 5. 217; Woundeth, pr. s. wounds, 11. 3; Wounded, pp. 1. 151; 4.8; L.

2409.

Woven, pp. B 1. p 3. 29. See Weve. Wowe, ger. to woo, T. v. 1091; υ. T. v. 791; Woweth, pr. s. wooes, A 3373, 3375, B 589; Wowed, рр. L. 1247.

Wowing, s. wooing, L. 1553.

Woxen, pp. of Wexe.

Wrak, s. wreck, B 513.

Wrak, pt. s. avenged, T. v. 1468; see Wreke.

Wrang, adv. wrongly, (Northern), A 4252.

Wrappe, ger. to cover, C 736; wrap, envelop, E 583, F 636; Wrappen, pr. pl. wrap up, I 586; Wrapped,

pp. F 507. Wrastlen, v. wrestle, B 4. p 2. 131; B 3456; Wrastle, v. A 3928, I 729; Wrastleth, pr. s. A 2961.

Wrastling, s. wrestling, 5. 165; 13. 16; A 548, B 1930.

Wrathen, ger. to render angry, T. iii. 174; Wratthe, I pr. pl. (we) anger, I 110; Wrathed, pp. angered, I 132; Wratthed, made angry, 3. 1151.

Wratthe, s. anger, wrath, B 4. m 7. 38; B 2314, 2877; Wrathe, 3. 877; Wraththe, T. i. 940, v. 960; Wratthes, pl. anger, B 4.

m 7. 37.

Wraw, adj. angry, H 46; Wrawe, peevish, fretful, I 677. See wrāh in Stratmann.

Wrawful, adj. fretful, I 677 n.

Wrawnesse, s. peevishness, fretfulness, I 68o.

Wre, imp. s. cover, T. ii. 380 n. A. S. wrēon. See Wreen.

Wrecche, s. sorrowful creature, A 931; wretched man, T. i. 708; unhappy being, 3. 577; wretch, outcast, L. 2034; B 2793; 7. 339; Wrecches, pl. 7. 60.

Wrecche, adj. wretched, F 1020; Wrecches, pl. wretched, B 4. p 4.

Wrecched, adj. miserable, 10. 1, 25; B 3146.

Wrecchednesse, s. misery, B 3212, 3540; mean act, F 1523; miserable matter, folly, I 34; miserable performance, F 1271; miserable fare, H 171.

Wreche, s. vengeance, 16. 30; T. v. 890, 896; L. 1892; B 679, 3403, 3793, 3805; punishment, T. ii. 784.

Wrechedly, adv. miserably, B 3772.

Wreek, imp. s. of Wreke.

Wreen, v. cover, clothe, R. 56; Wreigh, pt. s. covered, hid, T. iii. 1056; Wre, imp. s. T. ii. 380 n. A. S. wrēon.

Wreke (wrèkə), v. wreak, avenge, R. 1523; T. iii. 108, v. 960; C 857; ger. L. 395, 1901, 1939; A 961; Wreken, v. revenge, B 2210; ger. to avenge, T. i. 62; to wreak, B 3787; Wreke, pr. s. subj. avenge, L. 2340; Wreke, 2 pr. pl. F 454; Wrak, pt. s. T. v. 1468; Wreken, pp. revenged, F 784; Wreke, pp. avenged, D 809, 2211; Wroken, pp. T. i. 88,

207; Wreek, imp. s. B 3095. A. S. wrecan.

Wreker, s. avenger, 5. 361; B 4.

m 7. I, p 4. 141.

Wrekinge, s. avenging, B 4. m 7. 3. Wrenches, s. pl. frauds, stratagems, tricks, G 1081. wrence, deceit, stratagem.

Wreste, v. constrain, force, T. iv.

Wrethe, s. wreath, crown, A 2145. Wreye, v. bewray, reveal, A 3503, F 944; 2 pr. s. subj. betray, T. iii. 284. A.S. wrēgan.

Wrighte, v. workman, A 614; Wrightes, gen. carpenter's, A

Wringe, v. squeeze, force a way, HF. 2110; wring, HF. 299; wring the hands, E 1212; force out wet by pressure, B 1966; Wringeth, pr. s. wrings, hurts, E 1553; Wrong, pt. s. wrung, pinched, D 492; wrung, T. iii. 1531, iv. 1171 (or read Wronge, pp.); T. iv. 738; B 606. A.S. wringan.

Writ, s. scripture, A 739; writing,

17. 25.

Writ, -e, -en; see Wryte. Wroght, -e; see Werche. Wroken, pp. of Wreke.

Wrong, s.; had wrong, was wrong, 3. 1282. Cf. F. avoir tort.

Wrong, adv. wrong, astray, A 1267.

Wroct; pt. s. of Wryte.

Wrooth (wrooth), adj. wroth, angry, 3. 513, 519; 5. 504; T. iii. 1044; L. 667; A 451, B 2317, 2889, H 46, 1659; Wroth, 1.52; Wrothe, def. severe, I 170; Wrothe, pl. angry, wroth, 7. 56; T. iv. 122; L. 1892; A 1840, E 437; at variance, at enmity, opposed, 3. 582; A 4398, D 1239. A.S. wrad.

Wrot, pt. s. wrote, T. i. 655. See

Wryte.

Wrote, v.; Wroteth, pr. s. tears with the snout, buries the snout, pokes about, I 157. A.S. wrōtian. Wrothly, adv. wrathfully, B 1. p 1.

Wrought, -e, -en; see Werche. Wrye, ger. to hide, T. iii. 1569; to disguise, T. i. 329; v. cover, E

887; Wrye, I pr. s. cover, I) 1827; Wryen, pr. pl. cover, T. ii. 539; Wryen, pp. covered, R. 912; Wrye, pp. covered, L. 1201; hidden, T. iii. 620; Wry, imp. s. cover up, L. 735; Wrye, imp. pl. refl. cover, hide yourself, T. ii. 380. M. E. wrihen (Stratmann); see Wreen.

Wrye, v. reveal, discover, flood with light, 4. 91. Variant of Wreye, q.v. [It might be better to read wreye, and deye in 1. 90.]

Wryen, v. turn aside, 3. 627; ger. to turn aside, H 262; Wrye, ger. to turn, go, T. ii. 906; Wryed, pt. s. bent, A 3283. A.S. wii-

gian.

Wryte, v. write, A 96, B 87, Wryteth, pr. s. B 77; Writ, pr. s. writeth, writes, T. i. 394; iv. 414; HF. 973, 1385; B 3516, 4313, D 709; Wryten, pr. pl. write, A 2814; Wroot, pt. s. 1. 59; L. 1354; B 725, 890, G 83; Wrot, T. i. 655; Writen, pt. pl. wrote, HF. 1504; T. v. 816; F 233; Write, I pt. s. subj. were to write, B 3843; Writen, pp. written, 2. 43; A. ii. 44. 8; A 161, B 3177, E 761; Write, pp. 5. 19; doon ther write, caused to be described there, R. 413.

Wrythe, ger. to turn aside, T. iv. 9; Wrythen, ger. to wriggle out, T. iv. 986; Wrythen, v. be wrested away, be diverted, B 5. p 3. 15; Wrytheth, pr. s. writhes out, throws forth wreaths of smoke, (Lat. torquet), B 1. m 4. 7; Wryth (for Wrytheth), pr. s. writhes, wreathes, T. iii. 1231.

Wrything, s. turning, F 127.

Wryting, s. writing, 5. 158; A 326; mode of writing, T. v. 1794. Wyd, adj. wide, A 491, B 3139;

Wyde, def. B 3824; pl. 5. 154; A 28, 93, 557, B 62. A.S. wid.

Wyde, adv. widely, far, T. i. 629; L. 1028; E 722; R. 1704.

Wyde-where, far and wide, everywhere, T. iii. 404; B 136.

Wyf, s. woman, 3. 1037; C 71, D 998; wife, 3. 1082; A 445, D 1055; mistress of a household,

G 1015; Wyves, gen. wife's, B 1631, E 599; Wyve, dat.; to w., for wife, L. 1304; A 1860; Wyves, pl. women, wives, L. 484; A 234, B 59, 273, 3211, C 910.

Wyfhood, s. womanhood, B 76; wifehood, L. 545, 691, 2269; Wyfhod, womanhood, L. 253; wifehood, E 2190, F 1451.

Wyflees, adj. wifeless, E 1236,

1248.

Wyfly, adv. womanly, wife-like, L. 1737, 1843; E 429, 919, 1050, F 1453.

Wyke, s. week, T. ii. 430, 1273; A 1539, B 1461, F 1295; Wykes, pl. A 1850, D 1852. See Wouke. Wyle, s. wile, plot, T. iii. 1077;

guile, trickery, subtlety, 5. 215; T. i. 719, ii. 271; L. 1439; Wyles, pl. L. 2294.

Wyly, adj. wily, wary, B 3130, I

Wyn, s. wine, T. v. 852; A 334, 1471, F 782; wyn ape, H 44 (see the note); Wynes, pl. B 3391, 3418.

Wynt, pr. s. turns, directs, L. 85; Wond, pt. s. wound, L. 2253.

See Winde.

Wyntred, for Windred, R. 1018 n. Wyped, pt. s. wiped, A 133.

Wyr, s. wire, T. iii. 1636; A. ii. 38.

5; bit, L. 1205.

Wys, adj. wise, prudent, A 68, 309, 1420, B 3130; (art) wise, T. i. 1052; Wyse, def. 6. 32; B 113, 117, 3705, D 1125, 1231, F 787; to make it wys, to make it a subject for deliberation, to hesitate, A 785; Wyse, pl. A 313, 569, B 128, D 1027; discreet, D 229. A. S. wis.

Wyse, adj. as s., wise man, sage, T. i. 79; pl. wise men, wise people,

17. 20; G 1067.

Wyse, s. way, manner, I. 34; 3. 301, 1097; 9. 64; HF. 1114; L. 20; A 1338, 1740, B 153, 2131, 3704, E 673; Wyses, pl. T. i. 159. A. S. wise.

Wyser, adj. wiser, one wiser than you, L. 2634 (see note).

Wysest, adj. wisest, B 3345. Wysly, adv. wisely, T. i. 956. Wyte, s. blame, reproach, 7. 268; T. ii. 1648, iii. 739; G 953; yow to wyte, for a blame to you, i.e. laid to your charge, R. 1541. A. S. wite.

Wyte, ger. to blame, T. i. 825 (understand is before nought); T. ii. 385, 1279, iii. 63; D 806; Wyte, v. blame, reproach, 7. 110; T. v. 1335; B 3636; Wyten, v. accuse, I 1016; Wyte, 1 pr. s. 4. 270; B 3860; Wytest, 2 pr. s. blamest, B 108; Wyte, imp. s. blame, E 2177; blame (for), impute (to), T. ii. 1000; Wyte, imp. pl. blame (for it), A 3140. A.S. witan.

Wyve, ger. to wive, marry, E 140; v. E. 173.

Wyve, Wyves; see Wyf.

Y-, a prefix used especially with the pp., like the A. S. ge- and G. ge-. See below. (It also occurs in the infinitive, as in y-finde, y-here, y-knowe, y-see, y-thee. It also occurs in the adjective y-sene. For further information, see under the forms of the infinitive mood; e.g. for the infin. of y-bake, see Bake.

Yaf; pt. s. of Yeve. Yald; pt. s. of Yelden.

Yare, adj. ready, L. 2270. A.S. gearo.

Yate, s. gate, T. ii. 617, iii. 469, 1725, v. 32; E 1013; Yates, pl. T. v. 603, 1177, 1178; gen. pl. HF. 1301.

Yave; see Yeve.

**Y-bake**, *pp.* baked, L. 709.

Y-banisht, pp. banished, L. 1863. Y-barred, pp. barred, R. 480.

Y-bathed, pp. bathed, T. iv. 815.

Y-bedded, pp. put to bed, T. v. 346.

Y-been, pp. been, B 4487; Y-ben, B 5. p 6. 63; Y-be, HF. 411, 1733; L. 6, 289, 2443.

Y-benched, pp. furnished with benches, L. 98 a. See Benched.

Y-beten, pp. beaten, T. i. 741; F 414; Y-bète, pp. T. ii. 940, 1229, iii. 1169; HF. 1041; A 3759, 4313; beaten, forged, A

2162; formed in beaten gold, A 979; struck, coined, L. 1122 (see note); Y-bet (for y-bete, before a vowel), D 1285.

Y-blamed, pp. chidden, rated, B 1.

p I. 52.

Y-blent, pp. blinded, R. 1610; A 3808; deceived, 3. 647.

**Y-blessed**, pp. blessed, B 4638, D 44 n, H 99.

Y-bleynt, pp. blenched, turned aside, A 3753. From blenche.

Y-blowe, pp. blown, T. i. 384, 530; HF. 1664; L. 1475; bruited by fame, rumoured, HF. 1139; T.

iv. 167.

**Y-boren**, pp. born, C 704, E 626; Y-bore, born, E 158, 310, 484; borne, carried, T. v. 1650; HF. 590; A 378; moved, F 326; Y-born, pp. born, T. ii. 298; A 1019, E 72; carried, A 2694, F 340; (probably) born, T. i. 382. See Bere.

Y-bought, pp. bought, T. i. 810,

iii. 1319.

**Y-bounden**, pp. bound, 5. 268; A 1149; Y-bounde, A 4070, B 1866, E 1285, G 347.

**Y-bowed**, pp. diverted, B 4. p 6.

**Y-brend**, pp. burnt, T. iv. 77, v. 309; G 318; Y-brent, HF. 940; A 946.

Y-broght, pp. brought, L. 938, 1194; A 1111, B 2594, D 1084; Y-brought, T. v. II.

Y-broken, pp. broken, HF. 765; Y-broke, 5. 282; HF. 770.

Y-brouded, pp. embroidered, L. 159 a. Cf. A. S. brogden, pp. of bregdan.

Y-brydled, pp. bridled, L. 1114. Y-buried, pp. buried, A 946.

Y-called, pp. called, D 1123.

Y-caried, pp. carried, B 3240, C 791.

Y-cast, pp. cast, thrown, G 939. See Caste.

Y-caught, pp. entangled, enmeshed, B 4. m 2. 9; fixed, 3. 838.

Y-chaped, pp. furnished with chapes or metal caps (which were placed at the end of the sheath), A 366.

**Y-cheyned**, pp. chained, 17. 14.

**Y-clad**, pp. clad, clothed, R. 890; A 3320, G 133; Y-cled, R. 472.

Y-clawed, pp. clawed, torn, D 1731.

Y-clenched, φφ. clinched, riveted, A 1991.

**Υ-cleped**, *pp*. called, R. 167, A. ii. 39. 3; A 410, 867, G 129, H 2; invoked, B 1. m 1. 14; T. iv. 504; summoned, B 2435; named, A 3313; Y-clept, called, A 376, G 772.

**Y-closed**, *pp*. closed, T. ii. 968.

Y-clothed, pp. clothed, clad, R. 1238; L. 226; A 1048.

Y-comen, pp. come, HF. 1074; A 3942, B 1687; Y-come, pp. A 77, B 755; 7. 25; T. v. 71; ycome aboute, come about, passed, B 3364.

Y-continued, pp. continuous, B 5.

m 5. 3.

**Y-córouned**, *pp*. crowned, L. 219; Y-córoned, L. 532.

**Y-corumped**, pp. corrupted, B 5. p 2. 17.

**Y-corven**, pp. cut, G 533; Y-corve, A 2013. See Kerve.

Y-coupled, pp. coupled, wedded, E 1219.

Y-covered, pp. covered, A 3212, G 764.

Y-coyned, pp. coined, C 770.

Y-crammed, pp. crammed, C 348. Y-crased, pp. cracked, broken, 3. 324.

Y-cristned, pp. baptized, B 240.

**Y-crowe**, pp. crowed, A 3357. Y-dampned, pp. condemned, L.

2030.

Y-darted, pp pierced with a dart, T. iv. 240.

Ydel, adj. idle, empty, vain, 2. 27: 3. 4; B 2. p 7. 81; B 2778, E 217, I 166; in ydel, in vain, B 2494, F 867, H 147; B 5. p 3. 109; on y., in vain, T. i. 955, v. 94. **Ydelly**, adv. idly, C 446.

Ydelnesse, s. Idleness (personified), R. 593; A 1940; idleness, 3. 602, 798, B 2778.

**Y**-dight, pp. decked, A 3205. Y-dimmed, pp. dimmed, B 2. m 3. 2.

Ydolastre, s. idolater, B 3377, E 2208, I 749, 751, 860.

Ydole, s. idol, 3. 626; Ydoles, pl. L. 786; G 269, 285, 298.

Y-doon, pp. done, T. ii. 789, iii. 386; B 4610; over, E 1894; Y-don, pp. done, A 1025; taken, A 2676; Y-do, pp. done, stilled, A 2534; over, D 574; finished, 3. 1236; 5. 542; G 739, 850, 866, 899.

Y-drad, pp. dreaded, T. iii. 1775;

feared, B 2. m 1. 6.

Y-drawe, pp. drawn, 7. 70; L. 1785; A 396, 944, F 326; dragged, A 2642; taken, G 1440.

Y-dressed, pp. dressed, arranged, set, E 381.

V driven

**Y-driven**, *pp*. driven, L. 2430; A 2007.

Y-dronke, pp. drunk, B 2601.

Y-dropped, pp. bedropped, covered with drops, A 2884.

Ye, pron. pl. nom. ye, A 769, 772; Ye, unaccented form of You, T. i. 5; (for thou, sing.), T. iii. 15, 18 (i. e. Venus, glossed dea amoris); as ye, as you do, D 1088; save only ye, you only except, E 508; Yow, dat. to you, 3. 1321; A 34, 38, 720, B 124; for yourselves, 4. 17; acc. you, B 16, 37; Yow, pl. yourselves, B 2189. A.S. ge,

nom.; dat. acc. ēow.

Yë, s. eye, R. 296; T. i. 453, ii. 904; 3.184; 4.39; HF. 291; A 10, 1096, B 280, E 37, F 194, 1036; at yë, at eye, to sight, evidently, G 964, 1059; Saugh with yë, perceived, A 3415; Yën, pl. eyne, eyes, 2.18; 4.111; 11. 1; L. 859; B 3260, 3392, 3620, E 669, G 190, 498, 504, 1418. A. S. ēage. (Frequently spelt eye, except at the end of a line where the rime requires the form yë).

Ye, adv. yea, verily, 5. 52; T. i. 534; B 417, 1900, E 355, G 471, 599, 1061; ye or nay, G 212.

Yeddinges, pl. songs, A 237. From A. S. giddian, to sing.

Yede, pt. s. walked, went, R. 1033; G 1141, 1281; Yeden, pt. pl. T. ii. 936. A. S. ēode. Yee; for yee or nay, affirmatively or negatively, 5. 497. See Ye.

Yeer, s. year, A 347, F 44, 524; Yere (in phr. many a yere), B 132; Yeres ende, year's end, D 916; Yere, dat. 5. 23; A. ii. 44. 2; Yeer by yere, year after year, 5. 236, B 1688, E 402; Fro yeer to yere, 5. 321, 411; Yeer, (archaic) pl. A 82, 601, B 499, 1628, C 30, E 610, G 720, 978; R. 1283; L. 2075, 2120; Yere (for Yeer), 3. 37; Yeres, (new) pl. B 463, F 1062, 1275, I 135; 2. 8; gen. pl. 5. 67.

Yef, imp. s. give, T. v. 308. See

Yeve.

Yeftes, pl. gifts, T. iv. 392. See

Yift.

Yelden, ger. to yield up, D 912; to yield to, pay, D 1811; v. yield, E 843; Yelde, v. pay, D 130, E 1452; Yeldeth, pr. s. yields, L. 886; pays, I 370; Yelt, pr. s. yields, T. i. 385; Yelde, pr. s. subj. requite, T. i. 1055; D 1772, 2177; Yald, pt. s. afforded, B 4. m 7. 16; Yeld, imp. s. restore, C 189; Yeldeth, imp. pl. repay, B 2482; Yeldeth, imp. pl. repay, B 2482; Yeldeth, imp. pl. refl. yield yourself up, T. iii. 1208; Yolden, pp. yielded, T. i. 801; submissive, T. iii. 96; dealt out, B 1. p 5. 44; given up, R. 429; Yolde, pp. yielded up, T. iii. 1211; Yeldinge, pres. pt. giving, B 2994; Yelding, yielding, L. 149. A. S. gildan. See Yilden.

Yeldhalle, s. guild hall, A 370. Yelding, s. produce, lit. 'yielding,'

A 596. **Yelleden**, *pt. pl.* yelled, B 4579.

Yelownesse, s. yellowness, 19. 11. Yelpe, ger. to boast, A 2238; pr. pl. prate, T. iii. 307. A.S. gilpan.

Yelwe, adj. yellow, R. 310, A 1929, B 4092; Yelw, 3. 857; Yelow, L. 1672; A 675, 1049; Yelowe, R.

549.

Yeman, s. yeoman, A 101, D 1380, 1387, G 562, 587; Yemen, pl. A 2509.

Yemanly, adv. in a yeomanlike manner, A 106.

Yemanrye, s. yeomanry, A 3949 n. Yen=Yën, pl. eyes; see Yë.

Y-ended, pp. ended, R. 1315.

Yerd, s. yard, garden, R. 492, 1582; B 4037, D 1798, F 1251; Yerde, dat. R. 634, 1348, 1461. A. S. geard.

Yerde, s. rod, stick, T. i. 257, 740, ii. 154, iii. 137; B 1287; switch, T. ii. 1427, iii. 1067; A 149; rod, 'caduceus,' A 1387; sapling, B 3. m 2. 22; yard (in length), A 1050; correction, 5. 640; E 22; Yerdes, pl. rods, I 1055. A. S. gerd, gyrd.

Yere, -s; see Yeer.

Yerne, adj. eager, brisk, lively, A

3257. A. S. georn.

Yerne, adv. eagerly, soon, T. iii. 376; D 993; briskly, quickly, glibly, 5.3; C 398; with interest, 5. 21; as y., very soon, HF. 910; T. iii. 151, iv. 112, 201.

Yerne, ger. to yearn for, to be longed for, T. iv. 198; v. desire, T. iii. 152; yearn, 3. 1092. A. S.

gyrnan.

Yerne, error for Erme, 3. 80 n. Yesterday, T. ii. 191; Yisterday, R. 1040; B 5. p 6. 17.

Yesternight, T. v. 221.

Yet, yet, nevertheless, A 255; moreover, A 612, G 622; as yet, A 291; Yet now, just now, A 1156. See Yit.

Yeten (yéétən), v. pour, shed, B 1.

m 7. 1. A. S. gēotan.

Yeve, v. give, 5. 308; L. 20; A 232, E 1034, G 390; Yeven, v. A 487, B 3853, D 1353; ger. A 234; Yeve, ger. A 223; for giving, C 402, G 990; Yevest, 2 pr. s. givest, F 1033; Yeveth, pr. s. E 93; Yeve, pr. s. subj. may (he) give, E 30, F 679, H 15; Yaf, 1 pt. s. gave, E 861, F 533; Yave, 2 pt. s. gaves, B 2. p 3. 43; Yaf (for Yave, before a vowel), gavest, B 3641; Yaf, pt. s. gave, 7. 239; A 252 b, B 939, 975, C 163, 490, 887, D 74; cared, A 177; Yaven, pt. pl. G 415; Yave, pt. pl. 9. 4; T. iv. 133; Yave, pt. s. subj. were to give, T. ii. 977; Yeven, pt. pl.

subj. would give, HF. 1708; Yeven, pp. given, A 1086, B 333, 444, D 204, 212, E 758; devoted, 7. 111; Yeve, imp. s. G 1193. A. S. giefan, gifan. See Yive.

Yeveres, pl. givers, I 791.

Yeving, s. giving, 18. 37; what one gives, 4. 230; Yevinge, bounty, 7. 44; wyn-yeving, the giving of wine, C 587.

Yexeth, pr. s. hiccoughs, A 4151.

A. S. giscian.

Y-fallen, pp. fallen, R. 1214; B 3166; Y-falle, pp. fallen, 2. 61; 3. 384; T. iii. 859; A 25, C 938, G 61; Yfallen, happened, G 1043; having befallen, C 496.

Y-fare, pp. gone, T. iii. 577, iv. 1169; L. 2271.

Y-felawshiped, pp. made com-

panions, B 2. p 6. 58.

Y-fere, together, R. 786; T. ii. 152, iv. 1204, 1206; L. 263, 903, 1643, 1828; B 394, E 1113, G 380. Cf. Infere.

Y-fet, pp. fetched, F 174, G 1116. Y-fetered, pp. fettered, A 1229.

Y-fethered, pp. feathered, R. 951. Y-feyned, pp. feigned, invented, L. 327 a; feigned (to be done), evaded, E 529.

Y-ficched, pp. fixed, B 4. p 6. 79. Y-finde, v. find, L. 856, A 415, F 470; Y-founde, pp. L. 1668; A 1211, 3514, B 1152, 4372.

Y-flatered, pp. flattered, D 930, 1970.

Y-flit, φφ. moved, whirled along, B 1. m 2. 9. See note.

Y-folowed, pp. followed, 3. 390. **Y**-forged, pp. made, A 3256.

**Y-formed**, pp. formed, made, **T**. iv. 315; formed, L. 975; C 10; created, HF. 490.

Y-fostred, pp. fostered, sustained, E 213, F 874; brought up, A

Y-founde, pp. found, 3. 378; L. 1668; A 1211, 3514, B 1152, 4372. See Y-finde.

Y-founded, pp. founded, set on a foundation, 5. 231; based, 3. 922.

Y-freten, pp. eaten, devoured, L. 1951.

Y-frounced, adj. wrinkled, R. 155.Y-fyned, adj. refined, delicately formed, R. 1696.

Y-fyred, pp. fired, L. 1013.

Y-gerdoned, pp. rewarded, B 5. p 3. 115.

Y-geten, pp. gotten, obtained, procured, A 3564, B 2743. Y-glased, pp. glazed, 3. 323.

Y-glewed, pp. glued, fixed tight,

F 182.

Y-glosed, pp. flattered, H 34.

Y-goon, pp. gone, L. 2206, 2213; F 293, 538; Y-gon, L. 1243; D 47; Y-go, pp. gone, resorted, A 286; gone, L. 1193, 1481; HF. 802; B 599.

Y-graunted, pp. granted, C 388. Y-grave, pp. dug up, cut, L. 204; dug out, 3.164; engraved, graven, HF. 1136; A 3796; buried, D 496.

Y-greved, pp. grieved, harmed,

A 4181.

Y-grounde, pp. ground, T. iv. 43; A 3991; sharpened, whetted, pointed, A 2549, B 2073.

Y-grounded, pp. grounded, 3.921. Y-growen, pp. grown, A 3973.

Y-halwed, pp. hallowed, consecrated, L. 1871.

Y-harded, pp. hardened, B 4. m 5.

19; F 245. Y-hated, pp. hated, HF. 200.

Y-hent, pp. seized, caught, C 868, G 536. A. S. hentan, to seize.

Y-herd, pp. as adj. covered with hair, A 3738.

Y-here, v. hear, T. iv. 1313; A 3176, E 2154; Y-herd, pp. 3. 307.

Y-heried, pp. praised, T. ii. 973,

iii. 7, 1804.

Y-hevied, pp. weighed down, B 5. m 5. 17.

Y-hid, pp. hid, G 317.

Y-hight, pp. called, T. v. 541.

Y-holde, pp. esteemed to be, A 2374; held, celebrated, A 2958; considered, C 602; indebted, L. 1954; kept, continued, E 1932; held, restrained, HF. 1286.

**Y-hurt,** pp. hurt, A 2709.

Y-iaped (i-jaaped), pp. jested, T. i. 318.

Yif, conj. if, L. 2059, 2312; A. pr. 78; If, G 322. A. S. gif.

Yif, imp. s. give; see Yive.

Yift, s. gift, 3. 247, 695, 1270; L. 451; Yifte, D 39, 2146, E 1311, G 275; Yiftes, pl. L. 1551, 2304; A 2198, C 148, 295. (Both forms, yift and yifte, clearly occur.) See Yeftes.

Yilden, ger. to repay, B 5. p 1. 9; Yildeth, pr. s. yields, produces, B 4. m 6. 20; B 5. m 4. 18; Yilden, pr. pl. pay, B 3. p 4. 37; Yilde, imp. s. offer, B 5. p 6. 217.

See Yelden.

Y-ioigned (i-joinyed), pp. joined,

B 2. p 6. 59.

Yis, yes, L. 517; 3. 526; HF. 706; T. iii. 589; B 4006, F 1367; yes, they do, D 1685; (in answer to a negative question), 3. 1309.

Yisterday, yesterday, R. 1040; B 5. p 6. 17; Yesterday, T. ii. 191.

Yit, yet, L. 4, 106; F 1577; still, nevertheless, I. 44, 46; 5. 165, 166; B 634; hitherto, A. pr. 20; as yit, now, E 120. See Yet.

Yive, ger. to give, L. 2071; A 225; v. 3. 242; pr. pl. 3. 695; Yiveth, pr. s. gives, 18. 38; pr. s. subj. may (he) give, 3. 683; Yiven, pp. given, granted, 3. 765; L. 501; A 915, C 779; Yive, pp. D 401, 1721; Yif, imp. s. give, B 462, 562, C 238, D 1963, G 65; T. i. 1042. See Yeve.

Yiver, s. giver, L. 2228.

Y-kempt, pp. combed, A 4369.

**Y-kept**, *pp*. kept, L. 722. **Y-kist**, *pp*. kissed, T. iv. 1689.

Y-kneled, pp. kneeled, L. 1232. Y-knet, pp. knotted, tightly bound,

T. iii. 1734; Y-knit, joined, 6. 32. Y-knowe, v. know, F 887; recognize, HF. 1336; discern, D 1370; pp. known, 3. 392; 7. 96; T. ii. 175; A 423, B 314. 2495, F 256.

Y-korven, pp. cut, B 1801. See Kerve.

Kerve.

Y-koud, pp. been able to know, known well, 3. 666.

Y-lad, pp. led, B 2. p. 3. 36; carried (in a cart), A 530. See Y-led. Y-laft, pp. left, 3. 792; A 2746,

3862; left behind, F 1128.

Y-laid, pp. laid, L. 2141. See

Y-leyd.

Y-lain, pp. lain, remained, L. 2410. Yle, s. isle, island, 22. 13; HF. 416, 440; L. 2163; B 68, 545; region, province, L. 1425.

Y-led, pp. guided, conducted, B 5.

p 3. 123. See Y-lad. Ylent, pp. lent, G 1406.

Y-lered, pp. educated, T. i. 976. Y-let, pp. hindered, obstructed,

B 5. p 4. 21. Y-leten, pp. left, allowed, B 4. p 4.

205.

Y-leyd, pp. laid, A 3568, B 1442, 3328; Y-laid, L. 2141.

**Y-liche**, *adj.* alike, similar, **3. 1294**; HF. 1328; L. 389. See Y-lyk.

Y-liche, adv. alike, equally, 3. 9, 803, 1288, A 2526, D 2215, F 20, G 1202.

**Y**-lissed, *pp*. eased, T. i. 1089. Y-lived, pp. lived, T. v. 933. Y-logged, pp. lodged, B 4181.

Y-loren, pp. lost, L. 26; Y-lorn, pp. lost, B 2. p 8. 32; B 4. m 7. 13; T. iv. 1250. A.S. geloren, pp. of leosan.

**Y-lost**, pp. lost, HF. 183; B 1207, G 722.

**Y-loved**, pp. loved, T. i. 594; L. 2115.

Y-lyk, adj. like, A 592; alike, A 2734; Y-lyke, like, A 1539. See **Y-liche**.

Y-lyke, adv. alike, equally, L. 55, 731; A. ii. 15. 1; T. iii 485; E 602, 754; Ylike, A. ii. 26. 13. See Y-liche.

**Y-lymed**, pp. caught (as birds with

bird-lime), D 934.

Y-maad, pp. made, caused, HF. 691; B 693. F 218, G 868, 1149; composed, L. 550; Y-mad, HF. 120. See Y-maked.

Ymagéries, pl. carved work, HF.

1190, 1304.

Ymagined, pp. considered, intentional, I 448.

Y-maked, pp. made, L. 122, 222; A 2065, 2855, C 545.

Y-marked, pp. set down, marked out, planned, HF. 1103.

Y-masked, pp. enmeshed, T. iii. 1734.

Y-medled, pp. mingled, B 5. m 1. 10; T. iii. 815; confounded, B 1. m 6. 14.

Y-mel, prep. among (Northern), A 4171. Icel. ī milli; Dan.

imellem.

Y-ment, pp. intended, HF. 1742. Y-met, pp. met, 3. 596; T. ii. 586; A 2624; Y-mette, as pl. adj. met, B 1115.

Y-meynd, pp. mixed, mingled, A 2170. From infin. mengen.

**Y-moeved**, pp. moved, B 4. m 6. 5. Ympne, s. lyric poem (lit. hymn), L. 422.

Y-mused, pp. mused, reflected,

HF. 1287.

Y-nempned, pp. named, I 598. Y-nogh, adj. enough, sufficient, 3. 965; L. 1284; A 373, 3149; Y-now, 5. 185; G 1018; Y-nowe, pl. 5. 233; T. iv. 107; A 3178,

B 255, D 1681, F 470.

Y-nogh, adv. enough, sufficiently, 6. 13; 18. 65; B 2544, 3235, E 365, 1214; Y-nough, R. 247; A 888, B 3958; Ynow, F 708, G 864, 945.

Y-nome, pp. caught, overcome, T. i. 242; taken, 5. 38; L. 2343. Y-norisshed, pp. educated, T. v. 821; Y-norissed, educated, A 3948; nurtured, B 2701.

Y-offred, pp. offered, dedicated, L. 932.

Yok, s. yoke, B 3. p 12. 74; E 113, 1285.

Yolde, -n; see Yelden.

Yolle, pr. pl. cry aloud, A 2672; Yolleden, pt. pl. yelled, B 4579 n. Yomanrye, s. yeomanry, A 3949. **Yon**, *adj.* yon, A 4178.

Yond, adv. yonder, 4.7; T iv. 1023, v. 565, 573, 612; HF. 889; L. 143 a; A 1099, D 1798, E 1199.

Yonder, adj. T. v. 575, 580, 610; A 1119.

Yonder, adv. T. ii. 1146, iii. 663, v. 568, 571; HF. 1070.

Yong, adj. young, A 79, D 1251, F 933; Yonge, def. A 7, B 1834, E 777, F 54, 385; voc. B 1874; Yonge, pl. 5. 278, A 213, 664, 1011, D 1259.

Yonghede, s. dat. youth, R. 351.

Yore, adv. formerly, of old, T. v. 55; B 174, 272, C 69, E 1140; for a long time, a long while, A 1813, E 68, F 403; long ago, long, I. 150; 2. 1, 93; 5. 476; yore agon, long ago, 5. 17; yore ago, A 3437; ful y., very long ago, 7. 243, 346; of tyme y., of old time, F 963.

Youling, s. loud lamentation, A

1278. See Yolle.

Your, your, A 770; Youre, yours, T. ii. 587; L. 683; G 1248; Youre, pl. your, T. iii. 667, L. 901.

Youres, yours, 2. 113; 3. 1232; T. i. 422; C 672, 785, D 1914,

F 597.

Yourselven, pron. yourself, F 242. Youthe, s. youth, R. 1282; 3.797; A 461, 2379, E 120, 1738, F 675; Yowthe, B 163.

Yow. dat. and acc. of Ye.

Yow-ward, to, towards you, B 5. p 6. 99.

Yoxeth, for Yexeth, A 4151 n. Y-painted, pp. painted, R. 892.

Y-passed, pp. passed, R. 380; past, E 1892.

Y-payed, pp. paid, A 1802, B 1588, F 1618.

**Y**-piked, pp. picked over, G 941. **Y-plesed**, pp. pleased, D 930.

**Y-pleyned**, pp. complained, T. iv. 1688.

Y-pleynted, pp. full of complaint, T. v. 1597.

Y-plounged, pp. plunged, sunk, B 3. p 11. 83.

**Y-plyted**, pp. pleated, gathered,

B I. p 2. 19. Ypocras, Hippocrates; hence a

kind of cordial, C 306; see the note. See Ipocras. Ypocryte, s. hypocrite, F 514,

520; Ipocrite, R. 414, I 394. Y-portreyd, pp. covered with pic-

tures, R. 897. Y-porveyed, pp. foreseen, B 5.

p 3. 29; Y-purveyed, B 5. p 3. 57. Y-prayed, pp. bidden, asked to come, invited, E 269.

Y-preised, pp. praised, HF. 1577; Y-preysed, renowned, T. v. 1473; appraised, B 5. p 3. 138.

Y-preved, pp. proved (to be), A

Y-pulled, pp. plucked, i.e. with superfluous hairs plucked out, A 3245.

Y-punisshed, pp. punished, A 657. Y-purveyed, pp. foreseen, B 5. p 3. 57; Y-porveyed, B 5. p 3. 29.

Y-put, pp. put, T. iii. 275; L. 1613; D 1333, G 762.

**Y-queynt**, pp. quenched, A 3754. Y-quiked, pp. excited, kindled, I 536.

Y-quit, pp. quit, acquitted, F 673. Y-raft, pp. bereft, snatched away, A 2015; reft, robbed, L. 1572.

Yre, s. ire, anger, vexation, 1. 30; 4. 132; 5. 11; 7. 50; L. 324 a. See Ire.

Y-red, pp. read, T. iv. 799.

Y-reke, φφ. raked together, A 3882. See note.

**Y-rekened**, pp. accounted, D 367; taken into account, F 427.

Yren, s. iron, R. 1184; A 1076, G 827; iron (of the ax), D 906.

**Yren**, *adj.* iron, G 759.

 $\mathbf{Y}$ -rent, pp. torn, taken, T. v. 1654; torn, B 844.

Y-ronge, pp. rung, told loudly, HF. 1655.

Y-ronne, pp. run, T. ii. 907; A 8, 3893, 4090, E 214; continued, L. 1943; run together, A 2693; run together, interlaced, R. 1396; clustered, A 2165.

Y-rouned, pp. whispered, HF. 2107.

**Y-satled**, pp. settled, E 2405.

Y-sayd. pp. said, 3. 270.

Y-scalded, pp. scalded, A 2020.

Y-schette, pp. as adj. pl. shut, See Y-shette. B 560.

Yse, s. ice, HF. 1130.

Y-see, v. behold, T. ii. 354; see, I. 53; 3.205, 485; HF. 804; L. 15, 825, 2203; E. 2402; Y-see, imp. s. see, look, T. ii. 1253; Y-seyn pp. seen, L. 2076; T. v. 448; Yseye, pp. T. ii. 168; HF. 1367.

Y-sene, adj. visible, T. i. 700; L. 2655; A 592, F 996; manifest, T. iv. 1607; L. 1394. A.S. gesene, gesyne. (It rimes with long close e in Troilus and in the Legend, but with long open e in the Cant. Tales.)

Y-sent, pp. sent, 7.113; HF. 984; L. 1124; B 1041.

Y-served, pp. served, T. v. 437, 1721; HF. 678; A 963.

**Y-set**, pp. set, R. 900, 1419; A 4337, E 409; placed, 5. 149; set down, F 173; seated, C 392; appointed, A 1635; L. 1637; planted, R. 604.

Y-seye, pp. seen, HF. 1367; T. ii. 168; Y-seyn, T. v. 448. See

Y-see.

**Y-seyled**, pp. sailed, B 4289.

Y-shad, pp. shed, spread abroad, B 4. p 5. 9; shed, B 2. m 5. 17; scattered (Lat. sparsas), B 3. m 2. 20.

Y-shaken, pp. quivering, sparkling, B 1. m 3. 11.

**Y**-shamed, pp. put to shame, HF.

356. Y-shapen, (strong) pp. shaped, prepared, B 3420; provided, A 4179; contrived, G 1080; shape, formed, H 43; shaped, T. iii. 411; Y-shaped, (weak) pp. prepared, T. iii. 1240.

Y-shave, pp. shaven, A 690, B

1499, 3261.

**Y-shent**, pp. put to shame, severely blamed, D 1312.

Y-shette, pp. pl. shut, T. iii. 233; B 2159; Y-schette, B 560.

Y-shewed, pp. shown, T. v. 1251; made manifest, 4. 181.

**Y-shore**, pp. shorn, T. iv. 996; Y-shorn, A 589.

Y-shove, pp. borne about, L. 726. Y-shriven, pp. shriven, C 380; Y-shrive, A 226.

Y-slayn, pp. slain, HF. 159; A 2708, B 605, 848, C 673; Y-slain, L. 2192; Y-slawe, B 484, C 856.

**Y-smite**, pp. smitten, wounded, B 3. m 7. 4.

Y-songe, pp. sung, T. iv. 799; HF. 1397; D 1726; Y-songen, L. 270. Y-sought, pp. sought, T. iii. 1317.

Y-sounded, pp. sunk, T. ii. 535. Cf. A.S. sund-line, a soundingline.

Y-sowen, pp. sown, HF. 1488; Y-sowe, D 71.

Y-sped, pp. advanced, B 5. p 1. 2; sped, A 4220; worked out, B 5. p 4. 6.

Y-spended, pp. spent (but see the

note), B 5. p 4. 15. Y-sprad, pp. spread, B 1644; Y-spred, A 4140.

Y-spreynd, pp. sprinkled, A 2169. From infin. sprengen.

Y-spronge, pp. sprung, shot out, R. 718; divulged, HF. 2081.

Y-stalled, pp. set in a seat, installed, HF. 1364.

Y-stiked, pp. stuck, A 1565; stabbed, F 1476.

Y-stint, pp. stopped, D 390. Y-stonde, pp. stood, been, T. v.

1612. Y-stonge, pp. stung, C 355.

Y-storve, pp. dead, A 2014. Y-strawed, pp. strewn, bestrewn,

3. 629. Y-strike, pp. struck, 11. 34. Y-suffred, pp. suffered, T. v. 415.

Y-sweped, pp. swept, G 938; Y-

swoped, G 938 n. Y-sworn, pp. sworn, A 1132, F 1038; T. ii. 570; L. 368 a; sworn (to do it), T. v. 283; Y-swore, L. 1285; F 325.

Y-swowned, pp. swowned, L. 1342. Y-take, pp. caught, T. iii. 1198; B 3514, E 2268; taken, L. 617, 963, 1142, 1764, 2137; A 3353,

B 348, 556. Y-taught, taught, pp. 10. 12; A 127, 756, B 1699, G 267.

Y-thanked, pp. thanked, D 2118. See Y-thonked.

Y-thee, v. thrive, T. iv. 439.

Y-thewed, pp. disposed; wel y-thewed, well-conducted, 5. 47; R. 1008 (see the F. text); B 4. p 6. 164.

Y-thonked, pp. thanked, T. iv. 2; D 5 n; Y-thanked, D 2118.

Y-throngen, pp. confined, B 2. p 7. 32.

Y-throwe, pp. thrown, T. iv. 6; G 940; cast out, 2. 89.

Y-told, pp. told, A 3109, F 357, G 627, I 31; L. 1592.

Y-torned, pp. turned, B 4. m 5. I.

Y-travailed, pp. laboured, with difficulty, B 5. p 3. 30.

Y-trespassed, pp. sinned, B 2609. Y-tressed, pp. plaited in tresses, T. v. 810.

Y-treted, pp. treated of, handled, discussed, B 4. p 1. 45; p 5. 8.

Y-tukked, pp. tucked up, L. 982; D 1737.

**Y**-turned, pp. turned, 3. 446; A 1238, 2062.

Y-twinned, pp. parted, T. iv. 788. Yve, B 4156; see Erbe.

Yvel, adj. ill, evil, T. ii. 1001;

C 408, I 92,

Yvel, adv. ill, R. 213, 1067; D 1282, E 460, 965, G 921; Yvele, A 1127.

Yveles, s. pl. evils, B 2618.

Yvory, s. ivory, B 1. p 5. 28; B 2066, D 1741; Yvoire (better yvórie, riming with memórie), 3. 946.

Y-voyded, pp. put away, removed, F 1159.

Y-war, adj. aware, T. ii. 398.

**Y-warned**, pp. warned, B 4422. Y-waxen, pp. grown, become, T. v. 275; Y-waxe, 3. 1275.

**Y-wedded**, pp. wedded, L. 1179; A 3098, B 712. E 771, 1233, G 128.

**Y-went**, pp. gone, HF. 976.

Y-went, pp. weened, imagined, T. v. 444.

 $\mathbf{Y}$ -wet, pp. wetted, A 4155. Y-whet, pp. whetted, 7. 212.

**Y-wimpled**, pp. provided with a wimple, A 470; covered with a wimple, L. 797. See Wimple.

Y-wis, adv. certainly, truly, verily, R. 279, 350, 357; 3. 657; 5. 6; HF. 326; T. i. 415; L. 1569, 1985; A 3277, B 1980, 3958, 4007, 4632, C 327, D 1295, E 2434, F 1363, G 263, 439, 617, 689, 823, 1107, 1359. A. S. gewis. See Iwis.

Y-wist, pp. known, B 5. p 3. 36. Y-wonne, pp. gained, T. iv. 1315; won, HF. 456, 505; D 2293;

arrived, L. 2427.

Y-worthe, pp. become, 3. 579. Y-wounde, pp. wound, covered up, 12. 18.

Y-woven, pp. woven, completed, B 4. p 6. 70; L. 2360.

Y-woxen, pp. grown, E 1462.

Y-wrapped, pp. involved, B 4. p 3. 2.

Y-writen, pp. written, 5. 124, 141; A. ii. 45. 25; B 191, G 210; Y-write, A. ii. 45. 26; B 4632.

**Y-writhen**, pp. wreathed, wrapped round, R. 160.

Y-wroght, pp. made, A 196, B 2054, D 117, E 1324; shaped, L. 1173; depicted, 3. 327; Ywrought, made, constructed, 5. 305; shaped, 5. 418; wrought, HF. 1298; fashioned, R. 483; ornamented, R. 897; Y-wroghte, pp. pl. fashioned, 5. 123.

Y-wroken, pp. avenged, 16. 26; Y-wroke, wreaked, T. v. 589.

Pp. of wreken.

Y-wronge, pp. wrung, forced, L. 2527. Pp. of wringen.

Y-wryen, pp. hidden, 3. 628; T. iii. 1451; covered, T. iv. 1654; A 2904. See Wrye.

Y-yeve, pp. given, T. iii. 1376; Y-yive, T. iii. 1611.

Zeles, pl. zeal, T. v. 1859.

Zodia, s. pl. beasts, A. i. 21. 38.

Gk. ζώδια.

Zodiac, s. zodiac, A. pr. 70. An imaginary belt in the heavens, of the breadth of 12°, along the middle of which runs the ecliptic. The Astrolabe only showed the northern half of this belt; see note on p. 187 of vol. iii.

## ADDENDA.

The number of references might be largely increased; but I hope that the most material ones have been recorded. Of the new words found in the Complaint of Womanly Noblesse (see vol. iv. p. xxv), some have been included above. But I may here draw attention to allegeaunce, alleviation, in l. 22; and conforme, I conform, in l. 17. Other notable words are outrance (l. 26), souvenance (l. 14), and unbuxumnesse (l. 27). The occurrence of conforme is important, as shewing Chaucer's knowledge of the word; for the reading confirme in B 4, p. 7. 61 is certainly an error for conforme. I here subjoin a few additional references and notes.

Allegeaunce, s. alleviation, 24. 22 (vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Altherbest, adv. best of all, 25. 28 (vol. iv. p. xxviii).

Amonges, prep. amongst, D 952. Answere, s. answer, D 1050.

Arryven, v. arrive, come, D 922.
Ars-metryke, s.; the word looks like ars metrica, but this merely represents a popular mistake; it is really a variety of the word arithmetic; see that word in the New E. Diet., and Zupitza's notes to Guy of Warwick, p. 346.

Auctoritee, s. authority, D 1208. Auctour, s. originator, origin, dispenser, model, 24. 28 (vol. iv. p. xxvi.)

Boistous, adj. rude, 25. 27 (vol. iv. p. xxviii).

Cast up, imp. s. lift up, D 1249. Cheyne, s. chain; hence, trace of a cart, &c., 26. 33 (vol. iv. p. xxx).

Conforme, I pr. s. conform, 24. 17 (vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Darraine with, ν. fight against, 26. 18 (vol. iv. p. xxx).

Displesaunce, s. displeasure, 24. II (vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Duresse, s. constraint, misery, 24. 15 (vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Eche, v. augment, 25. 19. (vol. iv. p. xxviii).

Enbrace, v. enfold, 26. 44 (vol. iv. p. xxx).

Fere, s. fear, D 1022.

Ferre, adv. comp. further, used for far, 26. 11 (vol. iv. p. xxix).

Firste, def. adj. first, D 1094.

Governaunce, s. self-control, 24. 2, 33 (vol. iv. pp. xxv, xxvi).

Grete, def. adj. great, D 865; pl. D 1216.

Grounde, s. foundation, 26. 6 (vol. iv. p. xxix).

Gyde, v. conduct, remove, 26. 31 (vol. iv. p. xxx).

Halt, pr. s. considers, D 1185. See Holde.

Hidde, pt. s. hid, D 1081.

Ho, stop! *saye ho*, say 'stop!' 26. 17 (vol. iv. p. xxix).

Jubbe; see p. 138. It appears that the *jubbe* held four gallons; see Expeditions of the Earl of Derby, ed. L. T. Smith, Camden Soc., p. 154, l. 21.

Swerve, v. swerve, turn aside, 25. 29 (vol. iv. p. xxviii).

**To-kerve**, *pr. s. subj.* cut asunder, 26. 39 (vol. iv. p. xxx). The MS. has *the kerue*, giving no sense.

## GLOSSARY TO FRAGMENTS B AND C OF THE ROMAUNT OF THE ROSE.

FRAGMENT B = ll. 1706-5810. FRAGMENT C = ll. 5811-7698.

THE following Glossary is separated from the preceding because Fragments B and C of the Romaunt are not by Chaucer. See, on this point, the Introduction to Vol. i.

Fragment B abounds in Northern words and forms; some of these are particularly pointed out. Words in Fragment C have 'C' prefixed to the number of the line.

In this Glossary, proper names are included, being few in number.

A, v. (to) have, 4322. See note. Abandoun: in abandoun, fully, without stint, 2342.

Abawed, pp. amazed, 3646; Abawid, 4041. See Abaved, at p. 2. Abaysshed, pp. cast down, 3370.

Abbatis (for Abbats), pl. abbots, 2694.

Abbesse, s. abbess, C 6350; Abbesses, pl. C 6861.

**A-begging**, C 6719, 6726.

Abey, v. (for Abeye), suffer (for it), pay (for it), C 6713. See Abye.

Abiding, s. delay, 2222.

**Abit**, s. habit, dress, religious dress, 4914, C 6159, 6167, 7274; Abite, C 6356.

Abit, Abood; see Abyde. Abood, s. delay, C 7697.

Aboundaunce, s. abundance, C 6528.

Aboven, adv. in luck, 4352.

Abraide, v. start up, break forth, 5156; Abraid, 1 pt. s. awoke,

1806; Abreyde, pt. s. broke out, 3967.

Abrede, adv. abroad, 2563.

Absente, pr. s. subj. abstain, refrain, 4911.

Absolucioun, s. absolution, C 6410; Absolucion, C 7698.

Abstene, v. reft. refrain, keep away, C 7555.

Abstinaunce, Abstinence, C 5848, 7356; Abstinence, C 7673.

Abstinence-Streyned, i.e. Constrained Abstinence (personified), C 6341, 7366.

Abyde, ger. to await, 4910; v. expect, 5329; watch for, 4913; Abyde, I pr. s. abide, wait for, 1978; Abyden, I pr. pl. C 7155; Abit, pr. s. dwells, 4977, 4989; stays, 5012; Abood, I pt. s. endured, waited, 3694.

Abye, v. pay for, C 5888, 5976; Abyeth, pr. s. C 7642. Cf. Abey.

Accord, s. agreement, C 5818; assent, C 6769.

Accorded, pt. pl. agreed, C 5815; pp. reconciled, C 5846.

Accordaunce, s. agreement, C

5847.

Acheved, pp. achieved, 2049; ended, settled, 4630.

A-cold, adj. cold, chilly, 2658. Acoye, v. quiet, allay, 3564.

Acquyte, v. defray the expense, pay for, C 6742.

Ademant, s. adamant, 4181. Ado (for at do), to do, 5080.

Adoun, adv. down, C 7207. Advocates, s. pl. lawyers, 5721.

**A-fere**, *adv*. on fire, 4073.

Afered, pp. afraid, 3604; Aferd, 2655.

Affectioun, s. desire, C 6409.

Affray, s. terror, 3866; fear, 2034. Affrayed, pp. frightened, 3113.

**Affye**, v. trust, 3155; Affy, v. 5480.

Aforn, adv. formerly, 3952; before, 4328.

Aftir, prep. according to, 2255, C 6258; according as, 5668.

Afyne, adv. thoroughly, completely, 3690.

Agast, adj. afraid, C 6106.

Age, s. old age, 4884; Ages, pl. times, 2189.

Ageyns, prep. in comparison with, 5536.

Agilte, pr. s. sinned against, offended, C 5833, 6784; Agiltest, 2 pt. s. C 7572.

**Ago**, pp. gone, 2932; Agoo, 3842. **A-gree**, adv. in good part, 4349.

A-greef, adv. in bad part; take not agreef, take it not amiss, C 7573.

Aken, v. ache, C 6908.

Al, conj. although, 1754, 5766, C 6267.

Al-day, adv. continually, 2484. Alder, adj. gen. pl. of (us) all, C 6948.

Alderfirst, adv. in the first place, first of all, C 7505.

Alegged, pt. pl. allayed, alleviated, 1768. See Allege.

Aleggement, s. alleviation, 1890, 1923.

Algate, adv. alway, always, 5157, C 7477; at any rate, C 7152.

Allege, v. exempt (lit. alleviate), C 6626; Alleggith, pr. s. alleviates, 2588.

Allegeaunce, s. alleviation, 1871,

Allowe, v. approve of, value, 5186. F. text, prises.

Almesse, s.alms, C 6624; Almesses, pl. C 6637.

Al-only, adv. alone, C 5819.

Alosed, pp. noted, famed, 2354. See Loos.

**Al-out**, *adv*. completely, fully, altogether, 2101, 2935, 4326.

**Al-outerly**, *adv*. wholly, utterly, C 6302, 7663.

Alowe, v. accept, approve of, 5175. Also, conj. as, C 6767.

Alye, s. ally, 4964.

Amende, v. advance, succeed, C 5876; Amendith, pr. s. improves, 2258.

Amerous, adj. lovely, 2901. See Amorous.

Amitee, s. friendship, 5285. Old text, unitee; F. text, amitié.

Among, adv. sometimes, 2325, 3241, 3304.

Amorous, adj. truly loving, 5325; Amerous, lovely, 2901.

Amourettes, s. pl. sweethearts, 4755.

Amyas; a curious error; for At Myas, i.e. at Meaux, 3826. F. text, a Miaus.

And, conj. if, 2051, 4441.

Anger, s. pain, anguish, 1877, 1926, 3180, 3185; Angre, 1852, 2800; Angres, pl. torments, 2554, 3789. Angerly, adv. cruelly, 3511.

Angre, ger. to vex, 3526.

Angry, adj. tormenting, grievous, cruel, 2628, 3265.

Anguissous, adj. full of anguish, anxious, 1755.

Anight, adv. in the night, at night, 2669, 4239.

Anker, s. anchor, 3780.

Anker, s. an anchoress, a female recluse shut up either in a cell attached to a church, or living under a religious rule in her own house, C 6348.

Annexed, pp. joined, 4811.

Annoy, s. trouble of mind, 2675,

2731. See Anoy.

Anon-right, adv. straightway, 1778. Anoy, s. discomfort, pain, vexation, 1919, 2099, 4404; Annoy, 2675, 2731.

**Anount**, pp. anointed, 1888.

Antecrist, Antichrist, C 7155; Antecristes, gen. C 7009.

Apaired, pt. s. injured, C 7522. **Apayed**, pp. pleased, satisfied, 2854, 5631.

Aperceyved, pt. s. perceived, C 6312.

Aperceyving, s. perception, C 6318.

Apert, adj. open, obvious, C 6621, 6799; Appert, C 6150.

**Apes**, s. pl. apes, C 6836.

**Apocalips**, s. apocalypse, C 7393. Apostlis newe, new apostles, i. e. the preaching friars, C 6270.

Apparence, s. mere outward appearance, 5550, C 7467; Apparaunce, clear evidence, C 7660. Apparent, adj. distinct, 2583.

**Appel**, s. apple, 4532.

Appert, adj. open, C 6150. Apert.

Appesen, v. appease, 2453.

**Appose**, v. oppose, C 6555, 7146. F. text, oposer.

April, 3978.

3892.

A-queynt, pp. acquainted, 3080. Aqueyntable, adj. affable, 2213. Aqueyntaunce, s. acquaintance,

Ar, pr. pl. are, 2216. See Arn. Arace, v. pull out, 1752.

Arblasters, s. pl. men with crossbows, 4196.

Archer, s. archer, 1797, 1818, 1832; Archers, s. pl. archers, 4191 (F. text, as archieres).

Aresoneth, pr. s. reasons with, disputes, argues, C 6220.

Arest, s. rest (for a spear), C 7561. Arette, v. impute, 3327. See p. 14. Areyse, v. raise up, 4361; rouse, C 7159; Areyseth, pr. s. stirs up,

C 7541. Argument, s. C 6186, 6190.

Armes, s. pl. feats of arms, 2315. **Armonye**, s. harmony, 4247.

Armure, s. armour, 4197.

**Arn**, pr. pl. are, 2183, 3747, 4860; Ar, 2216.

**A-rowe**, *adv*. in a row, C 7606. Arwis, s. pl. arrows, 1822.

Ascape, v. escape, get out of the difficulty, C 6515.

Asker, s. one who begs, C 6674. **A-slope**, adv. aside, awry, 4464. Asondre, adv. asunder, 5392.

Aspye, v. espy, 2665; spy out, C 7088; pr. s. subj., perceive, 4048.

Assaut, s. assault, 4175, C 7338. Assay, s. attempt, 3449; quality, temper, 4350.

Assayed, pp. tried, proved, 2688, 5249; Assayed, made trial (of), 2417.

Asseth, enough, a sufficiency, 5600. See note.

Assoile, v. absolve, C 6364; Assoiled, pp. explained, C 6557. Assoiling, s. absolving, C 6412.

**Assured**,  $\not$   $\not$   $\not$  . secured, 4309. Astat, s. state, plight, 2416; Astate, condition, 4672, C 6856.

Astoned, pp. astonished, bewildered, 3859.

A-sundir, adv. asunder, diversely, 4477.

**A-swone**, in a swoon, 1736.

At, prep. at the hands of, from, C 6870; At al, at all points, 5249; at leeste way, at least, C 5827; at wordis fewe, in a few words, briefly, 2129.

Atteigne, v. attain, 5537.

Attendith, pr. s. attaches itself, appertains, 5309. F. text, s'amort; 'amordre, attacher,' Burguy.

**Attour**, s. array, 3718.

A-two, adv. in twain, 4107, 5522, C 6168.

Audience, s. hearing, C 6137; in au., in company, C 7540.

Augment, ger. to increase, 5597. Augustins, s. pl. Austin Friars, C 7461.

Aumenere, s. purse for alms, 2271; Aumener, 2087.

Auntre, v. refl. venture (thyself), venture, 2495.

Austin, S. Augustine, of Hippo, C 6583, 6613, 6691, 6700.

Avale, v. descend, 1803.

Avaunced, pp. promoted, C 6951; helped, 3468.

**Avaunt**, adv. in advance, forward, 3959, 4790.

Avaunt, v. refl. boast, 4788. Avauntage, s. profit, 5808.

Avenaunt, adj. becoming, seemly, 2058; pleasant, 3679; condescending, 4622. See p. 20.

Aventure, s. chance, fortune, fate, 2118, 4376; case, C 7308.

Avouterye, s. adultery, 4954.

Avysed, I pt. s. refl.; Avysed me, applied myself, 1807.

Awayte, s. ambush, 4497.

Awayted, pp. watched; awayted with, watched by, 3066.

Awey, adv. away (see note), 4712. **Axe**, v. ask, C 6559; Axeth, pr. s. requires, C 5908; asketh, 5242.

Ayeines, prep. against, C 7178, 7307; Ayens, C 6277; in comparison with, C 6875.

Bachilere, s. youth, young knight, 2828.

Bagge, s. purse, C 6834; Bagges, s. pl. money-bags, 5775.

Baillye, s. custody, jurisdiction, 4217, 4302; Baily, enclosure, C 7574.

Baily, s. bailiff, C 6331; Bailifs, s. pl. agents, C 6812; Baillyves, C 6863. See **Bayly**.

Balaunce, s. uncertainty, suspense, 4667.

Balis, s. pl. troubles, sorrows, 4441.

Bane, s. bane, destruction, death, 4491.

Banere, s. banner, 2019.

Banisshed, pt. s. banished, C 6780. Baptist Johan, John the Baptist, C 6998.

Bare, adj. pl. bare-footed, C 7463. Barelles, s. pl. barrels, C 7072.

Baren, pt. pl. bare, C 6243:

Bargeyn, s. bargain, 4325; conflict, 2551; enterprise, 4929.

Bark, s. bark, rind of a tree, C

Barly-breed, s. barley-bread, 2757. Baronage, s. the assembly of barons, C 5812.

Barouns, pl. barons, C 6138. Barre, ger. to bar, 4224.

Bataile, s. array, troop, host, C 5849; Batels, pl. battalions, C 7348.

**Batayled**,  $\not p \not p$ . battlemented, 4200; Batáyled, 4162.

Bate, s. strife, 4235.

Baud, adj. jolly (lit. bold), 5674. **Bawdes**, s. pl. bawds, C 7034.

Bayly, s. bailiff (or municipal magistrate corresponding to the English alderman), C 6218. See Baily.

Beau-sire, s. fair sir, C 6053.

Beautee, s. Beauty (the name of an arrow), 1750.

Bede, v. stretch out (lit. proffer), 1710. From A. S. bēodan.

Bede, pt. s. subj. might bid, might pray, C 7374. From A.S. biddan.

Bedels, s. pl. bedels, beadles, officers, C 6812.

Bedes, s. pl. beads, C 7374; Bedis, s. pl. beads (or prayers); bidde his bedis, tell his beads, pray with his rosary, C 6687.

Begger, s. Beguin, hence, mendicant, C 7282; Beggers, Beguins

(see note), C 7256.

Begyle, ger. to beguile, C 6206. Begyne, s. Beguine, C 7368.

Bemes, s. pl. trumpets, C 7605. Bemis, s. pl. beams, 5339.

Bene, s. bean, C 6464.

Bent, adj. bended (said of a bow), 1715.

Berafte, pt. pl. subj. should deprive, C 6669.

Berith, pr. s. carries, 5675; Beren, pt. pl. bare, wore, C 6237.

Bern, s. barn, 5589.

Besaunt, s. bezant; (a gold coin first struck at Byzantium: in England its value varied between a sovereign and a half-sovereign. There were also silver Bezantsworth from a florin to a shilling); 5592.

Beshrewe, 1 pr. s. curse, 5511. Beshrewed, pp. as adj. accursed, C 7394.

Besinesse, s. diligence, 3624. Bestial, adj. brutish, stupid, C 6716.

Bet, adj. comp. better, 2874; adv. better; ful bet, much better, C 6001; the bet, the better, C 5992.

Bete, pr. s. subj. remedy, cure, 4441. A.S. bētan.

Beten, pp. beaten, C 6839.

Betyme, adv. beforehand, in good time, 5624.

Bialacoil, i.e. Bial Acoil, Fair Reception, 2984, 2999, 3011, 3067, 3081, 3113, 3139, 3151, &c.

Bible, s. bible (or perhaps, book), C 7414.

Biforn, adv. beforehand, C 6022. Bigoon, adj.; wel bigoon, well off, 5533.

Bigyns, s. pl. Béguines, C 6861. F. text, beguines.

Biheest, s. promise, 4446, 4474.

Bihote, v. promise, 4446. Bihove, s. dat. behoof, 2964, C 7584.

Bilden, pt. pl. built, C 6571. Bilefte, 1 pt. s. remained, 3360. Bimene, imp. s. refl. bemoan thy-

self, 2667.

Biraft, pp. reft, stolen, 4343.

Biset, pt. s. orders, disposes, employs, 5262.

Bishet, pp. shut up (in prison), 4488.

Bisied, 1 pt. s. busied myself, 2970. Bistad, pp. bestead, beset, 2670, 5796; troubled, 3370.

Bisy, adj. diligent, careful, 3845, 4044, 4222.

Bit, pr. s. lasts, abides, 5330. From inf. by den.

Bitaught, pt. s. commended, 4438. See Biteche (p. 30). Bitrasshed, pp. betrayed, 3910.

See Bitraise (p. 30).

Bityde, v. happen, C 5917. Biwepe, v. weep, bewail, 5121.

Biwreye, v. reveal, C 7226. Blake, adj. pl. black (monks), Benedictines, C 6695.

Blame, imp. s. reprove, 2233. Blende, ger. to blind, to deceive, 3954; Blent, pr. s. 5310; Blent, pp. blinded, 4642; deceived, C

6652. Blered, pp. bleared, dimmed, deceived, 3912. See Blere

(p. 32).

Blinne, v. desist from, C 6611.

Blyve, adv. quickly; as bl., very quickly, 2799.

Boden, pp. commanded, 2721. From A. S. beodan.

Bodies, s. pl. 5809. Boece, Boethius, 5661.

Bonde, s. service, yoke, 1956.

Book; the book, i.e. the Canon Law, C 6385; the Bible, C 6636.

Boost, s. boast, 3461. [Borders, s. pl. C 6911. · Better reading; for burdens.]

Bordillers, s. pl. brothel-keepers, C 7034. F. text, bordelieres. Borowe, s. pledge, C 7331;

Borowes, pl. pledges, C 7309; Borwis, 2064.

Bosarde, s. buzzard, 4033. Bote, s. remedy, 1760.

Botes, s. pl. boots, 2265, C 7262. Botoun, s. bud, 1721, 1761, 2960.

Bougerons, s. pl. sodomites, C 7022. F. text, bogre.

Bought, pp.; a bought, to have bought, 4322.

Bountee, s. kindness, 3147; goodness, C 6597.

Boy-knave, s. knavish boy, 3849. Brade, adj. pl. broad (Northern), 4200.

Braide, ger. to bestir itself, wake up, C 7128.

Brak, pt. s. interrupted, C 6221. See Breken.

Braste, ger. to burst, 3186.

Braunches, pl. branches, C 6198. Brede, s. breadth; on br., abroad, 3635; cf. **Abrede**.

Breken, v. disobey, 3478.

Brenne, v. burn, 2475; ger. C 7052; Brenneth, pr. s. 5241; Brent, pp. 1820.

Brenning, s. burning, 2727.

Brere, s. briar, C 6191; Breres, pl. 1712, 1836, 3006.

Brest, v. burst, 4107.

Breve, adj. brief, short, 2350. (Refers to the F. la parole.)

Brewe, v. brew, prepare, C 6028. Brimme, adj. cruel, 1836. Breme (p. 36).

Brocages, s. pl. brokerage, contracts, C 6971.

Broche, s. brooch, 3718.

Brond, s. fire-brand, 3706. Brood, adj. broad, 4153.

Bulle, s. papal bull, C 6847. Burdens, s. pl. heavy loads, C

6902, 6907. Burdens, error for Borders, C

6911.

Burdoun, s. staff, cudgel, 3401, 4092, C 7403.

Burgeis, s. burgess, C 6218; gen. pl. burgesses', C 6864.

Burnettes, s. pl. dresses made of fine woollen cloth dyed brown, 4756.

But, adv. only, 3284.

But, conj. except, unless, 1964, 2429, 2439, 4126, 5290.

But-if, conj. unless, 1962, C 6625, 6628.

**Buxom**, *adj*. obedient, pliant, 4419. **By**, *prep*. in, C 6616; beside, C 7032.

By and by, in order, 2345; exactly, precisely, 4581.

Bye, v. buy, pay for, 2052; By, ger. 5611; Byen, pr. pl. 2452, 4839; By, pr. s. subj. may buy, 2737; Bye, imp. s. C 5903.

Byer, s. buyer, C 5928.

Bytinge, pres. part. cutting, C 7420.

Caas, s. case, plight, 3374; pl. cases, C 6759. See Cas.
Caleweys, s. pl. soft, sweet pears

(which came from Cailloux in Burgundy), C 7043; see note. Calle, v. recall, 3974; Callid, pp.

Calle, v. recall, 3974; Callid, pp. called, 1750.

Camelyne, s. camel's-hair stuff, C 7367.

Can, 1 pr. s. (I) know, 4796; pr. s. understands; C 5872; Can, pr. s.; Can him no thank, offers him no thanks, 2112; Canst, 2 pr. s. hast, feelest, 4399. See Cunne.

Capouns, s. pl. capons, C 7040.

Care, s. trouble, C 6640. Careful, adj. anxious, sorrowful,

2428.

Caribdis, Charybdis, 4713. Carmes, s. pl. Carmelites, White Friars, C 7462.

Cas, s. occasion, C 7481. See Caas. Caste, v. refl. apply himself, 2031; Cast, pr. s. casts, 4330; considers, 5620; Caste, pt. s. refl. set himself, 1860.

Castels in Spayne, castles in the air, 2573. See note.

Casting, s. vomiting, vomit, C 7288. Catel, s. chattel, property, 5376.

Cause, s. blame; in cause, to blame, 4525.

Caytif, s. poor wretch, 3554.

Certis, adv. certainly (riming with is), 5542; C 6800.

Chace, v. chase away; do ch., caused to be chased away, C 7534. Chafe, v. irritate, 3685.

Chaffare, s. chaffer, bargain, C

5920, 5922, 5925.

Chaire, s. chair, seat, C 6889, 6892; Chaieris, pl. chairs, seats, C 6915. Chamberere, s. chamber-maid,

4935 (see footnote).

Champioun, s. champion, C 7229. Chanoun, s. canon, 3278, C 6331; Chanouns regulers, pl. canons regular, C 6694.

Chapelet, s. wreath, chaplet, 2278. Chapeleyn, s. chaplain, C 6328. Chapitre, s. chapter, C 6532.

Chapman, s. trader, 5591. Chargid, pt. s. instructed, 2145.

Chartres, s. pl. charters, C 7312. Chasteleyn, s. castellan, governor of a castle, C 6327.

Chasteleyne, s. the wife of a chastelain or governor of a castle, 3740.

Chastitee, Chastity (personified), 3043, 3051, 3055; Chastite, 3668, 3670, 3699.

Chastye, 1 pr. s. reprove, C 6993. Chaunce, s. chance, luck, 5545. Cheef, adj. chief, excellent, 2785.

Chere, s. countenance, favour, 3952; appearance, 5486, C 6474; pleasure, delight, 3805.

Cherete, s. kindness, fondness, 3516.

Cherl, s. churl, lout, 4001; Cherlis, pl. low-born men, 2002.

Chese, v. choose, 4426; Chese... hem to, pr. pl. choose for themselves, C 6230.

Cheses, s. pl. cheeses, C 7041. Chevered, pp. shivered, 1732.

Chevisaunce, s. resource, remedy, 3337. See note.

Chevise, v. occupy himself (for me), manage (for me), settle my cause, C 6425.

Cheyne, s. chain, 4812.

Chiche, adj. parsimonious, 5588. O.F. chiche; cf. Span. chico, little. See Chinche.

Chideresse, s. scold, virago, 4266. Childe, with, with child, 5038.

Childhede, s. childhood; of ch., from childhood, C 5885.

Chinche, adj. mean, avaricious, C 5998. Nasalised form of Chiche.

Chinchy, adj. mean, grudging, niggardly, C 6002.

Ciergis, pl. wax tapers, C 6248.

O.F. cerge.

Clarree, s. a sweet liquor consisting of a mixture of wine, clarified honey and various spices, as pepper and ginger, &c., C 5967, 5971, 6026.

Clepe, v. call, C 5907; Clepid, pp.

5651.

Clipsy, adj. eclipsed, dim, 5349. Cloistres, s. pl. cloisters, C 4142. Clomben, pp. climbed up, C 6933; Clombe, 3911.

Cloos, adj. close, reticent, discreet,

C 6104.

Close, v. enclose, 4372; I pr. s. 3919; Closid, pt. s. 1842.

Closer, s. enclosure, 4069. Cloth, s. garment, dress, C 6345.

Clubbe, s. club, 4061.

Colour, s. way, manner, C 6282. Comaundementis, s. pl. commandments, 2133, 2137.

Come, s. coming, C 7628.

Commendacioun, s. commendation, 4887.

Company, s. the name of an arrow, 1862.

Compas, s. circuit, 1842; circumference, 4183; Compace, perfection, 3208.

Compassen, I pr. pl. study, observe closely, C 6932. F. text, estudions.

Compendiously, adv. briefly, 2346.

Complisshen, v. accomplish, 2132. Comprende, v. consider, include (in my explanation), C 6633. Compte, s. counting, account, 5026.

Comunably, adv. commonly, usually, C 7237.

Comunely, adv. publicly, 4801.

Comuntee, s. community, common possession, 5209.

Concours, s. course, result, 436o. Conestablerye, s. a ward of a castle under the command of a constable, 4218.

Confusioun, s. perplexity, 4480. Conjecte, (conjecte), 1 pr. pl. plan,

conspire, C 6928.
Coninges, s. pl. conies, rabbits,

C 7044.

Conisaunce, s. understanding, knowledge, 5465, 5559; acquaintance, 4668.

Coniunctioun, s. conjunction, joining together (of hearts), 5221.

Conne, 2 pr. s. subj. mayst be well instructed, 2315. See Cunne.

Consequence, s. result, C 6448, 7468, 7472.

Consolacioun, the 'Consolation of Philosophy,' 5661.

Constreynaunce, s. Constraint, C

7438.
Constreyne, v. constrain, C 6403;
Constrayned, pp. kept under constraint, i.e. feigned, C 7439.

Contene, v. remain, 2641; refl. bear himself, 2248; Conteyne, v. contain (himself), 4923 (see note); Contene, pr. pl. refl. maintain themselves, C 6805; F. text, se maintienent.

Contrarie, s. perplexity, 4478. F. 'Avoir me lest tant de contraire.' Contrarious, adj. contrary, hostile,

3354

Contriving, s. contrivance, C 7544.Controve, v. compose songs, 4249;ger. to invent, C 7547.

Contune, v. continue, 4354, 5332; ger. 5205.

Convay, ger. to convoy, accompany, 2428; Convoye, pr. pl. convey, 2916.

Cope, s. cloak, cope, C 6796, 7410. Corage, s. mood, temper, 4928.

Coragious, adj. bold, 4416.

Corde, s. cord, C 7050.

Cordileres, s. pl. Franciscans, (so

called from wearing a girdle of rope), C 7461.

Corners, s. pl. corners, 4244.

Cornewayle, Cornouaille in Brittany, 4250. See note. Corporel, adj. bodily, C 6757.

Correcten, ger. to correct,

Corumpable, adj. corruptible, 4856. Cos, s. kiss, 3663.

Cost, s. coast, place, 3931; quarter,

Cotidien, adj. quotidian, daily; as s. a quotidian ague, 2401.

Couchen, pr. pl. lay, impose, C

6903. Counceilen, v. counsel, C 6845.

Countenaunce, s. appearance, behaviour, C 7355; look, 4299.

Countesses, s. pl. C 6860.

Countours, s. pl. accountants, C 6812.

Coupe-gorge, s. Cut-throat, C 7422. Courser, s. horse, C 5903.

Couth, pp. known, 2000; evident, 4213.

Coveityse. s. coveting, desire, 4129; covetousness, 5072.

Covenable, adj. seemly, fitting, suitable, C 6020, 6752; excellent, C 7181.

Covent, s. convent, 4904, C 7380. Coverchief, s. kerchief, head-covering, C 7369.

Covert, adj. secret, hidden up, C 6149.

Covertly, adv. secretly, C 6111. Coverture, s. concealment, 2172. Covyne, s. intrigue, secret plan,

3799. F. text, couvine. Cowardyse, s. cowardice, 2490.

Coy, *adj.* quiet, hidden, 4297. Crafte, s. art, 2166.

Cragge, s. crag, rock, 4156.

Creese, s. increase, progeny, 4875. See note; and see crease (= increase) in the New E. Dict.

Criand, pres. part. crying (Northern), 3138.

Cristendom, Christendom, C 6363; Cristendome, C 7091.

Croce, s. crozier, C 6470. F. croces,

Croked, adj. deformed, 4886. Crownet, s. coronet, 3203. Cunne, v. shew; cunne him maugree, shew him ill-will, 4559; 1 pr. pl. can, C 5879; pr. pl. know (how), C 6174; pr. s. subj. be able, C 5992.

Cunning, s. skill, knowledge, C 6735.

Cupyde, Cupid, 3702.

Cure, s. charge, 1962, C 6562; care, 4222; cause of care, 2456; heed, C 7557; aid, C 6752; jurisdiction, 3540.

Curious, adj. diligent, zealous, C 6578, 6590.

Cursed, adj. wicked, 5760.

Cursidnesse, s. wickedness, perversity, 5756.

Curteis, *adj.* courteous, 4030, 4036, C 6031.

Curtesye, s. courteous action, kindness, 4553; Courtesy (personified), 2019, 2985, 3890; Curtesie, C 5853; the name of an arrow, 1802.

Customere, adj. accustomed, 4936. F. text, coustumiere.

Cut, pr. s. cuts, C 6198.

Dagges, s. pl. loose tags or shreds of cloth, C 7260. (I can find no exact account of the fastening here referred to; I suppose that the dagges, or tape-like strips, had button-holes, through which the knoppes or buttons passed.)

Daliaunce, s. talk, 2850.

Dampning, s. damnation, C 6643. Dar, pr. s. dare, 6049.

Dart, s. dart, C 5823.

Daunce: the olde d., the old

Daunce; the olde d., the old game, 4300.

Daungere, s. resistance, 1932; Daunger, 1936, 2034, 5613; Daungere, reluctance, 2318; power, control, 2051; Danger (personified), 3018, C 5866.

Daungerous, adj. shy, over-modest, reluctant, backward, 2312; hard to please, 2824; cruel, 3594, 3727.

**Daunte**, v. conquer, subdue, 3300; Daunted, pp. 3602, 4764.

Daunting, s. taming, 4032.

Dawed, pt. s. subj. would dawn, 2633.

Dawes, s. pl. days, 2838, C 6616.

Debate, s. strife, 4902.

Debonaire, adj. kind, favourable, 5412, 5415; Debonair, courteous, 3737.

Debonairly, adv. graciously, pleasantly, 2382; humbly, meekly,

1943.

Declare, v. make manifest, 5563.

**Deef**, *adj*. deaf, C 7611. **Defaute**, *s*. lack, 5789.

Defenced, pp. defended, 4310.

Defenden, ger. to defended, C 6750; Defende, pr:s. subj. forbid, 1948; Defende, pr. pl. subj. refl. buy themselves off, C 7038.

Defensable, adj. helping to defend,

4168.

Defoule, v. trample down, C 6000. Defyle, v. defile, bruise, C 7317. F. text, torchies.

Defyne, v. define exactly, C 6632; Defyneth, imp. pl. 4805.

Degree, s. station, rank, C 7214; manner, C 7442.

Deignous, adj. disdainful, 3593.

Deitee, s. deity, 5656.

**Del**, s. deal; Dele, bit, least thing, 5139; net.. a del, not a whit, C 6897, 7433; never a del, not at all, C 6036; every del, every whit, C 6017. See **Dool**.

Dele, v (to) deal, (to) have transactions, C 6440; Deles (Northern form), pr. s. distributes, 5419.

Delectacioun, s. delight, 4821.
Deliciously, adv. daintily, C 6729,
Deliverid, pp. freed, relieved, C
6046.

Deliverly, adv. quickly, 1927, 2283, 3005.

Delyces, s. pl. pleasures, C 7281. Delyt, s. Delight (personified),

4932, 4979, 4987, C 5857. **Demande**, s. question, 2062. **Deme**, v. deem, judge, 2198.

Demeigne, s. possession, ownership, 5586; Demeyne, dominion, rule, 3310.

Demene, v. endure, put up with,

5238. Demonstrable, *adj.* capable of being shewn, 4688.

Demurely, adv. gravely, modestly, 4627.

Denyen, ger. to deny, repudiate, 2057.

**Depart**, v. depart, 2393; divide, 2367, 5279; Departed, pp. parted, 2425.

Departing, s. division, 4613.

Dere, v. injure, destroy, 4336; Dered, pp. harmed, 2100. A.S. derian.

Desert, s. desert, i.e. deserving, 4269.

Desperaunce, s. desperation, 1872. Desporte, ger. to cheer, to divert, 2014. (After desporte understand thee, i. e. thyself.)

**Despyt**, s. despite, aversion, C 5996.

Desyring, s. wish, C 5880.

Determyne, v. determine, fix the limits, C 6631; declare, 4882.

Deth, s. Death (personified), 5200, 5202.

Detraccioun, detraction, 5528. Devel, s. devil, 5810; she-devil,

4288. **Dever**, s. endeavour, 5299.

Deviaunt, adj. divergent, turned away, 4789.

Devoid, adj. free, 4312.

Devoided, pp. removed, 2929. Devout, adj. C 6236.

Devout, adj. C 6236. Devyne, v. interpret, 3800.

Devys, s. disposal, 1974; will, 3621; by dervys, to judge from her appearance (?), 3205; F. text, et a son vis.

**Devyse**, v. devise, appoint, order, 3532.

Dewe, adj. due, C 6638.

Deyned, pt. s. subj.; him deyned, it appeared good to him, C 6950.

Deynous, adj. disdainful, 3728. Deyntee, s. value, 2677.

Diche, s. ditch, 4152, 4199.

**Diffame**, *v*. defame, reproach, C 6152; *pr. pl.* 5500.

**Diffyne**, v. define, 4807; explain, 5181.

**Dight**, v. prepare, 4240; v. refl. 2555.

Dignitee, s. rank, C 6931.

Dim, adj. dim, 5350.

**Discharge**, v. discharge, clear, C 6388.

**Discomfit**, pp. disconcerted, 4067.

Discomforted, pt. s. discouraged, 3368.

Disconsolate, adj. disconsolate, 3168.

Discordaunce, s. disagreement, 4715, 5208; discordant melody, 4251.

Discordaunt, adj. discordant, 4247. Discorde, ger. to disagree, 4716.

Discreven, 2 pr. pl. describe, 4803. Disdeinous, adj. disdainful, C7412. Disdeyne, 1 pr. s. disdain, C6490.

Disese, s. uneasiness, 5244.

Disese, ger. to trouble, 3526. Disfigured, pp. disfigured, 4672.

Disfigured, pp. disfigured, 4072. Disgysen, v. apparel, 2250; Disgyse, 1 pr. s. disguise, C 6358.

Dishonest, *adj.* unfair, unreasonable, 3442; immodest, 4262. Disordinat, *adj.* inordinate, 4816.

Dispeired, pp. full of despair, 4434. Dispendith, pr. pl. spend, 5681.

Dispitous, *adj.* unmerciful, spiteful, C 6162; malicious, froward, 2212, 3457.

Displesaunce, s. displeasure, 3436. Disport, s. delight, 3468; happiness, 2894.

Dispute, v. dispute, argue, C 6764. Dispyte, s. despite, aversion, C

Disrewlily, adv. irregularly, 4900. Disseise, v. dispossess, deprive, (F. dessaisir), 2076.

Disserve, v. deserve, 3093.

Disseyved, pp. deceived, C 6628. Dissolution, s. dissolutioness, 4898.

Distincte, v. discern, distinguish, C 6199.

Distoned, adj. dissonant, out of tune, 4248.

Distourbled, pt. pl. troubled, 1713. Distresse, s. Distress (personified),

Ditee, s. discourse, 5286, 5652. Divers, adj. contradictory, 4102.

Diversitee, s. diversity, 1917.
Divinitee, s. divinity; in divinitee
to rede, to lecture in divinity,

C 7693. **Divyne**, s. divinity, C 6488.

Do, v. cause; do make, cause to be made, 2080; pr. s. subj. accomplish, C 5869; Doand (Northern), pres. part. doing, 2708; Don, pp. put, placed, C 6564.

Dogged, adj. dogged, cross, 4028. Dole, s. lamentation, mourning, 2956, 4317. O. F. doel. See Dool.

Dolorous, adj. painful, 5474. Dolven, pp. buried, 4070.

Dom, s. dumb, 2220, 2409, 2492. Dool, s. grief, 4480. See Dole.

Dool, s. deal, portion; halfen dool, half portion, halving (it), 2364. See Del.

**Doth**, *pr. s.* causes, 2772, 2786, 2790; brings, 5558; gives, 1984. See **Do**.

Double, adj. twofold, 1756. Double, v. be doubled, 2817.

Doublenesse, s. double-dealing, duplicity, 2366.

Doun, come down, C 5868.

Dout, s. fear, 2102.

Doutable, adj. doubtful, 5413; imperilled, unstable, C 6274.

Doute, v. fear, 2023; 1 pr. s. 2108; 2 pr. pl. 2079.

Douting, s. doubt, C 6074.

Draught, s. draught, bout, act, 4869. F. text, Car maint n'i trairoient ja trait.

Drede, s. doubt; withouten dr., without doubt, 2199, 2251, C 6214; Dread (personified), 3958, 5861.

Drede, I pr. s. refl. fear, 2369 (F. dout); Dred, pp. dreaded, feared, C 6965.

Dreming, s. dream, 2173.

Drerihed, s. dreariness, sorrow, 4728.

Dresse, v. prepare, 1773; pr. s. subj. refl. set himself, C 6535.

Dreye, adj. dry, 1743. Drough, pt. s. drew, 1725.

Droune, ger. to drown, to be drowned, 4710, 5022.

Druery, s. loyal affection, 5064. O.F. druerie.

**Drye**, v. dry up, 2748.

Drye, v. suffer, undergo, 4390; endure, 3105; ger. to fulfil, C 7484. A. S. drēogan.

Dryf, v. drive, 1874. Duchesses, s. pl. C 6859.

Dulle, adj. pl. dull, C 6848.

Dulle, I pr. s. become stupefied, 4792.
Dure, v. last, endure, C 6841.
Duresse, s. severity, 3547, 3570.
Dusty, adj. C 7488.
Dwelling, s. delay, 2440.
Dyamaunt, s. adamant, 4385.
Dyden, pt. pl. died, C 6245.

Dyne, v. as s. dinner, C 6500.

Eche, v. add, 1994; help, aid, 4618. See Eke. Echon, pron. each one, 4211. Eclips, s. eclipse, 5334. See note. Effect, s. reality, 5486. Eft, adv. again, 1783. **Eftsone**, adv. soon afterwards, C 6094. Eftsones, adv. soon after, C 6649. Egipt, Egypt, C 7000. Egre, adj. acid, 4179. Egre, adv. sharply, 5474. **Eigh**, s. eye, 1779. Eir, s. air, 5654. Eke, v. increase, 2126. See Eche. **Elde**, s. old age, 4885.

text, soussi. Eleven, C 6247.

Elis, s. pl. eels, C 7039. Elles, adv. otherwise, in all other respects, 3429.

Elengenesse, s. solitariness; hence,

sadness, disquietude, C 7406. F.

Eloquence, s. C 7439.

Emperesses, s. pl. empresses, C 6859.

Empressid, pp. pressed, 3691.
Emprisoned, pp. imprisoned, 4400.
Empryse, s. undertaking, care, 2147; doings, 3508; enterprise, C 5825; design, 1972; conduct, action, 2186; privilege, 2008; rule, 4905.
Enghesoup, s. occasion, 2504, 2082

Enchesoun, s. occasion, 2504, 3982, 4242.

Enclyne, v. be subject (to), respect, bow down (to), C 6814.

Encombre, v. disturb, 5434; Encombreth, pr. s. importunes, teases, C 6675; Encumbre, pr. pl. vex, perplex, 4482; Encombred, pp. annoyed, C 7628.

Encresid, pt. s. increased, 1785. Endure, v. hold out, 1894; endured, pp. lasted, C 7211. Enfaunce, s. infancy, youth, 4288. Enforce, v. compel, C 6407; pr. pl. refl. endeavour, C 6275; Enforced, pp. augmented; 4499.

Enfourmed, pp. informed, 2953. Engendrid, pt. s. begat, C 5955; Engendred, pt. pl. C 6113, 6116.

Engendring, s. engendering, copulation, 4823; begetting, C 6114.
Engendrure, s. procreation, 4849.

Engreveth. pr. s. displeases, 3444. Engynes, s. pl. engines, military machines, 4194; Engins, tools, i. e. servants, 4549.

Enhabite, 1 pr. s. dwell, C 6355. Enhaunce, ger. to exalt, advance, C 7246.

Enlangoured, adj. faded with langour, pale, C 7399.

Enlumined, pp. illumined, 5344.

Enmitee, s. enmity, 5378. Enpryse, s. quickness of move-

ment, 2636. See Empryse. Enquestes, s. pl. legal inquisitions, C 6977.

Ensure, 1 pr. s. assure, 4850; Ensured, pp. C 7212.

Entayle, s. figure, shape, 3711.
Entencioun, s. attention, 4701; intent, C 6258; diligence, 2027; of e., intentionally, 2976; Entenciouns, pl. meaning, drift, C 7170.
Entende gray attention 2172.

Entende, v. pay attention, 2153; Entende, 1 pt. s. intend, C 6206. Entendement, s. intention, 2188.

Entent, s. mind, 2187; purpose, 2488; disposition, 5696; Entente, endeavour, 3906; intention, design, C 5811, 5869.

Ententif, adj. diligent, careful, 2022.

Ententifly, adv. carefully, 1720, 2136.

Enterely, adv. entirely, wholly, 2142.

Entermete, v. refl. intermeddle, interfere, 2966; I pr. s. refl. busy (myself with), C 6971. See Entremete.

Entitled, pp. C 7105.

Entremes s. dl. entremets of

Entremees, s. pl. entremets, dainty meats, C 6841.

Entremete, v. interfere, C 6635, 7233; ger. C 6503; ger. refl.

C 5946; Entremete, 1 pr. s. intermeddle, interfere, C 6498, 6840; Entremeteth, pr. s. C 5921.

Envenyme, ger. to vitiate, C 7472. Enviroun, adv. about, 3203, 4163; round about, 4203; prep. round about, 3618.

Enviroune, I pr. pl. compass, go

about, C 7017.

Envyous, adj. spiteful, 5473. Equipolences, s. pl. equivocations, equivocal expressions, C 7076.

Ere, s. ear, 1723, 2662.

Ere, adv. before, beforehand, 4807. Erke, adj. weary, wearied, 4867.

Erliche, adv. early, 5003.

Ernes, s. ardour, (of love), 4838. See Earnest in the New E. Dict., and A. S. geornes.

**Ernest**, s. earnest, pledge, 3680. **Ers**, s. posteriors (F. cul), C 7578. **Ese**, s. ease, 1938; relief, 1984;

pleasure, 3525, C 7498.

Especial, adj. particular, C 6715. Espirituel, adj. spiritual, C 6758.

Espleyten, v. perform, execute, C 6174. See *exploicté* in Cotgrave.

**Espye**, s. spy, 3871.

Espye, v. behold, 3815; Espying, pres. pt. 3804.

Establisshing, s. decree, C 6369. Estate, s. state of life, position, 4901.

Ester, s. Easter, C 6435.

Estres, s. pl. recesses, inner parts, 3626. F. text, estre; (l. 1410).

Esy, adj. easy, not painful, 1921; agreeable, 5606.

Et, ger. to eat, 2756.

Eterne, adj. eternal, 5020.

**Evangyle**, s. gospel, 5453, C 6099, 7120.

Everiche, adj. every one, C 5869. Every other, each (shall help) the other, 2883.

Excusinges, s. pl. excuses, C 6586. Executour, s. executor, C 6973.

**E**xiled, pp. C 6777.

Existence, s. reality, 5549, C 7470. Expert, adj. expert, experienced, 4291. Old text, except (!).

Exposicioun, s. explanation, C 7145.

Expowne, ger. to expound, C 7172.

Extremitees, s. pl. extremes, C 6526.

Eye-sight, s. C 7234.

Eyth, adj. easy, 3955. A. S. ēað.

Fable, s. deceitfulness, C 6602; withoute f., truly, 4167.

Fade, adj. pallid, faded, 2399. Fade, ger. to fade, 4337.

Fadome, s. pl. fathoms, 4159.

Failed, pp. as adj. wanting, defective, C 7470.

Fainte, adj. feigned, C 7405.

Fainte Distresse (personified), C 7405.

Fair-Welcoming, Fair-welcome, C 5856, 7524, 7529. (F. Belacoil.)
Faire, adv. fairly, honestly, 5082.

Fairhede, s. fairness, beauty, 2484. Fair-Semblaunt, the name of an arrow, 1880.

Fallaces, s. pl. fallacies, deceits, C 7077.

Fallith, pr. s. impers. befits, 4025; Falleth, belongs, C 6976.

Falsen, pr. pl. deceive, 4833. False-Semblant, False-appearance, C 5848, 6049, 7332, 7356.

Fame, s. report, rumour, 3975. Familiere, adj. familiar, 4013.

Fand, pt. pl. found, 2707. Fard, imp. s. paint, 2285.

Fardels, s. pl. loads, bundles, 5683. Fare, s. welfare, condition, C 6498.

Fare, v. depart, vanish away, C 6045; pr. pl. go, 5564; journey,

5509; pp. gone, 2710. **Fast**, adv. securely, 4451.

Fat mete, fat meat, C 6503. Fatnesse, s. fatness, 2686.

Fatte, adj. pl. fat, C 6462.

Faute, s. fault, defect, 3837. Fawe, adj. fain, blithe, C 6476.

Fay, s. faith, 2155, 5106; Ma fay, by my faith, C 7580.

**Fayle**, *v*. fail, 4249; Faylith, *pr*. s. lacks, 5720.

Fee, s. property, fief, C 6044. Feers, adj. fierce, 3372.

Feeste, s. pleasure, encouragement, 5061.

Feithfully, adv. loyally, 3760.

Fel, adj. cruel, savage, 2211; harsh, 4028; stern, C 7342; Felle, pl. painful, 3789.

Felde-fare, s. field-fare; 'Go, farewel felde-fare' (see note), 5510. Fele, adj. many, 4446, C 6038. Fele, v. perceive (smell), 1844. Feller, adj. comp. crueller, 4103. Felones, adj. pl. evil, wicked, C 6711. His f. iangelinges, his evil pratings, his injurious talk. Suggested by F. Maugre les felonesses jangles; where felonesses is a plural adjective; see Gode-

Feloun, adj. cruel, C 5998.

Felowe, s. fellow, friend, chosen companion, 2857.

**Fer**, *adv*. far, 4495.

Fere, s. fire, 2471, 5086.

froy. And see below.

Fered, tp. fired, inflamed, 5278. Fetheres, pl. feathers, C 5990. Fetisly, adv. neatly, perfectly, 2267. **Fettre**, ger. to put in fetters, C 7576.

Fetures, s. pl. features, 2813. Fetys, adj. well-made, 2088. p. 97.

Feyne, 1 pr. s. refl. feign, make a pretence, C 6166.

Feynte, adj. feigned, 5563. Feynted, pt. s. fainted, 1735. Feyntyse, s. deceit, guile, 2947,

2998, 3492; evasion, 1971. Figurce, s. confidence, trust, 5481.

Fige-tree, s. fig-tree, 1718.

**Fil**, pt. s. fell, condescended, 3437; Fille, pt. pl. found themselves, C 5813; Fillen, pt. pl. subj. should fall, C 6648.

**Fillen**, v. fill, C 6486.

Filthe, s. filthy behaviour, lewdness, C 7532.

Finne, s. fin, C 7008.

Fire-glow, s. glow of fire, 3136. Fisshen, to fish for, C 7492; pr. pl. fish, C 6182.

Fisshing, s. fishing, C 7493.

Fit, s. mood, 5197. **Flawme**, s. flame, 3707.

Flawnes, s. pl. flawns; a dish composed of new cheese, eggs, powdered sugar, coloured with saffron and baked in small tins called 'coffins'; (see Liber Cure Cocorum, p. 39), C 4042.

**Flayn**, pp. flayed, C 7316. Miswritten slayn.

Fleen, v. flee away, escape, 4772; Flee, flee, 5471; ger. 4781. Fleing, s. flight, C 5864.

Flemed, pt. s. exiled, drove into exile, 3052, C 6781. A. S. flyman. Flit, v. move, stir, 1812; depart,

5359; Flette, v. move, 2372. Florisshen, v. flourish, C 6233.

Flowring, pres. pt. flourishing, C

Floytes, s. pl. flutes, 4251. Foles, gen. fool's, 5266.

Folily, adv. foolishly, 3819. Foly, adj. foolish, 4299, 5085. Fond, adj. foolish, 5367.

Fonde, v. attempt, 5858. Foole, adj. foolish, C 7539. Foon, pl. foes, 5552, C 6940.

Foote, v. dance formally, 2323. Foot-hoot, adv. instantly, 3827.

For, prep. to prevent, 4229; for fear of, 2365; on account of, 2190; as conj. because, 2053.

Forbere, v. forbear, desist, cease, 4751.

Forboden, pp. forbidden, C 6616. Force, s.; I yeve no force, I care not, 4602; of f, necessarily,

1796. Fordone,  $\not p \not p$ . destroyed, undone,

Fordrive, pp. driven away, scattered, 3782.

Forewardis, forwards; Hennes forewardis, henceforward, C 7304. Forfare,  $\nu$ . perish, 5388, 5778.

Forge, s. forge, C 7421.

Forged, pp. forged, fabricated, C 7421.

Forgive, 2 pr. pl. subj. forgive; forgive him, put away from him, C 6054.

Forgo, v. give up, abandon, C 6446, 7158.

For-ofte, adv. very often, 4876. For-peyned, pp. distressed, 3693.

Forsake, v. refuse, 2822; withstand, 1876.

Forstere, s. forester, C 6329.

Forswereth, pr. s. refl. perjures himself, C 5970; Forswere, I pr. s. refl. C 5973; Forsworn, pp. C 5968, 5974, 6309, 6542; Forsworen, pp. C 6025.

Fortened, pp. destroyed (see note),

4875. (Or perhaps 'obstructed'; cf. A. S. fortynan, to shut up.)

Forteresse, s. fortress, 3942, 4520, C 5894.

Forthenke, v. rue, repent, 3957,

Forther, v. further, advance, help(?), 2881. (This requires that thee be understood).

Forthy, conj. because; not forthy, not on that account, (perhaps) nevertheless, 4509.

Fortune, (personified), 5403.

Forwandred, pp. spent with wan-

dering, 3336.

Forwardis, s. pl. agreements; my forwardis, your agreements with me, C 7303.

Forwerreyd, pp. utterly defeated (lit. utterly warred against), 2564.

Forwery, adj. wearied out, tired out, 3336.

For-why, wherefore, 1743.

**Forwoundid**, pp. sorely wounded,

Foryet, v. forget, 3243; pr. s. C6538. Foryeve, ger. to abandon, give up, 3438.

Fostring, s. fostering care, bringing up, C 6113.

Foulis, gen. sing. bird's, 4231. Founde, v. found, C 7594.

Foundament, s. foundation, 4182. Founden, pp. fed, provided for,

5616. Foure, four, C 7348, 7349, 7351. Foxerye, s. foxlike cunning, C 6795.

Fraunce, France, 3435, C 6492. Fraunchyse, s. liberty, 4906; nobility, 2007; generosity, 3003; Bounty, 3501; Freedom, C 5865.

Free, adj. liberal, 2021, 3736; generous, 2701.

Freend, s. Friend, 3346, 3367, 3389. Frely, adv. of free will, 4813.

Frere, s. friar, C 7377; Frere Wolf, Friar Wolf, C 6424. See note.

Freres Prechours, s. pl. preaching friars, i.e. the Prechours, or Dominican friars, C 7458.

Fret, pp. fretted, adorned, 3204; set (see note), 4705.

Fretted, pp. furnished, lit. ornamented, C 7259. See above. Frostes, pl. frosts, 4747.

Frouncen, pr. pl. shew wrinkles, C 7261; Frounced, pp. wrinkled, 3137.

Frouning, s. frowning, angry look, 4062.

Fruyt, s. offspring, 5031.

Fulfild, pt. s. filled full, 3502; Fulfilled, pp. 5237.

Fully, adv. wholly, 4487.

Future, s. time future, 5015. Fy, fie! 5739, 5741. See note. Fyled, pp. filed, 3812.

Fyne, v. cease, 1797; pr. pl. subj. end, depart, 5356.

Fysycien, s. physician, 5740.

Fysyk, s. physic, 5739.

Gabbeth, pr. s. speaks falsely, lies, C 6700.

Gabbing, s. lying, C 7602, 7612. Gadren, pr. pl. collect, C 6175. Gadring, s. accumulation, 5782.

Games, pl. sports, C 7531. Gappe, s. gap, 4097; Gappis, pl.

4023. Garisoun, s. healing, 3248; garri-

son, 4279. Garnement, s. dress, 2256.

Garners, s. pl. C 6810. Garnisoun, fortress, 4204.

Gate, s. dat. gate, C 7425.

Gate, s. way, wise, 3332, 5167, 5230 (Northern).

Gaweyn, Gawain, 2209. Gayl, s. gaol, 4745.

Gees, s. pl. geese, C 7040. Generacioun, s. reproduction, 4858.

Genius (personified), 4768. Gentil, adj. of gentle birth, 1987.

Gentilman, s. gentleman, 2197. Gentilnesse, s. kindness, 4605; good breeding, 2005; nobility, 5237.

Gerner, s. garner, C 5988; Gerners, pl. 5702.

Gesse, s. supposition; withoute gesse, doubtless, 2817.

Gest, s. guest, 5106.

Geten, pp. gotten, 5701; Gete, pp. 1771.

Geting, s. obtaining, attainment, 3284.

Gibbe, Gib (Gilbert), a name for a cat, C 6204.

Ginne, s. warlike engine, 4176.

Ginneth, pr. s. begins, 2154.

Ginning, s. beginning, 4332, 4670.

Girdil, s. girdle, 3719.

Gisarme, s. a weapon bearing a scythe-like blade fixed on a shaft and provided also with a spearpoint like a bayonet, C 5978. See the drawing in Fairholt's Costume in England, i. 216. O.F. guisarme.

Giterne, ger. to play on the guitar,

2321.

Glorifye, v. boast (themselves), feel glory, 5450. F. text, s'en glorefient.

Glose, s. gloss, comment, C 6556,

**Glose**, v. flatter, 5097; Glosed, pp. glossed, explained, C 6890.

Glotouns, s. pl. gluttons, rapacious persons, 4307.

Gloumbe, v. frown, look glum, 4356. Gnede, s. stingy person, C 6002.

(Miswritten grede; cf. A. S. gnēd).

Go, pp. gone, 2423; empty, C 6834. Golden Verses (of Pythagoras), 5650.

Golet, s. gullet, C 7046.

Gonfanoun, s. gonfanon, gonfalon, banner, 2018.

Good-Hope (personified), 2768, 2769, 2781.

Goodlihede, s. goodness, 4604.

Goodly, adv. kindly, 3002; courteously, 2319; generously, 5289; pleasantly, 2307.

Gospel Perdurable, The Everlasting Gospel, C 7102. See note.

Gospelere, s. evangelist, C 6887.

Gote, s. goat, 5384.

Governaunce, s. safe custody, 4287. Governinges, s. pl. powers, i.e. control, C 7266.

Grace, s. grace, exceptional favour, 5128.

Graithe, v. dress, array, C 7368.

Gras, s. herb, 1759.

Graunt, v. accede, 5291.

Graunt mercy, best thanks, C 7504.

**Gredy**, *adj.* greedy, 5696.

Gree, (I) s. way (lit. grade); in no

maner gree, in no kind of way,

5743.

Gree, (2) s. favour; atte gree, favourably, with favour, 4574; take at gree, accept with a good will, 1969, 2105, 3001; in gree, in good part, 2306.

Grene, adj. fresh, 1860, 2128.

Greneth, pr. s. shews green, becomes green, 4332.

Grete, (1) pr. pl. subj. greet, salute, C 6917; Grette, pt. s. greeted, C 7430.

Grete, (2) I pr. s. weep, lament,

4116 (Northern).

Grevaunce, s. pain, smarting, harm, 1866, 3528, 4273, 4284.

Greve, v. grieve, harm, afflict, vex, 2330, 3074, 4599; *ger*. to trouble, 4169; to attack, 4015; Greven, v. smart, 1870; Greve, pr. pl. trouble, 2349; 2 pr. s. subj. grieve, afflict, C 6066; Greved, pp. grieved, troubled, 4629; made to smart, 4047.

Greves, s. pl. thickets, 3019. Greye, *adj. pl.* gray, C 7258.

Greyn, s. grain, 4338, 5590. Groffe, adv. on thy belly, face downward, 2561.

Groine, pr. s. subj. grumble, murmur, C 7049. See Groyn (2) on p. 118.

Grone, v. groan, 2299; I pr. s.

Groning, s. Groaning (personified), 5000.

Grounde, pp. ground, sharpened,

Grucchen, pr. pl. subj. grumble at, begrudge, C 6465.

Grucching, s. grudging, refusal, C 6439; Grumbling (personified), 5000.

Grype, v. seize, C 5983; Grypeth, pr. s. grasps, C 7286.

Guerdoning, s. reward, 2380, C 5908.

Gunne, s. gun, 4176; Gunnes, pl. guns (machines for casting stones), 4191.

Gyde, s. guide, 2429.

Gyle, guile, C 6198.

Gyle, ger. to beguile, 4294; Gyled, pp. beguiled persons, C 6824.

Gyler, s. beguiler, 5759; Gylours,

pl. beguilers, C 6824.

Gype, s. frock; perhaps a smockfrock (alluding to the numerous gathers in the front of it), C 7262.

Gyse, s. guise, way, plan, 4292.

**Ha**, v. have, 5569.

Habit, s. religious habit, C 6153; dress, C 6192; see Abit.

Habitacioun, s. dwelling, C 6226. Hade, 2 pt. s. haddest, 2400.

Halle, s. hall, mansion, C 6571.

Halp, pt. s. helped, 1911.

Halt, pr. s. refl. considers himself. 4901; keeps, C 7032.

Hampre, v. hamper, embarrass, worry, C 6426, 6445.

Hangith, pr. s. hangs (i. e. slays), 4933.

Happe, s. chance, C 7584; in happe, by chance, 3284. Happe, v. happen, C 5937.

Harde, adv. rigorously, C 5855. **Hardement**, s. courage, 1827, 2487, 3392.

Hardinesse, s. boldness, C 5854, 5861.

Hardy, adj. daring, 3061; presumptuous, 3364.

Harlotes, s. pl. rascals, ribalds, C 6068. See note.

Harm, s. grief, 2595.

Harneis, s. armour, gear, C 7477. Harneys, v. refl. dress, equip thyself, 2647.

Harpe, ger. to play on the harp, 2322.

Hastily, adv. speedily, 1933.

**Hat**, s. hat, 2277.

Hat, adj. hot, 2398.

Hateful, adj. 4703.

Hatter, adj. comp. hotter, more hotly, 2475.

Haunt, v. practise, 4868; Haunten, ger. to haunt, frequent, C 6601; Haunte, pr. s. subj. practise, C 7029.

Haunting, s. haunt, abode, C 6081.

Hauteyn, adj. haughty, C 6101; Hauteyne, fem. 3739.

Hauteynly, adv. haughtily, C 5820. Havoir, s. having, 4720.

Hawethorn, s. hawthorn, 4002.

**Haye**, s. hedge, 2971; Hay, 2987; Hayes, pl. 3175.

Heed, s. arrow-head, 1749, 1784, 1809.

Heest, s. commandment, C 6432; Heeste, promising, 4475; Heestis, pl. commands, C 6283.

Hegge, s. hedge, 2968.

Hele, v. conceal, 2858; ger. 2522; pr. pl. C 6882; pr. s. subj. (F. text, celent), 5214.

Hele, s. health, 4721.

**Heles**, s. pl. heels, C 7488.

Helping, s. aid, comfort, 4618; advancement, 1994.

Hem, pron. them, 2218.

Hemmes, s. pl. hems, phylacteries, C 6912.

Hem-silf, pron. themselves, 4877. Hen, s. C 6856.

Hend, adj. ready, useful, 3345.

Hennes, adv. hence, 4922; Hens, 2136.

Hennesforth, henceforth, 4085. Hente, ger. to seize, 3364; pt. s.

1730, 4092; pt. pl. snatched, C 7136; Hent, pp. plucked, C 7644. Hepis, s. pl. heaps, 5598.

Herber, imp. pl. take up your abode, C 7586; Herberedest, 2 pt. s. didst harbour, 5107. Old text, herberest; F. text, hostelas.

Herbergere, s. host, entertainer, C 7585; Herbergeours, pl. guest-masters, 5000.

Herberwe, s. shelter, lodging, C 6201, 7495.

Herberwe, v. shelter, lodge, C 6145; Herbered, pp. harboured, C 7582. See Herber.

Herde, s. shepherd, C 6453; Herdis, pl. C 6561.

Here-biforn, adv. heretofore, C 7305.

Heremyte, s. hermit, C 6481.

Herie, pr. pl. honour, praise, C 6241. A. S. herian.

Hering, s. audience, C 6073. F. text, audiance.

Hering, pres. pt. hearing; h. ech wight, whilst each person listens, C 6120.

Herkeneth, imp. pl. listen to, C 7646.

Hermitage, s. C 6995.

Hertly, adj. true-hearted, 5433.

Hestes, pl. commands, C 6048. See Heest.

Het, pp. heated, 3709.

Hete, s. heat, C 7114.

Heten, v. promise, C 6299.

Hidirto, adv. hitherto, 3412. Hieghst, adv. highest, 4363.

Hight, pr. s. is named, C 6341; pp. promised, 2803.

Hinder, adj. rearward, C 5850.

Hindren, pr. pl. hinder, 5297. Hodes, s. pl. hoods, C 7256. Hoked, adj. hooked, furnished with

hooks, 1712; barbed, 1749. Hold, s. keeping, C 6878; posses-

Hold, s. keeping, C 6878; possession, C 5843.

Holde, ger. to hold to, to observe, € 6019; Holden, v. keep, hold to, € 7303.

Hole, adj. whole, complete, 5443

(see note).

Holily, adv. in a holy way, 5749. Holtes, s. pl. plantations, C 6996. Homager, s. vassal, 3288.

Homages, s. pl. acts of homage, 2044.

Honde, s. hand; in allusion to the act of doing homage, 4681; to h., close, 4198; Honden, dat. pl. C 6665.

Hondwerk, s. handiwork, manual labour, C 6683.

Honest, adj. virtuous, 3058; just, 5288.

Honestee, s. innocence, purity, 4257.

Hood, s. hood; two hedes, two heads in one hood, C 7388.

Hoolly, adv. wholly, 1970.

**Hoomly**, *adj*. homely, familiar, C 6320.

Hoor, adj. gray-haired, C 6335; Hore, adj. hoary, gray, 3196; pl. hoary (a frequent epithet of trees, perhaps with reference to trees of great age), C 6996.

Hoost, s. host, army, C 5826. Hores, s. pl. harlots, C 7033.

Hornes, s. pl. horns (of the moon), 5340.

Hornpypes, s. pl. musical instruments, formed of pipes made of horn, 4250. See note.

**Horriblete**, s. horrible wickedness, C 7189.

Hors, s. horse, C 7392.

Hospitelers, s. pl. Knights-Hospitallers, C 6693.

Hostages, s. pl. hostages, pledges, 2043.

Hostilers, s. as adj. pl. keeping an inn, C 7033.

Hoteth, pr. s. promises, 5422; Hoten, pr. pl. 5444; Hote, imp. s. 3385.

Hound, s. dog, C 7287.

Housel, s. the eucharist, C 6386. A. S. hūsel.

Housel, v. give the Host (to), C 6438.

Hulstred, pp. concealed, hidden, C 6146. From A. S. heolstor, a hiding-place.

Humanitee, s. human nature, 5655.

Humble, adj. humble, C 6154.
Humblely, adv. humbly, C 7429.
Hurten, pt. pl. do harm, are injurious, C 6524.

Hy, s. haste; in hy, in haste, 2393,

Hyde, s. skin, C 7315. Hyding, s. hiding, C 6147.

Icehing, s. itching, 2450. Ich, pron. I, C 6787.

If, conj. if (i.e. if the matter be wisely inquired into), 4454.Imped, pp. engrafted, 5137.

Imperial, adj. civil (in contradistinction to ecclesiastical), C 6419.

Impes, s. pl. grafts, C 6293.
Importable, adj. insupportable, insufferable, C 6902.

Importune, adj. importunate, 5632. Incarnacioun, s. incarnation, C 7096.

Indigent, adj. 5695. Infaunce, s. infancy, 5006. In-fere, adv. together, 4827.

Infortune, s. Misfortune (personified), 5493, 5551.

Inne, s. inn, 5107. Inne, adv. in, 5108.

Ire, s. Anger (personified), 4997.

Irish, adj. Irish, 3811. Isse, v. issue, 1992.

## I = J (consonant).

**Iacobin** (jakobin), s. a Dominican friar, C 7456; Iacobyn, C 6338.

Iangleth (jangleth), pr. s. prattles, C 7540; Iangling, prating, 3822. Iangling (jangling), s. prating,

chattering, C 5852; Iangelinges, pl. idle words, C 6711.

Iape (jaapə), s. jest, C 7519; Iapes, pl. tricks, C 6835.

Iape, I pr. s. mock, scoff at, C 6471. Ie vous die, I tell you, C 7408.

Ielousy (jeluusii), Jealousy (personified), 3820.

Iohan, St. John, C 7167, 7180.

Iolily, adv. after a jolly sort, C 7031; pleasantly, 2248; nicely, neatly, 2284; Iolyly, richly, deservedly, C 7664.

Ioly, adj. fine, gay, C 7248. Iolynesse, s. jolliness, joy, 2302. Ioweles (juwéélez), s. pl. jewels, 5420; Iowellis, 2092.

Ioyne, 1 pr. s. enjoin, 2355; Ioynt, pp. joined, 2037.

Iupartye, s. jeopardy, 2666; Iupardye, 4950.

Iustinian, Justinian, C 6615.Iustyce, s. judgement, C 7036;Iustice, right, claim, 2077.

**Kembe**, *imp*. s. comb, 2284. **Kenne**, ψ. show, teach, 2476.

Kepe, s. heed, 3475.

Kepe, v. keep; kepe forth. perpetuate, 4854; I pr. s. care, C 6440; keep, 3476; care, wish, C 6083; Kepen, pr. pl. care, C 6093; Kept, pp. taken heed (of himself), C 6944.

Kernels, s. pl. battlements, 4195. F. text, les creniaus.

Kerving, pres. pt. as adj. cutting, 3813.

Kesse, v. kiss, 2006. (MS. and Th. kysse.)

**Key**, s. C 7091; Keye, 2080, 2088, 2090, 2093.

Keye, Sir Kay of the Round Table, 2206, 2211.

Kid, pp. made known, 2172; evident, 3132.

Kinde, s. dat. nature, 2288; Nature, 4865; Kindes, gen. 4854.

Kirked, adj. crooked (?), 3137. See note.

Knele, imp. s. kneel, C 7697.

Knet, pp. knit, fastened, 4700, 4811; Knette, pp. pl. fast bound, 2092.

Knewe, I pt. s. subj. disclosed,

C 6090.

**Knopped**, *pp*. fastened (?), C 7260. A *knoppe* is properly a button; hence, perhaps, *knoppen* is to fasten with a button.

Knowing, s. knowledge, C 6139,

6454.

Knowleching, s. knowledge, 4676. Knyf, s. knife, C 5823.

Laas, s. toils, snare, C 6029, 6648. See Lace.

Labour, s. effort; doon labour, make an effort, C 5881; Labour (personified), 4994.

Laboure, v. toil for, C 6688.

Lace, s. cord, string, C 7373; net, 2792; snare, 5093. See Laas.

**Laced**, pp entangled, caught, 3178. Lad, pp led, 1794.

Ladder, s. C 6933, 6937.

Lakke, 2 pr. pl. blame, 4804.

Lambren, s. pl. lambs, C 7013: Lambis, C 6261.

Lame, adj. pl. lame, C 6639. Lamprey, s. lamprey (fish), C

7038.

Langour, s. bodily weakness, C
6724.

Langoure, 1 pr. s. languish for (?),

Large, *adj.* free, 4144; liberal, lavish, 2696.

Largesse, s. liberality, 2354; C 5853.

Las, s. net, 2790. See Laas, Lace. Lasse, adv. less, 3751.

Laste, v. live, survive, 1956; Last,

pr. s. lasts, 5714. **Late**, ger. to let, permit, allow

Late, ger. to let, permit, allow, 3145, C 6676; v. let, 5574; Laten, v. let, C 6283; Lat. pr. s. lets remain, 5493.

Lauhwith, pr. s. laughs (see footnote), 2294. F. text, rit.

Lay, s. law, religious belief, C

Lay, s. law, religious belief, C 6749; Cristen lay, the Gospel, C 6545.

**Lay to**, v. lay to, apply to, 2662. **Leautee**, s. loyalty, C 5959, 6006.

Leche, s. leech, physician, 1758, 2826, 4617.

Lecherye, s. Lechery (personified),

Leding, s. leading, following, C 5863.

Leef, adj. willing, 2335.

Lees, s. pl. lies; withouten lees, truly, 3904, 5728.

Leest, adj. superl. least, 2266.

Lefte, I pt. s. was left, remained, 3335; pt. s. 1908.

Leful, adj. allowable, permissible, 5195. Lit. 'leave-ful.'
Leggen, ger. ease, relieve, 5016.

(Short for aleggen.)

**Leke**, s. leek, 5374, 5730; at a l., at the worth of a leek, 4830.

Lemes, s. pl. rays, 5346. A.S. lēoma.

Lemman, s. sweetheart, C 6056, 6305.

Lene, adj. lean, 5104.

**Lene**, v. lend, 3053, C 7026.

Lening, s. lending; in lening, as a loan, 2373.

**Lepand**, pres. part. running (with short jumps), 1928. F. venus... les saus menus.

**Lere**, ger. to teach, 2143, 2149; v. teach, 5152; learn, 2451, 4808. Lered, adj. learned, C 6217.

**Lese**, v. lose, C 5915, 5924; Lesen of, lose (some) of, 1993; Lese, I pr. s. 4425; Lesith, pr. s. 2149; Lesith, pr. s. loses, 4915 (where the reading lese, lose, would improve both sense and metre).

Lesing, s. lie, falsehood, 2174, 4835, C 6222, 7292.

Let, pr. s. leads (his life), C 6111. From infin. leden.

**Lete**, v. cease, 2463; leave, C 6457; let alone, C 6556; abandon, C 6169; allow, permit, 6458; 1 pr. s. leave, C 6354 (see note); abandon, C 6997; Leten, pp. let,

Lette, s. let, hindrance, 3756.

Letten, v. hinder, 3590; Lette, v. C 6365; delay, 3940; stop, 1832; cease, 2807; desist, 1832; Let, pp. hindered, 4487, C 6026.

Letter, s. writing, 4805.

**Letting**, s. hindrance, C 5931. Lettred, adj. learned, C 7691.

Lettrure, s. literature, writing, C

Leve, v. leave, C 6044; neglect, C

6610; 1 pr. s. abandon, 5163; 2 pr. s. subj. eschew, 2177.

Leve, v. believe, 3303; Leven, v.

Leve, v. live, 2336.

Lever, adv. rather, C 6793; me were lever, I had rather, C 6168. **Lewd**, *adj*. lay (folk), the ignorant,

C 6217. Lewedist, adj. superl. most ignor-

ant, 4802. Leye, pt. pl. lay, lived, C 6572. F.

text, gisoient. Leye, v. lay, 4149.

Licenced, pp. C 7692.

Liche, adv. alike, equally, 4160.

Licour, s. liquor, 4178.

Liege man, s. man bound by homage, 4647.

Ligging, pres. part. lying down, 4002.

Likerous, adj. licentious, 4264.

Likketh, pr. s. licks, C 6502. Likly, adj. similar, 4852.

Limes, s. pl. limbs, 2814. **Linages**, s. pl. lineage, descent,

2190. Lippe, s. lip, 2226.

Lisse, v. abate, 4128; ger. to be eased, to feel relief, 3758.

List, s. pleasure, will, 1957. **List**, pr. s. wishes, C 6139.

Listes, s. pl. lists, tilting-ground, 4199.

**Logged**,  $\not p \not p$ . lodged, 4995.

Loigne, s. tether, 3382 (see note), C 7050.

Loke, pp. locked up, 2092.

Long; of long passed, of old, 3377. Longith, pr. s. befits, 2321; Longeth, 2197.

Looking, s. look, expression, C 7412.

Loos, s. renown, reputation, 2310, C 6103; ill fame, C 7081. O.F.

los. Lordship, s. kingdom, 4658.

Lorn, pp. lost, 4327, 4502, 4508, C 5973; Loren, 1740.

**Losengeours**, s. pl. deceivers, 2693. Lot, s. lot, 4239.

Loteby, s. paramour, C 6339. Lothe, pr. s. subj. loathe, 5610. Lough, pt. s. laughed, C 7295.

Loure, pr. s. subj. lour, lower, scowl, C 7049.

Loute, v. bow, 4384; bow down, C 7336; pr. pl. subj. bow down, C 6917.

Love, God of, 1715, 1878, &c. Loveden, pt. pl. subj. loved, 5792. Loving, s.; Of loving, in love, 2333.

Lowe, ger. to appraise, i.e. to be valued at, 4532. F. louer; see Allow in the N. E. Dict.

**Loyaltee**, s. loyal cause, C 6783. **Luce**, s. pike (fish), C 7039.

Lucre, s. gain, 5323. **Lure**, ger. to allure, 3883.

Lust, s. desire, 2049.

Lustinesse, s. lustfulness, 5118. Lusty, adv. pleasant, 2163.

**Lye**, v. lie, 4246. Lyer, s. liar, C 6542.

Lyf, life; by his lyf, in his lifetime, C 5955.

Lyflode, s. livelihood, 5602, C 6663.

Lyken, v. please, 1854, C 6131. **Lyk even**, adv. equally, C 6144.

**Lyking**, s. joy, 4428.

Lyklinesse, s. likelihood, C 7544. Lyte, adj. little, small, 2279, 3557, C 6741.

Lyte, adv. little, C 7551.

Lythe, adj. delicate, 3762. Lyve, s. life-time, C 6872. F. text, Les proprietés et les vies.

**Maat**, adj. bewildered, overcome, 1739. See **Mate**.

Mace, s. mace, club, C 5823.

Maistrye, s. lordship, C 5930; success, especial benefit, C 6080; Maistry, mastery, 4396.

Maistryse, s. strength, dominion, 4172.

Make, ger. to cause, C 5931; pr. pl. propound, C 6186.

Male, s. bag, wallet, 3263; moneybag, C 6376.

Malencoly, s. Melancholy (personified), 4998.

Maltalent, s. ill-will, ill-humour, 3438.

Man, s. 'man,' i. e. servant, vassal, 2035, 3530.

Manace, s. reproach, 4007.

Manace, v. menace, threaten, 3161, 3373.

Mangonel, s. a military engine on the principle of the sling-staff for casting stones, a catapult, C 6279.

Mansioun, s. dwelling, 4908.

Mantel, s. mantle, 5252.

Mar, adj. greater, 2215; adv. more, 1854.

Marchandise, s. merchandise, barter, C 5902.

Marchaunt, s. merchant, 5591; seller, C 5905.

Mare, adv. more, 2709.

Markes, pl. marks (coins), C 5986. (The silver mark was worth 13s. 4d.)

Marreth, pr. s. disfigures, 4679.

Martir, s. martyr, 1875.

Martirdom, s. martyrdom, C 6251. Martyr, s. martyrdom, torment, 2547; Martyre, 2771.

Masoun, s. mason, 4148.

Mate, adj. distracted, 5099; downcast, 4671; dispirited, 3167, 3190. See Maat.

Mathew, St. Matthew, C 6887.

Maugree, s. ill-will, 4399; reproach, 3144; prep. in spite of, C 6711; maugre youres, in spite of you, C 7645; maugre his, against his will, 2386, C 5933.

**May**, pr. pl. can, C 6460. May, the month, 3222, 3978, 4748. Mayde, s. serving-woman, C 6346. Mayme, v. maim, C 6620; May-

meth, pr. s. wounds, 5317; Meygned, pp. maimed, 3356. Maysondewe, s. hospital, 5619.

Medle, v. interfere, 3788; Medle, v. refl. meddle; m. him of, deal with, C 6050; to medle, for meddling, 4545; Medle, 2 pr. pl. refl. have intercourse (with them), C 6036.

Meke, v. mollify, 3394; have mercy, 3541; Meken, v. humble, 2244; Meked, pt. s. refl. humbled

himself, 3584.

Mekenesse, s. mercy, 3542.

Memorie, s. remembrance, 5752.

Men of religioun, monks, C 6194.
Mendicitee, s. poverty, begging, C 6534; Mendicitees, pl. begging, C 6525.

Mendience, s. beggary, mendicancy, C 6657, 6707.

Mene, s. mean, middle state, C 6527.

Mene, adj. middle, mean, 4844. Mene, 1 pr. s. bemoan, 2596.

Menour, Minorite, Franciscan friar, C 6338.

Merciable, adj. merciful, 1864.

Mervejlous, adj. mervellous, 2297.

Merveyle, v. marvel, 2269; Merveile, I pr. s. marvel (at), 2062.

Mes, s.; at good mes, at a favourable opportunity, 3462. See note.

Messager, s. messenger, C 6975. Mesure, s. measure, 5026; moderation, 3584.

Mete, adj. meet, fitted, 1799. Mete, v. meet, succeed, 4571;

Mette, pt. pl. met, C 7429.

Mevable, adj. moveable, 4736.

Meve, v. move, incite, 2327.

Me-ward; to me-ward, to me, 3327.

Mewe, s. coop, cage, (a falconry term), 4778.

Meygned, pp. hurt, maimed, 3356. See Mayme.

Meyne, s. household, C 6870, 7156. Meynt, pp. mingled, 1920; Meynd, 2296. From infin. mengen.

Mich, adj. much, many, 2258; Miche, 5555.

Mich, adv. much; as m. as, as much as, 3469.

Micher, s. thief, C 6541.

Miches, s. pl. small loaves of finest wheaten flour, 5585. See note. Mighty, adj. able, C 6618; robust,

C 6573. Milayne, Milan, C 7023.

Milken, v. yield milk, 5418. F. text, aleite.

Minde, s. memory, 2806; remembrance, C 7126.

Minstrelles, s. pl. minstrels, C 7460; (i.e. if they had been such minstrels as they had once been).

Mirthe, Mirth, 3234.

Mis, adj. amiss, wrong, 3243.

Mischaunce, s. ill hap, 4405; ill luck; with m., with ill luck (upon him), 4252; with a mischief (upon you), C 7581.

Mischeef, s. misfortune, C 6731; evil case, 2447; at m., in misfor-

tune, 3998.

Misdo, v. do amiss, offend, 3671. Misericorde, s. mercy, 3577.

Mishapping, part. pres. mishappening, 5543.

Missayere, s. evil speaker, 2231.

Misse, v. fail to get, 5646.

Misseye, ger. to speak evil, 2205.
Misseying, s. evil-speaking, 2207.
Mister, s. occupation, trade, C
6976; whatever mister, of every kind of occupation, C 6332.
F.

text, ge sui de tous mestiers.

Mistère, s. necessity, need, C 7409; Mister, need, 2787, 5614, C 6078, 6519, 6581, 7326.

Misturning, s. turning amiss, a change for the worse, 5545.

**Miswent**, *pp*. gone astray, C 7184, 7490.

Miswey, adv. astray, 4764. Mixens, s. pl. dunghills, C 6496. Mo, adj. pl. others besides, 3023;

more (in number), C 5990.

Mochel, adj. great, 3117; to m.,

too much, 3442.

Moeble, s. moveable property, wealth that is readily transferred,

C 6045. **Moeve**, v. move, i. e. prefer, make, C 6039.

Moleste, v. refl. vex himself, 5274. Mone, s. moan, 2300.

Moneste, 1 pr. s. admonish, charge,

Monyours, s. pl. coiners, C 6811.

Mood, s. anger, 5162. Morcels, s. pl. morsels, C 6179.

Morne, v. mourn, 4315; lament, 4361.

Morowe; by the m., in the morning, 2904.

Mortere, s. mortar, 4177.

Mot, pr. s. must, 3784; so mote I go, as I hope to walk about, C 6591.

Mowe, v. be able, 2644.

Moyses, Moses, C 6889.

Musard, s. muser, dreamer, C 7562; Musarde, sluggard, 3256, 4034; dolt, C 7562.

Muse, imp. s. meditate, dally, dream, C 7562.

Muwis, s. pl. bushels, 5590. Th. mauys; F. muis; see note.

Myle-wey, s. the distance of a mile, C 7054.

Mynen, pr. pl. undermine, C 6291. Myte, s. mite, half-farthing, 5762; small bit, C 7552.

Mytre, s. mitre, C 6470.

Name, s. good name, 4195; renown, 4025.

Nappe, s. nap, short sleep, 4005. Narwe, adv. narrowly, sharply, quickly, 1906.

Nathelesse, nevertheless, C 6195.

Ne, conj. unless, 4858.

Nede, adv. necessarily, C 7633. **Nedely**, *adv*. necessarily, needs must, C 6117.

Neden, v. be necessary, C 5990. Nedes, s. pl. necessities, C 6174. Old text, nede; F. text, besoignes. Nedes, adv. of necessity, 1792.

Neer, adv. nearer, 1708.

Nerre.

Neigh it nere, v. approach it more nearly, 2003. See Nyghe.

Nempned, pp. named, mentioned, C 6224.

Nere, adj. nigh, 1818.

Nere, adv. nearer, 1775, 1786, 2442. Nere, were not, were it not for, 2778; were there not, 2778; had it not been for, C 7328.

Nerre, adj. comp. nearer, 5101.

Nest, s. kennel, C 6504. Netles, s. pl. nettles, 1712.

Nettis, pl. nets, C 6183.

Neven, v. name, C 5962; Nevene, υ. recount, C 7071.

Nigard, s. niggard, miser, 5373. Nil, pr. s. will not, C 5821, 6045. Nobilitee, s. nobleness, worth, 5651.

Noblesse, s. nobility, high estate, C 6009.

Nomen, pt. pl. took, C 7423; pp. taken, 5404.

Noncerteyne, adj. uncertain, 5426.

Nones, for the, for the nonce, occasionally, C 7387.

Nonne, s. nun, C 6350; Nonnes,

pl. C 6864; Nonnis, 3865.

Noot, 1 pr. s. know not, C 6367. Noriture, s. bringing up, C 6728.

Normandye, Normandy, 4234. Normans, s. pl. Normans, C 5852.

Norys, s. nurse, 5418. **Not**, 1 pr. s. know not, 5191.

Note-kernel, s. nut-kernel, C 7117. No-thing, adv. not at all, C 6563.

Nought but, only, C 6284.

Noye, s. hurt, 3772.

Noyen, ger. to vex, 4416. Noyous, adj. harmful, 3230, 4449. Noyse, s. evil report, 3971.

Nyce, adj. foolish, silly, 4262, 4877,

C 6944.

Nycetee, s. foolishness, 5525. Nyghe, v. draw nigh, approach, 1775. See Neigh.

Obedience, s. the monastic vow of obedience, 4923.

Obeysshing, s. submission, 3380. Obscure, adj. dark, 5348.

Observe, pr. s. subj. keep himself, 2024.

Odour, s. odour, smell, 1845.

Of, prep. out of, owing to, 3981; concerning (Lat. de), 4884; off, 5470; (some) of, (part) of, 1993; or it may mean 'by,' 'on account of.

Offense, s. discomfort, 5677.

Official, s. officer, C 6420. Of-newe, adv. newly, afresh, 5169. Ofter, adv. comp. oftener, C 7379.

Onerous, adj. burdensome, 5633. Onis, adv. once, 2610, 4127.

Onlofte, prep. aloft, on high, 5503. Oon, adj. one, 4812; Oo, 4812; in oon, for long together, without

change, 3779. Ordeyne, v. order, dispose, C 7019.

Ordure, s. filth, 2758.

Orisoun, s. prayer, praying, C 6604. Ostages, s. pl. hostages, 2064, C

7311. Oth, s. oath, C 6019.

Other, another, 2045.

Other-gate, adv. otherwise, 2158. Ought, adv. at all, in any way,

C 6096.

Outake, prep. except, 4474. See Out-take.

Outerly, adv. wholly, utterly, 3489,

3742, C 5924.

Outrage, s. wrong, 2082, 2086; scandalous life, 4927; outrageous deeds, C 6024. (Mistranslated; see note).

Outrageous, adj. exceeding great, 2602; ill-behaved, 2192.

Outslinge, v. pay up, produce, fling out, C 5987.

Out-take, prep. except, C 5819;

Outake, 4474.

Over-al, adv. everywhere, 3050, 3914, 3917, 5509, C 6091, C 6840. Overgo, v. pass away, 3784; Over-

goth, pr. pl. trample on, C 6821. Overwhelme, v. roll over, 3775. Owe, I pr. s. owe, 2736; Ow, I pr.

s. ought, 4413.

Gynement, s. ointment, 1889.

Page, s. page, lacquey, C 6333. Palasyns, adj. pl. belonging to the palace; ladyes palasyns, court ladies, C 6862. F. text, dames palasines.

Paleys, s. palace, 4999.

Papelard, s. hypocrite, deceiver, C 7283.

Papelardye, s. hypocrisy, C 6796.

**Paper**, s. paper, C 6584. Parables, s. pl. Proverbs, C 6530. Parage, s. parentage, descent, 4759. Par-amour, with devotion, 2830. **Paramour**, s. paramour, lover, 5060.

Paramours, s. pl. paramours (?),

4831. But see the note. **Paramours**, adv. with a lover's affection, 4657. F. text, par amor. Parceners, s. pl. partners, C 6952. Parcuere, adv. by heart, 4796.

F. text, par cuer.

Pardee, F. pardieu, 4433, C 5913. Parfay, by my faith, C 6058.

Parfitly, adv. perfectly, 3126. Paris, C 6554, 6766; Parys, C 7107.

Parlement, s. council, C 7358. Paroche-prest, s. parish-priest, C 6384, 6442; Paroch-prest, C

6874. Parochial, adj. of the parish, C 7687.

Part, s. duty, 5032. Parte, v. divide, 5283.

Party, s. part; in party, partially, 5338.

Parvys, s. room over a churchporch, C 7108.

Pas; a pas, apace, quickly, 3724. (Not in the F. text.)

Passage, s. journey, 2443, 2714. Passaunt, adj. surpassing, 3110.

Passe, v. penetrate, 1751.

Passioun, s. suffering, 3277.

Patre, v. recite the paternoster, C 6794; Patren, ger. C 7243. Paunche, s. paunch, C 6487.

Pay, s. satisfaction, C 5938; liking, taste, 1721; me to pay, to my satisfaction, C 6985.

Paye, ger. to appease, 3599; Payed, satisfied, 4901; paid, C 6035.

Payne, s. pain, 4391.

Peire of bedis, s. rosary, C 7372. Peire, v. damage, C 6103. Short

for apeire.

Penaunce, s. penance, sorrow, 4607. Pens, s. pl. pence, C 5987.

Pensel, s. a standard, ensign, or banner, (particularly of bachelersin-arms), a pennoncel, C 6280.

Pensif, adj. pensive, 2446.

Peny, s. penny, 5542 (see note); C 5842.

**Pepir**, s. pepper, (metaphorically) mischief; Hem such pepir brewe, make it unpleasant for them, C 6028.

Perauntre, adv. peradventure, 5192.

Percas, adv. perchance, C 6647. Perchemin, s. parchment, C 6584. Perdurable, adj. everlasting; Gospel Perdurable, C 7102, 7182.

Pere, adj. peer, equal, 2567.

Persaunt, adj. piercing, 2809; sharp, 4179.

Persoun, s. parson, priest, C 7683. Pese, ger. to appease, 3397.

Pesible, adj. peaceable, gentle, C 7413.

Peter, C 7166, 7173; Peters, gen. 7200.

Peyne, s. penalty, C 6626; pain, hardness, 2120; Pain (personified), 4997; up peyne, on pain (of death), C 6617.

Peyne, v. refl. endeavour, C 7512; Peyneth, pr. s. refl. takes pains, C 6014.

Pharisen, pl. Pharisees, C 6893. Phebus, the sun, 5342.

Pictagoras, Pythagoras, 5649.

Pilgrimage, s. C 7364.

Pilgrimes, s. pl. pilgrims, C 7427. Pilowe, s. pillow, 4003.

Piment, s. spiced wine or ale,

C 6027. Pitaunces, s. pl. provisions, doles, C 6175, 7075.

Pitee, Pity, C 5865.

**Pith**, s. pith, C 7172.

Pitous, adj. excusable, deserving pity, 4734; merciful, C 6161.

Pitously, adv. dolefully, 4006.

Plastre, s. plaster, 5474.

**Plat**, *adv*. flat, flatly, 1734, C 7526. Pley, s. pleasure, 4735; Pleyes, pl. sports, 4290.

Pleyn, adv. plainly, 2053; clearly, 5662; entirely, 1957, 1970, 2269. Pleyne, v. lament, complain, 2299,

C 6405.

Pleynly forth, straightforwardly, C 6560.

Pleynt, s. complaint, C 6012; Pleyntes, pl. 2449.

Pliaunt, adj. pliant, submissive, 4386.

Plight, pt. s. plucked, 1745. Plongeth, pr. s. plunges, 5472.

**Plukke**, v. pluck, C 5989. **Plye**, v. bend, 4389.

Plyte, s. affair, C 5827.

Poeste, s. power, virtue, 2095. Poignaunt, adj. piercing, sharp,

3813; Pugnaunt, keen, 1879. Pole, s. pool, C 5966. See note.

Pope, s. C 6847.

**Pore**, *adj.* pl. poor (folk), 5801, Port, s. demeanour, manner, 2038,

2192; Porte, 4622. Porte-colys, s. portcullis, 4168. Possed, pp. pushed, tossed, 4479;

Posshed, pp. pushed, driven, 4625.

Potente, s. crutch, C 7417. Poule, S. Paul, C 6661, 6679, 6776. Poundes, s. pl. pounds, C 5986.

Poustee, s. power, influence, C 6533, 6957, 7679; dominion, C 6484.

Pover, adj. poor, C 6489. Povert, s. poverty, C 6181.

Poynt, s. point; in poynt, at the point, about, 3186; Poyntis, pl. laces with tags, 2263.

Poynte, v. punctuate, 2157; Poyntith, *pr. s.* 2161.

Prece, ger. to press, 4198. See Prese.

Preched, pt. s. preached, C 6679. **Prechoures**, s. pl. preachers, 5769. Predicacioun, s. preaching, 5763. Preise, I pr. s. value, appraise,

4830.

**Prelacye**, s. prelacy, C 6381. Prelat, s. prelate, C 6328.

Prese, v. press; Preseth, pr. s. intrudes, C 7627; Presen, pr. pl. intrude, C 7629; Prese, imp. s. endeavour, 2899. See Prece.

Present, s. time present, 5012. Presing, s. urging, C 6436.

Pressure, s. wine-press, 3692. Pretendith, pr. pl. pretend, profess, 5202.

Preterit, s. time past, 5011.

**Preve**, v. prove, 4170; pr. s. subj. 5246.

Preving, s. proof, C 7543.

Preye, pr. pl. entreat, request, 2319. **Preys**, s. praise, C 6930.

Preyse, I pr. s. value, esteem, 1983.

F. pris. Prikke, ger. to prick, 1836; Prik-

keth, pr. s. pricks, tickles, 2450: Prikke, pr. s. subj. pierce, C 6097; Prike, imp. s. gallop, 2314.

**Principal**, adj. chief, strong above the rest, 4166.

**Prioresse**, s. prioress, C 6349.

Pris, s. esteem, 2310. Privee, adj. secret, 4297.

Priveleges, s. pl. privileges, i. e. the extraordinary jurisdiction granted to the Mendicants by various Bulls, C 6472.

Privetee, s. secret, 5526, C 6878, 6882; Privite, private affairs,

Procreacioun, s. procreation, 4822. Procuratour, s. proctor, or procurator; a collector of alms for hospitals or sick persons, (see Nares' Glossary), C 6974.

**Professioun**, s. profession, i. e. the monastic vows, 4910.

Profit, s. profit, advantage, 5556,

C 5927.

Profred, pt. s. offered, C 6680; Profering, pres. pt. offering, 1981. **Properly**, adv. simply, only, C 7537. Propre, adj. own, C 6565, 6592.

Propretee, s. ownership, property, wealth, C 6594, 6692, 6872.

Protheus, Proteus, C 6319.

Provable, adj. capable of proof, 5414.

Provende, s. prebend, allowance, or stipend, C 6931.

Proveth, pr. s. demonstrates, C 7667.

**Provost**, s. provost, prefect, C 6812, 7030.

Prow, s. profit, gain, 5806; Prowe,

**Prowesse**, s. prowess, 4519, C 5893. Pryme temps, first beginning, 4534; the spring, 4747.

Prys, s. praise, 1972; price, C 5927. **Pryvileges**, pl. privileges, C 6362. **Puff**, s. puff, 4227.

Pugnaunt. adj. poignant, keen, 1879. See Poignant. Pullaille, s. poultry, C 7043.

Pulle, v. pluck, strip, C 5984; pr. pl. flay, strip, C 6820.

Punyce, v. punish, C 7235. Puple, s. rabblement, C 7159. Purchas, s. gain, acquisition, C

6838. **Purchasen**, ger. to procure, C 6607;

Purchace, pr. pl. 5754. Purpryse, s. park, enclosure (see note), 3987, 4171.

Purs, s. purse, 5542.

Pursue, imp. s. persevere, go on, 2316.

Purveaunce, s. provision, C 7326. Purveye, ger. to provide, procure, 3339.

**Put**, pr. s. puts, 3556, 4444, C 5949. Pyne, s. pains, endeavour, 1798; misery, C 6499.

Pynen, v. torment, punish, 3511.

Quaile-pype, s. a pipe used to call quails, C 7261.

Quaking, pres. pt. shaking, C 6495. Quarel, s. quarrel, 4630.

Quarels, s. pl. square-headed crossbow-bolts, 1823.

Quarteyne, adj. quartan, occurring every fourth day; as s. quartan fever or ague, 2401.

Queme, ger. to please, C 7270.

A. S. cweman. Quenche, v. be quenched, 5324.

Quene, s. quean, concubine, C 7032. Querrour, s. quarry-man, hewer of

stone, 4149.

Quethe, 1 pr. s. declare, bespeak; I quethe him quyte, I cry him quit, answering to the technical legal term, C 6999.

Queynt, adj. elegant, 2251; curious, fanciful, C 6342; strange, 5199; pleased, 3079; shewing satisfaction, 2038. 'Cointe, habile, ... joli, gentil, agréable, amiable'; Godefroy.

Queyntly, adv. neatly, easily, 4322.

Queyntyse, s. elegance, 2250.

Quik, adj. alive, 3523, 4070, 5056 (F. text, tout vif); al quik, all alive, C 7082.

Quikke lime, quick-lime, 4179. Quitly, adv. quite, entirely, C 5843.

Quitte; pt. s. reflex.; quitte him, acquitted himself 3069; Quit, pp. requited, 3146, 6088; made amends for, 2599; rid, 1852.

Quook, 1 pt. s. quaked, 3163; pt. pl. 3966.

Quyte, pp. as adj. quit, C 5904; free, C 5910; perfect, entire, 2375; pl. alone, untouched, C 6852.

Quyte, v. acquit, release, C 6032; fulfil, 5032; 1 pr. s. release, C 6412; imp. s. requite, 2222, 4392.

**Racyne**, s. root, 4881.

Rage, s. rage, spite, 3809; malignity, venom, 1916; madness, 3292; in r., mad, 4523.

Ragges, s. pl. ragged clothes, 4752. Ramage, adj. wild, 5384. O. F. ramuge.

Rape, s. haste, 1929.

Rape, adv. quickly, C 6516.

Rasour, s. rasor, 1886, C 6197, 7420.

Rathe, adj. early, C 6650.

Rather, adv. comp. sooner, 1934,

Ravisable, adj. ravening, greedy for prey, C 7016.

Ravyne, s. ravening, plunder, C 6813.

Rebel, adj. rebellious, C 6400.

Rebellith, pr. s. rebels, 1937.

**Recche**, v. reck, 3296; what recchith me, what care I, 3447.

**Recorded**, *pt. s.* recorded, C 5845; *pt. pl.* C 5814.

Recreaundyse, s. cowardice, 2107, 4038.

Recreaunte, s. coward, 4090.

Recured, pp. recovered, 4920, 5124. Rede, s. good advice, good counsel, 3859.

**Rede**, 1 pr. s. counsel, advise, 1932; read, 1819.

Reder, s. reader, 2161.

Redresse, s. redress, recompense,

Redressid, pp. redressed; to be redressid, to make amends, 3423. Reed, s. advice, C 7328.

Refreyne, ger. to bridle, C 7511.

Reft, s. rift, 2661.

Refte, 2 pt. pl. deprived, 3562.

Refusen, v. refuse, C 7231.

Refuyt, s. refuge, escape, 3840. Regiouns, pl. regions, C 6331.

Regned, pt. s. subj. reigned, ruled,

Reherses, pr. s. recounts, 5649; Reherse, 2 pr. pl. recount, C 6018; Rehersed, pp. made known, C 6083.

Rehete, v. cheer, console, C 6509. O. F. rehaiter.

Reisins, s. pl. fresh grapes, 3659. Relees, s. relief, 2612; release, 4440. Relesse, I pr. s. give up, C 6999; Relesed, pp. let go, given up, 3440.

Religioup, s. religious order, 3715

Religioun, s. religious order, 3715; monastic life, C 6155.

Religious, adj. pious, C 6236; as s. a nun, C 6347; Religious folk, monastics, C 6149; Religious, adj. pl. as s.pl. monastics, C 6158

Relyke, s. relic, precious treasure, 2673.

Remued, pt. s. moved, C 7432.

Rendre, v. recite, 4800.

Reneyed, I pt. s. subj. should renounce, C 6787.

Rente, s. income, 5668; Rent. 2256, C 6576.

Repaire, v. return, 4131; Repeire, 3573.

Repreef, s. reproof, reproach, 4974; Repref, C 7240.

Represented, pt. s. C 7402.

Repreve, s. reproach, 5261; Reprove, upbraiding, 5525.

Repreve, v. reprove, C 6990.
Requere, pr. s. subj. request, ask, 5233; Requered, pp. asked, 5277.

Rescous, s. service, endeavour to support, C 6749.

Resonables, adj. pl. reasonable, C 6760.

Resoun, s. correct manner, 2151; Reason (personified), 3034, 3037,

Respyten, v. respite, let off, C 6084. Resseyved, pt. pl. received, C 6251.

Reuthe, s. pity, 2059.

Reve, v. bereave; Reveth, pr. s. takes away, C 6254; Reved, pt. s. bereaved, 4351.

Reverse, v. overturn, 5468. Reverte, v. bring back, C 7188.

Revolucioun, s. revolution, turn (of fortune's wheel), 4366.

Reward, s. regard, consideration, 3832.

Rewe, v. rue, be sorry, 4060; it wol me rewe, I shall be sorry, 5170; Rewen, v. take pity, 3460; Rewe, pr. s. subj. impers. it may grieve me, 1840; Rewing, pres. part. pitying, having pity, 3697; (old text, rennyng).

Reyne, v. rain down, fall as rain, 1822.

Reynes, Rennes (in Brittany), 3826.

Reyse, imp. s. extol, exalt, 2230.
Ribaned, pp. adorned with lace (of gold), 4752.

Ribaud, s. labourer, 5673 (see note); Ribaudes, pl. ribalds, C 7302.

Ribaudye, s. ribaldry, 2224; riotous living, 4926.

Richesse, s. Riches, C 5819.

Right, adj. strict, exact, 2147. Right, adv. just, exactly, 5347; quite, C 6398, 6411; right nought, not at all, 2071.

Rimpled, adj. wrinkled, 4495. Rind, s. bark (of a tree), 3121; Rinde, C 7169.

Riot, s. riot, 4954.

Riveling, pres. part. puckering, C 7262.

Robben, ger. to rob, 5686.

Robbours, s. pl. robbers, C 6823. Robert, C 6337.

Robyn, Robin, C 6337; Ioly Robin, Robin the blithe, C 7455. Rochet, s. linen garment, 4754.

Rode, s. dat. rood, cross, C 6564. Rody, adj. ruddy, 3629.

Roignous, adj. scurvy, rotten, C

6190.

Roking, pres. part. rocking, quivering, trembling, 1906. Cf. Shak. Lucr. 262.

Romaunce, s. the Romance tongue, French, 2170; the language of romance, 3793; romance, 2148, 2154, 2168.

Rome, C 7192.

Ronne, pp. advanced, 4495.

Roo-venisoun, s. venison of the roe-deer, C 7048.

**Rore**, v. roar, C 7053. **Rose**, s. Rose, C 7598.

Roser, s. rose-bush, 1789, 1826, 1833, 2967.

Rote, s. root, 1759.

Rought, 1 pt. s. recked, heeded, 1873; Roughte, 1 pt. s. subj. should not care, C 7061.

Route, s. company, C 7219.

Routhe, s. compassion, C 6012.

Rowe, adj. pl. rough, 1838. Rude, adj. as pl. s. rude folks, common people, 2268.

Runge, pp. rung, 5266.

**Ryse**, v. rise, happen, come to pass, 3115.

Ryve, v. pierce, C 7161; be torn, 5393; Ryveth, pr. s. is torn, 5718.

Sad, adj. serious, staid, composed, 4627; Sadde, pl. heavy, grievous, C 6907.

Sadnesse, s. sobriety, discretion, 4940.

Sage, adj. wise, 3291.

Sage, s. wise man, 4646.

Sailen, v. assail, C 7338.

Sakked Freres, Fratres de Sacco, Friars of the Sack, C 7462.

Sakkes, pl. sacks, C 7073. Salamon, Solomon, C 6529; Salamones, *gen*. C 6543.

Salowe, adj. sallow; but read falowe, i. e. fallow, C 7392.

Salue, ger. to salute, 2218; pr. s. subj. 2220; Salued, pt. s. saluted, C 7431; Salewe, imp. s. 2525.

Eamons, s. pl. salmon, C 7039. Sat, pt. s. impers. suited, 3810; Sate, pt. pl. sat (not a Chaucerian

form), C 7478.

Saturnus, Saturn, C 5954. Saugh, 2 pt. s. sawest, C 7453.

Sautere, s. psalter, C 7371.

Saverous, adj. according to taste, 2823; exquisite, 2812.

Savetee, s. safety, salvation, C 6869. Saviour, s. Saviour, i. e. holy communion, C 6436.

Sawe, s. discourse, C 6475; Sawes, pl. Proverbs, C 6543.

Say, 1 pt. s. saw, 1722; Sawe, pt. s. subj. saw, 1719.

Say, (for Assay), v. essay, attempt, endeavour, 5162.

Saynt, adj. girded, girdled (?), C 7408. See note.

Scalding, s. scalding, C 6820. Scantilone, s. pattern, C 7064.

Scape, v. escape, 3166.

Scarce, adj. niggardly, 2329; needy, 5696.

Scarsly, adv. hardly, 2534, 5460. Scathe, s. harm, C 6649; sc. is, it is a pity, C 7567.

Science, s. knowledge, C 6717. Sclaundre, s. slander, ill fame,

39**72 ; scan**dal, 5074. Scole, s. scholarship, learning, 3274.

Scoler, s. scholar, pupil, C 5950; Scolere, C 6330.

Score, s. crack (or hole) in a wall, 2660. F. fendëure.

Scorne, v. scorn, C 6289; 1 pr. s.

speak in scorn, mock, C 7118. Scribes, s. pl. Scribes, C 6893. Scrippe, s. scrip, wallet, C 7405.

Seche, v. search, seek, 1988. Secree, adj. secret, 5257.

Secree, s. secret, 5260.

Secte, s. class, category, 5745; Sectis, gen. of (our) race, 4859.

Seculer, adj. secular, C 6232; Seculer folk, laity, C 6150; Seculers, s. pl. secular clergy, C 7175.

Seden, v. bear seed, fructify,

See, v. look. 3597; See, pr. s. subj. see; so god me see, as (I hope) God may protect me, 5693.

Seer, adj. sere, dry, 4749.

Seignorye, s. dominion, 3213; Seignory, 4663.

Seke, adj. sick, 5729, 5733; pl. 4829.

**Seketh**, *imp. pl.* seek, C 6033.

Semblable, adj. similar, C 5911. Semblable, adj. as s. resemblance, one like himself, 4855; Semblables, pl. like (cases), C 6759.

**Semblant**, s. appearance, disguise, C 6202; (his) hypocrisy, C 7449; Semblaunt, appearance, seeming, 3205, 3957.

**Semely**, *adj.* seemly, comely, 3735.

Sen, conj. since, 1984.

Senatours, s. pl. courtiers, councillors, 4999.

Sentence, s. meaning, C 7474; Sentences, pl. opinions, C 5813. Serchen, v. search, 4245.

Sergeauntes, s. pl. sergeants-atarms, 4215.

Sermoneth, pr. s. preaches, C 6219. sermonizes,

Sermoning, s. sermonizing, 3333.

Sermoun, s. discourse, 5404. Servage, s. servitude, 4382, 5807.

Servest, 2 pr. s. dost service, C 6124. F. text, sers.

Serviable, adj. obedient, serviceable, C 6004.

Service, s. (his) service, 3380.

Setes, pl. seats, C 6912.

Sette, v. fasten (an accusation), 3328; Set, pr. s. places, 4925, 4957; Set, pt. pl. besieged, C 7344; pp. established, 2077.

**Seure**, *adj.* sure, 4304.

Sëurere, adj. comp. surer, more secure, C 5958. Seyne, the Seine, 5710.

Seynt Amour, William St. Amour, C 6781.

Shame, Shamefastness (personified), 3032, 3034, 3041, 3058, 3254; Shame, C 5858.

Shape, pp. shapen, shaped, 2259; imp. pl. dispose, 3599.

Shende, v. shame, put to shame, 3116; .ger. to injure, 2953; Shendith, ruins, 4776, 5310; Shent, pp. disgraced, ruined, 3479, 3933, C 6302; spoilt, 2584. A. S. scendan.

Shene, adj. fair, 3713.

Shere, pr. s. subj. can cut, shear, 4335; may shave, C 6196.

Sherte, s. shirt, 5446.

Shete, ger. to shoot, 1798; Shet, pt. s. shot, 1727, 1777.

Shette, ger. to shut, 4224; v. shut up, 2091; pr. pl. shut up, 5771. Shet, pp. shut, 4368.

Sheves, s. pl. sheaves, 4335. Shewe, v. shew, 2130; Shewith,

pr. s. appears, 5790.

Shewing, s. outward appearance, demeanour, 4041.

Shitteth, pr. s. shuts, 4100; Shit, pp. shut up, 2767. See Shette.

Shodde, adj. pl. shod, C 7463. Shoon, s. pl. shoes, 2265.

Short-lasting, adj. short-lived,

Shoures, s. pl. showers, storms,

Shrewis, s. pl. knaves, C 6876.

Shrift, s. confession, C 6397; in shrift, under seal of confession, C 6390.

Shrift-fader, s. confessor, C 6423. Shryve, v. hear confessions, C 6364; pr. pl. confess, C 6871; Shriven, pp. C 7676.

Shyne, v. shine, 5355. Sigh, 1 pt. s. saw, 1822.

Sight, s. sight; of a sight, by the sight (only), 3040.

Sight, I pt. s. sighed, 1746.

Significance, s. signification, 2169. Sikerer, adj. comp. more secure, safer, C 7310.

Sikerest, adj. superl. securest, C 6147.

Sikernesse, s. certainty, 2365; Security, C 5862; Sikirnesse, certainty, C 5965; assur-

ance, C 7311.

Sikirly, adv. certainly, C 6906. Siknesse, s. sickness, 2295. Silf, adj. same, like, 2020. Silogisme, s. syllogism, 4457. Similacioun, s. dissimulation, C 7230.

Simonye, s. simony, C 7029.

Simpilly, adv. simply (Northern), 4510. (Miswritten simply.)

Simplesse, s. Simplicity (the name of an arrow), 1774; simplicity, C 6381.

Sire, s. father; sire ne dame, neither father nor mother, C 5887.

Sith, conj. since, 1964, 4367, C 6266.

Sithen, adv. afterwards, 1999, C

7130.

Sitte, pr. pl. subj. sit, fit, 2267; Sittand, pres. pt. (Northern) fitting, 2263; Sitting, pres. pt. fitting, suitable, 3654; befitting, 2309, 4675.

Skaffaut, s. scaffold, a shed on wheels with a ridged roof, under cover of which the battering ram

was used, 4176.

Skile, s. reason, 3120, 4543; avail, 1951; Skil, reason, 3606; out of skile, unreasonable, 5290.

**Skin**, s. skin, C 5916.

Slake, v. abate, 3108.

Sleen, ger. to slay, C 7195; Sleeth, pr. s. 2590. See Slo.

Sleighe, adj. sly, cunning, C 7257; Sligh, C 6317.

Sleightes, s. pl. missiles (cast by the engines), C 7071; Sleightis, tricks, C 6371. See Slight.

Slete, s. sleet, 2651.

Sleve, s. sleeve, C 7419; Sleves, pl. 2263.

Sligh, adj. sly, C 6317.

Slight, s. contrivance, 2972. See Sleightes.

**Slo**, v. slay, 3150, 4592; ger. 5521; Sloo, v. 1953, 3523; Slo, pr. s. subj. 4992, 5643.

**Slomrest**, 2 pr. s. slumberest, 2567. Slowe, s. moth, 4751. F. taigne. Slye, adv. craftily, C 7449.

Slyghly, adv. slyly, 3156.

Smerte, adv. smartly, keenly, 1727. Smete, pp. smitten, 3755.

Snibbe, v. snub, reproach, 4533.

So, conj. provided that, C 7065, 7497.

Sobrely, adv. sedately, C 7407.

Soiour, (sujuur), s. sojourn, 4282; abode, dwelling, 5150.

Sole, adj. alone, 2396, 2424; al sole, solitary, 2955. See Sool.

Solempnely, adv. publicly, with due publicity, C 6766. Old texts, solemply.

Soleyn, adj. sullen, 3896.

Somdel, adv. somewhat, 1708.

Sommes, pl. sums (of money), C 6456.

Somoned, pt. s. summoned, impelled, invited, 1815.

Sool, adj. alone; al sool, all alone, See Sole. 3335.

Sooth, adj. true, C 7525.

Sophyme, s. sophism, C 7471. Sore, adv. closely, strictly, 2055;

ardently, 2075.

Sorwe, s. Sorrow (personified),

Sote, adj. sweet, 4880.

Sothfastnesse, s. truth, 2066, 2171. Soth-sawe, s. truth-telling, C 6125,

6130, 7590.

Sotilly, adv. subtly, 4395. Soudiours, s. pl. soldiers, 4234.

Soules, s. pl. souls, 5810. Souple, adj. pliant, 3376.

Souplen, v. make supple, bend,

Sourmounteth, pr. s. surpasses, excels, C 7115, 7120.

Spanishing, s. expanding, expansion, 3633. O. F. espanir, to expand.

Spare, v. save, hoard, save up, 5387, 5624; ger. 5637; Spareth, pr. s. 5635; Sparand, pres. pt. miserly, 5363.

Sparred, pt. s. locked, fastened, See Spered. 3320.

Sparth, s. a battle-ax, C 5978.

Spayne, Spain, 2573.

Speden, v. promote, advance, C 6983; Spede, set forward, 5873.

Spende, ger. to spend, to pay away, C 5991.

Spered, pp. (for sperred), fastened, locked (F. senti la clef), 2099. See Sparred.

Sperhauke, s. sparrowhawk, 4033. Spille, v. kill, 1953; destroy, 2162; ger. to surrender to destruction, 5441; Spilte, pt. s. spoiled, 5136; Spilt, pp. exhausted, 4786.

Spite, s. grudge, enviousness, C

7254.

Spitel, s. hospital, C 6505.

Spradde, pt. s. spread, 3643. Springe, pr. pl. grow, increase, C 5988 (see note); Sprongen, pp. advanced, C 6954.

**Springoldes**, s. pl. ancient military engines for casting stones and arrows, catapults, 4191.

Spyen, ger. to spy out, 1717.

Squar, adj. square, 3812; Square,

square-set, C 7464.

Squared, pp. cut square, 4155. Squierly, adj. like a squire, C (But the F. text has: Apres s'en va son escuier.)

Squyre, s. square, (carpenter's

square), C 7064.

Stabiltee, s. stability, steadfastness, 5246; Stabilitee (better Stabiltee), 5532.

Stable, adj. firm, C 6003. Stable, s. stable, C 5912. Stal, pt. s. stole, 3049.

Stalk, s. 4338.

Stant, pr. s. stands, waits, 5004. See Stonde.

Etark, adj. downright, C 7292. **Staunche**, v. staunch, remedy,

4472.

Stede, s. place, C 5898.

Stele, s. steel, 1823.

Stelinge, s. stealing; for stelinge of the rose, for fear that the rose should be stolen, 4229.

Stepmoder, s. stepmother, 5473.

Stille, adj. silent, C 7513. Stille, adv.; Stille or loude, silently

or aloud, under all circumstances, C 7532.

Stinten, v. cease, C 6849; Stinted, *pp.* stopped, C 6473.

Stonde forth, ger. to stand out, persist, 3547; Stont, pr. s. stands, consists, 5581; Stant, pr. s. waits, 5004.

Stounde, s. hour, time, 1733; Stoundes, pl. hours, 2639, 5985.

Stounde, s.; (probably an error for wounde, wound), 4472. See note. Stoundemele, adj. momentary,

Misused; see below.

Stoundemele, adv. hourly, from one hour to another, 2304.

Stoupe, v. stoop, 2662.

Stout, adj. stubborn, arrogant, 3538; Stoute, pl. proud, C 6158.

Stoutnesse, s. pride, obstinacy, 1936.

Straunge, adj. reserved, 2312.

Straungenes, s. strangeness, distance of behaviour, reserve, 3611,

Strawe, s. straw, (the worldly part, the least religious part), C 6354.

See the note.

Streite, adj. close-fitting, 2271. Strene, s. strain, breed, 4859. A.S. strēona.

Strepe, v. strip, fleece, C 6818.

Strete, s. street; goon by strete, go about the street, beg, C 6455.

Streyne, v. constrain, compel, C 6406; Streyned, pt. s. urged, C

Streyned-Abstinence, Constrained Abstinence, C 7325.

Stroke, s. attack, C 6278.

Stronge, def. adj. strong, 1726; pl. cruel, bitter, 2639.

Stuffen, pr. pl. provide with defenders, C 6290. F. text, corent les murs garnir.

Sturdy, adj. strong, 4054, 4155. Suen, v. pursue, seek, 4953.

Suffisaunce, s. sufficiency, 4726, 5581, C 6527.

Suffraunce, s. patience, submission, 3463.

**Suffrith**, pr. s. suffers; suffrith forth, lets things take their chance, 5638.

Suffysith, pr. s. impers. (it) suffices, C 6005.

Surplus, s. remainder, 3675.

Suspecion, s. suspicion, 5222. Suspecious, adj. suspect, open to

suspicion, C 6110. Sustenen, pr. pl. maintain, C 7178.

Sustening, s. sustenance, C 6697. Swelte, 2 pr. s. subj. die, 2480.

Swete, 2 pr. s. subj. sweat, feel heat, 2480.

Swete-Loking, (personified), 2896. Swete-Speche, Sweet-Speech (personified), 2825.

Swete-Thenking, Sweet-Thought (personified), 2815.

(personified), Swete-Thought, 2793, 2799.

Swimme, 1 pr. s. swim, C 7007. Swink, s. toil, labour, C 6596; Swinke, 5687.

Swinke, v. labour, C 6619; ger. to toil, 2151, 5685; Swinkith, pr. s. toils, 5675.

Swinker, s. toiler, C 6857. Swinking, s. toiling, C 6703.

Swoning, s. swooning, swoon, 1737. Sy, i. e. if (F. si), 5741. See the note.

Syke, adj. pl. sick, 5318, C 7353. Syknesse, s. Sickness (personified),

Synagoges, s. pl. synagogues, C 6916.

Sythes, \$\psi l. times, 2048, 4868; Many sythe, often, 2257.

**Take**, v. lay hold, 5351; take arms, 3529; hand over, C 7265; v. refl. surrender, 1947; Taken, v. take; t. on hem, apply to themselves, C 6107 (F. text, sur eus riens n'en prendront); Taketh, pr. s. betakes, commits himself, C 6442; Take, pp. taken; him take, betaken himself, C 7280; Tan, pp. C 5894.

Takel, s. weapon, arrow, 1729, 1863. Tale, s. reckoning; yeve I litel tale, I pay little heed, C 6375; Tales, pl. evil tales, C 6088, 6093.

Talent, s. good will, inclination, C 6134; fancy, C 7110; longing, 3472; desire, intent, 1716; spirit, disposition, C 7674.

Talkinges, s. pl. discourses, C

Tan, pp. taken, C 5894. See Take. Tapinage, s. hiding; in tapinage, sneakingly, C 7363.

Tartes, s. pl. tarts, pies, C 7041. Tatarwagges, s. pl. fluttering tatters, C 7259.

Tavern, s. tavern, inn, 5681, 5688. Taylagiers, s. pl. tax-gatherers, C 6811.

Tecche, s. fault, bad habit, 5166: Tecches, faults, C 6517.

Teched, pt. s. taught, C 6680. Telle, v. account, 5053.

Templers, s. pl. Knights-Templars, C 6693.

Tempred, pp. tempered, mixed, 4180, 5476.

Temprure, s. tempering, mixing, 4177.

Temps, s. time; at prime temps, at the first time, at first, 3373.

Tendir, adv. delicately, carefully, 4799. (Ill used; for the rime.)

Tene, s. ruin, blight, 4750. Teren, v. tear, C 7315.

Tespye, v. (for To espye), to spy, 3156.

Testament, s. will, 4610; testament, C 6891.

Than, conj. than if, 4328.

Thank, s. thanks, 4584; (F. text, son gré deservir); good will, 2698, 2700; in thank, with thanks, with good will, 2115, 4577; Thankes, pl. thanks, 2036; thy thankis, with thy good will, 2463.

Thankinges, s. pl. thanks, C 6041. Thapostles, the apostles, C 6662. Thaqueyntaunce, s. the acquaint-

ance, 3562. Thar, adv. there, 1853, 1857.

Thar, pr. s. impers. needs; you thar, you need, 3604.

Thee, v. thrive; so mote I thee, as I hope to thrive, 3086, 4841, C 5899.

Thefte, s. theft, C 7403. Thempryse, (for The empryse), the custom, 2286.

Thenke, v. think, 2484. Thens, adv. thence, 1707.

Ther-ageyns, prep. against this, on the other hand, 2013; against it, C 6921.

Ther-as, adv. where that, C 5942. There, adv. where, C 5921.

Ther-geyn, prep. against this, C 6555.

Theron, adv. therein, 2077. **Thertil**, adv. thereto, 4422.

Ther-under, beneath it, C 7320. Theves, gen. s. thief's, C 7440.

Thilke, pron. that, 2106, C 5980, 6614.

Thing, s. pl. things, property, C

Thinges, s. pl. business, doings,

C 6037.

This, for this is, C 6057, 6452. Thistels, s. pl. thistles, 1711, 1835. Thornes, s. pl. thorns, 1712. **Thought**, s. anxiety, 4480, C 7563;

trance, 1806.

Thought, s. the object of thought personified (?), 2473. (But surely a corrupt reading; read That swete, answering to S'amie in the F. text).

Thral, adj. enslaved, 5142.

Thrallen, 2 pr. pl. enthral, enslave, C 7666; pr. pl. subject, 4877; Thralled, pp. 5807.

Threde, s. linen-thread, C 7369. Threste, I pr. s. thrust, C 6825. Thridde, adj. as s. third (person), 5258.

Thrilled, 2 pt. pl. subj. pierced, should pierce, C 7636.

Thringe, ger. to thrust, C 7419. Thrittene, thirteen, C 6198. Thrittethe, adj. thirtieth, C 6532. Thritty, adj. thirty, 4211.

Thriven, pp. thriven, successful, C 5841.

Throwe, s. moment, 1771, 3867. Thrust, s. thirst, 4722.

Thurgh-sought, pp. found out, examined thoroughly, 4948.

Til, prep. to; him til, to him, 4594. Tilier, s. tiller, husbandman, 4339. **To-beten**, pp. belaboured, C 6126. Tobeye, (for To obeye), to obey,

3534. To-drawe, pp. torn in pieces, C 6126.

Toforn, prep. before, 2969; God toforn, in the sight of God, as before God, C 7198.

Token, pt. pl. took (i. e. took Christ to witness, appealed to Christ, C 7122; Toke, pt. s. subj. should take, C 6259. (The translation of C 7122 is entirely wrong; hence the lack of sense.)

Tokening, s. token, 2439.

Tolde, pp. (error for Told), told, C 6598.

To-me-ward, towards me, 3354, 3803.

To-moche-Yeving, Giving too much, C 5837.

Ton, the, the one, 5217; the toon, 5559.

To-quake, v. quake greatly; al toquake, tremble very much, 2527. To-shake, v. shake to the founda-

tions, ruin, C 5981. To-shar, pt. s. lacerated, cut in twain, 1858.

**To-shent**, pp. undone; al to-shent, utterly undone, 1903.

**Tother**, the, the other, 5308, 5310, 5560.

Tour, s. tower, 3194; castle, C 7060; Toures, pl. castles, 5770, C 5900.

Touret, s. turret, 4164. Tourn, s. turn, 5470.

**Trace**, v. walk, go about, C 6745; pr. pl. walk, live, 5753.

Traitouresse, s. traitress, C 7391. Traitoursly, adv. treacherously, 4833.

Translaten, v. translate, 5666.

**Transmewe**, v. transmute, change, be changed, 2526.

**Trappis**, pl. snares, C 6361. **Trasshed**, pp. betrayed, 3231.

Travaile, s. Travail (personified), 4994; Travel, toil, 5607, C 6566. Trechour, s. traitour, C 7216; cheat, C 6602.

Tree, s. wood, 1747, 1808, 2408, C 7061.

Treget, s. trap, snare, C 6312; trickery, guile, C 6267, 6825.

Tregetours, s. pl. tricksters, C 7587.

Tregetrye, s. trickery, C 6382; Tregetry, trick, C 6374.

Trepeget, s. a military engine made of wood, used for hurling large stones and other missiles, a trebuchet, C 6279.

Treson, s. treason, C 7417.

Tresor, s. treasury, safe keeping, 2085.

Trespas, s. Trespass (personified), 3033, 3036, 3039.

Trewe, adv. truly, 2686.

Trewer, adj. comp. truer, C 6004. Tribute, s. C 6285.

Trichour, adj. treacherous, 6308. Trippe, pr. pl. trip, dance, 5679.

**Trist**, v. trust, 4364; Tristed, pp. 3929.

Trouble, adj. troubled, 1755.

Troubler, adj. comp. dimmer, less bright, C 7116.

Trouthe, s. troth, promise, 2125.

Trowandyse, s. knavery, villany, 3954. See truandise in Cotgrave.

**Trowe**, ν. believe, C 6873; Trowith, ρr. s. expects, 5658; Trowed, ρρ. believed, C 6043.

Truaunding, s. idling, shirking, C 6721.

Truaundyse, s. idleness, shirking, C 6664.

Trusunt, s. idler, loafer, C 6645. Trusse, s. truss, bundle, 4004.

Trust, adj. trusty, 5146.

Tullius, M. Tullius Cicero, 4882, 5286.

Tumble, v. cause to tumble, cause to perform athletic feats, C 6836; ger. to tumble, 5469.

Tunge, s. tongue, 2223.

Turmentrye, s. tormenting, torment, 4740.

Turves, s. pl. sods of turf, C 7062. Tweyne, twain, two, 4081. F. text, de deus espies.

Twinkling, s. moment, 4358.

Twinne, v. separate, go apart, 4813; part, 5077; depart, 4367.

Unavysed, adj. heedless, indiscreet, foolish, 4739.

Unbound, pt. s. released, C 6416; Unbounde, pp. unfastened, 4700; Unbounden, pp. opened, 2226.

Unclosed, pp. untied, unfastened, 4698.

Unclosid, pp. unenclosed, 3921, 3925.

Uncounceiled, pp. uncounselled, C 6868.

Uncurtesye, s. discourtesy, 3587. Undirfongith, pr. s. undertakes, 5709.

Undirneth, prep. underneath, C 6148.

Undirstonde, pp. understood, C 6666, 7206.

Undo, v. disclose, 2878; explain, 2169; Undon, pp. explained, 2173.

Unese, s. uneasiness, trouble, 3102; discomfort, 2596.

Ungoodly, adj. ungracious, 3741; rough, 3378.

Ungracious, adj. unfortunate, graceless, 4436.

Ungrene, adj. ungreen, not blossoming, 4749.

Unhappe, s. mishap, ill fortune, 5492.

Unhyde, v. unfold, reveal, 2168. Universitee, s. university, C 6769, 7090.

Unlefulle, adj. illicit, 4880.

Unnethe, adv. scarcely, i. e. it will scarcely be, C 6541; Unnethis, hardly, 5461.

Unpacience, s. impatience, 4575. Unrelesed, adj. unrelieved, 2729. Unsperd, pp. unbolted, unbarred, 2676.

Unthrift, s. wastefulness, 4926. Unwelde, adj. impotent, feeble, 4886.

Unwitingly, adv. unwittingly, 2141.

Unworthy, adj. miserable, 4436. Up-caste, pt. s. lifted up, C 7129. Updresse, v. set up, prepare, C

Up-right, adv. on thy back, 2561. Urchouns, s. pl. hedgehogs, 3135. Usure, s. usury, 5797, C 7026. Usurere, s. usurer, 5691, C 6507;

Usurers, pl. C 6809. Utter, adj. outer, 4208. Uttirly, adv. wholly, 1986.

Vailith, pr. s. avails, 5765. Valour, s. worth, 5236, 5556; value, 5538.

Variaunt, adj. varying, 1917.
Varie, v. differ, 5315; pr. pl. vary, 4477; pr. pl. subj. if (they) vary,

C 6213. Vassalage, s. prowess, courage, C 5871.

Vayle, s. veil (a large kerchief thrown over the head, and falling downover the back and shoulders), 3864.

Vekke, s. old woman, hag, 4286, 4495.

Vendable, adj. venal, vendible, saleable, 5804.

**Vengeaunce**, s. vengeance, C 6430. **Venus**, 3048, 3052, 3698, C 5870, 5921.

Verely, adv. verily, 5479.

Verger, s. orchard, 3234, 3618, 3831, 3851.

Vermayle, adj. vermilion, scarletred, 3645.

Verry, adj. true, exact, 3753, C 6454.

Vertuous, adj. strong, excelling, 2311.

Veynglorie, s. vainglory, 5751, 5768.

Vicaire, s. vicar, i.e. deputy, C 6033 (see note); Vicarie, C 7684.

Vilanye, s. evil doing, wrong, 2025.

Vilaynsly, adv. disgracefully, 3994. Vileyn, s. peasant, yokel, churl, 1990; Vilayns, gen. churl's, 1992.

Vinegre, s. vinegar, 4180, 5476.

Virgin, s. C 6235.

Visyten, v. visit, C 7619.

Vitaille, s. victuals, delicacies, C 7044.

Voide, v. drive away, 5164; Voidith, pr. s. removes, 2833, 2845; Voide, imp. s. remove, clear, 2283; Voideth, imp. pl. put away, 3571.

Voluntee, s. will, desire, 5276.

Vouche, pr. s. 1 per. vouchsafe; For sauf of cherlis I ne vouche, for I do not vouchsafe, among churls, 2002. (Or read to for of.)
Vounde, pp. (?) well found, C 7063.

See the note.

Wacche, s. watching, lying awake, 4132.

Wade, v. wade, go about, 5022.

Wal, s. wall, 3918. Walk, s. walk, 2505.

Walkyng, s. walking (?), 2682. (Perhaps read talking; F. text, parlers.)

Walowe, v. toss (or roll) about, 2562.

Wanhope, s. despair, 4432, 4433, 4708.

Wante, v. be lacking, 2530.

Wantonesse, s. wantonness, 4265. Ward, s. watch-tower (lit. guard), 3191; Warde, guard, C 5856. Ware, s. commodity, C 5926.

Warne, v. inform, C 7657; Warned, pt. s. refused, C 5840; pt. refused, denied, 2604, 3426, 5245, C 7502. See Werne.

Warrant, s. warrant, guarantee, 2992.

Wasshe, imp. s. wash, 2280.

Wawe, s. wave, 4712.

Wayled, pp. lamented, mourned over, C 6271.

Wayte, ger. to beset (me) with, to plot, 3938.

Weder, s. storm, 4336.

Weed, s. garment; here, religious habit, C 6359.

Wel, adv. much, C 5920; Wele, well, 1911.

Wele, s. weal; wele and wo, weal and woe, 1795.

Welfaring, adj. well-favoured, C 6866. F. text, beles.

Wel-Helinge, s. Good-concealment, C 5857.

Wene, s. expectation, 2046; withouten wene, without doubt, doubtless, 2415, 2668, 2683, 4596.

Wene, v. suppose, 2761; (read mak'th [him] wene; F. text, Ou'il se cuide); Wene, pr. s. subj. imagine, 5672; Wende, I pt. s. imagined, 4322.

Wening, s. imagination, 2766. Went, φφ. departed, turned away,

C 6185.

[Went, pr. s. turns aside, C 6205.] Supplied by guess.

Were, s. distraction (F. guerre), 5699; withouten were, without doubt (a characteristic expletive phrase, common in Fragment B), 1776, 2568, 2749, 3351, 3452, 4468, 5485, 5657, 5692.

Were, v. wear away, devour, 4752; ger. to wear (see note), 4712; pr. pl. C 6215; Wered, pt. pl. wore, C 6244.

Werne, v. deny, refuse, 3443, C 6673; ger. 3730. See Warne.

Werre, s. strife, 5102.

Werrey, v. war against, oppose, C 6926; ger. to make war upon, 3251; Werreyeth, pr. s. wars against, 3699; Werreyen, I pr. pl. make war, C 7018; Werreyed,

pp. warred against, 3917; Werreyd, 2078.

Wers, adj. comp. worse, 4101.

Wery, adj. weary, C 6298.

Wery, v. worry, strangle, C 6264. Wethers, s. gen. wether's, sheep's, C 6259.

Weyked, pp. as adj. too weak,

What, whatsoever, 2260, C 6097; why, 5097.

What, s. somewhat; as he hadde what, according as he might have some opportunity, C 6737.

Whele, s. wheel, 5427. Wher, conj. whether, 2617, 5191.

Wher-as, adv. where that, 1966. Wher-of, wherein, 2311.

Wher-through, adv. through which, whereby, 2418; wherefore, 3733.

Wherto? to what end? C 6122.
Wherwith, means whereby, C

wherevith, means whereby, C 6710.

Whet, pp. whetted, sharpened,

Whete, s. wheat; whete-greyn,

wheat-grain, 5590. Whetted, pp. sharpened, C 6197.

Whirle, v. whirl, 4362.

Whitsonday, s. Whitsunday (see note), 2278. Cf. 'Garlands, Whitsunday, iijd.'; Brand's Pop. Antiq. s. v. Whitsun-ale.

Whylom, adv. sometimes, 4355, 5350; formerly, 4123, C 7090.

Whyte monkes, s. pl. Cistercians, i. e. Reformed Benedictines, C 6695.

Wicked-Tonge (F. Malebouche), C 7424. See Wikkid.

Wight, s. man, creature, C 5961. Wight, adj. active, 4761.

Wikettis, s. pl. wickets, wicketgates, 4244.

Wikkid-Tunge, Wicked-Tongue, (F. Male-bouche), C 5851; Wikked-Tonge, 3027, 3257.

Wildenesse, s. wildness, 4894, 4939. Wilfully, adv. willingly, 4808, C

Wille, s. good will, 5314; by hir wille, if they had their wish, 5728.

Willen, v. desire, 2482.

William, W. Seint Amour, C 6763, 6778.

Willing, s. will, C 5879; wish, C 5952.

Wimple, s. wimple, 3864. 'A band usually of linen which covered the neck, and was drawn up over the chin, strained up each side of the face, and generally fastened across the forehead; called also barbe, gorget, or chin-cloth'; HAINES, Manual of Monumental Brasses, p. 166.

Winde, v. twist, turn about, 1810;

escape, 2056.

Winke, v. sleep, 4568; Winke, 2 pr. s. subj. sleep, doze, 2348.

Winning, s. gains, earnings, 5682, 5723, 5725, C 6741.

Wis, adv. verily, C 6433.

Wite, v. know, C 6105, 6208, 6939; Wit, v. 3145, 5574; Wist, pt. pl. knew, C 5864; Wisten, pt. pl. subj. knew, C 6087; Wite, imp. s. 4782; Wit, imp. s. 2415; Witeth, imp. pl. C 6653, 7649.

Withstonde, v. restrain, 3807. Wo, s. Woe (personified), 4995.

Wolf, s. C 6260; Wolves, pl. C 6269.

Wone, 1 pr. s. dwell, C 6143.

Woning, s. dwelling-place, C 6082. Woning-places, s. pl. dwelling-places, C 6119.

Wonnen, pt. pl. won, C 6252; Wonne, pp. won, 2316, 2497.

Wood, adj. mad, 3138, 3776, C 6263; raging, 1921.

Wook, 1 pt. s. kept awake, watched,

Woot, pr. s. knows, 5257.

Worche, v. work, cause, C 6052; ger. to work, 2074; Worchist, 2 pr. s. actest, 3142.

Worche, v. deal (with what they have to do), C 6037. MS. G. has worthe; Lat ladies worthe=let ladies alone. The passage is obscure.

Worchinges, s. pl. matters, doings, C 6585.

**Wors**, *adj*. worse, C 5920.

Worship, s. honour, 2119, 2320, 4915; Worshipes, pl. dignities, 5747.

Worth, adj. worthy, C 7104. Worthy, adj. fitting, C 7573.

Wost, 2 pr. s. knowest (thou), 4977; Wostow, knowest thou, C 6075, 6373.

**Woxen**, pp. grown, C 7140.

Wrapped, pt. s. subj. should wrap,

Wratthed, I pt. s. made angry, 4108; pp. enraged, 3097.

Wreke, pp. revenged, 3362. Wrenche, s. turn, trick, 4292.

Wreying, s. betraying, disclosure, 5220.

Writ, pr. s. writes, C 6585.

Wrong, s.; with wr., wrongfully, C 6778.

Wrooth, adj. wrathful, angry, C 6773.

Wrought, pt. s. smarted, ached, 1814.

Wryen, ger. to cover, C 6684; Wrye, v. cover, disguise, C 6795; Wryen, v. cover up, clothe, C 6819 (F. text, *s'afublent*).

Wrythe, v. twist, 4359.

Wurching, s. machination, C 6123. **Wyle**, s. wile, 4293; Wyles, pl. deceits, C 6172.

Wyte, s. blame; to wyte, a matter of reproach, 3558.

**Yaf**, pt. s. gave, 2339, 4500. Yalt, pr. s. refl. betakes himself, 4904. See Yelde.

Yate, s. gate, 4230. Yates, s. pl. gates (but miswritten for gates, ways), 5722. See

Gate. **Y-bake**, pp. baked, C 7048. **Ydilly**, s. idly, C 6599.

Ydilnesse, Idleness, 3225, 3233.

Y-do, pp. done; have y-do, have done! 1941.

Ye, s. eye, 4264.

Yedest, 2 pt. s. wentest, 3227; Yede, pt. s. went, 5151; has gone, 2585.

Yeft, s. gift, granting, 3664; Yefte,

gift, C 7404.

Yelde, v. yield, 1933; submit (thyself), C 6283; Yeld, imp. s. yield, 1930. See Yalt, Yolden.

Yerne, adv. readily, eagerly, C6719. Yerning, s. affection, C 5951.

Yeten, pp. poured out, 5702. Pp. from A. S. geotan.

Yeve, 1 pr. s. care, regard, C 6464. Yeving, s. giving, C 5907; gift, 5070.

**Y-fere**, adv. together, in company, 3806.

Y-holpe, pp. helped, holpen, 5505. Ying, adj. young, 2208. A Northern form.

Y-let, pp. hidden, 5335. Yliche, adv. equally, alike, 3630.

Yolden, pp. requited, 4556. See Yelde. Yon, adj. yon, 4372.

Yond, adv. yonder, 4368.

Yore, adv. of yore, long ago, C 7599. Youth-hede, s. youthhood, 4931.

Ypocrisye, s. Hypocrisy, C 6779. Ypocryte, s. hypocrite, C 6482; Ypocrites, pl. 5753; Ypocritis,

pl. C 6895. Yre, s. anger, 3174. F. text, ire. Y-sene, adj. visible, C 6806.

Yvel, adv. ill, 5238.

Y-wis, adv. certainly, 2788, 5554, 5790; C 5825, 5896, 5915, 6879, 6932, 7400, 7564.

## GLOSSARIAL INDEX TO THE TALE OF GAMELYN.

Proper names are included in this Index.

A fyve myle, a (space of) five miles, 545.

Abegge, v. pay for, 816. See Aboughte.

Abide, pp. dwelt, remained, 337. The *i* is short. See Abyde.

Aboughte, pt. s. paid (for it), 76. See Abegge.

Aboute, in. phr. fast aboute, i.e. very eager, busily employed, 240, 785.

Abyde, ger. to await, 24.

Adam, 398, 399, 403, &c.

A-dight, pp. treated, 731; accoutred, 628, 641. From A.S. ā-intensive prefix; and dihtan, to arrange, borrowed from Lat. dic-

Adoun, adv. down, 149, 679.

Adrad, pp. afraid, 562. Afore, prep. before, 656.

tare.

Aforn, adv. before, in front, 806.

After, prep. according to, 56; Aftir, 819; After me, according to my counsel, 318; Sente after, sent for, 17.

Agast, pp. afraid (in a good sense), 7; afraid, terrified, 128, 152, 287, 383, 526, 810.

Algate, adv. in any case, by all means, 115, 449.

Aller, of all; Oure aller, of us all, 321. See Alther. A.S. ealra, gen. pl. of eal, all.

Allowe, v. approve, make good, recompense, 578. O. F. allouer, from Lat. allaudare.

Almight, adj. almighty, 631. A.S. almiht.

Alonged, pp. filled with longing, 636. From the pp. of A.S. of-langian, to long after.

Al-so, adv. just as, as, 227; as,

Alther, gen. pl. adj. of all; Our alther, of us all, 256 n. A later form of Aller, which see.

Altogidere, adv. wholly, 730. Amis, adv. amiss, wrongly, 37. Amonges, prep. amongst, 836.

And, conj. if, 156, 318, 368, 414, 797, 819, 876. Often shortened to an, esp. in later times.

Anon, adv. immediately, at once, 69, 115, 117; Anoon, 219, 849. A. S. on ān, lit. in one (moment).

Anon-right, adv. straightway, 734. Ar, adv. ere, before this, till now, 96; Ar that, ere that, 605

Aright, adv. rightly, 1, 29, 642. Ariseth, imp. pl. arise ye, 643.

Armure, s. armour, 98.
Arst, adv. erst, formerly, before,

538. **Aspyed**, pp. espied, 490. **Assise**, s. assize, 870, 880.

**Assise**, s. assize, 870, 889. **Assoile**, v. absolve, 449; Assoyled, pp. 516. Atte (for at the), at the, 136, 464; Atte gate, at the gate, 575; Atte laste, at the last, finally, 408; Atte mete, at meat, 629.

A-twinne, adv. asunder, 317. Auntre, v. adventure myself, 666; Auntre him, adventure himself, 217. Short for aventure, old form of adventure.

Avauncement, s. advancement, promotion, 418.

Aventures, s. pl. adventures, 777.

Avow, s. vow, 378.

Awreke of avenged 72

Awreke, pp. avenged, 723, 824. Ay, s. egg, 610. See the note, A. S. æg. 'It was not worthe an ay'; Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 181, 1. 8.

Ayein, adv. again, 771; Ayen, back again, 528.

Ayein, prep. against, 548.

Baillye, s. bailiwick, power of a bailiff, 709. 'Baillie, seigneury, government, authority; ... also a bailiwick, or country [i.e. county] justiceship'; Cotgrave.

Bale, s. mischief, evil, 32, 34, 631. Barre, s. bar (of justice), 852, 867.

Be, 2 pr. pl. as fut. will be, 652; 2 pr. s. subj. mayest be, 116.

Beheet, pt. s. promised, 789. A. S. behēt, pt. t. of be-hātan, to promise. See Biheet.

Bende, s. bond, captivity, 837; Bendes, pl. bonds, fetters, 457.

Berde, s. beard, 82.

Bet, adv. better, 112.

Beten, pp. beaten, 115; Beteth, imp. pl. beat ye, 111.

Bi-falle, pp. happened, 685. Biforn, adv. beforehand, 452.

Bigan, pt. s. began (to show it), 6; began, 82.

Biheet, 1 pt. s. promised, 378; pt. s. 418. See Beheet.

Bileved, pp. left; 86, 98.
Billinne, v. tarry, 557. A. S. blinnan, short for belinnan, to cease.

Biquethe, 1 pr. s. bequeath, 62; Biquath, pt. s. 99, 157, 160. Bireved, pp. stolen, 85, 97. Biseke, I pr. s. beseech, 35, 63. Bispak, pt. s. spake, addressed (him), 101.

Bistad, pp. bestead, circumstanced, 676.

Bistrood, pt. s. bestrode, 189. Bisyde, prep. beside, 181.

Bisyden, adv. close by, 171; Her bisyde, close by here, 178.

Bitaughte, pt. s. commended, 338. See the note.

Blyve, adv. quickly, 19, 585. Short for by lyue, i.e. with life, in a lively way.

Bokeler, s. buckler, 136. See the note.

note.

Bon, s. bone, 489. See Boones.

Bond, pt. s. bound, 818.

Bonde-men, pl. husbandmen, labourers, 699. The prefix has no connexion with the verb to bind, but is the same as Icel. búandi, bóndi, a tiller of the soil.

Boone, s. boon, 153; Bone, 149. Boones, pl. bones, 142. See Bon. Boote, 34, 631. See Bote.

Bore, pp. born, 201, 252. Borwe, s. pledge, bail, 795.

Borwe, v. go bail for, 441; pr. pl. subj. 485; pr. s. subj. preserve, save, 204.

Bote, s. remedy, help, good, 32; Boote, 34, 631. A. S. bōt.

Bothen, both, 625.

Boundys, a place-name; perhaps = bounds, marches, border-land; or possibly Bons, near Falaise in Normandy. The Camb. MS. Ii. 3. 26 has Burdeuxs, Bordeaux. See l. 3.

Bour, s. bower, apartment, 405. Bourde, s. jest, 858. 'Bourde, a jeast, fib, tale of a tub'; Cotgrave.

Broke-bak, broken-backed, 720. Brother, gen. brother's, 316.

Brouke, I pr. s. subj. may have the use of. as (1) hope to continue to use, 273, 334, 407, 489, 567; Browke, 297. See note to l. 334. A. S. brūcan, to use, enjoy.

But, conj. unless, 154. But-if, conj. unless, 204, 749. By, prep. during, 65. Cam, pt. s. came, 282, 285.

Care, s. grief, sorrow, trouble, 200, 275, 615.

Cared, pt. s. was anxious, thought

anxiously, 11.

Cark, s. charge, responsibility, Anglo-F. cark, the same word as F. charge, a load, charge.

Cart-staf, cart-staff, 590. (Perhaps a staff to support the shafts of a

cart.)

Cast, s. throw, 248.

Caste, pt. s. cast; Caste tornes, tried tricks, 237.

Catour, s. caterer, provider, 321. Short for acatour.

Champioun, s. champion, 203, 218, 219, 223, 227, &c.

Chanoun, s. canon, 509, 781.

Charite, s. charity, love; seynte charite, for the sake of St. Charity, 513; also used with by, 451. Cf. Chaucer, Kn. Tale, 863. Ophelia also says by St. Charity; Haml. iv. 5. 58. (There was such a saint; see note.)

Cheep, s. market; To good cheep, too cheaply, lit. 'in too good a

market,' 278.

Cheere, s. face; Foul cheere, displeased look, 319; Foul chere,

Chese, imp. s. choose, 180.

Cheste, s. quarrelling, dispute, 328. A. S. cēast, strife.

Clepeth, pr. s. calls, 106; Clepide,

pt. s. 110.

Clevede, pt. s. cleft, 150. The A. S. clēofan, to cleave, is properly a strong verb, with pt. t. clēaf.

Cold, adj. evil, discouraging, 531, 759.

Colen, ger. to cool, 540.

Come, 2 pt. s. hast come, 222; Com, pt. s. came, 68; Come (for Com), pt. s. 291; Come, I pr. s. subj. may come, 795; Comen, pt. pl. came, 23, 386, 388; Comen, pp. 10, 291.

Compas, in, adv. in a circle, 629. Conne, 2 pr. pl. know, 63.

Contek, s. strife, quarrel, 132. O. F. contek, strife.

Continaunce, s. demeanour, 262.

Cors, s. curse, 779. See Curs.

Counsel, s. counsel, 42.

Couthe, pt. s. knew (how), 164; could, 466; Cowthe, knew, 244; Cowthe, could, 174; Cowde, knew, 4, 48 (see note).

Croune, s. the clerical tonsure,

523.

Cryed,  $\phi\phi$ . proclaimed, 171, 183, 700.

Curs, s. curse, 8, 100, 886.

Dalte, pt. s. divided, 65; Dalten, pt. pl. 45. See Delen.

Day, s. life-time, 12, 65.

Dede, pt. s. did, 75, 426, 858; Dede feteren, caused to be fettered, 866.

Deed, pp. dead, 69.

Deel, s. share, 635. A. S. dæl.

Delen, v. divide, 18; ger. 43; Dele, v. 56; ger. 42; Deled, pp. 49; Deleth, imp. pl. 37. See Dalte.

Deliveraunce, s. gaol-delivery, 745. Deme, ger. to condemn, 863.

Deyde, pt. s. died, 68.

Dight, pp. treated, served, 344, 730; decided, 847; Yvel dight, in bad order, 87; Dighteth, imp. pl. get ready, 793.

Diner, s. dinner, 645.

Dismay you, imp. pl. refl. be dismayed, 31; Dismaye thee, imp. s. refl. be dismayed, 623, 763.

Do, v. cause, make, 158; pr. s. subj. may do, 492; Do on, imp. s. put on, 269; Do, pp. done, 144, 798. See Doon.

Dolfully, adv. dolefully, 475.

Domes, pl. judgments, sentences, 847, 870.

Doon, v. do, 207; pp. done, 211.

Dore, s. door, 127. Doughty, adj. brave, 2.

Doute, s. fear, 630.

Doutiden, pt. pl. feared, 78; Dowt, imp. s. fear, 517.

**Dredden**, pt. pl. dreaded, 309.

**Dressen**,  $\nu$ . to order, divide evenly, 18; re-arrange, 848; Dressed, pp. evenly divided, 15; Dresseth, imp. pl. divide evenly, 36.

Drewen hem awey, withdrew themselves, 308. See Drowe.

Dronke, pt. pl. drank, 681; pp.

Drowe, pt. pl. drew backwards, 130. See Drewen.

**Drye**, v. to dry; With the wynde drye, to be dried by the wind, 880.

Dure, v. last, hold out, 831. Dwel, imp. s. dally, 579.

**Eeke**, adv. also, 480. Eeten, pt. pl. ate, 681. Eighte, eighth, 331. Elde, s. age, 649. Elles, adv. else, 248. **Endited**, pp. indicted, 710. Enquered, pp. enquired, 862. **Eny**, any, 318. Er, adv. ere, 568. See Ar. Est, s. east, 891.

Everich, each one, 443; each, 608: every one (of them), each, 119; Everichone, every one,

Eye, s. awe, 253 (see the note); 129 (see the note). A. S. ege, cognate with Icel. agi (whence E. awe, a Scand. form).

Eyr, s. heir, 40. O. F. eir.

Fader, s. father, 7; Fadres, gen. 8, 886; Fader, gen. 748.

Fadmen, s. pl. fathoms, 306. sing, is fadme.

Falle, v. happen, 485.

Fand, 1 pt. s. found, 206. See Fond.

Fare, s. behaviour, 199.

Fare, v. fare, 271; pr. s. subj. may fare, 616. See Ferde.

Fast aboute, very eager, 240, 785. Fay, s. faith; By her fay, by their faith, 555. Anglo-F. fei.

Fayn, adj. glad, 103; adv. gladly,

Feire, s. fair, i.e. business, 270. See the note.

Fel, s. skin, 76. A. S. fel. Fel, adj. fell, cruel, 151, 256.

Felaw, s. fellow, 227; (as a term of reproach), 276.

Felde, pt. s. felled, 593.

Fen, s. fen, mud, 588.

Ferd, s. fear, 854. This form occurs in Wyclif, Minot, Hampole's Prick of Conscience, and other poems (chiefly Northern).

Ferde, pt. s. fared, 780. See Fare.

Feteren, ger. to fetter, 384. Feteres, pl. fetters, 384.

Fetten, v. fetch, 555; Fette, ger. 118; 2 pr. pl. 652; Fetteth, imp.

pl. 643. Fikil, adj. fickle, 151. Flee, v. escape, 901.

Fley, pt. s. fled, 127. A. S. fleah, pt. t. of fleon.

Floon, pl. arrows, 648. A.S. fla, an arrow, pl. flan.

Flowe, pp. flown, fled, 133. See Fley. A. S. flogen, pp. of fleon. Fond, pt. s. found, 610, 772, 774.

See Fand.

Fonding, s. trial, 147. A. S. fandung, a trial.

Foon, pl. foes, 541, 574. For-fare, v. go to ruin, 74. Forgetith, imp. pl. forget, 38. Forsworen, pp. perjured, 376,

380. Forward, s. agreement, 411, 747.

See Cant. Tales, A 33. Foryaf, pt. s. forgave, 893. Foryat, pt. s. forgat, 800.

Foule, adv. evilly, 485. Foy, faith; par ma foy, by my faith, 367. See Fey.

Frankeleyn, s. franklin, freeholder,

Frere, s. friar, 529.

Fro, prep. from, 144. Icel. frá. Fyn, s. end (of life), 551. F. fin. Fyn, adv. finely, well, 681; excellently, 427.

Gadelyng, s. companion, comrade (but used as a term of contempt, like vagabond), 102, 106. A.S. gædeling.

Galys, Galicia, 277; Gales, 764. (In Spain.)

Gamen, s. sport, a game, diversion, 290, 342; Game, amusement, pleasure, 776; sport, 4. A.S. gamen.

Gan, pt. s. did, 475. Lit. 'began,' but often used as a mere auxiliary verb. See Gonne.

Gerte, pt. s. struck (with a yard or stick), 304, 536. From gerden, girden, verb; which from A.S. gyrd, gierd, a rod. See Girde.

Gestes, pl. guests, 336, 344, 640. Geten, pp. gotten, 108, 365. A. S. geten, pp. of gitan.

Gilt, s. guilt, 893.

Giltif, adj. guilty, 822; Gultif, 824. A false form, the suffix -if being French.

Girde, pr. s. subj. strike, 430. See Gerte.

Gon, v. walk. 312. A. S. gān. Gonne, pt. pl. (as aux. verb), did, 236. See Gan.

Good, s. property, 330, 704.

Goode, voc. O good, 199.

Goon, v. go, 236; ger. to go away, 126; Goth, pr. s. goes, 99; Goth, imp. pl. go ye, 36, 111, 714.

Gowe, for go we, let us go, 661. So also in P. Plowman, prol. 226.

220.

Graven, pp. buried, 900.

**Gray frere**, a Gray friar, a Franciscan friar, 529.

Greeve, s. (dat.), grief, trouble,

Greteth, imp. pl. greet ye, 713; Grette, pl. pl. saluted, greeted, 668, 706.

Grucche, pr. s. subj. murmur, 319. E. grudge.

Grucehing, s. murmuring, grumbling, 322.

Gyle, s. guile, 369.

Gyled, pt. s. beguiled, 70.

Hadde, I pt. s. subj. might have, 666; pt. pl. subj. might have, 16. Halle-dore, the door of the hall,

496; see note to l. 461. **Halp**, 1 pt. s. helped, 60.

Hals, s. neck, 391, 407.

Halvendel, the half part (of), 272; see note. 'Halvendele his godes he gaf to Godes werkes'; Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 24, l. 3.

Halves, pl. sides; By halves, on different sides, 130.

Handlen, ger. to handle, feel, 82. Heed, s. head, 430, 484, 820; Heedes, pl. 602.

Heelden, pt. pl. accounted (themselves), 553.

Heere, v. hear, 2; 2 pr. s. subj. mayst hear, 229.

Heir, s. heir, 365. See Eyr.

Hele, s. good health, 41.

Helpeth, imp. pl. help ye, 478.

Hem, pron. them, 15, 16, 19. A.S. heom, him, properly the dat. case. Still in use as 'em.

Hende, adj. courteous, 663, 728, 755, 838. A. S. gehende.

Hente, pt. s. seized, took, 590, 591. Hepe, s. heap; On an hepe, into a

huddled crowd, 124.

Herden, pt. pl. heard, 21. Here, gen. pl. of them, 543; their,

7, 757; Her, their, 43.

Herkne, imp. s. hearken, 364; Herkneth, imp. pl. 858; Herkeneth, I.

Hete, s. heat of rage, 117.

Hider, adv. hither, 583. A.S. hider.

Highte, pt. s. was named, 727.

Hire, adv. here, 222. (A rare spelling.)

Holde, pp. accounted, 248; Holdeth, imp. pl. hold ye, 169, 341, 769.

Hond-fast, adj. fastened by the hands, 437.

Honge, ger. to hang, i.e. to be hanged, 863; Honged, pt. pl. hung, i.e. were hanged, 879.

Hore, pl. adj. hoary, gray, 817.

Hosen, pl. hose, 269.

Housbond, s. husband, i. e. house-holder, one who stays at home and keeps house, 13; Housbondes, pl. labourers, men, 713.

Hure, s. hire, pay, 832. Huyre, ger. to hire, 801; Hyre,

786.

Hye, adv. high, 879.

Hye, v. hasten away, 333; hasten, 19; Hyeden, pt. pl. refl. hied, hurried, 557.

Iame, James, 277, 665, 764.

Ilke, same, 30.

In-feere, adv. together, 517, 625, 667, 775, 866. For in feere, in fere, in companionship.

Iohan, John, 3, 57; saint John, 366.
Iolily, adv. in a jolly manner, merrily, 527.

It ben, i. e. they are, 583. Iugge-man, s. judge, 843. Iustise, s. judge, 890.

Kiste, pt. s. kissed, 166, 168. Knave, s. boy, 70.

Ladde, pt. s. led, 423. See Y-lad. Lakkest, 2 pr. s. blamest, 276. See the note. Cf. Du. laken, to blame; from lak, blemish, stain, defect.

Large, adj. liberal, 514. (The usual old sense.)

Largely, adv. liberally, 324; fully, completely, 520.

Lat, imp. s. 3 p. let, 112. See Leet. Lawe, law; Of the beste lawe, in the best possible order, 544.

Laye, adj. fallow, 161. 'Lay, londe not telyd' [tilled]; Prompt. Parv. Layen, pt. pl. lay, 83.

Leche, s. physician, 614.

Leede, s. people, serfs, 104, 895. A. S. *lēod*, people. See below.

Leedes, pl. people, serfs; 'the portion of the population which was bought and sold with the land'; Wright. See l. 61; in l. 71, we have leede, i.e. people. This is the right original meaning. But it would seem that leed was afterwardsextended to mean tenement or holding. Robert of Brunne seems to use ledes to mean tenements, rents, or fees. The phr. 'londes and ledes' occurs in Will. of Palerne, 4001, and is not uncommon.

Leet, pt. s. let, 74, 416; Leete, 1 pr. s. let, 405; Leet endite, caused to be indicted, 698; Leet fetre, caused to be fettered, 859; Leet sadle, caused to be saddled, 733; Leet unfetere, caused to be unfettered, 837; Leet up, pt. s. let up, i.e. opened, 311; Leete, pt. pl. let, left, 41; Leeten, let, 46.

Lendes, pl. loins, 458. A. S. lendenu, pl. the loins.
Lene, v. lend, 176.
Lenger, adv. longer, 27, 337.
Lepe, v. run, 123.

**Lese**, *imp*. s. loose, 401.

Leste, adj. least, 460. Lesteneth, imp. pl. listen ye, 1, 169, 289, 341, 343, 551, 769.

Lesing, s. lie, 659; Lesinges, pl. leasings, lies; Made lesinges on, told lies about, 385.

**Leve**, s. leave, 314.

Lever me were, it would be preferable for me, I would rather, 621.

Lewed, adj. ignorant, common, poor, 505.

Lewte, s. loyalty, fidelity, 657. Cf. F. leauté, loyalty, Cotgrave. From O. F. leal, Lat. legalis.

Leyde, pt. s. laid, 125; Leyd, pp. 162.

Lighte, pt. s. alighted, 196, 611. Litheth, imp. pl. hearken ye, listen

ye, I, 169, 289, 341, 769. Icel.  $hl\dot{y}\bar{\partial}a$ , to listen, from  $hlj\dot{o}\bar{\partial}$ , a sound.

Liven, v. live, 12, 27; Livede, pt. s. 9; Liveden, pt. pl. 899.

Liverey, s. allowance, 514. 'Livrée, a delivery of a thing that is given, the thing so given, a livery.' Cotgrave.

Lixt, 2 pr. s. liest, 297. So also in P. Plowman, B. v. 163.

Loft, s. loft, 127.

Loken, ger. to look, discover, 148; Lokede, pt. s. subj. should look, should observe, 642; Loke, imp. s. look, i. e. be ready, 453.

Lokkes, pl. locks of hair, 817. Lond, s. land, 36, 104; Londes, pl. 18.

Lordinges, pl. sirs, 719. Lore, pp. lost, 202. Loth, adj. loath, 146.

Louse, imp. s. loose, 409. See

Lyen, v. lie, 41; ger. lie, be scattered about, 598 (see the note).

Lytheth, 551. See Litheth. Lyve, dat.; On lyve, in life, a-live, 20, 58.

Maad, pp. made, 700.

Maister, s. master, 656, 658, 660;

Maistres, pl. 314.

Makestow, 2 pr. s. makest thou, 199.

Maner men, manner of men, 312.

Mangerye, s. feast, 345, 434, 464. Also in P. Plowman, C. xiii. 46; and in Wyclif's Works, ed. Arnold, i. 4. Cotgrave gives F. mangerie with the sense of 'g'uttony'; from manger, to eat.

Manly, adv. manfully, 832.

Martyn, St. Martin (see the note), 53, 225.

May, 1 p. s. pr. can, 27. Mayn, s. main, might, 143

Mayn, s. main, might, 143.

Maynpris, s. bail, security, 744.

See the note. Lit. 'a taking by the hand.' See note to P. Plowman, B ii. 196.

Meede, s. reward, 886, 896.

Merthes, pl. diversions, amusements, 783.

Messager, s. messenger, 729.

Messes, pl. messes of meat, 467. Meste, adj. greatest, 460.

Metten, pt. pl. met, 646. Meyne, s. household, posse, company, 575. O. F. mesnee.

Middeleste, adj. middlemost, i.e. second, 59.

Mo, adj. more (in number), others,

260, 642, 736. Moche, *adj.* great, 6, 230, 275; Mochel, 400; Mochil, much, a great deal, 4.

Molde, s. mould, earth, 900. A.S. molde.

Moone, s. moon, 235.

**Moot**, s. meeting, assembly, concourse, 373. See the note.

Moot, I pr. s. may (I), 577; Moote, I pr. pl. ought (to be), must, 794. See Mot.

Moot-halle, hall of meeting, hall of justice, 717, 812. See Moot. More, adj. comp. greater, 232.

Most, 2 pr. s. must, 156, 242; Moste, pl. s. might, 724. See Moot.

pl. s. might, 724. See Moot.

Mot, I pr. s. may (I), 227, 379,
413; I must, 141; Mote, 2 pr. s.
mayest, 233; Mot, 116; pr. s.
may (it), 485; 2 pr. pl. may,
131. See Moot.

Mow, pr. pl. can, 675.

Myle, pl. miles, 545. A. S. mīl, pl. mīla.

Nam, pt. s. took, 733; pt. pl. took, 216. A. S. niman.

Nas, for Ne was, was not, 29.

Nat, not, 37, 38.

Nay, no; It is no nay, there is no denying it, 34; This is no nay, 433; Withoute nay, without denial, 26.

Ne, not, 30, 31; nor, 22, 79.

Nedes, adv. needs, 846. Formed with adv. suffix -es.

Neede, adv. of necessity, 141. Formed with adv. suffix -e.

Neer, adv. nigher, 138, 352. See Ner.

Nekke, s. neck, 194.

Ner, adv. nigher, 109, 135. A. S. nēar, compar. adv. from nēah, nigh. See Ny.

Neyh, adj. nigh, 626. A. S. nēah. Neyhebours, pl. neighbours, 55. Niggoun, s. niggard, 323. Spelt nygun in Rob. of Brunne, Hand-

lyng Synne, 5578.

Nom, var. of Nim, v. take, 782
(all the seven MSS. read nom or nome); Nome, pp. taken, 584,

683, 796.

Nones; With the nones = wish and ones, with the once, on the condition, 206; For the nones, for the once, for the occasion, 456. (E. nonce.)

Norture, s. good breeding, 4. Nother, conj. neither, 22.

Nothing, adv. not at all, 699. Nought, not at all, 31; not, 41.

Nowther, conj. neither, 79. See Nother.

Ny, adj. nigh, 559.

O, adj. one, 371. See Oo, Oon. Of, off, 196, 208, 484; prep. on, with, 217.

Oken, adj. oaken, 503.

Okes, pl. oaks, 84.
On, one; That on, the one, 39.
See Oon.

On lyve, alive, 157. See Lyve.

Ones, adv. once, 234.

Oo, one, 150 n, 499. Short for oon.

Oon, one, 43, 244; At oon, at one, reconciled, 156, 166; That oon, the one of them, one of them, 647; the one (to be beaten), 116; On, one, 242.

Oones, adv. once; At oones, at once, soon, 141.

Or, conj. ere, 394. See Ar.

Ore, s. grace, favour; By Cristes ore, by the grace of Christ, 139, 159, 231, 323. A. S. ār, honour, favour; cf. G. Ehre.

Ote, (a name), 727, 731, &c.

Other, in phr. day and other, one day and a second day, i. e. continually, 785. 'Notheles day and other he purueied priuely'; Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 185, l. 15.

Other, conj. either, 320.

Over-al, adv. everywhere, all round, 121. Cf. G. überall.

Overthrowe, v. fall down, stumble, 512; Ouerthrew, pt. s. fell down, 536.

Ow! interj. alas! 489.

Paire, s. pair; Paire spores, pair of spurs, 188.

Pantrye, pantry, 495.

**Paraventure**, adv. perhaps, 642. Parde, i. e. par Dieu, 743.

Parten, pr. pl. subj. (may) part, (may) depart, 317.

Party, s. part; a party, partly, in some measure, 392.

Passe, 2 pr. pl. go away, depart, 596.

Pees, s. peace, 102.

Pestel, s. a pestle (apparently of large size, perhaps used for pounding meat, &c.), 122, 128. 'Pesteil, a pestle, or pestell'; Cotgrave.

Peyned, pl. s. refl. took pains,

Pin, s. bolt, bar, 292.

Place, s. a place for wrestling, place of public exhibition, the 'ring,' 195, 203, 210, 213, 216.

Pleye, ger. play, make play, 130. Plowes, pl. plough-lands, 57, 59, 358. 'A plough of land was as much as could be ploughed with one plough. It was in the middle ages a common way of estimating landed property'; Wright.

Prest, adj. ready, prepared, 237, 830. 'Prest, prest, ready'; Cot-

grave.

Preven, ger. to test, shew, 174. The same as Proven.

Privee, adj. secret, 425. Proven, v. experience, 242.

**Prow**, s. profit, 361. O. F. prou, profit.

Prys, s. worth, valour, 772, 804.

Purchas, s. acquisition, 14, 61. See the note. 'Purchas, is to buy lands or tenements with one's money, or otherwise gain them by one's industry, contradistinguished from that which comes to one by descent from his ancestors'; Blount, Law Dictionary. Doubtless the knight had partly won them as a reward for military service. See ll. 58-61.

Purs, s. purse, 321, 885. See the

note to the latter line.

Quest, Queste, s. jury, 786, 862, 871, 878; in ll. 840, 842, it may mean the sentence or verdict. 'Queste, a quest, inquirie'; Cotgrave.

Queste, s. bequest, 64.

Quitte, pt. s. repaid, 512, 896. Quiter, to quit, forgoe, . . . discharge,' &c.; Cotgrave.

Rape, adj. hasty, 101. Not a Latin, but a Scand. word. Icel. hrapa, to hasten; Swed. rapp, Dan. rap, quick.

Rapely, adv. quickly, 219, 424.

See above.

Rede, 1 pr. s. advise, 605; 2 pr. s. subj. mayest advise, advisest, 797.

Reed, s. counsel, advice, 429, 432, 819; Reedes, pl. words of advice, 601.

Rees, s. attack, 547; fit of passion, 101. A. S. ras (E. race). 'Griffyn, kyng of Wales, eft he mad a res'; Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 62, l. 16.

Rekke, pr. s. subj. may reck, may

care, 881. See the note.

Reveth, imp. pl. reave ye, take away from, 111; Reved, pp. stolen away, 704.

Rewe, s. (dat.) row, 867.

Rewthe, s. pity, 508; Reuthe, 30. E. ruth. See Routhe.

Reysed, pp. raised, built, 162. Richer, Richard, 137, 175, 357, 619. Rob. of Brunne frequently writes Richere for Richard.

Rigge, s. back, 712. (E. ridge.) Rigge-boon, s. backbone, 614; Rigge-bon, 537.

**Roode**, s. (dat.), cross, 639, 707.

Roos, pt. s. arose, 849.

Route, s. company, 600; Rowte, 285.

Routhe. s. pity, 677. See Rewthe. Ryve, pl. adj. rife, abundant, 783.

Sadeled, pp. saddled, 187. Saten, pt. pl. sat, 476.

Saugh, pt. s. saw, 134, 628. See Say.

Saughte, v. be reconciled, come to terms, 150. From A.S. saht, reconciliation.

Say, pt. s. saw, 126, 494. See Saugh.

Schal, 1 pr. s. must, 115; pr. s. shall go, 326. See Schulle.

Schawes, s. pl. thickets, 788. A. S. scaga.

Scheete, ger. to shoot, 674.

Schent, pp. put to shame, disgraced, 704. A. S. scendan. Scherreve, s. sheriff, 545, 602,

610, 611.

Schilde, pr. s. imp. may (He) shield, 767.

Schitte, v. shut, 286; pt. s. Schette, 127. A.S. scyttan.

Scholde, pt. pl. should, 12. See Schulle.

Schon, pt. s. shone, 235.

Schoon, pl. shoes, 208, 212, 269. Schrewe, s. mischievous fellow, 230; wicked man, 6, 868.

Schulden, pt. pl. ought to, must, 19. Schulle, 1 pr. pl. are to, 156; Schul, must, are to, 158; Schulle, 2 *pr. pl.* shall, 2.

Score, s. twenty, 628. **Seen**, *ger*. to see, 146.

Seet, pt. s. subj. should sit, 790. A. S. sæte, pt. s. subj. of sittan, pt. t. sæt.

**Seet**, s. seat, 855.

Seih, pt. s. saw, 285; Seigh, 120. See Seyh, Say.

Selde, adv. seldom, 40.

Seller, s. cellar, 316.

Serk, s. shirt, 259. Icel. serkr.

Sete, pt. pl. sat, 681. A. S. sæton, pt. pl. of sittan.

Seththen, adv. afterwards, 76. See Siththen.

Sette, pt. pl. set (themselves on knees, i. e. knelt), 705.

Seyh, pt. s. saw, 299; Sey, 330. See Saugh, Say.

Sire, s. master, 716.

Sisours, pl. jurymen, 871, 881. See note.

Sith, conj. since, 257. See below. Siththen, adv. afterwards, 524, 898; Sithen, 900.

Siththen, conj. since that, 356.

Sitte, pr. s. subj. sits, 761, 766, 794. Cf. be in 1. 761.

Skape, v. escape, 576, 825. Skathe, s. harm, pity, 488.

Skeet, adj. swift; hence as adv. swiftly, quickly, 187. (Hence Skeat as a surname = swift.) Icel. skjótr, swift.

Slee, v. slay, 822.

Smertely, adv. quickly, 187, 243.

Solas, s. merriment, 328. Soleer, s. upper room, 351.

Sonde, s. sending; hence, providence, grace, 419. A.S. sand, a sending, mission; cf. mod. E. godsend.

Sone, adv. soon, 67.

Sone, s. son, 38; Sones, pl. sons, 5.

Soneday, s. Sunday, 434.

Sope, s. sup, small quantity of drink, 318.

Soper, s. supper, 425. **Sore**, *adv.* sorely, 10, 11.

Sory, adj. grievous, 547.

Sothe, dat. truth; For sothe, of a truth, 222.

Sowe, pp. sown, 161.

Spake, 2 pt. s. spakest, 94.

Spence, s. provision-room, larder, 424. 'Despence, a larder, storehouse, gardemanger'; Cotgrave.

Spended, pp. spent, 362. 'Despendre, to dispend, spend'; Cotgrave.

Spense, s. expenditure, expense, 320. 'Despense, charge, cost, expence'; Cotgrave.

Spenser, s. spencer, officer who

had charge of the provisions, 398, 399, 403; Spencer, 493. 'Despensier, a spender . . also a cater, or clarke of a Kitchin'; Cotgrave.

Spet, pr. s. (short for Spedeth), speeds, succeeds, goes on, 806.

Spire, s. a shoot, blade of grass; hence, a sapling, 503. A.S. spir. Spore, s. spur, 177; Spores, pl. 188. A. S. spura.

Sprengeth, pr. s. sprinkles, 503. Staf, staff, 499; Staves, staves, 496

Stalkede, pt. s. marched, 617. Stalworthe, adj. pl. stalwart, lusty,

Standeth, imp. pl. stand ye, 55; Stant (for Standeth), pr. s. stands,

Stede, s. stead, place, 425, 857. Stere, imp. s. refl. stir thyself, 519. Sterte, pt. s. started, 219, 288; Sterten, pt. pl. 645.

Stoon-stille, adj. still as a stone, See the note.

Stoor, s. store, 354.

Stounde, s. time, while, 349; In this stounde, at the present hour,

Strengest, adj. strongest, 78. Stronge, adv. strongly, 397. Stroye, ger. to destroy, waste, 354.

Short for destroye.

Styrop, s. stirrup, 189.

Swaynes, pl. servants, 527. Icel.

Sweere, s. neck, 273. A.S. sweera. Swithe, adv. very, 152; As swithe, as soon, 541.

Swore, pp. sworn, 302. See the

Syk, adj. sick, ill, 11, 21, 25.

Take, 1 pr. s. deliver, 747. Talking, s. talk, tale, 2, 170. Teene, s. vexation, anger, rage, 303. A. S. tēona, injury.

Telle, v. count, 520.

Thanne, adv. then, 652. That, rel. that which, 324.

That on, the one; That other, the other, 39.

Thee, v. thrive, prosper, 131, 234, 250, 363, 379, 413, 448, 577, 720, 833. A. S. *beon*, cognate with G. gedeihen.

Thenke, 2 pr. s. subj. thinkest, intendest, 368. A.S. pencan. Thennes, adv. thence, 545.

Ther, adv. where, 11, 25, 33, 50, 195, 471, 799; Ther . . inne,

wherein, 558. Therfor, for it, i.e. as a prize for it, 184.

They, conj. though, 652.

Thider, adv. thither, 123, 310, 527. Thinketh me, pr. s. impers. it seems to me, 95, 632.

Tho, then, 17, 41, 110; when, 21, 120, 372.

Tho, pron. those, 279.

**Thought**, pt. s. it seemed (to him), 626. See Thinketh.

Thridde, adj. third, 687.

Thrinne, (for Therinne), therein, in it, 318.

Thryve, v. thrive, 227.

Thurgh, prep. through, by, 28.

**To**, *adv*. too, 278.

To-barst, pt. s. burst in twain, was broken in half, 537. (It merely means that the skin above the backbone was broken; formerly, a 'broken head' meant only that the skin was cut through, not that the skull was fractured.) A. S. tōbærst, pt. t. of tō-berstan.

To-brak, pt. s. brake in twain, 304, 852. A. S. tobræc, pt. t. of tō-brecan, to break in twain. See

below.

Tobrak, pt. pl. brake in twain, 245. (Should be the pl. tobreke. Grammar would be better satisfied if we could take it to mean 'that he brake in twain three of his Read ribbes he to-brak.)

To-broken, pp. broken into, 97. A. S. tobrocen, pp. of to-brecan.

See To-brak.

Tonge, s. tongue, 169, 341. Tonne, as pl. turs, 316. Toret, s. turret, 329.

To-rightes, adv. aright, rightly, 18. We still say 'to set torights.' The suffix -es is adver-

Tornes, pl. turns, tricks, wiles, 237,

241, 244.

Tweyne, two, 734; Tweye, two, 202. A.S. twegen, masc.; twā,

fem. and neuter.

Twinke, I pr. s. wink, 453. 'Twynkyn wythe the eye, or wynkyn, twynkelyn, conniveo, nicito, nicto'; Prompt. Parv.

Unfetered, pt. s. released from his fetters, 613.

Ungert, pp. ungirt, 215.

Unhiled, pp. unroofed, uncovered, 87. Icel. hylja, to cover.

Unloke, pp. unlocked, 438. See the note.

Unsawe, pp. unsown, 83.

Up, prep. upon, 411.

Verrey, adj. very, real, actual, 14. See note.

Vilonye, s. disgrace, 721.

Wan, pt. s. won, begot, 5.

War, adj. aware, 122, 497. Wardeynes, pl. wardens, umpires,

Ware, s. merchandise, 272, 276.

**Wasschen**, pp. washen, 439. Wayloway, interj. wellaway! 197.

Waynes, pl. wains, 528.

Wede, s. raiment, 103.

Wende, v. go, 756; ger. to go, 173, 340; imp. s. 213; Went, pp. turned, 703.

Wene, I pr. s. suppose, think, 202.

Werche, v. work, 518.

Were, pt. s. subj. would be, 146. Werne, ν. refuse, 662; pr. pl. re-

fuse, deny, 457. A.S. wyrnan, to refuse. Allied to E. warn.

Weyven, ger. to dangle, to swing about, 880. Icel. veifa, to vibrate, Norweg. veiva, to swing about.

What, adv. partly, 543. Cf. mod. E. 'what with one thing and what with another.'

What, why, 104.

Wher, conj. whether (shall I go), 430. Contracted form of whether.

Whether, which ever, 249. Which, what (sort of), 168.

Whider, adv. whither, 133, 182. Wight, s. man, 107. A. S. wiht.

Wighte, adj. pl. active, 893. Cf. Icel. vígr, skilled in arms; Swed. vig, active (whence vigt, adv. nimbly).

Wil, s. will; Of good wil, readily, 78 (see note); In good wil, anxious, 173.

Wil, pr. s. desires, 262; Wilt, 2 pr. s. wishest, 207; Wiln, 1 pr.

pl. will, 314, 821.

Wisschen, pt. pl. washed themselves, 542. (More commonly weschen or woschen.)

Wiste, pt. s. knew, 167, 369, 864; Wist, pp. 393.

Wit, s. wisdom, wittiness, 111. (Not 'wits, senses.')

Witen, ger. to know, ascertain, 572; I pr. pl. subj. may know, 644.

Withoute, adv. outside, 286, 854;

on the outside, 564. **Wo**, adj. sorry, 335. Cf. Ch. Prol. This use of wo arose from putting 'he was wo' for 'him was wo'; wo being orig. a sb.

Wolde, pt. s. willed it to be so),

899; desired, 15.

Wolt, 2 pr. s. wilt, wishest to, 182.

Wolves-heed, s. wolf's-head, proscribed as an outlaw, 700, 710, 722. See note to l. 700.

Wonderly, adv. wonderfully, 266. Wood, adj. mad, 386, 472.

Woode-bowgh, s. boughs of the wood, 633; Woode-bough, 774.

Woode-linde, s. a linden-tree in a forest, 676, 702.

Woode-rys, s. thicket, branches of the forest, 771, 803. A. S. hrīs, brushwood.

Woode-schawe, s. thicket of the wood, 638; Woode-schawes, pl. 670, 696. See Schawes.

Woon, s. abundance; Good-woon, 'Woone, or abundantly, 125. grete plente, Copia, habundantia'; Prompt. Parv.

Worschip, s. honour, 185.

Worthe, v. be, 491; imp. s. 3 p. may (it) be, 482.

Wot, 1 pr. s. know, 34.

Woxe, pp. waxen, grown, 232.

Wrak, pt. s. wreaked, 303; avenged (himself), 896.

Wrastled, 1 pt. s. wrestled, 257.

Wrastling, s. wrestling-match, 171, 183; Wrasteling, 190, 194.

Wraththe, v. make angry, 80; Wraththed him, pt. s. grew angry, 91.

Wreke, pp. avenged, 346.

Wrothe, adv. evilly, ill (lit. perversely), 73. In Rob. of Glouc., ed. Hearne, p. 31, Lear complains that Cordelia returns his love wrope, i. e. evilly.

Wroughte, pt. pl. worked, 525; Wrought, pp. done, 51.

Wurs, adv. worse, 740.

Wyde-wher, adv. far and wide, in various lands, 13.

Wyf, pl. wives, 713. See the note.

**Wyke**, s. week, 687.

Y-, prefix of past participles (and occasionally of past tenses) of verbs. Common in Southern, occasional in Midland, and unused in Northern poems. A.S. ge-, G. ge-, Goth, ga-, prefix.

Yaf, pt. s. gave, 246, 500.

Yare, adj. ready, 90. A.S. gearo. Yare, adv. quickly, 793. See above.

Yat, s. gate, 293; Yate, 579. Y-bought, pp. bought, 278.

**Y-bounde**, pp. bound, 350, 397,

606, 778. **Y-broken**, pp. broken into, 85.

**Y-brought**, pp. brought, 624.

Y-come, pp. come, 459, 684.

**Y-crouned**, pp. crowned, 660.

Y-doon, pp. done, 54; Y-don, 529; ended, 846.

Y-drawe, pp. drawn, dragged, pulled to the ground, 84.

**Y-dronke**, pp. drunk, 428.

Yë, s. eye, 334. A. S. ēage.

**Ye**, *adv*. yea, 447.

Yede, pt. s. went, 243, 311, 352; Yeeden, pt. pl. 510. A.S. geëode,

Yeer, pl. years, 361, 404; Yer, 358. Yelde, 3 p. pr. s. imper. (may God) requite, repay, 368; Yeldeth, imp. pl. yield ye, give up, 648.

Yeme, s. heed, care, 825.

Yemede, pt. pl. took care of, guarded, 267. A.S. gyman, gēman, to take care of; Goth. gaumjan, to heed.

**Yerde**, s. yard, court of a mansion, 81, 296.

Yeve, v. give, 48, 205; Yeven, pp. given, 456, 847; Yeve, pp. 394.

**Y-fetered**, pp. fettered, 612, 812. Y-founde, pp. found out, invented,

Yif, imp. s. 3 p. may (God) give, 551. See Yeve.

Yif, conj. if, 158. A. S. gif, if; which probably stands for ge-if, i. e. if with the prefix ge-. For compare Icel. ef, O. Icel. if, if.

**Y-go**, pp. gone, ago, 257; Y-gon,

356; Y-goon, 347, 415. Y-grave, pp. buried, 69. Y-had, pp. had, 357.

Ying, adj. young, 105, 148, 887. The spelling ging is found occasionally in A.S.; 3ing is in Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft,

p. 95, l. 10. See Yonge. Y-lad, pp. led, 884; carried, 528.

The M. E. infin. is leden.

**Y-lore**, pp. lost, 301.

**Y-mad**, pp. made, 689. **Y-nome**,  $\not p$ , taken, 119, 741.

**Yonder**, adv. yonder, 641.

Yonge, adj. young, 38, 70. Yongest, adj. youngest, 44.

Yore, adv. for a long while, long since, 257, 324; a long time, 9.

Yow, pron. acc. you, 63; you, 200. Y-pilt, pp. put, 894. Pp. of pilten, pulten (mod. E. pelt); from Lat.

pultare, to beat, strike, knock. **Y-prisoned**, pp. cast into prison,

**Y-proved**, φφ. proved, experienced, 241.

 $\mathbf{Y}$ -put, pp. put, thrust, 144.

Y-schet, pp. shut, 292.

Y-set, pp. set, 857.

Y-steke, pp. fastened, 563; fastened up, 329.

Y-taken, pp. taken, 350.

 $\mathbf{Y}$ -told, pp. told, 546.

Yvel, *adv.* ill, badly, 73, 448.

**Y-wis**, *adv*. certainly, 155, 411. **Y-wounded**, pp. wounded, 548.

**Y-wroken**, pp. avenged, 541.

**Y-wrought**, pp. done, lit. worked, brought about, 32; Y-wrought, caused, 203.

Y-yeve, pp. given, 870.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

N.B. Many of these names are further explained in the Notes, to which the reader is referred,

ABBREVIATIONS: The nos. I-23 refer to the Minor Poems (vol. i). R.-Romaunt of the Rose (vol. i). B I-B 5 = Books I-V of Boethius (vol. ii). T. i.-T. v. = Books I-V of Troilus (vol. ii). HF. = House of Fame (vol. iii. L. = Legend of Good Women (vol. iii). A. pr., A. i., A. ii. = Astrolabe, prologue and Parts I and II (vol. iii). A-I = Groups A to I of the Canterbury Tales (vol. iv).

The proper names in Fragments B and C of the Romaunt, and in Gamelyn, are

indexed separately above.

Aaron, D 1894.

Abigail, B 2290; Abigayl, E 1369.

Abraham, D 55.

Absolon, Absalom, A 3313, 3339, 3348, &c; A 3856; L. 249, 539; Absolonem, I 639.

Achademicis, referring to the Academy, B I. p I. 48. See note. Achates, L. 964, 976, 1023, 1129, 1136; Achatee, HF. 226.

Achelous, the river-god, B 4. m 7. 30, 32; Achelois, gen. B 3296.

Achemenie, Armenia, B 5. p 1. 2. Achilles, 3. 329, 1066; 5. 290; HF. 398, 1463; T. ii. 416, iii. 374, v. 1559; B 198, 4338, F 239; Achille, T. v. 1806.

Achitofel, Achitophel, 3. 1118; I

Adam, I. 182; HF. 270; L. 286; B 2293, 3197, 4448, C 505, 508, D 696, E 1325, I 323, 325, 331, 516, 819, 926; Chaucer's scrivener, 8. I.

Admete, Admetus, T. i. 664.

Adoun, Adonis, A 2224; Adoon, T. iii. 721.

Adrastus, king of Argos, 7.61. Adriane, Ariadne, L. 268, 2078, 2146, 2460, 2545, &c.; HF. 407; B 67; Adrian, L. 1969, 1977.

Affrike, Africa, B 2. p 6. 50; B 4314; Afrik, 5. 37. See Auffrike.

African, Scipio Africanus Major, 5. 41, 44, 52, 96, 107, 120, 153; Affrican, 3. 287.

Agamenon, Agamemnon, B 4. m 7. 1; Agamenoun, T. iii. 382.

Agaton; Agathon or Agatho, an uncertain author, L. 526 (see note).

Agenores, gen. of Agenor, L. 114. See note.

Aglauros, daughter of Cecrops, T. iii. 730.

Albin, Decius Albinus, B 1. p 4. 73; p 4. 156.

Albioun, Albion, 19. 22. Albon, Alban, B 3120.

Alcathoe, the citadel of Megara, L. 1902, 1923.

Alceste, Alcestis, T. v. 1527, 1778; L. 432, 511, 518; L. 179 a, 209 a, 216 a, 223 a, 530 a, 532 a; B 75, F 1442.

Alcibiades, B 3. p 8. 32; Alcipyades, 3. 1057; Alcebiades, F 1439.

Alcion, Halcyone or Alcyone, B 57 (hence E. halcyon); Alcyone, 3. 65, 76 n, 145, 196, 1327; Alcione, 3. 220, 264.

Aldeberan, Aldebaran, the star

a Tauri, A. i. 21. 12.

Aldiran, the name of a star, F 265. See note.

Alete, Alecto, T. iv. 24.

Alexander, (the great); HF. 915, 1413; Alisaundre, 3. 1060; B 3821, H 226; Alexandres, gen. R. 1152.

Alexandryn, adj. of Alexandria (the word of should be omitted),

R. 602.

Aleyn, a Cambridge scholar, A

4013, 4016, &c.

Aleyn, Alanus de Insulis, Alein Delille, 5. 316.

Algarsyf, F 30, 663.

Algezir, Algeciras, (in Spain), A 57.

Algomeysa, the star a Canis Minoris, A. i. 21. 13.

Alhabor, Sirius, the dog-star, A. ii. 3. 30.

Alis, Alice, D 320, 548.

Alisaundre, Alexander, B 3821, H 226. See Alexander.

Alisaundre, Alexandria, 3. 1026; A 51, B 3582, G 975.

Alisoun, D 530, 804

Alkabueius, Alchabitius, A. i. 8. 9.

Alkaron, the Koran, B 332.

Alla, Ælla, B 578, 604, 610, 659. Alma redemptoris, the first two words of a Latin hymn, B 1708, 1744, 1802; Alma redemptoris mater, benign mother of the Redeemer, B 1831.

Almachius, G 421, 435, 468, 487;

Almache, 362, 431.

Almageste, Almagest, A 3208, D 183, 325.

Almena, Alcmena, T. iii. 1428. Alnath, the star a Arietis, F 1281.

Alocen, Alhazen, F 232. Amadrides, Hamadryades, A 2928.

Amazones, the Amazons, A 880. Ambrose, seint, G 271, I 84. Amphiorax, Amphiaraus, 7. 57;

T. ii. 105, v. 1500; D 741. Amphioun, Amphion, A 1546, E 1716, H 116.

Anaxogore, Anaxagoras, B 1. p 3. 38.

Anchises, HF. 168, 171, 442; L. 944; gen. of Anchises, L. 1086. Androgeus, son of Minos, L. 1896. Andromacha, Andromache, B 4331. Anelida, 7. 11, 49, 71, 139, 147,

167, 198, 204, 349.

Anne, Anna, sister of Dido, HF. 367; L. 1168, 1178, 1182, 1343; St. Anna, B 641, D 1613, G 70. Anselm, seint, I 169.

Anteclaudian, the 'Anticlaudianus,' a Latin poem of Alanus de

Insulis, HF. 986.

Antecrist, Antichrist, I 788. Antenor, (Antenór), T. ii. 1474, iv. 50, 133, 137, 149, 177, 189, 196, 203, 209, 212, 792; v. 71; Antenore, T. iv. 665; Anthenor, 3.

1119.

Antheus, Antaeus, B 4. m 7. 35; B 3298.

Antigone, T. ii. 816, 824, 879,

1563, 1716; iii. 597. Antilegius (read Antilogus, as in O. French), Antilochus, mistaken for Archilochus, 3. 1069.

Antiochus, king of Antioch, B 82; Anthiochus, A. Epiphanes, B

3765.

Antonius, Mark Antony, L. 588, 629, 684; A 2032; Antony, L. 625, 652, 657, 701; Antoninus, or Caracalla, B 3. p 5. 35. Antony, seint, I 427.

Apelles, C 16; Appelles, D 499. Apennyn, the Apennines, E 44. Aperill, April, T. iv. 751; Aperil,

T. i. 156. See Aprille. Apia, Via, i.e. Via Appia, the

Appian Way, G 172. Apius, Appius, C 154, 178, 204,

227, 265, 267, 270.

Apollo, T. i. 70, iii. 543; HF. 1092, 1232; Appollo, T. i. 72, ii. 843, iii. 541, iv. 114, 1397; v. 207, 1853; F 1031.

Apollonius, of Tyre, B 81.

Appelles, Apelles, D 499; Apelles, C 16.

Aprille (Aprílle), April, A 1; A. i. 10. 10; (Aprillè), T. iii. 360; Aprile, A. i. 10. 3; April, 4. 139; B 6; Aperill, T. iv. 751;

Aperil, T. i. 156; Averill, 7. 309; Averille, D 546.

**Aquarius**, a sign of the Zodiac, A. i. 8. 3; ii. 28. 27; Aquarie, A. ii. 6. 12.

Aquilon, Aquilo, the north wind, B 1. m 6. 8; B 2. m 3. 12.

Arabie, s. Arabia, F 110; Arabye, 3. 982.

Arabien, adj. Arabian, B 3529; Arabiens, s. pl. A. pr. 23; in Arabiens, among the Arabians, A i. 10. 5.

Arabik, Arabic, A. pr. 23. Aragon, Arragon, HF. 1248.

Arcadie, Arcadia, B 4. m 3. 14. Archemoris, gen. of Archemorus,

T. v. 1499.

Arcita; accented Arcíta, A 1013, 1281, &c.; A'rcita, 2761; Arcíte, A 1031, 1080, 1112, &c.; 7. 11, 49, 92, 106, 109, 140, 155, 168, 179, 198, 210, 349; A'rcite, A 1152, 1344, &c.; A'rcite', A 1211; Arcyte, L. 420.

Arcturus, the star a Boötis; B I. m 5. 19; Arcture, the constellation Boötes, B 4. m 5. I.

Ardea, in Latium, L. 1694. Arge, Argos, T. v. 805, 934.

**Argeyes**, pl. Argives, T. v. 1501. **Argon**, Argos, L. 2682.

Argonauticon (of Valerius Flac-

cus), L. 1457. **Argus**, (1) the hundred-eyed, T. iv. 1459; A 1390, D 358, E 2111; (2) Algus (see note), 3. 435; (3)

the Argonaut, L. 1453.

Argyve, Argiva, T. iv. 762;

Argyves, gen. T. v. 1509. **Aries**, s. the Ram, the sign of the zodiac for the latter part of March and the former part of April, A. i. 8. 2; i. 17. 2; ii. 6. 10; ii. 12, 7, &c.; F 51, 1282; Ariete, Aries, T. iv. 1592, v. 1190.

Ariones harpe, the constellation Lyra, HF. 1005.

Aristoclides, F 1387.

Aristotle, B 3. p 8. 28; B 5. p 6. 21; A 295, F 233; Aristotile, HF. 759; Aristotulis, B 5. p 1. 44.

Armorik, Armorica, Brittany, F 729; Armorike, B 3578; Armorik, adj. Armorican, F 1061. Arnold of the newe toun, Arnoldus de Villa Nova, G 1428.

Arpyes, the Harpies, B 4. m 7. 23; Arpies, B 3290.

Arras, R. 1234.

Arrius, D 758, 762.

Arsechieles, gen. Arsechiel's, A. ii.

Arthemesye, Artemisia, F 1451. Arthour, Arthur, R. 1199; D 857, 882, 890; Arthures, gen. D 1089. Artoys, Artois, A 86.

Arveragus, F 808, 814, 837, 969. Ascanius, HF. 178; L. 941, 1138. Ascaphilo, Ascalaphus, T. v. 319. Asie, s. Asia, put for Asia Minor, B 1678; Asye, Asia, HF. 1339.

Assuerus, Ahasuerus, B 2291; Assuere, E 1374; Assuer, E

Athalaunte, Atalanta, 5. 286; Atthalante, A 2070.

Athalus, Attalus, fabled inventor of chess, 3. 663.

Athamante, Athamas, T. iv. 1539.
Athenes, Athens (variously pronounced as Athenes, Athenes, Athenes, Athenes, Athenes, Athenes, Athenes, Athenes, B. I. p. 5. 14; B. 5. m. 4. 1; L. 1897, 1922, 1940, 1944, 2122, 2128, 2306, 2361, 2406, 2442, 2552; A. 861, 873, 968, 973, 1023, 1194, &c.; F. 1369; Athenis, H.F. 388; (apparently) Athenians, A. 880.

Atteris, HF. 1227. See note. Atlantes doughtres, the daughters of Atlas, the constellation of the Pleiades, HF. 1007. See note.

Atthalante, Atalanta, A 2070; Athalaunte, 5. 286.

Attheon, Actæon, A 2065, 2303. Attila, C 579.

Attrides, Atrides, B 4. m 7. I. Attropos, Atropos, T. iv. 1208,

1546. Auffrike, Africa, HF. 1339; Auffrykes, gen. HF. 431. See Af-

frykes, gen. HF. 431. See Affrike.
Augustinus, St. Augustine, I 754;
Augustin. B 2807. 2833: I 97.

Augustinus, St. Augustine, I 754; Augustin, B 2807, 2833; I 97, 101, 150, 230, 269, 302, 368, 381, 383, 484, 630, 678, 694, 741, 768, 845, 921, 958, 984, 1020, 1026; Augustyn, B 4431. See Austin. Augustus, August, A. i. 10. 3, 10; August, A. i. 10. 9.

Aurelian, the emperor, B 3541, 3551.

Aurelius, F 938, 965, 970, 979, 1006; Aurelie, F 982, 989, 1007, 1037,

Aurora, goddess of the dawn, L. 774. Aurora, name of an 'allegorised History of the Bible,' by Petrus de Riga, of Rheims, 3. 1169. See note.

Auster, the south-wind, B I. m 7. 2; B 2. m 3. 9, m 4. 5.

Austin, St. Augustine, L. 1690; A 187, 188, B 1449, 1631. Augustinus.

Ave Marie, Ave Maria, short prayer to the Virgin, 1. 104.

Averille, April, D 546; Averill, 7. 309. See Aprille.

Averrois, Averroes, a Moorish physician, A 433.

Avicen, Avicenna, A 432, C 889.

Babilan, adj. Babylonian, B 63. Babiloyne, Babylon, 3. 1061; B 3339; Babiloine, L. 706; Babiloigne, D 2082.

Bachus, Bacchus, B I. m 6. 10; B 2. m 5. 5; 5. 275; H 99; Bacus, T. v. 208; C 58, E 1722; Bachus, gen. L. 2376.

Baldeswelle, Baldeswell in Norfolk, A 620.

Ballenus, HF. 1273. See note. Balthasar, Belshazzar, B 3373.

Baptist Iohn, C 491. Barbarye, barbarian territory, F

Barnabo, of Milan, B 3589. Basilie, St. Basil, I 221. Basilius, B 1. p 4. 81.

1452.

Bathe, wyf of, wife of Bath, A 445, E 1170, 1685; (Chaucer's Prologue to the Wife of Bath's Tale, referred to), 17. 29.

Bayard, a name for a horse, T. i. 218; G 1413.

Belial, i.e. yokeless; explained by 'absque iugo,' Judges, xix. 22 (Vulgate), I 897, 898.

Belle, the Bell, an inn, A 719. Bellona, goddess of war, 7. 5.

Belmarye, Benamarin, A 57, 2630.

Benedight, Benedict, A 3483; Beneit, A 173.

Bernard, St. Bernard, G 30; L. 16; I 130, 166, 253, 256, 274, 690, 723; Bernardus Gordonius, A 434. Berwik, Berwick-on-Tweed, A 692. Bethulia, B 3755; Bethulie, B 2289.

Bevis, Sir, B 2089. Biblis, Byblis, 5. 289.

Bilia, F 1455.

Blaunche, the Duchesse, L. 418. Blee, Blean forest, G 556, H 3 (see note).

Bob-up-and-doun, H 2 (see note). Boece de Consolacione, Boethius, I 1088; Boece, B 1. p 4. 56, &c.; 8. 2; HF. 972; L. 425; B 4432,

4484; D 1168. Boghton under Blee, G 556. See

Bole, Bull, the sign Taurus, T. ii.

Boloigne, Boulogne in France, A 465; Bologna in Italy, E 686, 763, 939, 1069.

Book of Decrees, B 2594. Bootes, Boötes, B 4. m 5. 4, 5. Boreas, B I. m 5. 17; Borias, m 3. 8.

Bradwardyn, bishop, B 4432. Bret, Briton, Welshman, HF. 1208. See note.

Briseida, Briseis (with ei pronounced as in E. vein), HF. 398; Brixseyde, B 71. (From the accus. form Briseida).

Britayne, Brittany, A 409, F 729, 992; Briteyne, F 810, 1061; Bretaigne, R. 1199.

Briton, adj. British, Welsh, B 666; Breton, F 711, 1179.

Britoun, s. Briton, B 561; Britons, pl. (Britons), B 545, 547, D 858; (Bretons), F 709.

Brok, a horse's name (Brock = badger), D 1543.

Bromeholm, s. Bromholm, A 4286. Brugges, Bruges, B 1245, 1251, 1448, 1491, 1923.

Brutes, gen. of Brut, of Brutus, 19. 22. See note.

Brutus, B 2. m 7. 13; L. 1862; B 3896, F 1449; Brutus Cassius (see note), B 3887.

Bukton, 17. I.

Burdeux, Bourdeaux, A 397, C 571; from Burdeux-ward, from Bordeaux, A 397.

Burgoyne, Burgundy, R. 554. Burnel, Brunellus the ass, B 4502

(see note).

Busirides, Busiris, B 2. p 6. 47; Busirus, B 3293.

Cacus, B 4. m 7. 36, 38; B 3297. Cadme, Cadmus, A 1546; Cadmus, A 1547.

Calidoine, Calydon, T. v. 805, 934. Caliope, Calliope, T. iii. 45; Caliopee, HF. 1400; Calliope, B 3. m 12. 16.

Calipsa, Calypso, HF. 1272. Calistopee, Callisto (see note), A 2056; Calixte, Callisto, 5. 286.

Calkas, Calchas, T. i. 66, 71, 87, 92; iv. 64, 73, 134, 761, 1466, v. 149, 845, 897; gen. iv. 63, 663.

Calliope, B 3. m 12. 16.

Caliope.

Cambalo, F 31, 667; Cambalus,

Cambinskan, F 12, 28, &c. See

Cambyses, king of Persia, D

Campaigne, Campania in Italy, B 1. p 4. 61.

Campaneus, Capaneus, 7. 59; Capaneus, A 932; Cappanëus, T. V. 1504.

Canaan, I 766.

Canacee, Canace (1), B 78; L. 265; (2) F 33, 144, 178, 361, 384, 410, &c.; Canaceës, gen. F 247, 631.

Cananee, adj. Canaanite, G 59. Cancer, A. i. 8. 2; i. 17. 2; ii. 6. 11, &c.; E 2224; Cancre, B 1. m 6. 1; E 1887; Cancro (abl.), T. iii. 625.

Candace, an Indian queen, 5. 288, 21. 16. See notes.

Cane, Cana, D 11.

Canios, s. pl. the Canii, the followers of Canius, B I. p 3. 40. Canius, Canus, B 1. p 4. 131, 134. Cantebrigge, Cambridge, A 3921; Cantebregge, A 3990.

Capaneus, A 932; Campaneus, 7. 59; Cappanëus, T. v. 1504.

Capitolie, s. the Capitol, B 3893. Capricornus, A. i. 8. 3; Capricorne, A. i. 17. 7; i. 23. 1, &c.; Capricorn, A. ii. 15. 2; F 1248. Caribdis, Charybdis, T. v. 644.

Carrenare, gulf of the Carnaro, or Quarnaro, in the Adriatic, 3.

1029.

Cartage (Cartág-e), Carthage, 3. 732, 1062; 5.44; HF. 224, 236; L. 1000, 1007, 1283; A 404, B 4555, F 1400

Cassandre, Cassandra, T. iii. 410; v. 1451, 1456, 1534; Cassandra,

3. 1246.

Cassidorie, Cassiodorus, B 2386; Cassidore, B 2628, 2718, 2754, 2832; Cassidorus, B 2539.

Castor, Pollux, the constellation

Gemini, HF. 1006.

Cataloigne, Catalonia, HF. 1248. Catoun, (1) Cato of Utica, B 2. m 7. 14, B 4. p 6. 161; (2) Dionysius Cato, A 3227, B 2406, 2496, 2679, 4130, 4161, 4166, G 688; Caton, B 2371, 2784, 2792, E 1377.

Catullus, the poet, B 3. p 4. 8. Caucasus, a mountain, B 2. p 7. 43; D 1140.

Caunterbury, Canterbury, A 16, 22, 27, 769, 793, 801, G 624, H 3; Tales of, I 1086.

Caym, Cain, I 1015. Cecilie, St. Cecilia, G 28, 85, &c.; Cecile, G 92, 94, &c.; lyf of seint Cecyle, G 554; Cecyle, L. 426.

Cedasus, F 1428.

Cenobia, Zenobia, B 3437.

Centaures, pl. Centaurs, B 4. m 7. 21; Centauros, pl. (see note), B 3289.

Cerberus, B 3. m 12. 22; B 4. m 7. 26; T. i. 859; B 3292.

Ceres, 5. 276; T. v. 208.

Cesar, Cæsar, B 3869; Julius, A. i. 10. 7, 12; the emperor, L. 360; Octavius Cæsar, L. 592, 595, 663; Augustus, A. i. 10. 7, 13.

Ceys, Ceyx, B 57. Chaldey, Chaldea, B 3347.

Charles, gen. of Charlemagne, B 3577.

Chaucer, B 47.

Chaunticleer, name of a cock, B 4039, 4065, 4073, 4076, &c.

Chepe, Cheapside, in London, A 754, 4377; C 564, 569, H 24.

Chichevache, understood to mean 'lean cow,' but really from Chicheface, lit. 'lean face,' E See note, and New E. 1188. Dict.

Chiron, the Centaur, HF. 1206.

Chorus, Corus, or Caurus, the north-west wind, B I. m 3. 5, B 4. m 5. 17.

Chorus, a sea-god, L. 2422. See

note.

Cibella, Cybele, L. 531. Cimerie, Cimmerii, HF. 73.

Scipio Africanus the Cipioun, younger, R. 10; B 4314.

Ciprian, Cyprian, B 1. p 4. 75. Cipris, Cypris, Venus, T. iii. 725; HF. 518; Cipryde, 5. 277; T. v.

Circes, Circe, B 4. m 3. 3, 24, 26, 31; HF. 1272; A 1944.

Circo, the Circus, B 2. p 3. 41. (Lat. in circo.)

Cirrea, Cirra, near Delphi, 7. 17. Cirus, Cyrus, D 2079; Cyrus, B 2. p 2. 43; B 3918.

Cithe, Scythia, 7. 23; Cithia, 7.

Citherea, Venus, 5. 113; T. iii. 1255; A 2215.

Citheroun, Cithæron, A 1936, 2223.

Clare, St. Clara or Clare, HF. 1066. Claudian, Claudius Claudianus, HF. 449, 1509; L 280 a; E

Claudius, B 3525, C 153, 179, 269. Clemence, Clemency, Pity, A 928.

Cleo, Clio, T. ii. 8.

Cleopataras, Cleopatra, L. 582, 601; Cleopatras, L. 604; Cleopatre, L. 259, 566; 5. 291.

Clitemistra, Clytemnestra, D 737. Colatyne, Collatinus, L. 1705, 1714; Colatyn, L. 1740, 1778; Colatynes, gen. L. 1713.

Colcos, Colchis, L. 1425, 1515, 1580, 1591.

Colle (a dog), B 4573; (a name of a juggler), HF. 1277.

Coloigne, Cologne, A 466. Conigaste, Conigastus, B 1. p 4.

Consolacione: Translacion

Boece de Consolacione, I 1088. Constantyn, E 1810; Constantinus Afer, A 433.

Coribantes, s. pl. priests Cybele, B 4. m 5. 14.

Corinne, Corinnus, 7. 21. note.

Corinthe, Corinth, C 604.

Crassus, M., the triumvir, T. iii. 1391.

Creon, 7. 64; L. 1661; A 938, 961, 963, 986, 1002.

Creseide, Cressida, 21. 16. Criseyde.

Cresus, Crœsus, B 2. p 2. 42; HF. 105; A 1946, B 3917, 4328.

Crete, L. 1886, 1894; A 980, D 733.

Creusa, HF. 175, 183; L. 945. Criseyde, Cressida, T. i. 55, &c.; L. 332; Creseyde, L. 441, 469; Criseide, L. 531 a; Crisseyde, L. 344 a; Creseide, 21. 16; Críseydà, T. i. 169; Crise-y-da, T. ii. 1424.

Crisippus, Chrysippus, D 677.

Crist, Christ, R. 445; HF. 271, 492; L. 1879; B 106, 277, 283, &c.; Crist Iesu, D 1590; Cristes, gen. Christ's, 1. 28; C 81, &c.; Criste, dat: 17. 1.

Cristemasse, s. Christmas, B 126,

Cristen, Christian, D 1820.

Cristendom, Christianity, G 208. Cristofre, St. Christopher (on a

brooch), A 115. Cupido, Cupid, R. 1616; HF. 137, 617, 668; L. 1140; T. iii. 461; A 1963; Cupýde, 5. 212, 652; 16. 22; T. iii. 1808, iv. 1216; v. 207; B 61; Cupide, T. iii. 186; A 1623; Cupydes, gen. T. v. 1590.

Custance, Constance, B 151, 226,

264, 319, 431, 438, &c.

Cutberd, St. Cuthbert, A 4127. Cylenius, Cyllenius, Mercury, 4. 144; gen. 4. 113.

Cynthia, the moon, T. iv. 1608; Cynthea, T. v. 1018.

Cypre, Cyprus, B 3581. Cyrus, Cyrus, B 2. p 2. 43; B 3918; Cirus, D 2097.

Dalida, Delilah, 3. 738; B 3253; Dalyda, 21. 16.

Damascien, Johannes Damascenus, A 433.

Damasie, seint, St. Damasus, I 788.

Damassene, adj. as s. Damascene, put for Damascus, B 3197. (Read felde Damassene.)

**Damian**, E 1772, 1789, 1866, 1875, 1900, 1923, &c.

Danao, Danaus, L. 2563, 2568, 2600.

Dane, Daphne, A 2062, 2064; T.

Daniel, B 473, 3344, 3399, 4318; I 126; (error for David), I 955.

Dante, Dante, L. 360; Dant, B.
 3651, D. 1126, 1520; Daunte,
 HF. 450; Dantes, gen. D. 1127.
 Dardanus (see note), T. ii. 618.

Dares Frigius, Dares Phrygius, 3. 1070; Dares, HF. 1467; T. i. 146, v. 1771.

Darius, B 3427, 3838, D 498.

Daunte, Dante, HF. 450. See

Dante.

David, B 935, 2290, H 345, I 125, 193, 220, 307, 309, 442, 540, 716; Davit, D 1933.

Decembre, December, A. i. 10. 4, 11; ii. 1. 12; HF. 63, 111; F 1244; December, A. ii. 44. 4.

Decorat, Decoratus, B 3. p 4. 16, 18. Dedalus, Dædalus, 3. 570; B 3. p 12. 118; HF. 919; Dedali, gen. HF. 1920.

Deeth of Blaunche the Duchesse, 'The Book of the Duchesse,' L. 418.

Deiphebus (Déiphebùs, with ei as in vein), T. ii. 1398, 1402, 1408, 1422, 1443, 1486, 1496, &c.; HF. 444; Deiphebe, T. v. 1652, 1654; Deiphebus, gen. T. ii. 1514, 1540.

Deiscorides, Dioscorides, A 430. Delphicus, adj. of Delphi, T. i. 70. Delphos, Delphi, T. iv. 1411; F 1077.

Demetrius, king of Parthia, C 621.

Demociones, of Demotion, F 1426. Demophon, Demophoön, 3, 728; HF. 388; L. 2398, 2405, 2427, 2462; B 65; Demophoun, L. 264. Denmark, D 824.

Denys, seint, St. Denis, B 1191,

1249, 1257, 1341, 1498, 1516. Depeford, Deptford, A 3906. Dertemouthe, Dartmouth, A 389.

Diane, Diana, 5. 281; T. iii. 731, v. 1464; A 1682, 2051, 2057, 2063; oratory of, A 1912, 2051; prayer to, A 2297; Dianes, gen. F 1390; Dyane, A 1912.

Dianire, Deianira, B 66; Dianira, B 3310; Dianyre, D 725; Dyanira, HF. 402.

Dido, 5. 289; HF. 241, 254, 287, 444; L. 263, 927, 956, &c.; B 64; Dydo, 3. 732.

Diogenes, 9. 35. Diomede, T. iv. 11; v. 37, 46, 86, 92, 106, 183, 771, 799, 844, 869, &c.; Diomedes, B 4. m 7. 28.

Dione, T. iii. 1807. Dives, the rich man, D 1877. Donegild, B 695, 778, 805, 896. Dorigene, F 815; Dorigen, F 926, 936, &c.

Dover, A 4347.
Duche, adj. German, HF. 1234.
Duchesse, book of the, I 1686.
See Blaunche and Deeth.
Dunnowe, Dunnow D 218

Dunmowe, Dunmow, D 218. Dunstan, D 1502. Dyane, Diana, A 1912.

Diane.

Dyanira, Deianira, HF. 402. See
Dianire.

See

Dydo, Dido, 3. 732. See Dido. Dyomede, T. v. 15. See Diomede. Dyte, Dictys, T. i. 146.

Eacides, gen. of Aeacides, Achilles [grandson of Aeacus], HF. 1206. See note.

Ebraik, *adj.* Hebrew, B 489; Ebrayk, HF. 1433; Hebraik, B 1750.

Ebrew, adj. Hebrew, A. pr. 24. Ecclesiaste, Ecclesiasticus, B 4519. D 651.

Echo, R. 1474; Ecquo, 3. 735. See Ekko. Eclympastere, 3. 167. (See note.) Ector, Hector, 3. 328, 1065; .T. i. 110, 113, 471, ii. 153, 417, iii. 1775, iv. 33, 39, 176, 187, 193, v. 1549, 1804; L. 934; A 2382, B 198, 4332; Ectóres, Hector's, B 4331.

Ecuba, Hecuba, T. v. 11.

Edippus, Oedipus, T. ii. 102; Edippe, T. iv. 300.

Edward, B 3160.

Egeus, Ægeus, L. 1944; A 2838, 2905.

Egipcien, adj. Egyptian, B 3528; Egypcien Marie, St. Mary of Egypt, B 500.

Egipte, Egypt, 3. 281, 1207; L. 581, 664, 674; B 4323.

Egiste, Aegyptus, L. 2570, 2600, 2618.

Eglentyne, the prioress, A 121. Ekko, Echo (the nymph), F 951; echo, E 1189. See Echo.

Elcanor, HF. 516. See note. Eleaticis, referring to Elea, B 1.

p 1. 48. See note.

Eleyne, Helen, 3. 331, 5. 291; B 4. m 7. 5; T. i. 62, 455, ii. 1447, iii. 204, 222, 410; L. 254; B 70, E 1754; St. Helen, C 951.

Eliachim, Eliakim or Joachim, B 3756.

Elicon, Helicon, 7. 17; HF. 522; Elicone, T. iii. 1809.

Elie, Elijah, D 1890, 2116; Elye, HF. 588.

Elisee, Elisha, D 2116.

Elpheta, F 29.

Eltham, Eltham in Kent, L. 497. Elye, Elijah, HF. 588; Elie, D 1890, 2116.

Elysos, Elysian, T. iv. 790.

Emelward; to Emelward=towards the Æmilian Way, E 51.

Emelye, Emilia, Emily, 7. 38; A 871, 972, 1035, 1046, &c.; Emelya, A 1077, 1860.

Emetreus, A 2156, 2638, 2645.

Eneas, Æneas, 3. 733; HF. 165, 175, 217, 286, 293, 356, 427, 434, 440, 452, 461; T. ii. 1474; L. 927, &c.; Enee, B 64.

Eneidos, (i.e. Æneidos liber), Aeneid, HF. 378; Eneydos, B 4549; Eneid, L. 928.

Engelond, England, A 16, 580,

2113, B 1130, C 921, D 1322, 1340, F 810, G 1356.

English, the English language, 7. 9; 18. 80; T. v. 1794; L. 1382; A. pr. 22; A 265, 1459, B 49, F 37, G 87, 106; command of English, 3. 898; L. 66.

Ennopye, Oenopia, Aegina, L.

2155.

Enok, Enoch, HF. 588.

Enone, Oenone, HF. 399. (Read Oënone, in four syllables; see Oenone.)

Eolus, Æolus, HF. 203, 1571, 1586, 1602, 1719, 1764, 1769, 1789, 1800, 1861, 2120.

Ephesios, Ephesians, I 748.

Epicuriens, s. pl. Epicureans, B 1. p 3. 24, 32, 34.

Epistles, Ovid's Heroides, L. 1465;

Epistelles, B 55. Ercules, Hercules, 3. 1058; 5. 288; HF. 402; B 2. p 6. 49; B 4. p 6.

13; L. 515, 1454, 1480, 1501, 1514; B 200. See Hercules. Eriphilem, Eriphyle, D 743.

Ermony, Armenia, 7. 72.

Ermyn, adj. Armenian, B 3528. Erro, Hero, B 69.

Erudice, Eurydice, T. iv. 791. Esculapius, Æsculapius, A 429. Eson, Æson, L. 1398, 1402.

Essex, D 218.

Ester, Esther, L. 250; E 1371, 1744; Hester, 3. 987; B 2291. Ethiopen, s. an Ethiopian, I 345. Ethna, Etna, B 2. m 5. 23, p 6. 6. Ethyocles, Eteocles, T. v. 1489,

1507.

Euclide, Euclid, D 2289. Eufrates, Euphrates, B 5. m I. I. Euripidis, Euripides, B 3. p 7. 18. Europe, Europa, T. iii. 722;

Europe, HF. 1339; B 161. Eurus, the south-east wind, B 2.

m 4. 3; B 4. m 3. I. Eurydice, B 3. m 12. 41.

Eurype, Euripus, B 2. m 1. 3.

See note. Eva, Eve, B 368, D 715; Eve, E 1329, G 62, I 325, 331, 516, 819.

Evander, B 4. m 7. 37, 39. Exodi, Exodus, I 750.

Ezechiel, I 140, 143, 236.

Ezekias, Hezekiah, I 982; Ezechie, I 135.

Fabricius, B 2. m 7. 13.

Fame; the book of Fame, i.e. House of Fame, I 1086.

Fauny, pl. Fauns, T. iv. 1544; Faunes, pl. A 2928.

Februare, February, A. i. 10. 2, 9; Feverer, 12.

Femenye, the country of the Amazons, A 866, 877.

Ferrare, Ferrara, E 51.

Finistere, Cape Finisterre, N. W. Spain, A 408.

Fishstrete, Fish Street, C 564.

Flaundres, Flanders, A 86, 1389, 1429, 1909, C 463; Flaundresward, towards Flanders, B 1490.

Flaundrish, Flemish, A 272.

Flegiton, Phlegethon, T. iii. 1600. a Fleming, man of Fleming, Flanders, A 4357, B 4586, H 349. Flexippe, T. ii. 816.

Flora, goddess of flowers, 3. 402; L. 171.

Florence, D 1125.

Fraunce, France, R. 495, 684, 1457; 5. 677; 18. 82; B 1341, F 1118; France, B 1306, 1384.

Fraunceys, Francis, E 31.

Frenshe, French, I 248; Frensh, A 124, 126.

Friday, A 1534, 1539; B 4531, 4541.

Frideswyde, seinte, A 3449. Fryse, Friesland, 17. 23; R. 1093 (where there is no such word in the original).

Furies, the Furies, B 3. m 12. 23; T. ii. 436.

Gabrielles, gen. Gabriel's, 1. 115. Gaius Cesar, Caligula, B 1. p 4. 132.

Galathee, Galatea, F 1110.

Galgopheye, Gargaphia, A 2626. Galianes, s. pl. drinks named after Galen, C 306. See below.

Galice, Gallicia in Spain, A 466. Galien, (1) Galen, 3. 572; A 431, I 831; (2) Gallienus, B 3526. Galilee, D 11.

Gallus, D 643.

Ganymede, HF. 589.

Gatesden, oxford, A 434. Gatisden of

Gaudencius, B 1. p 4. 84.

Gaufred, Geoffrey de Vinsauf, Anglo-Norman trouvère, B 4537. Gaufride, Geoffrey of Monmouth,

HF. 1470.

Gaule, Gaul, F 1411.

Gaunt, Ghent, in E. Flanders, R. 574; A 448.

Gawain, Gawain, F 95.

Gazan, Gaza, B 3237. From Lat. acc. Gazam.

**Geffrey**, Geoffrey, the poet's name, HF. 729.

Geminis, Gemini, A. ii. 3. 24; A. ii. 28. 16; E 2222; Gemini, A. i. 8. 2; A. ii. 6. 11.

Genesis, I 755.

Genilon, Ganelon, one of the twelve peers, B 3579, 4417; Geniloun, B 1384; Genelon, 3.

Gerland, Garland, a dog, B 4573. Germeynes, gen. of Germanicus, B I. p 4. 132.

Gernade, Granada, A 56.

Gerounde, the river Gironde, F 1222.

Gerveys, a smith, A 3761, 3765, 3775, 3779.

Gilbertyn, Gilbertus Anglicus, A 434.

Gille, fem. Jill, A 3556.

Glascurion, Glasgerion, HF. 1208.

Golias, Goliath, B 934.

Gootlond, Gottland, an island in the Baltic Sea, A 408.

Gothes, s. pl. Goths, B 1. p 4. 53. Gower, the poet, T. v. 1856. Graunson, 18. 82. See note.

Grece, Greece, 3. 1081; 7. 53; B I. p I. 48; T. i. 88, 609; L. 2271, 2562; A 962, B 3847; F 1444; see of Gr., the Mediterranean, B 464.

Greek, s. T. i. 1075; A. pr. 23; Grekes, pl. Greeks, A. pr. 22.

See **Grek**.

Gregorie, seint, Saint Gregory, B 2687, I 92, 214, 238, 414, 470, 828, 934, 1069.

Grek, Greek, 3. 667; HF. 152; Grekes, pl. 3. 1167; T. i. 57, 73, 80, 135, &c.; A 2899, 2951, 2959, D 744; gen. pl. HF. 186; L. 931; gen. sing. F 209.

Grekissh, adj. Greek, B 1. p 1. 21,

22; B 4. m 7. 7..

**Grenewich**, Greenwich, 16. 45 n; A 3907.

Grisildis, Griselda, E 210 &c.; Grisilde, E 232, 365; Grisild, E 442, 466, 470; Griseldes, pl. women like Griselda, 1165.

Guido de Columpnis, Guido delle Colonne, HF. 1469; Guido, L.

1396, 1464.

Gy, Sir Guy of Warwick, B 2089. Gyle, St. Ægidius, St. Giles, HF. 1183; G 1185.

Gysen, the river Gyndes in Assyria, D 2080.

Habradate, Abradates, F 1414; Habradates, gen. F 1416.

Haly, an Arabian physician, A

Hanibal, Hannibal, B 290.

Hasdrubales, Hasdrubal's, F 4553, F 1399.

Hayles, the Abbey of Hailes, Gloucestershire, C 652.

Hebraik, adj. Hebrew, B 1750. Lat. Hebraicus. See Ebraik.

Helie, Eli, I 897.

Helowys, Heloïse, D 677.

Hemonides, the son of Hæmon, T. v. 1492.

Hercules, B 4. m 7. 20; HF. 1413; A 1943, D 725; gen. T. iv. 32. See Ercules.

Hereos, Love (see note), A 1374. Herines, pl. Furies, T. iv. 22; Herenus, gen. pl. of the Furies, 2. 92; see note.

Hermanno, B 3535. (Perhaps read Herinanno.)

**Hermengild**, Hermengild, B 533, 539, 597, 600, 625; *gen*. Hermengildes, 595.

Hermes, Hermes Trismegistus, HF. 1273 (see the note); G 1434.

Hermion, Hermione, B 66.

Hermus, the river, B 3. m 10. 10. Herodes, Herod, A 3384, C 488; Herodes, pl. Herods, men like Herod, B 1764.

Herro, Hero, L. 263.

Herry Bailly, Harry B., A 4358. Hesperus, the evening star, B 1.

m 5. 8; B 2. m 8. 5; B 4. m 6. 10.

Hester, Esther, 3. 987; B 2291. See Ester.

Hiersè, Herse, daughter of Cecrops, T. iii. 729.

Hogge, Hodge, Roger, A 4336.

Holdernesse, Holderness, D 1710. Homer, B 5. m 2. 1. See Omere. Horaste, T. iii. 797, 806.

Horn, king Horn, B 2088.

Hous of Fame, 'House of Fame,' L. 417; cf. I 1086.

Huberd, Hubert, A 269.

Hugelyn, Ugolino, B 3597. Hugh, B 1874; Sir Huwe, D 1356.

Hulle, Hull, A 404.

Icarus, HF. 920.

Ilioun, Ilion, the citadel of Troy, 3. 1248; HF. 158 (see note); L. 936; B 4546.

Imeneus, Hymenæus, T. iii. 1258. Inde, India, R. 624; 3. 889; B 3. m 5. 4; B 4. m 3. 12; T. v. 971; A 2156, C 722, D 824, 1980, E

1199, 1230, F 110. Inde, adj. Indian, of India, 4. 246. Indus, the river, B 3. m 10. 10. Innocent, Pope Innocent III., B

2758; L. 415 a. Iöle, Iole, HF. 403.

Ipolita, Hippolyte, 7. 36; A 868, 881, 971, 1685.

Ipomedon, Hippomedon, 7. 58.
Isaude, HF. 1796; Isoude, Isolt,
or Iseult, 5. 290; L. 254.

Isaye, Isaiah, HF. 514; I 198, 210, 281.

Isidis, Isis, HF. 1844.

Isidre, seint, St. Isidore, I 89, 551. Isiphilee, Hypsipyle, B 67; L. 1467, 1469; Isiphile, HF. 400;

L. 1395. Isope, Esop, B 2374.

Isoude, Isolt or Iseult, 5. 290; L. 254; Isaude, HF. 1796.

Israel, L. 1880.

Itacus, Ithacus, the Ithacan, B 4. m 7. 13.

Itaile, Italy, HF. 147, 187, 196, 298,

430, 433, 452; L. 952, 1298, 1329; Itaille, B 3650, E 266, 1511, 1714; Itayle, B 441.

Iulo, (Ascanius) Iulus, HF. 177.

See note.

Ixion, I'xión, B 3. m 12. 26; T. v. 212.

#### (Initial I = J).

Iacob, Jacob, B 2288, D 56, E 1362, I 443.

Iaconitos, Iaconites, L. 1590. Iakke, Jack, A 3708, D 1357; Iakke of Dover, A 4347; Iakke Straw, Jack Straw, B 4584.

**Iame**, St. James, HF. 885; A 4264, B 1545, 2309, 2707, 2866, 3059, D 312, 1443, E 1154, I 348; the shrine of Santiago, at Compos-

tella, A 466.

Ianekin, Jenkin (dimin. of John), D 303, 383; Iankin, B 1172, D 548, 594, 628, 713, 2288, 2293, (in some passages perhaps read Ianekin).

Ianicle, Janicola, E 404, 632;

Ianicula, E 208, 304.

Ianuare, January, A. i. 10. 2; Ianuarie, January, an old man, E 1393, 1478, 1566, 1579, 1586, 1695, 1724, 1750, 1788, 1801, 1805, &c.

Ianus, Janus, T. ii. 77; F 1252. Iason, Jason, 3. 330, 727; HF. 400, 401; L. 266, 1368, 1383, 1394, 1402; B 74, F 548.

Iepte, Jephthah, C 240.

Ieremye, Jeremiah, C 635, I 592; Ieremie, I 76.

**Ierome**, Jerome, L. 281 a; B 2785, D 674, I 159, 174, 345, 657, 904, 933, 1047.

Ierusalem, Jerusalem, R. 554; A 463, B 3337, 3386, 3786, D 495,

I 51, 80, 589. Iesus, Jesus, T. v. 1868; B 538, D 15, 146, 365, 1181, &c.; Iesu Crist, D 717, 1258, I 79, 94, &c.

Iesus Syrak, Jesus son of Sirach, B 2185, 2235, 2249, 2331; Iesus,

E 2250.

Iewe, Jew, C 364; Iew, E 2277; Iewes, pl. A pr. 23; B 1755, 1810, 3782, C 475, I 663; gen. C 351; gen. pl. HF. 1434; B 2054. Iewerve, kingdom of the Jews, HF. 1436; Jews' quarter, Jewry, B 1677, 1741, 1782.

Ioab, Joab, HF. 1245; .E 1719.

Iob, Job, B 2189, D 1491, E 932, I 134, 176, 181, 211, 217, 223; Iobes, Job's, D 436.

Ioce, saint Joce, D 483.

Iohan, St. John, 3. 1319; usually Iohn, 5. 451; HF. 1385 (and very common); by seint Iohn, D 1800; (a term of mild contempt), B 4000; Iohn Baptist, C 491; Iohn Crisostom, St. John Chrysostom, I 109; daun Iohn, B 1233, 1248, &c.

Ionas, Jonah, B 486.

Ionathas, Jonathan, L. 251.

Ioseph, (son of Jacob), 3. 280; B 4320, I 286, 443, 880.

Iosephus, Josephus, HF. 1433. Iove, Jupiter, T. iii. 625, 722, 1016, 1428, iv. 644; A 2222; Ioves, nom. HF. 219, 586, 597, &c.; T. ii. 1607, iii. 15, v. 2, 957, 1525; Ioves, gen. of Jupiter, T. i. 878, iii. 3, 150; Iovis, gen. E 2224.

Iovinian, Jovinian, L. 281 a; D 675, 1929.

Iubaltar, Gibraltar, B 947.

Iudas (Iscariot), D 1350, G 1003, 1007, I 502, 616, 696, 1015; Iudas Machabeus, B 2848.

**Iudicum**, for liber Judicum, i. e. the book of Judges, B 3236.

Iudith, Judith, B 939, 2289, 3761, E 1366.

Iuil, July, A. i. 10. 8; E 2133. See Iulius.

Iuin, June, A. i. 10. 3; Iunius, A. i. 10. 10.

Iulian, St. Julian, A 340; Iulyan, HF. 1022.

Iulius, Julius Cæsar, HF. 1502; A 2031, B 199, 400, 3863.

Iulius, July, A. i. 10. 3, 10; Iuille, A. i. 10. 13; Iuil, A. i. 10. 8.

Iuno, Juno, 3. 109, 129, 132, 187, 243; 7. 51; T. iv. 1116, 1538, 1594, v. 601; HF. 198, 461; L. 2249; A 1329, 1555, 1559.

Iupiter, Jupiter, 9. 57; B 2. p 2. 54; HF. 215, 464, 591, 609, 642, 955; L. 1338, 1806, 2585; A 2442, 3069, G 364; (the planet), A. ii. 12. 17; (tin), G 828; Iuppiter, T. ii. 233, iv. 669, 1683; A. ii. 40. 36; B 3934, 3942; Iupiteres, gen. HF. 199. See Iove. Iustinus, Justinus, E 1477, 1519, 1655; Iustin, 1689.

Iuvenal, Juvenal, T. iv. 197; D

Kayrrud, F 808. Kenelm, saint, B 4300, 4302. Kent, HF. 1131; A 3291.

Kenulphus, B 4301. Kinges, pl. Kings (Book of), B 2858; (Book of Samuel), I 897.

Laban, I 443.

1192.

Laborintus, the labyrinth of Daedalus, HF. 1921.

Lachesis, T. v. 7.

Lacidomie, Lacedæmon, C 605, F 1380.

Ladomea, Laodamia, B 71; Laudomia, L. 263; Laodomya, F 1445. Laius, T. ii. 101.

Lameadoun, Laomedon, T. iv. 124; Lamedon, 3. 329.

Lameth, Lamech, D 54, F 550; Lamek, 7. 150; Lamekes, gen. 3. 1162.

Lamuel, Lemuel, C 584, 585. Laodomya, Laodamia, F 1445; Laudomia, L. 263; Ladomea, B

Latin, adj. Latin, HF. 1483; Latin tongue, A. pr. 24; Latin sentence, B 4355; Latin (or Italian), 7. 10; B 1190; T. ii. 14; Latyn, A 638.

Latine, Latinus, HF. 453. Latumius, Latumeus, D 757.

Laudomia, Laodamia, L. 263; Ladomea, B 71; Laodomya, F 1445.

Launcelote de Lake, B 4402; Launcelot, F 287.

Lavyne, Lavinia, 3. 331; L. 257, 1331; Lavyna, HF. 458:

Lazarus, B 2177; Lazar, D 1877.

Leander, B 69. Legend, 'The Legend of Good Women,' L. 549, 557; Legende, L. 483.

Lemnoun, Lemnos, L. 1463.

Lenne, i. e. Lynn, A. pr. 62.
Lente, season of Lent, D 550.
Leonard, St. Leonard, HF. 117.
Leoun, the sign Leo, T. iv. 1592;
A. ii. 25. 28; F 1058; Leon,

A. ii. 25. 28; F 1058; Leon, F 265; Leo, A. i. 8. 2, ii. 6. 12, ii. 28. 26. See Lyon.

Leoun, the book of the Lion, I 1087.

Lepe, a town in Spain, C. 563, 570. (Lepe is in Andalusia, near Ayamonte, and half a league from the sea; see Pineda's Spanish Dictionary.)

Lete, Lethe, HF. 71. Lettow, Lithuania, A 34. Lia, Leah (see note), G 96.

Libeux, Sir Libeaus Disconus, The Fair Unknown, B 2090. (*Li* beux = le beau.)

Libie, Lybia, B 4. m 7. 36; L. 992, 1123; Libye, L. 959; HF. 488.

Libra, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 3, i. 17. 13, ii. 3. 39, ii. 6. 10; &c.; I 11.

Libye; see Libie.

Ligurgus, Lycurgus, A 2129, 2644; Ligurgus, gen. L. 2425.

Lincoln, B 1874.

Linian, E 33. See note.

Lino, Lynceus, L. 2569, 2604, 2608, 2711, 2716.

Lollius, T. i. 394, v. 1653; HF. 1468 (see note).

London, A 382, 509, 3632, 4325, D 550, G 1012; Londoun, H 11.

Longius, 1. 163. See note. Loreyne, Lorraine, R. 766.

Loth, Lot, C 485.

Love, The God of Love, L. 537. Lowis, Lewis, A. pr. 1.

Loy, St. Eligius, A 120, D 1564. Lucan, Lucanus, B 4. p 6. 159; HF. 1499; B 401, 3909; Lucán, T. v. 1792.

Lucifer, Satan, B 3189, I 788; the morning-star, B 1. m 5. 11; B 3. m 1.6; B 4. m 6. 11; T. iii. 1417.

m 1.6; B 4. m 6. 11; T. iii. 1417. Lucresse, Lucretia, 7. 82; L. 257, 1686, 1691, 1872; B 63, F 1405; Lucrece, 3. 1082.

Lucye, Lucia, D 747, 752.

Lucyna, Lucina, a name of Diana, A 2085; Lucina, T. iv. 1591; F 1045; the moon, T. v. 655. Luk, St. Luke, B 2141, I 700.

Lumbardes, pt. Lombards, B 1557. Lumbardye, Lombardy, L. 374; B 3590, E 72, 1245, F 193; West, E 46, 945.

Luna, silver, G 826, 1440.

Lyde, Lydia, HF. 105; B 3917, 4328.

Lydiens, the Lydians, B 2. p 2. 42. Lyeys, formerly Layas, now Ayas,

A 58.

Lyf of seynt Cecyle, The Life of Saint Cecilia, The Second Nonnes Tale, L. 426.

Lyma, Lima, error for Livia, D 747, 750 (see note).

Lymote, Elymas (?), HF. 1274. See note.

Lyon, the sign Leo, T. v. 1019, 1190; Lyoun, T. iv. 32. See Leoun.

Mabelye, Mabel, D 1626.

Macedo, the Macedonian, HF. 915. Macedoyne, Macedonia, 3. 1062; B 3846; Macedoine, F 1435.

Machabee, Judas Maccabeus, B 2849, 3845; the books of the Maccabees, B 3769.

Macrobeus, Macrobius, 3. 284; B 4313; Macrobie, 5. 111; Macrobes, R. 7.

Madrian, probably St. Mathurin, B 3082. See note.

Magdaleyne, Magdalene, I 502, 504; Magdelene, I 947, 956, 996.

Mahoun, Mahomet, B 224, 340; Makomete, B 333; gen. Mako-

metes, B 336. **Maius**, May, E 1693, 1742.

May. Malin, Molly, A 4236.

Malkin, a servant-girl, B 4574; Malkins, gen. B 30 (see note).

Malle, Moll (name of a sheep),
B 4021.

Malvesye, Malmsey wine, B 1260. Mane, i. e. *mene*, B 3396. It signifies 'numbered.'

Manes, pl. T. v. 892 (see note).

Mankynde, Engendring of, a poem
by Chaucer, L. 414 a. See note.

Mantuan, of Mantua, born at

Mantua, L. 924.

March (the month), T. ii. 765; B 4378, 4380, D 546, 1782, F 47; Marche, A 2. See Marcius.

Marcia [wrongly made fem.], Marsyas, HF. 1229.

Marcia Catoun, Marcia, daughter of M. Cato Uticensis, L. 252 (see note).

Marcian, Martianus Minneus Felix Capella, satirist of the fifth century, HF. 985, E 1732.

Marcius, March, A. i. 10. 3; March, A. i. 10. 9, ii. 1. 5, ii. 3. 11, ii. 12. 5. See March.

Marcus Tullius, Cicero, B 2. p 7. 41; B 5. p 4. 2; Marcus Tullius

Cithero, F 722.

Mardochee, Mardochæus, E 1373. Marie, seinte, St. Mary, C 308, 685, D 1604, E 1337, 1899, 2418; Marie, B 920; HF. 573; by St. Mary, B 1592; Marye, B 841.

Marie, St. Mary the Egyptian, B 500.

Mark, St. Mark, D 145; Marke, B 2141 (the final e is doubtful).

Marmorike, Marmorica or Barca, B 4. m 3. 9.

Marrok, Morocco, B 465.

Mars, 4. 25, 45, 53, 75, 77, 78, 90, 92, 123, 148; 7. 1, 31, 355; T. ii. 593, 630, iii. 22, 716, 724, iv. 25, v. 306, 1853; L. 533, 2063, 2109, 2589, 2593; A 975, 1559, 2581, B 301, 305, D 612; A. ii. 4. 23, ii. 12. 17; iron, G 827; oratory of, A 1907, 1969; temple of, A 1982; statue of, A 2041; prayer to, A 2373. See below.

Marte, Mars, T. ii. 435, 988; A 2021, 2581; L. 2244; Martes, gen. T. iii. 437; HF. 1446; A 2024 D 610 F 50

A 2024, D 619, F 50. Martyn, St. Martin, B 1338.

Massinisse, Masinissa, 5. 37. Mathew, St. Matthew, B 2141, C 634, I 588, 842, 845, 1036.

Maudelayne, St. Magdalen, name of a ship, A 410; the treatise De Maria Magdalena, L. 428.

Maure, St. Maur, A 173.

Mauricius, Maurice, B 723; Maurice, B 1063, 1086, 1121; gen. Maurices, B 1127.

See

Maximus, G 368, 400; Maxime,

377. May, the month, R. 581; 3. 291; 5. 130; L. 36, 45, 108, 176, 613; T. ii. 50, 112, iii. 353, 1062, v. 425; A 92, 1034, 1037, 1042, 1047, 1462, 1500, 1510, 1511, 2484, B 6, 1675, D 546, E 1748, 1774, F 281, 906, 907, 928, G 1343; Mayes, gen. T. ii. 56, 1098; Mayus, May, A. i. 10. 3.

Medea, 3. 330, 726; HF. 401, 1271; L. 1395, 1599, 1629, 1652, 1663;

A 1944, B 72.

Medes, s. pl. Medes, B 3425. Megera, Megæra, T. iv. 24.

Melan, Milan, B 3589.

Meleagre, Meleager, T. v. 1474, 1482, 1515; A 2071.

Melibeus, B 2157, &c.; B 3086; Melibee, B 2208, 3079; explained as 'honey-drinking,' B 2600.

Menelaus, gen. of Menelaus, B 4.

m 7. 5.

Mercenrike, the kingdom of Mer-

cia, B 4302.

Mercurie, (usually Mercurie), Mercury, B 4. m 3. 13; HF. 429; L. 1297; T. iii. 729, v. 321, 1827; A 1385, D 697, 699, 703, 705, E 1734; quicksilver, G 772, 774, 824, 827, 1438; Mercurius, A. ii. 12. 18; gen. F 672. Messene, Messina, F 1379.

Messenus, Misenus, HF. 1243. Metamorphoseos, Ovid's 'Meta-

morphoses,' B 93.

Metellius, D 460.

Michelmesse, Michaelmas, 16. 19

Michias, Micah, I 201.

Middelburgh, Middelburg, in Holland, near Flushing, A 277.

Milesie, Miletus, F 1409. Minerve, Minerva, 3. 1072; T. ii.

232; L. 932; Minerva (Mínervà), T. ii. 1062.

Minos, L. 1886, 1894, 1900.

Minotaur, L. 2104, 2142, 2145; A 980.

Moises, Moses, 1. 89, 93; Moyses, D 1885, F 250, I 195; gen. B 1658.

Monday, A 2486, 3430, 3516, 3633,

Monesteo, Mnestheus, T. iv. 51.

Morpheus, Morpheus, 3. 136, 167, 242, 265.

Muses, pl. the Muses, B I. m I. 3, 6; p. 1. 31, 42; B 92, E 1735.

Myda, Midas, T. iii. 1389; D 951,

Mynos, Minos, T. iv. 1188. Myrra, Myrrha, T. iv. 1139.

Nabal, B 2290, E 1370.

Nabugodonosor, Nebuchadnezzar, HF. 515; B 3335, 3752, I 126.

Narcisus, Narcissus, R. 1468, 1469, 1491, 1501, 1505, 1525, 1545, 1602; 3. 735; A 1941, F 952.

Narice, Neritos, B 4. m 3. 2.

Naso, P. Ovidius Naso, Ovid, L. 725, 928, 2220.

Nazarenus, I 288.

Nembrot, Nimrod, 9. 59.

Neptunus, Neptune, T. ii. 443, iv. 120; F 1047; Neptune, L. 2421.

Nero, B 2. m 6. 2; B 3. m 4. I, 5, 7; p 5. 34; A 2032, B 3653, 4560; Neroun (from Lat. Neronem), B 3727.

Nessus, B 3318.

Newgate, Newgate prison,

Nicerates, gen. of Niceratus, F 1437.

Nichanor, Nicanor, B 3781; Nichanore, F 1432.

Nicholas, a clerk, A 3199, 3272, 3288, &c.; Nicholay, A 3437. 3477.

Ninive, Nineveh, 3. 1063; Ninivee, B 487, G 974.

Ninus, king of Babylon, L. 785.

Niobe, T. i. 699, 759. Nisus, L. 1904; gen. T. v. 1110; L. 1908.

Noe, Noah, A 3533, I 766; Noes, gen. A 3518, 3616.

Nonius, B 3. p 4. 9, 11.

Northfolk, Norfolk, A 619. Northumber-Northumberlond,

land, B 508, 578. Note, St. Neot, A 3771.

Nothus, Notus, the South Wind, B 2. m 6. 18; B 3. m 1. 6.

Novembre, November, A. i. 10. 4, II.

Nowel, s. Noël, a cry at Christmas, F 1255.

Nowelis, purposed blunder for Noes, Noah's, A 3818, 3834. Nymphes, pl. Nymphs, A 2928.

October, A. i. 10. 4, 11. Octovian, Octavianus, Octavius, L. 624; Octovien (see note), 3. 368.

Odenake, B 3462, 3481, 3485, 3517; Odenakes, gen. B 3508.

Oënone (four syllables), Oenone, T. i. 654. See Enone.

Oëtes, Æëtes, L. 1438, 1593. Oise, the river Oise, HF. 1928. Olifaunt, i. e. elephant, B 1998. Olivere, Oliver, 3. 1123; Oliver,

B 3577, 3579.

Olofernus, Holophernes, B 940, 2289, E 1368; Oloferne, B 3746. Omere, Homer, HF. 1477; Omer,

T. i. 146; F 1443; Omér, T. v. 1792; Omeer, HF. 1466.

Opilion, Opilio, B 1. p 4. 84. Orcades, pl. T. v. 971.

Oreb, Horeb, D 1891.

Orewelle, the river Orwell, A 277. Origenes, Origen, L. 428.

Orion, Arion, HF. 1205.

Orliens, Orleans, F 1118, 1124, 1153, 1168.

Orpheus, 3. 569: B 3. m 12. 3, 12, 32; HF. 1203; T. iv. 791; E 1716.

Osanne, Hosannah, G 69.

Osenay, Oseney, near Oxford, A 3400; Oseneye, A 3274, 3659.

Osewold, Oswald, A 3151, 3860, 3909.

Ovyde, Ovid, 3. 568; T. v. 1792; L. 1465, 1678, 1683, 305 a; HF. 379, 1487; his Epistle (Her. vii), HF. 379; B 54, D 952, 982, E 2125; Ovide, L. 1367; B 2515, 2604; Ovydes, gen. D 680. Naso.

Oxenford, Oxford, A. pr. 8, 77; ii. 22. 4; A 285, 3187, D 527, E 1; Oxenforde, dat. A 3329.

Padowe, Padua, E 27. Palamon, L. 420; A 1014, 1031, &c.; Palamoun, A 1070, &c. Palatye, Palathia, A 65.

Palimerie, Palmyra, B 3437.

Palinurus, HF. 443.

Palladion, the Palladium, T. i. 153, 164; Palladiones, gen. of the Palladium, 161.

Pallas, Minerva, 7. 5; T. ii. 425, iii. 730, v. 308, 977, 999; C 49. **Pamphilles**, Pamphilus, B 2746,

2748; Pamphilus, F 1110. Pan, the silvan deity, 3. 512.

Pandare, Pandarus, T. i. 548, 588, &c.; Pandarus, T. i. 618, 771, &c. Pandion, L. 2279, 2295; Pan-

diones, gen. of Pandion, L. 2247. Panik, s. the name of a district in

Italy, E 764, 939. Papinian, Papinianus, B 3. p 5. 36,

Paradys, Paradise, 1. 155; C 506 509, G 227.

Parcas, Fates, T. v. 3.

Paris, son of Priam, 3, 331; 5, 290; HF, 399; T. i. 63, ii. 1449, iv. 608; E 1754; Parys, T. i. 652; F 548.

Parlement of Briddes, I 1086; P. of Foules, L. 419.

Parmenides, B 3. p 12. 143.

Parnaso, Parnassus, 7. 16; HF. 521; T. iii. 1810; Pernaso, F 721.

Parthes, Parthians, B 2. p 7. 45; C 622.

Parthonopee, Parthenopæus, 58; T. v. 1503.

Parys, Paris, in France, R. 1654; B 1556, D 678; Paris, A 126, B 1247, 1522.

Pater-noster, I 1039; the white P., A 3485.

Pathmos, Patmos, B 1773.

Paul, seint, St. Paul, B 2179, 2630, 2481, 4631, C 521; I 32, 322, 342, 598, 620, 630, 634, 651, 819, 929; Paulus, C 523. See Poul.

Paulin, Paulinus (see note), B 1. p 4. 68, 69.

Paulus, Lucius Aemilius Paulus, B 2. p 2. 46; St. Paul, C 523.

Pavye, Pavia, R. 1654, E 1246. Pegasee, s. the Pegasëan horse, i. e. Pegasus, F 207.

Pelleus, Peleus, king of Thessaly, L. 1397, 1400, 1409.

Pemond, Piedmont, E 44. Penalopee, Penelope, L. 252; F 1443; (perhaps read, Pénelópe), B 75; Penelope, 3. 1081; 7. 82; Penelopeës, gen. T. v. 1778.

Pene, Punic land, B 3. m 2. 6. Penmark, in Brittany, F 801. Penneus, gen. of Peneus, A 2064.

Pepyn, Pepin, king of France, R.

Percien, Persian, D 2079; Perciens, pl. Persians, B 2. p 2. 47; Persiens, B 3438.

Percivel, Sir Percival, B 2106.

Perkin, A 4371, 4387.

Pernaso, Parnassus, F 721. See Parnaso.

Perotheus, Pirithous, A 1191, 1202, 1205, 1227.

Perse, Persia, B 3442; Perses, Persians, 3425, &c.

Persians, pl. Persians, B 3438. See Percien.

Pertelote, Partlet (a hen), B 4060, 4075, 4295, &c.

Peter, saint Peter, A 697, B 2691, I 142, 287, 597, 783, 930, 994; by St. Peter! HF. 1034, 2000; B 1404, D 446, 1332, G 665; Petres, gen. Peter's, A 3486, D 1819.

Petrark, Petrarch, B 3515, E 31, 1147.

Petro, Pedro, Peter, B 3565, 3581. Phanye, daughter of Crœsus, B 3948.

Phares, i.e. phares or peres, B 3396. The word signifies 'a breach.'

**Pharo**, Pharaoh, HF. 516; Pharao, B 4323, I 443; Pharao, *gen.* 3. 282.

Phasipha, Pasiphaë, D 733.
Phebus, Apollo, but frequently the sun (very common), 4. 27, 81, 88, 105, 140; T. i. 659, &c.; L. 773,

1206; A 1493, B 11, C 37, &c.; H 105, &c.; B 1. m 3. 11, m 6. 2, &c.; Phebus, gen. 4. 114; L. 986.

Phebuseo, a Trojan, T. iv. 54. Phedra, Phaedra, HF. 419; L. 1970, 1978, 1985.

Pheton, Phaethon, HF. 942; T. v. 664.

Phidoun, Phido, F 1369.

Philippenses, Philippians, I 598. Philippes, gen. sing. Philip's, B 3846.

Philistiens, s. pl. Philistines, B 3238.

Phillis, Phyllis, 3. 728; HF. 390; B 65; L. 2424, &c.; Phyllis, L. 264.

Philologye, Philologia, E 1734. Philomene, L. 2274, 2284, 2339. Philosophie, Philosophy, B I. p 3.

4, &c. Philostrate, i.e. 'prostrated by love,' A 1428, 1558, 1728.

Philotetes, Philoctetes, son of Poeas, L. 1459.

Phisik, Physics, B 5. p 1. 44.

Phisiologus, Physiologus, a book on animals by Theobaldus, B 4461.

Phitonissa, the witch of Endor, D

Phitoun, the Python, H 109, 128. Phyllis, Phyllis, L. 264; Phillis, L. 2424, 2452, 2465, 2469, 2482; 3. 728; HF. 390; B 65.

Picardye, Picardy, A 86. Pictagoras, Pythagoras, 3. 1167; B I. p 4. 186; Pithagores, 3. 667.

Pierides, s. pl. the Pierides, daughters of Pierus, B 92.

Piers, Pierce, i. e. Peter, B 3982. Piers Alphonce, Petrus Alphonsus, B 2403; Piers Alfonce, B 2243, 2499, 2756; Peter Alfonce, B

2379.
Pigmalion, Pygmalion, C 14.
Pilates, gen. Pilate's, A 3124.
Piramus, Pyramus, 5. 289; L.
724, 794; E 2128; Pyramus, L.

777.

Pirous, Pyroeis, a horse in the chariot of the sun, T. iii. 1703.

Pirrus, Pyrrhus, HF. 161; B 288,

Pisces, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 3; ii. 6. 12; ii. 17. 18; ii. 28. 13; ii. 40. 37; D 704.

Pius Eneas, 'pius Æneas,' HF.

Placebo, E 1476, 1520, 1571,

Plato, B 1. m 3. 19; p 4. 19; B 3. p 9. 142; m 11. 32; p 12. 1, 152; B 4. p 2. 187; B 5. p 6. 37; HF.

931; A 741; G 1448-60, H 207; Platon, HF. 759.

Pleyn-damour, (i. e. full of love),

B 2090.

Pleynt of Kynde, Alanus de Insulis' book, 'Planctus Naturae'; 5. 316.

Pluto, HF. 1511; T. iii. 592; A 2082, 2299, 2685, E 2038, 2227,

F 1075.

Poileys, adj. Apulian, F 195. Poliphemus, Polyphemus, B 4. m 7. 14, 16, 18, 19.

Poliphete, T. ii. 1467, 1616, 1619. Polites, son of Priam, HF. 160;

Polyte, T. iv. 53.

Polixene, Polyxena, daughter of Priam, T. i. 455, iii. 409; L. 258; Polixena, 3. 1071.

Pollux, HF. 1006.

Polydamas, a Trojan, T. iv. 51. Polymites, Polynices, T. v. 938, 1488; Polymite, 1507.

Polymnia, Polyhymnia, 7. 15. Polynestor, Polymnestor, T. iv. 52.

Polyte, Polites, son of Priam, T. iv. 53; Polite, HF. 160.

Pompeius, Pompey, B 3870; Pompee, HF. 1502; Pompey, B 199. Poo, the Po, E 48.

Popering, B 1910. See note.

Porcia, Portia, F 1448.

Portingale, Portugal, B 4649. Poul, St. Paul, D 73, 1647, I 162; Poules, gen. B 3970, D 1819; St. Paul's Cathedral, A 509; Powles, of St. Paul's, (see note), A 3318. See Paul.

Priamus, Priam, 3. 328; T. iv. 1393; L. 939; Priámus, T. i. 2; Priam, HF. 159; B 4548. See

Pryamus.

Priapus, 5. 253; E 2034. Principio, In, i. e. in the beginning

(alluding to John i. 1), A 254. Proigne, Progne, T. ii. 64; Progne, L. 2248, 2275, 2346.

Proserpyne, Proserpine, T. iv. 473; HF. 1511; E 2229, 2264; Prosérpina, E 2039.

Protheselaus, Protesilaus, F 1446. Pruce, Prussia, A 53; Prussian, A 2122; Pruyse, Prussia, 3. 1025.

Prudence, wife of Melibeus, B 2157, 3080.

Pryamus, Priam, T. iv. 57; Pryám, T. iii. 791, iv. 139, 1206, v. 284, 1226. See Priamus.

Pseustis, HF. 1228.

Ptholomee, Ptolemy, D 182, 324, 2289; Ptholome, A. i. 17. 6. See Tholomee.

Puella (see note), A 2045. Pyse, Pisa, B 3597, 3606.

Quiryne, Romulus, T. iv. 25.

Rachel, B 1817. See note. Raphael, the archangel, I 906. Rauf, Ralph, D 1357. Ravenne, Ravenna, B 1. p 4. 90. Razis, Rhasis, a Spanish-Arabian

physician, A 432. Rebekke, Rebekah, E 1363, 1704;

Rebekka, B 2288. Rede see, Red Sea, B 3. m 3. 3.

Regulus, B 2. p 6. 49.

Remedie of Love, Ovid's Remedium Amoris, B 2166. Renard, Reynard, L. 2448.

Reynes, Rennes in Brittany, 3. 255. Richard, king, Richard I., B 4538.

Ripheo, Riphæus, T. iv. 53. Robert, Sir, D 1356.

Robin, T. v. 1174; A 3129, 3466, 3555.

Rochel, Rochelle, C 571.

Rodogone, Rhodogune, F 1456. Rodopeye, the country Rhodope, L. 2498; Rodopeya, L. 2438.

Roger, A 4345, 4353; Ruggieri, B 3606.

Romain, Romayn, adj. and s. Roman, a Roman (common), 3. 1084; L. 1812; B 954, 3526, 3551, D 642, 647, E 2284, F 1404; Romayns, pl. B 1. p 4. 77; B 2179, 2630, 4555, F 1401; άc.

Romance of the Rose, R. 39; 3. 334; E 2032.

Rome, R. 1093; T. ii. 36; HF. 1930; L. 257, 584, 591, 1681, 1710, 1869; A. pr. 29; A. i. 10. 6; B 1. p 4. 173, p 4. 68; A 465, &c.

Romeward, to, towards Rome, B 968.

Romulus, 5. 292; HF. 589.

Ronyan, St. Ronan, C 310; Ronyon, C 320. See the note.

Rosarie, s. Rosarium (name of a book), G 1429.

Rose, Romaunce of the Rose, L. 329, 441, 470, 344 a. See Romance.

Rosemounde, Rosamund, 12. 15. Rouchestre, s. Rochester, B 3116. Rouncivale, Roncesvalles, A 670, (see note).

Rowland, Roland, 3. 1123. Rubeus (see note), A 2045.

Ruce, Russia, A 54; Russye, F

Rufus, a Greek physician, A 430. Russel, i.e. reddish, name of a fox, B 4524.

Russye, Russia, F 10; Ruce, A

Sagittarius, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 3; Sagittare, A. ii. 6. 11; ii. 23. 27.

Salomon, Solomon, A 3529, 4330, B 2187, 2193, 2237, 2247, 2250, 2266, 2303, 2348, 2357, 2361, 2363, I) 35, 679. E 6, 1483, 2242, 2277, F 250, G 961, H 314, 344, I 119, 155, 168, 227, &c.; Salamon, A 1942, F 250.

Saluces, Saluzzo, E 44, 64, 414; Saluce, 420, 775.

Samaritan, Samaritan woman, D 16, 22.

Sampsoun, Samson, A 2466, C 554, 572; Sampson, 3. 738; B 201, 3205, 3213, D 721, I 954.

Samuel, C 585, D 1510. Santippe, T. iv. 52.

Sapor, king of Persia, B 3510.

Sarpedoun, (Sárpedúun), a Trojan, Sarpedon, T. v. 431, 434, 435, 500; Sárpedón, T. iv. 52, v. 403.

Sarra, Sarah, E 1704. Sarray, Sarai, F 9, 46.

Satalye, Attalia, A 58. (The initial S represents Gk. s, for els (prep.)

Saterday, Saturday, A 3419, 3665; A. ii. 12. 6; Satterday, A. ii. 12. Sathanas, Satan, 17. 10; A 3570, B 1748, 3195, D 1526, 1655, 1686, I 895; Sathan, B 582, 634,

Satiry, pl. Satyrs, T. iv. 1544.
Saturnus, Saturn, B 4. m 1. 9; i. e. lead, G 828; Saturnus, gen. A 2443; T. iv. 1538; Saturne, T. iii. 625, 716; HF. 1449; L. 2597; A. ii. 4. 22, ii. 12. 17; A 1088, 1328, 2450, 2685.

Saturnyn, adj. belonging to Saturn,

HF. 1432.

Sayne, Seine (river), F 1222; Seine, R. 118.

Scariot, Iscariot, B 4417.

Seipioun, Scipio Africanus Minor, 3. 286; 5. 31, 36, 71, 97; HF. 514; Scipio, HF. 916.

Scithia, Scythia, A 867, 882. Scogan, 16. 13, 20, 21, 25, 36, 43,

47. Scorpion, the sign Scorpio, A. ii.

6. II; Scorpioun, A. ii. 28. 27; HF. 948; Scorpio, A. i. 8. 3. Seot, a horse's name, D 1543.

Scotland-ward, to, towards Scotland, B 718.

Scottes, s. pl. the Scots, B 580. See, Grete, Great Sea, the Levant, A 59.

Seine, the river Seine, R. 118; Sayne, F 1222.

Semiramus, Semiramis, L. 707; Semyramus, 5. 288; Semyram, B 359.

Seneca, B 3693, I 144, 759; Senek, B 3. p 5. 34; B 25, 2174, 2181, 2261, 2337, 2375, 2416, 2510, 2514, 2627, 2638, 2640, 2678, 2721, 3049, 3056, C 492, D 1168, 1184, 2018, E 1376, 1523, 1567, H 345, I 467.

Senecciens, s. pl. the followers of Seneca, B 1. p 3. 40.

Senior, the name of a book (see

note), G 1450. Septe, Ceuta, in Morocco, B 947.

Septem triones, the North (see note), B 2. m 6. 15.

Septembre, September, A. i. 10. 3,

Serapion, an Arabian physician, A

Serien, Chinese, B 2. m 5. 9; Seriens, pl. B 2. m 5. 8. Sesiphus, Sisyphus (but meant for Tityus), 3. 589. See note.

Seys, Ceyx, 3. 63, 75, 220, 229, 1327; gen. 3. 142.

Sheffield, A 3933.

Shene, Shene, now Richmond, L.

Sibyle, (the Cumæan) Sibyl, HF. 439; Sibille, Sybil, i.e. prophetess, T. v. 1450.

Sidingborne, Sittingbourne,

Signifer, the zodiac, T. v. 1020. Silla, Scylla, 5. 292. See note.

Simkin, for Simon, A 3941, 3945,

3959, 4291.

Simoun, St. Simon the Canaanite (apostle), D 2094; Simon the Pharisee, I 504; Simon Magus, HF. 1274.

Simoys, the river Simois, T. iv. 1548.

Simplicius Gallus, D 643.

Sinay, Sinai, D 1887.

Sinoun, Sinon, HF. 152; L. 931; Sinon, B 4418; Synon, F 209.

Sirius, the dog-star, B 1. m 5. 20. Sisile, Sicily, B 3. p 5. 17.

Sitheo, Sichaeus, L. 1005.

Sitho, put for Sithonian, L. 2508. See note.

Socrates, 3. 717; 10. 17; B 1. p 3. 20; B 201, D 728.

Sol, lit. the Sun, a name for gold, G 826, 1440.

Soler-halle, King's Hall (see note), A 3990.

Somer, a friar, A. pr. 62.

Sonday, Sunday, A 455, 2188, 2209, 3422; B 1370, 1497.

Sophie, daughter of Melibeus, B

Sorans, s. pl. the Sorani, the followers of Soranus, B I. p 3. 41.

Southwerk, Southwark, A 20, 718, 3140.

**Spayne**, Spain, A 409, B 3565, C 565, 570; Spaine, HF. 1117. Sprewse, Prussia, 3. 1025 n.

Stace, Statius, 7. 21; T. v. 1792; HF. 1460; A 2294.

Stilbon, C 603. See note. Stimphalides, Stymphalis, F 1388.

Stix, Styx, T. iv. 1540.

Stoiciens, s. pl. Stoics, B 1. p 3. 24, 32, 34; B 5. m 4. 4.

Stratford atte Bowe, Stratford at Bow, A 125.

Strode, T. v. 1857.

Strother (see note), A 4014.

Surrien, adj. Syrian, B 153, 435, 3529; pl. Surriens, the Syrians, 394, 963.

Surrye, Syria, B 173, 177, 279;

Surrie, B 134, 387, 955.

Susanna, I 797; Susanne, B 639. Sweton, Suetonius, B 3910; Swetonius, 3655.

Symacus, Symmachus, B 2. p 4.

Symon Magus, I 783.

Symond, Simon, A 4022, 4026,

Synon, Sinon, F 209; Sinon, B 4418; Sinoun, HF. 152; L. 931. Syrak, Sirach, E 2250.

Tabard, an inn, A 20, 719.

Tagus, the river, B 3. m 10. 8.

Talbot, a dog, B 4573.

Tantalus, B 3. m 12. 27; T. iii. 593; Tantale, 3. 709.

Tarbe (with e elided), T. ii. 1563. See Tharbe.

Tarquinius, L. 1682, 1698, 1711; Tarquiny, L. 1837; Tarquin, L. 1863; F 1407.

Tars, Tartary, A 2160. ' Tarse, Tartarie'; Roquefort.

Tartarye, Tartary (better Tatary), 3. 1025; F 9.

Tartre, adj. Tartar, or rather, Tatar, F 28, 266.

Taurus, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 2, i. 21. 53, ii. 6. 11, ii. 28. 26; B 4384; the constellation, L. 2223; Taur, D 613, E 1887.

Techel, i. e. tekel, B 3396. It signifies 'weighed.'

Tereus, L. 2234, 2243, 2270, 2289, 2315, 2342, 2363; T. ii. 69. Termagaunt, Termagant, a hea-

then idol, B 2000.

Tertulan, Tertullian, D 676.

Thisbe, E 2128. Tesbee, See Tisbee.

Tessalye, Thessaly, L. 1396, 1461, 1619; Tessalie, L. 1533; Tessaly, L. 1654.

Teuta (see note), F 1453. Tewnes, Tunis, 3. 310.

Tharbe, (with elided e), T. ii. 816.

See Tarbe.

Thebane (Thebane), adj. Theban, T. v. 601; A 2515, 2526; Theban, 7. 85, 210; F 1432; Thebanes, pl. A 2570; Thebans, 7. 60; A 1877.

Thebes, 4.245; 7.53,62; T. ii. 84, 100, 107, v. 602, 937, 1486; HF. 1461; L. 421; A 933, 939, 967, 983, 986, 1002, &c.; B 200, 289, D 741, 746, E 1716, 1721, H 116. Thelophus, Telephus, F 238.

Theodamas, Thiodamas,

1246; E 1720.

Theodora, F 664.

Theodoric, king of the Goths, B 1. p 4. 53: Theodorike, B 3. p 4. 18.

Theofraste, Theophrastus, D 671,

E 1294, 1310.

Theseus, 7. 22, 45; HF. 405; L. 1890, 1945, 2400, 2443; A 860, 878, 907, &c.; gen. L. 2459.

Thesiphone, Tisiphone, T. i. 6; iv. 24.

Thessalye, Thessaly, B 3869.

Thetis, L. 2422.

Thimothee, Timotheus, B 3781. Thoas, gen. father of Hypsipyle, L. 1468.

Thobie, Tobias, I 906; Tobit, B 2307.

Tholomee, Ptolemy, B 2. p 7. 23; L. 580. See Ptholomee.

Tholosan, of Toulouse (applied wrongly to Statius), HF. 1460.

Thomas, St. Thomas à Beket, HF. 1131; A 826; seint Th. of Kent (the same), A 3291; by seint Th., A 3425, 3461, D 666; seint Th. of Inde, St. Thomas the apostle, D 1980, E 1230; dan Thomas, B 3120; Thomas (a farmer), D 1770, 1772, 1832, 1918, 1942, 1954, &c.

Thopas, Sir Thopas, B 1907, &c. Thymalao, son of Zenobia, B 3535. Tiburce, Tiburtius, G 242, 260;

gen. Tiburces, 277. Ticius, Tityus, T. i. 786. Tideus, Tydeus, T. v. 803.

Tigris, the river, B 5. m 1. 1.

Timeo, the 'Timaeus' of Plato, B 3. p 9. 142.

Timothee, Timothy, I 32; Timotheum, I 739.

Tiresias, a Theban soothsaver. B 5. p 3. 94.

Tirie, Tyre, B 3. m 4. 2; Tyrie, B 2. m 5. 8.

Tisbe, Thisbe, 5. 289; L. 261, 725, 751, 777, 793; Tisbee, B 63; Tesbee, E 2128.

Titanos, Titan, a name for Magnesia, G 1454.

Titus Livius, Livy, L. 1683; Titus, L. 1873, 280 a; C 1; Tytus Livius, 3. 1084.

Tityus, B 3. m 12. 29. Toas, Thoas, T. iv. 138.

Toletanes, adj. of Toledo, F 1273. Trace, Thrace, 7. 2; B 3. m 12. 3; HF. 391, 1572, 1585, 1789; L. 432, 2244, 2309; A 1638, 1972, 2129.

Tramissene, Tremessen, A 62. Trigwille, Trigwilla, B 1. p 4. 43. Tristram, Tristan, 5. 290; Tristam, 12. 20.

Triton, HF. 1596, 1604; L. 2422. Troian, Trojan, T. ii. 825; Troiánes, pl. T. iv. 1490. Troyan.

Troilus, T. (passim); L. 265 a; 5. 291; 8. 2; the Book of Troilus, I 1086 ; gen. T. ii. 701.

Trophee, B 3307. See vol. ii. p. liv. Trotula, D 677.

Troyan, adj. Trojan, HF. 207; s. L. 933, 1172, 1211, 1265; Troyane, pl. T. i. 145. See Troian, Troyens.

Troyanisshe, adj. Trojan, HF. 201. **Troye**, Troy, 3. 326, 1066, 1120, 1248; B 4. m 7. 3; T. i. 2, 68, 76, &c.; HF. 146, 152, 155, 1472; L. 930, 1026, 1105, 1151, 1154, 1253, 1426, 2404; A 2833, B 288, 4419, F 210, 306, 548, 1446, G 975; Troyes, gen. T. i. 100.

Troyens, pl. Trojans, HF. 156.

See Troyan.

Trumpington, near Cambridge, A 3921.

Tubal, Tubal, (Chaucer's error for Jubal), 3. 1162. Tullius, M. Tullius Cicero, 5. 31;

B 2355, 2366, 2370, 2382, 2391, 2529, 2535, 2537, 2545, 2550, 2577, 2583, 2775, 2811, 3050; gen. 16. 47.

Tullius Hostilius, King of Rome,

D 1166.

Turke, adj. Turkish, R. 923. Turkeys, adj. Turkish, A 2895. Turkye, Turkey, 3. 1026; A 66. Turnus, HF. 457, 516, A 1945, B 201.

Tybre, the river Tiber, B 3666. Tydeus, father of Diomede, 7. 57; T. v. 932, 1480, 1485, 1493, 1501;

Tideus, T. v. 803.

Tyle, 'ultima Thule,' B 3. m 5. 5. Tyrene, Tyrrhenian, B 3. m 8. 7. Tyrie, Tyre, B 2. m 5. 8; Tirie,

B 3. m 4. 2. Tyro, (of) Tyre, B 81.

Tytan, Titan (the sun), T. iii. 1464. Tytus, for Dite, i.e. Dictys Cretensis, HF. 1467.

Tytus Livius, Titus Livius, Livy,

3. 1084. See Titus.

Ulixes, Ulysses, B 4. m 3. 1, 14; B 4. m 7. 13–18. Urban, pope Urban, G 177, 179,

185, 217, 305, &c. Ursa, Ursa Major, B 4. m 6. 8.

Valence, probably Valence, near Lyons, France, 5. 272.Valentyn, St. Valentine, 5. 683; L. 145; Valentyne, 4. 13; Valentynes day, Feb. 14, 5. 309, 322, 386; 22. 85; I 1086.

Valeria, F 1456.

Valerian, G 129, 162, &c.; gen.

Valerians, 277.

Valerie, Valerius, a work by Walter Map, D 671; L. 280 a. Valerius, Valerius Maximus, D

1165; Valerie, B 3910.

Venus, the goddess, 4. 26, &c.; 5. 261, 652; T. i. 1014, ii. 234, 680, 972, 1524; T. iii. 187, 705, 951, 1257; HF. 130, 162, 219, 227, 465, 618; L. 338, 940, 998, 1021, 1072, 2584, 2591, &c.; the planet, T. v. 1016; A. ii. 12. 18, ii. 40. 6; oratory of, A 1904; statue of, A 1955; prayer to, A 2221; passion, C 59; copper,

G 829; gen. 4. 84; R. 1616; T. iii. 48; B 3151, D 604, F 272. Venyse, Venice, HF. 1348; E 51. Vernage, a kind of wine, B 1261. (Not a proper name.)

Verone, Verona, B 1. p 4. 154. Vesevus, Vesuvius, B 1. m 4. 6. Vesulus, Monte Viso, E 47, 58.

Vincent, Vincent of Beauvais, L. 307 a.

Virgile, Vergil, HF. 378, 449; T. v. 1792; Virgyle, HF. 1483; L. 1002; D 1519; Virgilius, HF. 1244; Virgil, L. 924.

Virginia, C 213.

Virginius, C 2, 167, 175, 180, 191, 197, 203, 272.

Virgo, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 2, ii. 6. 12, ii. 28. 10.

Vitulon, F 232. See note.

Vulcanus, Vulcan, A 2222, 2389; Vulcano, HF. 138.

Wade, T. iii. 614; Wades, gen. E 1424.

Walakye, Wallachia, 3. 1024.

Walis, Wales, B 544. Walter, E 77, &c.

Ware, in Hertfordshire, A 692, 4336.

Watlinge Strete, Watling Street, i. e. the Milky Way, HF. 939. Watte, Wat, for Walter, A 643.

Whyte, White, i.e. Blaunche, 3. 948.

Wilkin, D 432.

William, William I., A 324. Windesore, Windsor, R. 1250.

Wyf of Bathe, E 1685.

Xantippa, Xantippe, D 729. Xristus, for Christus, Christ, I. 161.

Yarbas, Iarbas, L. 1245.

Ydelnesse, Idleness, porter to Venus, A 1940.

Ydra, Hydra, the monster, B 4. m 7. 29; Ydre, B 4. p 6. 13.

Ylion, Ilium, the citadel of Troy, B 289. See Ilioun.

Ymeneus, Hymenaeus, L. 2250; E 1730.

Yorkshire, D 1709.

Ypermistra, Hypermnestra, L.

2575, 2594, 2604, 2647; B 75; Ypermistre, L. 268.

Ypocras, Hippocrates, 3. 572; A 431; a cordial so named, C 306. Ypomedoun, Hippomedon, T. v.

1502.

Ypotys, B 2088. Ypres, in West Flanders, A 448. Ysaac, Isaac, 1. 169; Ysaak, B 2288. Ysiphile, Hypsipyle, L. 266. See Isiphile.

Yve, saint Ive, B 1417, D 1943.

Zacharie, Zechariah, I. 177; Za-

karie, I 434.
Zanzis, Zeuxis (see note), T. iv.
414; C 16.
Zeno, Zeno of Elea, B I. p 3. 39.

Zephirus, Zephyrus, Zephyr, the west wind, 3. 402; B 1. m 5. 15; B 2. m 3. 8; T. v. 10; L. 171, 2681; A 5.

# INDEX OF AUTHORS QUOTED OR REFERRED TO

The following is a list of the principal quotations and references made by Chaucer. Several of them were certainly made at second-hand, or were stock quotations common in note-books. The references are to the volume and page, where each passage is (usually) duly quoted or pointed out in the Notes. Thus the reference to Genesis i. 27 is pointed out in vol. v. p. 389, in the note to F 880.

Authors merely named, or referred to at second-hand, are marked with an asterisk.

## A.—QUOTATIONS FROM THE BIBLE.

Gen. i. 27; v. 389. — i. 28; v. 292. - ii. 18; v. 355. - iii. 18; i. 456. - ix. 18; v. 468. - ix. 26; v. 469. - xxxix. 8; v. 471. Exod. iii. 2; i. 455. - xx. 3; v. 468. — xx. 7; v. 463. - xx. 14; v. 470. - xxxiv. 28; v. 335. Levit. x. 9; v. 335. — xix. 32; v. 288. Deut. xxxii. 24; v. 451. Judges, iv; v. 80. xiii-xvi; v. 229. - xix. 22; v. 471. 1 Sam. ii. 12; v. 471. — ii. 30 ; v. 451. 2 Sam. xi. 25; v. 221. — xvii.; i. 491; (verse 1), v. 466. I Kings, xi. 12; v. 368. xix. 8; v. 335. Job, i. 21; v. 204.

- vii. 9; v. 452.

- x. 20; v. 451.

- xx. 25; v. 451.

Job, xxi. 12; v. 165. — xxxiii. 26; v. 449-450. – xlii. 6; v. 450. Ps. i. I; v. 210. - iv. 5; v. 462. - viii. I; v. 174. - x. 5 (Vulgate); v. 451. - x. 9; v. 330. — xx. 4 (xxi. 3); v. 223. — xxxii. 5; v. 453. - xxxiv. 14; v. 222. — xxxvii. 16; v. 221. — xlv. (xliv.); v. 336. — lv. 15; v. 460. — lxxiii. 5; v. 467. — xcvii. 10; v. 453. - cvii. 34; v. 452. — cxix. 113; v. 449. — cxxvii. 1; v. 213. - cxlv. 9; v. 463. Prov. i. 28; v. 450. - vi. 17; v. 443. — viii. 17; v. 467. - x. 19; v. 443. - xi. 7; v. 452. - xi. 14; v. 209. - xi. 22; v. 313, 450. - xiii. II; v. 220.

```
Prov. xiv. 13; ii. 490, v. 154:
                                         Solomon's Song, i. 15-iv. 16; v.
- xiv. 20; v. 143.
- xiv. 29; v. 218.
                                           366.
                                         Isaiah, i. 1; iii. 253.
                                         - vi. 1; iii. 253.
- xv. 4; v. 466.
                                         - xi. I; v. 453.
- xv. 15; v. 143.
- xv. 16; v. 221.
- xv. 18; v. 218.
                                         - xiv. 11; v. 451.
                                         - xxiv. 9; v. 451.
— xvi. 6; v. 449.
                                         - xxxviii. 15; v. 450, 473.
- xvi. 7; v. 222.
- xvi. 8; v. 221.
                                         — liii. 5 ; v. 452.
                                         - lxvi. 24; v. 452.
                                         Jer. iv. 2; v. 463.
- xvi. 24 ; v. 208.
                                         - vi. 16 ; v. 447.
- xvi. 32; v. 218.
— xvii. 1; v. 466.
                                         xlviii. 10; v. 466.
- xvii. 14; v. 205.
                                         Ezek. xviii. 24; v. 452.
- xvii. 17; i. 440.
                                         - xx. 43; v. 450.
                                         Dan. i-iv; v. 234.
- xvii. 32; v. 203.
                                         — v.; v. 234.
- xix. 11; v. 218.
                                         Micah, vii. 6; v. 451.
- xix. 14; v. 355.
- xix. 19; v. 218.
                                         Zech. x. 5; v. 460.
                                         - xiii. I; i. 457.
— xx. 1; v. 279, 280.
- xx. 3; v. 218.
                                         Tobit, iv. 19; v. 208.
                                         - vi. 17; v. 47I.
- xx. 4; v. 220, 466.
                                         Judith, v. 243.
— xxi. 9; v. 207, 312.
                                         Ecclus., quoted, v. 367-8.
— xxi. 23; v. 442.
                                         — iii. 26; v. 222.
- xxii. I ; v. 221.
                                         — iv. 30; v. 337.
- xxii. 24; v. 339.
- xxv. 10 (Vulgate); v. 221.
                                         — vi. 5; v. 223.
- xxv. 16; v. 216.
- xxv. 18; v. 463.
                                         - vi. 6; v. 209.
                                         - vi. 14, 15; v. 209.
- xxv. 20; v. 203.
                                         - viii. 17; v. 209.
- xxv. 21; v. 463.
                                        - xii. 10; v. 210, 257.
— xxvi. 17; v. 219.
                                        - xii. 13; v. 470.
- xxvii. 9; v. 209.
                                        - xiii. I; v. 470.
— xxvii. 15; v. 466.
                                         - xiii. 24; v. 221.
- xxvii. 23; i. 445.
                                         - xviii. 26; v. 165.
— xxviii. 13; v. 449.
                                         — xix. 8; v. 208.
                                         - xxii. 6; v. 205.
- xxviii. 14; v. 213, 222.
- xxviii. 15; v. 463.
                                         - xxii. 22; i. 440.
- xxviii. 19; v. 220.
                                         - xxiii. 11; v. 284.
- xxviii. 20; v. 220.
                                         — xxiii. 12; v. 463.
— xxviii. 23; v. 222, 465.
                                         - xxv. 16; v. 312.
- xxix. 5; v. 210.
                                         - xxv. 25; v. 308.
                                         - xxv. 30 (Vulgate); v. 206.
- xxix. 9; v. 466.
- xxxi. i; v. 282.
                                         - xxvi. 7; v. 470.
                                         - xxx. 17; v. 220.
— xxxi. 4; v. 210, 280.
Eccles. iii. 1; ii. 479, v. 342.
                                        xxx. 23; v. 203.xxxii. 6 (Vulgate); v. 247.
— iv. 10; ii. 465.
- v. 3; v. 466.
                                         — xxxii. 19; v. 107, 358.
- v. II; v. 22I.
                                        — xxxii. 24 (Vulgate); v. 204.
- vii. 3; v. 222.
                                         — xxxiii. 18; v. 223.
                                         — xxxiii. 20; v. 206.
— vii. 19 (18); v. 467.
— vii. 28; v. 206, 367.
                                        — xxxiii. 27; v. 220, 356.
- ix. 1 (Vulgate); v. 221.
                                        - xxxvii. 29; v. 278.
                                        - xl. 28; v. 143.
- ix. 10; v. 466.
- x. 19; v. 219.
                                        - xl. 29; v. 220.
```

Susannah (Dan. xiii.); v. 469. I Macc. i. 7; v. 244. - iii. 18; v. 221. 2 Macc. ix.; v. 244. Matt. i. 21; v. 452. - iii. 8; v. 449. - v. 3; v. 335. -- v. 5; v. 474. - v. 9; v. 222, 466. - v. 13; v. 340. - v. 14; v. 473. - v. 22; v. 465. - v. 28; v. 470. — v. 34; v. 463. - v. 44; v. 462. - vii. 3; v. 116. - vii. 7; v. 467. - vii. 20; v. 449. - xi. 12; v. 467. - xii. 34; v. 466. - xv. 27; v. 404. - xv. 28 (or viii. 10); iii. 333. - xix. 5; v. 470. - xix. 17; v. 207. - xix. 21; i. 445. - xxiii. 7; v. 340. - xxiii. 14; i. 445. - xxiii. 27; i. 478. - xxvi. 7; v. 472. - xxvi. 41; v. 474. Mark, i. 7; v. 385. - xvi. 9; v. 207. Luke, i. 38; i. 455. — vii. 39; v. 462. - x. 7; v. 336. - xv. 17, 24; v. 467. - xxiii. 42; v. 467. John, ii. 1; v. 292. — viii. 3; v. 205. — viii. 11; v. 471. - viii. 32; i. 551. - viii. 34; v. 450. — xi. 35; v. 203. - xii. 4; v. 462. - xvi. 24; v. 467. - xviii. 38; i. 558. - xix. 19; v. 452. Acts, iv. 12; v. 452, 463. - xx. 33; i. 445. Rom. v. 12; v. 453. — vii. 24; v. 253. - viii. 13; v. 474. - xii. 15; v. 203.

- xii. 17; v. 212.

- xii. 19; v. 217.

Rom. xiii. 4; v. 217. - xiii. 12; v. 412. - xiv. 10; v. 450. - xv. 4; v. 475. I Cor. iii. 17; v. 471. - iv. 5; v. 216. — vi. 10; v. 465. — vi. 13; v. 279. — vii. I, 6, 7; v. 294. - vii. 4, 20; v. 295. — vii. 9; i. 558; v. 293. — vii. 25; v. 293. - vii. 28; v. 293, 295. — vii. 39; v. 293. - x. 13; v. 330. - xi. 3; v. 472. 2 Cor. i. 12; v. 221. - iv. 17; v. 218. - vi. 10 ; i. 446. - xi. 14; v. 471. - xi. 25; v. 453. - xii. 2; iii. 264. Gal. v. 17; v. 453, 461. - v. 19; v. 471. Eph. ii. 3; v. 453. - iv. 28; i. 445. - v. 4; v. 466. - v. 5; v. 468. - v. 18; v. 277, 470. - v. 25; v. 295, 472. - v. 25-31; v. 356. - v. 32; v. 355. Phil. ii. 10; v. 463. — iii. 18; v. 279, 469. Col. iii. 12; v. 473. — iii. 18; v. 466. I Tim. 1. 4, &c.; v. 445. - ii. 9; v. 300. - v. 6; v. 279. — vi. 8; v. 335. — vi. 10; v. 208, 223, 468. 2 Tim. ii. 20; v. 294. — ii. 24; v. 466. James, i. 4; v. 218. — i. 5; v. 208. - i. 14; v. 453. — i. 22; v. 336. - i. 23; i. 565. — ii. 13; v. 224. — ii. 17; v. 405. 1 Pet. ii. 21; v. 218. - iii. I ; v. 472. 2 Pet. ii. 22; v. 450. — iii. 9; v. 447. I John, i. 8; v. 453.

I John, iii. 15; v. 463. Rev. ii. 5; v. 450. — iii. 16; v. 466. — iii. 20; v. 453.

- vi. 8; i. 449.

Rev. vii. 1; v. 156. - ix. 6; v. 452.

- xiv. 1; v. 294.

— xxi. 2; v. 446. - xxi. 8; v. 470.

### B.—AUTHORS AND WORKS REFERRED TO.

Acta Sanctorum, (April 14); iii. 488, v. 401; (Dec. 6), v. 177.

Æsop, Fable of the Lion, Tiger, and Fox, v. 67; of the Oak and Reed, ii. 463; of the two Pots, i.

\*Agatho, alluded to, iii. xxxii, xxxiii. Alanus de Insulis (Alain de Lisle, A.D. 1114–1203), Anticlaudianus, iii. 264; Parabolae, iii. 250; v. 263, 428; Planctus Naturae, i. 516-521 (cf. i. 73, 74).

Albertano of Brescia (about 1193-1270), De Amore Dei, ii. 466; v. 355, 358; De Arte Loquendi et Tacendi, v. 214, 442, 443; Liber Consolationis, v. 201, 202, 356, (cf. iii. 426, 501).

Albricus (13th century), De Deorum Imaginibus, v. 78, 82; cf. iii.

249 (ll. 130, 133).

Alchabitius (or Abd-el-Aziz, 10th century), Judicial Astrology, i. 500, iii. 353.

Alexander, Romance of, iii. 262, v.

244.

Alexandreid; see Philippe.

\*Alhazen or Alhazel (11th century), v. 378.

Almansor, Propositiones, v. 306, 310.

Ambrose, St. (A. D. 340-397), Sermo 25 (in Appendix), v. 448, (cf. 409).

\*Anselm, St. (A. D. 1033-1109),

Meditatio 2; v. 450.

\*Aristotle, Physics, ii. 454; On Parts of Animals, ii. 459; Treatise on Perspective (attributed to him in Vincent of Beauvais, Spec. Hist. iii. 84), v. 378; Secretum Secretorum (attributed to Aristotle), v. 433.

Arnoldus de Villa Nova (or Villanovanus, 13th century), v. 432.

Arthurian Romances, v. 314, 374; and see Lancelot, Tristram.

Augustine, St. (Bp. of Hippo, A. D. 345-430), De Civitate Dei, iii. 331; v. 462, 463, 468; De Decem Chordis, v. 450; Natura et Gratia, v. 467; Opere Monachorum, i. 445; De Vera Penitentia, v. 453; Epistolae, v. 449; In Psalmos, v. 263, 461, 466, 468; Sermo 181, v. 473; and see v. 221, 451.

\*Averroes, or Ebn Roschd (12th

century), v. 41, 42.

\*Avicenna, or Ebn Sina (11th century), v. 41, 42, 289, 290.

Balade, Old French, imitated, iii. 298.

\*Basil St. (Bp. of Cæsarea, 329-379), Homil. 50, v. 449; Homil. in Psalm. xxviii. 7-v. 452.

Benoît (or Benoist) de Sainte-More (12th century), Roman de Troie, ii. lxi, lxii, lxiv, lxxx.

Bernard, St. (of Clairvaux, 1091–1153), Sermo 40, v. 449; Sermo ad Prelatos, v. 450; Tractatus ad Laudem Virginis, v. 404; Vitis Mystica, v. 467; and see v. 452.

\*Bernardus Gordonius (14th cen-

tury), v. 41.

Bernardus Silvestris (12th century), Megacosmos, v. 147.

Bevis, Romance of Sir, v. 193. Boccaccio (A. D. 1313-1375), Amorosa Visione, i. 510; iii. 274, 275, 277; De Casibus Virorum Illustrium, v. 228, 229, 234, 239, 242; De Genealogia Deorum, iii. 345, 346; De Mulieribus Claris, v. 235;

Decamerone, v. 343; Filostrato (compared with Troilus), ii. 461, 467, 474, 484, 494; Teseide (compared with the Knightes Tale), v. 60, 61; Tes. i. 1, 2, 3—i. 529, 530; Tes. ii. 10—i. 532; Tes. ii. 12—i. 533; Tes. vii. 51—i. 513; Tes. xi. 1, 2, 3—ii. 504. And see Tes. vii. 51–66, as printed in i. 68-73; and De Gen. Deorum (ii. 22), in iii. xl; also ii. li.

Boethius, De Consolatione Philosophiae (see vol. ii. pp. xxviiixxxvii); BOOK 1: m. 1-ii. 448, v. 363; pr. 1—iii. 275; pr. 2– ii. 466; m. 3—ii. 471; m. 4–iii. 254; pr. 4—ii. 466; m. 5—v. 149, 160, 389, 478; pr. 5-i. 440, 550, 552: BOOK II: pr. I—i. 543, ii. 466, v. 365; m. I—i. 543; pr. 2—i. 545, 546, 552, ii. 487, v. 63, 226, 246, 295; pr. 3 —i. 547, ii. 466; pr. 4—i. 544, 545, ii. 479, 482, v. 154; pr. 5 i. 551; m. 5—i. 539; m. 6—v. 242, 243; pr. 7-v. 320; pr. 8 -i. 545, 546, v. 322; m. 8-i. 556, ii. 483, v. 93: BOOK III: pr. 2-v. 33, 68; m. 2-v. 365, 385, 440; pr. 3- i. 508; pr. 4i. 554, v. 320; pr. 5-v. 234, 235, 360, 361; pr. 6-i. 553, v. 319; m. 6-v. 319; pr. 8-i. 489; m. 9-i. 522, iii. 341; pr. 10-v. 94; pr. 11-iii. 259; pr. 12-v. 57; m. 12-ii. 466, v. 67: BOOK IV: m. 1-iii. 264, v. 149; pr. 4-i. 523; pr. 6-i. 547, ii. 469, 478, v. 94, 156, 327, 389; m. 7-v. 231: Book V: pr. 1-i. 440; pr. 2-ii. 490, 491; pr. 3-ii. 490, 491; m. 4i. 482, 483, v. 358; m. 5—i. 552; De Musica, iii. 260, v. 256. And see i. 78, 79; ii. ixlviii, 1-151.

Bradwardine, Thomas (14th century), De Causa Dei, v. 255.

\*Caecilius Balbus, Sententiae, v. 218.

\*Cassiod orus (obiit A. D. 575), Variarum lib. i. 4-v. 217, 221; lib. i. 17-v. 215; lib. i. 30-v. 218; lib. ix. 13-v. 219; lib. x. 18-v. 210.

Cato, Dionysius (4th century), De

Moribus, Distichorum lib. i. 2—v. 220; lib. i. 3—v. 443; lib. i. 12—v. 442, 443; lib. i. 17—v. 420; lib. i. 38—v. 388, 466; lib. ii. 32—v. 252; lib. iii. 6—v. 210; lib. iii. 15—v. 211; lib. iii. 22—v. 220; lib. iii. 25—v. 356; lib. iv. 14—v. 213; lib. iv. 16—v. 220; lib. iv. 39—v. 218.

Cato, Dionysius, supplement to, entitled Facetus, v. 98.

\*Catullus (as quoted by Boethius), ii. 437.

Charlemagne, Romances of, i. 491, v. 239, 255.

\*Chrysippus, v. 309.

\*Chrysostom, St. (A. D. 347—407),

v. 212, 449.

Cicero, M. Tullius; De Amicitia (xiii)—i. 439, iii. 352, v. 209; De Divinatione (i. 27)—v. 253; (ii. 60)—ii. 457; De Officiis (i. 9)—v. 211; (i. 21)—v. 215; (i. 25)—v. 224; (i. 26)—v. 210; (ii. 5, 7)—v. 210, 215; (ii. 15)—v. 221; (iii. 5)—v. 220; De Oratore (ii. 69)—v. 312; De Senectute (vi. 17)—v. 209; Disputationes Tusculanae (iii. 30)—v. 209; Somnium Scipionis, i. 505, 506, 508, ii. 434. And see i. 558.

Claudian (4th century), De Raptu Proserpinae, v. 364, 367; the same (i. 77) – v. 70; the same (ii. 109) – i. 512; In Sextum Consulatum Honorii Augusti Praefatio, i. 509. Cf. iii. 252.

Coincy, Gautier de, iii. 422; v. 491. \*Constantinus Afer (11th century), v. 41, 42, 362.

\*Corinnus, i. 531.

\*Damasus I (Pope, A. D. 304-384), v. 469.

Dante, Divina Commedia; Inferno (i. 83)—i. 509; (ii. 1)—i. 508; (ii. 7)—iii. 254; (ii. 122)—iii. 255; (iii. 1)—i. 510; (iii. 10)—iii. 249; (iii. 19)—i. 511; (iii. 55)—iii. 285; (iii. 112)—ii. 486; (v. 121)—ii. 429; (xii. 22)—ii. 487; (xiii. 64)—iii. 304; (xiv)—iii. 253; (xvi. 1)—iii. 279; (xxxiii)—v. 241; Purgatorio (i. 1)—ii.

468; (i. 20)-v. 71; (ii. 17)-iii. 253; (vii. 121) - v. 319; (ix. 28) -- iii. 254; (xii. 20)—i. 536; (xviii. 28)—iii. 259; (xix. 4)—vi. 402: Paradiso (i. 1)-iii. 247; (i. 13)iii. 266: (i. 20)—iii. 269; (xiv. 28)-ii. 505; (xxii. 19)-iii. 262; (xxii. 128)—iii. 261; (xxxiii. 1)—v. 403, 404; (xxxiii. 14)—ii. 481; (xxxiii. 16)—v. 175. Cf. vol. i. p. 24; and vol. iii. pp. vii, viii.

\*Dares Phrygius,i. 489, 490, iii. 277, v. 254; and see ii. lxi, lxii, lxiv. \*Decretals, v. 212, 223; Decretum

Gratiani, v. 216.

Deguileville, G. de (died about 1360), Pèlerinage de la Vie Humaine, i. 452; cf. i. 59, 60.

Deschamps, Eustace; Ballades, i.

563, 564; and see i. lvii.

\*Dictys Cretensis, i. 490, iii. 277; and see ii. lxi-lxiv.

\*Digesta, (xlv. 1. 26)—v. 211; (l. 17. 35)-v. 223; (l. 17. 36)-v. 219.

\*Dioscorides (2nd century), v. 41.

\*Ebrardus Bituniensis, Græcismus, v. 208.

Epistola Valerii; see Map.

\*Eternal Gospel, the, i. 447, 448. (Alluded to in Rom. Rose, Fragment C.)

Euclid (book i. prop. 5 and prop.

47), ii. 480.

\*Euripides, Andromache, ii. 439, 440.

Florus, L. Annaeus (2nd century), Epitome de Gestis Romanorum, iii. 312, 313, 314; and see iii. xxxvii. French Song quoted, i. 544.

Froissart, Le Dittié de la flour de la Margherite, ii. xxxi-ii; (copies Chaucer), i. 462, 468.

\*Fulgentius, Mythologiarum lib. i. 27-v. 355.

\*Galen, Claudius (2nd century), i. 477; v. 42.

\*Gatisden, John (of Oxford, 14th century), v. 41, 42. Geoffrey of Monmouth (12th cen-

tury), iii. 278.

Gesta Romanorum, i. 520, v. 312, 338, 361, 441.

\*Gilbertin, or Gilbertus Anglicus (13th century), v. 41.

Graunson, Oton de (died 1397), Three Balades, i. 86, 87; which are printed in full, i. 400-4.

\*Gregory, St., Pope, (554-604), De Cura Pastorali, v. 455; Homiliae in Evangelia, v. 458; In Septem Psalmos, v. 448; Moralia, v. 452, 456, 469, 470, 474.

Guido delle Colonne (13th century), Historia Troiae (written in 1287). i. 489, 490, 491 ; ii. 462, 493, 499, 500, 503, 504; iii. 278, 324-5, 328-330; v. 2, 233; and ii. livlxii.

Guillaume de Lorris (13th century), i. 16-18, 94-164. See Roman.

\*Guiot de Provins (13th century), Bible, i. 441. (Quoted in Fragment B of the Romaunt of the Rose).

\*Haly (11th century), v. 41, 42. Hermes Trismegistus, Aphorismi, v. 88, 306; and see 432.

\*Herodotus, v. 312.

\*Hippocrates (died about 357 B. C.), i. 477, 505; v. 42.

\*Homer, Iliad (iii. 277)-ii. 455; (xii. 17)—ii. 452; (xxiv. 527)—ii. 428, v. 295.

\*Horace, Epistolae (i. 6. 37)—v. 219; (i. 10. 24)—v. 439; (i. 18. 71)—v. 443; Ars Poetica, ii. 468, 472, v. 439.

Hyginus, Fabulae, i. 464, iii. 333, 334.

Innocent III, Pope, (1161-1216), De Contemptu Mundi, or De Miseria Conditionis Humanae, v. 141, 142, 154, 160, 161, 165, 207, 219, 220, 228. \*Isidore, St., of Seville (570-636),

Etymologiae, v. 462; Sententiae,

v. 448.

Jacobus de Voragine, or Jacobus Januensis (end of 13th century), Legenda Aurea, v. 254, 401; and see iii. 486-8.

Jean de Meun (about 1250-1318), Les Remonstrances de Nature, v. 42, 424; Testament, v. 22, 203, 258; Le Livre de Melibee, iii. 426, v. 201; and see Roman de la Rose.

Jehan de Vignay (end of 13th century), Translation of the Legenda

Aurea, v. 401, 402.

Jerome, St. (345-420), v. 450, 451, 453, 466; Treatise against Jovinian, i. 541, 545; iii. 299, 302; v. 278, 279, 292-6, 301, 303, 311, 312, 395-9, 439, 470-1.

\*Johannes Damascenus (9th cen-

tury), iv. 41.

John of Salisbury (bp. of Chartres, 1110-1180), Policraticus, (i. 5) —v. 282, 283; (viii. 6)—i. 541, v. 279.

\* Josephus, Flavius (1st century), iii.

276.

\*Justinian, Codex, i. 445, v. 215.

\*Juvenal, Satire x, ii. 432, 486; v. 321. (Probably taken at secondhand.)

Lancelot de Lake, Romance of, v. 255 [l. 4402], 381 [l. 287].

Lapidaire (a French translation of Marbodus, De Gemmis), iii.

Legenda Aurea; see Jacobus de

Voragine.

\*Livy, Annales (i. 57)-iii. 330; (iii)-v. 260. (Almost certainly quoted at second-hand; see iii.

330, 435.)

\*Lollius, ii. 464, 503; iii. 277, 278. Lorens, Frère, or Laurentius Gallus (13th century), La Somme des Vices et des Vertus (written A. D. 1279), v. 447; and see iii. 502, v. xxviii.

Lucan, Pharsalia (i. 128)—ii. 452; (iii. 79)—v. 153; (iv. 590)—ii.

454; cf. v. 245.

Machault, Guillaume de (14th century), Dit du Lion, i. 486, v. 475; Dit Du Vergier, i. 483; La Fontaine Amoureuse, i. 467, 469, 483; Remède de Fortune, i. 479, 482, 484-5, 488; Roi de Behaigne, i. 494; Roi de Navarre, iii. 254. Also the Balade mentioned in i. 88, 565.

Macrobius (4th century), Commen-

tarius in Somnium Scipionis, i. 417, 498, 505-9; iii. 246.

Map, Walter (12th century), Epistola Valerii ad Rufinum, iii. 302; v. 308, 309, 311, 312, 358.

\*Marbodus (or Marbœuf, 12th century), De Gemmis or Lapidarius,

111. 274.

Martianus Capella (5th century), De Nuptiis Philologiae et Mercurii,

v. 360.

\*Martinus Dumiensis, De Moribus, iv. 209, 218, 222, 223; De Virtutibus Cardinalibus, v. 209; Formula Honestae Vitae, v. 207.

Maximian (6th century), Elegia I

-v. 287, 288.

\*Ménagier de Paris (alluded to), v. 201,

Messahala (8th century), Compositio et Operatio Astrolabii, iii. lxx.

Nigellus Wireker (12th century), Burnellus (or Speculum Stultorum), v. 256.

Octovian, Romance of, i. 473. \*Origen, Homily on Mary Mag-

dalen (a spurious piece), iii. 308. Ovid, Ars Amatoria (i. 229, 243) v. 262; (i. 163)—ii. 471; (i. 515) —i. 432; (i. 595)—i. 432; (i. 729) —i. 433; (ii. 107)—ii. 469; (ii. 251)—i. 433; (ii. 357)—i. 433; (iii. 62)—v. 134; Amores (i. 8. 104)—v. 216; (ii. 4. 10)—ii. 487; Epistolae ex Ponto, (ii. 9, 11) i. 434; (iv. 10. 5)—v. 389; Fasti (i)—ii. 454; (i. 415)—i. 513; (ii. 153)-v. 83; (ii. 721)-iii. 330, 331, 332, 333; Heroides, v. 137; (Her. i. 12)—ii. 494; (ii.)—iii. 251, 252, 345; (iii. 1)—iii. 252; (iii. 3)—ii. 472; (v)—ii. 465; (vi) —iii. 328; (vi. 50)—iii. 326; (vii)—iii. 251, 324; (ix)—ii. 454, iii. 252, v. 233; (x)—iii. 252, 339; (xii)—iii. 252, 330; (xiv)—iii. 346; (xvi. 288)—v. 298; Metamorphoses (i. 138)—i. 541; (i. 438)—v. 439; (i. 450)—v. 83; (i. 468) i. 513; (i. 566)—ii. 477; (ii. 32) -iii. 263; (ii. 34)-ii. 497; (i. 846)—v. 73; (ii. 858)—iii. 294;

(ii. 534)—v. 439; (ii. 708)—ii. 479; (iii. 138)—v. 83; (iii. 155) -v. 90; (iv)—i. 496; (iv. 55) iii. 314, v. 365; (iv. 170)—i. 66; (iv. 416)—ii. 493; (vi. 311)—ii. 465; (vi. 424)—iii. 340; (vii. 456) -iii. 334; (viii. 6)-iii. 334; (viii. 27!)—ii. 501; (ix)—ii. 454; (x) —i. 477; (x. 100)—i. 512; (x. 247)-v. 260; (x. 298)-ii. 491; (x. 560)—v. 83; (xi)—i. 464; (xi. 174)—v. 317; (xi. 410)—i. 464; (xi. 592)—iii. 247; (xi. 640) -i. 468; (xii. 39)-iii. 258, 259, 261; (xii. 43)—iii. 266; (xii. 44) —iii. 285; (xii. 49)—iii. 266; (xii. 53)—iii. 279; (xii. 54)—iii. 286; Remedia Amoris (127)-v. 202, 368; (421)—v. 214; (462) -ii. 488; and see i. 477; Tristia (i. 9. 5)—v. 219. See also vol. iii. pp. xxxvii-xl; and the passage (from Met. xii. 39-63) printed in vol. iii. pp. ix, x.

Pamphilus Maurilianus (13th century), Liber de Amore, v. 219, 391.

Percival, Romance of Sir, v. 200. Persius, Prologue to Satires, v.

387.

Peter Comestor (12th century), Historia Evangelica, being part of his Historia Scholastica, v. 278.

Petrarch, Francis, De Obedientia ac Fide Uxoris, v. 343; Sonnet

88—ii. 464.

\*Petrus Alfonsi, or Petrus Alphonsus (12th century), Disciplina Clericalis, v. 205-6, 209-11, 213, 219.

Petrus de Riga (12th century),

Aurora, i. 492.

Philippe Gautier de Chatillon, or Gualtier de Lille (12th century), Alexandreid, v. 304.

Physiologus (by Theobald or Thet-

bald), v. 256.

\*Plato referred to, v. 57; De Legibus, ii. 451; Gorgias, ii. 448; Phaedo, ii. 443: Republic, ii. 423, 424, 448; Sophistes, ii. 444; Timaeus, ii. 441, 444.

Ptolemy, Claudius (2nd century),

Syntaxis Megale, or Almagest, ii. 434; iii. 354-6; v.97, 148-9, 296; Tetrabiblos, iii. 234.

\*Publilius Syrus (died B. C. 44), Sententiae, v. 205, 206, 208, 210, 211, 213, 214, 215, 217, 218, 223, 224.

\*Pythagoras (mentioned in the Rom. of the Rose, Fragment B),

i. 440.

\*Quintus Curtius (1st century), Life of Alexander, v. 244.

Renard, Roman de, v. 123.

\*Rhasis (10th century), v. 41, 42.

Roman de la Rose (by Guillaume de Lorris, and Jean de Meun, 13tl. century), i. 470-2, 474-5, 447-486, 489, 490, 492, 509-11, 537, 539-46, 548, 553-5; ii. 465-6, 469-71, 473, 483, 488, 497; iii. 246, 248, 250, 252, 268, 274, 281, 289, 294, 296, 298, 303; v. 16, 17, 39, 42, 44, 57, 62, 67, 73, 78, 79, 86, 87, 94, 160, 242, 246-7, 256-7, 261-4, 274, 295-7, 299, 300, 302, 304, 305, 307, 320, 337, 355, 358, 360, 363-4, 378, 388, 401, 440; and see i. 16; ii. lxv.

\*Rufus of Ephesus (2nd century),

v. 41.

\*St. Amour, William de (alluded to in the Romaunt of the Rose, Fragment C), i. 446.

Salisbury; see John.

\*Sallust, v. 222.

Secretum Secretorum (said to be from Aristotle), v. 433. See Aristotle.

Seneca (died A. D. 65), De Beneficiis, v. 38, 206, 358; De Clementia, v. 215, 224, 461; De Ira, v. 218, 338; Epistolae (1), v. 135; (2), v. 320; (47), v. 468; (63), v. 203; (74), v. 203; (83), v. 278; (94), v. 222; (111), v. 214.

\*Seneca, M. Annaeus (about B. C. to A. D. 32), Controversiae, v. 206.

Senior Zadith filius Hamuelis, Tabula Chemica, v. 433. \*Serapion (11th century), v. 41, 42. Simeon Metaphrastes (10th century), Vitae Sanctorum, iii. 486-8.

Statius, P. Papinius (1st century),
Thebaid, ii. 468; argument of, ii.
501; (Theb. ii. 265)—i. 504; (vi.
98)—v. 92; (vi. 110)—v. 93;
(vi. 722)—v. 84; (vii. 40)—i. 530,
v. 81; (vii. 47, 48)—v. 79; (vii.
58)—v. 82; (viii. 632), v. 87;
(viii. 637)—v. 91; (xi. 483)—i. 459;
(xii. 482)—v. 63; (xii. 519)—i. 531,
v. 61; (xii. 545)—v. 63; (xii. 650)
—v. 62, 64; (xii. 816)—ii. 503. See

Suetonius Tranquillus (2nd century), Life of Nero, v. 242, 244, 245.

\*Tertullian, v. 309.

also i. 62.

\*Theophrastus, pupil of Aristotle (died B. C. 287), Liber Aureolus de Nuptiis, preserved in Jerome's treatise against Jovinian, v. 296, 298-9, 308, 439.

Tristram and Ysoude, Romance of, i. 515, 550, iii. 282, 299.

Trivet, Nicholas, Anglo-Norman Chronicle (A. D. 1334), iii. 409, v. 154, 158, 162, 164-5.

\*Trotula, v. 308, 309.

Tullius, i. 558; see Cicero.

Valerii Epistola ad Rufinum; see Map.

Valerius Flaccus, Argonauticon lib. iv—ii. 495, iii. 326.

Valerius Maximus (1st century), De Factis Dictisque Memorabilibus (i. 7)—v. 253; (iii. 4) v. 320; (vi. 3)—v. 301, 307.

Venantius Fortunatus (6th century), v. 155.

Vergil, \*Eclogues (iii. 95)-v. 337; Æneid i, iii. 249, 250; Æn. i-iv, iii. 317-24; (Æn. i. 85)-iii. 344; (ii)-iii. 250-1; (ii. 333)-v. 257; (iv)-iii. 250-1; (iv-xii)-iii. 252; (v. 6)-v. 337; (v. 823)-iii. 344; (vi. 743)-ii. 498; (x. 284) -ii. 488.

Vincent of Beauvais (13th century), Speculum Naturale, i. 545, v. 2; Speculum Historiale, i. 303, v. 255, 321.

Vinsauf, Geoffrey de (late 12th century), Nova Poetria, v. 257.

\*Vitello, or Vitellio (13th century), v. 378. (Probably quoted at second-hand.)

Viterbo, Godfrey of (12th century), Speculum Regum, iii. xxxix (note 2), lvi.

William d'Amiens (13th century), Roundel, i. 548.

Zael, Liber Electionum, v. 151. \*Zeuxis, ii. 487; v. 261.

# BOOKS REFERRED TO IN THE

NOTES, ETC.

The following is a list of some of the principal books referred to in the Notes or elsewhere, as being serviceable for the explanation of Chaucer. I omit several that are but rarely mentioned, and are, at the same time, sufficiently indicated. Some are included of which I have made but little use.

The abbreviation 'E. E. T. S.' signifies the Early English Text Society; the

abbreviation 'C. S.' signifies the Camden Society; and 'Ch. S.' signifies the Chaucer

Society.

Agrippa, H. C.; De Occulta Philosophia; Coloniae, 1533; folio. Albertani Brixiensis Liber Consolationis; ed. Thor Sundby. Ch. S., 1873. Alexander; see King; and see Wars and Weber.

Alliterative Poems, ed. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1864; reprinted, 1869.

Ancren Riwle, ed. Jas. Morton; C. S., 1873.

Anglia: Zeitschrift für Englische Philologie; ed. R. P. Wülker. Halle, 1878-94. I here note the principal articles on Chaucer:

I. 38, 186; on the Miller's Tale. II. 135; on the Miller's Tale. II. 532; on the Ch. Soc. Publications (Koch). III. 179; on the Parson's Tale and Minor Poems (Koch). III. 554; on Ward's Life of Chaucer Koch). IV. 238; 'Nun-Chaplain' (Furnivall). IV. 44 (Appendix); Minor Poems (Schröer). IV. 93 (Appendix); Minor Poems (Koch). V. 313; Legend of Good Women V. 130 (Appendix); Eilers, on the Parson's Tale (Koch). V. 138 (Appendix); Ch. Prologue, ed. Zupitza (Koch). VI. 105; note on Prol. 459 (Appendix); Ch. Prologue, ed. Zupitza (Koch). VI. 105; note on Prol. 459 (Koch). VI. 80 (Appendix); Troilus (Koch). VI. 91 (Appendix); Book of the Duchesse (Koch). VII. 116; Miller's Tale. VII. 24 (Appendix); House of Fame, ed. Willert (Koch); 203 (Willert). VII. 155 (Appendix); Sources of the Merchant's Tale (Varnhagen). VIII. 453; four short notes; Prol. and Kn. Tale. VIII. 154 (Appendix); Essays on Chaucer (review by Koch). XII. 532; The Present Tense in Chaucer (Giāf). XIII. 174; Jerome against Jovinian; Epistola Valerii; Dante (Köppel). XIII. 363 a note). XIV. 77, 147; Man of Law's Tale (Lücke). XIV. 227; St. Cecile; Boccaccio's Amorosa Visione; J. de Meun (Köppel). XVI. 261; Miller's Tale. XVI. 264: Ho. Fame. 1227. 264; Ho. Fame, 1227.

Annals of England; Oxford and London, 1876. Ashmole, E., Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum. London, 1652. Audelay's Poems, ed. J. O. Halliwell; Percy Soc., 1844. Ayenbite of Inwyt, by Dan Michel of Northgate; ed. R. Morris, E. E. T. S., 1866.

Babees Book; ed. F. J. Furnivall, E. E. T. S., 1868.

Ballerstedt (Erich); uber Chaucers Naturschilderungen. Ein Beitrag zur Entwicklungs- und Quellengeschichte des Dichters. Göttingen, 1891.

Barbour, J., The Bruce; ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1870-7.

Barclay's Ship of Fools, ed. T. H. Jamieson; 2 vols. Edinburgh and London, 1874.

Baret's Alvearie, or Quadruple Dictionarie; London, 1580.

Batman vppon Bartholomè, his Booke De Proprietatibus Rerum. London, 1582, folio.

Bech, M.; Quelle und Plan der Legende of Good Women; in Anglia, vol. v. pp. 313-382.

Bell, R.; Works of Chaucer, in 4 vols. Revised edition; London, 1878.

Bennewitz, C. J., dissertation on Sir Thopas; Halle, 1879.

Beryn, The Tale of; ed. F. J. Furnivall; Ch. S., 1876.

Beves of Hamptoun, Sir; ed. E. Kölbing; E. E. T. S., 1885-6.

Bible Word-book; see Wright.

Biblia Sacra Vulgatae Editionis. Auctoritate edita. Parisiis, 1872. Blount, Tho.; Nomolexicon, a Law Dictionary; 2nd ed. London, 1691.

Boccaccio, G.; Il Decameron; 2 vols. Milano, 1886.

- Il Teseide; Milano, 1819.

— Il Filostrato; in the Opere Volgari di G. B.; Firenze, 1832.

--- Amorosa Visione; in the same.

Böddeker, K.; Altenglische Dichtungen des MS. Harl. 2253; Berlin, 1878.

Boethius, De Consolatione Philosophiae; ed. T. Obbarius, Jena, 1843. Also ed. Renatus Vallinus, Lugd. Batavorum, 1656.

--- Chaucer's translation of, ed. R. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1878. -- the same, ed. F. J. Furnivall; Ch. S., 1886. And see Stewart.

Boke of St. Albans, by Dame Juliana Berners [and others]; ed. W. Blades, London, 1881. (Reprint of ed. 1486.)

Brae, A. E.; Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe; London, 1870.

Brand, John, M.A.; Observations on Popular Antiquities; ed. H. Ellis. In 3 vols. (in Bohn's Antiq. Library); London, 1848.

British Poets; ed. A. Chalmers; London, 1810. (In 21 vols.; vol. I con-

tains Chaucer's Works, and all the other works formerly published along with them.)

Burguy, G. F.; Grammaire de la Langue D'Oil; 2me ed. Berlin and Paris, 1870. (In 3 vols. Vol. iii. contains an excellent O.F. Glossary.) Burton, Robert; The Anatomy of Melancholy; 13th ed. 2 vols. London,

Butler, Alban; Lives of the Saints. 2 vols. Dublin, 1833. Butler, S.; Hudibras; ed. A. Milnes; 2 vols. London, 1883.

Cary, H. F.; tr. of Dante; new ed. London, 1850.

Catholicon Anglicum, dated 1483; ed. S. J. Herrtage; E. E. T. S., 1881.

Cato, Dionysius; Disticha Moralia. (Various editions.)

Caxton, W.; The Golden Legende (reprinted by W. Morris at the Kelmscott Press in 3 vols. 1892).

Century Dictionary, The; 6 vols. New York and London, 1889-91. Chambers, R.; The Book of Days. 2 vols. London and Edinburgh,

Chaucer, editions of; see Bell, British Poets, Gilman, Morris, Speght, Stowe, Thynne, Tyrwhitt, Urry, Wright; also Corson (Legend of Good Women); Koch (Minor Poems).

Chaucer Society's Publications.

Chester Plays, ed. T. Wright. Shak. Soc., 1843-7.

Child, F. J.; Observations on the Language of Chaucer. In the Memoirs of the American Academy, New Series, vol. viii. pp. 445-502; 1862. Complaint of Scotland, the; re-edited by Dr. J. A. H. Murray. E. E. T. S.,

1872-3.

Corson, Hiram; an edition of Chaucer's Legend of Good Women; with

notes; Philadelphia, 1864. Cotgrave, Randle; A French and English Dictionary; London, 1660.

(Not an early edition.)

Court of Love; a poem first printed by Stowe, with Chaucer's Works;

Coventry Mysteries; ed. J. O. Halliwell; Shak. Soc. 1841.

Cowel, Dr.; The Interpreter of Words and Terms; continued by T. Manley; London, 1701.

Cromie, H.; Ryme-Index to the Ellesmere MS. of the Canterbury Tales;

Ch. S., 1875.

Cuckoo and the Nightingale, the; printed with Chaucer's Works, ed.

Thynne, 1532; also in ed. 1542, 1550, 1561.

Cursor Mundi; ed. Dr. R. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1874-92.

Cutts, Rev. E. L.; Scenes and Characters of the Middle Ages. London, 1872.

Dante; La Commedia di Dante Alighieri, ed. Brunone Bianchi; Firenze,

Deschamps, Eustache; Œuvres inédites; ed. P. Tarbé; Reims and Paris, 1849. [A later edition for the Société des Anciens Textes Français; Paris, 1878-87.]

Dictionary; see New and Century.

Dodsley, R.; Old English Plays. 4th edition; by W. Carew Hazlitt. 15 vols. 8vo. London, 1874.

Douglas, Gawain, Works of; ed. J. Small; 4 vols. Edinburgh, 1874.

Dryden, J.; Poetical Works; London, E. Moxon, 1876.

Ducange; Glossarium Mediae et Infimae Latinitatis; ed. L. Favre; Niort and London, 1884-7.

Dunbar, W.; Poems of, ed. J. Small, completed by W. Gregor; Scottish Text Society; Edinburgh, 1883-93.

Dunlop, John; The History of Fiction. 3rd ed. London, 1845.

Düringsfeld, Ida von; Sprichwörter der Germanischen und Romanischen Sprachen. 2 vols. 1872-5.

Early English Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall; Philological Society; London, 1862.

Early English Text Society's publications.

Eilers, Dr. W.; Dissertation on the Parson's Tale (English version); in Essays on Chaucer; Ch. S., 1884.

Ellis, A. J.; On Early English Pronunciation; published for the Phil. Soc., E. E. T. S., and Ch. S., London, 1869-89.

English Dialect Society's publications (marked E. D. S.).

English Gilds, ed. Toulmin Smith (E. E. T. S.); London, 1870.

Englische Studien, ed. Dr. E. Kölbing; contains numerous important articles; some of which I here note:—

I. 215; on Chaucer's Second Nonnes Tale (Kölbing). II. 94, 321; on Gamelyn (F. Lindner). II. 528; on the Knightes Tale (Kölbing). III. 209; on the House of Fame (A. Rambeau). IX. 111; on Gamelyn (F. Lindner).

IX. 240; Reeve's Tale (H. Varnhagen). XI. 163; Rom. Rose (F. Lindner). XI. 495; on Sir Thopas (Kölbing). XII. 161; on the Squieres Tale (wrong). XII. 469; on the date of the C. T. (wrong). XIII. 1; on the Squieres Tale (G. L. Kittredge). XIII. 528; Rom. Rose (Kaluza. XIV. 1; on Caxton's print of Boethius (Kellner). XV. 399; Minor Poems; Legend; House of Fame (Koch). XVI. 273; The Prologue (Kölbing). XVII. 189; dates of Change's poems (Könnel). XVIII. Chaucer's poems (Köppel). XVIII. 104, 106; on the Romaunt.

Essays on Chaucer; Ch. S.

Fabyan's Chronicles; ed. H. Ellis. 4to. London, 1811.

Fairholt, F. W., Costume in England; ed. H. A. Dillon; 2 vols. London,

Florio, Iohn; a Worlde of Wordes (An Italian and English Dictionary); London, 1598.

Flower and the Leaf, The; a poem first printed by Speght in 1598.

Francis, H. T.; The Vedabbha Jātaka; translated from the Pali, and compared with Chaucer's Pardoner's Tale. With Introduction and Notes. Cambridge, 1884.

Freudenberger (Markus). Ueber das Fehlen des Auftakts in Chaucers heroischem Verse (Erlanger Beiträge, iv). 8vo. Erlangen, 1889.

Froissart's Chronicles; translated by Thos. Johnes. 2 vols. London, 1839. Furnivall, F. J.; Trial Forewords to the Minor Poems. Ch. S., 1871. — Temporary Preface to the Six-text Edition. Ch. S., 1868.

Gamelyn, The Tale of, ed. Skeat: Oxford, 1884.

Gawayn and the Grene Knight, ed. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1864; reprinted, 1869.

Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy; ed. Panton and Donaldson; E. E. T. S., 1869-74.

Gesta Romanorum; ed. C. Swan; revised by W. Hooper; London, 1877. Gibbon, E.; Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire; 2 vols. London, Virtue and Co.; no date.

Gilman, A.; Chaucer's Poetical Works. 3 vols. Boston, 1879.

Godefroy, F.; Dictionnaire de l'ancienne Langue Française; 8 vols. Paris, 1881-94.

Golding, Arthur; translation of Ovid's Metamorphoses; London, 1603. Gorra, E.; Testi Inediti di Storia Trojana; Turin, 1887.

Gower, Confessio Amantis, ed. Pauli; 3 vols. London, 1857. Guy of Warwick, ed. J. Zupitza; E. E. T. S., 1876–86.

Haeckel, W.; Das Sprichwort bei Chaucer (Erlanger Beiträge, viii). 8vo. Erlangen, 1890.

Hales, John W.; Folia Litteraria; London, 1893.

Halliwell, J. O.; A Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words. 2 vols. 5th edition; London, 1865.

Hampole, R. Rolle de; The Pricke of Conscience, ed. Morris; Phil. Soc. London, 1863.

Havelok the Dane, ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1868.

Hazlitt, W. C.; Early Popular Poetry of England; 4 vols. London, 1864. - English Proverbs and Proverbial Phrases; London, 1869. And see Dodsley and Warton. Hendyng, The Proverbs of; printed in Specimens of English, ed. Morris

and Skeat.

Higden's Polychronicon; with Trevisa's translation. (Record Publications); London, 1865-76.

Hoccleve, T.; Minor Poems of; ed. F. J. Furnivall; E. E. T. S., 1892.

De Regimine Principum, ed. T. Wright (Roxburgh Club); London, 1860.

Holland, P.; translation of Pliny's Natural History; 2 vols. London, 1634.

Horman's Vulgaria; pr. by Pynson; London, 1519.

Jack Upland; in Chalmers' British Poets, vol. i.

Jameson. Mrs.; Legends of the Monastic Orders; London, 1850.

— Sacred and Legendary Art; 3rd edition, 2 vols. London, 1857.

Jamieson's Scottish Dictionary; new edition, by J. Longmuir and

D. Donaldson; 4 vols. and Supplement; Paisley, 1879-87.

Kaluza, Max: Chaucer und der Rosenroman. Berlin, 1893.

— The Romaunt of the Rose, from the Glasgow MS., parallel with its original, Le Roman de la Rose: Part I.—The Texts. Ch. S., 1891.

Keightley, T., Fairy Mythology. 2 vols. London, 1828.

Kemble, J. M., Salomon and Saturn; printed for the Ælfric Society: London, 1848.

King Alisaunder; in Weber's Met. Rom. vol. i.

Kingis Quair, The; by King James I. of Scotland; ed. W. W. Skeat. Scotlish Text Soc.; Edinburgh, 1883-4.

Kittredge, G. L.; On the Romaunt of the Rose; in Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature. Boston, U.S. A., 1802.

Philology and Literature. Boston, U.S.A., 1892. Klaeber (Friedrich); Das Bild bei Chaucer. 8vo. Berlin, 1893. Knight of la Tour-Landry; ed. T. Wright; E. E. T. S., 1868.

Koch. J.; A Critical Édition of some of Chaucer's Minor Poems. Wissenschaftliche Beilage zum Programm des Dorotheenstädtischen Realgymnasiums. Ostern. 1883.) Berlin, 1883 (Programm No. 93).

Köppel, E.; Chaucer und Innocent des Dritten Traktat De Contemptu Mundi. In Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen; ed. L. Herrig; vol. 84; pp. 405-418.

— Chaucer und Albertanus Brixiensis. In Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen; ed. L. Herrig; vol. 86; pp. 29-46.

— Chaucers Prosawerke; die Echtheit der Parson's Tale. In

Herrig's Archiv, &c.; vol. 87; pp. 33-54.

— Chaucer und Alanus de Insuiis. In Herrig's Archiv, &c.; vol. 90; pp. 149-151. See also Anglia, xiii. 174; and xiv. 227.

Lacroix, P.; Manners, Customs, and Dress during the Middle Ages: London, 1874.

Land of Cockaigne; in Mätzner's Sprachproben.

Lange, Max: Untersuchungen über Chaucer's Boke of the Duchesse; Halle, 1883.

Langtott:—Peter Langtoft's Chronicle, tr. by Robert of Brunne; ed. T. Hearne. 2 vols. Oxford, 1725; reprinted, London, 1810. Layamon's Brut; ed. Sir F. Madden. 3 vols. Soc. of Antiquaries;

London, 1847.

Legenda Aurea, ed. Dr. Th. Grässe. 2nd ed. Leipsic, 1850.

Le Roux de Lincy, Proverbes Français.

Levins, Manipulus Vocabulorum, ed. H. B. Wheatley; E. E. T. S., 1867. Lewis, W. L.; translation of Statius; in Chalmers' British Poets, vol. 20. Liber Albus; tr. by H. T. Riley, M.A. London, 1861.

Liber Albus; tr. by H. T. Riley, M.A. London, 1861. Liber Cure Cocorum; ed. R. Morris. Philological Soc., London, 1862. Liber Custumarum; ed. H. T. Riley. (Record Series.) London, 1860. Lounsbury, T. R.; Studies in Chaucer. 3 vols. London, 1892.

Lydgate, J.; Complaint of the Black Knight; in Morris's Chaucer, vi. 235.

— Falls of Princes; pr. by John Wayland. London, n. d. — The Hors, Shepe, and Goos; in Political, &c. Poems, ed. Furnivall; E. E. T. S., 1866.

- Temple of Glas; ed. Schick; E. E. T. S., 1891.

- The Troy-boke; London, 1555.

- Minor Poems, ed. J. O. Halliwell, Percy Soc., 1840.

Lyndsay, Sir D.; Buke of the Monarché; ed. J. Small; E. E. T. S., 1865-6.

McClumpha, C. F.; The Alliteration of Chaucer. Leipzig, n. d.

Machault; Les Œuvres de G. de Machault, ed. P. Tarbé; Reims and Paris, 1849.

Mätzner, E.; Old English Dictionary; A-L; Berlin, 1878-91.

- Englische Grammatik; Berlin, 1860-5.

Mätzner, E., and K. Goldbeck, Altenglische Sprachproben; Berlin, 1867-9. Malory, Sir Thomas; Morte d'Arthur; ed. H. O. Sommer (reprint of Caxton); London, 1889-91.

Manly, J. M.; On The Legend of Good Women; in Studies and Notes

in Philology and Literature. Boston, U.S.A., 1893.

Marco Polo's Travels; ed. H. Yule; 2 vols. London, 1871.

Marie de France, Die Lais der; ed. K. Warncke; Halle, 1885. Marlowe, C., Works of; ed. Lt.-Col. F. Cunningham; London, 1870. Marsh, G. P.; Lectures on the English Language, ed. Dr. W. Smith;

London, 1862.

- Origin and History of the English Language; London, 1862.

Massingberd, Rev. F. C.; The English Reformation; 3rd ed. London, 1857. Massinger. P., The Plays of; ed. Lt.-Col. F. Cunningham; London, 1868. Maundeville's Travels, ed. J. O. Halliwell; London, 1866.

Metrical Romances; see Ritson and Weber.

Migne, M. L'Abbé; Cursus Patrologicus. (An edition of the Latin Fathers, with indices.)

Monumenta Franciscana, ed. J. S. Brewer. (Record Publications.) London, 1858.

Moral Ode, A; in Morris's Specimens of Early English, Part I.

More, Sir T., Works; London, 1557, folio. Morley, H.; English Writers; 10 vols.; London, 1887-93. Morris, R.; Chaucer's Poetical Works; London, 1860-6.

--- Historical Outlines of English Accidence; London, 1872.

Morte Arthure (an alliterative poem); ed. E. Brock; E. E. T. S., 1865. Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest; ed. E. Peacock; E. E. T. S., 1868.

Myrour of Our Lady, ed. J. H. Blount; E. E. T. S., 1873.

Mythographi Latini; Amsterdam, 1681.

Nares, Archdeacon; A Glossary; ed. Halliwell and Wright. 2 vols. London, 1876.

Neckam, A.; De Naturis Rerum; ed. T. Wright. (Record Publications.) London, 1863.

New English Dictionary on Historical Principles; ed. J. A. H. Murray and H. Bradley; Oxford, 1884, &c.

Occleve: see Hoccleve.

Old English Miscellany, An; ed. R. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1872.

Old English Plays (Dodsley's Collection), ed. W. C. Hazlitt; 15 vols. London, 1876.

Originals and Analogues of some of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. Ch. Soc.

Ormulum, The; ed. R. M. White. 2 vols. Oxford, 1852. Our English Home. 2nd ed. Oxford and London, 1861.

Owl and Nightingale, The; ed. T. Wright; London, 1843. And see Morris, Specimens of English, Part I.

Palladius on Husbandry, ed. B. Lodge and S. J. Herrtage; E. E. T. S., 1872-80.

Palsgrave. - Lesclaircissement de la Langue Françoyse, par Maistre Jehan Palsgrave; 1530. (Reprint; Paris, 1852.)

Parker Society's Publications.

Paston Letters; ed. J. Gairdner; 3 vols. London, 1872-5.

Percy Folio MS., ed. J. W. Hales and F. J. Furnivall. 3 vols. London, 1867-8.

Percy's Reliques of Ancient English Poetry; ed. R. A. Willmott; London, 1857.

Peter Comestor; Historia Scholastica; 4to. Paris, 1518.

Philip de Thaun; see Popular Treatises on Science.

Piaget, A. Oton de Granson et ses Poésies. (Extrait de la Romania, tome xix.) Paris, 1890.

Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1867. Piers Plowman; ed. W. W. Skeat. In 4 parts. E. E. T. S., 1867-85.

--- 2 vols. Oxford, 1886. Political Poems and Songs, ed. T. Wright; (Record Publications.) 2 vols.

1859-61. Political Songs, ed. T. Wright; C. S., 1839.

Political, Religious, and Love Poems; ed. F. J. Furnivall; E. E. T. S., 1866.

Pollard, A. W.; Chaucer (Primer); London, 1893. (An edition of the Canterbury Tales, by the same editor, has just appeared.) Popular Treatises on Science; ed. T. Wright. London, 1841.

Ratis Raving; ed. J. R. Lumby; E. E. T. S., 1870.

Promptorium Parvulorum; ed. A. Way; C. S., 1843-65.

Ray, John; A Collection of English Words not generally used; ed.

W. W. Skeat; E. D. S., 1874.

- A compleat Collection of English Proverbs. 3rd ed. London, 1737. Reliquiae Antiquae; ed. Wright and Halliwell. 2 vols. London, 1841-3. Richard the Redeless; printed with Piers the Plowman, ed. W. W. Skeat. Riley, H. T.; Memorials of London; London, 1868.

Ritson, J.; Ancient Engleish (sic) Metrical Romanceës. 3 vols. London, 1802. (Contains: Ywaine and Gawin; Launfal; Lybeaus Disconus; K. Horn; King of Tars; Emare; Sir Orpheo; Chronicle of England; Le Bone Florence; Erle of Tolous; Squyr of Lowe Degree; Knight of Curtesy.)

Robert of Brunne, Handlyng Synne; ed. F. J. Furnivall (Roxburgh Club),

Robert of Gloucester, ed. T. Hearne, 2 vols. Oxford, 1724; reprint, London, 1810. Also ed. W. A. Wright (Record Publications). 2 vols.

Rock, D.; The Church of Our Fathers; 3 vols. London, 1849-52.

Roman de la Rose; ed. Méon. 4 vols. Paris, 1813. Romans of Partenay; ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1866.

Roquefort, J. B. B.; Glossaire de la Langue Romane. 2 vols.; with supplement. Paris, 1808-20.

Sandras, E. G.; Étude sur Chaucer; Paris, 1859. (See review by Ebert, Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Literatur, 1861; tr. in Essays on Chaucer; Ch. S.)

Saunders, J.; Chaucer's Canterbury Tales; with illustrations of English

Life in Chaucer's Time; London, 1889.

Seelman, W.; Die Vogelsprachen (Vogelparlamente) der mittelalterlichen Litteratur. From the Jahrbuch des Vereins für niederdeutsche Sprachforschung. Jahrgang 1888. Norden und Leipzig, 1889. Shakespeare.—The Globe Edition; Cambridge and London, 1864. Shakespeare's Plutarch; ed. Skeat; London, 1875.

Shepheards Kalendar, The; printed in 1604; and again in 1656, folio.

Shoreham, W.; Poems of, ed. T. Wright; Percy Soc., 1849. Skeat, W. W.; Etymological Dictionary. 2nd ed. Oxford, 1884.

Skelton's Works; ed. Rev. A. Dyce; 2 vols. London, 1843.

Skinner's Etymologicon Linguae Anglicanae; London, 1671.

South-English Legendary or Lives of Saints; ed. Horstmann; E. E. T. S.,

Sowdone of Babylon; ed. Dr. Hausknecht; E. E. T. S., 1881.

Specimens of Early English; Part I. ed. R. Morris; 2nd ed. Oxford, 1885. Part II. ed. R. Morris and W. W. Skeat; 3rd ed. Oxford, 1894. Specimens of English Literature, ed. W. W. Skeat; 5th ed. Oxford, 1890. Speght.—Chaucer's Works, ed. T. Speght, London, 1598; 2nd ed. 1602. Spenser, E.; Works of, ed. R. Morris and J. W. Hales; London, 1869. Stewart, H. F.; Boethius, an Essay; Edinburgh and London, 1891.

Stowe, John; Chaucer's Works; London, 1561, folio.

-- Survey of London, ed. W. J. Thoms; London, 1842. Stratmann, F. H.; A Middle-English Dictionary; ed. H. Bradley; Oxford, 1891.

Strutt, J.; Manners, Customs, &c., of the Inhabitants of England; 3 vols.

London, 1774-6.

- The Sports and Pastimes of the People of England; ed. W. Hone; London, 1876. Swainson, Rev. C.; Provincial Names of British Birds; E. D. S., 1885.

Ten Brink, B.; Chaucer: Studien zur Geschichte seiner Entwicklung; Münster, 1870.

--- Chaucer's Sprache und Verskunst; Leipzig, 1884.

Sweet, H., Second Middle-English Primer; Oxford, 1886.

— Early English Literature; tr. by H. M. Kennedy; London, 1883. - English Literature; tr. by W. Clarke Robinson; London, 1893.

Testament of Love, The; printed with Chaucer's Works, in the old editions.

Theatrum Chemicum; 5 vols. London, 1659.

Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum, by E. Ashmole; London, 1652. 4to. Thornton Romances, ed. J. O. Halliwell; London, C. S., 1844. (Contains Sir Percival, Sir Isumbras, Sir Eglamour, and Sir Degrevant.)

Three Metrical Romances, ed. J. Robson; London, C. S., 1842. (Contains The Anturs of Arthur, Sir Amadace, and the Avowynge of Arthur.) Thynne, F.; Animadversions on Speght's Chaucer, ed. Furnivall; Ch. S.,

Thynne; Chaucer's Workes, ed. W. Thynne; London, 1532, folio. Todd, Rev. H. J.; Illustrations of Gower and Chaucer; London, 1810.

Trevisa, R.: translation of Higden: see Higden.

Tyrwhitt, T.; Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. 5 vols. 8vo. London, 1775-8.

Tyrwhitt, T.; The Poetical Works of G. Chaucer, with an Essay, &c.; by T. Tyrwhitt. London, E. Moxon, 1845; reprinted, 1855. [Not edited by Tyrwhitt, except as regards the Canterbury Tales.]

Udall, N.; translation of the Apothegmes of Erasmus; Boston, 1877. Urry J.; Chaucer's Works; London, 1871, folio.

Vincent of Beauvais, Speculum Doctrinale, Naturale, Historiale; Venice, 1494.

Vulgate; see Biblia.

Wallace, The; by Henry the Minstrel; ed. J. Jamieson; Edinburgh, 1820; also ed. J. Moir, Scottish Text Soc., 1884-9.

Ward, A. W., Life of Chaucer; London, 1875.

Wars of Alexander, ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1886.

Warton, History of English Poetry; 3 vols. London, 1840. Also, ed.

Hazlitt; 4 vols. London, 1871.

Weber's Metrical Romances; 3 vols. London, 1810. (Contains King Alisaunder, Sir Cleges, Lai le Freine; Richard Coer de Lion, Ipomydon, Amis and Amiloun; Seven Sages, Octovian, Sir Amadas, Hunting of the Hare.)

Wheeler, W. A., A Dictionary of Noted Names of Fiction; London,

1866.

Willert, Hans; G. Chaucer, The Hous of Fame; Text, Varianten, Anmerkungen, Berlin, 1888. (Wissenschaftliche Beilage zum Programm der Margarethenschule zu Berlin.)

William of Palerne, ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1867.

Wright, T.; Biographia Britannica Literaria; 2 vols. London, 1842-6.

Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. A new Text, &c. London, n. d.
 History of Domestic Manners; also called Homes of Other Days.
 London, 1871.

— Vocabularies; 2nd edition, ed. R. P. Wülcker; 2 vols. London, 1884. And see Popular Treatises.

Wright, W. A.; The Bible Word-book; 2nd ed. London, 1884.

Wyclif, J.; Select English Works, ed. T. Arnold; 3 vols. Oxford, 1869-71.

English Works, hitherto unprinted; ed. F. D. Matthew; E. E. T. S.,

1880.

Wycliffite Versions of the Bible; ed. Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden; Oxford, 1850.

York Mystery Plays; ed. Lucy Toulmin Smith; Oxford, 1885.

Zupitza (Julius): Die mittelenglische Vorstufe von Shakespeare's As You Like It. In the Jahrbuch der deutschen Shakespeare-Gesellschaft, vol. xxi. p. 69. Weimar, 1886. [On The Tale of Gamelyn, see vol. iii. p. 405.]

Chaucer's Prologue. Berlin, 1882.

## LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS

#### AND OLD EDITIONS.

THE various MSS. and editions collated in this edition (besides others which do not afford much help) are all duly enumerated in their proper places. It is, perhaps, advisable to say expressly, that the same symbol is often used for different MSS.; and that the same MS. is sometimes (not often) denoted by different symbols. But no confusion need arise, as this never happens with respect to the same piece. For example, in the Minor Poems, 'A.' occurs as a symbol for MS. Ashmole 59; whilst in the Legend of Good Women, the same symbol occurs for MS. Arch. Selden B. 24. Again, in the Minor Poems, MS. Arch. Selden B. 24 is denoted by the symbol 'Ar.,' but in the Legend by 'A.,' as above. All that is necessary to fix the meaning of the symbol employed is to consult the 'Introduction' to the piece under consideration. And all that need be given here is a full statement of the references to the various descriptions of the MSS.

Romaunt of the Rose; i. 11.
Minor Poems; i. 48-58.
Boethius; ii. xxxvii-xlvi.
Troilus; ii. lxvii-lxxv.
Hous of Fame; iii. xiii.
Legend of Good Women; iii. xlvii-li.
Astrolabe; iii. lvii-lxii.
Canterbury Tales; iv. viii-xv.

Similar remarks apply to the old editions; the descriptions of them follow the descriptions of the MSS.

## GENERAL LIST OF ERRATA,

#### INCLUDING A FEW EMENDATIONS AND ADDENDA.

The Lists of Errata already given in previous volumes are here collected, with a few emendations and additions. The length of the list is a subject of regret on my part, and is partly due to the difficulty of the work and to the attempt to give a new and improved text. A considerable number of the Errata are, however, of a very trivial nature; on which account those which seem to be of some importance are marked with a preceding asterisk.

#### ERRATA IN VOLUME I.

P. ix. See vol. v. p. 490.

P. xxiii; 1. 14. For 1868 read 1368.

- \*P. lvii; l. I of LENVOY. The unmeaning word 'destruye,' as given in the editions, should doubtless be corrected to 'deservye,' or 'deservye'; as said in P. Toynbee's Specimens of Old French; see pp. 482-4 of that work.
  - P. lxii. To the list of Chaucer's metres, add: 5c=9-line stanza, with the rimes thrice repeated; as in Womanly Noblesse (vol. iv. p. xxv). Also: 13 = 6-line stanza, ababaa; in the Envoy to the same poem.
  - P. 12; l. 9. This displacement was first noticed (not by Bell, but) by Tyrwhitt, in his last note on the Canterbury Tales.
  - P. 28. To this list of early editions of separate works of Chaucer, add:—

    Boethius, edited by Caxton, before 1479.
  - P. 35; l. 9. Alain Chartier, if born (as some say) as early as 1386, was fourteen years old at Chaucer's death. This does not affect the argument or the result. (Make a similar correction in note 2 on p. 28).
  - P. 39; l. 8. Delete the words—A sixth is in MS. Harl. 7333, in the British Museum,
  - P. 78; last line. Read is well spelt, nor is either
  - P. 80; 1. 6 from bottom. For y-seen read y-seyn.
  - P. 95; l. 47. Insert a comma after 'oughte'
  - P. 98; l. 114. Omit the comma at the end of the line.
  - P. 126; 1. 793. Delete the comma at the end of the line.

- P. 127; 1. 806. Delete the comma at the end of the line.
- P. 135; l. 997. For shall read shall
- P. 136; Il. 1015-6. Improve the punctuation thus:

As whyt as lilie or rose in rys Hir face, gentil and tretys.

P. 136; l. 1021. Delete the comma after 'yelowe'

P. 141; l. 1154. Delete the comma after 'seide'

P. 168; 1. 1962. For Bu -if read But-if

P. 176; l. 2456. For joy read Ioy

P. 190; footnotes. For 3320. read 3319.

P. 195; l. 3643. For [god it read [god it]

P. 199; footnotes. For 3852. read 3851.

P. 201; l. 4035. For the comma substitute a semicolon.

P. 227; l. 5698. For the comma substitute a semicolon.

\*P. 249; l. 4035. For echerye read trecherye

P. 253; 1. 7324. For weary read wery

\*P. 254; l. 7392. Thynne has' falowe'; but it is clearly an error for 'falowe.'

P. 255; 1. 7437. Supply a comma at the end of the line.

P. 258; l. 7665. Insert a comma after 'helle'

P. 269; l. 145. The stop at the end should be a comma.

\*P. 270; l. 163. I now think that 'suffred' is correct; but that 'his herte' has been wrongly put for 'him,' by confusion with l. 164. Moreover, 'pighte' must be an error for 'prighte'; see the Glossary. I am convinced that the right reading is—

And suffred eek, that Longius him prighte,

Compare Cant. Tales, F 418.

P. 278; 1.49. For aud read and

P. 280; 1. 105. Rather, read—Ne coude she no reed but oon;

P. 282; l. 145. For Aud read And

P. 296; footnotes, last line. For fter read after

P. 301; l. 716. The comma should perhaps be a semicolon or a full stop.

P. 313; l. 1069. For 'Antilegius' read 'Antilogus,' which is a French form of 'Antilochus.' See correction below (for p. 489).

P. 326; l. 74. Perhaps 'let' should be 'lete'

P. 330; l. 206. For folke read folk

P. 338; l. 91. For Aud read And

P. 340; l. 133. For the read thee

P. 358; 11. 653, 655, 659. Perhaps read weye, seye, a-weye (with finale).

P. 362; 1.76. The final stop should be a comma.

P. 374; Il. 243, 248. For desteny and ful better forms are destinee and fulle.

P. 377; l. 328. For furlong wey read furlong-wey

P. 407; The lines are misnumbered.

P. 424; note to Rom. Rose, 923. See vol. v. 490.

P. 456; note to ll. 163, 164. It would be far better to read 'And suffred eek, that Longius him prighte.' See correction above (to p. 270).

P. 489; note to l. 1069. But the best reading is certainly 'Antilogus'; for this is the form actually used (in place of Archilochus) by Benoît de St. More; who says (in l. 20969) that 'Antilogus fu filz Nestor.'

\*P. 495; note to ll. 1318-9. See vol. v. 490.

P. 496; note to l. 7 (last line). For Troil s read Troilus.

P. 557; last line. 'I take this opportunity to remark that Mr. Skeat's suggestion that olde grisel = old gray horse, is supported not only by Gower, Conf. Am. viii. ed. Pauli, iii. 356 (Olde grisel is no fole), but by bonny grisel = bonny gray horse in the ballad of Johnie Armstrong, B, st. 20; Child, III. 369.'—Prof. Kittredge, Obs. on Troilus, p. 424.

#### ERRATA IN VOLUME II.

P. xxiy; 1. 6 from bottom. For alienae read alieni.

Pp. lvii-lx. These extracts from Guido may well be compared with Caxton's Recuyell of The Historyes of Troye, as reprinted by O. Sommer, pp. 604, 608, 610, 613, 633.

P. lxxvi; l. 21. For have been read has been.

#### I. BOETHIUS.

- \*P. 8; Book I, met. 4. l. 8. For thonder-light a better reading is thonder-leit; see p. xliii, and the note (p. 422).
- P. 26; Book II, met. 1. l. 11. For procueth read proeveth
- P. 29; Book II, pr. 3. l. 3. Delete the comma after wherwith

\*P. 48; Book II, pr. 7. 1. 86. For thas read that

\*P. 50; Book II, pr. 8. l. 17. For windinge read windy. See pp. xlii, 434.

P. 58; Book III, pr. 3. l. 68. For all read al

- P. 62; l. 4. Counted as l. 10; it is really l. 9.
- P. 63; Book III, pr. 5. l. 41. For of read of (in italics).

\*P. 74; Book III, pr. 10. 1. 6. For has read hast

P. 122; Book IV, met. 6. l. 24. Delete the square brackets; see pp. xlii, xliii.

\*P. 124; Book IV, pr. 7. 1. 61. MS. C has confirme; and MS. A has conferme. But the right reading must be conforme; since the Latin text has conformandae. (Thynne has conserue.)

#### II. TROILUS.

P. 159; Book I. 204. For cast read caste

P. 160; Book I. 217. The alternative reading is better; see note, p. 463.

P. 160; Book I. 239. For yet read yit (for the rhyme).

P. 162; Book I. 284. For neuer read never

P. 163; Book I. 309. For Troylus read Troilus

P. 163; Book I. 310. For thyng read thing

P. 165; Book I. 401. Alter! to?

P. 166; Book I. 406. For thurst read thurste

\*P. 166; Book I. 420. For deye read dye (for the rhyme).

P. 171; Book I. 570. For every read every

P. 172; Book I. 621. For Troylus read Troilus

P. 174; Book I. 656. For y read I

P. 174; Book I. 657. Insert 'at the beginning.

P. 175; Book I. 684. Delete the comma at the end of the line (C. Stoffel).

P. 177; Book I. 766. Alter? to a comma (C. S.)

P. 181; Book I. 879. For the read thee

P. 187; Book I. 1074. For the read the (suggested by C. Stoffel). H2. Ed. the; Cl. H. the (which is remarkable); Cm. omits the line.

P. 192; Book II. 113. Delete 'at the end.

- P. 194; Book II. 170. Insert 'at the beginning.
- P. 200; Book II. 358. Delete the comma at the end (C. Stoffel).
- P. 205; Book II. 529. For penaunc read penaunce
- P. 208; Book II. 628. For swych read swich
- \*P. 223; Book II. 1108. Perhaps read—And she to laughe, &c. 'Is it not better to consider and she to laughe as a case of Infinitivus historicus? Cf. the French—"Ainsi dit le renard, et flatteurs d'applaudir." Examples of the like are not unheard-of in M. E. Mätzner (III. 51) quotes from P. Plowman, A. 33: "And summe murthhes to make as munstrals cunne, And gete gold with here gle." And from Layamon, II. 485: "Ah Arthur com sone mid selere strengthe, and Scottes to fleonne feor of tham ærde." I have myself noted the following: Caxton, Reynard the Fox, ed. Arber, 26: "he) folewed me cryeng kylle and slee hym; I to goo and they after, and many moo cam after which alle thought to hurte me."—C. Stoffel.

If this be right, we may consider the auxiliary verb gan, or its equivalent, as being understood before the expressed gerund. And we may as well explain to go in the same way, as found in the Legend of Good Women, 653. See further To-ga (better to ga?) my glossary to Barbour's Bruce.

- P. 229; Book II. 1294. Insert 'at the beginning.
- P. 234; Book II. 1461. For streyt read streght, as in MS. H.
- P. 260; Book III. 522. Delete the comma after last
- P. 260; Book III. 535. For made read mad or maad
- P. 261; Book III. 558. For lengere read lenger
- P. 264; Book II. 662. For thondre read thonder
- P. 266; Book III. 715. For murthe read mirthe
- P. 271; Book III. 885. For ringe read ring
- \*P. 282; Book III. 1219. For sweet read swete
- P. 312; Book IV. 318. For to the peyne read to my peyne
- P. 318; Book IV. 502. Alter the final comma to a semicolon.
- \*P. 339; Book IV. 1171. For wrong, and seyde read wronge, and seyd
- P. 344; Book IV. 1297. For goinge read going
- \*P. 344; Book IV. 1323. For Thal read That
- \*P. 300; Book V. 1039. For she read he. Cf. note, p. 499; and p. lx. l. 3.
- P. 392; Book V. 1109; footnote. For est read the est
- P. 405; Book V. 1494. For told read tolde
- P. 424, l. 4. For alienae read alieni
- P. 431; note to prose 5, 35; l. 3. Delete for which I find no authority. Peiper gives the reading postremo, but from one MS. only; most MSS. give the reading postremae, as in Obbarius, who does not recognise postremo.
- P. 463; note to Book I. 217. Add—So too in Barbour's Bruce, i. 582: 'Bot oft failyeis the fulis thocht.' Moreover, this very passage is quoted in the Test. of Love, bk. ii. c. 8, thus:—'all daye faileth thinges that fooles wende.'
- P. 478; note to Book III. 674. See additional note at p. 506.
- P. 479; note to Book III. 797. 'That Horaste = Orestes, is evident from Gower's Conf. Amantis, bk. iii (I. 352), where the forms Horestes and Horest (elided) occur. Chaucer merely uses the name without intending an allusion to the classical Orestes.'—G. L. Kittredge, Observations on the language of Troilus, p. 347.

\*P. 479, last line; and p. 480, first line. For represents the Pers....karn, horn—read represents the Arab. zū'lkarnayn, lit. two-horned; from Arab. zū, lord of, hence, possessing, and the dual form of karn, horn.

Notes to Book I. 948, 951; II. 36, 1335; III. 1219. Dr. Köppel has shewn (in Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen, xc. 150) that Chaucer here quotes from Alanus de Insulis, Liber Parabolarum (as printed in Migne, Cursus Patrologicus, vol. ccx). The passages are:—

Fragrantes uicina rosas urtica perurit (col. 582).

Post noctem sperare diem, post nubila solem,

Post lacrimas risus laetitiamque potes (583).

Mille uiae ducunt homines per saecula Romam (591). De nuce fit corylus, de glande fit ardua quercus (583).

Dulcius haerescunt humano mella palato,

Si malus hoc ipsum mordeat ante sapor (592).

P. 482; note to Book III. 1417. The explanation by G. Douglas, that Fortuna maior refers to Jupiter, is probably incorrect. It is far more likely that Chaucer adopted the phrase from Dante, Purg. xix. 4. Fortuna maior was a figure in geomancy (cf. note to Cant. Tales, A 2045, in vol. v. pp. 82, 83); and this figure was like four points (or stars) arranged in a square, with two more points below it (like a four of diamonds above a two of the same).

Fortuna Maior. Fortuna Minor.

\* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \*

The name was also bestowed upon a group of six stars that formed a figure roughly resembling the same, though one of the stars (as it were at the top left-hand corner) is a little out of place. These stars are described by the commentators on Dante as being situate in the end of the sign of Aquarius and the beginning of Pisces; and answer (sufficiently well) to the stars now named  $\theta$  Pegasi,  $\alpha$  Aquarii,  $\pi$  and  $\gamma$  Aquarii, and lastly,  $\zeta$  and  $\eta$  Aquarii. For help as to this matter I am indebted to Sir R. Ball; also, for the reference to Dante (which Cary long ago noticed), to Mr. A. J. Butler. See my letter in The Academy, Nov. 3, 1894, p. 352.

P. 488; note to Book IV. 506. Delete Troilus speaks as if dead already. The fact is, that slowe is in the subjunctive mood. It means—'Well wot I that, whilst I lived in peace, I would have given thee hire (i. e. a bribe), ere thou shouldst have slain me.'

P. 498; note to Book IV. 744. Add—Cf. Dante, Purg. xxix. 132.

P. 498; note to Book V. 806. Add—Line 813 is due to Dares; see p. lxiv, note.

P. 499; note to Book V. 1039; l. 6. For the rest is Chaucer's addition read the statement that she gave it to Diomede is due to Benoît; see p. lxii.

Again, just below, read The incidents of the 'broche' and 'pensel' are also due to the same; see p. lxii.

#### ERRATA IN VOLUME III.

P. xiii. l. 13. For 1883 read 1888.

P. xxxix. 1. 8. The story of Hypsipyle is given at length in the Romance of Jason, as told by Raoul le Fevre in French, about 1409. Perhaps he and Chaucer drew the story from some common French source.

P. 11; l. 339. Read Anoon, as we have yow receyved,

P. 13; l. 399. We learn, from Troilus, i. 654, that Chaucer supposed 'Oënone' to have four syllables. This restores the metre. Read:—And Paris to Oënone;

P. 16; 1. 503. Read 'brighte,' with a final e

P. 31; l. 1023. For House read Hous

P. 38; l. 1279. For uncouthe read uncouth

\*P. 44; l. 1454-1456. Prof. Ker suggests to read:-

To make yow to long to dwelle, These, of whiche I ginne rede. Ther saugh I stonden, out of drede, Upon, &c.

Thynne makes l. 1455 begin a new paragraph; and I have followed him; but this is clearly wrong.

P. 62; l. 2098. Insert a comma at the end of the line.

P. 89; l. 284. For Jerome read Ierome

\*P. 111; l. 741. For as read nas

P. 116; 1. 876. Alter ? to !

P. 132; l. 1391. Alter the full stop to a semicolon.

P. 140; l. 1662. For guerdon read guerdonn

\*P. 172; l. 2663. For forlon; read forlorn;

P. 173; 1. 2685. For death read deeth

P. 182; line 1. Insert a comma after hole

P. 251; note to l. 359. This pentameter is quoted at the end of Caxton's Recuyell of the Historyes of Troye; where it is the 10th line of a set of verses beginning—'Pergama flere volo, fata Danais data solo.' The editor (O. Sommer) says (p. lxxxvii) that the lines belong to the Ilias of Simon Chèvre d'Or. He says, further, that they are ascribed by Leyser to Hildebert, Bishop of le Mans in 1097; but this seems to be wrong. The verses quoted by Caxton do not appear in Leyser's collection, and do not agree with the lines there assigned to Hildebert.

P. 261; note to H.F. 859. Compare Cant. Tales, F 726.

P. 266; note to H.F. 1119. 'To climbe hit,' i.e. to climb the rock; still a common idiom.

P. 286; note to H.F. 2111. Compare Cant. Tales, A 2078. Perhaps read 'wanie.'

P. 334; note to L. 1896-8. I have given, at p. xxxix (footnote 2), Bech's reference to Godfrey of Viterbo. The passage runs thus:—

' De Ioue primo rege Atheniensi.

A Ioue nostrorum uenit generatio regum, A Ioue principium recipit descriptio regum, A Ioue philosophi dogmata prima legunt. Rex erat ex rege quondam patre natus Athenis, Indeque quadriuii triuiique scientia uenit; Legis et artis ibi rex ydioma dedit.' P. 342; note to L. 2290. Cf. 'A lemman two so bright,' i. e. twice as bright; and again, 'Nou am I two so light'; Li Beaus Desconus, ed. Kaluza, 789, 1446.

P. 344; fourth line from bottom. Insert to before the purpose

P. 347; l. 13 from bottom. For sædu read sadu

P. 395; last line. See addition at p. 504.

P. 396; l. 24. After Anglia, vii. 117, add: and see Appendix to the same, p. 81.

\*P. 422; l. 12. For Poincy read Coincy. See further in vol. v. 491.

A translation (by myself) of the poem there mentioned appeared in The Academy, Sept. 15, 1894, p. 195; and a full account of it in the same, Sept. 1, 1894, p. 153.

P. 423. Add—See also Dr. Jessopp's article on 'William of Norwich' in The

Nineteenth Century, May, 1803.

P. 433; l. 5 from bottom. For because the next tale in the MS. is that read although the next tale in the MS. is not that

P. 437. The line marked 6665 should be marked 5665.

\*P. 442; l. 17. For caendo read cercando. This emendation, suggested by Prof. Ker, is clearly right. But 'caendo' is so spelt in the Chaucer Society's copy.

Pp. 502, 503. See note in vol. v. 491.

#### ERRATA IN VOLUME IV.

P. xiv. Under the descriptions of MSS. 45-48, read:—One of these is mentioned in Todd's Illustrations, p. 127, as being 'now [in 1810] in the collection of John P. Kemble, Esq.' (Omit the rest).

P. xiv. Under the description of MS. 53, add:—later, it belonged to the Duke of Roxburghe, and was bought for the Duke of Devonshire in 1812 (F. Norgate). It is Urry's MS. no. xiv.

P. 14. A 467. Perhaps the final full stop should be a colon.

P. 15. Footnote to A 503. For 'Hl. alone' read 'Tyrwhitt.'

P. 19. A 636. For Thanne read Than

P. 37. A 1248. The final stop should be only a colon or a comma.

P. 41. A 1419. The final stop should be a semicolon.

P. 85. A 3016. For eye read yë

\*P. 110. A 3822. For celle read selle

P. 131. B 59, 60. For eek and seek read eke and seke

P. 133. B 115. Insert marks of quotation at the beginning and end of the line.

P. 133. B 120, 121. Insert marks of quotation at the beginning of l. 120 and the end of l. 121.

P. 134; headline. For T. 4454 read T. 4554

P. 138. B 295. For moevyng read moeving

P. 146. B 540, 541, 547. For cristen read Cristen

P. 146. B 544. For cristianitee read Cristianitee

P. 151. B 724; and p. 155 (B 858). For Constable read constable

\*P. 165. B 1178. For be read he

P. 168. B 1220. For knoweliche ferhafs read knowleche (as in Hl. Cp. Ln.)

P. 187. B 1843. The final stop should be a semicolon.

P. 194. B 2043. Delete the stop after 'spicerve'

P. 202. B 2222. For yevynge read yevinge

- P. 205. B 2253. For owe read ow
- P. 207. B 2303. For se read see
- P. 219; footnotes. For 2251 and 2252 read 2551 and 2552
- P. 222. B 2624. For Iurisdicctioun read Iurisdiccioun
- P. 232; 11. 9, 10. Delete the quotation-mark after certayne, and insert it after another
- P. 232. B 2865. For haue read have
- \*P. 245. B 3230. For my read ny
- P. 253. B 3490. For warre read werre
- P. 259. B 3670. The final stop should be a comma
- P. 271. B 4011. For stope a better reading is stape
- \*P. 275. B 4167. For Than read That
- P. 285. B 45:0. For charitee perhaps read Charitee
- P. 285. B 4541. For chide read chyde
- P. 299. C 291. Either read advocas, or note that the t in advocats is silent,
- \*P. 309. C 601. For opinoun read opinioun
- P. 318. C 955. For Thay read They
- P. 338; headline. For 6225 read 6235
- P. 339; headline. For 6226 read 6236
- P. 344. D 846. For But if read But-if
- P. 345. D 859. For All read Al
- \*P. 348. D 955. For which read whiche (dissyllabic).
- P. 349. D 1009. For Plighte read Plight
- P. 354; footnotes, last line. For 1205 read 1204
- P. 355. D 1219, 1227. For Chese and chese read Chees and chees
- P. 363. D 1436. For But if read But-if
- P. 384. D 2152. Delete the quotation-mark.
- P. 398. E 290. E. has set, the present tense; this scans better than sette (as in other MSS.).
- P. 409. E 656. For Left read Lefte
- P. 419. E 994. For governance read governance
- P. 428. E 1304, 1306. Insert quotation-mark at the end of l. 1304, instead of in l. 1306.
- P. 438. E 1635. For Saue read Save
- \*P. 440. E 1718. For minstraleye read minstraleye
- P. 444. E 1866. Insert Auctor opposite this line.
- P. 449. E 2058. For scorpion read scorpioun
- P. 459. E 2416. For bless read blesse
- \*P. 461. F 20. But after all, it is best to follow E. Cp. Pt. Ln. Hl., but with the form pictous for pitous, as in Troil. iii. 1444, v. 451. Kead—And piëtous and Iust, alwey y-liche
- \*P. 462. F 56. For Him read Hem.
- P. 468 (F 266); and p. 480 (F 661). For Cambynskan read Cambinskan
- P. 474. F 462. For sle read slee
- P. 505; footnotes. For 1527 read 1526
- P. 520; footnotes; l. 2. Delete wrongly
- Pp. 523, 525. G 446, 447, 454, 459, 535. Read Cristen, Cristendom for cristen, cristendom
- P. 527. G 558, footnote. The real reading of E. is—And vndernethe he wered a surplys
- P. 531. G 712. For smert read smerte

P. 543. G 1107. For shall read shall

- \*P. 545. G 1171. For torned read terved. [The reading in E. is really terued = terved, i. e. stripped, flayed. The reading torned is a very poor substitution for it.]
  - P. 546. G 1224. Delete the final comma.
- \*P. 548. G 1274. For torne, read terve,

\*P. 560. H 144. For hept read kept

\*P. 608; l. 14. For or harm read of harm. [E. has or, wrongly; rest of.]

P. 620; ll. 16, 17. Delete the commas after receyven and folk

- P. 626; footnotes; last line. For E. Seld. Ln. beauteis; read E. Seld. Ln. beautees;
- P. 634. I 955. For Daniel read David. [N.B. MSS. E. Cm. Danyel; the rest, Dauid. Probably Chaucer wrote 'Danyel' at first, and afterwards corrected it, by the original, to 'Dauid.' Nevertheless, 'Daniel' is a good reading.]

#### ERRATA IN VOLUME V.

P. 73; l. 10 from bottom. Delete the comma after Thornton

P. 144; l. 5 from bottom. Delete quotation-mark after westi.

P. 252; l. 4. For Bruton's read Burton's

At p. xxviii. of this volume will be found notes on C 60 and G 1171. At pp. 492-4 I give some additional notes on A 30, 179, 387, 467, 655, 1155, 1452, 2749, 3287, B 124, 1983, 3917, C 406, 570, D 110, 325, F 226, 233.

#### ERRATA IN VOL. VI.

P. 14. Ardaunt. For B 3. p 12. 10 read B 3. m 12. 10.

P. 24. Ben; 1. 3. For Be, 1 pr. s. am, 3. 588 read Be, inf. be, 3. 588.

P. 25. Bendinge; l. 3. For horizontal read diagonal

P. 54. Conne; l. 6. For I pr. s. read I pr. s. subj.

P. 63. Dampne; Il. 4. In D 891, Dampned is not pt. s. but pp.

P. 86. Enseled; l. 1. For T. v. 151 read T. v. 151.

P. 92. Faire, adv., l. 3. For honesty read honestly

P. 103. Fors, l. 13. For D 1254 read D 1234.

P. 108. Funeral, l. 2. Prefix A to 2864.

P. 113. Goddesse, l. 2. In his Observations on Troilus, p. 424, Prof. Kittredge rejects the explanation of *goddes* in 16. 15 by 'goddess'; and argues that it is merely the pl. of *god*. 'All the seven gods (l. 3) may be regarded as feeling the blasphemy against one of their number; or if this will not

do, this goddes may perhaps refer to Cupid and Venus.' Of course this can mean 'these'; but, if the form be plural, I would rather read the goddes, as in the rest, than this goddes (or goddis), as in MS. F.

P. 127. Hierdesse, l. 2. Prof. Kittredge, in his Observations on Troilus, p. 424, decisively rejects the interpretation of hierdes in T. iii. 619 as 'female guardian' or 'protectress.' (This is Tyrwhitt's explanation, and it seemed to me plausible) However, Prof. Kittredge says—'Hierdes= "shepherds" or "herdsmen" (bestes in the next verse carries out the figure); the influences of the stars are apostrophized as well as Fortune, whence the plural, which may refer either (a) to Fortune and influences, or (b) to influences alone. The latter interpretation is perhaps better.'

- P. 168 (last word on the page). For Monthes, read Monthe,
- P. 170. Most, adv. Add-Moste, adv. E 1714, F 1622.
- P. 173. Neddre, l. 2. For pt. read pl.
- P. 189. Pencel (2). Add the reference—T. v. 1043.
- P. 195. Ploungen, l. 2. For B 2. p 2. 29 read B 3. p 2. 29.
- P. 284. Walet. Prefix A to 686 and 681.
- P. 288. Werche, l. 3. For Wroghest read Wroghtest
- P. 300. Wrighte, v. Read Wrighte, s.

### GENERAL INDEX.

This Index is a general guide to the chief contents of the six volumes. For the authors whom Chaucer most consulted, see also the Index at p. 381.

A. B. C., text of, i. 261; discussion of, i. 58; French original of, i. 59, 261; Notes to, i. 452.

Accentuation, vi. xcii; effect of accent, vi. lxvii.

Acknowledgments of obligations, vi. xviii,

Adam Scrivener; see Wordes.

Addenda; (containing a note on Rom. Rose, 923; Book of the Duchesse, 1318; Sources of the Prioresses Tale; additional Notes on the Canterbury Tales), v. 490; other Addenda, ii. 506, iii. lxxx, v. xxviii, vi. 400.

Against Women Unconstaunt, i. 409; discussion of, i. 88, v. xv; Notes to, i. 565; French original of, printed, vi. lix.

Albertano of Brescia, iii. 426-7, 458-9, 501.

Alchemy, discussed, iii. 493.

Alliteration, vi. xcvii.

Alphonsus of Lincoln, story of, iii.

An Amorous Complaint, i. 411; discussion of, i. 89; Notes to, i. 566. Anelida and Arcite, i. 365; discussion of, i. 76; Notes to, i. 520.

Assonances, i. 5; vi. lvi.

Astrolabe, a Treatise on the, iii. 175; Critical Notes to, iii. 233; Notes to, iii. 352; remarks on, vi. xvi; manuscripts of, iii. lvii; sources of, iii. lxix; editions of, iii. lxxi; description of the Astrolabe, iii. lxxiv; uses of the same, iii. lxxv; stars marked upon the same, iii. lxxvii; astrological notes, iii. lxxvii; description of the Plates, iii. lxxxi; Plates, iii. lxxxi; some Errata and Addenda, iii. lxxx.

Balade of Compleint, i. 415; discussion of, i. 90; v. xvi; Notes

to, i. 568.

Balades, vi. lxii; and see Against Women Unconstaunt, Compleint to his Purse, Compleint of Venus, Fortune, Gentilesse, Lack of Steadfastness, Rosemounde, Truth, Womanly Noblesse; also Legend of Good Women, l. 249 (iii. 83).

Bech, M., iii. xli.

Benoît de Sainte-More, ii. lxi.

Beryn, Tale of, iv. 384.

Boccaccio, G., his Teseide, i. 67; ii. 1; iv.391; his Filostrato, ii. xlix; De Claris Mulieribus, iii. xxvii; De Genealogia Deorum, iii. xl; De Casibus Virorum, iii. 427; Il Filostrato compared with Chaucer's Troilus (book i), ii. 461; (book ii), ii. 461; (book ii), ii. 461; (book iv), ii. 484; (book v), ii. 494.

Boethius; Chaucer's translation of his Consolation of Philosophy, ii. 1; discussion of, ii. vii; Notes to, ii. 419; other translations, ii. xiv; date of, ii. xix; mistranslations in, ii. xxiv; compared with other works, ii. xxviii; manuscripts

of, ii. xxxvii; editions of, ii. x!iv; the present edition of, ii. x!vi.

Book of the Duchesse, i. 277; discussion of, i. 63; Notes to, i. 462; note to l. 1318, v. 490.

Bradshaw, H., i. 1, 5; vi. xx.

Buddhist original of the Pardoneres Tale, iii. 443.

Caesura, or medial Pause, vi. lxxxvixcii, xcvi.

Cambinskan, meaning of, iii. 471. Canon of Chaucer's Works, discussed, i. 20; v. ix; vi. xii; Lounsbury on the same, v. xv.

Canon's Yeoman's Tale, iv. 527; Notes to, v. 414; discussion of,

iii. 492.

Canterbury Tales, text of, iv. 1; introduction to, iv. vii; v. xvii; manuscripts of, iv. vii; editions of, iv. xv; the present edition, iv. xvii; numbering of the lines, iv. xxi; types of MSS., iv. xxiv; errata, iv. xxiv: Text of, discussed, v. xvii; the Harleian MS., v. xix (cf. iv. viii); the Ellesmere MS., v. xx (cf. iv. xiii); Stowe's edition, v. xxi; spelling of, v. xxv; Groups of the, discussed, iii. 371; date of, iii. 372; Prologue to, discussed, iii. 388; remarks on, vi. xvi; Sources of the, discussed, iii. 370; Notes to, v. I.

Caxton, testimony of, i. 27; editions of Chaucer's works, i. 28; edition of Ch. Boethius, ii. xliv; edition

of Troilus, ii. lxxiv.

Cecilia, Life of, iii. 486-492.
Chaucer, the name of, i. ix; v. 490;
Robert le —, i. x; Richard le —,
i. xi; John —, i. xiii, xiv; Philippa —, i. xx; Thomas —, i. xlviii;
Personal allusions in Chaucer's
works, i. liii; Allusions to, i. lvi;
List of his works, i. lxii; Life of,
i. ix; his authorities, vi. xcviii.
Child, Prof. F. J., vi. xxi.

Ciento Novelle Antike, quoted, iii.

439

Clerk's Tale, iv. 389; Notes to, v. 342; Source of, iii. 453.

Clouston, W. A., iii. 443, 447, 461, 478-9, 481-5, 501.

Coincy, Gautier de, iii. 422 (misprinted Poincy); v. 491.

Complaint to my Lode-sterre (Lodestar), iv. xxix; Notes to, iv. xxxi; discussed, v. xvi.

Complaint to my Mortal Foe, iv. xxvii; Notes to, iv. xxxi; discussed, v. xvi.

Compleint Damours; see An Amorous Complaint.

Compleint of Mars, i. 323; discussion of, i. 64; Notes to, i. 495.

Compleint of Venus, i. 400; discussion of, i. 86; French original of, i. 400; Notes to, i. 559.

Compleint to his Lady, i. 360; discussion of, i. 75; Notes to, i.

526.

Compleint to his Purse, i. 405; discussion of, i. 87; Notes to, i. 562.

Compleynte unto Pitè, i. 272; discussion of, i. 61; Notes to, i. 457.

Contraction, vi. xcv.

Cook's Tale, iv. 126; Notes to, v. 128; discussed, iii. 399.

Corson, Prof. H., iii. liii. Couplet; see Heroic.

Criticism, aesthetic, vi. xxiii.

Dante's influence on the House of Fame, iii. vii.

Dares, cited by Guido, iii. lx.
Deschamps, Eustache, alludes to
Chaucer, i. lvi.

Dialect of Chaucer, vi. xxiii.

Doctor's Tale; see Physician's Tale.

E, long, pronunciation of, vi. xxxv. Editions of Chaucer, i. 27.

Eilers, Dr., iii. 503.

Elision, vi. xciii.

Ellis, Dr. A. J., vi. xxi.

Encyclopædia Britannica, quoted, iii. 496-7.

Envoys, vi. lix, lxii.

Errata, General List of, vi. 400; some Errata in vol. i., i. lxiv; some in vol. ii., ii. lxxix; some in vol. iii., iii. xy, lxxx; some in vol. iv., iv. xxiv, v. xxvii; some in vol. v., v. xxviii; some in vol. vi., vi. 400.

Falcon, story of the, iii. 477-9. Former Age, The, i. 380; discussion of, i. 78; Notes to, i. 539. Fortune, i. 383; discussion of, i.

79; Notes to, i. 542.

Francis, H. T., iii. 443.

Franklin's Tale, iv. 480, 483; Notes to, v. 387; Eastern source of, iii. 480.

Friar's Tale, iv. 357; Notes to, v. 322; source of, iii. 450.

Furnivall, Dr., i. 66; ii. xxxvii; iv. vii; vi. xviii; &c.

Gamelyn, Tale of, iv. 645; Notes to, v. 477; discussion of, iii. 399. Gentilesse, i. 392; discussion of, i. 82; Notes to, i. 553.

Glossarial Index, vi. 1; cf. vi. x. Glossary to Gamelyn, vi. 347.

Glossary to the Romaunt of the Rose (Fragments B and C), vi. 311.

Gorra, Egidio, sulla Legenda Trojana, ii. lxii.

Gower's story of Constance, iii. 413. Grammatical Outlines, vi. lxiii.

Granson, Sir Otes de, i. 86; Chaucer's Compleint of Venus compared with three of Granson's Balades, i. 400.

Griselda, Story of, iii. 454. Guido delle Colonne, his influence

on 'Troilus,' ii. liii, lvi.

Hales, Prof. John W., iii. 457; vi. xxi.

Heroic Couplet, iii. xliv, 383; vi. lxii. Hoccleve's allusions to Chaucer, i. lviii.

Horace quoted in Troilus, ii. lii.

House of Fame, iii. 1; Notes to, iii. 243; date of, iii. xi; metre of, iii. xi; imitations of, iii. xii; emendations, iii. xiii; vi. 405.

Index, Glossarial, to Chaucer's Works, vi. 1; Addenda to, vi. 310; to Fragments B and C of the Romaunt, vi. 311; to the Tale of Gamelyn, vi. 347.

Index of Authors quoted or referred to, vi. 381; (A) quotations from the Bible, vi. 381; (B) from other

sources, vi. 384.

Index of Books referred to in the Notes, vi. 390.

Index of Proper Names, vi. 359. Index to the subjects and words

explained in the Notes, v. 495. mocent III., De Contemptu Innocent Mundi, quoted, iii. 407, 444; cf.

Introduction, General, vi. ix; (brief), i. vii.

Jakes de Basiu, iii. 452.

Kaluza, Dr. M., i. 2, 9, 15; vi. xi. Kentish forms, vi. xxiii-v.

Khan, the Great, iii. 471-4. Kittredge, Prof. G. L., iii. 479; vi. xi, xv, xxii.

Knightes Tale, iv. 26; Notes to, v.

60; sources of, iii. 389. Koch, Dr. J., i. 64; iii. xv; vi. xix,

Kölbing, Dr. E., iii. 389 (note),

424-6, 485-90. Köppell, Dr. E., ii. lxv, lxxx; iii. 407, 444, 447, 458-9, 485 (note), 501, 504; vi. xxi.

Lack of Steadfastness, i. 394; discussion of, i. 84; Notes to, i.

Lange, Dr. M., i. 64; vi. xix. Legend of Good Women, iii. 65; Notes to, iii. 288; date of, iii. xvi; two forms of the Prologue, iii. xxi; sources of, iii. xxxiv; metre of, iii. xliii; 'clipped' lines in, iii. xliv; manuscripts of, iii. xlvii; editions, iii. li; note to l. 1896, ii. lvi.

Lenvoy a Bükton, i. 398; discussion of, i. 85; Notes to, i. 558.

Lenvoy a Scogan, i. 396; discussion of, i. 85; Notes to, i. 556.

Libro di Novelle, quoted, iii. 440. Life of Chaucer, i. ix.

Lincoln, Hugh of, iii. 421; Alphonsus of, ibid.

Lindner, Dr. E., i. 2, 7; iii. 403. Lollius, ii. liii, 464, 503; iii. 277.

Lorens, Frère, Somme des Vices, iii. 502.

Lounsbury, Prof., iii. 396, 407-8, 453; vi. xix; his attacks on Chaucer's rhymes considered, vi. 1; his attacks on Gower considered, vi. li, lvii.

Lücke, E., iii. 413-7.

Lydgate's allusions to Chaucer, i. lx: his list of Chaucer's Works, i. 22; allusions to the Knight's Tale, iii. 387; Siege of Troye, ii. lv, lxvi.

Madasenā, story of, quoted, iii. 481-3.

agic Horse, iii. 464-5, 475; Magic Mirror, iii. 464, 466-7; Magic Magic Ring, iii. 469, 476.

Man of Law's Tale, iv. 130; Notes to, v. 132; source of, iii. 409; sources of the Prologue to, iii. 407.

Manciple's Tale, iv. 555; Notes to, v. 435; source of, iii. 500.

Manly, J. M., vi. xxii, lxv. Manuscript testimony to the genuineness of Chaucer's Works, i.

Manuscripts; see vi. 399 for the complete list of references.

Marco Polo's Travels, iii. 463; quoted, 471-4.

Marie de France, iii. 431-3.

Melibeus, Tale of, iv. 197; Notes to, v. 201; discussion of, iii. 426. Merchant's Tale, iv. 426; Notes to, v. 353; source of, iii. 458.

Merciless Beauty, i. 387; discussion of, i. 80; vi. xiii; Notes to, i. 548. Metres, i. lxii; vi. lviii; Metre of the House of Fame, iii. xi; Metre of the Legend, iii. xliii; 'Clipped' lines, iii. xlv.

Miller's Tale, iv. 89; Notes to, v. 95; source of, iii. 395; cf. iii. 504. Minor Poems, discussed, i. 20; vi. xii; text of, i. 261; Notes to,

i. 452. Monk's Tale, iv. 241; Notes to, v. 224; discussion of, iii, 427.

Morlinus, Novellae of, quoted, iii.

Morris, Dr. R., i. 46; ii. xlii, lxxvi; iii. liii, 443; iv. i, xvi; v. xix, xxvi, I; vi. xxii; his edition of Chaucer, i. 46.

Nun's Priest's Tale, iv. 269; Notes to, v. 247; discussion of, iii. 431. O, long, pronunciation of, vi. xxxi. Ovid's influence on the House of Fame, iii. ix.

Pardoner's Tale, iv. 301; Notes to, v. 269; sources of, iii. 438, 439.

Parlement of Foules, i. 335; discussion of, i. 66; Italian original of part of, i. 68; Notes to, i. 505.

Parson's Tale, iv. 567; Notes to, v. 444; source of, iii. 502. Phonetics, study of, vi. xxi.

Physician's Tale, iv. 290; Notes to, v. 260; sources of, iii. 435.

Piaget, Dr., vi. xix.

Prioress's Tale, iv. 180; Notes to, v. 173; sources of, iii. 421; v. 491. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, iv. I; Notes to, v. I; discussed, iii. 388.

Pronunciation, vi. xxv.

'Proverbs,' i. 407; discussion of, i. 88; Notes to, i. 564. Proverbs, list of, ii. lxxviii; v. 508.

Rambeau, A., iii. vii; vi. xx. Reeve's Tale, iv. 112; Notes to, v. 112; sources of, iii. 396.

Rime, peculiarities of, vi. xlvii; Rimes involving long and short o, vi. xxxi; Rimes involving long e, vi. xxxv; Rimes involving repetitions, vi. xlix; Rimes that have been misunderstood, vi. 1; Rimes in -y and -y-e, i. 5, 6, 8; vi. lvii.

Romaunt of the Rose, i. 93; Fragment B, i. 164; Fragment C, i. 229; discussed, i. I; vi. xi; French text of, i. 16; part of the French text printed, i. 93; Notes to, i. 417; note to l. 923, v. 490.

Rosemounde, Balade to, i. 389; discussion of, i. 81; Notes to, i.

549. Rossetti, W. M., ii. xlix, 461. Roundels, i. 80, 524; vi. lxi. Rules for reading Chaucer, v. xxiii; vi. lxiii.

Scansion of English verse, vi. lxxxii. Second Nun's Tale, iv. 509; Notes to, v. 401; sources of, iii. 485. Shipman's Tale, iv. 165; Notes to,

v. 165; discussed, iii. 420; Prologue to, discussed, iii. 417.

Shirley, John, testimony of, i. 25.

Simon, H., iii. 504.

Sir Thopas, iv. 189; Notes to, v. 182; discussion of, iii. 423.

Speght's editions of Chaucer, i. 43. Squire's Tale, iv. 461; Notes to, v. 370; source of, iii. 463.

Stanzas of eight lines, vi. lix; of seven lines, vi. lix; of ten lines, vi. lx; of nine lines, vi. lxi; others, vi. lxi.

Stedfastnesse; see Lack.

Stewart, H. F., ii. x.

Stowe's edition examined, i. 31.

Sumnour's Tale, iv. 370; Notes to, v. 330; source of, iii. 452. Sundby, Thor, iii. 426, 501.

Sweet, Dr. H., vi. xxi, xxvi (note), xxix, xxxii.

Syllables suppressed, vi. xciv.

Tawney, Prof. C. H., iii. 443; quoted, 481-3.

Ten Brink, Prof. B., i. 62; iii. 412; vi. xxi, xxxviii, xlvii, lxiii, &c. Terns, i. 495, 503; vi. lxii.

Terza Rima, i. 76; vi. lx.

Theatrum Chemicum, by Ashmole, iii. 493; another work so named, iii. 498-9.

Thomson, Dr., History of Chemistry, quoted, iii. 500.

Thopas; see Sir.

Thynne, W., his edition of Chaucer, ii. 28, 29; of Boethius, ii. xlvi; of Troilus, ii. lxxvi; of the Romaunt, i. 11; cf. vi, xviii.

Trivet, N., iii. 409.

Troilus and Criseyde, ii. 153; discussion of, ii. xlix; sources of, ii. xlix; compared with Le Roman de la Rose, ii. lxv; compared with the Geste Historiale, ii. lxv; compared with Lydgate's Siege of Troy, ii. lxvi; manuscripts of, ii. lxvii; notes on, in MS. Harl. 2392,

ii. ixxii; editions of, ii. lxxv; the present edition, ii. lxxvi; Proverbs in, ii. lxxviii.

Trophee, the name discussed, ii. liv; cf. v. 233.

Truth, i. 390; discussion of, i. 82; Notes to, i. 550.

Tyrwhitt, T., iii. 391-5, 409, 422-4, 446-7, 450, 460, 462-3, 485, 493; iv. viii-x, xv; v. x, xviii; vi. xv,

xxi, 1, &c.

Valerii Epistola ad Rufinum, iii.

Verse, forms of, vi. lviii; Verses of four accents, vi. lviii, xcvii. Versification, vi. lxxxii.

Warton, T., quoted, iii. 450, 464-70. Whewell, W., History of the Inductive Sciences, quoted, iii. 495-6.

Wife of Bath's Prologue, iv. 320; Notesto, v. 291; sources of, iii. 445.

Wife of Bath's Tale, iv. 345; Notes to, v. 313; source of, iii. 447.

Willert, Dr. H., iii. xiii; vi. xx. William of Norwich, iii. 423.

Womanly Noblesse, a Balade by Chaucer, iv. xxv; Notes to, iv. xxxi; discussed, v. xvi.

Words between the Sumnour and

the Friar, iv. 344.

Words of the Host, iv. 299; Notes to, v. 264; discussed, iii. 437.

Wordes unto Adam, i. 379; discussion of, i. 78; Notes to, i. 538.

Works of Chaucer, list of, i. lxii. Wretched Engendring of Mankind, a lost poem by Chaucer, iii. 407.

Wright, T., iii. 409, 411, 446, 450-1, 460; iv. viii, xvi, xxi, 1, &c.; v. xix; vi. xxi.

Zupitza, Dr. J., vi. xxi.

# List of Subscribers

to the

Complete Works of Geoffrey Chaucer



# The

# Complete Works of Chaucer,

1894

### LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

ADAM, JOHN, Bookseller, Aberdeen (two copies).

ADAM, P., Esq., Kidderminster.

ADAMS, SAMUEL, Esq., New Barnet.

ADNITT & NAUNTON, Booksellers, Shrewsbury.

AINGER, Rev. Canon, Hampstead, London, N.W.

AITCHISON, G., Esq., London, W.

ALDERSON, Mrs., Worksop.

ALL SOULS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

ALLBUTT, Prof. Dr. T. CLIFFORD, Cambridge.

ALLCOCK, C. H., Esq., Eton College.

ALLENSON, H. R., Bookseller, London, E.C.

ALLSOPP, Hon. A. PERCY, M.P.

ALSOP, J. W., Esq., Birkenhead.

ALUMNI LIBRARY, Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.

AMHERST OF HACKNEY, LORD, Brandon, Norfolk.

AMOURS, F. J., Esq., Glasgow.

ANDERSON, A., Esq., M.D., Mirfield.

ANDERSON, J. R., Esq., Keswick.

ANGUS & ROBERTSON, Booksellers, Sydney, New South Wales.

Annandale, Charles, Esq., M.A., LL.D., Glasgow.

APPLETON, H. W., Esq., M.A., Sheffield.

APPLETON, Rev. R., Camberwell, London, S.E.

ARCHER-HIND, R. D., Esq., M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge.

\* \* \*

ARMITAGE, EDWARD, Esq., London, W.C.

ARMOUR, G. A., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

ARMSTRONG, L., Esq., Weston-super-Mare.

ARMY AND NAVY CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETY, Westminster, London, S.W. (four copies).

ASHER & Co., Booksellers, Covent Garden, London, W.C. (eight copies).

ASTOR LIBRARY, New York, U.S.A.

ATHENAEUM CLUB (THE), London, S.W.

ATHENAEUM LIBRARY (THE), Liverpool.

BABCOCK, L. H., Esq., New York City, U.S.A.

BACCHUS, Rev. F., Edgbaston.

BACON, His Honor Judge, London, W.

BADDELEY, St. CLAIR, Esq., London, S.W.

BAGWELL, RICHARD, Esq., Clonmel.

BAILEY, Rev. J. G., M.A., LL.D., F.S.A., Rochester.

BAIN, J., Bookseller, London, S.W.

BAIRD, J. G. A., Esq., M.P., London, S.W.

BALCARRES, LORD, Magdalen College, Oxford.

BALDWIN, Prof. C. S., Columbia College, New York City, U.S.A.

BARACK, Dr., Strassburg.

BARBER, Miss LOUISA B., Bexley, Kent.

BARNARD, P. M., Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.

BARRATT, P., Esq., Wakefield.

BARRY, WILLIAM, Esq., B.C.S. (retired), Strathavon, N.B.

BARTLEET, Rev. S. E., F.S.A., Gloucester.

BARTLETT, W. H., & Co., Booksellers, London, E.C.

BARWELL, Rev. A. H. SANXAY, Worthing.

BATES, E. B., Esq., Ottawa, Canada.

BATES, J. H., Esq., New York City, U.S.A.

BEALBY, J. T., Esq., Finchley, London, N.

BEAUCHAMP, THE EARL, Malvern Link.

BELFAST LIBRARY.

BELJAME, Prof. ALEXANDRE, Paris.

BELL, H. J., Esq., London, S.W.

Bell, Rev. James, Saltburn-by-the-Sea.

BELL, Sheriff RUSSELL, Campbeltown.

BELLARS, W. B., Esq., Limpsfield, Surrey.

BEMROSE, H. H., Esq., Derby.

BENNETT, ERNEST F., Esq., H.B.M. Consulate, Swatow, China.

BENNETT, Miss FRANCES E., Ogontz School, Pennsylvania, U.S.A.

BENNETT, G. T., Esq., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

BENNETT, R. A., Esq., Edgbaston.

BENTINCK-SMITH, W. F., Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.

BERNAYS, A. E., Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.

BERNAYS, Prof. Dr. MICHAEL.

BESANT, WALTER, Esq., Hampstead, London, N.W.

BEST, T. A. VANS, Esq., Magdalen College, Oxford.

BETHELL, WILLIAM, Esq., Rise Park, E. Yorks.

BIBLIOTHÈQUE ALBERT-DUMONT À LA SORBONNE.

BIBLIOTHÈQUE DE L'ÉCOLE NORMALE SUPÉRIEURE.

BIBLIOTHÈQUE DE L'UNIVERSITÉ DE FRANCE.

BICKERS & SON, Booksellers, London, W.C. (thirty-one copies).

BILLSON, C. J., Esq., Leicester.

BILSLAND, WILLIAM, Esq., Glasgow.

BINNEY, Rev. M. F. B., St. Helens.

BIRKENHEAD FREE LIBRARY.

BIRMINGHAM LIBRARY.

BIRMINGHAM FREE LIBRARY.

BISPHAM, W., Esq., New York City, U.S.A.

BLACK, Rev. C. M., Edinburgh.

BLACKBURN, Prof., Moidart, N.B.

BLAIR, Rev. O. HUNTER, Fort Augustus, N.B.

BLAISDELL, E. G., Esq., Camden, N.J., U.S.A.

BLAKENEY, EDWARD HENRY, Esq., Ramsgate.

BLES, EDWARD J., Esq., Plymouth.

BLISS, FRANCIS EDWARD, Esq., Barnes.

BLOWS, S., Esq., M.A., B.Sc., St. Mark's College, Chelsea, London.

BOARDMAN, A., Bookseller, Bishop's Stortford.

Bois, H. G., Esq., Colombo, Ceylon.

BOLTON SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY.

BOND, R. WARWICK, Esq., London, S.W.

BOOTH, WILLIAM, Esq., Hoogly College, Chinsura, India.

BOOTLE FREE LIBRARY (two copies).

BORLAND, FRANCIS J., Esq., B.A., L.C.P., Upper Tooting, London, S.W.

BORLAND, WILLIAM, Esq., Glasgow.

BOSTON ATHENAEUM, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

BOTTERELL, Miss, London, N.

BOULTER, H. B., Esq., Richmond, Surrey.

BOURDILLON, F. W., Esq., Malvern.

BOWDOIN COLLEGE LIBRARY, Brunswick, Maine, U.S.A.

Bowes, Robert, Esq., Cambridge.

BRACKNELL, G. H., Esq., Handsworth.

BRADLEY, F. H., Esq., Merton College, Oxford.

BRASENOSE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

BREAR, THOMAS, & Co., Ltd., Booksellers, Bradford.

Breitling, J. P., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

BRENTANO BROS., Booksellers, Paris.

BRETT, CHARLES H., Esq., Belfast.

BRIGHTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.

BRISTOL, L. H., Esq., New Haven, Conn., U.S.A.

BROCKHAUS, F. A., Bookseller, Leipzig (three copies).

BROCKHAUS, F. A., Bookseller, London, E.C. (three copies).

Brooke, Herbert Otto Wildman Goodwyn, Esq., I.C.S.

BROOKE, Miss MAUD, St. John's Wood, London, N.W.

BROOKE, Rev. STOPFORD A., London, W.

Brooke, Thos., Esq., F.S.A., Huddersfield.

BROOKS, Rev. GEORGE, Haleswood.

BROPHY, M. M., Esq., Bloomsbury, London, W.C.

BROWN, Rev. Canon HAIG, LL.D., Charterhouse, Godalming.

Brown, John Taylor, Esq., Edinburgh.

Brown, J. T. T., Esq., Glasgow.

BROWN, W., Bookseller, Edinburgh (six copies).

Browning, O., Esq., King's College, Cambridge.

BRUCE, Hon. Mr. Justice.

BRUER, R. T. HAMILTON, Esq., Dornoch.

Brunel, J., Esq., D.C.L., London, W.

BRUSHFIELD, T. N., Esq., M.D., Budleigh Salterton.

BRYCE, W., Bookseller, Edinburgh.

BUCKLEY, R. J., Esq., Stockport.

BUFFALO LIBRARY, Buffalo, U.S.A.

BUMPUS, J. & E., Ltd., Booksellers, London, E.C. (thirty-five copies).

BUMPUS, J. & E., Ltd., Booksellers, London, W. (ten copies).

BUNCE, J. THACKRAY, Esq., J.P., Edgbaston.

BUNN, Judge R., Madison, Wis., U.S.A.

BUNTON, H., Esq., Eton College.

BURNE-JONES, Sir EDWARD, Bart., West Kensington, London, W.

BURNS & OATES, Ltd., Booksellers, London, W.

BURNSIDE, H., Bookseller, Blackheath, London, S.E.

BURRA, J. S., Esq., Ashford.

BUSHNELL, CHARLES E., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.

Busk, Mrs., London, W.C.

BUTCHER, W. DEANE, Esq., M.R.C.S., Windsor.

BUTLER, A. J. Esq., Weybridge, Surrey.

BUTTERWORTH & Co., Booksellers, London, E.C.

CALIFORNIA STATE LIBRARY.

CALVE, J. G., Bookseller, Prague.

CAMBRIDGE FREE LIBRARY.

CANTERBURY, The Very Rev. the DEAN OF.

CARDIFF FREE LIBRARY.

CAREY, F. S., Esq., Liverpool.

CARLINGFORD, LORD, Bath.

CARLISLE, EARL OF, York.

CARPENTER, FREDERICK IVES, Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

CARSLAKE, L. B., Esq., London, E.C.

CARSWELL, ROBERT, Esq., C.A., Glasgow.

CARTE, LUCAS D'OYLY, Esq., Magdalen College, Oxford.

CARTER, J. M., Esq., Eton College.

CARTER, T. A., Esq., Stratford-on-Avon.

CASS, ROBERT H., Esq., B.A., Liverpool.

CAUDWELL, JOB, Esq., F.R.S.L., Wandsworth, London, S.W.

CAVE, F. R., Esq., Maida Vale, London, W.

CECIL, HENRY, Esq., Bournemouth.

CHAMPNEYS, A. C., Esq., Marlborough.

CHANCE, F., Esq., London, S.E.

CHAPMAN, J. J., Esq., Whitby.

CHELTENHAM LIBRARY.

CHENEY, G., Esq., F.S.A., London, S.W.

CHESTER FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

CHEYNE, ERNEST, Esq., West Norwood, London, S.E.

CHICAGO PUBLIC LIBRARY, U.S.A.

CHICHESTER, CHARLES F., Esq., New York City, U.S.A.

CHILD, FRANCIS J., Esq., Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.

CHITTENDEN, JARED, Esq., New York City, U.S.A.

CHORLTON, THOMAS, Esq., Manchester.

CHRIST CHURCH LIBRARY, Oxford.

CHURCHILL, E. L., Esq., Eton College.

CHURCHILL, J., Esq., London, E.

CINCINNATTI PUBLIC LIBRARY.

CIVIL SERVICE SUPPLY ASSOCIATION, Ltd., London.

CLAPHAM, JOHN, Esq., J.P., Manchester.

CLARE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

CLARK, Miss CAROLINE CHALKER, Wethersfield, Conn., U.S.A.

CLARK, OSCAR W., Esq., M.B. Oxon., Gloucester.

CLARK, Prof., LL.D., D.C.L., Trinity College, Toronto.

CLARK, Prof. E. C., Cambridge.

CLARKE, ARTHUR NOBLE, Esq., M.A., Oxon., Kew.

CLARKE, A. W., Esq., London, S.W.

CLAY, C. J., Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.

CLAYE, H. SANDFORD, Esq., Macclesfield.

CLEMENTSON, Rev. A., Lechlade Vicarage.

CLIFTON COLLEGE LIBRARY.

CLIFTON GIRLS' HIGH SCHOOL LIBRARY.

CLOTHWORKERS' COMPANY (per Sir Owen Roberts), London, E.C.

COBBOLD, FELIX T., Esq., Felixstowe, Suffolk.

COCHRANE, Miss, Alnwick.

COCK, ALFRED, Esq., Q.C., London, W.

COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY LIBRARY, Princeton, N.J., U.S.A.

COLLYER, Dr. ROBERT, New York City, U.S.A.

COLVILLE, H. KER, Esq., Market Drayton.

COLYNHAM, E., Esq., London.

COMBRIDGE & Co., Booksellers, Dublin.

COMMIN, J. G., Bookseller, Exeter.

COOKE, JOHN, Esq., M.A., Dublin.

COOPER, Miss A., Edgbaston.

COOPER, HENRY N., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Ithaca, N.Y., U.S.A.

CORNER, SAMUEL, Esq., B.A., B.Sc., Nottingham.

CORNISH & SONS, Booksellers, London, W.C.

CORNISH BROS., Booksellers, Birmingham.

CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

COUSENS, B., Esq., London.

CRABBIE OF DUNCOW, J. M., Esq., Dumfries.

CRACROFT, R. W., Esq., Temple, London, E.C.

CRAMPTON, W. T., Esq., Leeds.

CRANFORD, J. P., Esq., Wakefield, N.Y., U.S.A.

CRAWFORD, ROBERT, Esq., M.D., Glasgow.

CROLE, G. L., Esq., Edinburgh.

CROOK, F. W., Esq., Gravesend.

CROSS, JOHN H., Esq., Hammersmith, London, W.

CROWTHER, ALFRED, Esq., Huddersfield.

CRUICKSHANK, J. W., Esq., Haslemere.

CUMMINGS, W. H., Esq., F.S.A., West Dulwich, London, S.E.

CUNLIFF, R. J., Esq., M.A., LL.B., Glasgow.

CURRIE, JOHN, Esq., Glasgow.

CURTIS, FRANCIS JOHN, Esq., Ph.D., M.A., Beith.

DA COSTA, J. M., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.

DALE, JOHN, & Co., Booksellers, Bradford.

DALHOUSIE COLLEGE, Halifax, Nova Scotia.

DALTON, Rev. Canon, Windsor.

DARWIN, W. E., Esq., Southampton.

DAVIDSON, ROBERT, Esq., Port Elizabeth, S. Africa.

DAVIDSON, THOMAS, Esq., Edinburgh.

DAVIES, J. M., Esq., F.S.S., Glasgow.

DAVIS, HORACE, Esq., San Francisco, U.S.A.

DAVIS, J., Esq., Holloway, London, N.

DEIGHTON, BELL & Co., Booksellers, Cambridge (seven copies).

DENNY, A. & F., Booksellers, London, W.C.

DENT, J. M., Esq., London, E.C.

DERBY, THE EARL OF, Prescot.

DEWES, H., Esq., London, S.W.

DEWES, H. W., Esq., London, W.

DEWICK, Rev. E. S., M.A., F.S.A., London, W.

DICK, JAMES C., Esq., Newcastle-on-Tyne.

DICK, WILLIAM, Esq., Edinburgh.

DILLON, JOHN, Esq., M.P., Dublin.

DIXON, JOSEPH, Esq., London, E.C.

DIXON, W. MACNEILE, Esq., Trinity College, Dublin.

DOAK, Rev. ANDREW, M.A., Aberdeen.

DOBBIE, J. J., Esq., M.A., D.Sc., University College of N. Wales, Bangor.

DOGGETT, HUGH GREENFIELD, Esq., Clifton.

DONALDSON, PETER, Esq., Glasgow.

DONCASTER, JAMES HENRY, Esq., Sheffield.

DOREY, M., Esq., Dublin.

Douglas, John B., Esq., Glasgow.

Douglas & Foulis, Booksellers, Edinburgh (seven copies).

DOVER PROPRIETARY LIBRARY.

DOWNING, WILLIAM, Bookseller, Birmingham.

DRAKE, E. G., Esq., Junr., New York City, U.S.A.

Drennan, Prof. M. J., Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N.Y., U.S.A.

DRESDEN PUBLIC LIBRARY.

DREXEL INSTITUTE, Philadelphia, U.S.A.

DUFF, Prof. J. WRIGHT, Durham College of Science, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

DULAU & Co., Booksellers, London, W.

DUNBABIN, R. L., Esq., B.A., Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

DUNCAN, Hon. GEORGE.

DUNCAN, W. A., Esq., Woolton, Liverpool.

DUNLAP, Prof. C. G., University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kansas, U.S.A.

DUNN, CHARLES B., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.

DUNN, Mrs. COLMORE, London, W.

DURHAM, The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF.

DYKES, FREDERIC, Esq., Wakefield.

EARLE, Miss, Newnham College, Cambridge.

EASON, Mrs., Forest Hill, London, S.E.

ECCLES, Miss, London, S.W.

ECOF, Rev. JAMES H., Albany, N.Y., U.S.A.

EDINBURGH FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (two copies).

EDWARDS, JOHN, Esq., Glasgow.

EDWARDS, FRANCIS, Bookseller, Marylebone, London, W.

ELAND, H. S., Bookseller, Exeter.

ELLERSHAW, Rev. H., M.A., Durham.

ELLIOT, ANDREW, Bookseller, Edinburgh.

ELLIS, ALEX. A., Esq., King's Norton.

ELLIS, Mrs. ANNIE RAINE, Oxford.

ELLIS, F. G., Esq., Torquay.

EMMANUEL COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

EMSON, CHARLES W., Esq., London, E.C.

ENGELBACH, GEORGE F., Esq., London, W.C.

ETON COLLEGE LIBRARY.

EVANS, FREDERICK H., Esq., London, W.C.

EVANS, H. A., Esq., Westward Ho, North Devon.

Evans, H. E. G., Esq., Tenby.

EXETER COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

EXETER COLLEGE, The Rev. the Rector of, Oxford.

FABER, REGINALD S., Esq., London, N.W.

FAIRBAIRN, Rev. A. M., D.D., Principal of Mansfield College, Oxford.

FANE, W. D., Esq., Grantham.

FANSHAWE, H. C., Esq., Lahore, India.

FARWELL, GEORGE, Esq., Q.C., London, W.

FAUNTHORPE, Rev. J. P., Whitelands College, Chelsea.

FAWCETT, Miss SARA A., Newark, N.J., U.S.A.

FIELD, W. B. OSGOOD, Esq.

FINLAY, R. B., Esq., Q.C., London, W.

FIRTH, C. H., Esq., M.A., Balliol College, Oxford.

FIRTH COLLEGE, Sheffield.

FISHER, EDWARD, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., Newton-Abbot.

FISHER, W. E. G., Esq., Edinburgh.

FLECKER, Rev. W. H., D.C.L., Cheltenham.

FLEMING, GEORGE, Esq., C.B., LL.D., F.R.C.V.S., Combe Martin.

FLETCHER, CHARLES E., Esq., Maidstone.

FLINT, JOHN, Esq., Ayr.

FLORENCE, HENRY L., Esq., London, S.W.

FLOWER, WICKHAM, Esq., London, S.W.

FOOTE, S. H. WELLS, Esq., Streatham, London, S.W.

FORD, Hon. W. C., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

FOWLER, H. de G. L., Esq., M.A. Oxon., Invercargill, New Zealand.

FOWLER, H. W., Esq., Sedbergh.

Fox, A. W., Esq., M.A., Christ's College, Cambridge.

Fox, Mrs. Hamilton, Keston, Kent.

Fox, J. R., Esq., London, E.C.

FRASER, JOHN, Esq., Liverpool.

FRAZER, J. G., Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.

FREEMAN, Rev. J., Wakefield.

FREEMAN, Rev. J. F., Leeds.

FRERE, E. C., Esq., London, W.C.

FRIEND, D. B., & Co., Booksellers, Brighton.

FULLER-MAITLAND, J. A., Esq., London, W.

FURNEAUX, Rev. W. M., Burton-on-Trent.

FURNESS, W. E., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

GAIR, H. W., Esq., Liverpool.

GAIR, Mrs. J. HAMILTON, Birkenhead.

GAMBLE, Rev. J., Clifton.

GARDNER, Dr., Royton, near Manchester.

GAYE, ARTHUR, Esq., Ealing, London, W.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY LIBRARY, Wellington, New Zealand.

GENUNG, Prof. J. F., Amherst, Mass., U.S.A.

GEORG & KUNDIG, Booksellers, Geneva.

GEORGE'S SONS, W., Booksellers, Bristol (four copies).

GERICH, F. E., Esq., Beckenham.

GIBB, E. J. W., Esq., Bayswater, London, W.

GILBERT & FIELD, Booksellers, London, E.C. (seven copies).

GILES, P., Esq., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

GILL, F., Esq., Hackney, London, N.E.

GILMOUR, T. L., Esq., West Hampstead, London, N.W.

GILRAY, Prof. THOS., M.A., University of Otago, Dunedin, New Zealand.

GINN, S. R., Esq., Cambridge.

GOLDSMITH, ABRAHAM, Esq., New York City, U.S.A.

GOLDSMITH, G. P., Esq., M.D., Bedford.

GOLLANCZ, I., Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.

GONVILLE AND CAIUS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

GOOCH, CHARLES EDMUND, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford.

GOODENOUGH & Co., Yokohama, Japan.

GOODLET, JOHN, Esq., St. Petersburg.

GORDON, Rev. J. M., Redhill, Surrey.

GOVER, W. S., Esq., London, E.C.

GOWANS, ADAM LUKE, Esq., Glasgow.

GRANGER, Rev. W., M.A., Ayr.

GRAY, ALBERT, Esq., Temple, London, E.C.

GREEN, J. S., Esq., Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.

GREENWOOD, Miss A. D., Manchester.

GREENWOOD, W. H., Bookseller, Liverpool.

GREEVES, Rev. F., D.D., Southlands College, London, S.W.

GREY, C. W., Esq., London.

GRIFFITH, G., Esq., Harrow.

GROVE, Rev. W. H., Rochester.

GUILDHALL LIBRARY, London, E.C. GULLY, W. C., Esq., Q.C., M.P., London, W.

GUNN, THOMAS BUTLER, Esq., Banbury.

GUNN, W., Esq., Edinburgh.

GUNNING, Miss, Cambridge.

GUNTHER, J. H. A., Esq., Amsterdam.

GUTCH, Mrs., York.

GUY, ROBERT, Esq., Glasgow.

HAGAN, Rev. JAMES M., La Grange, Ill., U.S.A.

HAIGH, F., Esq., Leeds.

HAINES, GREGORY, Esq., Putney, London, S.W.

HALES, Rev. C. T., Newton-le-Willows.

HALL, F. J., Esq., Wavertree.

HALL, JOSEPH, Esq., M.A., Manchester.

HALLWORTH, ARTHUR, Esq., Manchester.

HALSEY, Prof. J. J., Lake Forest, Ill., U.S.A.

HAMILTON COLLEGE, Clinton, N.Y., U.S.A.

HAMILTON, S. G., Esq., Chipping Campden.

HAMILTON, W., Esq., Liverpool.

HAMMOND, T. B., Esq., London, N.W.

HANNEN, HENRY A., Esq., Ashburton.

HANSEN, Dr. ADOLF, University of Copenhagen.

HARLLAND, E. S., Esq., Gloucester.

HARRASSOWITZ, HERR OTTO, Leipzig.

HARRINGTON, Dr., Birkenhead.

HARRIS, WILLIAM, Esq., J.P., Edgbaston.

HARRISON, Miss, York.

HARRISON & SONS, Booksellers, London, S.W.

HART, HENRY C., Esq., Carrablagh, Ireland.

HART, Prof. SAMUEL, Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.

HARVEY, H. C., Esq., Newcastle-on-Tyne.

HARVEY, Rev. RALPH, M.A., Cork.

HARVEY, WILLIAM, Esq., Nantwich.

HATCHARDS, Booksellers, London, W. (twelve copies).

HAVERFORD COLLEGE, Haverford, Pa., U.S.A.

HEADLAM, CECIL, Esq., Magdalen College, Oxford.

HEATH, H. FRANK, Esq., London, W.C.

HELLMAN, Miss EDITH C., New York City, U.S.A.

HELME, Rev. ROBERT, Hassocks.

HENLEY, W. E., Esq.

HESLOP, W. J., Esq., F.R.C.S. Edin., Manchester.

HESTER, G. N., Esq., Margate.

HEYWOOD, JOHN, Bookseller, Manchester.

HIGGINS, A. P., Esq., Downing College, Cambridge.

HILL, Mrs. ELLEN M., W. Hampstead, London, N.W.

HILL, GEORGE W., Esq., Glasgow.

HINCKLEY, H. B., Esq., Northampton, Mass., U.S.A.

HITCHMAN, JOHN, Bookseller, Birmingham.

HOCKLIFFE, F., Bookseller, Bedford.

HOLLINGWORTH, Miss, Leicester.

HOLLINS, F., Esq., Eastbourne.

HOLMES, T., Esq., London, W.

HORNE, A. B., Esq., Temple, London, E.C.

HORSFALL, T. C., Esq., J.P., Macclesfield.

How, Walter W., Esq., M.A., Merton College, Oxford.

HUBBART, H. E., Esq., Nottingham.

HUDSON, Rev. C. H. B., M.A., Magdalen College, Oxford.

HÜGEL, BARON FRIEDRICH VON, Hampstead, London, N.W.

HUGHES, Dr., Plymouth.

HUGHES, W. R., Esq., F.L.S., Birmingham.

HULL SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY.

HURST, G. H. J., Esq., Eton College.

HUSCHKE, A., Bookseller, Weimar.

HUTCHESON, DAVID, Esq., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

HUTCHINSON, CHARLES H., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.

HUTCHISON, Rev. JOHN, D.D., Edinburgh.

ILIFFE, J. W., Esq., M.A., St. John's College, Cambridge.

IM THURN, C. C., Esq., Glasgow.

INDIANAPOLIS PUBLIC LIBRARY, U.S.A.

INGLIS, THOMAS, Esq., Glasgow.

INNER TEMPLE LIBRARY, London.

INSTITUTE (The), Burton-on-Trent.

INSTITUTE OF JAMAICA (The).

IYER, V. KALYANARAM, Bookseller, Madras.

JABOR, ARTHUR S., Esq., Cheam, Surrey.

JACKS, WILLIAM, Esq., M.P., Glasgow.

JACKSON, Miss, St. Andrews, N.B.

JACKSON, C. H., Esq., London, E.C.

JACOBS, JOSEPH, Esq., W. Hampstead, London, N.W.

JAMESON, T., Esq., Somerset House, London.

JARROLD & SONS, Booksellers, Norwich.

JEKYLL, COLONEL, London, W.

JENKINS, Mrs., Chalfont St. Peter's, Bucks.

JESUS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

JOHN, E. J., Esq., Middlesborough.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY, Baltimore, U.S.A. (two copies).

JOHNSON, AUSTIN H., Esq., London, W.C.

JOHNSON, C. P., Esq., London, W.

JOHNSON, E., Bookseller, Cambridge.

JOHNSON, Miss JANET, Westminster, London, S.W.

JOHNSON, ROBERT, Esq., Billencay, Essex.

JOHNSON, WILFRID R., Esq., Gravesend.

JOHNSTON, WALTER, Esq., Redhill.

JOHNSTONE, JAMES, Esq., Stroud.

JOHNSTONE, P. DE LACY, Esq., M.A., Balliol College, Oxford.

JOICEY, GEORGE, Esq., Gateshead-on-Tyne.

JONAS, EDWARD A., Esq., Henderson, Ky., U.S.A.

JONES, EUGENE E. G., Esq., Madeira.

JONES, Miss H. M., Notting Hill, London, W.

JONES, H. R., Esq., Richmond, Surrey.

JONES, R. M., Esq., Belfast.

JONES, THOMAS D., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

JONES, W. LEWIS, Esq., M.A., University College of North Wales, Bangor.

JONES & EVANS, Booksellers, London, E.C. (six copies).

JONES, YARRELL & POULTER, Booksellers, London, S.W.

JOYCE, M. I., Esq., Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.

JUSSERAND, Mons. J. J., Ministre Plénipotentiaire, Paris.

JUTA, J. C., & Co., Booksellers, Cape Town, S. Africa.

KANSAS CITY PUBLIC LIBRARY, U.S.A.

KARKECK, PAUL E., Esq., Torquay.

KELLETT, E. E., Esq.

KELLOGG, S. G., Esq., San Francisco, U.S.A.

KENNEDY, Miss J. E., Cambridge.

KENRICK, ARCHIBALD, Esq., Edgbaston.

KENYON, GEORGE, Esq., London, S.W.

KER, W. P., Esq., London, W.C. (two copies).

KERSHAW, A. H., Esq., Bristol.

KEYS, DAVID R., Esq., M.A., University of Toronto, Canada.

KEYS, H. W., Esq., Bombay.

KING, J. E., Esq., M.A., Manchester.

KING'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

KING'S INNS LIBRARY, Dublin.

KIRKCUDBRIGHT INSTITUTE LIBRARY.

KISS, FRANCIS E., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

KITCHIN, GEORGE, Esq., Bromley, Kent.

KITSON, REGINALD, Esq., Leeds.

KLINCKSIECK, C., Bookseller, Paris.

KNILL, Sir STUART, Bart., LL.D., London, E.C.

KNOWLES, Dr. HENRY, Salford.

LADELL, H. R., Esq., Upper Norwood, London, S.E.

LAIDLAY, ANDREW, Esq., North Berwick.

LAING, Rev. R. C., B.A., St. Cuthbert's College, Durham.

LAKE FOREST UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, U.S.A.

LANCASHIRE INDEPENDENT COLLEGE, Manchester.

LANDOR, R. HENRY, Esq., B.A., LL.M., Rugeley.

LANG, A. E., Esq., B.A., Napanee, Canada.

LANGDEN, JOHN, Esq., Bonython.

LANGE, RICHARD, Esq., St. Petersburg, Russia.

LARMUTH, Dr., Manchester.

LASCELLES, B. P., Esq., Harrow.

LATHAM, Rev. HENRY, M.A., Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge.

LAUBMANN, Dr., Munich.

LAURIE, Prof. S. S., LL.D., Edinburgh.

LAWRENCE & BULLEN, London, W.C.

LAWSON, W., Esq., St. Mark's College, Chelsea, London.

LAYTON, Rev. W. E., M.A., F.S.A., Saffron Walden.

LEARNED, W. L., Esq., Albany, N.Y., U.S.A.

LEE, Rev. J. B., Barnet.

LEECHMAN, CAREY B., Esq., West Kensington, London, W.

LEEDS LIBRARY.

LEGISLATIVE LIBRARY, Toronto.

LEHMANN & STAGE, Booksellers, Copenhagen.

LEIGH, W. B., Esq., Manchester.

LEIPER, ROBERT JAFFREY, Esq., Edinburgh.

LENDRUM, W. T., Esq., Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.

LEVER, J. D., Esq., Thornton Hough, Cheshire.

Lewes, A. H., Esq., Beckenham.

LEWIS, W. HENRY, Esq., Cardiff.

LIBRARY COMPANY, Philadelphia, U.S.A.

LIBRARY OF PARLIAMENT, Ottawa, Canada.

LIDDELL, GEORGE, Esq., M.A., Edinburgh.

LINDLEY, W., Esq., London, W.

LING, HENRY, Bookseller, Dorchester.

LINGING, EDWARD W., Esq., London, E.C.

LINTON, FREDERICK T. C., Esq., Leith.

LITTLEBOY, Miss A. L., Newport Pagnell.

LITTLEDALE, Prof. Harold, M.A., Baroda College, India.

LIVEING, Prof. G. D., St. John's College, Cambridge.

LIVERPOOL FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

LOCKE, CYRIL L. C., Esq., Winchfield.

LOGEMAN, Prof., Ghent.

LONDON LIBRARY, London, W.

LONDON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

LOVELAND, E. B., Esq., St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

Low, S., MARSTON & Co., London, E.C.

Lowe, J. W., Esq., Temple, London, E.C.

LYON, JEREMIAH, & Co., London, E.C.

LYSTER, T. W., Esq., Dublin.

MABLER, Mrs., Upper Norwood, London, S.E.

MACANDREW, J., Esq., London, N.W.

Mc Arthur, Rev. A., M.A., Strone, N.B.

Mc CORMICK, Prof. W. S., University, St. Andrews.

Mc Farlane, G. W., Esq., Glasgow.

Mc Gee, W., Bookseller, Dublin.

Mc Gill, Herbert J., Esq., Elstree.

Mc ILWRAITH, WILLIAM, Esq., Wolverhampton.

MACK, Rev. A. W. BRADSHAW, Swords.

MACKAY, Rev. G. S., Doune.

MACKENZIE, J. L., Esq., B.A., B.Sc., Training College, Aberdeen.

Mc Kerrow, R. B., Esq., London, S.W.

MACKEY, A. J., Esq., Twyford, Berks.

MACLEAN, Rev. ALEX. M., B.D., Turriff, Aberdeenshire.

Mc Lean, Rev. M., B.D., Brodick, Arran.

MACLEHOSE, JAMES, & SONS, Booksellers, Glasgow (twelve copies).

Mc Lenegan, Charles, Esq., Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.

Mc Lintock, Robert, Esq., Liverpool.

MACMILLAN & BOWES, Booksellers, Cambridge.

Mc NICOL, R. S., Esq., Glasgow.

MACRORY, EDMUND, Esq., Q.C., Temple, London, E.C.

MADHOWLAL, CHINOOBHAI, Esq., Ahmedabad, India.

MADRAS CHRISTIAN COLLEGE LIBRARY.

MAGDALEN COLLEGE, The President of, Oxford.

MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

MALCOLM, R., Esq., Dollar.

MALDEN, H. E., Esq., Holmwood.

MANCHESTER FREE LIBRARY.

MANCHESTER GRAMMAR SCHOOL LIBRARY.

MANFIELD, Sir PHILIP, M.P., Northampton.

Mann, James, Esq., Glasgow.

MARKS, GEOFFREY, Esq., London, W.

MARLBOROUGH & Co., Booksellers, London, E.C.

MARRIOTT, W. K., Esq., Barking, Essex.

MARSDEN, R., Esq., Upper Norwood, London, S.E.

MARSHALL, J. W., Esq., M.A., Charterhouse, Godalming.

MARTEL, L. O., Esq., Paris.

MARTIN, H. A., Esq., Newark.

MARTIN, Sir THEODORE, K.C.B., London, S.W.

MARTYN, EDWARD, Esq., Ardrahan, Ireland.

MARWICK, Sir JAS. D., LL.D., F.R.S.E., Glasgow.

MASKELYNE, N. STORY, Esq., Swindon.

MASON, Rev. Dr. A. J., London, E.C.

MASON SCIENCE COLLEGE, Birmingham.

MATHEWS, C. ELKIN, Esq., London, W.

MATHIESON, F. C., Esq., Hampstead, London, N.W.

MATTHEW, EDMUND H., Esq., London, N.W.

MATTHEW, G. A., Esq., Cambridge.

MATTHEWS, ALBERT, Esq., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

MATVEIEFF, BASIL, Esq., London, E.C.

MAUGHAM, HENRY, Esq., Paris.

MAXEY, Prof. CARROLL LEWIS, Troy, N.Y., U.S.A.

MEAD, Prof. W. E., Wesleyan University, Middletown, Con., U.S.A.

MELBOURNE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

MELLISS, Rev. ANDREW, Herne Bay.

MELVEN BROS., Booksellers, Nairn.

MELVILLE, Rev. Dr., Edinburgh.

MELVILLE, VISCOUNT, Lasswade, N.B.

MELVILLE, MULLEN & SLADE, Booksellers, Melbourne (two copies).

MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL LIBRARY.

MERTON COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

MESNIL-DRAMARD, M. M., Paris.

METCALF, REV. HENRY A., New Bedford, Mass., U.S.A.

MICHAEL, F. W., Esq., San Francisco, U.S.A.

MICHELL, W., Esq., Rawal Pindi, India.

MIDDLEMORE OF HAWKESLEY, THOMAS, Esq., Sutton Coldfield.

MIDDLESBROUGH FREE LIBRARY.

MILBURN, J. G., Esq., Buffalo, N.Y., U.S.A.

MILL, Miss, Liverpool.

MILLER, DEWITT, Esq., Cross River, N.Y., U.S.A.

MILLER, Rev. W., LL.D., C.I.E., Principal of Christian College, Madras.

MILLSON, Rev. F. E., Halifax.

MITCHELL LIBRARY, Glasgow.

MOBERLY LIBRARY, Winchester.

MOFFITT, J. K., Esq., Oakland, Cal., U.S.A.

MONTEFIORE, CLAUDE G., Esq., London, W. (two copies).

MONTGOMERY, JAMES, Bookseller, Londonderry.

Moon, Rev. Sir Edward Graham, Bart., Leatherhead.

MOOR, E. N. P., Esq., Clifton College.

Morgan, John W., Esq., Glasgow.

Morison, John, Esq., Glasgow.

MORRIS, Prof., Melbourne.

MORRIS, WILLIAM, Esq., Hammersmith, London, W.

MORRISON, A. J., Esq., W. Dulwich, London, S.E.

MORT, Mrs., London, W.

MOTT, Prof. LEWIS F., College of the City of New York.

Moulton, Rev. Dr., Cambridge.

Mounsey, Mrs. A. H.,  $^{\rm c}/_{\rm o}$  Edward Stanford, London, S.W.

MUDIE'S SELECT LIBRARY, London, W.C.

MUIR, W. E., Esq., Trinity College, Oxford.

MUNRO, THOS., Esq., Hamilton, N.B.

MURDOCH, Rev. ALEXANDER GUTHRIE, M.A., B.D., Wallacetown, Ayr.

MURISON, W., Esq., M.A., Aberdeen.

MURRAY, FRANK, Bookseller, Derby, Leicester, and Nottingham.

MURRAY, Rev. J. O. F., M.A., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

MYERS, Mrs., Edgbaston.

NAPIER, ALEX., Esq., M.D., Glasgow.

NASH, Dr. EDMUND, Notting Hill, London, W.

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF IRELAND, Dublin.

NESBITT, A., Esq., Barnes.

NETTLESHIP, EDWARD, Esq., London, W.

NEW HAVEN FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, New Haven, U.S.A.

NEW UNIVERSITY CLUB, London.

NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY.

NEWBOLD, ARTHUR, Esq., Burgess Hill, Sussex.

NICHOLLS, RICHARD, Esq., Bournemouth.

NICHOLS, H. S., & Co., Booksellers, London, W. (two copies).

NICHOLSON, Prof. J. SHIELD, Edinburgh.

Noble, William, Esq., Liverpool.

NOCK, L. F., Esq., Birmingham.

NORTHAMPTON FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

NORWICH FREE LIBRARY.

NOTCUTT, HENRY C., Esq., B.A., Battersea Grammar School, London, S.W.

NOTTINGHAM CENTRAL FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

O'GRADY, STANDISH HAYES, Litt.D., Cantab.

OLIPHANT, T. L. KINGTON, Esq., Auchterarder.

OLIVET COLLEGE LIBRARY, Olivet, Mich., U.S.A.

OMAHA PUBLIC LIBRARY, Neb., U.S.A.

ORCHAR, J. G., Esq., Chief Magistrate, Broughton Ferry, N.B.

ORMEROD, W., Esq., J.P., Todmorden, Lancashire.

ORR, JOHN F., Esq., Glasgow.

OTT, Dr. J. H., Northwestern University, Watertown, Wis., U.S.A.

OWENS COLLEGE, Manchester.

OXFORD UNION SOCIETY, Oxford.

OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE CLUB, London.

PAINE, Rev. A. H., Burton, Cheshire.

PALMER, HOWE & Co., Booksellers, Manchester (four copies).

PARKER, JAMES, & Co., Booksellers, Oxford (two copies).

PARKER & Co., Booksellers, London, W.C.

PARKINSON, JOHN WILSON, Esq., Tottenham.

PARRY, C. HUBERT, Esq., Rustington, Sussex.

PARRY, Rev. R. St. John, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge.

PARSONS, J. R., Esq., Yokohama, Japan.

PASSAUVERT, MONS. A., St. Petersburg.

PATERSON, DOUGLAS, Esq., M.A., Melbourne.

PATERSON, MAURICE, Esq., LL.D., Free Church Training College, Edinburgh.

PATERSON, WILLIAM ROMAINE, Esq., Glasgow.

PATON, A. B., Esq., Liverpool.

PATON, ALFRED V., Esq., West Kirby, Cheshire.

PATTERSON, ARTHUR J., Esq., Budapest.

PAYNE, F. J., Esq., London, E.C.

PEABODY INSTITUTE, Baltimore, U.S.A.

PEARCE, W. R., Esq., Glasgow.

PEARS, ANDREW, Esq., J.P., Isleworth.

PEARSON, J. E., Esq., Clifton.

PECK, GEORGE R., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

PEIRCE, HAROLD, Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.

Peite, John, Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.

PEMBROKE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

PENNY, Rev. Dr., R.N., Plymouth.

PENSON, G. W., Esq., London, W.

PEORIA PUBLIC LIBRARY, Peoria, Ill., U.S.A.

PERKINS, Mrs. G. C., Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.

PERKINS, O. T., Esq., Wellington College.

PERMANENT LIBRARY (THE), Leicester.

PETERHOUSE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

PETTMAN, Rev. CHARLES, Cape Town.

PHINN, Rev. C. P., Watford.

PICKUP, P. W., Esq., Blackburn.

PIERCE, JOSIAH, Esq., Portland, Maine, U.S.A.

PINSENT, HUME C., Esq., Birmingham.

PITCHER, W. N., & Co., Booksellers, Manchester (two copies).

PITMAN, Rev. A. A.

PITTAR, P. M., Esq., London, S.W.

PLATT, J. A., Esq., M.A., London, W.

PLATT, J. & H., Booksellers, Preston.

PLATTS, Rev. C., M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge.

POLLOCK, Sir FREDERICK, Bart., M.A., Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

PONSONBY, E., Bookseller, Dublin (two copies).

POOLER, Rev. CHARLES KNOX, B.A., Newtonwards, Co. Down.

PORDIGE, R. W., Esq., St. Leonards.

PORT ELIZABETH PUBLIC LIBRARY, South Africa.

PORTER, R. V., Esq.

PORTEUS, R. J., & Co., Booksellers, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

PORTICO LIBRARY, Manchester.

POTTER, C. R., Esq., M.A., Jesus College, Cambridge.

POTTER, E. C., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

PRATT INSTITUTE, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.

PRICE, F. G. HILTON, Esq., F.S.A., London, S.W.

PRICE, Dr. THOMAS R., New York City, U.S.A.

PROSSER, W. B., Esq., Maidstone.

PUBLIC LIBRARY, Cleveland, Ohio, U.S.A.

QUARITCH, BERNARD, Bookseller, London, W. (six copies).

QUEEN'S COLLEGE, Belfast.

QUEEN'S COLLEGE, Melbourne.

QUEEN'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

QUENEDO, S. A. L., Esq., Pilciao.

RADCLIFFE, F. M., Esq., Knowsley, Lancashire.

RALEIGH, Prof., Liverpool.

READ, General MEREDITH, F.S.A., Paris.

REEVES, DAVID, Bookseller, London, W.C.

REFFITT-OLDFIELD, J., Esq., London, W.C.

REGNART, H. G., Esq., Cambridge.

REICHEL, PRINCIPAL, M.A., University College of North Wales, Bangor.

REYNOLDS, Miss CLARE, London, W.

RICH, Rev. J. L., Liverpool.

RICHARDS, F., Esq., M.A., Bath.

RICHARDSON, Rev. Canon, Nottingham.

RICHES, T. H., Esq., c/o H. Sotheran & Co., London, W.C.

RIDDELL, J., Bookseller, Glasgow.

RIDLEY, T. D., Esq., Redcar.

RIJKS-UNIVERSITEIT TE GRONINGEN.

RIPON, THE MARQUIS OF, K.G.

RITCHIE, D. J. A., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

RITCHIE, Prof. W., Cape Town.

RITTENHOUSE CLUB, Philadelphia, U.S.A.

ROBARTS, N. F., Esq., F.G.S., Croydon.

ROBERTS, CHARLES JOHN, Esq., Folkestone.

ROBERTS, D. LLOYD, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S. Edin., Manchester.

ROBERTSON, G., & Co., Booksellers, Melbourne (two copies).

ROBERTSON, JOHN M., Esq., Chelsea, London, S.W.

ROBINSON, VICE-CHANCELLOR, Liverpool.

ROBINSON, W., Esq., Birkenhead.

ROCHDALE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

ROCKFORD COLLEGE, Ill., U.S.A.

ROCKFORD PUBLIC LIBRARY, Ill., U.S.A.

ROGERSON, Rev. J. VIVIAN, M.A., Paisley.

ROLFE, R. A., Esq., Croydon.

ROPER, E. R., Bookseller, Scarborough.

ROSS, ALEXANDER GALT, Esq., South Kensington, London, S.W.

Ross, Major-General A. G., C.B., Indian Staff Corps, Ealing, London, W.

Ross, Rev. James C., Doncaster.

ROTCH, W. D., Esq., Liverpool.

ROWE, LOUIS T., Esq., Hammersmith, London, W.

ROWE, REGINALD P. P., Esq., London, S.W.

Rowe, T. W., Esq., Wellington, New Zealand.

ROWLEY, Prof., Clifton.

ROWSELL, HUBERT G., Esq., London, W.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY, Bombay Branch.

ROYAL DUBLIN SOCIETY LIBRARY.

ROYAL LIBRARY, Stockholm.

RUGBY SCHOOL TEMPLE READING ROOM.

RUTHERFORD, Rev. W. GUNION, Westminster, London, S.W.

RYAN, CHARLES, Esq., Brixton, London, S.W.

SAGE, EDWARD J., Esq., Stoke Newington, London, N.

ST. CATHARINE'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

ST. LOUIS PUBLIC LIBRARY, St. Louis, U.S.A.

ST. PETER'S COLLEGE, Westminster, London, S.W.

SALMON, Rev. GEORGE, D.D., Provost of Trinity College, Dublin.

SAMPSON, Prof. M. W., Indiana University, Bloomington, Ind., U.S.A.

SANDERS, Rev. F., Hoylake, Cheshire.

SAUNDERS, H. A. C., Esq., London, N.

SCOTT, Rev. C. B., D.D., Bournemouth.

SEARCH, H. W., Esq., Bank of England, London, E.C.

SEDGWICK, T. A., Esq., Watford.

SEMPLE, Rev. ADAM, D.D., Huntly.

SEPHTON, Rev. J., Liverpool.

SHAEN, Miss MARGARET J., Kensington, London, W.

SHARP, GRANVILLE, Esq., The College, Marlborough.

SHAW, Miss, Leeds.

SHAW, JOSEPHUS, Esq., M.D., Rotherhithe, London, S.E.

SHELDON, EDWARD W., Esq., New York City.

SHELDON, R. P., Esq., Twyford by Winchester.

SHERBORNE SCHOOL LIBRARY.

SIBBALD, W. ASPINWALL, Esq., Liscard, Cheshire.

SIMPSON, W. W., Esq., Whalley, Lancashire.

SINCLAIR, ROBERT, Esq., Florence.

SKEAT, A. P., Esq., York.

SLACK, J. BAMFORD, Esq., London, W.C.

SLATER, A., Esq., Walsall.

SLATER, J. A., Esq., London, W.C.

SMITH, ARTHUR C., Esq., Finchley, London, N.W.

SMITH, BASIL WOODD, Esq., D.L., J.P., F.S.A., Hampstead, London. N.W.

SMITH, G. GREGORY, Esq., M.A., Edinburgh.

SMITH, J., & SON, Booksellers, Glasgow.

SMITH, Rev. R. TRAVERS, D.D., Dublin.

SMITH, W., Bookseller, Reading.

SMITH, W. F., Esq., St. John's College, Cambridge.

SMITH, W. H., & SON, Booksellers, London.

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, London, W.

SOTHEBY, MAJOR-GENERAL, Northampton.

SOTHERAN, H., & Co., Booksellers, London, W.C. (eight copies).

SPENCE, C. H., Esq., M.A., Clifton College.

SPOONER, F., Esq., M.A., Bedford.

SPOTTISWOODE & Co., London, E.C.

SPURWAY, W. B. P., Esq., Rockhampton, Queensland.

SQUAREY, A. T., Esq., Liverpool.

SQUIRE, W. BARCLAY, Esq., F.S.A.

SRINIVASA, VARADACHARI & Co., Madras (four copies).

STAMP, ALFRED EDWARD, Esq., London.

STANLEY, EDWARD JAMES, Esq., M.P., M.A. (Oxon), Bridgwater.

STANLEY, Hon. E. LYULPH, London, W.

STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN, Madison, U.S.A.

STECHERT, G. E., Bookseller, London, W.C. (two copies).

STEELE, LAWRENCE E., Esq., M.A., B.L., Kingstown.

STENHOUSE, A., Bookseller, Glasgow.

STEPHEN & POLLOCK, Booksellers, Ayr.

STEPHENS, Prof. Dr. GEORGE, Copenhagen.

STEVENS, B. F., Bookseller, London, W.C.

STEVENSON, W. EDGAR, Esq., Bath.

STEWART, C. HUNTER, Esq., M.B., Edinburgh.

STEWART, Rev. G. WAUCHOPE, Fraserburgh, N.B.

STIRLING, J. H., Esq., Belfast.

STOCK, ELLIOT, Bookseller, London, E.C. (three copies).

STOFFEL, C., Esq., Nijmegen.

STONE, Rev. JAMES S., D.D., Philadelphia, U.S.A.

STONEHAM, F. & E., Booksellers, London, E.C. (two copies).

STOPFORD-SACKVILLE, S. G., Esq., Thrapston.

STRIDE, Mrs. ARTHUR L., Hatfield.

STRONG, Rev. T. B., M.A., Christ Church, Oxford.

STURGIS, RUSSELL, Esq., New York City, U.S.A.

SUNDERLAND PUBLIC LIBRARY.

SWAIN FREE SCHOOL, New Bedford, Mass., U.S.A.

SWALLOW, Rev. R. D., Chigwell.

SWANSEA PUBLIC LIBRARY.

SWAYNE, Rev. Canon, Salisbury.

SWINBURNE, A., Esq., Putney, London, S.W.

SYDNEY FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Sydney, N.S.W.

SYKES, A., Esq., Leeds.

SYMINGTON, JAMES HALLIDAY, Esq.

TABOR, JAMES, Esq., Sutton Rochford.

TAIT, JAMES, Esq., M.A., Manchester.

TASSELL, A. J., Esq., M.A., New College, Oxford.

TAYLOR, A. E., Esq., B.A., Merton College, Oxford.

TAYLOR, E. R., Esq., San Francisco, U.S.A.

TAYLOR, F. WILLIS, Esq., Liverpool.

TAYLOR, R. C., Esq., Edgbaston.

TAYLOR, Rev. R. F., Gomersal, near Leeds.

TENISON, C. M., Esq., M.R.I.A., Barrister-at-Law, Hobart, Tasmania.

TERRY, F. C. BIRKBECK, Esq., M.A., Diss.

THACKER, W., & Co., Booksellers, London, E.C. (three copies).

THIN, JAMES, Bookseller, Edinburgh.

THOMAS, BRANDON, Esq., London, S.W.

THOMAS, S. JOYCE, Esq., King's College, London.

THOMPSON, F. E., Esq., Marlborough.

THORON, WARD, Esq., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

THURSTON, Sir JOHN, Government House, Fiji.

TOLLEY, R. MENTZ, Esq., Darlaston.

TOLMAN, Prof. A. H., University of Chicago, U.S.A.

TORONTO PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Tout, Prof., M.A., Manchester.

TOYNBEE SHAKESPERE SOCIETY.

TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.

TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

TRUSLOVE & HANSON, Booksellers, London, W.

TUCKETT, F. F., Esq., Bristol.

TULLOCH, A. J., Esq., Leavenworth, Kans., U.S.A.

TURNBULL, ALEX. H., Esq., Wellington, New Zealand.

TURNBULL, J. W., Esq., Dublin.

TURNER, FREDERIC, Esq., Egham.

TWEEDY, JOHN, Esq., London, W.

TWIETMEYER, A., Bookseller, Leipzig (three copies).

TWISDEN, Rev. JOHN F., Bradbourne, East Malling.

TYAS, J. W., Esq., Tunbridge Wells.

UNDERWOOD, FRANCIS HENRY, Esq., LL.D., U.S. Consul, Edinburgh.

UNION CLUB, Manchester.

UNION LEAGUE LIBRARY, Philadelphia, U.S.A.

UNION SOCIETY, Cambridge.

UNITED STATES NAVAL ACADEMY, Annapolis, Ma., U.S.A.

UNITED UNIVERSITY CLUB, London, S.W.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Dundee.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Jamaica.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF NORTH WALES LIBRARY, Bangor.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF SOUTH WALES AND MONMOUTH LIBRARY. Cardiff.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Durham.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Leipzig.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, St. Andrews.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Sydney, New South Wales.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Tübingen.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Würzburg.

UNIVERSITY OF COLORADO, Boulder, U.S.A.

University of Illinois, Champaign, Ill., U.S.A.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN, Ann Arbor, Mich., U.S.A.

University of Minnesota, U.S.A.

UNIVERSITY OF MOUNT ALLISON COLLEGE LIBRARY, Sackville, New Brunswick.

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, Canada.

UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN, Madison, Wis., U.S.A.

UNWIN, R. E., Esq., Clapham, London, S.W.

VAN DER KEMP, Dr., Neuilly, France.

VASSAR COLLEGE LIBRARY, Poughkeepsie, N.Y., U.S.A.

VAUGHAN, Prof. C. E., Cardiff.

VAUGHAN, E. L., Esq., Eton College, Windsor.

VAUGHAN, W. W., Esq., Clifton College.

VERNER, W. H., Esq., Kenley, Surrey.

VERNON-HARCOURT, Miss M. F., Girton College, Cambridge.

VERULAM, THE EARL OF, St. Albans.

VEZEY, J. J., Esq., London, S.E.

VICKERS, W., Esq., Manchester.

VINCENT, Mrs. L. H., Philadelphia, U.S.A.

WACE, Rev. Dr., King's College, London.

WADDY, H., Esq., Gloucester.

WADHAM COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

WADSWORTH, F., Esq., Cleckheaton.

WADSWORTH, H., Esq., Cleckheaton.

WAILES, G. HERBERT, Esq., Watford.

WALDRON, LAWRENCE, Esq., Dublin.

WALFORD, ERNEST, Esq., Regent's Park, London, N.W.

WALKER, HUGH, Esq., St. David's College, Lampeter.

WALKER, Rev. H. A., Ipswich.

WALKER, JOHN R., Esq., Sheffield.

WALKER, Prof. T., M.A., LL.D., Stellenbosch, Cape Colony.

WALKER, W. W., Esq., Wolverhampton.

WALLIS, H. W., Bookseller, Cambridge.

WARBURTON, SAMUEL, Esq., Manchester.

WARD, JAMES, Esq., M.A. (Cantab.), Glasgow.

WARWICK, WILLIAM DEEPING, Esq., Newark.

WATERS, A. C., Esq., Bromley, Kent.

WATKINSON LIBRARY, Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.

WATSON, GEORGE S., Esq., Sheffield.

WATSON, Rev. JAMES BRUCE SCOULAR, M.A., Derby.

WATSON, ROBERT SPENCE, Esq., Gateshead-on-Tyne.

WAY, Hon. S. J., D.C.L., Chief Justice and Lieutenant-Governor of South Australia, Chancellor of University of Adelaide.

WEBER, Prof. W. L., Millsay's College, Jackson, Miss., U.S.A.

WEIR, R. S., Esq., North Shields.

WELLESLEY COLLEGE, Wellesley, Mass., U.S.A.

WELLS, P. & G., Booksellers, Winchester.

WELTER, H., Bookseller, Paris (two copies).

WENLEY, R. M., Esq., M.A., B.Sc., Glasgow.

WENTWORTH, Prof. Elmer E., Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N.Y., U.S.A. WESTELL, J., Bookseller, London, W.C.

WHITE, HENRY, Esq., D.L., J.P., F.S.A., S. Kensington, London.

WHITE, W. G., Esq., St. Paul, Minn., U.S.A.

WHITTAKER & Co., London, E.C.

WIDDISON, T., Bookseller, Sheffield.

WIGG, E. S., & SON, Booksellers, Adelaide.

WILCOCKS, H. S., Esq., M.A., Plymouth.

WILLIAMS'S, Dr., LIBRARY, London, W.C.

WILLIAMS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Williamstown, Mass., U.S.A.

WILLIAMS, C. L., Esq., Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

WILLIAMS, HAROLD B., Esq., Rosherville, Kent.

WILLIAMS, PHILIP, Esq., Market Drayton.

WILLIAMS, S. D., Esq., Sutton Coldfield.

WILLIAMS, T. W., Esq., Flax Bourton, Somerset.

WILLIAMS, W. H., Esq., M.A., University of Tasmania.

WILLIAMS & NORGATE, Booksellers, London, W.C.

WILLIAMSON, ALEXANDER, Esq., M.A., Edinburgh.

WILLIS, W., Esq., Q.C., Temple, London, E.C.

WILSON, A. J., Esq., London, E.C.

WILSON, B., Esq., Sedbergh.

WILSON, FRANCIS, Esq., New Rochelle, N. J., U.S.A.

WILSON, HAROLD, Esq., LL.B., Geraldton, West Australia.

WILSON, Rev. J. BOWSTEAD, M.A., F.S.A., Worcester.

WILSON, ROBERT D., Esq., London, W.

WINCHESTER, CHARLES BLAKE, Esq., I. C. S.

WISEMAN, Rev. HENRY JOHN, Clifton College.

WOLCOTT, WILLIAM E., Esq., Lawrence, Mass., U.S.A.

WOLFSKILL, M.A., Esq., Santa Monica, U.S.A.

WOOD, ALEXANDER, Esq., Saltcoats.

WOOD, T. B., Esq., Middleton, near Manchester.

WOODBERRY, Prof. G. E., New York City, U.S.A.

WOODCOCK, F. A., Esq., Manchester.

WOODWARD, Miss, Gloucester.

WOOLNER, Capt. H., Ipswich.

WORCESTER COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

WORCESTER FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.

WORDIE, JOHN, Esq., Glasgow.

WORLLEDGE, T. E., Esq., Trinity Hall, Cambridge.

WRIGHT, JAMES, Esq., Belfast.

WRIGHT, Prof. JOSEPH, Oxford.

WRIGHT, Dr. W. ALDIS, Trinity College, Cambridge.

WYLDE, H. C., Esq., Edinburgh.

WYLLIE, D., & SON, Booksellers, Aberdeen.

WYNDHAM, GEORGE, Esq., M.P., London, W.

WYNNE-FFOULKES, His Honour Judge, Chester.

YALE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, New Haven, Conn., U.S.A.

YATES, Rev. S. A. THOMPSON, M.A., Jesus College, Cambridge.

YERBURGH, R. A., Esq., M.P., London, W.

YORKSHIRE COLLEGE, Leeds.

YOUNG, HAROLD E., Esq., Liverpool.

Young, HENRY S., Esq., Liverpool.

YOUNG, JOHN RUSSELL, Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.

YULE, Miss A. F., Muir of Ord, N.B.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD
BY VIVIAN RIDLER
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY











### OXFORD BOOKS

## THE VISION OF WILLIAM CONCERNING PIERS THE PLOWMAN

In three parallel texts, together with Richard the Redeless, by WILLIAM LANGLAND Edited by W. W. SKEAT. 1886. Two volumes. Pp. 1216

THE COMPLETE WORKS OF JOHN GOWER Edited by G. C. MACAULAY. 1899-1902. English Works. Two volumes. Pp. 1352

THE COMPLETE WORKS OF GEOFFREY CHAUCER Edited by F. N. ROBINSON. 1933. Pp. 1174, with a frontispiece

GEOFFREY CHAUCER
By J. L. LOWES. 1934. Pp. 210

THE LAY OF HAVELOK THE DANE Edited by W. W. SKEAT. Second edition revised by K. SISAM

# THE PARLEMENT OF FOULES An interpretation

By J. A. W. BENNETT. Pp. 228, with 2 plates

#### CHAUCER'S WORLD

Compiled by EDITH RICKERT. Edited by CLAIR C. OLSON and M. M. CROW Illustrations selected by MARGARET RICKERT. 1948. Pp. 478, with 35 plates (Columbia Univ. Press)

CHAUCER AND THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY
By H. S. BENNETT. (Oxford History of English Literature: Vol. II, Part 1)
1947. Pp. 336

FOURTEENTH CENTURY VERSE AND PROSE Edited by Kenneth SISAM. 1921. With a Glossary by J. R. R. TOLKIEN 1921. Pp. 340

SECULAR LYRICS OF THE 14TH AND 15TH CENTURIES Edited by R. H. ROBBINS. Pp. 390

### OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

[811314. 6/8/63]